

A N
INSTITUTE

For : OF THE *Bar*
Laws of ENGLAND;

Henry OR, *Amesbury*
The LAWS of ENGLAND in their
Natural Order, according to Com-
mon Use.

Published for the Direction of Young Beginners, or Students
in the Law; and others that desire to have a General
Knowledge in our Common and Statute Laws.

In Four BOOKS.

By THOMAS WOOD, L.L.D. and Barrister at Law.

The Fourth Edition Corrected.

To which is added

Some Thoughts concerning the Study of the Laws of England
in the two Universities, (which is not in the English Edi-
tion) by the same Author.

Misera Servitus Est, Ubi Jus est VAGUM aut INCOGNITUM.
4 Inst. 246, 332.

D U B L I N :

Printed by J. Watts, and sold opposite the Watch-House, on
the North Side of College-Green. MDCC XXIV.

INSTITUTE



Laws of England

The Laws of England in their
Natural Order, arranged in a
systematic and concise manner

Published for the Direction of Young Lawyers, or Students
in the Law; and others that desire to have a clear
Knowledge in English Law.

IN FOUR BOOKS.

By THOMAS WOOD, LL.D. and Master in Law.

The Fourth Edition corrected.

LONDON: Printed by J. W. Smith, in the Strand.

Some Remarks concerning the Study of the Laws of England
in the two Universities (which is not in the English Edition)
by the same Author.

Price 1s. 6d. per Volume. Sold by all Booksellers.

Printed by J. W. Smith, and sold opposite the British Museum.
in the Strand of London. M.DCCC.XLV.

THE

P R E F A C E.

IT has been thought Impracticable to Bring the Laws of England into a Method; and therefore a Prejudice has been taken up Against the Study of Our Laws, even by Men of Parts and Learning, as if there was no Way to attain to the Knowledge of them, but by a Tedious Wandring about, or with the Greatest Application and Long Attendance on the Highest Courts of Justice. Now when I Considered the Requisites in Teaching by Method, (*viz.*) That there must be Knowledge and Judgment in the Art which one is to Teach; that Great Skill is Necessary to lay it in Order; and that Care and Diligence is required to Comprehend All the Useful Parts of it; I was utterly Discouraged from the Attempt, by the Sense of my Own Inabilities, and the many Disadvantages I lay under in a Private Country Life; especially by being barr'd from the Assistance of Learned Lawyers to Consult with upon any Doubt, or to Revise the Work; tho' I was fully Perswaded, that even an Imperfect Performance of that Kind might be of Use.

But when I saw That many Parts of Our Common and Statute Laws were Disused or Abrogated; That the Niceties in Pleadings and Practice were lessen'd by Statutes or by New Inventions; I Entertained Hopes that Now It might not be Impossible to Sort, or to put in some Order, this Heap of Good Learning; and that a General and Methodical Distribution, Preparatory to a more Large and Accurate Study of Our Laws, might now be

made, as well as an Institute of Civil or Canon Law, or of the Laws of Other Nations; which were Once too Heap'd up together without Beginning or End, before they were unravell'd and rescued from their First Confusion and Intricacy.

'Tis True, The Exactness now Demanded in Conveyances, or in Deeds and Instruments, to Transfer Estates from One to Another, beyond the Practice of former Times; the Remaining Niceties Expected in Drawing up Our Pleadings, and the Precise Form in Managing Causes thro' many Offices; from the Writ to the Execution, in the Practical Part of the Law; and above all, the Extraordinary Number and Length of Our Statute-Laws (since the Beginning of the Reign of H. 8.) did still make an Appearance of Difficulty to come up to the Necessary Rules laid down for True METHOD; and especially, in the last Instance, To avoid Tautology; where One Statute must be mentioned again and again under Distinct Titles.

It is to be wish'd, That the Same Constructions were
* 3 Rep. 27.
8 Rep. 119.
10 Rep. 57.
&c. *Allowed in Conveyances, as upon * Acts of Parliament, Last Wills or Testaments, and Awards, Following the Intention and Meaning of the Makers or Parties, without Regard to Strictness of Expression; Especially when no Good Reason can be given, why Equal Allowances should not be made in Understanding the Meaning of Words in One Case as well as in Another, having always the Same, or the Like Signification, when They are applied the same Way.*

Also, If there was a farther Amendment of the Law in Reference to the Subtleties of Pleadings, and the Management of the Practical Part of a Suit, it would be Good News to all Wise and Disinterested Men, and Lovers of Their Country. For it must occasion Melancholy Reflections to Hear Great Men insist, † That it is the most Honourable, Laudable and Profitable Thing in Our Law, To have the Science of Well Pleading; and

The PREFACE.

iii

and that Good Pleading is the * Heart-string of the Common Law; when at the same Time it is Confess'd, † That more Jangling and Questions Grow upon the Manner of Pleadings, and Exception to Form, than upon the Matter it self; and That Infinite Causes have been Lost (God Forbid it should be so any Longer) or Delay'd for Want of Good Pleading. But it is a Comfort That our Legislators are of Another Opinion, and seem Resolved to Break this Heart-string of the Law, and to Banish from our Courts the Arts of Petty-fogging, Sophistry and Cavil; which Have Flourished too long Amongst us.

* 1 Inst. Pref. 2. b.

† 1 Inst.

303. a. History of the Com-
mon-Law
P. 173, 174,
175.

As our Statute-Laws are monstrously overgrown († tho' very many Statutes are Omitted in the Printed Books) They too want the Skill of Our Legislators to bring Them to a Proper Shape. If many of Our Statutes, with others Continuing, Enlarging Explaining, Correcting, Repealing and Reviving Them, were under Their Proper Heads thrown into One Short and Plain Act, It would Render the Study of Our Laws, more Inviting, and the Statutes more intelligible to all Those that are to be Guided by Them.

† 4 Inst. 50, 51, 52.

Then (in my Opinion) when Equitable Constructions may be made upon Deeds or Instruments; when a Little more Regard may be Allow'd to the Merits of a Cause, and to Matter of Substance than to Form in the Pleadings; when Our Statute-Law is brought into a Shorter Compass (and All this may be done under a KING Greater than JUSTINIAN, with the Advice of as Wise and Impartial Judges as ever Adorn'd the Benches) The Study of our Laws must be easy and Diverting. And upon this View, Let me add, when we have Juries of the Better Sort of Men, according to the Original Design; when Judgment may be Obtained with a moderate Attendance and Expence; and at last a Speedy and Certain Execution made by Ministeral Officers; That Men may not be ruined by the Law, when They seek Redress from it; No People under Heaven can Have Laws better Suited to the Publick Constitution,
and

and Their Private Wants, or be more Happy under the Administration of Them.

Many of Our Lawyers are Men of Sound and Solid Reason, and, as in other Countries, Admirers of Polite Learning, Excellent Orators, and often call'd to manage the Affairs of the Commonwealth in the Highest Stations; and surely such Great Capacities must be willing that the Study of our Laws should be made more Easy than They found it; and must have a Secret Aversion to Chicanery, as a Low Employment, tho' never so Profitable; and must Afford their Help to make the Youth, that are following after Them, Wise and Good Men, and truly Useful to the Publick.

Seeing then, at Present, the Way to the Knowledge of the Laws of our Country is Dark and Rugged, full of Turnings and Windings, I hope for Pardon, if I must not Expect Approbation, in making this ESSAY or Attempt to shew a Student a more light, smoother, and nearer Way than has hitherto been Discovered; tho' not the clearest, smoothest, and nearest that might be made: However I have Endeavour'd, That at his first setting out He may see Directly to the End of his Journey; and That he may Travel in a Strait Line. This being my Aim, He must not Expect to be Entertain'd in His Passage with Choice Cases, of Greater Learning than Real Use in the Occasions of Life; or with the Remaining Niceties of Pleading and Practice. For That would be a Nauseous and an Endless Task; and was never undertaken in a Work of this Nature. When the Student is well Acquainted with These Elements, touching only upon Common Business, He may afterwards from Reports, Common-Place-Books, the most Accurate Treatises upon Particular Subjects, and the Best Precedents and Pleadings, work upon this Sketch, and Improve and Fill up each Title, according to His Fancy. And Then he may Rectify My Mistakes where Necessary Parts are Overlook'd, or too much Contracted; where Any Thing, which is taken Notice of, is misrepresented thro' Inadvertency; or where the Law is not Confirm'd by sufficient Autho-

Athorities; tho' the Author Had His Eye chiefly upon the Works of Sir Edward Coke throughout, as the Firmest and Surest Foundation to Build on. For He is still allowed to be the Oracle; tho' many of His Opinions have of Late been Question'd, or Contradicted; or tho' It is now Growing into Fashion, with some, to speak slightly of Him. But without Doubt That Sage of the Law is the most Methodical, Clearest, most Judicious and most Authentick Reporter; and His Institutes, (so call'd, but more Properly Commentaries) will be Held in the Highest Esteem, while there are Learned Lawyers amongst Us. In His Works You will scarce find Opinions Obiter, or the Sayings of a Judge upon a Sudden Motion at the Bar, or in the Hurry of an Assises, set down for Resolutions; which is too Frequent Amongst the Moderns.

My Intention, By this Institute, is not only to Help the Students in the Inns of Court and Chancery, but moreover to Recommend the Study of the English Laws to Our Young Nobility and Gentry, and to the Youth in Our Universities, (not Excepting Those who are Design'd for the Clergy, but for many Reasons, earnestly inviting Them to it) by supplying Them with a Method to Help their Memories; and to Convince Them, That the Study of our Laws is now of less Difficulty, and of more Use in Publick and Private Business, than they are aware of, A sufficient Knowledge may be Attain'd by Them at leisure Hours, without Neglecting other Exercises or Studies. They may Have enough to serve their Turns, if They learn only to understand the Terms, the Definitions and Divisions, with some Common Cases, and the most useful Acts of Parliament. Chancellor Fortescue was of Opinion that a sufficient Knowledge for His Prince might be Acquired within the Space of One Year, when he Endeavour'd to perswade him to make an Enquiry into our Laws. And why may not His Words be directed to a most Hopeful Prince now shining on the Line of Succession to the British Monarchy? -----

* Nosco namq; Ingenii Tui Perspicacitatem, quo Audacter Pronuntio, Quod in Legibus illis (Licet Earum Peritia, Qualis Judicibus necessaria est, vix Viginti Annorum

* Fortescue
de Laudibus
Legum Angliæ,
cap. 8.

norum Lucubrationibus Acquiratur) TU Doctrinam Principi Congruam in ANNO UNO sufficienter nancisceris; nec Interim Militarem Disciplinam (Ad Quam tam Ardenter Anhelas) negliges; sed ea Recreationis loco, etiam Anno illo, TU Ad Libitum Perfrueris.



Hardwick, Bucks,
March 25, 1722.

T. W.

AN

THE CONTENTS.

The Introduction.

Of England and of Its Laws.

Page i

BOOK I.

Of PERSONS.

CHAP. I.

O*F Persons in Their Natural Capacities, And therein of their Life, Sex, Age, Health, Liberty, and Reputation. Page 11*

CHAP. II.

Of Persons in Their Relative or Civil Capacities : And therein of the King and Queen. Page 17

CHAP. III.

Of Subjects. And therein of the Clergy and Laity. Of the Clergy, as Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Parsons, Curates. Page 22

CHAP. IV.

Of the Nobility and Commonalty.

Page 41

C H A P. V.

Of Those that are amongst the Nobility and Commonalty in the Military State. Page 45

C H A P. VI.

Of a Person as a Master of a Family, Husband or Wife, Parent or Child, Ancestor or Heir, Landlord or Tenant, Guardian or Minor. Page 48

C H A P. VII.

Of Publick Officers, as Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Coroners, Treasurers of the Counties, Constables, Churchwardens, Overseers of the Poor, Surveyors of the Highways, Clerks of the Markets, and Governors of Houses of Correction. Page 69

C H A P. VIII.

Of Corporations or Bodies Politick. Page 109

BOOK II.

Of ESTATES.

C H A P. I.

OF Estates in Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments. And therein of the First Division of Estates in Lands, &c. (viz.) Into Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, In Tail after Possibility of Issue Extinct, By Curtesy, In Dower, For Term of Life, For Term of Years, At Will, At Sufferance, By Copy of Court-Roll, In Ancient Demesne, Estates upon Condition, By Statute-Merchant, By Statute Staple, By Elegit. Of Estates in Lands Devised to Executors, Estates In Coparcenary, Tenancy, Joyntenancy, In Common, In Remainder, In Reversion. Page 115

C H A P. II.

The Second Division of Estates in Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, (viz.) Into Estates Corporeal and Incorporeal: And therein of Dignities, Advowsons, Tithes, Tenures, and Services, Annuities, Commons, Ways, Multure of a Mill, Corodies and Pensions, Offices, Franchises, Privileges. Page 152

C H A P.

The CONTENTS.

ix

CHAP. III.

How Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments may be Acquired, (viz.)

1. *By Occupancy.* 2. *By Descent.* 3. *By Purchase (wherein of Deeds, and the several Sorts of Conveyances, as Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, Indentures to lead Uses, Covenants to stand seised to Uses, Bargain and Sale, Grant, Leases, Lease and Release, Confirmation, Assignment, Exchange, Surrender, Revocation and New Declaration, Statutes, Obligations, Defeazance, Devise.)* 4. *By Prescription.* 5. *By Escheat.* Page 216

CHAP. IV.

How Estates in Lands, &c. may be Forfeited or Lost, (viz.) 1. *By Alienation of a Particular Tenant,* 2. *By Alienation in Mortmain.* 3. *By Non-performance of a Condition.* 4. *By Waste.* 5. *By Bankruptcy.* 6. *By Escheat.* 7. *By Disseisin, Abatement, and Intrusion.* Page 300

CHAP. V.

Of Estates in Goods and Chattels Personal. Page 313

CHAP. VI.

How Estates in Goods and Chattels Personal may be Acquired, (viz.)

1. *By the King's Prerogative.* 2. *By Gift.* 3. *By Sale.* 4. *By Theft.* 5. *By Testament.* 6. *By Administration.* Page 315

CHAP. VII.

How Estates in Goods and Chattels Personal may be Forfeited or Lost. Page 338

BOOK III.

Of Crimes and Misdemeanors; or Of the Pleas of the Crown.

CHAP. I.

OF CAPITAL Crimes or Offences, (viz.) High Treason, Petit Treason, and Felony: And therein of Publick and Private Felonies, which are committed against the Life, Body, Goods, or Habitation of the Subject, &c. Page 339

C H A P. II.

Of Principal and Accessary; and of the Benefit of the Clergy.
Page 384

C H A P. III.

Of Crimes Not Capital: And therein, 1. Of Offences Against the Temporal Laws made for the Support of Religion. 2. Of Offences immediately Against His Majesty's Crown and Dignity. 3. Of Offences that are Hurtful to the King's People, or against the Commonwealth in General, in Respect of Publick Justice, Publick Peace, Publick Trade, The Health and Ease of the King's People.
Page 395

B O O K IV.

Of the Courts of Justice or Jurisdiction of Courts.

C H A P. I.

O*f a Court, and Of the Several Kinds of Courts, which are of the Largest Extent, (viz.) The Parliament, The Privy Council, The Court of the Lord High Steward, The Chancery, The King's Bench, The Common Pleas, The Exchequer, The Court of the Constable and Marshal, The Admiralty, The Court By Commission by Vertue of the 28 H. 8. The Assises, The Quarter-Sessions, The Sheriff's Torn, the County-Courts, Hundred-Courts, Courts-Leet, Courts-Baron, Antient-Demesne Courts, The Courts of Coroners, The Courts of Clerks of the Markets, Pie-Powder Courts, Of the Courts of the Commissioners, of Sewers, Commissioners of Bankrupts, Commissioners for Examination of Witnesses, Forest-Courts, The Ecclesiastical, Courts, or Courts-Christian.*
Page 446

C H A P. II.

Of the Several Kinds of Courts, which are Particular, Limited, or Exempt Jurisdictions, (viz.) Of the Marshalsea, Of the Lord Steward, &c. to Enquire of Felony By Confederacy, Of the Lord Steward of The King's House, Concerning Treasons, Felony, Bloodshedding, &c. Of the Courts within the Principality of Wales, Of the Dutchy-Chamber of Lancaster, Of the Courts of the Counties Palatine, Of the Courts of the Cinque-Ports, Of the Courts of the Stannaries, Of the Mayor of the Staple, Of the Courts

The CONTENTS.

xi

Courts within the City of London, Of the Courts in Other Cities, Towns-Corporate, Boroughs, &c. Of the Courts of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, Page 511

C H A P. III.

Of Remedies Without Suit in Court. As 1. By Act of Law in Things Personal and Real; wherein of a Remitter. 2. By Act of One of the Parties, in Things Personal and Real; wherein of Entry, Discent and Discontinuance. 3. By Act of All Parties, wherein of Accord, Arbitrament and Umpirage. Page 528

C H A P. IV.

Of the Proceedings in Suits or Civil Causes in Our Courts, (viz.) Of Actions (wherein of the Several Sorts of Actions, as Actions of the Case, Detinue, Covenant, Debt, Trespass Vi & Armis, Ejectment, Quare Impedit, Waste, Replevin) Writs, and of the several Sorts of Writs, and of the Arrest, Outlawry, Appearance, and Bail, Of the Declaration, Pleas, Issues, Trial, (wherein of Jury, Challenges, Evidence, Verdict, &c.) Judgment, Execution, and Lastly of Writs in the Nature of Appeals. Page 533

C H A P. V.

Of the Proceedings in Criminal Causes, (viz.) Of the Process for the Arrest or Outlawry of the Criminal, Of Bail, Indictments, Approvers, Appeals, Informations, Arraignment, Of the Behaviour of the Offender upon His Arraignment, Of TRIAL, Conviction and Attainder, JUDGMENT, Forfeiture, Arrest or Reversal of Judgment, and of Falsifying Attainders, Execution Reprieve, Restitution. Page 613

A N

Page 211

LIBRARY

Page 228



222

[illegible]

SOME
THOUGHTS
CONCERNING THE
STUDY
OF THE
LAWS of ENGLAND
IN THE
Two UNIVERSITIES.

In a LETTER to the Reverend — Head of — College in Oxford.

REVEREND SIR,

I HAVE received my Kinsman from your Hands, and thank you for your Care of his Education; particularly for that Sense of true *Piety* and *Loyalty* with which he is endowed. My Friends assure me that the young Man can give a tolerable Account of the old and new *Philosophy*, and that he is not ignorant of the *Finesses* in the *Classicks*.

He is design'd for the Priesthood, and is now of Age to enter into holy Orders. I encourage his Intentions, as suitable to his Genius and Inclinations; and because a noble Lord has promised to take him into his *House*, and provide for him.

But after all my Hopes that he may raise his Family, I must beg your Pardon if I complain that he is very ignorant of the *World*, and of Mankind; that he seems to have a positive, self-conceited and despising way with him in every thing he says or does, for want of Conversation with wiser Men than himself; and an inbred Contempt of two Things, the Knowledge whereof is almost necessary to give one a distinguishing Character. I mean a *General Knowledge* of the *Laws* of his Country, and some Insight into *Business*.

As to the *latter*, it is indeed of so comprehensive a Nature, that a Discourse on that Subject ought to be directed to those who have the Government of a Nobleman, that can bear the Expence of particular Tutors qualified for that Purpose. For to instruct a Youth in the Knowledge of Men and Business, it will be requisite to teach him how to command his Temper; to be cautious and reserved; to reason well; to speak fluently; to converse inoffensively, and not to have a mean Opinion of any Man; to bear Insolence and Rudeness, Slander and Reproaches with Patience and Decency; and then, upon all Opportunities, to prompt him to make Observations upon every Man's Calling and Profession (particularly in mechanical Trades and Husbandry) and to have some Knowledge in the Way of Bartering, and the Price of Commodities, &c. which will take up a Governor's whole Employ, and can scarce be thought a proper Undertaking for an University Tutor; tho' an Acquaintance with one in each Profession would much forward this Knowledge of Business; and tho'

this Sort of Learning is of more Value than a thousand Systems of empty and fruitless Theories.

But my Kinsman is extremely ignorant even in dealing for what he wants; has no Opinion of Frugality, is ashamed to cheapen any Thing, gives every Man his first Price when he buys, and thinks all the World as honest as himself. And indeed many young Scholars know not the Value of their own Books, or of the Cloaths which they wear; upon which Account the Education of a Youth in the Universities is much more chargeable than is necessary. And yet *this* Mischief might be prevented by the Oversight of a common Tutor, and a few Instructions, without Prejudice to his other Studies; and might tend to his Advantage in many Respects, as well as be a Means to invite Parents to send their Children to those learned Societies; who often dispose of them another Way, as not being able to allow of so expensive an Education. This Learning (I say) of buying Necessaries wisely, might be expected to be taught by those that have the Care of the ordinary Scholars; tho' Pains and Expence are requisite to teach the Knowledge of *Business* in a larger Extent. Therefore I shall insist no longer on that Point, because there is no Fault in your Government upon that Score.

But for the *Laws* of our Country, they ought to have a Part in the Education of an *English* Gentleman, for they come under the Topick of Learning, and ought to be rang'd within the Method of his Studies, to qualify a young Man to have some Insight into *Business* too. Here then, I do blame your Constitution, that you have not yet been convinc'd of the Necessity of teaching young Scholars the *Grounds* of that useful Part of Knowledge, which may be done without any extraordinary Trouble or Charge. I do not mean so much of our Law only as is to be collected from our *English* Histories, (Histories that delight and instruct at the same time in civil Prudence, and the Knowledge of the Manners of our People, and yet are much neglected) but so much of it too as may lead one into the Rules of Right and Wrong in relation to private Property, without meddling with the wrangling or captious Part of it.

Those that intend to make the Law their *Calling* must constantly attend the highest Courts, otherwise it will be impossible to be Masters of the Practice, without hearing the Debates of the Council, and the Opinions of the learned Judges upon it. But then considering that you have many Persons amongst you of the Nobility, who think themselves above the Study of the Common Law with the Ordinary Students in the Inns of Court; and others, who dare not to fetch that Compass in their Studies, because of the Charge or Tedioufness of it; and others design'd for the Priesthood, who, by Custom, are in a manner barr'd those Societies; I wonder that such Youths are not instructed in their Colleges at home in a *General* and *Compendious* Knowledge of our Laws, and the Reason of them, that they may understand what they hear or read upon that Subject; and that the Publick may have the Benefit of their *Academical* Learning joined with it.

The excellent Bishop *Stillingsfleet* hath shewn the Way how Scholars ought to study the Law, and what Progress may be made by a *private* Search. He hath written so accurately upon some Subjects of it, that none of the long Robe have hitherto pretended to correct him. His Argument in the House of Peers, (to settle Peace and Quietness in our Universities) upon the Case of *Philips* and *Bury*, concerning the Visitatorial Power, then an abstruse Question, was never yet answered; tho', for some Reasons, I believe, he had the Assistance of an excellent Argument delivered in the *Queen's Bench*, before he thought upon that Subject. If that worthy Prelate had had a due Respect paid to his Skill in our Laws, he might have presided in our highest Courts of Justice with as much Reputation to the Publick as ever any Ecclesiastick before him. And there are some now eminent Divines living, who have a great Insight into the general Parts of our Common Law, from an occasional and private Enquiry into our Books.

In the Universities there are publick Professors of the *Roman* Law, and Lectures read in the Schools upon some general Titles of it. And young Men think themselves obliged to read an *Institute* of the Imperial Law, and a

(a) Comment upon the Title *De Regulis Juris*, and then to study (b) *Grotius* and (c) *Puffendorf*. Every one who pretends to be a Scholar, ought to read thus far in the Civil Law, and to know the best Books in that Profession. These two last Authors have drain'd out of many Volumes of the Civil Law, the greatest Part of the rational Learning concerning the natural Rights of Mankind, which our *English* Lawyers do not disallow of. But if you go farther in this Study, have a care lest you take a Fancy (as too many have done) of bringing our Laws to the Standard of the Civil Law in every Point, and without Enquiry what is in use, or not; because it sets the Understanding of an *English* man upon a wrong Bias, and makes him less capable of serving at home in many publick Stations. A Civil Lawyer in the House of Commons, in my Memory, was an Instance of this Truth, who, upon every Debate, would be amusing the House with Authorities out of the *Digest* and *Code*, and giving them to understand how Matters have been heretofore managed in the *Rota*, or *Imperial Chamber*; whereas some of our own Lawyers think themselves as wise as *Papinian* or *Ulpian*, having the Advantage of coming after them; and some of our Senators as good Judges of Reason, and of what is proper to be done, as any foreign Assemblies, or Tribunals. The Civilian might have spoke more to the Purpose if he had cited Texts out of the Books of *Numbers* and *Deuteronomy*, and told them how Affairs stood formerly in the *Sauvèdum*. The Common Law has long since borrow'd almost all that's worth knowing from the *Romans*. The Niceties of their *Practice* is of no use. The most learned Advocates in our *Archbishops-Courts*, very seldom cite Authorities in relation to that Part; but after a plain Method of *Process* laid down, have an Eye upon the *Laws of England* in their Determinations, when plausible Reasons plead for them. So that this Study may be encouraged under the Management of a Judicious Person, of one that is not a Pedant, or a Bigot to it. The Canon Law is also read and practised within the Universities: And even Divines think themselves under a Necessity to read the *Institutes* drawn up by *Lancelot* or *Corvinus*, and to consult the *Decrees* and the *Decretals* with the chief Canonists for settling of Cases of Conscience, and to inform themselves in Church-History. This Method also is so far commendable; and if Divines would inspect the Registers of our Ecclesiastical Courts, and (d) *Clark*, as to the general Practice, they might be sufficiently qualified for the Offices in those Courts; the Profits of which honourable Posts are often of Necessity given to the Laity over the Clergy, (furnishing our Enemies with a specious Objection against our Ecclesiastical Government) because the Clergy are generally unfit for them. As to the common Business; (e) *Lynwood*, (f) *Degg*, (g) *Godolphin*, (h) *Watson*, &c. are the Oracles which our best Canonists will vouchsafe to consult upon all Occasions; and every Student may quickly learn the Skill of turning to an *Index*, as well as the most celebrated Practisers.

Some other Arts and Sciences taught in the Universities, scarce deserve the Pains and Labour employ'd about them: The Nut is so hard or so dry, that it is not worth while to crack it for the sake of the Kernel. And certainly, That cannot be Learning, which is of no use to the Publick. We must do by these, (while we grow in Years) as some do by their young University Acquaintance, shake them off by Degrees, and endeavour to forget them. For that which may be commendable in a young Wit, may be Impertinence in an old one. Learning which makes Men wise is principally to be sought after: Or if we study Words at first, we ought to study Things afterwards. A prudent Man need not be ashamed that he has not spent many Years in turning over Books of Logical and Metaphysical Disputations, in composing Greek and Latin Oration, (Compositions in *English* upon Moral and Political Subjects, will be more useful) in sweating over the Poets, or in versifying; in Criticisms, or searching out the various Readings on profane Authors, in Chronological

(a) Bronchursius, or Peckius De Reg. Juris. (b) De Jure Belli & Pacis. (c) De Jure Naturæ & Gentium. (d) Praxis Francisci Clark in Foro Ecclesiastico. (e) Gul. Lynwood Constit. Provincial. (f) Parson's Councilor. (g) Repertorium Canonium. (h) Complete Incumbent.

Niceties, or in some sort of Greek and Roman Antiquities, or on Subjects which have been always disputable, and will be to the End of the World. 'Twas a satisfactory Saying of *Themistocles*, — That he knew how to raise a City from a low to a flourishing State, tho' he could not play upon a Fiddle. Not but that some few may be allow'd to labour in such Amusements for their own Satisfaction, (and that they might not employ their Parts to the Disturbance of the Publick) or for the Diversion of thinking Men, who are really Scholars; or to cure the Melancholly and Spleen of those that would be thought so. But three or four in an University are enough to set forth such an Entertainment; as every Town thinks it self well enough provided for, if it maintains only but one Set of Musick, whether good or bad.

Since then other Arts and Sciences of less Moment are esteemed to be a Part of Academical Learning; why must our own Laws, the *Common Law* of *England* be banished thence, and young Scholars in a Manner debarr'd that Study? It is infinitely of more use amongst us, even than the Civil and Canon Laws; for it is twisted and interwoven almost into all Manner of Discourse and Business, comprehending almost all that is valuable with us in those Laws. And surely he was in the Right, who advised, (i) 'To apply ones self more to necessary Studies, than to those for which we may seldom or never have Occasion.

(k) To see Men of vast Study, and pretending to Variety of Knowledge, not able to read one of our Records in the Original, or the Laws of their own Country in its proper Language, or to be ignorant of the Nature of a Freehold, Fine, Recovery, or the Way how Estates real or personal descend, or may be convey'd; or to talk impertinently and wide upon a common Point, it must of necessity create a mean Opinion of them in the Standers by, and render them contemptible under the Smiles of a Solicitor.

Because of this Ignorance you may often hear our Lawyers say, That they had rather have any other Clients than Clergymen or Scholars; for they ask so many odd Questions, and will have a Reason for every Thing in their own Way: Whereas a good Reason in the Schools is not always a good Reason in a Court. And 'tis because of this one Defect why our Lawyers generally despise the Clergy, and think them unfit to be employed in any publick Station out of their ordinary Sphere; and that thence the Clergy, (being conscious of that Defect) raise in themselves early Prejudices against the Profession of the Common Law, as an Enemy to their Order; and very imprudently set themselves against those Persons, whom they will never (as yet) be able to engage with Success.

But to persuade young Scholars to the Study of the Common Law, after three or four Years spent in other Arts and Sciences, let them be inform'd, That if they qualifie themselves to read some Reports or Arguments in our Law, they may learn from thence Plainness of Expression without Affectation; Perspicuity of Method; solid Reasoning without scholastick Niceties: And what better End can they propose by their other Studies? I may say of the Common Law, as an ingenious Gentleman has said of the Mathematicks, (l) That it will accustom the Mind to Attention, give it a Habit of close Reasoning, and free it from Prejudice and Credulity. Yet with this Advantage beyond the speculative Part of the Mathematicks, that a superficial Knowledge of our Law will be more useful than such a Knowledge in the Mathematicks; which will scarce serve any other Purpose than to tie and untie a Knot, or to furnish a Man with uncommon Discourse. One must be a Master of that Science, or else he will profit little by it.

It will be of great use to Scholars in their Colleges upon Debates concerning the Meaning of their Statutes, and the Power of their Visitors; for that the Canon Law is the only Rule to judge of them, or that Visitors may execute their Sentences with Ecclesiastical Censures, is an exploded Opinion. They

(i) St. Evremont. (k) V. Praefationem in Institutiones Juris Angl. per J. Cowell. (l) Essay on the Usefulness of Mathematical Learning, in a Letter to a Friend in Oxford. Printed 1701.

will be directed also how to discourse more properly with their Tenants or their Council, and to manage the College Revenues with more Understanding, and to better Advantage. Their Governors have greater Need of this Learning, because their chief Business is to direct in the Temporal Affairs belonging to their Societies.

Many young Gentlemen of Estates retire early from the Universities into the Country, and are put into the Commission of the Peace soon after. Now if they are taught here no more than the Meaning of our Law-Terms and their Definitions, or to understand an *Act* of Parliament, they would be more serviceable to their Country in such Stations, and not led into ridiculous Mistakes by ignorant Clerks, as they too commonly are.

If our Student enters at last into Holy Orders, and is taken into the Family of some Person of Quality as a Chaplain, he will have more Esteem there on this Account, and be consulted in their secular Concerns as well as spiritual; whereas at present, (thro' the Irreligion of the Age we live in) such Men are frequently retain'd only for Fashion sake, and too often slighted as mere Scholars.

If he is prefer'd from thence, or the College, to a Country Benefice, a General Knowledge in our Laws will raise his Character in the Neighbourhood, and keep his litigious Parishioners in some awe. For they will be glad of Occasions to invade his Right, and to make their Parson truckle to them, because they see daily that Clergymen are frequently frighten'd into unreasonable Compliances by the Power of a fardid Patron, or Threats of others, being ignorant of the Advantages on their own Side; dreading to swim far for fear of sinking. An Arrest of a poor Vicar is a sort of an Execution; and the Sight of a Writ is astonishing to him. But were Clergymen acquainted with the little Arts of Attornies, or sensible of their Ways of raising false Alarms, they would not be so full of continual Fears and Distrust, and might apprehend that they were not so near Destruction and Ruin, as they are apt to imagine.

Heretofore Clergymen studied the Canon-Law, when their Properties were subject to that Law, and now since our Temporal Courts have the Rule almost in all Cases, why is there not the same Reason to study our Common Law?

Observe, that I suppose my Clergyman to be upon his *Defence*, and to stand upon his Guard. I would by no Means have him so confident of his Skill, as to prosecute for every Trifle, under Pretence of suing for the Rights of his Church, and the Benefit of his Successors: No, nothing renders a Minister of the Gospel more odious to his People, than a contentious and a craving Temper. And if his Parishioners should once foil him at Law, (which if swearing will do the Business, is not a Thing impossible) they would despise him ever after, and make his Life uneasy. I put the Case as if he were under the Necessity of Prosecuting or Defending; and then I am confident that he will see no Reason to repent of having spent some Time in reading the *Elements* of our Law and our Acts of Parliament, as to have Skill enough to understand what he reads in our common Books or our Statutes; or to put his Case right, and to apprehend the Opinion of his Council; or the Method how to proceed upon a probable and sure Bottom.

A General Knowledge of the *English* Laws will make him very useful amongst his Parishioners, not only to support them against the Oppression of others, but to determine common Controversies by way of Arbitration amongst them. The Country Farmers often disquiet themselves and others upon mere Fancy, and squander away their Time and Money for Advice upon very obvious Matters relating to their private Concerns; but a little plain Law-reasoning may compose their Minds, and convince them. As this will be a Minister's Duty, so he will gain the Love and Esteem of his Flock by it. But be sure, let him do all this for God's sake, and never accept of a Fee or Present for his Pains; as necessary to avoid all Suspicion of Covetousness, or Desire of thrusting his Sickle into other Mens Corn. However the Abuse of good Things can be no Argument against the true Use of them.

Clergymen ought to study our Law for their own sakes too, because no Men in the Nation are under so many Forfeitures and Temporal Obligations,

or tied to the Observance of more Laws, Ecclesiastical and Civil, than themselves. Passing over the Laws which they are bound to observe in common with other Subjects: Let any one read the (m) *Statutes of Uniformity*, to qualify himself for Institution and Induction into a Benefice, and I believe he will be satisfied that the Knowledge of some Law is necessary to apprehend their Meaning. I never heard of any Man that perform'd all (that seems to be required) *exactly*. It is to be wish'd that these Acts were all thrown into one plain Statute, for as they stand they are so intricate; that they are become mere Snares upon the Clergy: The most zealous Conformists to the Doctrine and Discipline of our Church have been ousted of their Titles for some small Defects and Omissions, which could never be the Intention of our Legislators. Let any one also read the (n) *Test Act*; the Acts concerning (o) *First-Fruits*, and *Tithes*; (p) *Simony*; (q) *Residence*; (r) the *Fifth of November*; (s) the *Twenty Ninth of May*; the Act against (t) *Cursing and Swearing*; the Statutes concerning (u) *Marriages*, *Births* and *Baptisms*; (x) *Burials in Woollen*; concerning (y) *Briefs*, (z) *Beggars*, &c. besides *Proclamations*, *Injunctions*, *Canons* and *Constitutions* almost innumerable, and he will be of my Opinion, That those Laws ought to be studied by the Beneficed Clergy; and that they do require some Industry to understand them, and avoid their Penalties.

Perhaps the higher Powers may think it convenient to put a Clergyman into the Commission of the Peace; this gives him more Credit and Authority, especially if he has equal Knowledge in his Duty with the rest of his Companions. However, this affords him an Opportunity to converse with the best Men in the County, at the Assizes and Sessions, and to improve his Study, and thereby to be able by his Skill and Interest to protect his Brethren of the Clergy, and others, from any hard Usage or Oppression. If he is cautious in his private Conversation with the Gentry here, and of a merciful and healing Temper, in all Probability he may have some Influence.

The Business of a Country Justice may be understood without much Difficulty: (a) *Dalton* (to be consulted when a Case offers) will sufficiently instruct him in the Law concerning *Felonies*, *Hue and Cry*, *Forcible Entries*, *Bail* and *Mainprize*, *Breaches of the Peace*, and *Good Behaviour*, *Settlements of the Poor*, *Bastard Children*, *Parish Rates and Taxes*, *Cottages*, *High-Ways*, *Ale-Houses*, *Game*, *Constables and Overseers*, *Lord's-Day*, *Swearing and Cursing*, *Drunkennes*, *Vagrants*, *Watch and Ward*, *Waggons and Carts*, or the like common Business. (b) *Kilburn* will furnish him with good *Forms* for *Licenses*, *Warrants*, *Mittimus*, *Recognizances*, *Orders*, *Passes*, &c. When the Law is to be put in Execution out of the Sessions; as other (c) common Books will give him some Directions for the Business to be done within it.

And now methinks it is no such disagreeable Sight (as some imagine) to see the Laity and Clergy (*Moses and Aaron*) sit upon the Bench together in a Court of Justice. Probable it had been more for the Interest of our Clergy, if the Bishop of the Diocese and the Elderman had continued to sit together in the same Court to this Day, as they did till the 21 Year of *William the Conqueror*.

If some of the inferior Clergy were return'd, and impanelled upon Juries in Causes that concerned the Rights of the Church, (as they are upon Trials of a *Jus Patronatus* in the Spiritual Courts) I see no Absurdity in it. They cannot be forced to it, but they may consent and waive their *Privilege*. Sure I am that Experience shews it to be folly to trust those Causes wholly to a Lay-Jury; half of which too often are Dissenters to the establish'd Church, or well-wishers to them. They will be put into better Hands, if Clergymen (acquainted a little with Law-Affairs) were mixed with them.

(m) 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 1. — 5 & 6 Ed. 6. 1. — 1 Eliz. 1. and the 2. — 5 Eliz. 1. — 13 Eliz. 12. — 14 Car. 2. 4. — 1 W. & M. 8. — (n) 25 Car. 2. 2. — (o) 26 H. 8. 3. — 27 H. 8. 8. — 1 Eliz. 4. — (p) 31 Eliz. 6. — (q) 21 H. 8. 13. — 28 H. 8. 13. — (r) 3 Jac. 1. — (s) 12 Car. 2. 14. — (t) 21 Jac. 20. — 1 W. & M. 18. — (u) 7 & 8 W. 3. 35. — (x) 30 Car. 2 & 3. — (y) 4 & 5 Annæ. — (z) 39 Eliz. 4. — (a) *Dalton's Country Justice*. — (b) *Kilburn's Choice Precedents*. — (c) *The Office of Clerk of Assize and of the Peace*. *Officium Clerici Pacis*.

The Country Clergy will never live in Credit or Esteem, till some of them are invested with more Power and Interest in Civil Affairs, or more of them put into the Commission of the Peace. Where the Clergy are slighted, Religion will be slighted too. Now the Rusticks know no Difference betwixt Parish Priests: In their Opinion all are equally deserving, except where there is gross Immorality. Those that live with the greatest Hospitality *sometimes* fare the best. But as for retired Sobriety, deep Learning, solid Preaching, private Instruction, &c. without Authority, these are Vertues which seldom create any real Respect amongst the *generality* of them, but are often misconstrued into Covetousness, Hypocrisie, ill Nature, and a troublesome Behaviour. They will judge only by external Appearances in their Families, and the Interest they have in the Country. So that if some Clergymen were armed with a little Power to punish extraordinary Extravagancies, the Clowns would value them, and be sooner brought to live regularly, than by good Example, or Religious Advice only. These will not fill their Bellies, or empty their Pockets. They love where they can get, and fear where a little of their Money may be in Danger.

If a Clergyman is preferr'd to a higher Post, let him be assured, that there is no understanding our Constitution without some Knowledge in our Common and Statute Laws. He must have studied the *Prerogative*, as well as the *Liber-ties* of the People, and their Rules concerning *Property*; for after all the Schemes that are laid down to make us a happy Nation, the Clergy in a more particular Manner are concerned to support the Monarchy in its just Rights, as their truest Friend. In a Word, No Man must pretend to govern well here in *England*, unless he takes our Laws for his Guide: And particularly my Lords the Bishops will find the Advantage of this Knowledge in governing their Diocesses at home, by being informed in the true Extent of their own Power in their *Palaces* and in their *Courts*, and how to defend their Jurisdictions; whereas for want of this Learning some of them heretofore have frequently fell into great Mistakes, making themselves liable to Actions, or else have been often defied by most notorious Offenders, who escaped Punishment by discouraging them with Processes out of the Temporal Courts; topping upon those about them, who wanted Skill and Ability in our Laws to advise and manage the Proceedings against them.

Upon these Accounts the Study of our Laws is to be recommended to the Universities for the Education of your Youth; especially for those who design for Holy Orders, that they may be put in a Way to make farther Improvements to claim their Rights, and to defend themselves in their several Stations which they may be afterwards called to.

But if Temporal Considerations will not have any Influence, let it be enquired whether this Study will not very much contribute to their Knowledge in Divinity; I mean as to the casuistical Part, and the Resolutions of Cases of Conscience: For oftentimes our Duty towards God is to be regulated by the Determinations of Humane Laws; which will make that to be Reason *now*, which was not so before that Determination. For Example, The eldest Son shall inherit his Father's Lands at the Common Law; and if no Sons, all the Daughters equally; in *Burrough English*, the younger Son shall be Heir; and in *Gavelkind*, all the Sons together shall inherit the Land, as Daughters at the Common Law. Now if the Question is asked, How ought Lands to descend according to Conscience? The Law gives Directions. Conscience gives it to the eldest Son in one County; Conscience gives it to the youngest in another; and Conscience gives it to Sons or Daughters Share and Share alike in a third. And so Conscience ought to follow the Determination of Law upon this following Question, *viz.* A Man seised in Fee hath a Son, and makes his Will, and devises his Estate to his own Father: The Will is written with the Testator's own Hand, subscribed with his Name, sealed with his own Coat of Arms, and published in the Presence of Two Witnesses. The Son notwithstanding enters upon the Land as Heir, and insists, that by an Act of Parliament, 29 Car. 2. there ought to be Three Witnesses at least to every Devise of a Freehold. I take it to be very clear, that the Son is not bound to submit to his Father's

Intention:

Intention: For as the Will is void in Law, so it lays no Obligation upon him in Conscience to submit to it. And therefore I have often reflected upon the Mistakes of some good Men, who have perplexed others with Doubts and Scruples about their Title to their Estates; urging the *Design* and *Intention* of Testators; and calling upon Equity and Conscience in Opposition to the Decisions of Law, as if Conscience and Reason were never to be ruled by it.

But as an Answer to all this which is advanced on Behalf of the Clergy, upon a Supposal, That they may be now and then a little more concerned in a Share of the Civil Affairs: Some over-righteous Men, (who think it convenient to keep the Clergy low) will tell you with great Demureness, 'That Clergymen have Business enough to do if they mind their Cures only; that he who has the Care of Souls, may spend all his Time in Reading, Meditation, Prayer, Preaching, Catechising, and Visiting the Sick: Upon which Account the Apostles declared, They would not leave the Word of God and serve Tables; tho' that Employment was an Office in the Church.' To this Effect an (d) Author, who speaks the Sense of a Party. The former Part of this Argument may as easily be turned against Lawyers, Soldiers, and Tradesmen; they have Business enough in their own Callings. But to give a plain Answer: To leave the Word of God and serve Tables, would be to desert their Cures: For those who served in that Office were the Treasurers of the Church, and kept the common Stock, and those Estates which were laid at the Apostles Feet, to distribute them to the Poor, as they saw Occasion; which Office the Twelve Apostles could not discharge without other Assistances. But cannot we spare a few Clergymen out of fifteen thousand, to look now and then into a Law-Book; or some few in a County to go sometimes for two or three Days to the next Market-Town, to consult with their Lay-Friends, for the good Government of the Neighbourhood, without forsaking their Callings? The Clergy need not forsake their Cures or spiritual Affairs, or do any thing inconsistent with their Function by such a Study, or by some Sort of secular Employments; for at such Times they are promoting the Interest of Religion, by studying how to defend it, and serving God in regulating Mens Manners thro' Justice or Mercy.

The Apostles lived under Heathen Princes, and could not be employed in Temporal Offices under them without Scandal to Christianity; but, now when Kings themselves are Christians, the Clergy, invested with civil Authority, have great Opportunities to advance the Gospel, and maintain the Government of the Church. And if some of the Fathers have shew'd their Dislike of employing Clergymen in secular Affairs, their Notions seem to have been calculated for a monastick Life, which can have no Force in a Protestant Country. Ecclesiastical Persons may as well be debarr'd to have any Temporal Estate, or to be Executors or Administrators, Guardians or Trustees. But to look higher: (e) Suppose one of the Blood-Royal was a Clergyman, and the Crown should descend to him, he may execute both those Offices, and be God's anointed in both. Before the Law *Melchisedeck* was King and Priest. And it was never thought a Crime in the *Jews* to give Commission to their Priests to be even Generals in War, and Governors of Provinces. Under the Law, Controversies were to be decided by the Priests and Judges, *Deut.* 17. and 19. *Eli* was both a Priest and a Temporal Judge; and *Esdras*, after the Captivity, was both a Priest and chief Governor in secular Affairs. Our Saviour indeed refused to give Judgment in a Criminal Cause of Adultery, and in a Civil Cause, about dividing an Inheritance; but he did this to convince the *Jews*, that to be a King was no Part of the *Messiah*, and because he was a private Person, and had no such Authority in that Common-Wealth. But *St. Austine* is so far from thinking it unlawful for a Bishop to judge in Civil Causes, that he infers from *1 Cor.* 6. a Necessity for him to undertake that Duty. Truly, where a Christian Society is planted amongst Hereticks or Schismatics, it is of Necessity that

(d) *A Letter shewing Bishops are not Judges in Parliament in Cases Capital.* Printed Anno 1679. pag. 4. (e) See Hooker's Eccles. Pol. Book 7th. §. 15.

the Clergy should accept of a Share with the Laity; and then if the Civil Affairs are such wherein Civil and Ecclesiastical Offices may be united in the same Person, without Prejudice to either of those Employments, I cannot find any Reason why Clergymen should be totally excluded.

The same (f) Author intimates, "That several Laws have been made to restrain the Clergy from exercising secular Employments. The Emperors *Honorius*, *Theodosius*, and *Justinian*, have prohibited the same by the Civil Law; and the Common Law of *England* too seems to discourage it, as appears by a special Writ in the Register, providing that a Master of an Hospital, being a Clergyman, should not be chosen an Officer in a Mannor, to which that Hospital did belong, as *contra Legem & Consuetudinem Regni & non Consonum*.

I'll agree that Clergymen ought not to be Shopkeepers or Farmers, or to interpose in any such secular Affairs; nor to be Bailiffs or Constables, nor to serve in any mean Offices; and that a Rescript of *Honorius* and *Theodosius* and a Decree of *Justinian* seem to be against their intermeddling in any secular Affairs at all: Nay, That the Canon Law speaks to the same Purpose, as also a Constitution of (g) *Othobon*. But this does not prove that the Clergy ought not to study the Law. And if the Civil and Canon Laws prohibit them to bear secular Offices, Positive Laws are not immutable. But what signify these Imperial Laws and these Canons here in *England*, if they were never received, or incorporated into the Body, of our Common Law? Or if they are contrary to the Law of the (h) Land? (i) What will become of the whole Frame of our Government, and of our just Rights and Properties if the producing of Imperial Edicts, (I say the same of Canons) would be sufficient to overthrow them? Yet (k) *Constantine*, before the Papal Power was advanced) suffered the Bishops to try all manner of Causes, which concerned either Clergy or Laity, upon Appeals from the Civil Magistrate. Upon (l) which the Constitutions *De Episcopali Judicio* in the *Theodosian*, and that *De Episcopali Audientia* in the *Justinian Code* were founded. And the Gloss upon the (m) Novels of *Justinian* observes, That Bishops, (the Case is the same of other Clergymen) may concern themselves with the Affairs of the Common-Wealth (n) when their Prince calls and commands them.

As to the Restraint of the Clergy by the Common Law, it is to be observed, That the Writ in the Register exempts the Clergy from mean Offices for the Honour of the Church; but does not prohibit or restrain them. Neither Common nor Statute Law exempts or restrains them from secular Employments of Credit. Nay our Laws do allow Episcopal and Archidiaconal Jurisdiction to Clergymen, to punish even Laymen for Crimes not only of a spiritual Nature, as Incest, Adultery, Fornication, Heresie, &c. but to try Causes between Laymen in temporal Matters, touching Wills, Legacies, Defamation, &c. and to licence Surgeons, Midwives, and School-Masters. By our Fundamental Constitution, Bishops are Members of the upper House of Parliament, who in concurrence with the Lay-Peers, try all Causes upon Writs of Error out of the King's Bench, and Appeals from our Courts of Equity. And all this is very reasonable, since our Church has been united and incorporated into the Civil State: For the Clergy ought to have a Share with the Laity in the governing Part, where the Rights and Freeholds of the Clergy as well as Laity are concerned in it. (o) And I believe there is scarce any Monarchy in the World where the Clergy are excluded from it. 'Tis true, (p) "The two Houses complain'd in the 45th Year of *Ed. 2.* against Clergy-Officers in the Government; and that such Allowances might hereafter tend to the Disinheritance of the Crown, and great Prejudice of the Realm, and therefore they pray the King that he would employ Laymen." This was a very seasonable Complaint, when the Pope maintain'd his usurped Authority over our Monarchs by this Practice. But are our Clergy now under Oaths to support the Pope's Supre-

(f) Idem. pag. 4. (g) c. Cum. Honeftatis. (h) v. Articuli Cleri, ch. 8. (i) Stilling. Eccles. Cases, 2 part, ch. 1. pag. 241. (k) Sozomen Hist. Lib. 1. c. 9. (l) Eccles. Cases, 2 part, p. 242. (m) Nov. 6. Cap. 2. (n) So Constit. Othobon. c. cum Liberatis. (o) Vide. Eccles. Cases, 2 part, p. 235. (p) Letter, &c. p. 106.

macy? Is it the Interest of our Clergy to destroy our Monarchy, or to subject it to a foreign Power? When that is the Case, I will concur with the Enemies of the Clergy to petition again to remove them, and that they may not be trusted out of the Bounds of their Parishes. But as the matter stands at present, an Exclusion of the Clergy may rather promote the Pope's Business by dividing the Interest of the Church from that of the State; tho' the Reformers in 1641 did not see into this dangerous Consequence, when they prevailed upon King Charles the First, to disable Clergymen, by Act of Parliament, from exercising any Temporal Authority or Jurisdiction. However, the Clergy have the Law now on their Side, and that Act of 41 was repealed upon the Restauration, by the 13 Car. 2. Chap. 2. And I believe no one will oppose their having a small Share in some Civil Employments, but those that desire to trample on them, or that under a Shew of inveighing against the Grandeur of the Church of Rome, and the Ambition and Pride of its Clergy, really hate that a Protestant Clergy should live in any Credit. Nay, it is manifest enough, that even the Clergy (as they are called) amongst our Dissenters, who are great Sticklers with some of our own Laity against such Allowances, do themselves exercise Civil Authority over the respective Members of their Congregations with a high Hand, tho' they call it *Spiritual Power*, or disguise it with another Name. But if there must be a Distinction in the Exercise of these Two Powers, why must mere Laymen amongst them Exercise *Spiritual Jurisdiction*, and our Clergy be excluded from the Exercise of Civil?

Did I propose any thing to gratifie Ambition, or that would turn to the Prejudice of the Ministerial Function, I should abhor the Thoughts of it; but if I aim at nothing but the Credit of the Clergy, their Spiritual and Secular Interest, and that they may be made capable of such Employments as are allow'd by Scripture, and the Practice of the Church from the Time of *Constantine*; and all this for the Benefit of the State as well as of the Church; I cannot be persuaded but that good and wise Men of the Laity will be pleas'd with such Assistance in their Civil Affairs, and with such an Union of Persons and Interest, which our Enemies desire should be always divided.

However, submitting this Question concerning the Capacity of Spiritual Persons to act in Temporal Matters, to the Determination of our Superiors, I only beg leave to advise your Youth design'd for Holy Orders, to make the *Laws of England* Part of their Studies, for the many Reasons which I have hinted at, And therefore to look back upon the principal Subject, I shall proceed from a Persuasion to study the *general Knowledge* of the *Laws of England* in the Universities, to give some Hints how that Study may be carried on amongst you, (for the present purpose) with as little Pains as many others, of less use. And herein I shall only represent to you the Thoughts of some considerable Lawyers, whom I have discoursed with upon this Subject; not presuming to trust to my own Judgment in so nice a Matter.

It is to be much lamented, that we have not any complete *System* of our Laws: We are forced to learn it chiefly by Tradition, and Observations upon the Practice of it in the Highest Courts. But for want of such a System, there have been several Methods recommended to young Beginners, who do not design to make the Law their Profession. Amongst others, it has been advised to read, first of all, *Finch's Discourse of Law*. This is the most methodical Book extant that ever was wrote by one of our Profession; it almost follows the Method of *Justinian's Institutes*. For having, by way of Introduction, treated of the Law of Nature and Reason, and of Positive Laws, He discourses, 1. Of *Persons taken notice of in the Common Law*. 2. Of *Rights and Possessions*. 3. Of *Offences*. 4. Of *Courts of Judicature*, or of *Original and Judicial Process*. Indeed (say they) if his Book was revised by marking what is antiquated, and by adding the new Statutes with References to *Coke's Commentary on Littleton*, &c. a Youth might have a good System in his Mind in a short time. However let *Wentworth's Office of an Executor*, and *Hale's Pleas of the Crown* be read in Order when the Scholar reads of *Testaments*, and of *Offences*, in the Second and Third Books of *Finch's Discourse of Law*. That Book under the Name of *Wentworth* may be relied on, while *Swinburn* and *Godolphin* of *Testaments* (being Mixtures of Com-

mon and Civil Law) are not always to be trusted. For the farther understanding of some other Chapters, there are many Books of late published upon particular Subjects, as in other Arts and Sciences, which may be cursorily consulted where the System is too short or difficult.

But after all, *Littleton's Tenures*, with *Coke's Commentary*, (at least as far as the Text is directly explained) must be read and studied, if the Student intends to proceed upon a sure Bottom: For to those Books, and the rest of *Coke's Institutes*, the Scholar must be always turning, they being the best Authorities in our Law. *Coke* need not to be followed in his Digressions and Variety of Cases; for it is not designed to make our Student as great a Lawyer as himself. But whatever is read, the Student may always keep *Finch's Method* in his Mind, and upon a Review reduce all to his Order. This will enable him to improve himself by Discourse and by Conversation with Attornies and Lawyers.

It is adviseable to get a Common-Place-Book, after two Years are spent in the Course of Reading, to enter the Abstract or Substance thereof under proper Alphabetical Titles. *Rolls* or *D'Anver's Abridgments*, (q) &c. will be of great use to him, where with his own Collections, he may ever after see at one View the general Cases concerning any one Subject.

All Methods, suppose that you have the Statutes abridged by *Wingate* and *Washington*, &c. as also *Cowel's Interpreter*, or *Blunt's Dictionary*, to explain the Law-Terms, and *Fitzherbert's Natura Brevium*, to be occasionally informed in the Nature of the common Writs, which are mentioned or referred to.

Amongst our Statutes or Acts of Parliament, have a particular Eye on the Statute of *Tenures* enacted the 12 Car. 2. and the Statute of *Frauds* and *Perjuries* made the 29 Car. 2. For much of the Law is altered by them since *Littleton*, *Finch*, or *Coke* wrote. And so regard must be had to those Acts of Parliament which are of daily Use. Such are the Statutes, (to take them in an Alphabetical Order, as in the Abridgment) concerning Administration of Intestates Estates, Bail and Mainprise, the Crown, Distresses, Election, Fines, Habeas Corpus, Informers, Judicial Proceedings, or Amendments of the Law, Limitation of Actions, the Enabling and Disabling Statutes concerning Leases the Statutes concerning the Dissolution of Monasteries, Officers and Offices, Recoveries, Residence, Services and Sacraments, Tithes, Uses and Enrollments, &c.

At the first Entrance on Study, let the Student be taught what Titles of the Law are least in use, to save him an unnecessary Trouble: If this is observed, the Learning will not be so difficult or tedious as is commonly imagined. Sir *Matthew Hale's* Preface to *Roll's Abridgment* will inform him,

That the Title of *Dower*, and its several kinds, (as *ad ostium Ecclesie*, &c.) is neglected by the common Use of (r) Jointures.

That the Titles of *Homager*, *Fealty*, *Escuage*, *Homage*, *Auncestral*, may be but cursorily read over.

That *Tenures* by *Knight Service*, and its Appendixes, as *Wardship*, &c. are all become useless by the (s) Act of *Alteration of Tenures*.

That *Tenure in Villenage*, and the several Appendixes thereof are now also antiquated.

That the Titles of *Profession* and (t) *Deraignment* are wholly taken away.

The Learning touching the Title of *Rents* now depends much upon the Statutes of *Distresses*, particularly upon the 2 W. & M. Chap. 5. which is an Alteration but of late.

That Preface will acquaint him that the Title of *Descents*, to take away *Entries*, and *continual Claim*, is very much abridged by the 32 H. 8. ch. 33.

That the Title of *Attornment* was a difficult Title with its Appendixes, *Quid furis clamat, quem redditum reddit, per quæ servitia*, &c. But it grew almost obsolete by the Invention of *Fines to Uses*, by *Bargain and Sale*, by *Lease and Release*, and by *Deeds enrolled*, according to the Statute 27 H. 8. ch. 16. which also supplies the Difficulties of Execution of Estates by *Livery and Seisin*. And in-

(q) Abridgments by Brooks, Fitzherbert, Hughes and Shepherd, ——— (r) 27 H. 8. c. 10.
(s) 12 Car. 2. c. 24. (t) 27 H. 8. 31 H. 8.

deed the Learning of *Attournments* is now wholly rendred uselefs by the 4 & 5 of Q. Anne, entitled, *An Act for the Amendment of the Law*.

Some kind of *Releases* and *Confirmations* are also supplied by the aforesaid new Inventions.

The Titles of *Discontinuance* and *Remitter* are mightily abridged by several (u) Acts of Parliament.

And thus the Title of *Warranty* need not take up much study of our young Scholar. *Warranties of Tenant for Life* and *Collateral Warranties* are made void by the 4th and 5th of Queen Anne.

By this time you may see that Coke's *Commentary on Littleton* is shrunk up to one Third.

It will save the young Scholar a great deal of Pains, and make his Study easier and shorter yet, if he is acquainted betimes, That the Remedy by *Affizes*, and their several Forms and Proceedings, are out of use in recovering Possessions; and that *Ejectments* are come into their Place. *Affizes* are seldom brought, unless for recovering Possession of Offices. *Real Actions*, as *Writs of Right*, *Writs of Entry*, &c. and their several *Appendixes*, are now also out of use. It is a shorter Way to recover Possessions by *Ejectment*. Only in *common Recoveries*, the Form of such *Real Actions* is preserved.

The usual Methods of Tryal at this Day are by *Ejectments* for Possession of Lands, *Quare Impedit* for a Disturbance in a Title to a Rectory, &c. And for recompence in Money we make use of *Actions* upon the Case, (in *Trespass*, *Assumpsit*, *Trover* and *Conversion*) *Action of Covenant*, *Debt*, *Trespass Vi & Armis*, See farther of the *Alterations* in the *Common Law*, Hale's *Preface* beforementioned, where you may also find a *Reflection* upon *University-Learning*, and what improper Judges such Scholars are of the Reasonableness and Study of the *Common Law*. But, Sir, I am endeavouring now to prevent these *Reflections* for the future.

As for the Forms of *Pleadings* in our Courts at *Westminster*, there are several (x) modern Books which will shew the Student *Precedents* from the *Original Writ* and *Declaration* to the *Writs of Execution*, and *Writs of Error*, with which he need not trouble himself any more than with a bare Perusal to compare these *Entries* with the Subject he reads on; perhaps they are not exact, but they will serve his turn.

But as to *Practice*, the Statutes of *Jeofails*, *Judicial Proceedings*, and *Amendments of the Law*, will shew how much the old Niceties in Form are taken away, to prevent any laborious Enquiries on that heavy Subject, 8 H. 6. 12. & 15. 32 H. 8. 30. 37 H. 8. 8. 18 Eliz. 14. 27 Eliz. 5. 21 Jac. 13. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8. 4 & 5 W. & M. 18. 10 & 11 W. 3. 14. 4 & 5 Anne.

Sir Orlando Bridgman's *Conveyancer*; Billingshurst's *Arcana Clericalia*, &c. will acquaint you with the Order and formal Parts of a *Deed*, and the several Forms of *Conveyances*.

And thus for the Practice of the *High-Court of Chancery*, there are several (y) modern Books drawn up for the Use of young Clerks, which will instruct the Scholar in the Form of a *Subpœna*, *Attachment*, *Proclamation*, *Commission of Rebellion*, *Bill and Answer*, *Plea*, *Demurrer*, *Replication*, the Form of an *Order*, *Affidavit*, *Interrogatory*, *Commission to examine Witnesses*, &c. *Deposition*, *Decree*, and *Sequestration*. There are also *Reports of Chancery Cases*, lately published, which may be of use.

With these Instructions, Furniture and Expence, a young Scholar in the University may gain a tolerable Insight into our *Laws*, and a general Notion of our Way of *Practice*, and be able hereafter to understand our *Reports* which are most Reasoning, when he desires to be satisfied in the Judgment or Decision upon any Case occurring in the Course of his Enquiries. Heretofore it was thought most adviseable to begin with the *Tear Books*, and the *Oldest Reports*; but now because of the great Alterations of our *Laws*, it is thought most proper for a Student to begin with the *latest*; or if he cares not to go any farther, he may depend upon the great *Abridgements* before-men-

(u) 4 H. 7. 24. 32 H. 8. 36. 11 H. 7. 20. 1 Eliz. 13 Eliz. ch. 10. (x) As Instructor Clericalis, &c. (y) As Clerk's Tutor, &c.

tion'd, and follow their References to a Report, when he has a mind to read upon his Case at large. A Method which no wise Man would propose to one that designs for the Bar, because it is too superficial. It is offered as a Method to a private Tutor only, or a young Scholar in our Universities, who designs for another Profession, or no Profession at all, that he may be something inform'd in the Nature of the Laws, under which he lives.

The Chancellor's Court in your University might be so regulated as to conduce very much to Improve this Study. Your Fondness for the Civil Law upon all Occasions is very unaccountable, and of verp pernicious Consequence. The Oath of your Judges is, to determine according to the Laws, Statutes, Privileges, Liberties and Customs of the University, without any special Direction to observe the Roman Law in their Sentences and Decrees. The Charters mention nothing of the Civil Law, but give the Judges leave to try Causes either according to the Statutes, Privileges and Customs of the University, or pursuant to the (z) Law of the Land, at Discretion. Now does not your Constitution give Liberty to take in the Common Law with your Statutes and Customs? The present Strictness of a Civil Law Practice is to no rational Purpose, and of very little Use elsewhere. And tho' the Process ought to be by Libel, (as your Statutes require) yet the further Proceedings must be (a) Summarie, simpliciter, & de plano, (b) absq; strepitū & figura Judicii and (c) sola rei veritate inspecta, &c. (d) In Criminal Causes 'tis sufficient if the Register sets down the Accusation in an Act of Court. If this is so, what a deal of formal Trifling and Expence has there been upon the Admission of Libels and Articles, and upon the Doctrine of Nullities!

Your Statutes are plain and certain Rules of Government, and easie to be understood by an honest Mind; but if you give ear to unnatural Distinctions, Fetches and Shifts, and to the Variety of Opinions from every Writer in the Civil Law, there is nothing to be expected, but an Overthrow of your Discipline; nothing but Uncertainty and Inconsistency. But this may be prevented hereafter, if you have more Regard to upright and manly Reasoning, and to matter of Substance in all Debates and Tryals, and to the Laws of England in your Decrees, when your Statutes are silent. Those are particular, certain, and uniform. 'Tis true, a Regard ought to be had to the Laws in the Digest and Code, (the Civil Law is wholesome, if taken with Moderation) or to the Opinions of Bartolus, and Baldus, and the learned Commentators upon those Laws. The Decisions of the Chamber and the Rota shall be always thought on with great Esteem, for their Reasons are oftentimes very admirable; but what is their bare Authority without a Reason, or their Way of Practice to us? As for their Reasons too, and Force of Argument, we see the Roman Law is much alter'd in all Countries since it was first collected by Justinian; and that there is a learned War amongst the Interpreters, about the Equity of those Laws, as any one that consults the Books *De LL. Abrogatis*, or *De Jure Novissimo*, *De Opinionibus Communibus contra Communes*, *De Moribus Hodiernis*, &c. may be fully convinc'd. Besides, the Common Lawyers as much magnifie the Wisdom of our own Law, where it differs from the Civil Law, and are ready to maintain, That nothing can be the Common Law of England, but what is consistent with right Reason, and the Law of God. They are willing to be tried by those Tests, and to enter into a Comparison. However, the Laws of England must prevail here, and Old Littleton and Coke, (tho' despised by those that do not understand them) will keep up their Characters; because by their Reasons Property must at last be decided. Why then all this Dotage upon every Part of the Roman Law?

By the Civil Law a Judge may be refused if you do not like him, for (e) One and forty Reasons. But the Law of (f) England, and your own Constitution cannot bear this Law. Your Discipline will be overturn'd by such an Al-

(z) Vide the Charters 14 H. 8. and the 11 Car. 1. (a) Vide Stat. De Officio & Autoritate Vicecancellarii, Tit. 17. §. 3. (b) Vide Marantæ Spec. Aureum, Dist. 9. Num. 11. Quid importent illa verba sine figura Judicii cum seqq. (c) Idem. Num. 32. Quid importet illa clausula Sola facti veritate inspecta. (d) Stat. Oxon. Tit. 21. §. 10. (e) Marantæ spec. Aureum de Appellationibus, Num. 27. cum seqq. (f) 1 Inst. 294. a.

lowance; for who shall controul or act in the stead of your Chancellor or Vice-chancellor; or correct or imprison him, if he will not be refused.

By the Civil Law a Man's Servant cannot be a Witness for him, nor a Son for a Father, or *vice versa*; nor any one that is near of kin to him; no one is of full Age till Five and twenty; Men may be forced to be Guardians; Women cannot be Witnesses in criminal Causes. All Words against good Manners, tho' not injurious, are actionable or punishable, &c. And these Laws may be defended with plausible Reasons. But our Lawyers have as good Reasons on the contrary; and our Superiors will never endure that you should set up unknown Rules to govern the Property of *Englishmen*, or that our Rights should be determin'd by any other Laws than our own. Your Chancellor's Court subsists in Subordination to Her Majesty's Court of *Chancery*, by the express Words of your Statutes. That is govern'd by the *Jus equi & boni*, with a Regard to the *Maxims* of our *Common Law*, and cannot be presum'd to favour any strange Laws amongst you, especially where they do not immediately tend to the Advancement of Religion and Learning.

I must therefore conclude, That (when your Statutes are silent) a Mixture at least of both Laws must be admitted into your Court, *viz.* the summary Way of proceeding by the Civil Law in point of *Practice*, and the Equity and Reason of the Civil Law against *strict Common Law*; as in the Case of *Forfeitures* and *Accidents*, or in Points *undetermined* at the *Common Law*; as such Equity governs in our *Chancery*. But, methinks you should prefer the *Common Law*, where the Civil Law is out of use, or when those By-Laws *thwart* each other, particularly in Trade, or in their Fundamental *Maxims*. *Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari quæ hucusq; usitate sunt & approbata*, 20 H. 3.

The *Civilians* beyond Sea think it as scandalous to be ignorant of the Laws and Customs of their own Country as of the *Roman Law*, and observe their own Customs in the first place; and your (g) Statutes suppose that the *Civilians* bred amongst you should be learned in our Laws too, and in all Probability for the same End and Purpose. Dr. *Ridley*, *Cowel* and *Cosens*, &c. those famous *Civilians*, had become as if they had never been born, (which will be the Fate of some of their Children after them) if they had not distinguished themselves by their Skill in the Laws of England.

Such a Regulation of your Court tends only to reduce it to its true Constitution, whereby the *Civil Law* might be made more useful to the Publick, and the Knowledge of our own Laws advanc'd with it, to the Benefit of the young Scholars that attend the Court, and of all others that are concerned in it.

Having now given some Reasons why the *general Knowledge* of the Laws of England should be studied in the Universities, together with a Hint of a *Method* how you may direct your young Scholars to enter on that Study, as also a Way to improve in it, I am not without Hopes but that my Proposal may take effect upon some of the most industrious and ingenious Part of the young Gentlemen; tho' at present it may be subject to variety of Opinion and Censure of others, especially of those who are grown old in Mistaken Notions of useful Learning. I sincerely profess, that I have been long persuaded that such a Knowledge may prove hereafter for the Service of the King, the Honour and Interest of the Clergy, and consequently for the Honour and Interest of the Universities. Excuse therefore the Presumption of sending my Thoughts to you on this Subject because this Proposal is well intended, proceeding from my hearty Wishes for your Prosperity.

I am, with all Esteem (for your Readiness and Industry in promoting the publick Good, and on many other Accounts)



REVEREND SIR,

Your most Obliged

and Humble Servant.

(g) Tit. 7. par. 2. & sic per Statut. Acad. Cantabr.

THE NAMES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

A.
Rev^d. Alex. Alcock,
*Chancellor of the Ca-
thedral of Waterford.*
Isaac Ambrose, *Esq*;
John Archer, *Esq*;
Mr. Thomas Alderne.

B.
Nathanael Bland, *Esq*;
Charles Barry, *Esq*;
Alderman John Birch.
Rev^d. Robert Berkley,
D. D. Dean of Derry.
Reverend John Borough.
Reverend William Barry.
Reverend Richard Bolton.
Mr. Benjamin Betts.
Mr. Thomas Brooks.
Mr. Thomas Bifs.

C.
Benjamin Chetwood, *Esq*;
Darby Clarke, *Esq*;
Balthazar John Creamer,
Esq;
John Caldwell, *Esq*;
Rev^d. William Caldwell.
Mr. John Combe.

Mr. Richard Clarke.
Mr. Thomas Contwell.

D.
Whitfield Doyne, *Esq*;
John Dunn, *Esq*;
Francis Dugan, *Esq*;
Jeremiah Donovan, *Esq*;
Rev^d. Pat. Delaney, D. D.
S. F. T. C.
Rev^d. Rich^d. Dobbs, F. T. C.
Mr. Dalton, *Not. Pub.*
Mr. Eliphah Dobson.
Mr. Patrick Dugan.
Mr. William Dobbs.
Mr. Lewis Duvall.
Mr. Thomas Dyer.
Mr. Peter Deacon.

E.
— Edgworth, *Esq*;
Reverend John Elliot.
Mr. Thomas Evans.
Mr. Richard Eyres.

F.
Fredrick French, *Esq*;
James Farrel, *Esq*;
* * *

James Forth, *Esq*;
James Flack, *Gent.*
Mr. John Faldo.
Mr. Tho. Foulke.

G.
Benjamin Gale, *Gent.*
Mr. Richard Gunne.
Mr. Tho. Goold, *Merch^t*.
Mr. Abraham Gordon.
Mr. Richard Gutter.

H.
Reverend and Honourable
Mr. Hamilton.
Patrick Hamilton, *Esq*;
Hugh Henry, *Esq*;
Rowley Hill, *Esq*;
Reverend John Hall, D. D.
S. F. T. C.
Rev^d. Robert Hoskins.
Reverend Michael Hartlib.
Edward Hinde, L. L. B.
Mr. John Hyde.
Mr. Richard Howsell.
Mr. John Higden.
Mr. Robert Hayes.

I. Henry

The Names of the Subscribers.

I.

Henry Ingoldsby, *Esq*;
Rev^d. Christopher Isaac.
 Mr. John Ives.
 Mr. Thomas Isted.

K.

Right Rev^d. Lord Bishop of
 Killaloe.
 Thomas Kingsbury, *M.D.*
 Mr. Edward Knapp.
 Mr. Thomas Knox.

L.

William Lingan, *Esq*;
 Adam Loftus, *Esq*;
 Reverend Roger Lyndon.
 Tho. Lindsey, *Gent.*
 John Lawder, *Gent.*
 Mr. Joseph Leathly.
 Mr. George Loyd.
 Mr. Thomas Landy.

M.

Sir Robert Maud, *Baronet.*
Hon. Tho. Medlicot, *Esq*;
 Lewis Moore, *Esq*;
 John Moore, *Esq*;
 George Monk, *Esq*;
 Lewis Mears, *Esq*;
 Reverend Alex. Merrefield,
Precent. Cash.
Rev^d. Alex. McDonnell.
Alderman Robt. Mafon.
 Mr. Philip Moore of Moore
 Park.
 Mr. Alexander Maconley.
 Mr. John Myres.
 Mr. Richard Melon.
 Mr. Charles McCarty.

N.

Mr. Richard Norris.
 Mr. John Nicholson, *Mer-*
chant.
 Mr. Thomas Noland.
 Mr. Edward Nubey.

O.

John O Neall, *Esq*;
 David Owen *Esq*;
 Reverend Thon as Orme.

P.

William Phipps, *Esq*;
 Thomas Prince, *Esq*;
 Charles Pitts, *Gent.*
 John Patch, *Gent.*
 James Powell, *Gent.*
 Mr. Lewis Pollard.
 Mr. Thomas Payne.
 Mr. Richard Pells.

Q.

Mr. Thomas Quin.
 Mr. George Quail.

R.

Reverend Joseph Rothery,
Archdeacon of Derry.
 James Reilly, *Esq*;
 Reverend Jonathan Rogers,
S. F. T. C.
 Lineager Rogers, *Gent.*
 Robert Roberts, *Gent.*
 Mr. John Rone.
 Mr. D. Roach.
 Mr. James Read.

S.

The Honourable Richard
 Steward, *Esq*;
 Major George Sawyer.
 Eaton Stannard, *Esq*;
 Walter Stephens, *Esq*;
Doct^r Richard Stone.
 Mr. William Somner,
Notary Publick.
 Mr. Henry Shaw.
 Mr. William Smith.

T.

Rev^d. John Travers, *D.D.*
Rev^d. William Thompson,
S. F. T. C. 6 Books.
 Reverend John Travers of
 Glassnevin.
 Reverend Boyle Travers.
Rev^d. John Towers, *A.M.*
 John Thomson, *Gent.*
 Mr. Robert Thornton.

V.

Mr. Robert Vaughan.
 Mr. Charles Vaughan.

W.

James Wills, *Esq*;
 Caspar Wills, *Esq*;
 Samuel Wright, *Esq*;
 Reverend James Walsh.
 Reverend — Wynne.
 Samuel Webb, *Gent.*
 John Walsh, *Gent.*
 Mr. Vere Ward.
 Mr. Thomas Wainwright.



I

A N

INSTITUTE

OF THE

LAWS

OF

ENGLAND, &c.

T H E

INTRODUCTION.

Of *England*, and of its *Laws*.

- I. **T**HAT Part of Great-Britain call'd *England* (being the Subject of our *English Laws*) comprehends *England*, *Wales*, and part of the Sea. ^a The Principality of *Wales*, was incorporated and united to the Kingdom of *England*, by the 27 H. 8. cap. 26. [See of the Courts of the Principality of *Wales*, Book 4. chap. 2.] The main ^b Sea, beneath the Low-water Mark and round *England*, is part of *England*; for there the Admiral hath Jurisdiction. [See of the Admiralty-Court, Book 4. cap. 1.]
- Scotland* was united by 5 *Annæ*, cap. 5. but hath different Laws and Customs.
- The Isle of ^c *Man* is no part of *England*, but a distinct Territory of it self, and out of the Power of our Chancery, or of Original Writs which issue out of Chancery; and hath been granted under the
- Of *England*.
(a) 2 Inst. 195
4 Inst. 240.
7 Rep. 21.
(b) 5 Rep. 107
1 Inst. 260.
a. & b.
(c) 1 Inst. 9 a.
4 Inst. 284.
7 Rep. 21.

the Great Seal to divers Subjects, and their Heirs. No Act of Parliament extends to it, unless it is especially named. It hath peculiar Laws and Customs.

(d) 4 Inst.
286, 287.
7 Rep. 21.

Neither are the Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey* bound by our Acts of Parliament, except they are specially named; neither do our Original Writs run into these Islands. Yet the King's Commission under the Great Seal runs there to redress any Injuries or Wrongs, as it does in the Isle of *Man*: But the Commissioners must judge according to the Laws and Customs of these Isles. Other Writs too, that are not Originals, may be executed there.

(e) 1 Inst. 141.
a. & b.
2 Inst. 2
3 Inst. 18.
4 Inst. 351.
&c.
7 Rep. 22, 23.

Ireland is still a distinct Kingdom; tho' by *Poyning's Law*, 10 H. 7. cap. 4. All Statutes made in *England* before that Time, are of Force in *Ireland*; and by special Words our Statutes still may bind them: Yet they have Parliaments of their own; but their Statutes are to be affirmed by the King and his Council. [See 3 and 4 Ph. & M. chap. 4.] They have the same Courts of Justice, and the same Laws (for the most part) as we have in *England*.

By the 6 Georg. ch. 5. It is declar'd, *That the Kingdom of Ireland is Subordinate and Dependant, as inseparably annex'd to the Crown of Great-Britain, and that the Parliament in England hath Authority to make Laws and Statutes to Bind the Kingdom of Ireland. And that the House of Lords of Ireland have no Power to Affirm or Reverse Any Judgment, Sentence or Decree, given or made in any Court within that Kingdom.*

England is divided into an Ecclesiastical and Temporal State.

(f) 1 Inst. 94. a.

1. The Ecclesiastical State is divided into two Archbishopricks, or Provinces (*viz.*) *Canterbury* and *York*: Each Archbishop has within his Province Suffragan Bishops of every Diocess. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* hath under him twenty one Bishops, seventeen of ancient Foundation, and four more founded by King *Hen. 8* out of the Ruins of dissolved Monasteries, (*viz.*) *Gloucester*, *Bristol*, *Peterborough* and *Oxford*. The Archbishop of *York* hath under him within his Province four Suffragans, (*viz.*) The Bishop of the County Palatine of *Chester*, the Bishop of the County Palatine of *Durham*, the Bishop of *Carlisle*, and the Bishop of the Isle of *Man*.

Every Province is divided into Diocesses, every Diocess into Archdeacons, every Archdeaconry into Deaneries, and every Deanery into Parishes; but there are some Places that are *Extraparochial*. A Province is the Jurisdiction of an Archbishop; a Diocess is the Circuit of every Bishop's Jurisdiction; an Archdeaconry of an Archdeacon; a Parish of a Parson, or Vicar; for a † Parish is the Circuit of Ground in which the People that belong to one Church do inhabit. [See of the Authority of Church-wardens, chap. 7. postea, and the 10 Ann. ch. 11. For building Fifty New Churches in *London* and *Westminster*, &c.]

The Temporal State is divided into several Counties; every County into Hundreds, every Hundred into Towns and Villages.

I. A

† *Parochia est Locus in quo degit Populus alicujus Ecclesie.* 5 Rep. 67.



1. A *County* (*Comitatus à Comitando*, from accompanying together, particularly at the Assizes and Sessions held for the *County*, or as some say, *à Comitando Principem*) or *Shire*, is a certain Circuit, or Part of the Kingdom, governed by an Yearly Officer, called *Sheriff*, or *Shire-Reeve*, under the King; for a *County* cannot be without a *Sheriff*. The King, by his Letters Patents, may make a *County* with its two Courts, the *Torn* and the *County-Court*; and that no Part should be exempt from the Authority of the *Sheriff*, every parcel of Land does lie in some *County*. [See of the *Sheriff*, *post*, *cap. 7.* and of the *Torn* and *County-Court*, *Book 4. chap. 1.*] Every *County* is, as it were, an entire Body by it self; so that regularly an Enquest, or Jury, shall not take Notice of any Thing done in another *County*. [See where *Actions may be brought*, *Book 4. chap. 4.* and of *Indictments*, *chap. 5.*] There are four called *Counties Palatine*, (*viz.*) *Lancaster*, *Chester*, *Durham* and *Ely*. Some *Cities* are *Counties Corporate*; of these the famous *City of London* is one, as also *York*, *Chester*, *Canterbury*, *Norwich*, *Worcester*, *Kingston upon Hull*, &c.

2. *Hundreds* were so called because there was a Jurisdiction over Ten *Tithings*, or an Hundred Families dwelling in some neighbouring Towns. [See of a *Town*, *post*.] The People that live in a Hundred, are called *Hundredors*; and these *Hundreds* continue to this Day to some Purposes; but their Jurisdiction is transferred to the *County-Court*, some few excepted, which were annexed to the Crown, and granted to some Great Men in Fee, and so remain in the Nature of a Franchise, and have Return of Writs, and wherein the *Sheriff* cannot meddle by his ordinary Authority.

In some *Counties*, *Hundreds* are called *Ridings*, *Rapes*, or *Wapentakes*.

There is a Chief Constable and a Bailiff of every Hundred, to execute the Orders of the *Sheriff*, Justices, &c. [See of *Sheriff*, *post*, *cap. 7.*

By the 2 *Ed. 3. cap. 12.* 14. *Ed. 3. cap. 9.* *Hundreds which be separated from Counties*, are joined to them again, and are to be in the *Sheriff's own Hands*.

Except such as then were of Estate in Fee: All Grants made of the Bailiwicks of *Hundreds* since that Statute, are void. Such are Occasions of Delays and Hinderances of Justice, when the Execution of Process is taken from the *Sheriff*. [See the Case of Sir Robert Atkins. 5. *H. Clare.* 1 *Ventr.* 399, &c.]

3. *A Town* (*Villa* or *Vicus*) was a Precinct anciently containing ten Families, upon which Account they are sometimes called *Tithings*: Upland Towns which are not ruled and governed as Boroughs, are but Towns, though they are enclosed with Walls.

It cannot be a Town in Law, unless it hath, or had a Church, Celebration of Divine Service, Sacraments and Burials. If a Town is decay'd so that it hath no Houses left, yet it is a Town in Law. There ought to be in every Town a Petty Constable, or Tithingman, or both. [See of a *Constable*, *post*, *cap. 7.*]

Several of these Towns have *Hamlets*, as there may be several *Hamlets* in a Parish; and some particular Places may be out of a Town or *Hamlet*, as out of a Parish, though not out of the *County*.

(m) 2 Inst.
669.

^m The Addition of a Parish in Original Writs of Actions Personal, &c. if there are more Towns within it, is not good. But if there is but one Town, the Addition of a Parish is good within the Statute of the 1 H. 5. *ch.* 5. and It shall not be Intended (if it is not pleaded) that there are more Towns than One in a Parish. [See *what Customs may be alledged in Towns, Posts of Customs.*]

Under the Name of a Town, or Village, *Boroughs* and *Cities* are contain'd; for every Borough or City is a Town, though every Town is not a Borough or City.

(n) Lit. 164.
1 Inst. 108. b.
109. a. 115. b.
2 Inst. 93.
669.

ⁿ A *Borough* is so called because it sendeth up *Burgesses* to Parliament: And this maketh the Difference betwixt a Village or Town, and a *Borough*. Some Boroughs are Corporate and some not Corporate. If a Borough is decay'd it shall send Burgesses to Parliament, as *Old Sarum*, &c. do.

In old Time, the Towns that are now called *Cities*, or *Cities* and *Counties*, were Boroughs, and the Ancient Boroughs were first of all Towns.

(o) 1 Inst.
109. b.

^o A *City* is a Corporate Borough that hath had, or at present hath, a Bishop; for if the Bishoprick is dissolved, yet the City remaineth. To have *Suburbs* proveth it to be a City. Some Cities are also *Counties*, as before-mention'd. [See of *Corporations*, *chap.* 8, *post.*]

Of the Laws
of England.

II. * As Law in General is an Art directing to the Knowledge of Justice, and to the well ordering of Civil Society; so the Law of *England* in particular, is an Art to know what is Justice in *England*, and to preserve Order in that Kingdom; And this Law is raised upon six principal Foundations.

(p) Dr. and
Stud. Dial. 1.
chap. 1.
7 Rep. 12, 13.

1. Upon the Law of ^p Nature, though we seldom make use of the Term, *The Law of Nature*: But we say, that such a Thing is Reasonable, or Unreasonable, or against the Law of Reason.

(q) Dr. and
Stud. Dial. 1.
chap. 6.
2 Inst. 625.

2. Upon the ^q Revealed Law of God: Hence it is that our Law punishes Blasphemies, Perjuries, &c. and receives the *Canons* of the Church duly made, and supposeth a Spiritual *Jurisdiction* and *Authority* in the Church.

(r) Dr. and
Stud. Dial. 1.
chap. 7.
(s) 1 Inst.
142. a.

3. The third Ground are several ^r General Customs: These Customs are properly called the *Common Law*: Wherefore when we say / It is so by *Common Law*, it is as much as to say, By *Common Right*, or of *Common Justice*.

Indeed it is many Times very difficult to know what Cases are grounded upon the Law of Reason, and what upon the Custom of the Kingdom; yet we must endeavour to understand this, to know the perfect Reason of the Law.

Rules concerning Law.

(t) 1 Inst. 56.
b. 319. b.
2 Inst. 179.

^t The Common Law is the Absolute Perfection of Reason: For nothing that is contrary to Reason is consonant to Law.

" Com-

(m) *Pluralitas non praesumitur.* 2 Inst. 669.

* *Lex est Sanctio Justa, Jubens Honeſta, & prohibens contraria.* 2 Inst. 588.

(p) *Jura Naturalia sunt Immutabilia.* 7 Rep. 13.

(t) *Lex est summa Ratio.* 1 Inst 319. b.

Lex semper intendit quod convenit Rationi. 1 Inst 78. b.

Nihil quod est Inconveniens est Licitum. 1 Inst. 97. b.

Qui Rationem in omnibus quarunt, Rationem subvertunt. 2 Rep. 73.

- " Common Law is Common Right.
 * The Law is the Subjects best Birth-right.
 y The Law respects the Order of Nature.
 z It always Intendeth the Best.
 a The Law forces no one to that which is Impossible or Vain.
 b The Law provides a Remedy for every Wrong. [But see 1 Inst. 199. b.]
 c Where one hath several Remedies, He may use which He will.
 d Want of Right and Want of Remedy is all One. For where there is no Remedy, there is no Right.
 e The Law hath a Delight in giving of Remedy.
 f The Law favoureth Life, Liberty and Dower.
 g Things of Necessity are to be excepted out of a general Law.
 h The Ignorance of Law cannot excuse. [See *Doctor and Student*, Dial. 2. ch. 47.]
 i The Act of Law never doth Wrong.
 Where the Construction of any Act is left to a Law, the Law will never construe it to work a Wrong.
 k But it is better to suffer a Mischief (peculiar to one) than a General Inconvenience.
 l The Agreement of Parties cannot make that good which the Law makes void.
 m When the Law giveth any Thing, it gives by Implication what is necessary for taking and enjoying the same.
 n What is annexed to any Thing by Law, is stronger than if it were put in Writing.
 o Judges ought not to change the Law, which always hath been used.
 p No Law can be abrogated but by Act of Parliament.
 4. Certain *Principles* and *Maxims* are another Foundation. Such Maxims are not only holden for Law, but all other Cases that may be applied to them, are to be taken for granted; wherefore it is dangerous to alter any of these Maxims or Grounds of Law; they are of the same Strength as Acts of Parliament when once the Judges have determined what is a Maxim; for this does not belong
- (u) 1 Inst. 142. a.
 (x) 2 Inst. 56.
 (y) 1 Inst. 92. a. 197. b.
 (z) 2 Inst. 669.
 (a) 1 Inst. 79. a. 92. a. 127. b. 197. b. 319. b.
 (b) 1 Inst. 197. b.
 2 Inst. 55, 56, 405.
 (c) 1 Inst. 145. a.
 (d) 1 Inst. 95. b.
 (e) Lit. 323.
 1 Inst. 54. b.
 199. b. 200. a.
 (f) 1 Inst. 124. b.
 (g) 2 Inst. 168.
 (h) 1 Inst. 56. b. 173. b.
 (i) 1 Inst. 88. b. 148. a. & b.
 379. a.
 (k) 1 Inst. 97. b. 152. b.
 258. b.
 (l) 1 Inst. 51. b.
 (m) 1 Inst. 56. a.
 2 Inst. 423, 424, 501.
 (n) Lit. 378.
 (o) 1 Inst. 282. b.
 (p) 1 Inst. 115. b.
 2 Inst. 619.
 (q) Dr. and Stud. Dial. 1. chap. 8. and 9.
 1 Inst. 11. a.
 (r) Pref. to the 4th Rep.
- C 2 to

- (a) *Impotentia excusat legem.* 1 Rep. 96. 5 Rep. 22. 6 Rep. 21. 10 Rep. 139. 1 Inst. 258. a.
Lex non cogit ad Impossibilia. 1 Inst. 92. a.
Lex non Precipit inutilia. 1 Inst. 127. b.
 (b) *Lex non Debet Deficere Conquerentibus in Justitia Exhibenda.* 1 Inst. 197. b. 2. Inst. 405.
Quod Remedio Destituitur, Re ipsa valet, si Culpa Absit. 6 Rep. 68.
Lex Beneficialis Rei Consimili Remedium Præstat. 2 Inst. 689.
Aliquid conceditur, ne Injuria remaneret Impunita, quod alias non concederetur. 1 Inst. 197. b.
 (h) *Ignorantia Legis Neminem excusat.* 1 Rep. 177. 2 Rep. 3. 6 Rep. 54.
 (i) *Constructio & Actus Legis nulli facit Injuriam.* 1 Inst. 148. a. 183. a. & b. 2 Inst. 287.
 (k) *Lex citius vult tolerare privatum damnum quam publicum Malum.* 1 Inst. 152. b.
 (l) *Conventio Privatorum non Potest publico Juri derogare.* 1 Inst. 166. a.
Modus & Conventio vincunt Legem. 1 Inst. 41. b. 166. a. 2 Rep. 73.
Pactio Aliquid licitum est, Quod sine pacto non Admittitur. 1 Inst. 166. a.
Quod contra Legem factum est, pro Infesto habetur. 3 Rep. 74. 4 Rep. 31.
 (m) *Quando Lex aliquid alicui concedit, concedere videtur & id sine quo Res ipsa esse non potest.* 1 Inst. 56. a. 2 Inst. 309. 4 Inst. 111. 5 Rep. 12, 47. 11 Rep. 52.
 (n) *Utique fortior & potentior est Dispositio Legis quam Hominis.* 1 Inst. 234. a.
 (q) *Principia probant, non probantur.* 3 Rep. 40.
Contra Principia negantem non est disputandum. 1 Inst. 16. a. 343. a.

to a Jury. But if you please you may comprehend Maxims under General Customs, and take them for part of the Common Law.

(N) Dr. and
Stud. Dial. 1.
chap. 10.
1 Inst. 110. b.

5. *Particular Customs* are a fifth Ground of our Law: These may be used in several Counties, Hundreds, Towns, Boroughs, Cities, Honours, Manors, and Hamlets in Special Cases.

(d) 1 Inst. 110. b.
1 Inst. 110. b.

Custom, is a Law not written, established by long Use and Consent. *Particular Customs* are always to be taken for Law, tho' they are always against the *General Customs* of the Kingdom, and the *Maxims* of the Law: Yet a Jury shall try whether there is a Particular Custom or no, and not the Judges; except the Custom in Debate is of Record in the same Court.

(t) Lit. 210.
1 Inst. 140. a
and b.

There is a Custom in the County of Kent called *Gavelkind*, (*Gave all kind*) That all the Sons shall inherit as Sisters at the Common Law: And by Custom when one Brother dies without Issue, All the other Brethren may inherit. [But see the 31 H. 8. cap. 3. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. a private Act, and see of an *Estate in Coparcenary*, Book 2. chap. 1.] And there is a particular Custom in some ancient Boroughs

(w) Lit. 165.
211.
1 Inst. 110. b.
140. b.
3 Cro. 410.
(x) 1 Inst.
175. b.

(called *Burgh-English*, or *Borough-English*, because this Custom was first in *England*) where the youngest Son shall inherit before the Eldest. *Gavelkind* and *Borough-English* differ from all other Customs, inasmuch as the Law takes Notice of them when generally alledged; whereas other Customs must be particularly pleaded. In *London* there are many particular Customs relating to Trade, Apprentices, Orphans, Reformation of Manners, Actions and Pleas, &c. and all against the general Custom of the Kingdom. [See the 8th Rep. 126. 2 Danv. Abr. 311. Tit. *Customs of London*, &c. and those

(y) 1 Inst. 33. b.
110. b.
6 Rep. 60.
1 Lev. 177.

Authors who have wrote on this Subject.] In a Town a Custom to devise Lands in *Gavelkind*, or *Borough-English*, cannot be alledged; for these are Customs proper to Cities, Boroughs and Manors. In special Cases (I said) a Custom may be alledg'd within a Hamlet, Town, Borough, City, Manor, Hundred, County. In an Upland Town (which is neither City or Borough) a Custom may be alledg'd to have a Way to their Church or to the Market, for the Inhabitants to dance upon Another's Land for their Recreation, &c. or to make *By-Laws* for the Reparation of the Church, or for the well-ordering of their Common, &c. Yet as to *By-Laws*, these Differences must be observed. Inhabitants of a Town without any Custom, may make *By-Laws* for the Reparation of the Church, Highway, or any Thing which is for the general Good of the Publick; for they are as it were incorporated by the Common Law for some Necessities; and in such Cases, the greater part of the Inhabitants shall bind the rest without any Custom. But if the *By-Law* is for their own private Profit, as for the well ordering of the Common, &c. there, without Custom, they cannot make *By-Laws*; and the greater Part shall not bind the lesser, if that is not a Custom too: For here every Act must be warranted by Custom.

(z) 5 Rep. 63.
3 Cro. 497.
532.

(a) 1 Inst.
113. b.
(b) 1 Inst. 81.
b. 113. a.

To *Particular Customs* two Things are inseparably incident, *Usage* and *Time*. 1. *Usage* must be *Long*, *Continual* and *Peaceable*. *Non-usage* is a great Presumption that the Law will not bear it. But an Act of Parliament cannot be antiquated by *Non-user*. For no Custom can take away the Force of an Act of Parliament, unless the Custom is saved by another Act; because the Custom cannot be beyond Memory, if there is a Record to the contrary; for Knowledge is as well

(c) 1 Inst.
115. a.
(d) 2 Inst. 21.
Contra.
2 Inst. 28.

well by ^e Proof, as by one's own proper Knowledge. Neither does an Act of Parliament always take away a Custom. An Affirmative Act does not take it away. And a Custom may be alledged against a Negative Statute, which is made in Affirmance of the Common Law. 2. ^f Time must be beyond the Memory of Man.

(e) 1 Inst. 115. a.

(f) 1 Inst. 113. b.

Rules concerning Customs.

Usage and Ancient Custom maketh ^g Law.

(g) 1 Inst. 155. a.

Customs must be ^h reasonable, and according to Justice, else void.

(h) 1 Inst. 62. a. 140. a.

[See of Copyhold Customs, Book 2. chap. 1.]

But the Reason of every Custom cannot be assign'd.

141. a. Coke's Compleat Copyh. Sect. 33. Contra. 2 Inst. 664.

Customs ought to be upon good Consideration.

Customs ought to be compulsory, not left to the Liberty of every one to use them or not.

Customs ought to be certain.

Customs ought to be beneficial to him that alledgeth the Custom.

If the Custom is beneficial to ⁱ one, and injurious to a Multitude, it is void.

(i) Dav. 1. Tanistry 32. b.

Things cannot be challenged by Custom that are to be gained by Matter of ^k Record. [See of Franchises, Book 2. chap. 2.]

Customs are to be taken strictly, though not literally, because they tend to the Derogation of the Common Law.

(k) Coke's Compl. Copyh. Sect. 33. 1 Inst. 114. a. & b.

They cannot extend to Things newly created.

Customs ought to be construed according to vulgar Apprehension.

It cannot exalt it self upon the King's ^l Prerogative. Yet

(l) Dav. 1. Tanistry 33. b.

Custom may ^m support that which the King's Grant cannot support.

[See Of Corporations, ch. 8.]

A Custom meerly in ⁿ the Negative is not good. If mixt with an Affirmative, It may be Good.

1 Inst. 15. b.

A Custom against ^o a Custom cannot stand together.

(m) 8 Rep. 125, 127.

^p Prescription is different from Custom. [See of Prescription.

2 Inst. 47.

Book 2. ch. 3.]

^q Tolls, Taxes, &c. are sometimes called Customs.

(n) 1 Roll. Abr. 565.

6. Statutes, or Acts of Parliament, are a Sixth Ground or Foundation of our Laws. These are made by the King, Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in Parliament; which before the Invention of Printing were ^r proclaimed by the Sheriff in every County, by Virtue of the King's Writ. ^s Several Statutes are penned like Charters or Letters Patents in the King's Name only; yet they were made

2 Roll. Abr. 270.

(o) 9 Rep. 58.

(p) 1 Inst. 113. b.

(q) 1 Inst. 51. b. Day.

8, 9, 10, &c.

(r) 2 Inst. 526, 644.

(s) 4 Inst. 25.

Prof. to the 4th Rep.

8 Rep. The Prince's Case.

(g) *Consuetudo est altera Lex.* 4 Rep. 21.

Optimus Interpres Legum Consuetudo. 2 Inst. 18, 228, 282. 4 Inst. 75.

Consuetudo Loci est Observanda. 6 Rep. 67.

(h) *Malus usus abolendus est.* Lit. 212. 1 Inst. 141. a. 4 Inst. 274.

In Consuetudinibus non Diuturnitas Temporis, Sed Soliditas Rationis est Consideranda.

1 Inst. 141. a.

Consuetudo licet sit Magnæ Authoritatis, nunquam tamen præjudicat manifestæ Veritati

2 Inst. 654. 4 Rep. 18.

Frequentia Actus multum Operatur. 4 Rep. 78.

Optemperandum est Consuetudini rationabili, tanquam Legi. 4 Rep. 38.

Consuetudo ex causa rationabili usitata privat Communem Legem. Lit. 37.

Consuetudo vincit Legem. 4 Rep. 21.

Consuetudo tollit communem Legem. 1 Inst. 33. b.

made by lawful Authority. The several Ways of drawing up *Acts* of Parliament appear in the *Prince's Case*. 8 Rep. 19, 20, 21.

Rules concerning Statutes or Acts of Parliament.

(t) 1 Rep. 47. To an Act of Parliament every Man in Judgment of Law is
4 Rep. 76. Party.
1 Inst. 95. b.

333. a. Acts of Parliament relate to the "first Day of the Session of Parlia-
(u) 4 Inst. 25. ment in which they were made, if it is not otherwise provided by
27. Hob. 111. the Act.

(w) 4 Rep. 13. The Judges ought to take Notice of Statutes which concern the "
Finch 86. King and Queen.
(y) 4 Rep. 76.

8 Rep. 28. The Judges will take Notice of General or "Publick Acts, tho'
1 Inst. 98. b. they are not pleaded; but not of particular or private Acts without
2 Inst. 618. Pleading. [See which are General and which Particular Statutes.
2 Roll. Abr. 465. 4 Rep. 76. 2 Roll. Abr. 465, 466.]

(z) Dr. and Stud. Dial. 2. The Exposition of Acts of Parliament belongs to the Judges of
cap. 55. the Common Law, tho' they concern Things of a Spiritual Nature.
6 Rep. 13. The " Title of the Act is no Part of the Act.

2 Inst. 611, 614, 618. The " Preamble or Rehearsal of a Statute is to be taken for
3 Inst. 43. Truth; therefore good Arguments and Proofs may be drawn from
(a) 11 Rep. 33. the Preamble or Rehearsal.

4 Inst. 330. The Words of an Act of Parliament must be taken in a " lawful
(b) 1 Inst. 11. b. 19. b. Sense.

79. a. A Sentence, " which begins and ends with specifying Persons and
4 Inst. 330. Things of an inferior Rank, ought not to be extended by General
(c) 1 Inst. 381. b. Words to those that are Superior; as by these general Words, (*viz.*)
(d) 2 Rep. 46. And no other Person or Act whatsoever, &c. shall not include supe-
2 Inst. 165, 166, 457. rior Persons or Things that were not particularly expressed. [See
3 Inst. 72. *è contra*, 2 Inst. 137, 627.]

Statutes must be interpreted by reasonable Construction, according
the " Meaning of the Legislators.

(e) Noy's. Max. 18. It is natural to construe " one part of a Statute by another.

11 Rep. 34. They may be construed according to " Equity; especially where
4 Inst. 330. They give Remedy for Wrong; or are for Expedition of Justice, or
(f) 1 Inst. 11 b. 381. a. to prevent Delays; for Law-makers cannot comprehend all Cases.
8. b. Things for Necessity-Sake, or to prevent a Failure of Justice, are
2 Inst. 186. excepted out of a Statute.

(g) 1 Inst. 24. b. 54. b. General Words of an Act shall not take away necessary Incidents.
76. a. 77. b. A

224. b. 365.

b. 381. b.

2 Inst. 106,

107, 112,

127, 152,

168, 242,

251, 258,

393, 501.

(e) *Contemporanea Expositio in Lege est Fortissima.* 2 Inst. 10, 11, 136, 139, 181. 4 Inst. 138.

(f) *Ex Antecedentibus & Consequentibus fit Optima Interpretatio.* 2 Inst. 317. 2 Rep. 71.
Relatio fit ad Proximum Antecedens, nisi Impediatur Sententia. 2 Rep. 71.

Verba Posteriora propter Certitudinem Addita, ad Priora quæ Certitudine Indigent sunt Re-ferenda. 8 Rep. 119.

(g) *Generale dictum Generaliter est intelligendum.* 2 Inst. 81.

Qui Omne dicit, nihil Excludit. Ibid.

Generalis Clausula non Porrigitur ad ea Quæ Specialiter sunt comprehensa aut Expressa. 8 Rep. 118.

Ubi Lex est Specialis & Ratio ejus Generalis, generaliter est accipienda. 2 Inst. 43, 83.
10 Rep. 101.

Quamquam Lex generaliter Loquitur, cessante Ratione potest Restringeri. 4 Inst. 330.
Casus Omissus Dispositioni Juris Communis Relinquitur. 5 Rep. 37.

The Introduction.

9

A ^h Penal Statute regularly ought to be construed strictly. But It may be construed beneficially; for what is out of the Mischief is out of the Meaning of a Law, tho' it is within the Letter. And on the contrary, what is within the same Mischief shall be within the same Remedy, tho' It be out of the Letter of the Law. [See the Rules concerning Penal Statutes under Action of the Case. Book 4. ch. 4.]

The Construction of a Statute must be in ⁱ Suppression of the Mischief, and in Advancement of the Remedy.

It must be construed that no innocent Man may by a literal Construction receive Damage.

Statutes made to prevent and suppress ^k Fraud, ought to have a favourable Interpretation.

Acts of Parliament that are against ^l Reason, or impossible to be performed, shall be judged void.

The surest Construction is by the Reason of the ^m Common Law.

The Reason of a Law is the ⁿ Life of the Law.

^o General Words will not always be allowed to transfer a Right.

^p Custom or Usage is a good Interpreter of a Law.

Common Law must ^q give place to a Statute where they thwart. And

^r Old Statutes must give place to new where they are contrary: But an Affirmative Act shall not repeal a precedent Affirmative Act, or the Common Law.

Acts of Parliament ^s against the Power of subsequent Parliaments bind not. [Sed Vide 1 Inst. 81. a. concerning Magna Charta.]

A ^t Saving, which is repugnant to the Body of the Act, is void.

When an Act makes any Thing good against a Person in Certain, ^u it shall not take away the Right of another, tho' there is no Saving.

By Repealing of a Repealing Statute, the first is revived.

By Reviving an Act Repealed, the Act of Repeal is of no Force.

^v An Act of Parliament cannot be Antiquated by Non-user. [See of Particular Customs ante.]

For the true Interpretation of Statutes ^w Four Things are to be Observed and Considered: 1. What the Common Law was before the making of the Statute. 2. What was the Mischief or Defect not provided for by the Common Law. 3. What Remedy the Statute has appointed to Cure the Mischief or Defect. 4. The true Reason of the Remedy.

These are the Foundations and Six Grounds of the Laws of England. For tho' they are usually divided into three Parts only, (viz.)

^x into Common Law, Particular Customs, and Statutes or Acts of Par-

(h) 1 Inst. 54. b. 268. b. 290. b. 365. b. 2 Inst. 107, 199, 649. 3 Rep. 7. 11 Rep. 34. 3. Cro. 71.

(i) 1 Inst. 11. b. 42. a. 360. a. 381. b.

(k) 3 Rep. 82. 5 Rep. 60.

(l) 8 Rep. 118, 128. 129.

2 Inst. 587, 588.

(m) 1 Inst. 272. b.

2 Inst. 148. 301. a.

(n) 1 Inst. 183. b. 191. a.

(o) 3 Rep. 5. 4.

(p) 1 Inst. 81. b.

2 Inst. 18. a. 228.

(q) 11 Rep. 62, 63. 2 Inst. 200.

(r) 4 Inst. 43.

(s) 1 Rep. 47.

(t) 8 Rep. 138.

(u) 1 Inst. 81. b. 113. a.

115. a. (w) 3 Rep. 7.

(y) 1 Inst. 110. b. 115. b. 344. a.

(h) Qui haret in Litera, haret in Cortice. 1 Inst. 54. b. 365. b.
Apices Juris non sunt Jura. 4 Rep. 46. 1 Inst. 356. a. 8 Rep. 56.
Nimia Subtilitas in Jure Reprobatur. 4 Rep. 7.
Summum Jus est Summa Injuria. 2 Inst. 495.
Æquitas in paribus rationibus paria Jura Desiderat. 1 Inst. 24. b.
Æquitas est quasi Æqualitas; & est perfecta quædam Ratio, quæ Jus scriptum Interpretatur & Emendat. Ibid.
Ratio Legis est Anima Legis. 1 Inst. 183. b. 191. a. 2 Inst. 689.
Ubi eadem Ratio, idem Jus. 1 Inst. 10. a. 191. a. 2 Inst. 619. 7 Rep. 18.
Dissimilium dissimilis est Ratio. 1 Inst. 191. a. 7 Rep. 18.
Cessante Ratione Legis, cessat & ipsa Lex. 1 Inst. 70. b. 2 Inst. 11. 4 Inst. 330.
* Leges posteriores priores abrogant. 8 Rep. 137. 11. Rep. 62, 63.

Parliament; yet under the Words *Common Law*, the Law of Nature or Reason, the revealed Law of God, the General Customs of the Kingdom, and the Principles and *Maxims* of the Law are included. This Division is most in Use, and most concise, but it is obscure. There is * another Division of our Laws more large than either; As into the Prerogative or *Crown Law*; the Law and Custom of *Parliament*; the Law of *Nature*; the *Common Law*; the *Statute Law*; reasonable *Customs*; the Law of *Arms*, War and Chivalry; Ecclesiastical or *Canon Law* in Courts in certain Cases; *Civil Law* in certain Courts and Cases; *Forest Law*; the Law of *Marque and Reprisal*; the Law of *Merchants*, [See *Magna Charta*, ch. 30, and 2 *Inst.* 57. &c.] The Laws and Customs of the Isle of *Fersey*, *Guernsey*, and Isle of *Man*; the Law and Privilege of the *Stannaries*. But this large Division too may be reduced to the Common Division; into *Common Law*, *Particular Customs* and *Statutes*. All is founded on the Law of Nature or Reason, and the Revealed Law of God; as all other Laws ought to be founded.

Upon these Laws, there are many Cases solemnly *Adjudged* in the highest Courts of Justice, which are collected in the Books of *Reports*, &c. * and have great Weight with the Judges in their Debates upon like Cases. Many of these *Reports* are as highly valued as the *Responsa Prudentum* amongst the *Romans* to be found in the *Digest*, which were *Authoritative*.

The *Objects* of these Laws are, 1. The *Persons* of which *England* is composed. 2. Their *Estates*. 3. The *Crimes* and *Misdemeanors* that may be committed by them, call'd *Pleas of the Crown*. 4. The *Courts* of Justice, or Jurisdiction of Courts, and the Manner of the *Proceedings* therein.

* *Periculosum est quod Bonorum Virorum non Comprobatur exemplo.* 1 *Inst.* 81. b.
Non est Recedendum a Communi Observantia. 2 *Rep.* 74. 1 *Inst.* 168. a, 229. a.
Minimè mutanda sunt, Quæ certam Interpretationem habuerunt. Ibid.

BOOK I.

Of PERSONS.

CHAP. I.

Of Persons in their Natural Capacities: And therein of their Life, Sex, Age, Health, Liberty, Reputation.

I Have said, That the Object of the Laws of England are, 1. Persons. 2. Estates. 3. Crimes and Misdemeanors, or Pleas of the Crown. 4. The Courts of Justice.

Of Persons in their Natural Capacities.

The Persons are to be considered in their Natural, and in their Relative or Civil Capacities.

A Person in its Natural Capacity is every Man or Woman: In which Capacity the Law takes Notice of its Life, Sex, Health, Liberty, Good Name or Reputation.

1. Life begins when an Infant stirreth in the Womb; * for if a Woman is quick with Child, and killeth it in her Womb, and she is delivered of a dead Child, it is a great Misdemeanor, though not Murder: But if the Child is born alive, and dieth of the Potion, &c. this is Murder. The Birth is usually at the End of nine solar Months after Conception, reckoning thirty Days to the Month: Therefore, if born after nine Months, or rather after forty Weeks after the Death of her Husband, it is not legitimate: Forty Weeks is the Time assigned by Law; yet by defect of Nourishment, perhaps an Infant may be born after forty Weeks, and by Accident at the End of seven Months. [See of Bastards, chap. 6.]

Life.
(a) 3 Inst. 50, 51.
7 Rep. 9.
H. P. C. 53.
(b) 1 Inst. 123. b.
2 Cro. 541.

Infants *in ventre sa mere* (in the Mother's Womb) may be supposed to be born to many Purposes. A Surrender of a Copyhold Estate to an Infant in the Womb is good; so is a Devise. [See 12. Car. 2. ch. 24.]

(c) 2 Cro. 541.

[By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 16. Posthumous Children are enabled to take Estates, as if born in their Father's Life-time; though there shall be no Estate limited to Trustees after the Decease of the Father, to preserve the contingent Remainder, &c.]

As the Life of every Man is under the Protection of the Law, and all Wrongs against it are punished: So the Members of every Subject are under the Protection of the King, that he may serve him and

D

his

(d) 1 Inst.
127. a. & b.

his Country: ^d Therefore, a Rogue for causing his Companion to strike off his left Hand, thereby to have a Pretence to beg, was indicted and fined, with his Companion.

(e) 2 Rep. 48.

There is a *Civil Death* as well as a *Natural Death*. ^e If a Lease is made *during Life*, it may be determin'd by a Civil Death, as by entering into Religion, &c. But if the Lease is to Have and to Hold for the Term of one's Natural Life, it is not to be determined by a Civil Death.

The Sex.

(f) 1 Inst. 8.
a. 29. b.

(g) 2 Inst. 45.
3 Inst. 4.

(h) 1 Inst.
243. b.

II. The Sex is Male or Female, or an Hermaphrodite, *i. e.* both Male and Female. An *f* Hermaphrodite, ought to be Baptized according to that Sex which is most apparent, and doth most prevail. ^g *Homō* includes both Man and Woman; and a ^h Virgin is included under the Name of *Mulier*.

[See the Statutes concerning *Women*, which will be cited again in a proper Place, 3 H. 7. chap. 2. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. chap. 8. 8 Eliz. chap. 4. 39 Eliz. chap. 9. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 6. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. and 24.]

Age.

(i) Lit. 104.

(k) 1 Inst.
135. b.

1 Inst. 78. b.

III. ⁱ Full Age of Male or Female is at Twenty-one Years. It is not material at what Hour of the Day one is born, for there must be no Fractions in a Day. ^k Odd Hours in Legal Computation are rejected. ^l A Man hath divers Ages to several Purposes; at Twelve he ought to take the Oath of Allegiance; at Fourteen he may consent to Marriage, choose his Guardian, is at Years of Discretion; at Twenty-one may alien his Lands, Goods and Chattels, but not before. A Woman had Seven Ages for several Purposes; but now the Law is altered, and she hath but Four. At Nine Years of Age she may have Dower; at Twelve she may consent to Marriage; at Fourteen she is at Years of Discretion, and may choose a Guardian; at One and Twenty she may alienate her Lands, &c.

(m) 1 Inst.

171. b. 173. a.

380. b.

2 Inst. 483.
673. b.

1 Cro. 569.

Before the Age of Twenty-one, Man or Woman is call'd an *Infant*; and before such Age, any ^m Deed, or other Writing may be avoided: Matters in *Fact*, either within Age or at full Age; but Matters of *Record*, as Statutes, Fines, &c. only during Minority.

But if an Infant appears by Attorney, and a Recovery is had against Him, He may Avoid it by Writ of Error after his full Age; for it shall be tried by the Country, Whether he was within Age when he made the Warrant of Attorney?

(n) 1 Inst.
172. a.

Though an Infant cannot alienate any Lands, Goods or Chattels; yet he may bind himself to pay for his ⁿ *Necessaries*, as Meat, Drink, Apparel, Physick, Instruction, &c. But if he bind himself in a Bond, or other Writing, with a *Penalty*, for the Payment of any of these Necessaries, that Bond shall not bind him. Otherwise, if the Obligation, or a Bill, is for the ^o very Sum due, ^p he is bound by All Conditions, Charges and Penalties in an Original Conveyance, whether he comes to the Estate by Grant or Descent; except that of

(o) 1 Roll.
Abr. 729.

1 Cro. 920.

(p) 1 Inst.
233 b. 246. b.

380. b.

Doubling the Rent for Non-payment. [See the Statute of *Merton*, chap. 5.] He shall be also punished for doing or suffering Waste, when Tenant for Life or Years. Nay, the Law gives him a Capacity to ^q *purchase* without Consent of any other, for it is intended for his Benefit: Yet at his full Age he may either agree to it and perfect it, or without any Cause alledged waive or disagree to the same; and so may his Heirs after him, if he agrees not to it after his full Age. If He is

(q) 1 Inst. 2.
b. 172. a.

an

an Executor, He may give an Acquittance on Payment ; not without Payment.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 5. *An Apprentice shall be bound by his Indenture, notwithstanding his Nonage.* [See 12 Car. 2. chap. 24. Of the Power of a Father under Age.]

By the 7 Ann. chap. 19. *Infants seised or possessed of Estates in Fee, in Trust or in Mortgage, are enabled to make Conveyances of such Estates, &c.*

As to an Infant's Right to an Estate, *Nonclaim* shall not bind him ; nor any Laches or lack of Diligence, or Negligence, be imputed to him during his Infancy, except in some particular Cases. (r) Lit. 402. 1 Inst. 246. a. 380. a. & b.

Laches shall prejudice an Infant if He presents not to a Church within Six Months : For Lapse shall incur. So in Case of a Fine, where the Time begins in the Life of the Ancestor ; in Case of an Appeal of Death of his Ancestor, where He brings not his Appeal within a Year and a Day, &c. as shall be observed under those Heads.

An Infant, or Minor, shall *Sue* by *Prochein Amy* (his next Friend) or Guardian. [See *Westm. 1. chap. 47. Westm. 2. chap. 15.*] but always *Defend* by Guardian. The Course hath been to allow one of the Officers of the Court to be *Prochein Amy*, or Guardian, if a Guardian hath not been particularly appointed by the Father, &c. [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 13.] But if an Infant joins with others of full Age, or sues *in autre Droit* (or in another's Right) as Executor, he may appear by Attorney. (s) F. N. B. 27. 1 Inst. 135. b. 2 Inst. 261, 390. 1 Vent. 12, 185. 2 Cro. 640, 641.

If Husband and Wife are sued, the Wife being under Age, she must Appear by Guardian.

In Criminal Cases, the Act of an Infant shall not be imputed to him ; no not in Case of High Treason, till he is of the Age of Fourteen ; which (as hath been said) is accounted the Age of Discretion. (t) Dr. and Stud. Dial: 2. chap. 46. 1 Inst. 247. b. 3 Inst. 4, 6. Health.

IV. *Health* is destroyed either by the Diseases of the *Body* or *Mind*. The Law regards Health, or the Diseases of the *Body*, when it allows of *Essoins* (or *Exonies*, Excuses) upon the Account of Sickness and Danger of Travelling, for not answering in real Actions, or for not coming to perform Suit in a Court-Baron, or when a Writ is granted *De Leproso amovendo* to a Parish, to remove a Leper, &c. [See the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 31. *An Act for Ordering Persons infected with the Plague ; and the 7 Georg. chap. 3. For the Performance of Quarentine.*] (u) F. N. B. 234. 1 Inst. 135. b. 2 Inst. 54. 447.

But it is of more use to consider the Diseases of the *Mind*.

He that is *Non compos mentis*, is diseased in Mind. *Non compos mentis* (for that is the most sure and Legal Word) is of *four* Sorts. (x) 1 Inst. 264. b. 247. a. 4 Rep. 124.

1. An *Idiot*, or Natural Fool, or one of unsound Mind and Memory from his Nativity. If he hath so much Knowledge that he can read, or measure an Ell of Cloth, or name the Days of the Week, &c. whereby it may appear that he hath some Light of Reason, then such a one is no Natural Fool.

2. A *Madman*, or he that by *Sickness*, *Grief*, or other *Accident*, wholly loseth his Memory, or Understanding.

D 2

3. A

(r) *Negligentia semper habet Infortunium Comitem.* 1 Inst. 246. b.

3. A Lunatick, that hath sometimes lucid Intervals: He is *Non compos mentis* so long as he hath not his Understanding.

4. Lastly, He that by his own vicious Act depriveth himself of his Memory and Understanding for a Time; as he that is drunk: This kind of *Non compos mentis* shall give no Privilege or Benefit: But what Hurt he doth his Drunkenness shall aggravate, though it is too often made matter of Excuse.

Now every Deed, Grant, &c. which is made by one accounted *Non compos mentis* is voidable, or may be made void. And yet it shall never be avoided by himself, because when he recovereth his Memory he cannot know what he did when he was *Non compos*; and because no Man of full Age shall be received in any Plea to stultify or disable himself, *i. e.* in Civil Cases: ² For in Criminal Cases, as Petit Treason, Felony, &c. his Acts shall not be imputed to him. But the ^a King may avoid a Deed, or Grant, for the Benefit of the Idiot. ^b All Acts which he doth concerning his Lands, or his Goods, in a Court of Record, shall bind himself, and all others claiming under him for ever; by reason of the Inconveniences that might follow. But Acts done out of Court, in some Cases, shall bind only during his Life, his Heir having Liberty to avoid them. In some Cases his Acts shall bind him and his Heirs. [*Quære*, Whether Relief cannot be had in a Court of Equity, against His Own Act, by one that has recovered his Understanding?] A *Non compos mentis* may purchase Lands without Consent of any other, and he himself cannot waive it; but his Heirs may.

The King is General Guardian of Ideots, Madmen and Lunaticks.

By the Statute De Prerogativa Regis, or 17 Ed. 2. chap. 9. The King shall have the Custody of the Lands of an Idiot, or Natural Fool; taking the Profits thereof during his Life, without Waste, and finding him Necessaries: And after the Death of such Ideots shall render the Lands to the right Heir.

This Statute does not refer to an Idiot by Accident, or subsequent Infirmary. The King shall have the Custody of the Lands of an Idiot during his Life, because there is no Hopes of his Recovery: And therefore he may let them to Farm rendring a Rent.

Though the Statute gives only the Custody of the Lands of an Idiot from his Nativity, the King shall have the Custody of the Body, and of the Goods and Chattels, as well as of the Lands; except the Lands of an Idiot holden by Copy of Court-Roll: For it would be prejudicial to the Lord of the Manor, if the King should have the Custody of Lands holden by Copy.

By the 17 Ed. 2. chap. 10. The King shall provide that the Lands of Lunaticks be safely kept without Waste, and they and their Families maintain'd by the Profits: And the Residue shall be kept for their Use, and be delivered unto them when they come to their Right Mind.

This

(y) *Nemo contra Factum suum Venire potest.* 2 Inst. 66.

(z) *Actus non facit reum, nisi Mens sit rea.* 1 Inst. 247. b.
Furiosus solo furore punitur. Ibid.

This Statute (which was but a Declaration of the Common Law) says, *Also the King shall provide, &c.* which shews he hath not the Custody of the *Lands* or *Body* of a *Lunatick*, as he hath of an *Ideot*; For they may recover their Memories, which an *Ideot* is not presumed to do. So that the King is Guardian of *Ideots* Lands *without Account*, and of *Lunaticks* *with Account*. * For if the King provideth one to have the Care and Charge of him that is *Lunatick*; or if one of his own Head taketh upon himself the Guardianship of one that is a *Lunatick*, he shall be accountable to him as Bailiff, or to his Executors or Administrators.

f When an *Ideot* doth *Sue* or *Defend*, he must ever appear in Person. The Suit must be in his Name; but it shall be followed by Others. When he doth *Sue* or *defend*, he shall not Appear by Guardian, or *Prochein Amy*, or Attorney. So a *Madman* or *Lunatick* must sue in His own Name; but if an Action is brought against a *Madman* or *Lunatick* under Age, He shall appear by Guardian; and by an Attorney if of Full Age. If an Heir is an *Ideot* of what Age soever, any Man may make a Tender for him, the Law in this Case being grounded upon Charity.

Upon a Writ returnable in Chancery, an *Ideot* or *Lunatick* may be examin'd, whether *Ideot* or *Lunatick*, or no? And if it is found he hath Understanding, the King's Commission is utterly void.

By the 12 Annæ, Sess. 2. chap. 23. *Lunaticks*, or *Madmen*, may be apprehended by the Warrant of two Justices, directed to the Constables, &c. and lock'd up and chain'd, if their Settlement is in the same Parish: Otherwise to be sent to their last legal Settlement; and the Charges shall be paid out of the *Madman's* Estate, if he hath any; if none by the Parish.

V. *Liberty*, consists in a Power to do as one thinks fit, unless restrain'd by Force or the Law. Imprisonment is a Restraint of a Man's Liberty under the Custody of another. One may be lawfully imprison'd by the King's Writ, &c. or unlawfully. * An unlawful Imprisonment is not only an unjust Imprisonment at the first, but when one is detained longer than he ought, though he was at first lawfully imprisoned. For if a Sheriff, or Gaoler detains a Prisoner in Gaol after his Acquittal (unless it be for his Fees, not for Meat, Drink, or Lodging) this is an unlawful Imprisonment. An Action of false Imprisonment doth lie against a Bailiff for Arresting One after the Return of the Writ is past, it being now without Writ. * He that is put into the Stocks, or is under an Arrest, is said to be in Prison. Unlawful Imprisonment is sometimes called *Duress* of Imprisonment (from *Durities*) * where one is wrongfully imprison'd or detain'd, till he seals a Bond, &c. But not where a Man is lawfully imprison'd for another Cause, and for his Delivery seals a Bond, &c. nor where being arrested at the Suit of another, and in Prison on such an Arrest, willingly Seals a Bond to a Stranger. * A Son shall avoid the Action by Reason of the unlawful Imprisonment of His Father; a Husband by Reason of the unlawful Imprisonment of the Wife. So If One's Beasts are unlawfully imprisoned till He Seals a Deed, He may

(a) 1 (o)
135. b.
127.

(e) 4 Rep.
127.

(f) 1 Inst.
135. b.
4 Rep. 124.

(g) 1 Inst.
206. b.

(h) 9 Rep. 31.

Liberty.

(i) 1 Inst.
253. b.
2 Inst. 590.
(k) 2 Inst. 53,
482.

(l) 2 Inst.
482, 589.
2 Roll. Abr.
74.

(m) 2 Inst.
482, 483.
3 Inst. 92.
4 Inst. 97.

(n) 1 Roll.
Abr. 687.

(o) 1 Inst.
162. a. 253. b.
2 Inst. 483.

may Avoid the Action. So if one is under a just *Fear* of being imprison'd, kill'd, maim'd, &c. and he seals a Bond to him that menaces him, it is *Duress per Minas*, and in both Cases he may plead the *Duress*, and avoid the Action. If it be only a *Threatning* of a Battery, which may be light, or to take away my Goods, or to burn my House, &c. this will not make the Deed made upon that Occasion to be by *Duress*; for there one may have Satisfaction by Recovery of Damages: There must be some Threatning of Life or Member or of Imprisonment, and to the End of obtaining the Deed, and thereupon the Deed must be made. To threaten another to kill, or maim, or imprison him if he will not Seal a Deed to a third Person, and thereupon he do it, this is as voidable as if it were made to the Party himself.

Even *lawful* Imprisonment is so far pitied, that by several Statutes, as well as by Common Law, Defaults are saved on that Account.

(p) 1 Inst.
124. b.
2 Inst. 42,
115.
9 Rep. 56.

The Law *favours* Liberty, and the Freedom of a Man from Imprisonment; and therefore kind Interpretations shall be made on its Behalf. If a Man is unlawfully imprisoned, he may have an Action of Trespas for False Imprisonment, and recover Damages: Or he may have the Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, and upon Return of this Writ by the Gaoler, setting forth by whom he was committed, and for what Cause, He ought to be discharged if it appears to be against Law. [See *Magna Charta* chap. 29.] But if the Case be doubtful, he may be bailed. If the Imprisonment appears to be just, He shall be remanded to the Prison, or bailed. [See *Of Bail*, Book 4. chap. 4. and 5.]

(r) 2 Inst.
47, 48.
2 Roll. Abr.
166.

The King cannot send any Subject of *England*, against his Will to serve him out of the Kingdom; for that would be Banishment: No, he cannot send one into *Ireland*, against his Will, to serve as his Deputy there. [See the 7 Rep. 7, 8.]

By the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. [call'd the *Habeas Corpus Act*, and entitled, An Act for the better securing the Liberty of the Subject, and for Prevention of Imprisonment beyond Seas.] A Prisoner may have an *Habeas Corpus* from any Judge, returnable immediately (unless committed for Treason, or Felony, plainly and specially expressed in the Warrant, or for other Offences not bailable) and upon Certificate of the Cause of his Imprisonment may be discharged upon Bail, to appear in the King's Bench next Term, or the next Assizes or Sessions, or General Gaol-Delivery, or in any other Court where the Offence is cognizable.

And Persons committed for Treason, or Felony, plainly and specially expressed in the Warrant, upon Prayer in open Court the first Week of the Term, or Day of the Sessions of Oyer and Terminer, or Gaol-Delivery, to be brought to Trial: If not indicted the next Term, or Sessions, after such Commitment, shall upon Motion the last Day of the Term or Sessions, be let out upon Bail; unless it appear upon Oath that the King's Witnesses could not be ready that Term or Sessions:

And

(o) *Nemo tenetur exponere se Infortuniis & Periculis.* 1 Inst. 262. a. 253. b.
Talis debet esse metus Qui cadere potest in virum Constantem, non meticulosum. Ibid.
Qui non cadunt in Constantem virum, Vani Timores sunt. 2 Inst. 483. 7 Rep. 27.

And if such Persons, upon such Prayer, shall not be indicted, or tried the second Term after Commitment, they shall be discharged.

A Subject committed for any Crime, shall not be removed into the Custody of any other Officer, unless by Writ, &c.

This Act shall not extend to any Person charged in any Civil Cause, [See of *Premunire*, Book 3. chap. 3. and see of *Habeas Corpus*, in the Catalogue of Writs, Book 4. chap. 4.]

VI. The Reputation also of a Person is under the Protection of the Law, For Persons in their Natural Capacity, absolutely and simply considered, have an Interest in their Good Name: Scandal and Defamation are injurious to it. But defamatory Words are not actionable, otherwise than as they are a Damage to the Estate of the Person injured: The mere Contumely is of little Consideration. A Contumely, or Scandal against the King, a Peer of the Realm, or a Magistrate, is esteemed to be of a heinous Nature. [See of the Nobility, chap. 4. Of Libels, Book 3. chap. 3. Of Actions on the Case, Book 4. chap. 4.]

C H A P. II.

Of Persons in their Relative or Civil Capacities : And therein of the King and Queen.

A Person in its Relative, or Civil Capacity, is either the King, or a Subject : A Subject is either of the Clergy or Laity, Nobility or Commonalty, and some amongst the Nobility and Commonalty, are of the Military State. And more particularly, a Person in a Civil Capacity, is a Master of a Family, Husband or Wife, Parent or Child, Ancestor or Heir, Landlord, or Tenant, Guardian or Minor. Afterwards a Person may be farther considered in some Publick Office, as Sheriff, &c. And lastly, a Corporation, or Body Politick, is esteemed a Person in Law.

This Account of a Person in a Civil Capacity, shall be given in several Chapters to the End of this first Book. And as a Person is to be considered as King or Subject, &c. It will be proper to speak first of the King, and his Consort the Queen.

I. The King is the Head of the Common-wealth, immediately under God, and the only Supreme Governor. [See the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. 25 H. 8. chap. 21. 1 Eliz. chap. 1. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 1.] By his taking the Imperial Crown upon himself, all Attainder of his Person is purged, *ipso facto*, without any Reversal. He cannot be a Minor, or under Age. In him there is no Imperfection, Negligence, Laches or Folly.

It is his Prerogative to make War or Peace. He is the Fountain of all Honour ; has the sole Power of conferring Honourable Titles, and has the Choice and Nomination of all Counsellors and Officers of State. He may create Bishopricks, Deans and Chapters, Universities, &c.

Of Persons
in their Civil
Capacities.

The King.
(/) 4 Inst.
342, 343.
(t) 1 Inst. 43.
a. & b.
(u) Plowd.
212.
1 Inst. 43. a.
& b.
7 Rep. 10, 12.
(*) Finch. 82
1 Inst. 41. b.
57. b. 90. b.
(y) 1 Inst.
165. a.
(z) Finch. 84.
ties, 4 Inst. 294.

(a) Plowd.
3 14, &c.
1 Inst. 207.
a. & b.
2 Inst. 576,
578.
4 Inst. 236.
5 Rep. 114.
11 Rep. 82.
2 Roll. Abr.
169.
(b) 1 Inst. 43.
a. & b.
2 Inst. 186.
7 Rep. 12.
(c) 1 Inst.
9. b.

(d) 1 Inst.
90. b.

(e) Davis 73.
4 Inst. 325,
326.

(f) F. N. B.
32, 34.
2 Inst. 15.
(g) 1 Inst. 90.
a. 388. a.
(h) 1 Inst.
134. a.
2 Roll. Abr.
230.
(i) 5 Rep.
Cawdries
Case.
(k) 1 Inst.
344. a.

(l) 1 Inst.
119. b. 344 a.
(m) 2 Rep.
44. a.
5 Rep. 15.
2 Inst. 647.

(n) 3 Inst.
141.
(o) 1 Inst.
110. a.
4 Inst. 4.
(p) 1 Inst.
90. b.

ties, Colleges, Counties and Counties-Palatine. Cities, Boroughs, Fairs, Markets, Forests, Denizens, &c. He canput a Value to the Coin; * for it is either coined by his immediate Authority, or Foreign Coin is made Current here by his Proclamation. To make Money, the Law gives the King all Mines of Gold and Silver; or where the Gold and Silver in the Mine is of the greater Value, [see 1 W. & M. chap. 30. 5 W. & M. chap. 5.] and Liberty to dig in the Out-Houses of another, but not in his Dwelling-House. He is the General Guardian of all Ideots and Lunatics. [See the 17 Ed. 2. chap. 9. & 10.] He is a ^b Corporation, or Body Politick; and when the Royal Body Politick of the King doth meet with his Natural Capacity, it is drown'd in the most Worthy, [But see Of The Court of the Dutchy of Lancaster. Book 4. chap. 2.] He never ^c dieth, for in Law it is said, the Demise of the King.

But more particularly, He hath a *Prerogative* with respect to Church Affairs, with relation to the Parliament, to Property and Suits in Courts, Grants, Escheats and Forfeitures. ^d His *Prerogative* signifies the Powers, Preheminences and Privileges which the Law giveth the Crown: It is part of the Laws of England.

1. The King's Power in Church Affairs does appear, in that He is the ^e Supreme Head of the Church, and Supreme Ordinary, to whom the last Appeal is made. [See 25 H. 8. chap. 19, 20. 26 H. 8. chap. 1. 35 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Eliz. chap. 1. and see the Ordination of Priests and Deacons.] His Proclamations and Injunctions for Reformation, Order and Correction in Matters of Religion, are to be obey'd. He has Power to call a National or Provincial Council; and by his Licence and Royal Assent, Canons made in Convocation concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs, obtain the Force of Laws. [See Of the Convocation, Book 4. chap. 1.] He can create Bishopricks, Deans and Chapters, as before has been said, and hath the supreme Right of Patronage all over England. [See of Advowsons, Book 2. chap. 2.] He is the Founder and Patron of all the Bishopricks; none can be chosen Bishop but at his Nomination. ^f The Custody of the Temporalities of every Archbishop, or Bishop, belongs to the King during the Vacancy of the See; ^g and he may present to a void Advowson when the Temporalities are in his Hands. ^h When he founds a Church, Hospital, or Free Chappel, Donative, it is of Course exempted from the Ordinary, though no particular Exemption is mentioned; and the Lord Chancellor visits the same. He may also exempt any ⁱ Ecclesiastical Person from the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary, as he has the Archdeacon of Richmond. He may by Charter ^k licence any Subject to found a Church, or Chappel, and that it shall be Donative, and visited by the Founder, and not by the Ordinary. A Church is not full against the King 'till ^l Induction, though Institution is a good ^m Plenarty against a Common Person. He shall have the Tithes of Forests and Places Extraparochial; and because he has the supreme Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, He provides a sufficient Pastor for the Place which is not within any Parish. [But see the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. and 2 Inst. 651.] He may grant these Tithes too by Letters Patents.

The King's ⁿ Palaces, where his Royal Person resides, are exempt from all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.

2. It is the King's Prerogative ^o to call, continue, and dissolve the Parliament: And here, ^p tho' an Act passeth both Houses of Parliament,

ment, yet it is not a Law before the Royal Assent is obtain'd. ⁹ At ^(q) Finch
Common Law He may dispense with a Penal Statute, in respect of ^{234.}
 Time, Place and Person, wherein all his Subjects have not an Inte- ^{7 Rep. 14,}
 rest, tho' the Statute says such Dispensation shall be void. * He may ^{36, 37.}
 dispense with a Person disabled by Act of Parliament, and make a ^{11 Rep. 88.}
 new Grant with a *Non-Obstante*, when any Thing is prohibited *sub* ^{3 Inst. 154;}
modo; as upon a Penalty given to the King, not when it is an ab- ^{236.}
 solute and direct Law. He may license ^{4 Inst. 135.} Things prohibited by Sta- ^{2 Roll. Abr.}
 tute, that are only *Mala prohibita*, and not *Mala in se*. [But see ^{179.}
 the 21 *Jac.* 1. *chap.* 3. 1 *W. & M. Seff.* 2. *chap.* 2.] ^(r) 1 Inst. ^{99. a. 120. a.}
 Acts of Parlia- ^{234. a.}
 ment do not bind the King unless he is specially named; or unless ^{2 Roll. Abr.}
 they concern the Common-wealth, "suppress Wrong, take away ^{179.}
 Fraud, or prevent the Decay of Religion. The Common Words, *No* ^(s) Finch
Person or Persons, Bodies Politick or Corporate do not bind him, ^{234, 235.}
 tho' the Statute is in the Negative: * But he may take Benefit of any ^(t) Finch
 Act, tho' he is not named. ^{234.}

The King's *Proclamations*, in some Instances are to be taken for ^{7 Rep. 32.}
 Laws, as in calling or dissolving the Parliament, declaring War and ^{11 Rep. 68.}
 Peace, &c. But he cannot by his Proclamation introduce new Laws ^{2 Inst. 359.}
 contrary to those established by Common or Statute Law. When ne- ^(u) 5 Rep. 14.
 cessary Statutes have been for a Time discontinued, The King usual- ^{11 Rep. 71,}
 ly gives Notice by Proclamation, that such Statutes for the Time to ^{72.}
 come shall be put in due Execution. ^{2 Inst. 681.} * None may make any Procla- ^(*) 7 Rep. 32.
 mation without the King's Authority, except Mayors or such like ^{11 Rep. 71,}
 Governors of Towns by Custom or Privilege. ^{72, 74, 75.}
 (y) 3 Inst. 162.
 (z) Crompt.
 Jur. 41. b.

3. Concerning the King's Advantages in respect of *Property* and ^(a) 1 Inst.
Suits in his Courts, He is supposed to be ^{139. b.} "present in all His Courts, ^{3 Inst. 431.}
 and on this Account the King cannot be nonsuit. ^(b) 2 Inst.
 "No Action lies ^{187.} against Him, for who shall command the King? A *Petition*, instead
 of an Action, must be made to Him in *Chancery*; but Process shall go
 out against the King's Grantee to maintain his Title. Against the
 King there can be no "Prescription or Occupancy. General Acts of ^(c) Lit. 178.
 "Limitation do not bind Him: He cannot be a "Jointenant with any ^{1 Inst. 41. b.}
 one; for no one can be equal with Him. He cannot be Tenant in ^{90. b. 118. a.}
 Common of an entire Chattel Personal, but shall have the Whole. ^(d) 11 Rep.
 There is no Tenant at *s* Sufferance against the King, for it is Intrusion. ^{74.}
 Where the *s* Title of the King and a common Person concurs, the ^(e) Finch. 83.
 Title of the King shall be preferr'd. The King may grant particu- ^(f) 1 Inst. 57.
 lar Protections, or take his Debtor into Protection till his Debt is ^{b.}
 paid; ^(g) 1 Inst. ^{30. b. 130. a.} "for he is to be preferr'd before any Subject, tho' his Debt, &c. ^{& b. 131. a.}
 is last. But no Protection shall be ^(h) 1 Inst. ^{130. a. & b.} "allow'd against the King. [See ^{131. b.}
 the 25 *Ed.* 3. *Stat.* 3. *chap.* 19. 1 *Rich.* 2. *chap.* 8. 13 *Rich.* 2. ⁽ⁱ⁾ 1 Inst.
chap. 16. 33 *H.* 8. *chap.* 39. and see of an *Executor*, *Book* 2. *chap.* 6. ^{131. a.}
 "The King may reserve Rent to a Stranger, sue in what Court he ^(k) 1 Inst.
 pleases, and is not bound to make a Demand or Tender, where a ^{143. b.}
 Lease is made reserving Rent with a Clause of Re-entry. A *Chose* ^{Finch. 84.}
 in *Action* (or a Thing recoverable by Action) may be assign'd By and
 To the King, as Debts due, &c. [See 7 *Jac.* 1. *chap.* 15.] No Distress
 can be made upon the King's Possession, ¹ but he may distrain out of

E

his

(q) *Dispensatio est Mali prohibiti provida Relaxatio, Utilitate seu Necessitate pensata.* 1 Inst. 99. a.

(g) *Jura Publica sunt anteferenda Privatis.* 1 Inst. 130. a.

his Fee in another Land of the same Person for his Rent-charge, if the Lands are in actual Possession and Manurance of the same Tenant, not if they are in the Hands of an Under-tenant; yet the Grantee of the Tenant hath not this Privilege. He may also take Distresses in the High-way or Common-street. ^m An Heir shall pay the King's Debt tho' not named in the Bond, &c. The King is not bound by Sale of Goods in ⁿ open Market. ^o If One gives Land to the King by Deed Inroll'd, A Fee-simple doth pass without the Words Heirs or Successors. Goods and Chattels may go in ^p Succession to the King; not to any other sole Corporation. Judgment is never ^q Final against Him, but is with a *Salvo Jure Regis*. [See *Quo Warranto* in the *Catalogue of Writs*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

When any of the King's Goods come into the Hands of Subjects so as they are Accountant for them, their Land is chargeable for the same, and subject to the King's Seizure to whomsoever it comes, whether by Descent or Purchase. If one becomes Debtor to the King, being seized of Land in Fee-simple or Fee-Tail, and then alienates the Land, yet the Land is subject to Execution, tho' the Alienation was before an Action commenced; for it shall relate to the Time that he was in Debt to the King. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 39. §. 26.] ^r But the Sale of a Lease for Years, or other Goods and Chattels, by such Debtor, is good at any Time after Judgment, and before Execution awarded. [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. See also 33 H. 8. chap. 39. 34 H. 8. chap. 2. 13 Eliz. chap. 4. 14 Eliz. chap. 7. 27 Eliz. chap. 3. 39 Eliz. chap. 7. 7 Jac. 1. chap. 15. and the rest of the Statutes concerning Accountants, Receivers and Collectors.]

4. Concerning the King's Grants.

The King cannot ^s Grant nor Take any Land, &c. but by Matter of Record; as he cannot command but by Matter of Record. Otherwise It is when the Law casts a Freehold upon Him; as in a Gift in Tail, Remainder to the King. To Personal and Transitory Things, the King may be entituled without Office, or other Matter of Record. ^t Every Grant made by the King upon Surmise or Suit of the Party, shall be taken most beneficially for the King, and against the Party. But otherwise if the Grant is, *Ex certâ scientiâ*, *ex speciali Gratiâ* and *ex mero Motu*. ^u Yet there too, if the King is deceived, or if the Intent or Purpose of his Grant cannot by the Law take Effect, It shall not give the Patentee an Advantage. When the King is here deceived, it is to be understood of a Matter of Law, not of Fact, altho' it shall never be intended or presumed that he is misconusant of the Law. ^v But when it appeareth within the Body of the Grant, that the King is deceived as to Matter of Law, the Grant is not good, tho' with the Clause *Ex certâ Scientiâ*, &c. His Grants shall not be taken to ^w two Intents, that is, it shall not enure to any other Intent than that which is precisely expressed in the Grant. But then it may enure to two or three Intents, if they are expressed. The King's Grant shall be void if express Mention is not made of the true Value of the Lands, &c. in the Petition of those that sue for Them. [See the 1 H. 4. chap. 6.] ^x Nonage or Minority does not avoid his Grant. The King may grant over a ^y Condition, and may grant an Estate

(u) *Præsumitur Rex Habere omnia Jura in scrinio Pectoris sui.* 1 Inst. 99. a.

Estate in Fee upon Condition not to alien, because he may reserve the Tenure to himself. A Grant by the King, or to the King, of a Reversion, is good without * Attornment. [See the 34 & 35. H. 8. chap. 21. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 8. 7 Ed. 6. chap. 3. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. chap. 1. 18 Eliz. chap. 2. 35. Eliz. chap. 3. For Confirmation of Letters Patents.] A Gift to the King goeth to his Successors; ^b His Successors being included under the Name of King. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 39. and See of Pardons, Book 4. chap. 5.]

* 1 Inst. 309. b.

(b) 1 Inst. 9.

b. 90. a.

3 Inst. 6.

6 Rep. 27.

5. As to *Escheats* and *Forfeitures*.

^c All Lands are holden of the King; for all Lands were originally derived from the Crown. ^d All Franchises also are derived from the Crown; and therefore *Escheats* and *Forfeitures* of all Lands and Franchises belong to him, unless granted away. ^e So are all *Deodands*, *Treasure-Trove* of Gold and Silver, *Estrays*, *Wrecks*, *Waifs*, ^f Goods and Chattels of Felons or Fugitives, and of those put in the *Exigent*, in Order to an Outlawry. And if a Felon hath Freehold held of an inferior Lord, the King shall have his Year, Day and Waste of it. [See 17 Ed. 2. chap. 16.] He shall have all Royal Fishes, as Whales and Sturgeons. He shall also have ^f white Swans, not mark'd, which have gain'd their natural Liberty. All Estates for want of Heirs (wherein no one can claim Property) belong to the King, or to those that claim under his Grant. [See of *Escheats*, Book 2. chap. 4. Of *Franchises*, Book 2. chap. 2. Of *Forfeitures*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(c) 1 Inst.

65. a.

(d) Finch

132, 164.

2 Inst. 47.

452.

(e) 3 Inst. 57.

132, 133.

(f) 7 Rep. 16.

There are many more Prerogatives which arise wholly from the Reason of the Common Law, though they are generally against the Common Law. But still the Common Law and the Crown Law are not two different Laws; ^g though almost in every Case the Law for the King is not Law for the Subject. The King hath a Prerogative in all Things that are not injurious to the Subject; ^h for the King can do no Wrong: His Prerogative can never extend so far. [See the Statute of the *Prerogative*, 17 Ed. 2. and the 27 H. 8. chap. 34.]

(g) Finch 85.

(h) 1 Inst. 19. b.

2 Inst. 186,

187, 681.

1 Rep. 44.

The Queen.

II. The *Queen* is either she that holdeth the Crown by Right of Blood, or else she is married to the King: This last is called the Queen Consort. She that holdeth by ⁱ Blood is in Construction of Law, and by the Statute, the same with the King, and hath the like Power in all Respects. [See 1 Mar. Parl. 2. chap. 1.] But the Queen Consort is inferior to the King, and is his Subject: Yet because she partaketh of several Prerogatives above other Women, I mention her in this Place.

(i) 3 Inst. 7.

The King may take an ^k Alien to Wife, and she shall be endowed notwithstanding she is an Alien. ^l By the Common Law, the Wife of the King, or Queen Consort, is a Publick Person, exempt from the King, and is capable of a Gift of *Lands* from the King, and may sue and be sued alone (by *Præcipe*, not by Petition) and may purchase, grant, and make Leases without the King. She may also have in her self the Possession of ^m *Personal* Things during her Life; for she may have an Action in her own Name for them. But both real

(k) 1 Inst.

31. b.

(l) 1 Inst. 3. a.

133. a.

4 Rep. 23. b.

(m) Finch 86.

1 Roll. Abr.

912.

E 2

and

(h) *Nihil aliud potest Rex, quam quod Jure potest.* 9 Rep. 123. 11 Rep. 74. 2 Inst. 63. 187.

Potestas Regia est Facere Justitiam. 2 Inst. 374.

Nihil tam proprium est Imperii quam Legibus vivere. 2 Inst. 63.

and personal Estate goes to the King after her Decease, if she does not in her Life-time dispose of them, or bequeath them away by Will.

(n) 1 Inst.
133. a.

(o) 1 Inst.
133. b.

" The Queen, and the King's Son, are not restrained by the 1 H. 4. chap. 6. Concerning the Grants by the King.

The Queen shall pay no ° Toll.

If a Tenant of the Queen aliens a Part of his Tenancy to one, and another Part to another, the Queen may distrain in any one Part for the Whole, as the King may do.

The Queen is not bound by the Statute of Marlebridge, for driving a Distress into another County.

In a *Quare Impedit* brought by Her, some say that Plenarty is no Plea, no more than in the Case of the King. [But see 2 Inst. 361.]

(p) 2 Inst. 18,
50.

No Man may marry the Queen Dowager without the License of the King, upon Pain to lose his Lands and Goods. And if she marry any of the Nobility, or under that Degree, yet she doth not lose her Dignity; but by the Name of Queen may maintain an Action.

(q) Finch 86.
8 Rep. 28.

Nay, a Foreign Queen marrying a Subject in England shall bring an Action by the Name of Queen.

¶ Acts of Parliament concerning Her need not be pleaded; for the Court must take Notice of them, because she is a publick Person. [See the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 5. chap. 2. in *High-Treason*, Book 3. chap. 1. and *Of Trial in Criminal Cases*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

C H A P. III.

Of Subjects. And therein of the Clergy and Laity. Of the Clergy, as Archbishops, Bishops, Dean and Chapter, Archdeacons, Parsons, Vicars, Curates.

Of Subjects.

A Person may likewise be considered in his Relative or Civil Capacity as a Subject.

The Subjects are the Members of the Commonwealth under the King, their Head.

(r) Lit. 198.
1 Inst. 129. b.
7 Rep. 16, 17.
Kelynge 38.
(s) 1 Inst. 2.
b. 8. a. 129. a.
and b.
2 Inst. 741.
7 Rep. 4, 5.
2 Cro. 539.
Vaugh. 297.

Aliens living in England, are Subjects. ¶ An Alien is he that is born out of the Ligeance of the King. ¶ Ligeance is the true and faithful Obedience of a Subject to his Sovereign. It is either *Perpetual* or *Temporary*. *Perpetual*, where one is Born a Subject, or hath the Right of a Subject by *Denization*, or *Naturalization*. If One is Born in the English Plantations, He is a Subject born. *Denization* (from *Donaison*, *Donatio*) is a Right to be a Subject by Letters Patents of the King. This may be either *General*, as to be accounted in all Things as a Subject; or *Particular*, enabling One to sue only.

If.

If it is the former, and he had Issue within the Realm before his Denization, that Issue is not inheritable to his Father. But when the King makes one a Denizen, He may purchase Lands and the Issue afterwards may Inherit. *Naturalization* is a Right of being a Subject, given by Act of Parliament, whereby one is a Subject to all Intents and Purposes as much as if he was born so. His Issue before the Naturalization shall Inherit, if born within the Realm; so if the Issue of an *Englishman* is born beyond Sea, and that Issue is naturaliz'd, He shall Inherit his Father's Lands.

By the 12 W. 3 chap. 3. 1 Georg. chap. 4. No Aliens, tho' naturaliz'd or made Denizens since His Majesty's [K. George's] Accession to the Crown, Except such as are born of English Parents, shall be capable to be of the Privy-Council, or a Member of either House of Parliament, or to enjoy any Office of Trust, either Civil or Military, or to have any Grant of Lands, &c. from the Crown. [See 1 Georg. chap. 29.]

Temporary, which is an Allegiance due by Reason of Residence in the King's Dominions, or because one is made Denizen only for Life. If One is Naturaliz'd for a Day, It is good for Ever.

* An Alien can hold no Lands by Descent or Purchase, or be Tenant by Curtesy, or in Dower. But there is an Alien *Enemy* and an Alien *Friend*: An Alien *Enemy* cannot so much as bring an Action until the Nations are in Peace: But an Alien *Friend* shall maintain an Action *in auter droit*, as Administrator, &c. and Personal Actions. For such an Alien may purchase a *House* for Years, for Habitation during his Residency, as necessary for Commerce and Trade; but not Lands. This must be understood of an Alien Merchant, for if the Alien is no Merchant, the King shall have the Lease for Years, tho' It were for His Habitation. And so it is of an Alien *Enemy*. If an Alien *Friend*, being a Merchant, leaves the Realm, the King shall have the Lease; and if he dies here possessed thereof, His Executors or Administrators shall not have it, but the King. For He had it only for Habitation, as necessary for his Trade and Traffick. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 16. and the *Statutes supra*.] * Whether his Sovereign be in League with our King, in a Plea of Alien Born, it shall be tried by the Record of the Chancery; for every League is of Record.

A Subject cannot be an * *Enemy*, though in open War against the King; for he is to be used as a Traytor.

See the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 2. 43 Ed. 3. chap. 10.

By the 11 & 12. W. 3. chap. 6. All Persons, being the King's natural born Subjects, may inherit as Heirs to their Ancestors, though their Ancestors were born out of the King's Allegiance, and out of his Dominions, as fully as if such Ancestors had been natural born Subjects.

By the 7 Ann. chap. 5. Children of all natural born Subjects, though born out of the Allegiance of the King, shall be declared natural born Subjects. [See the 10 Ann. chap. 5.]

By the 5 Georg. chap. 27. Artificers going beyond Sea to work in Our Manufactures, or to Teach Trades to Foreigners, are to be deem'd Aliens, and to be out of the King's Protection.

Subjects

(t) 5 Rep. 502.
7 Rep. 17, 18.
1 Inst. 2. b.
8. a. 129. b.
261. a.
2 Inst. 741.
1 Ventr. 417,
418, &c.
3 Cro. 9.

(u) 9 Rep. 31.

(x) 7 Rep.
24, 25.
3 Inst. 11.

Subjects may be divided into *Clergy* and *Laity*, *Nobility* and *Commonalty*; and amongst the *Nobility* and *Commonalty*, we shall consider those of the *Military State*.

This is the General Division of *Subjects*; we shall be more particular hereafter.

Of the Clergy.

I. The *Clergy* (from κληρῆς, *Sors*) are those that are chosen to be the Lot and Inheritance of God, and are separate from the Noise and Bustle of the World, that they may have Leisure to spend their Time in Heavenly Meditation and Prayer. The *Clergy* are called

(y) 2 Inst. 121.

Clerks, and are either *Regular* or *Secular*:

(z) 1 Inst.

93. b. 94. a.

97. a.

2 Inst. 151.

These are *Regular* which live under certain Rules and are of some Religious Order and are called Men of *Religion*, or the *Religious*. Such are all Abbots, Priors, &c. There were 118 Monasteries here in *England*, whereof 27 Abbots, and 2 Priors, were Lords of Parliament.

But By the 27 H. 8. chap. 28. 31 H. 8. chap. 13. 32 H. 8. chap. 24. 37 H. 8. chap. 4. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 14. All *Abbeys*, *Priories*, *Monasteries*, and other Religious Houses, and also all Free Chappels and Chauntries perpetual, were dissolved, and their Possessions given to the Crown.

(a) 1 Inst.

135. a. & b.

^a The *Secular* are those who live not under any certain Rules of the Religious Orders, as Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Parsons, Vicars, Curates.

(b) 2 Inst. 3.

The Church ought to have all the Privileges of one ^b under Age. And the Clergy had greater Privileges at Common Law than the Laity, which are confirmed by *Magna Charta*, and other ancient Statutes. But these Privileges are lost, the Clergy being included under general Words in later Statutes. So that Clergymen are liable to all publick Charges imposed by Act of Parliament, where they are not particularly excepted. Indeed they are not forced to undergo

(c) F. N. B.

175.

1 Inst. 96. a.

2 Inst. 3, 4,

625.

1 Vent. 105.

(d) 2 Inst. 4.

^c Temporal Offices, by reason of their Lands; to serve on Juries, ^d nor to appear at Turns and Leets, or pressed to serve in the Wars in Person, (tho' they always are obliged by Statutes to contribute to the Charge of a War, and to Musters of the *Militia*) or perhaps their Bodies are not to be taken upon Statutes Merchant or Staple, or a Recognizance in the Nature of a Statute Staple (for the Writ to take the Body of the Conusor is *Si laicus sit*. [See *Westm.* 2. chap. 18] Or perhaps, he that beats a Clergyman may still be obliged to do ^e Penance in the Spiritual Court; [See 13 Ed. 1.] or a Clergyman may not be arrested in the Church, or Church-Yard, while he is attending on Divine Service, &c. [See the 50 Ed. 3. chap. 5. 1 Rich. 2. chap. 16.] But these are all the Privileges remaining on Civil Accounts. They

(e) 2 Inst.

492, 608, 620.

are used like other Men in Criminal Cases, ^f except as to burning in the Hand for Felony; from which upon producing of their Orders, or the Ordinary's Certificate, they ought to be freed. And though they have had the Privilege of the Clergy for a Felony, yet they may again have their Clergy, and so cannot a Layman. [See the 4 H. 7. chap. 13. 32 H. 8. chap. 3. 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 14. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 5 Ann. chap. 6.]

(f) 2 Inst.

637.

Hob. 288,

294.

H. P. C. 230,

238, 239.

are used like other Men in Criminal Cases, ^f except as to burning in the Hand for Felony; from which upon producing of their Orders, or the Ordinary's Certificate, they ought to be freed. And though they have had the Privilege of the Clergy for a Felony, yet they may again have their Clergy, and so cannot a Layman. [See the 4 H. 7. chap. 13. 32 H. 8. chap. 3. 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 14. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 5 Ann. chap. 6.]

In

In the Clergy there are *Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Parsons, Vicars, Curates*, and anciently there were *Parish Clerks*.

1. An *Archbishop* is the chief of the Clergy in one Province only; *Archbishop.* and is that Spiritual Secular Person, who hath Supreme Power under the King, within his Province, in all Ecclesiastical Causes. [For the Manner of his Creation see the 25 H. 1. chap. 20.] The Archbishop of *Canterbury* is styled *Metropolitanus & Primas, totius Angliæ*; (g) 1 Inst. 94. a. and the Archbishop of *York* is styled *Primas & Metropolitanus Angliæ*. They are called *Archbishops* in respect of the Bishops under them; and *Metropolitans*, because they were consecrated at first in the *Metropolis* of the Province. *Primate* is a Degree betwixt an Archbishop and a Patriarch. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* hath the Precedency, and before all the Nobility, next to those of the Royal Blood; then the Lord Chancellor, and then the Archbishop of *York*, &c. [See the 31 H. 8. chap. 10. For placing of the Lords.]

Both the Archbishops have distinct Provinces, and each hath within his Province Suffragan Bishops of several Diocesses with Jurisdiction under them: But each Archbishop hath a Diocess too within his Province. [See of England in the Introduction.]

It is the Right of an Archbishop to call the Bishops and Clergy of his Province to Convocation upon the King's Writ. [See of the Court of Convocation, Book 4 chap. 1.] each Archbishop is the *Ordinary* of the whole Province, to Visit it and to receive Appeals from inferior Jurisdictions within his Province: For regularly an Archbishop has no Jurisdiction over the Subjects of the Suffragans, unless in his *Visitation*, or upon *Appeals*. [But see the 23 H. 8. chap. 9.] An *Ordinary* (a) (h) 1 Inst. 96. a 344. a. 2 Inst. 398. 9 Rep. 41. Name taken from the Canonists) is he that has Jurisdiction in his own Right, and not by Deputation: And this Name is only applied to a Bishop, or any other that hath an Original Jurisdiction in Causes Ecclesiastical. But in some late Statutes, Chancellors Commissaries, Archdeacons, &c. are styled Ordinaries.

An Archbishop hath a standing Jurisdiction over his Suffragans; he *Confirms* the Election of Bishops within his Province, and afterwards *Consecrates* them; and hath the *Option* of a Dignity or Benefice, in the Gift of every Bishop consecrated by him, which the Bishop then assigns to him by Deed, to dispose of at the next Vacancy: He may appoint *Co-adjutors* to a Bishop that is grown infirm, or disabled to manage his Charge: He may censure and excommunicate, suspend or depose them for Cause.

During the Vacancy of any See within his Province He is *Guardian* of the *Spiritualties* by Prescription or Composition, whereby all Episcopal Ecclesiastical Rights of the Diocess belong to him for that Time, and all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction. But when an Archiepiscopal See is vacant, the Dean and Chapter of his Diocess are Guardians of the Spiritualties; that is, the Spiritual Jurisdiction of his Province and Diocess is committed to them. [For his Jurisdiction see farther *Of the Ecclesiastical Courts*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. Each Archbishop may retain eight Chaplains.

By

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. The Archbishop of Canterbury has Power of dispensing in any Case wherein Dispensations (not contrary to the Law of God) were formerly granted by the See of Rome; and may grant such Dispensations to the King as well as to his Subjects; but if the Case is new, the King and his Council are to be consulted; such Dispensations, &c. not to be granted out of the Realm, nor in any other Manner.

During the Vacancy of the See of Canterbury, the Guardian of the Spiritualities shall grant Dispensations.

(l) 1 Cro.
542, 601.

Notwithstanding the ^l negative Clause in the Act, the King's Authority remains as before at Common Law; the Archbishop is only enabled by the Statute to have a concurrent Power with the King. Therefore, if the Dispensation is to be in Matters extraordinary, it is Prudence to have it confirmed too under the Broad Seal.

The Archbishop of Canterbury grants these Dispensations not only within his own Province, but in the Province of York, by Vertue of this Statute, the Statute allowing only to the Archbishop of York, and other Bishops, to dispence as they were wont to do by the Common Law and Custom of the Realm. [See of the Faculty-Court, Book 4. chap. 1.]

By Vertue of this Statute, the Right of Conferring Degrees of all kinds, is vested in the Archbishop of Canterbury.

If an Archbishop resigns, it must be made to the King as Supreme Ordinary.

(m) 2 Inst. 15.

As to the Custody of the ^m Temporalities of an Archbishop during the Vacancy of the See, it belongs to the King as in the Case of a Vacancy of a Bishoprick, to be mentioned hereafter.

Bishop.

(n) 2 Inst. 79.

2. ⁿ A Bishop, simply so called, (for the Pope, a Patriarch, a Primate and an Archbishop is a Bishop) is the Archbishop's Suffragan, or Assistant under him: for *Suffragari* signifies to help or assist. [For the Manner and Order of his Election, Confirmation and Consecration see the 25 H. 8. chap. 20.]

(o) Preface to
the Ordina-
tion Service.

(p) 1 Inst. 97.

a 134. a.
344. a.

He must be full ^o thirty Years of Age. ^p All the Bishopricks in England are of the King's Foundation, and therefore the Power of choosing them is lodg'd in the Crown; and this Power is recognized by the 25 H. 8. beforementioned. But the Bishopricks in Wales were founded by the Princes of Wales and came to the Crown of England by Forfeiture; so that now the King is Patron of all. At this Day the Bishopricks of ^q Ireland are donative, and not elective.

(q) 2 Roll.
Abr. 342.

Every Bishop is an Ordinary. [See of Archbishop, ante.]

(r) 8 Rep. 69.

^r He hath Jurisdiction in his Diocess at His Confirmation, and therefore the Guardian of the Spiritualities ceases to act from that Time.

(s) 1 Roll.

Abr. 880,

881, 882.

1 Inst. 67. a.

Upon His ^s Consecration, He has a Right to his Temporalities, in which he hath an Absolute Fee. He cannot sue for them till his Consecration is certified by the Archbishop; but the King may grant his Temporalities immediately after Election and Confirmation. [See Godolphin's Report. Canon. for the Order or of making a Bishop.

He is Overseer of the Manners of the People of one Diocess, and has great Authority in the Church: He hath his Consistory Court to hear Ecclesiastical Causes, [See of Ecclesiastical Courts, Book 4. chap. 1.] and may visit the Clergy and Laity within his Jurisdiction, and the ^t Hospitals therein, if they are Spiritual; if Lay, the Patron shall

(t) Lit. 136.

10 Rep. 31.

1 Inst. 96. a.

282. a. 344. a.

1 Inst. 725.

1 Roll. Abr.

230.

shall visit them. [But see the 2 H. 5. Stat. 1. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 21. 31 H. 8. chap. 13. 14 Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 1. and see of Corporations, chap. 8.] When he visits the Clergy he hath a Fee called *Procurations*, in lieu of an Entertainment that was to be procured. He may consecrate Churches and Altars, ordain Priests and Deacons, admit and institute Priests into Benefices, confirm after Baptism, suspend and depose the offending Clergy, impose Purgation and Penance, excommunicate both Clergy and Laity, dispense by granting Licences and Faculties, [See 3 H. 8. chap. 2. For Physicians and Surgeons. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 4. 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 4.] For Schoolmasters, grant Probate of Wills, and Letters of Administration of Intestates Estates, &c.

He is regularly the immediate * Officer to the Highest Courts of Record in Causes Ecclesiastical: None but the King out of his Courts of Record, can write to the Bishop to certify Excommunication, General Bastardy, [See the 9 H. 6. chap. 11.] Mulierty (*i. e.*) Legitimation, Loyalty or Lawfulness of Matrimony, &c.

Every Bishop hath his Chancellor (*i. e.*) the Principal Official and his Vicar General, commission'd by him to assist in all Matters and Causes Ecclesiastical, within his Diocess. * The Offices of the Principal Official, and Vicar General, are two distinct Offices, tho' they are usually united. His Commissary is he that is limited by the Bishop to some certain Place of the Diocess to assist him; and in most Cases hath the Authority of a Principal Official and Vicar General, within his Limits.

If the See of a Bishop is vacant, the Archbishop of the Province is Guardian of the *Spiritualties*, by Prescription here in *England*, as before observed; though by the Canon Law, the Dean and Chapter was to take Care of the Spiritual and Temporal Jurisdiction belonging to the Bishoprick. The Guardian of the *Spiritualties* hath all manner of Jurisdiction of the Courts; as the Power of granting Licences and Dispensations, Probate of Wills, Administrations, &c. during such Vacancy; and of admitting and instituting Clerks presented to them; but they cannot (as such) consecrate or ordain, or present to vacant Benefices.

The Custody of the * Temporalties of every Bishop, (as well as of an Archbishop) after the Sees are vacant, belongs to the King as Founder, during the Vacancy; so that no Subject can claim the Temporalties of an Archbishop or Bishop, by Grant or Prescription: * During the Vacancy, The Freehold of the Temporalties is in the King, The Temporalties are all such Things as a Bishop hath by Livery from the King, as, Castles, Manors, Lands and Tenements, Advowsons, Tithes, &c. These the King may commit during the Vacancy. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 5. and the 14 Ed. 3. chap. 4, 5.]

* When an Archbishop or Bishop hath done Homage to the King, and received his Temporalties of him, he hath them in a Fee-simple absolute, and may maintain a Writ of Right.

A Bishop must resign to the Archbishop, not to the Dean and Chapter.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. Each Bishop may qualify six Chaplains.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. A Bishop may dispence in Cases accustomed, notwithstanding, &c.

the most
regard
and (6)
and (3)
...
...
...
...
...

(u) 1 Inst.
134. a.
2 Inst. 97, 99.
325.

(*) Lynde-
wood de Se-
quest. & poss.
Fruet. cap.
Frequens,
verb. Vicarios
Generales.

(y) F. N. B.
32, 34.
2 Inst. 15.

(z) 1 Roll.
Abr. 881.

(a) 1 Inst.
67. a 341. b.
1 Roll. Abr.
882.

By the 26 H. 8. chap. 14. There may be Bishops Suffragans in several Towns.

[See the 31 H. 8. chap. 10. For placing the Lords.]

By the 5 Ann. chap. 24. Four Years are allowed to Archbishops and Bishops to pay their first Fruits; with a Proviso in Case of Death.

[What Leases made by Bishops may be good, See of Leases and Confirmation, Book 2. chap. 3.]

Dean and Chapter.

(b) 1 Inst. 94. a.

(c) 1 Inst.

301. a.

(d) 1 Inst. 95. a.

3. Every Archbishop and Bishop hath a Dean and Chapter, and a Bishop may have two Chapters.

The *Dean* (*Decanus à dix* ten, for at first he was over ten Canons and Prebendaries) is an Ecclesiastical Secular Governor next under the Bishop, and is Head of the Chapter. The Ancient Deans, as the Dean of York, St. Paul's, &c. are chosen by the Chapter, by a *Congé d'Elire*, (or Licence to proceed to Election) from the King, as Bishops are: And (the King afterwards giving his Royal Assent) they are confirmed by the Bishop, who gives his Mandate to have them installed. But the new Deans (which are either newly translated or founded) are *Donative*, and are installed by the King's Letters Patents, without Election or Confirmation, and are visitable only by the Lord Chancellor, or by special Commission from the King. But the Letters Patents are presented to the Bishop for Institution, and a Mandate for Instalment goes forth.

(e) Davis 46, 47.

(f) 1 Inst.

325. b. 341. b.

(g) 1 Inst. 95. a.

A Dean that is solely seized of a distinct Possession hath an *absolute Fee* in Him, as well as a Bishop.

A *Chapter* (*Capitulum*) is a Congregation of Clergymen, under one Dean, in a Cathedral Church. They make a Spiritual Corporation. The Chapter in a Collegiate Church is more properly call'd a College, as at *Westminster* and *Windsor*, where there is no Episcopal See. And where there are Chapters without a Dean, as at *Southwell*, those are not properly Chapters, Chapters as well as Deans are ancient and new, and were either translated or founded by H. 8.

(h) Dyer, 233. Dav. 47, 48.

Whenever a Dean and Chapter doth confirm Grants, &c. the Dean must join with the Chapter. A Deputy Dean cannot make a Grant or Confirmation, unless the Statutes of the Church expressly give the Deputy Dean that Power, in the Absence of the Dean: And then Confirmations and Grants made by the major Part of the Corporation are good. But the Dean, or any other, hath not a negative Voice. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 27.] There must be the Consent of the major Part, and their Consent must be expressed by fixing of their Seal to the Deed in one Place and at one Time; either in the Chapter-House, or some other certain Place: For when they meet in any Place, that is the Chapter-House.

(i) 3 Rep. 75. 1 Inst. 103. a.

It was thought necessary, that every Bishop should be assisted with a Council, (*viz.*) a Dean and Chapter, to assist him in Affairs of Religion, and in his Temporal Concerns; 1. To consult with him in deciding difficult Controversies in Religion; to which Purpose every Bishop hath his Cathedral in the Chapter; 2. To consent to every Grant which the Bishop shall make to bind his Successors: For the Law did not judge it reasonable, to repose Confidence in the Bishop alone with the Disposal of the Inheritance of the Church. But the Dean and Chapter hath nothing to do with that which the Bishop does

does as ^k Ordinary. In other Things they remain a Dean and Chapter to assist him, though they surrender all their Possessions to the King; for they were a Chapter before they had Possessions. ^{(k) 1 Inst. 300. b. (l) 3 Rep. 75.}

The Bishop and Chapter are but one Body, yet their Possessions (for the most Part) are divided: The Bishop hath his Part, the Dean hath a Part alone in Right of his Deanery; and each particular Prebendary a certain Part in Right of his Prebend; and each too is incorporate by himself. The Dean and Chapter have the Residue in Common. The Dependence on the Bishop by Degrees grew less and less, though they were at first maintain'd out of his Estate; and tho' now they have distinct Parcels of the Bishop's Estate assign'd for their Maintenance, the Bishop hath little more left him than a Power of Visiting the Dean and Chapter, and is scarce allowed to nominate half of those to their Prebends, who were originally of his Family: But of Common Right he is their Patron. ^{(m) 2 Roll. Abr. 229.}

A Chapter of it self is not capable to take by Gift or Purchase, without the Dean. [See of Purchase, Book 2. chap. 3.]

Deans and Chapters have sometimes an Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in several Parishes, besides that Authority which they have within their own Body: This Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction is executed by their Officials. And they have also Temporal Jurisdictions in several Manors belonging to them, as well as Bishops, where their Stewards keep Courts.

The Resignation of a Deanery may be made to the King, as well as to a Bishop. ^{(n) Plowd. 498. 5 Rep. in Cawdrie's Case.}

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 20. The Dean and Chapter must elect the Person to be Bishop whom the King names, &c.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. The Dean and Chapter of Canterbury are Guardians of the Spiritualties of that Archbishoprick, during the Vacancy.

And if the Archbishoprick of York is vacant, the Dean and Chapter there also are Guardians of the Spiritualties. ^{(p) 2 Roll. Abr. 223.}

See the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. against Abuses in Elections into Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, &c. 6 Ann. chap. 21. Concerning the Statutes of Cathedral Churches founded by King H. 8. and the 6 Ann. chap. 27. How Deans and other Dignitaries shall compound for their First-Fruits, &c.

How the Grants or Leases of a Dean, Prebendary, &c. must be confirmed. See of Confirmation, Book 2. chap. 3.

There are some Deans in England without any Jurisdiction, as the Dean of the Chappel Royal, the Dean of the Chappel of St. George at Windsor. And some Deans there are without any Chapter, and yet they do enjoy some Jurisdiction, as the Dean of Croydon, the Dean of Battel, Pockin, &c.

The Power of Rural Deans is almost extinguished.

4. An Archdeacon (heretofore the first and chief of the Deacons) is such a one that hath obtain'd an Ecclesiastical Dignity in a Cathedral Church, and a Jurisdiction over the Clergy and Laity, next after the Bishop, throughout the Diocess, or in some Part of it only: But he cannot regularly exercise any Jurisdiction within the Cathedral Church. And indeed he hath no original Jurisdiction, but what

(q) 2 Cro.
556.
1 Lev. 193.

he hath got is from the Bishop, either by *Prescription* or *Composition*; and (as the Dean and Chapter, he does derive his Jurisdiction from him; and yet he is allowed to be an *Ordinary*, because now he hath a Branch of Episcopal Power in his own Right. [See of *Archbishop*, ante.]

An Archdeacon therefore may visit his Jurisdiction once every Year; some visit twice every Year, by *Prescription*: All are entituled to *Procurations*. [See of a *Bishop*, ante.] He hath a Court where he may enjoin *Penance*, suspend, excommunicate, prove *Wills*, grant *Administrations* of *Intestates Estates*, &c. and hear *Causes* of *Ecclesiastical Cognizance*. In many Places Archdeacons do grant *Licences* and *Faculties*.

(r) 2 Roll.
Abr. 356.
357, 379.
Watson, 275,
276.

It is one Part of the Archdeacon's Office to examine the Candidates for Holy Orders, and to *Induct* or put in Possession all Clerks into their Benefices, within his Jurisdiction, upon Receipt of the Bishop's Mandate. But by *Prescription* the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's* and *Litchfield*, do induct: And the Grantee of the King, of a free Chappel, is put into Possession by the Sheriff of the County; so the Dean of *Battel* is said to be inducted by the Patron. And in some Places a Prebendary shall have present Possession where the King collates by Letters Patents, as at *Westminster*. Usage generally takes Place. [See of *Induction*, post.]

He hath an *Official* (or Church-Lawyer) to assist him; from whom, as well as from the Archdeacon, an Appeal lies to the Bishop of the Diocess. [See the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. and of the *Archdeacon's Court*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

See 6 Ann. chap. 27. How Archdeacons shall compound for their First-Fruits, &c.

Parson.
(s) 1 Inst.
300. a. & b.

(t) F. N. B.
32.
(u) 2 Inst. 407.

(w) 2 Inst.
363.

(y) 3 Inst
203.

5. A *Parson* is a Rector of a Church Parochial, and is called *Persona Ecclesie*, because he taketh upon him the Person of the Church, and is seised in Right of his Church; that in his Person the Church might sue for and defend her Right, and also be sued by any that have an Elder Right. The Word *Ecclesia* is always applied to a Parsonage, as *Vicaria* is to a Vicaridge: But the Word *Parson*, in a large Sense, includes also, Vicars, Prebendaries, &c.

A Church, in a strict Sense, signifies the Building only; and if it hath Administration of the Sacraments and Sepulture, it is in Law adjudged a Church: These Divine Administrations make it a Church. Any good Christian may build a Church without the Licence of the Bishop; but the Law takes no notice of it as a Church till it is consecrated by the Bishop: And this is the Reason why Church and no Church, Chappel or no Chappel shall be tried and certified by the Bishop.

A *Parsonage* or a Rectory, is a Parish Church endowed with a House, Glebe, and Tithes, &c. and such originally were all Parish Churches. Glebe is the Church Lands exclusive of the Tithes.

(z) 2 Roll.
Abr. 340, 341.

2 A Chappel of *Ease* is that which is built for the Ease of those Parishioners who dwell far from the Parochial or Mother Church: It is for their Ease in Prayer and Preaching only; for the Sacraments and Burials ought to be perform'd in the Parochial Church. Here, generally the Curate is removable at the Pleasure of the Rector or Vicar. But a Chappel of Ease may be Parochial too, and have a Right

Right to Sacraments and Burials, and to a distinct Minister by Custom, though subject in some Respects to the Mother Church.

A *Free Chappel* is that which is perpetually maintained and provided for with a Minister, without Charge to the Rector or Parish; or that which is Free and exempt from all ordinary Jurisdiction. [See the 37 H. 8. chap. 4. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 14. and of the *Court of Peculiars*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

The Parochial Church and Church-yard are the Freehold of the Parson, and he may let a *Lease* of the Church-yard. [See the 15 Rich 2. chap. 5.] But the Use of the Body of the Church, and the Maintenance, or *Repairs*, belong to the Parishioners by the Custom of *England*. *The Freehold* of the Church, Church-yard and Glebe, after Induction are in the Parson; but not the *Fee-simple*; for that is not in any one, but always in Abeyance (from the *French Word Bayer*, to expect) or Remembrance of the Law: So if the Parson dies during the Voidance, the Freehold of the Glebe is in Abeyance till another is made. And so it is of a Bishop, Dean, Archdeacon, Prebendary, Vicar, &c.

A Parson, for the Benefit of his Church, in some Cases, hath a *Fee-simple* Qualified; in other but an Estate for Life. *d* But an Archbishop, or Bishop, or Dean solely possess'd, hath the *Fee-simple* Absolute, as hath been said. [See of *Fee-simple*, Book 2. chap. 1.]

e A Parson may have an Action for any Trespass committed on the Church or Church-yard. *f* For defacing a Monument, they that build the same shall have an Action during their Lives; afterwards the Heir of the deceas'd; for these Monuments serve for Proof of Descents and Pedigrees. The Carcass that is buried belongs to no one; but is subject to Ecclesiastical Cognizance, if abused or removed. Neither the Ordinary, nor the Churchwardens, can grant Licence to Bury in the Church, but the Parson only, For the Soil and Freehold of the Church is in the Parson, as aforesaid.

By the 35 Ed. 1. The Parson cannot cut down Trees growing in the Church-yard, unless for the Repair of the Chancel, or (in Charity) of the Body of the Church.

[See the 10 Ann. chap. 11. For building Fifty New Churches in and about London and Westminster, and the Suburbs thereof.]

We will now enquire. 1. How one may be made a Parson of a Church. 2. How one may cease to be a Parson.

1. The Things requisite to make a Parson of a Church are, (g) Can. 33. *Holy Orders*, *Presentation*, *Institution*, and *Induction* into a Rectory.

As to *Holy Orders* & None is to be ordained Priest or Deacon without a *Title*. A *Title*, &c. is some certain Place where one may exercise his Function. For a wandering Clergyman will be a Scandal to Religion: But though one has a Title, the Bishop may refuse to ordain him Priest or Deacon, without giving a Reason. When he is to be ordained, he is to be ordained by a Bishop, according to the Book of Common Prayer. [See 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 1. and the 14 Car. 2. chap. 4.]

By

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. One cannot be ordained Priest, or admitted to preach or administer the Sacraments, under twenty four Years of Age, nor unless he bring to the Bishop a Testimonial of his honest Life, and of his professing the Doctrine of the thirty-nine Articles of Religion, in the Year 1562. and unless he is able to render to the Ordinary an Account of his Faith, in Latin, according to the said Articles, or have a special Gift to be a Preacher; nor shall he be admitted to the Order of Deacon, or the Ministry, unless he shall first subscribe the said Articles. All Dispensations to the Contrary to be void.

Therefore if one is made Priest before the Age of Twenty-four compleat, he can never be a Statutable Parson.

(h) 4 Inst.

324.

1 Cro. 252.

(i) 4 Inst. 323.

To subscribe the thirty-nine Articles with this Addition. (*viz.*)

^h So far forth as the same are agreeable to the Word of God, is not a Subscription according to this Statute; because the Statute requires an absolute Subscription, and without Reserve, ⁱ Note, That this Act confirms and establishes the thirty-nine Articles.

(k) Preface to the Ordination Service, §. 7.

^k None shall be ordained Deacon, except he be twenty-three Years of Age, unless he have a Faculty or Dispensation; which gives a Latitude to the Archbishop to dispense with one to be made Deacon at what Age he pleases. But he cannot dispense with the Age of one that is to be made Priest, because that Age is fixed by Statute.

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. He that is to be admitted Priest, or Deacon, must take the new Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy before his Bishop, &c. [See 1 Eliz. chap. 1. 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4.]

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. If any Person shall receive directly or indirectly, any Reward or Assurance thereof (all ordinary Fees excepted) to procure the Ordaining of any Minister, or of giving Orders, or Licence to preach; then every Person so offending shall forfeit forty Pounds, and the Persons so corruptly ordained ten Pounds: And if at any time within seven Years next after such corrupt entring into the Ministry, he shall take any Benefice, or Ecclesiastical Promotion, it shall be void immediately after Induction.

By the 15 Car. 2. chap. 2. Persons in Holy Orders may exercise Temporal Jurisdiction.

Concerning Presentation. [See of Advowsons, Book 2. chap. 2.]

(l) 1 Inst.

120. a.

6 Rep. 49.

(m) 5 Rep. 58.

(n) 2 Inst. 631,

632.

4 Inst. 338.

5 Rep. 57, 58.

When one is ordained Priest, he may be Presented to a Parsonage or Vicaridge, &c. by the Patron: That is, the Patron may offer his Clerk to the Bishop of the Diocese, to be instituted to his Church, &c. But the Clerk may be refused if the ^m Patron is excommuni-

cate, or if the Clerk himself is not *Persona Idonea*; which includes

ⁿ Ability in Learning, and Honesty in Conversation. If the Person is a Bastard (and not dispensed with) outlawed, excommunicate, a Layman under Age, a Man of ill Life and Conversation, a Heretick, Schismatick, an Alien, [See 3 Rich. 2. chap. 3. 7 Rich. 2. chap. 12.] unlearned, &c. the Bishop upon Examination may refuse the Person presented; for he is the Judge of the Ability and Sufficiency, of a Minister. [See 9 Ed. 2. chap. 13.] But in a *Quare impedit* brought against the Bishop for Refusal of the Clerk, he must shew the

the Cause of his Refusal specially and directly. Because the Clerk is of ill Life and Conversation, or a Schismatick in general, is not sufficient, without shewing what Crimes, or sort of Schism he has been guilty of. The Temporal Court then will judge whether the Cause be just or not: And if the Party denies the same, the Court may write to the Metropolitan to examine the Matter, and certify it: And tho' the Matter be of a Spiritual Nature, it shall be tried by a Jury. For whether the Cause be Temporal or Spiritual, the Examination of the Bishop concludes not the Clerk; for though the Bishop is Judge of the Ability, he is not the ultimate Judge. But in Case of Refusal for Insufficiency in Learning, it hath been adjudged, ^(o) That the Ordinary is not accountable to any Temporal Judge; and that in *Literaturā minus sufficiens*, &c. is a good Plea without setting forth the Kind of Learning, or the Degrees of it, ^(p) That the Presentee has a Benefice already is no good Cause of Refusal. For Crimes that are *Mala in se*, as Incontinency, Drunkenness, Perjury, &c. he may be refused; but not for Crimes that are *Mala prohibita*, as haunting Taverns, &c. ^(q) 1 Roll. Abr. 355. 3 Lev. 311. 5 Rep. 58.

^r If a Bishop once refuses a Clerk for Insufficiency, he cannot accept of Him afterwards, if a new Clerk is presented. ^(r) 1 Cro. 27.

[See the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 12. Of corrupt Presentations, Book 2. chap. 2.]

As for *Institution* / When the Ordinary upon Examination, finds the Clerk qualify'd in all Respects, he *Admits* him or approves of him; and thereupon actually *institutes* him in these Words, from a Written Instrument under his Seal, (*viz.*) *Instituo te Rectorem Ecclesie parochialis de A. cum Cura Animarum, & accipe Curam tuam & meam.* The Bishop (or Vicar General sometimes, if his Patent impowers him) may institute as well out of the Diocess as within it, for this Power is not local. If the Institution is suspected to be void, for want of Title in the Patron, &c, a *Superinstitution* hath been sometimes granted to another, to try the Title of the present Incumbent by Ejectment. ^(s) 1 Inst. 344. a. 3 Cro. 342. ^(t) 2 Roll. Abr. 220.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. *A taking a Reward for Institution, is Forfeiture of the double Value of one Year's Profit, and makes the Living void.*

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. *Those that are to be admitted to any Benefice with Cure, must subscribe to the thirty-nine Articles, in the Presence of the Ordinary.* [See the 36 Canon of King James, and the 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 4. An Act for Uniformity, &c. 1 W. & M. chap. 18. in Relation to the 39 Articles. And see the different Effects of *Institution* and *Induction*, post.]

When the Bishop has given Institution, he issues out his *Mandate* to the Archdeacon to *Induct* the Clerk; who thereupon issues out a Commission to some neighbouring Clergymen and others (if he himself cannot be personally present) to act for him.

The *Induction* is performed by Delivery of the Ring of the Church-Door, or a Bell-Rope, to the newly instituted Clerk, that he may toll the Bell, &c, and shew that he hath taken Corporal Possession. If the Archdeacon ^u refuses to induct, or to grant a Commission to others to supply his Place, an Action of the Case lies against him; ^(u) F.N.B. 47. 12 Rep. 128. for

for Induction is a Temporal Act; or he may be cited into the Bishop's Consistory-Court, to answer for his Contempt. [See of Archdeacons, *ante*. And see concerning the Writ *De vi Laica Removenda*, Book the 4th chap. 4. in the Catalogue of Writs.]

(*) Watson's
Clergyman's
Law, 275,
276. 8vo.
Edit.

* By Prescription or Composition, other Persons, as well as Archdeacons, may make Inductions.

(y) 2 Roll.
Abr. 353.
2 Cro. 463.
(2) Dyer 111.
4 Rep. 79.

If after a *Caveat* enter'd against an Institution, a Clerk is presented, instituted and inducted, the Institution, &c. is not void; for it is only a Breach of the Canon Law.

(a) 2 Inst.
354.

* By Institution, only the Clerk is compleat Parson as to the Cure of Souls; but as to the Temporalities, as the Glebe-Land, Tithes, &c. he hath no Freehold in him till Induction; nor can He grant, or let them, or sue for them till Induction.

* By Institution, the Church as to all common Persons, is full, but not against the King till Induction, [But see of Usurpation, Book 2. chap. 2.]

Instalment into Dignities, Prebends, &c. answereth to Induction in Parochial Cures.

Observe now by what hath been said, That by receiving *Holy Orders*, *Presentation*, *Institution* and *Induction*, one may be made a Parson of a Church. But by reason of several Statutes, there are yet great Difficulties in following a right Method to perform the Solemnities required to secure the Title, which may be learned (amongst other Books) from Sir S. Degg's *Parson's Counsellor*, chap. 6. (last Edition) *Watson's Clergyman's Law*, chap. 15. which give particular Directions, too long to be here inserted. [See the 13 *Eliz.* chap. 12. 13 & 14 *Car.* 2. chap. 4. 25 *Car.* 2. chap. 2. 1 *W. & M.* chap. 8. 13 & 14 *W.* 3. chap. 6.]

There are other Ways by which one may gain a Title to an Ecclesiastical Benefice, as by *Collation*, *Donation*, *Union*, *Appropriation*, and *Commendam*.

Collation is the giving of a Benefice by a Bishop, which supplies the Place of Presentation and Institution. But the Bishop's Clerk is to be inducted as any other Patron's Clerk is. if this Benefice was in any other, it would be Presentative. [See of *Advowson*, *Collative*, Book 2. chap. 2.]

Donation is when the King, or other Patron (though a Layman) does by a Gift in Writing put the Clerk into Possession without Presentation, Institution or Induction. These Benefices are called *Donatives*. A Clerk taking Title to a Donative, must, at or before, his Admission, subscribe the Declaration before the Bishop or Ordinary of the Diocese, according to the 14 *Car.* 2. chap. 4. And if the Donative be either Parsonage or Vicarage, he ought to have a Certificate under the Hand and Seal of the Person before whom he subscribed, and to read the same in the Church belonging to his Donative: He ought also to take the Oath of Supremacy before his Patron, according to the 1 *Eliz.* chap. 1. And if the Donative be a Benefice with Cure, he must subscribe the 39 Articles in the Presence of the Ordinary of the Diocese; and it is the safest way to read the said Articles in his Church, within two Months after he hath Possession, &c. for the Case of such a Donative seems to be within the Reason and Equity of the 13 *Eliz.* chap. 12. and the 14 *Car.* 2. chap. 4. [See of *Advowson*, *Donative*, Book 2. chap. 2.]

Union

Union is when a Church is united to a Church, of which one was before possess'd: It must be made by Assent of the Ordinary, or Ordinaries of the Diocess where such Churches stand, and of the Incumbents of them, and of the Patrons, according to the Common Law, or according to the Statute of the 37 H. 8. chap. 21. 17 Car. 2. chap. 3.

Appropriation (because the Profits of a Benefice are held in *Propriety*) is an Annexing a Benefice to the proper and perpetual Use of a Spiritual Person or Corporation (being Patrons of the Advowson in Fee) and their Successors; as to a Bishop, Dean, Dean and Chapter, &c. The Things requisite to make it are 1. The King's Licence to the Spiritual Person, or Body Spiritual; for the King at one time or other may have an Interest in the Presentation to the Benefice. 2. The Consent of the Ordinary, the Person appropriating; because he too may have an Interest by Lapse, &c. and 3. The Consent of the Patron, the spiritual Person having the absolute Inheritance of the Advowson, who is to be made *Parson* in direct Words, or by Words of the like Effect; for in Suits brought by or against him he must be named *Parson*. This may be done during the Vacancy of the Benefice, to be executed immediately, or by apt Words constituting the Patron *Parson after the Church shall become void*. When this Appropriation is made and takes Effect, the Patron is perpetual Parson, or hath (as it were) perpetual Institution and Induction; for the Appropriation alone is a sufficient Admission, &c.

f It is said, That an Appropriation may be made by the King alone, as supreme Ordinary, where he himself is Patron, as when by his Letters Patents he grants the Advowson, which he is seised of in Right of his Crown to a Dean and Chapter, &c.

The Church becomes *Disappropriate* by the *Presentation, Institution and Induction* of a Clerk into the Parsonage, or of the Vicar to the Parsonage, if the Parson is Patron of the Vicaridge; for that is a Re-union of the Vicaridge and Parsonage. It may also become disappropriate by *Recovery* of the Advowson by an Elder Title, or by *Dissolution* of the spiritual Corporation.

By the 15 Rich. 2. chap. 6. 4 H. 4. chap. 12. *Upon all Appropriations a Vicar must be sufficiently endowed.*

You see that an Appropriation could not be properly made, unless to a Spiritual Person and his Successor, or at most to a Spiritual aggregate Corporation, that consists of Priests. But now,

By the 31 H. 8. chap. 13. *The King and his Patentees (though Laymen) are capable of having the Parsonages appropriate of dissolved Monasteries, &c. But they are to be subject to the Visitation of the King's Commissioners, or the Ordinary.*

These are vulgarly called *Impropriations*, and the Proprietors *Impropriators*. [See Book 2. chap. 4. Of Mortmain.]

By *Commendam*, *h* which is holding a void Benefice, *commended* to the Care of a sufficient Clerk till it may be conveniently supplied

(b) Terms of the Law. v. Appropriation. Davis, 80.

(c) Plowd. 496, &c. 11 Rep. 11. 1 Roll. Abr. 238, 239, 240.

(d) Hob. 149, 307.

(e) Plowd. 499. 11 Rep. 11.

(f) Plowd. 499.

(g) 1 Inst. 46. b.

(h) Terms of the Law. v. commendam. of dam.

of a Pastor ; so that originally it was in the Nature of a *Depositum*. It is founded upon the Statute of the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. and that Part which concerns the Power of Dispensation. A Sequestration of a Living, of the Cure and Profits (according to the 28 H. 8. chap. 11. till the Patron doth present his Clerk, or while the Church is Litigious) is not a *Commendam*. For by that Statute (the Supply of the Cure being first paid) the *Successor* shall have the Profits during the Vacancy. Now a *Commendam* gives the Profits to the Commendatory ; and may be *Temporary* or *Perpetual* : *Temporary*, for six or twelve Months, two or three Years, or more. The *Commenda Semestris* (neither more nor less than six Months) is not in use amongst us. *Perpetual*, or for Life, (which is the compleatest) is equivalent to a Presentation ; and by Vertue thereof, one is Parson or Vicar to all Intents and Purposes, without Institution or Induction.

(i) 3 Lev.
381, 382.
Show. Rep.
414.

(k) Dyer
228.
4 Inst. 356,
357.
Dav. 68, &c.
1 Cro. 527,
542, 601,
790.
3 Lev. 381,
382.
Show. Rep.
414.

(l) Hob. 143.

(m) Hob.
155, 156.

(n) 1 Inst.
17. b. 18. a.

(o) 4 Inst.
120, 121.
2 Inst. 627,
628.

When any Spiritual Person is made a Bishop, ^k all his spiritual Promotions (except Donatives) are void upon his Consecration, in case of Creation ; and upon his Confirmation, in case of Translation ; whether he takes a Bishoprick in *England* or *Ireland*, or in the Isle of *Man*, or whether the Benefices lie in *England* or *Ireland*. But he may prevent the Avoidance by Dispensation of *Retainer* of such Benefices which he had, if obtained before his Consecration or Confirmation of his Election : This is called a *Commendam Retinere*, and is usually granted by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, according to the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. upon the King's Mandate expressing his Consent to it, as the true Patron of the Benefices for that Turn, by Vertue of the Promotion of the Clerk to a Bishoprick. By this *Commendam Retinere*, the Incumbency is ^l continued : And this *Commendam* hath been granted of *Headships* of Colleges and Hospitals, as well as of Dignities and Benefices. *Quare*.

But there is also a *Commendam Recipere* (or *Capere de novo*) to take a Promotion in the Bishop's own Gift, or in the Gift of some other Patron, whose Consent must be obtained, and expresly recited in the Instrument of Dispensation. ^m This must be for Life, as other Parsons and Vicars enjoy their Benefices.

By these Methods one may be a compleat Parson, Parson, Imparfonee, or Rector in Possession of a Church Parochial.

ⁿ There may be two several Parsons in one Church, one of one Moiety, and the other of the other Moiety ; and a Part of the Church and Town allotted to each. And there may be two that make one Parson in a Church, presented by one Patron. Also two Prebendaries may be one Parson of a Church.

Note, That before Institution, and before Induction, *First-Fruits* are payable to the King, and to be agreed and compounded for.

^o *First-Fruits* are the Profits of the first Year of all spiritual Livings according to a Valuation thereof, made the 26 H. 8. These are called *Annates*. The *Tenths* also, or a tenth Part of the yearly Value of all Church Livings, are to be paid according to the aforementioned Valuation. [See the 26 H. 8. chap. 3. 28 H. 8. chap. 11.] There was a Valuation of Ecclesiastical Livings, 20 Ed. 1.

By the 26 H. 8. chap. 17. The Farmers of Spiritual Persons shall not be charged for *First-Fruits* or *Tenths*.

By

By the 27 H. 8. chap. 8. No spiritual Person shall pay any Tenths the same Year that he pays his First-Fruits; but it shall be deducted out of the First-Fruits.

Where a Successor pays the Tenths for the Predecessor, he may distress and retain Goods till Satisfaction, &c.

By the 2 Ann. chap. 11. He must give one Bond with Surety, to pay the First-Fruits at four Payments.

By the 1 Eliz. chap. 4. Vicaridges that are not above ten Pounds yearly, and Rectories not above ten Marks Yearly, in the King's Books, are discharged from Payment of First-Fruits; and Incumbents that die, or are removed before all the Payments are due, their Payments shall be made only according to their Continuance in the Benefice proportionably.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 24. All Benefices with Cure of Souls, not exceeding the clear yearly Value of 50 l. by the improved Valuation, are discharged from First-Fruits and Tenths, and the Payment of all Arrears. [See the 2 & 3 Ann. chap. 11. 6 Ann. chap. 27. and the 3 Georg. chap. 10. An Act for the better Collecting and Levying the Tenths of the Clergy. Whereby the old Method is altered: And Book 4. chap. 1. Of the Court of Exchequer.]

p A Parson or Vicar, is called an Incumbent, and the Law doth Intend and suppose him to be Resident on his Benefice. And therefore, (p) 2 Inst. 624, 625, 626, 627.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. He that is wilfully absent from his Benefice for one Month together, or two Months in the whole Year, though at different Times, forfeits Ten Pounds, the one Half to the King, the other half to him that will sue for it. [See the 1 Eliz. chap. 2.]

But Chaplains to the King or other great Persons mentioned in the Statute, and in the 25 H. 8. chap. 16. and in the 33 H. 8. chap. 28. are excused from Residency, while they attend those that retain them.

q The Parson ought to Abide upon his Rectory, and in the Parsonage House, and not in any other House within the Parish. For the Statute is intended not only for serving the Cure, and for Hospitality, but to maintain the House in Repair, that his Successors may keep Hospitality too. Lawful Imprisonment, Sicknes, want of a Parsonage-House, are good Excuses for Non-residency, and excepted out of the Act by Construction of Law; for the Words of the Statute are, *That he that wilfully absents himself, &c.* (q) 6 Rep. 21. 1 Cro. 590.

r If a Duke, Earl, &c. retain a Chaplain, and die, or are attainted of Treason; or an Officer qualified to retain a Chaplain is removed from his Place, the Retainer upon the Statute is determined, and will not Excuse Him from Residency. (r) 4 Rep. 118. Stat. 1.

By the 28 H. 8. chap. 13. The Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Commissary, Rulers of Colleges and Halls, Doctors of the Chair, Readers in Divinity, and Clergymen under forty Years of Age, residing in the University, bearing Lectures, and doing Exercise in Per-

son, are exempt from the Penalties of the 21 H. 8. [See 13 Eliz. chap. 20. 14. Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 11. 43 Eliz. chap. 9.]

By the abovementioned Statute of the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. No Clergyman can hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls, if the first to which he was instituted, or collated and inducted, be worth eight Pounds in the King's Books of Record, without Dispensation from the Archbishop of Canterbury, confirm'd under the Broad Seal. And he that without Dispensation takes a second, makes void the first ipso facto.

(S) 4 Rep. 79.

The Statute says, Instituted and Inducted to the Second; but Institution is look'd upon to be sufficient, for otherwise the Act might be Eluded by Deferring the Induction.

But by this Act there must be certain Qualifications necessary to obtain such Dispensation, as of Birth, Degree, to be Chaplain to the King, Queen, a Duke, &c. Archbishop and Bishop, or to a Dutches, Marchioness, Countess, Baroness, being Widows (or married to any Person under the Degree of a Baron, though noble only by their first Marriage) or to other great Persons by Vertue of the said Statute, and the 25 H. 8. chap. 16. and the 33 H. 8. chap. 28. By Reason of such Qualifications one may purchase Dispensations to keep two Benefices. [See of Cession, post. and of the Nobility, chap. 4.]

(2) 4 Rep. 89.

90.

1 Cro. 723.

724, 839.

(u) 4 Rep.

118, 119.

If One hath his full Number of Chaplains allow'd to be Qualified, and retains One more, who obtains a Dispensation before Others are advanced, His Dispensation to hold a Plurality is not Good.

" If a Duke, Earl, &c. retain a Chaplain, and die, or is attainted of Treason before his Chaplain takes a second Benefice, this Retainer too is determined: If he had taken a second Benefice before his Death &c. the original Retainer would have continued in Force, to qualify Him to enjoy the Benefices, which were once lawfully settled in him. And this Retainer is good During his Life. One cannot Discharge His Chaplain if he purchases Dispensation, and is advanc'd by it, to Qualify Another in His Place.

Further, By the said Statute of the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. No spiritual Person shall take to Farm any Lands, &c. in Pain to forfeit ten Pounds for every Month he so continues the same, to be divided betwixt the King and Prosecutor. And he shall not (by himself or any other) buy to sell again for Profit, any Cattle, Victual, or Merchandize whatsoever, in pain to forfeit treble the Value thereof, &c. and every such Bargain shall be void. [See the Statute at large.]

By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 1. If a Minister is disturbed in the Exercise of his Office in the Church; the Punishment upon Conviction is 10 l. and upon Non-payment, three Months Imprisonment without Bail. [See the 1 W. & M. Seff. 1. chap. 18. Concerning the Disturbance of Dissenting Teachers, permitted by that Act of Toleration.]

The Statutes concerning Leases by spiritual Persons will be mentioned in the Title Leases, Book 2. chap. 3.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. If Fraudulent Gifts of the Personal Estate, are made by Ecclesiastical Persons, with Purpose to hinder their Successors from recovering Dilapidations against their Executors or

or Administrators; the Successors shall have like Remedy in the Ecclesiastical Court against the Grantee, as he might have had against the Executor or Administrator of the Predecessor.

By the 14 Eliz. chap. 11. All Money recover'd for Dilapidations, shall be imploy'd within two Years, upon the Building, in pain to forfeit double to the King. [See the 7 Ann. chap. 14. concerning Parish Libraries.]

We have seen hitherto how one may be made a Parson of a Church, with the Statutes relating to Residence of Parsons in their Cures, to Pluralities of Benefices, and to Farming of Lands, &c. and Merchandizing by spiritual Persons, and Disturbing them in the Exercise of their Office, and concerning Fraudulent Gifts to hinder a Recovery for Dilapidations, &c. I shall now set forth how one may Cease to be a Parson.

2. One may * Cease to be a Parson of a Church, 1. By Death. 2. By Cession: Which is by taking a second Benefice with Cure of Souls, contrary to the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. &c. before-mentioned; or contrary to the Canon Law, without Dispensation, when the first Benefice is under eight Pounds per Annum: This is properly called Cession. Cession is not made by taking a Deanery, Archdeaconry, Prebend or Rectory with Vicaridge endow'd, because they are not Benefices with Cure within the Statute, but particularly excepted. [See concerning Pluralities, 4 Rep. 75 to 79, 117.] 3. By Creation; for when a Parson is made a Bishop, his Benefice is void upon his * Consecration. [See Of a Commendam, ante.] 4. By Resignation to the Bishop, the immediate Ordinary, ^a in whose Discretion it is either to accept or refuse the Resignation. ^b Resigno is not so proper a Term in Law as Renuncio, Cedo, Dimitto. A Resignation before a Notary, without the Bishop's Acceptation, does not make the Church void. The Notary can only attest the Resignation in order to its being presented: It cannot be made upon Condition, because it is a judicial Act. ^c A Donative must be resigned into the Hands of the Patron. [See 31 Eliz. chap. 6. concerning Corrupt Resignations.] 5. By Deprivation, as upon Simony contrary to the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. 12 Ann. chap. 12. [See of Advowsons, Book 2. chap. 2.] By maintaining any Foreign Power. [See 1 Eliz. chap. 1.] or any Doctrine contrary to the thirty-nine Articles of Religion, and persisting therein. [See 13 Eliz. chap. 12.] Or by neglecting to make the Declarations in the Church, and to read and assent to the thirty-nine Articles there. [See the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. 14 Car. 2. chap. 4.] Or by Neglecting to take the Oath of Abjuration within three Months after one enters on a Benefice. [See the 13 W. 3. chap. 6. 1 Georg. chap. 13.] By Absence of sixty Days in one Year from a Benefice belonging to a Papist, in the Presentation of one of the Universities, or if the Clerk presented had Another Benefice with Cure. [See the 1 W. & M. chap. 26.] By using any other Form of Prayer, or Administration of Sacraments than what is contained in the Common Prayer Book, or by Refusing to use the said Form, or by Depraving the Book of Common-Prayer or any Part of it, upon a second Conviction. [See 1 Eliz. chap. 2.] In all these Cases the Parson is Depraved, and the Benefice made void by Statute Law. ^d where there needs not any Sentence Declaratory in the Ecclesiastical Court. ^e There are also many Causes of

(x) 1 Inst. 120. a.
4 Rep. 75, 76.
(y) 2 Roll. Abr. 351, 353.

(z) 1 Cro. 526, 527.
2 Roll. Abr. 352.
(a) 2 Cro. 63. 198.
(b) 2 Roll. Abr. 350.

(c) 1 Inst. 344. a.

(d) 6 Rep. 29.
(e) 3 Inst. 204.
2 Roll. Abr. 222.
6 Rep. 14.
11 Rep. 49, 98.
De-Hob. 243.

Deprivation by the *Canon Law*, upon Sentence in the Spiritual Court, as for Adultery, Drunkenness, Dilapidations, &c.

Vicar.

6. A *Vicar* (*Vicarius, quasi vice fungens Rectoris*) is the Priest of that Parish where the predial Tithes are appropriated: The Parson or Rector has the predial Tithes to himself. At first a Vicar was a meer Curate to the Impropiator, temporary and removeable at Pleasure; but by Degrees he got a settled Maintenance of Glebe; and some kind of Tithes, and now claims his Dues either by *Endowment* of the Impropiator, or by *Prescription*, because the Ordinary hath Power to encrease his Allowance. [See 15 *Rich. 2. chap. 6. 4 H. 4. chap. 12.*]

The Freehold of the Church, Church-yard and Glebe is in him; and in some Cases he is esteemed to have a Fee-simple qualified. In some Places the Vicar has got a *Pension* from the Impropiator: But some Benefices that were formerly severed by Impropiation, have since been united, and all the Glebe and Tithes have been given to the Vicaridge; and many Vicars have a good Part of the great Tithes, or a Lease of them upon reasonable Terms from the Impropiators. [See the 29 *Car. 2. chap. 8. For Confirming and Perpetuating Augmentations made by Ecclesiastical Persons, to small Vicaridges and Curacies; and see the 2 Ann. chap. 11. An Act for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the Poor Clergy, &c. 12 Ann. Sess. 1. chap. 4. Concerning the Endowment of Poor Vicaridges and Chappell-ries in the West-Riding of the County of York. 1 Georg. chap. 10. For the better Maintenance of the poor Clergy.*]

The Method of taking *Holy-Orders, Presentation, Institution and Induction* to a Vicaridge, or the Way of obtaining a Title to a Vicaridge by *Collation, Union and Commendam*, is the same by which a Parson obtains a Rectory, &c. and the same Methods are to be observed in performing the Solemnities of *Subscriptions, Oaths, &c.* required to secure the Title of a Parson. But a Vicar over and above is to take an Oath of perpetual Residency, which the Bishop may dispence with. The *Statutes* concerning *Residence, Pluralities Farming and Merchandizing, Disturbance of Ministers in Execution of their Office, and concerning Dilapidations, &c.* also relate to them, as well as to Parsons; and one may *Cease* to be a Vicar in the same manner as a Parson. [See therefore of *Parson* throughout, *antea.*]

Curate.

7. A *Curate* is he who represents the Incumbent (Parson or Vicar) and officiates in his Stead; though every Clergyman that Officiates in a Church whether (Incumbent or Substitute) is in our Liturgy, &c. call'd a Curate. He ought to be licensed by the Bishop or Ordinary; However he may recover his Salary for serving the Cure, though he has no such Licence. [See the 28 *H. 8. chap. 11. How the Curate is to be paid during the Vacancy of a Benefice upon a Sequestration, &c. 1 Eliz. chap. 2. 14 Car. 2. chap. 4. and see the 13 Eliz. chap. 20. and Tit. Leases.*]

There are *Perpetual Curates* as well as *Temporary*, where all the Tithes and Profits are impropriate, and no Vicaridge endow'd. The Impropiators are obliged to find them; and some of them have certain Portions of Tithes settled on them. [See the 29 *Car. 2. chap. 8. 2 Ann. chap. 11. 12 Ann. Sess. 1. chap. 4. 1 Georg. chap. 10. above-mentioned, under the Title Vicars.*]

By

By the 12 Car. 2. chap. 4. Curates must Subscribe and Declare before the Archbishop, or Bishop, &c. as Lecturers, upon pain of losing their Places, and of being imprison'd three Months without Bail.

By the 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 12. If any Rector, or Vicar, presents any Curate to the Bishop or Ordinary to be Licenced to serve the Cure in his Absence; He shall appoint under His Hand and Seal (before He grants such Licence) a Stipend not exceeding 50 l. per Annum: nor less than 20 l. to be paid at such Times as He shall Think fit. And upon Non-payment of the said Stipend, He may Sequester the Profits of the Benefice until Payment shall be made.

Every Parson, Vicar or Curate, hath a Parish-Clerk under him, who was formerly a real Clerk in Orders, tho' now he is generally a Layman. He is the Assistant to the Parson, Vicar, or Curate in performing Divine Services; ^(f) He is chosen by the Minister for the Time being, unless there is a Custom that the Parishioners or Church-Wardens should appoint him; because the Custom is temporal, and cannot be altered by a Canon. He ought to be depriv'd by him that plac'd him in the Office; ^(g) but if he is unjustly deprived, a *Mandamus* will lie to the Church-Wardens to restore him, as it will lie to the Bishop or Archdeacon to swear him When he is elected. The Law looks upon him as an Officer for Life, and one that hath a Freehold in his Place, and not as a Servant; and therefore will not suffer the Ecclesiastical Court to deprive him, but only to correct him for any Misdemeanor by Ecclesiastical Censures, the same Law is with Respect to a Sexton that has a fix'd Salary.

Thus much of the Clergy; which is fit to be known by the Students of the Common Law, tho' many Cases relating to them are triable in the Ecclesiastical Courts.

II. The Laity (from *Laos* the People) are the People especially, so call'd as distinct from the Clergy. Of the Laity.

C H A P. IV.

Of the Nobility and Commonalty.

A Person in his Civil Capacity is moreover either of the ^(h) Nobility or Commonalty. (h) 1 Inst. 16. b. 156. b.

I. ⁽ⁱ⁾ The Nobility or Peers of the Realm are divided into Barons, Viscounts, Earls, Marquesses and Dukes. All the Nobility are Barons or Peers. They are called ^(k) Barons by Reason of a Barony or Lordship held by some Service in Chief of the King; not that every one that has a Barony is a Lord of Parliament; for he must moreover be called by Writ to Parliament. Every Barony in ancient Time was held by *Grand Serjeanty*. They are called *Peers* (*Pares*) because in all publick Affairs they are equal as to their Votes in Parliament; tho' there is a Difference of Degrees in respect of their Dignities. Of the Nobility. (i) 1 Inst. 156. b. (k) 2 Inst. 5.

One

(l) 1 Inst. 16. a. & b. 110. a. 1 One may have a Title of Nobility and Dignity by *Creation*, *Descent* or by *Prescription*.

(m) 1 Inst. 9. b. 16. a. & b. 1. By *Creation* either by Writ or Letters Patents. ^m By *Writ* is the most ancient Way, and gives a Fee-simple in the Barony without Words of Inheritance, (*viz.*) *To Him and his Heirs*. Yet the King may limit the general State of Inheritance to Heirs male, or to the

(n) 1 Inst. 16. b. Heirs of the Body. ⁿ As soon as he sits in Parliament by Vertue of this Writ his Blood is enobled, and he is a *Peer*. But if he dies before He sits in Parliament, He is not enobled. The Bare Direction and Delivery of the Writ hath no Effect. By Sitting in Parliament His

(o) 1 Inst. 16. b. 2 Inst. 48. Blood is enobled to him and His Heirs Lineal. ^o But Creation by *Letters Patents* is the surest Way, and good, tho' he never sit in Parliament. Yet he must have the Inheritance in this Case limited by

(p) 1 Inst. 9. b. ^p apt Words, as to Him and his *Heirs*, or the *Heirs* male of his *Body*, or the *Heirs* of his *Body*, &c. otherwise he hath no Inheritance.

(q) 1 Inst. 16. b. 9 Rep. 97, 98. ^q The King may create either Man or Woman Noble for Life only, but not for Years; because then the Nobility might go to Executors or Administrators. Nobility also may be granted for Life to another by *Act of Law* only; as if a Duke takes a Wife, she is Dutches in Law by the Intermarriage. So if a Marquess, Earl, &c.

(r) 1 Inst. 165. a. 2. By *Descent*, as when Nobility comes down from the Ancestor, and is enjoy'd by Right of Blood. ^r The Dignity of an Earl may descend to a Daughter, if there is no Son; and if there are many Daughters and no Son, the Possessions of the Earldom shall be divided amongst the Daughters, but the King shall dispose of the Dignity to which Daughter he pleases, by Reason of the Incertainty, and she shall be a Countess.

(s) 1 Inst. 16. b. 2 Inst. 50. 6 Rep. 53. ^s A Woman Noble by Descent, marrying one that is under the Degree of the Nobility remaineth noble. But if she was noble by Marriage only, she loseth it if she marry one that is under the Degree of the Nobility; not if her second Husband is noble and inferior in Dignity to her first Husband. [See Of Trial in Criminal Cases, Book 4. chap. 5.]

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 22. The Dignity of the Crown is descendible to the eldest Daughter alone, and to her Posterity.

3. By *Prescription*; as those that have continued Barons beyond the Memory of Man.

(t) 1 Inst. 16. b. 2 Inst. 48. (u) 1 Inst. 16. b. 5 Rep. 35. 6 Rep. 53. 7 Rep. 15. 9 Rep. 31. (v) 1 Inst. 70. b. 97. a. 110. a. 134. b. 2 Inst. 5, 6, 7, 79. 3 Inst. 30. (y) Lit. 163. 1 Inst. 109. a. 2 Inst. 5, 6. 3 Lev. 401. (z) 1 Inst. 97. a. A Duke, Earl, &c. of ^t another Kingdom are not sued by those Names here. Duke or ^u no Duke, Earl or no Earl, Baron or no Baron, shall be tried by the King's Writ, or the Record of Parliament, and not by a Jury: But Dutches or no Dutches, &c. by Marriage, shall, as a Matter of Fact, be tried by a Jury.

^v But There are Barons by *Succession*, and those are the *Bishops*, who by Vertue of ancient Baronies held of the King (into which the Possessions of their Bishoprick have been converted) are call'd by Writ to Parliament, have always had Place in the upper House, and are call'd ^v Lords Spiritual: But there are no Feudal Baronies, or Baronies by Tenure at this Day. The Temporal Possessions of Bishops are held by their Service to attend in Parliament, when call'd; and that is in the Nature of a Barony. The Bishops of ^w Wales are Lords of Parliament as the Bishops of England; and all the Bishops together

ther make one of the three Estates in Parliament, and are so accounted in several Statutes. [See 1 Eliz. chap. 3. 8 Eliz. chap. 1, &c.] But tho' the Bishops are Barons and Lords of Parliament, and are call'd by the King's Writ, and have a Vote there, yet they shall not be tried by the Peers, because they do not sit in Parliament by Reason of their Nobility, But by Reason of their Baronies, which they hold in Right of the Church; as some Abbots did heretofore, and yet were not to be tried by the Peers, but by a Jury. They are to be tried by the Country, i. e. by a Jury, for that they are not of the Degree of the Nobility. And when one of the Nobility is to be tried by his Peers in Parliament, the Spiritual Lords must withdraw and make their Proxies; because by the Canon Law, they ought not to condemn any one to Death. [But *Qu.* and see the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 3. chap. 6.]

(a) 4 Inst. 1, 2.
1 Ventr. 325.

(b) 3 Inst. 30.
S. P. C. 153.

(c) 3 Inst. 31.
2 Inst. 586,
587.

We may add that there may be Peers also by Office, as Lord Keeper, Lord Privy-Seal, Lord Treasurer. But when the Office is determin'd, there is an End of their Peerage.

Let us now examine what the Law says particularly to the Case of Nobility.

A Peer shall not be ^d arrested upon mean Process, or upon Execution for Debt or Trespass, because he is presumed to attend the King and the publick Affairs; and because the Law does presume that he hath sufficient Lands in which he may be distrained: But he may be arrested or apprehended in criminal Cases. Neither is an *Exigent* awardable against a Peer in Civil Cases. If a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendant (whether Lord Spiritual or Temporal) a Knight must be return'd of the Jury. A Peer is not to be put on *Juries*. If he is Defendant in a Court of Equity, he is not sworn to his Answer, but answers upon his Honour, as upon the Trial of a Peer. But when he is a Witness upon a Trial, he ought to be sworn [How a Peer ought to be tried in High-Treason, Petit-Treason, Felony, &c. see of the Court of the Lord High Steward, Book 4. chap. 1. and of Trial in Criminal Cases, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(d) 6 Rep.
52, 53.
9 Rep. 49.

(e) 1 Inst.
156. b.

(f) 9 Rep. 49.
3 Inst. 29.

By Westm. 1 chap. 34. None shall report any false or slanderous News or Tales whereby Discord may arise betwixt the King and his People, or between the Great Men of the Realm, on Pain of Imprisonment, till he produce the Author. [See 2 Inst. 225, &c.]

By the 2 Rich. 2. chap. 5. None shall devise or tell any false News, Lies, &c. of Prelates, or Lords, or of the Chancellor, Treasurer, Privy Seal, Steward of the King's House, Judges, &c. whereby any Discord or Slander may arise, or Mischief come to the Realm, on Pain of Punishment as is ordained by West. 1.

By the 12 Rich. 2. chap. 11. When one hath told false News, Lies, &c. contrary to the 2 Rich. 2. chap. 5. and cannot produce the Author, and is thereupon imprison'd, he shall afterwards be punished by the King's Council, notwithstanding the Act of West. 1.

The Statute of *Scandalum Magnatum* is a General Law, of which the Court is to take Notice.

If the Slander is published in a Libel, the Party may be ^h indicted, fined and imprison'd. But the Action of *Scandalum Magnatum* is usually brought upon the 2 Rich. 2. chap. 5. *tam pro Domino Rege quam*

(g) 4 Rep. 13.

(h) 5 Rep. 125.

quam pro seipso, in the Name of the King and the Party; the King being concerned in the Credit of Great Men, who act by his Authority; so that the Plaintiff recovers Damages upon this Statute for the Wrong, and the Defendant is imprison'd on the Statute of *Westm.* upon the King's Account. The Words in such Cases shall be taken in the worst Sense ⁱ to preserve the Honour of Great Persons. Yet a Defendant may ^k justify in a *Scandalum Magnatum*, setting forth the special Matter.

(i) 1 Ventr.
60.

1 Lev. 277.

(k) 4 Rep.

13, 14.

(l) 2 Inst. 228.

4 Rep. 14, 15.

1 Roll. Abr.

34.

Hob. 35.

These Statutes extend only to ⁱ extrajudicial Slanders; and so it is at Common Law. For tho' the Charge be false which is alledged in a Court, no Action *de Scandalis Magnatum* lieth.

By the 1 H. 5. chap. 5. If a Peer is a Duke, Marquess, and an Earl, &c. he must be named in legal Proceedings by the worthiest Name of Dignity, (viz.) By the Name of Duke, &c.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. A Duke may have six Chaplains, a Marquess and an Earl five, a Viscount four, a Bishop six, a Baron three; every Dutches, Marchioness, Countess and Baroness, (being Widows, &c.) two. [See 4 Rep. 89, 90. 117, 118, 119.]

By the 31 H. 8. chap. 10. The Precedency of the Nobility, Lords of Parliament, and of the Great Officers is settled and determined.

Of the Commonalty.

II. The Commonalty are divided into several Degrees, as Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, and Yeomen. And as every one of the Nobles is a Peer to the other, tho' there are several Degrees: So it is of the Commons.

(m) 1 Inst.

74. b.

2 Inst. 594,

595.

I. ^m A Knight is of five Kinds, (viz.) Knight of the Garter, Knight Baronet, Knight Banneret, Knight of the Bath, and Knight Bachelor. All these must have their Honours by Creation, except Baronets, who may be by Descent. One who was a Baronet by Descent, Levied a Fine of his Honour to Another, who enjoy'd it, and took Place in Seniority from the Date of the Patent, as if it had been Granted to his Ancestors. 32 Car. 2. A Knight Bachelor is termed in Law *Miles*, for ⁿ *Eques Auratus* is not used; ^o therefore in Writs and Indictments he ought to be so named. [See the 2 Inst. 593, &c. 17 Car. 1. chap. 20.]

(n) 4 Inst. 5.

(o) 2 Inst. 594.

(p) 2 Inst.

667.

7 Rep. 15.

1 Inst. 16. b.

2. ^p Esquire (*Armiger*) is a Name that is frequently used in divers Acts of Parliament to denote an Estate and Degree. All Dukes Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, and Barons of other Nations, or which are not Lords of Parliament, are to be named *Esquires*. If *Knights* they are to be termed *Milites*. The Sons of all the Peers and Lords of Parliament are in Law Esquires in the Life of their Fathers. And the ^q eldest Son of a Knight is an Esquire.

(q) 2 Inst.

596, 667.

A Foreign King, being in *England*, must sue and be sued by the Name of *King*.

(r) 2 Inst.

595, 667, 668.

3. ^r A Gentleman is he that beareth a Coat of Arms. There is but a small Difference betwixt an Esquire and a Gentleman. There may be Gentlemen by Office and Reputation. And if one is so Reputed he may be call'd so in legal Proceedings. But if he is named *Yeoman*, he cannot abate the Writ, as a real Gentleman may. If a Gentlewoman is named *Spinster* instead of *Generosa* in any Original Writ, Appeal or Indictment, she may abate and quash the same. In other Cases, Widow, or single Woman, are good Additions.

He

He that hath taken a Degree in our Universities may be named by that Degree. And if he hath taken Holy Orders, he may have the Addition of *Clerk*.

4. *Yeoman* in legal Understanding is chiefly a Freeholder that may spend Forty Shillings *per Annum*. This Degree is apply'd only to Men, not to Women: But it comprehends all under the Degree of Gentlemen, as Citizens, ^(f) *Burgesses*, (*i. e.* Men of Trade) Day-Labourers, Beggars. ^(g) *Citizen* and *Burgess* are no sufficient Additions in Writs, &c. because they are too general. [See of *Writs*, Book 4. chap. 4. and the Statute of *Additions*, 1 H. 5. chap. 5. and the Exposition on the Statute, 2 Inst. 665, &c.]

The Addition of *Esquire*, *Gentleman*, *Yeoman*, &c. is no part of the Name but Additions at pleasure.

C H A P. V.

Of Those that are amongst the Nobility and Commonalty in the Military State.

* **W**HEN the Courts of Justice are open to distribute Justice to all, it is said to be a Time of Peace. But when by Invasion, Rebellion, &c. the peaceable Course of Justice is stopt, then it is said to be a Time of War. This shall not be tried by a Jury, but by the Records and Judges, whether Justice at such a Time had her equal Course of Proceeding or no? For Time of War doth not only give Privilege to them that are in the War, but to all others within the Kingdom. [See Book 2. chap. 2. of *Usurpation*.]

Of the Military State.
(*) 1 Inst. 249. a. & b.

The *Military* State includes the *Soldiery* by *Land* and *Sea*, But it must be observed, that in Time of War particular Orders are always made for the due Order and Discipline of Officers and Soldiers, and for the Regulation of the *Army* and *Navy*; which we must consult upon all Emergencies, and not expect many standing or perpetual Laws on that Account.

But it appears in our Books, ^(y) that if any one in Commission in Time of Peace put to Death any Man by Colour of Martial Law, it is Murder, and against *Magna Charta*, chap. 29. But Temporary Acts of Parliament have of late enabled our Kings to hold Courts Martial in Time of Peace, &c. the last of which shall be mention'd in its Order.

(y) 3 Inst. 52.

The chief *Statutes* relating to the *Army* and *Navy* are as follow :

By the 7 H. 7. chap. 1. and the 3 H. 8. chap. 5. It is enacted, That if a Captain shall not have the whole Number of his Soldiers, or not pay them their due Wages within six Days after he hath received them, he shall forfeit all his Goods and Chattels, and suffer Imprisonment. And it is made ^(z) *Felony* without Clergy for a Soldier, (not being

(z) 6 Rep. 27.
3 Cro. 71.

H 2

(*) In Republicâ maximè Conservanda sunt Jura Bella. 2 Inst. 58.

ing a Captain) retained in Wages, or taking any Prest to serve the King upon the Sea, or upon the Land beyond-sea, to depart from his Captain without Licence. [See the 11 H. 7. chap. 18.]

By the 2 and 3 Ed. 6. ch. 2. It is Felony without Benefit of Clergy for a Soldier retained, to depart without Licence of his Commander.

(a) 6 Rep. 27. ^a But this Part of the Act doth extend only to a Soldier that departeth after he hath served the King in his Wars. [See of Felony, Book 3. chap. 1.]
3 Inst. 86.

The Officer that receives more Wages for Soldiers than he ought, and doth not every Month (by a Note in Writing) acquaint the Treasurer of the Army with every Soldier's Entry, Death, or Departure, shall forfeit five Pounds to the King, suffer one Month's Imprisonment, and lose his Place. [See more in this Act, concerning Commissioners and Captains, Licences of Soldiers to depart, and concerning the Punishment of a Soldier that makes away his Horse or Arms.]

By the 4 and 5 Ph. & M. chap. 3. If any Person being commanded to muster, doth absent himself (having no lawful Excuse) he shall suffer ten Days Imprisonment, unless he will agree to pay forty Pounds for a Fine. And if any Person authorized to levy or muster Soldiers shall take any Reward to discharge or spare any from the said Service, he shall forfeit ten Times as much as he shall so take, &c. And a Captain or other Officer which doth not pay the Soldier his Wages, &c. shall forfeit ten Times as much as he shall take, &c. and to the Soldier three Times as much as he should have paid to him.

Offences committed during the Time of Service shall be heard and determin'd by the chief Commander.

[See the 31 Eliz. chap. 4. The Punishment for Imbezzelling the King's Armour, Ordinance, Victuals, (provided for Soldiers) to the Value of twenty Shillings.] [See also the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 41. 1 Georg. chap. 25.]

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 3. The most Part of the Justices of the Peace yearly in Sessions, have Power to charge every Parish towards a weekly Relief of maimed Soldiers and Mariners.

A Soldier or Mariner that begs, or counterfeits a Certificate of his chief Commander, shall suffer Punishment as a common Rogue. [See the 12 Ann. chap. 23.]

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4. If any one goeth beyond-sea, to serve foreign Princes, not having taken the Oath of Allegiance before he goes, it is Felony. [See 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 11. and see of Felony, Book 3. chap. 1.] If he is a Gentleman or Officer that is going to serve a foreign Prince; he must be bound with two Sureties not to be reconciled to the Pope, or to consent to any Conspiracy against the King; or else it is Felony. [See 7 Georg. chap. 6. post. For the Punishment of Soldiers of the Popish Religion.]

See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 6. 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 3. 15 Car. 2. chap. 4. 1 Georg. chap. 14. Concerning the Militia, or for Ordering the Forces in the several Counties of this Kingdom.

See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 9. 3 Georg. chap. 13. 6 Georg. chap. 19. For the Orders for the better Government of the Navy, &c.

By

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. *Soldiers in actual Military Service, and Mariners at Sea may dispose of their Personal Estates, as before the making of that Act, with Respect to their Nuncupative Wills and Revocations of Wills in Writing.* [See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 23.]

By the 31 Car. 2. chap. 1. *No Soldier shall be quarter'd upon any Person or Inhabitant without his Consent. And every such Inhabitant may refuse to quarter any Soldier notwithstanding any Order whatsoever.* [See the Petition of Right. 3 Car. 1. chap. 17.]

[See the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 25. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. 10 Ann. chap. 10. and 4 Georg. chap. 11. 6 Georg. chap. 19. For Trial of Crimes and Misdemeanors at Sea. See Book 4. chap. 1. Of the Admiralty Court, in *Fine*; and Of the Court by Commission according to the 28 H. 8. chap. 15.]

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 21. *All Registered Seamen are exempted from serving upon Juries, or in the Militia, or in any Parish-Office unless they declare Themselves willing to serve.* [See further for the Increase and Encouragement of Seamen in this Statute.]

[See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 23. 2 Ann. chap. 6. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 9. Concerning Apprentices to Seamen. See the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 41. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. 1 Georg. chap. 25. Concerning Seamen's Wages, &c. And Disturbances by Seamen on Pay-days, &c.]

By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 11. *Officers and Soldiers who served King William, may exercise Trades.* [See 12 Ann. chap. 13.]

By the 1 Ann. chap. 9. *Captains and Mariners belonging to Ships, destroying the same to the Prejudice of the Owners or Merchants shall suffer Death as Felons.* [See 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 18. 5 Georg. chap. 22. and Felony. Book 3. chap. 1.]

By the 12 Ann. chap. 3. *Soldiers, Mariners or Sea-faring Men, wandering abroad and begging, shall be deem'd Rogues and Beggars, unless licensed by some Testimonial or Writing under the Hand and Seal of some Justice of Peace, setting forth the Time and Place of his or their Landing, and the Place to which they are to pass, and limiting the Time for such their Passage.*

See 1 Georg. chap. 47. *The Punishment of such as endeavour to perswade Soldiers to desert.*

See 3 Georg. chap. 13. *For the better Regulating of Pilots for Conducting Ships from Dover, Deal, and the Isle of Thanet up the Rivers of Thames and Medway.*

I hinted before, that there were *Temporary Acts* made from Time to Time to enable the King to hold Courts *Martial* in Time of Peace as well as War. Accordingly with other Matters relating to the Army.

By the 7 Georg. chap. 6. *Care is taken For Punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better Payment of the Army and their Quarters; and hereby the King is enabled to grant Commissions, &c. to call a Court Martial, &c. As also, by that Act, buying a Soldier's Arms, Cloaths, Furniture, &c. belonging to the King, destroying any Game,*

Game, Poultry, Fish, or any Game of the King is punishable. And Provision is made by the said Act against Soldiers of the ~~Popish~~ Religion. Concerning the Quarters of Soldiers in publick Houses and in private Houses with the Owners Consent, Payment for their Quarters, Carriages of the Forces upon their March, Protection from Arrest of the Person of a Soldier in Civil Causes, &c. and the Authority and Duty of the Justices of the Peace, Constables, &c. is thereby declared.

But this Act does not exempt Officers or Soldiers from the ordinary Process of the Law, nor extend to the Militia. This Act ends the Twenty-fifth of March 1722. [See Of Felony, Book 3. chap. 3.]

(b) 2 Inst. 597.

* No One above the Age of 60 ought to be pressed for a Soldier.

C H A P. VI.

Of a Person as Master of a Family, Husband or Wife, Parent or Child, Ancestor or Heir, Landlord or Tenant, Guardian or Minor.

HAVING shewn a general Division of Persons in Respect of their Civil Capacities, as the King and Subject; and of Subjects, as they are either of the Clergy or Laity, Nobility or Commonalty, or of the Military State; I proceed to give an Account more particularly of Persons that are in Civil or Relative Capacities; as a Master of a Family, Husband or Wife, Parent or Child, Ancestor or Heir, Landlord or Tenant, Guardian or Minor. And then in the next Chapters of this Book, I shall give an Account of some Publick Officers, and of Corporations, which are particular Persons in the Eye of the Law, and so conclude my Observations upon the first Object of our Laws, (*viz.*) The Persons in our Commonwealth.

Of a Master
of a Family.

A Person therefore in a Civil Capacity may be further considered, I. As a Master of a Family; where I shall understand the Word Family in a large Signification, including not only the Kindred, but Apprentices and Servants, under the Master of it.

(c) 1 Inst.
23. b.

1. As for the Kindred. The Master of a Family may be considered as his Kindred are related to him, tho' not of the same House: Kindred are a certain Body of Persons, of Kin to each other. The Kindred is distinguished by Lines either Ascending, Descending or Collateral, with Respect to him. The ascending Line is from Son to Father, and so directly upwards. The descending Line is from Father to Son, and so directly downwards. The collateral Line is between Brothers and Sisters, and the rest of the Kindred upwards and downwards, a-cross, and amongst themselves. Now to know the Degrees of Kindred, there are four Rules; 1. A Person added to a Person in the Line of Consanguinity maketh a Degree. As in the ascending Line, take the Son and add the Father, and it is one Degree ascending; then add the Grandfather, and it is a second Degree ascending.

ascending. 2. If there are many Persons, take away one, and you have the Number of Degrees. For if there are four Persons, it is the third Degree; if five, four Degrees. As in the descending Line, take the Father and add the Son, and it is one Degree; then take the Son and add the Grandchild, and it is the second Degree, &c. wherein observe, that the Father, Son, and Grandchild, tho' three Persons, yet make but two Degrees. 3. In every Line the Person must be reckoned from whom the Computation is made. For Example, If the Question is in what Degree the Sons of two Brothers stand, we must begin from the Grandfather and descend to one Brother, which is one Degree; then descend to his Son, which is a second Degree; then descend again from the Grandfather to the other Brother, which is one Degree; then descend to his Son which is the second Degree. Thus reckoning the Person from whom the Computation is made, it appears there are two Degrees, and that the Sons of two Brothers are distant from each other two Degrees. For in what Degree either of them is distant from the common Stock, the Person from whom the Computation is made, they are distant betwixt themselves in the same Degree. This is the Way when the Kindred are equally distant from the common Stock. But if they are not equally distant, then, 4. In what Degree the most remote is distant from the common Stock, in the same Degree they are distant betwixt themselves; and so the most remote maketh the Degree; Thus I and the Grandchild of my Uncle are distant in the third Degree; for the Grandchild of my Uncle is distant three Degrees from my Grandfather, the nearest common Stock.

The Common Law agrees in its Computation with the Civil and Canon Law as to the right Line; and only with the Canon Law as to the collateral Line. [See my *New Institute of the Civil Law with Notes*, &c. Book 1. chap. 2.]

2. Apprentices and Servants may be under the Government of the Master of the Family.

1. Apprentices (from *Apprendre*, to learn) signify those that are bound by Indenture (with their own Consents, or by the Agreement of their Friends) to serve Men of Trade, &c. for certain Years, upon Condition that the Master shall in the mean Time instruct them in their Art or Mystery.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. §. 43. Apprentices shall be bound by their Indentures, notwithstanding their Non-age of Twenty-one Years.

They shall be bound by their Indentures to serve their Masters, so as to be punished for Misbehaviour, &c. but not to entitle the Master to bring an Action against them for Breach of Covenant; ^d except in London, where the Apprentice is above fourteen Years of Age. But it hath been adjudged, ^e that, notwithstanding the Custom, a collateral Covenant shall not bind an Infant. Some Friends are usually bound for the Apprentice in the Country. [See 8 Ann. chap. 9. Concerning Rates on Monies given with Clerks and Apprentices, &c.]

Apprentices, to Trades and Husbandry ought to be regulated by the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. where it is set forth, *Who may take Apprentices, and Who not.* [But see 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 3. relating to Weavers of Cloth, &c.] *Who shall be compelled to serve in Trades: The Manner*

(d) Danvers
Abr. Tit.
Customs of
London 421.
(e) 1 Cro. 652.
3 Cro. 179.

ner of Punishing and Discharging of Apprentices; and How long they must serve. Therefore see at large the 5 Eliz. chap. 4.

(f) 1 Saund.
314.
1 Vent. 174.
1 Mod. 287.

Upon this Statute §. 35. there have been frequent Debates, as to the Manner of Punishing and Discharging of Apprentices. For upon that Section it is question'd, whether four Justices in open Sessions have not Power of Discharging Apprentices upon Complaint of the Master, as well as upon Complaint of the Apprentice? tho' the Statute saith, *If Default shall be found in the Apprentice, then the said Justices, &c. shall cause such due Correction and Punishment to be ministred to him, as by their Wisdom and Discretion shall be thought meet.* But it is generally allow'd in Practice, that at their Discretions, they may correct or discharge him by Original Order. And it seemeth that by the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 4. one Justice of Peace may send him to the House of Correction as an idle and disorderly Person, if the Apprentice is in Fault, tho' this cannot be done by the 5 Eliz.

(g) 11 Rep.
53, 54.
Hob. 211.

There have been also many Debates upon §. 31. of that Statute, where it is made unlawful for any Person to exercise any Craft or Mystery now used, (viz. at the making of 5 Eliz. chap. 4.) except they have been brought up therein seven Years as an Apprentice, &c. or to set any Person on Work in such Mysteries, except he shall have been as an Apprentice, as aforesaid. &c. Now at the Common Law any one might use what Trade he pleased. But to prevent Unskilfulness in Trades, the Statute of the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. was made to restrain them. It is allowed that seven Years Service required in any Craft or Mystery, does not extend to the getting of a Livelihood by meer Labour, where there is no Craft or Mystery. And it is said, ^h That tho' Brewers and Bakers require Skill, yet they are not within the Act. And it hath been adjudged, that a Person serving as an Apprentice for seven Years (tho' not bound) may exercise his Trade, and set others to Work therein: In short, this Clause is not to be favoured any further than the Words do expressly direct; and therefore the Statute extends to Crafts and Mysteries then used, at the making of the Act, and not to new Arts and Mysteries since invented. For the Words are *Craft, Mystery, or Occupation NOW used, &c.* [See 11 Rep. 54.]

(h) 1 Vent.
326, 346.
Contra
8 Rep. 129.
130.

It must be expressly proved, that he that did not serve as an Apprentice, did himself work at the Trade in a Corporation or Market-Town, or set others to work, and make Gain by it: For the Act

(i) 1 Vent. 5.
(k) 8 Rep.
129.
11 Rep. 54.
13 Rep. 11.
12.

does not extend to ⁱ Villages, or forbid any one to exercise a Trade ^k privately in his Family, as to bake, brew, trim and shave, &c.

(l) 1 Vent.
8, 9. 364.
1 Lev. 249.
2 Lev. 204.
3 Lev. 71.
(m) Hob. 134.

The Penalty in this Clause of the Act is to be recovered by Indictment or Information (but without Costs) in the proper County where the Offence is committed according to the 31 Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 4. But these Statutes do not extend to an Action of Debt; for that cannot be brought before such Justices as are named in the Act; whereby the Statutes may be eluded. *Ideo Qu.*

^m An Apprentice cannot be sent out of England unless the Nature of his Service does require it.

(n) Dalt. ch.
58. pag. 121.

As an Apprentice cannot be made without Writing, so he cannot be ⁿ discharg'd by his Master without Writing under his Hand, and with the Allowance of one Justice.

If

If any Master dies, the Apprentice goes to the Executor or Administrator, to be maintain'd, if there be Assets. But the Executor, &c. may bind him over to another Master for the remaining Part of his Time. By the Custom of the City of London, an Apprentice may be turned over from one to another; and he to whom such Apprentice is turned over, may have an Action of Covenant on Breaches assign'd. And in London, if a Master shall refuse to make his Apprentice free when the Term of his Apprenticeship is expired, the Chamberlain will make him free, if the Master cannot shew Cause to the contrary. [See the Court of the Chamberlain, &c. Book 4. chap. 2.] In other Corporations, the Apprentice may have a *Mandamus* out of the King's Bench, directed to the Mayor, &c. to make him free, if the Master refuses to do it. It is also the Custom of London, That an Apprentice educated in one Trade may use Another.

(o) Danvers
Abr. Tit.
Custom of
London, 421.

By the 22 H. 8. chap. 4. The Fees for Entry of an Apprentice into a Fellowship, are settled, together with the Fees for Entry of his Freedom. Chap. 5.

By the 28 H. 8. chap. 9. No Apprentice or Journeyman shall be restrained to use their Trades, by Oath or Bond after His Apprenticeship or Term expired, &c. [See Danv. Abr. 735.]

Perhaps he may be restrain'd by Bond, &c. not to exercise his Trade in a particular Place. [Qu. and see Of Corporations, chap. 8.]

See the 5 Eliz. chap. 5 Concerning Apprentices to Owners of Ships and Vessels, or Housholders, using the Trade of the Sea by Fishing, &c. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 16. Concerning Apprentices to Wherry-men and Watermen. And for Binding poor Boys Apprentices to the Sea-Ser-vice to Masters of Vessels, &c. See the 2 Ann. chap. 6. And the 4 Georg. chap. 11. Where any Person of the Age of Fifteen, and under Twenty-one, is willing to serve in any of the Colonies or Plan-tations in America, &c. In the Act For further preventing Robbery, Burglary, and other Felonies, &c.

(p) 11 Rep.
55, 85.
1 Cro. 872.
2 Cro. 596.
Hob. 285.
3 Lev. 242,
243.

See 43 Eliz. chap. 2. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 25. 7 Jac. 1. chap. 3. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 30. For poor Apprentices bound out by the Church-wardens and Overseers.

See 1 Car. 1. chap. 4. Whereby Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor are impowered to set up any Trade for setting the Poor of the Parish to work. 15 Car. 2. chap. 15. Of Apprentices to Hemp-Dressers, and making Cloth of Hemp, Nets and Tapistry-Hangings: 4 and 5 W. & M. chap. 23. Where any inferior Tradesmen, Appren-tices, &c. shall hawk, fish or fowl. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 11. 12 Ann. chap. 13. Concerning disbanded Soldiers that may set up Trades. 12 Ann. chap. 18. Concerning Apprentices, &c. to Persons that come into a Parish by Certificate. 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 23. Concerning Vagrants, &c. 1 Georg. chap. 41. For giving Liberty to Persons to work who have served their Apprenticeships to the Woollen Manu-facture in Colchester, &c.

[See Dalton's and Nelson's Office and Authority of Justices of Peace. Tit. Apprentices per Tot.]

2. Servants are either Menial or not Menial.

1. Menial Servants are the Domesticks living (*infra Mœnia*) within the Walls of the House.

(q) F. N. B. 168. 1 Inst. 42. b. Noy's Max. 91. If one retains a Servant generally without expressing any Time, the Law shall construe it to be for a Year, and according to the Statute. [See the 5 Eliz. chap. 4.]

The following Statute Compels Servants to serve, punishes Servants that Assault their Masters, prohibits Masters from Putting away Servants at Pleasure, and Servants from Departing at Pleasure.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. Any Persons unmarried, or under thirty Years of Age, tho' married, are compellable to serve one Year at least, in the Arts of Clothier, Taylor, Shoemaker, Baker, Brewer, Glover, &c. if brought up in any of the said Trades for three Years, &c. and upon Request of any Person using the same, shall not refuse to serve for the Wages limited by the Statute. §. 4. and 5. Others are compellable to serve in Husbandry by the Year. §. 7. Also every unmarried Woman out of Service may be compell'd to serve by the Year, Week, or Day, for such Wages as two Justices of Peace, &c. shall think fit, in Pain of Imprisonment. §. 24.

If any Servant make any Assault upon his Master, Mistress, or Overseer of him or his Work, he shall be imprison'd for one Year or less, and have further Punishment as the Justices in open Sessions shall think convenient. §. 21.

Apprentices and Servants may be corrected with Moderation by their Masters.

A Servant cannot be put away before the End of his Term without a Quarter's Warning, unless for some reasonable Cause to be allow'd by a Justice of Peace, &c. §. 5. And none shall put away any such Servant at the End of his Term without a Quarter's Warning, unless upon Cause to be allow'd as aforesaid. §. 6.

[Qu. If this Clause extends to common hir'd Servants, tho' the common Practice supposes it?]

If a Servant retain'd for a Year fall sick, &c. the Master cannot put away his Servant, or abate his Wages.

And no Person retained, shall depart from his Master before the End of the Term, unless for some reasonable Cause to be allow'd as aforesaid, or at the End of his Term without a Quarter's Warning, upon the Penalty of Imprisonment. §. 5, 6, 9.

If a Servant shall refuse to do his Service, this is a Departure in Law, altho' he continue with his Master.

(r) F. N. B. 168. It is a reasonable Cause of Departure from Service, if the Servant is not allow'd sufficient Meat, Drink, &c. or if the Master's Wife beats him.

If a Woman that is a Servant doth marry, yet she must serve out her Time, and her Husband cannot take her out of her Master's Service. And if a Woman, being with Child of a Bastard, procures her self to be retain'd with a Master, who knoweth nothing thereof, or if she be begotten with Child during her Service, this is a reasonable Cause why the Justices should discharge her from her Service; for she hath made her self incapable to serve any longer. If a Man

Man retains a Servant for ten Pounds *per Annum*, and he *departs* within the Year, / he can have no Wages. And if Wages are to be paid Half-yearly, and the Master dies after the first Half-year, the Servant shall have Wages only for the first Half-year. [See of *Wages, infra.*] (f) Noy's Max. 90.

A Servant, when his Master is dead is legally discharged.

* If a Servant damages my Goods by his Negligence, an Action (t) 5 Rep. 14. of the Case lieth against him.

By the 33 H. 6. chap. 1. A Remedy is provided against Servants that imbezzel their Masters Goods after their Deaths. [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 7. and *Grand Larceny. Book 3. chap. 1.* "Where Servants imbezzel their Masters Goods, or steal from their Masters to the Value of forty Shillings, &c. 12 Ann. chap. 7. concerning Apprentices. See for the Settlement of Servants in Parishes, Tit. Overseers of the Poor, chap. 7. post. And see more of Servants, *infra.*] (u) 3 Inst. 105.

Servants *not Menial*, or not *Domesticks*, are *Labourers*, who not having a sufficient Estate to live upon, and not employ'd in any Art are * compellable to serve.

The abovementioned Statute of the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. shews, with respect to *Labourers*,

Who shall be *compelled* to serve, settles *Wages* of Servants and Labourers, punishes Labourers that *assault* their Masters, punishes a *Departure* from their Work without Cause. For all Persons meet for Labour shall be *compelled* to serve by the Day, in the Time of Hay or Corn Harvest. §. 22.

Concerning the *Wages* of Servants, Labourers, Artificers, Husbandmen, or Apprentices of Husbandry, The aforesaid Statute enacts, That

Their Wages shall be assessed Yearly at every Easter-Sessions, &c. §. 15, 16. See the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 6. By which Statute, The Sheriff, &c. shall cause the said Rates to be proclaimed.] None shall give greater Wages than those rated aforesaid, in pain of five Pounds, and ten Days Imprisonment. §. 18, 19. And every Retainer, or Payment, or Writing contrary to the true Meaning of the Act to be void. But a Master may reward a Servant as he pleases, so as it be not by way of Contract. §. 20.

It is said, That the Statute does not extend to the Wages of Coachmen, Footmen, or other Servants than in Husbandry, &c. (y) Jones (Th.) 47.

If any Labourer shall make an Assault upon his Master, or the Overseer, he shall suffer as Servants making such Assault. §. 21.

Every Artificer, or Labourer, that shall be retained for Building, or Repairing, or for any other Work done by the Great, shall not depart from the same before the finishing thereof, unless it be for Non-payment of Wages, or other lawful Cause, without Licence, in pain of one Month's Imprisonment, and Forfeiture of five Pounds to the Party grieved. §. 13, 14.

The Statute of the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. and the 43 Eliz. chap. 2, &c. are excellent Statutes for the Government of Apprentices, Servants,

and Labourers; but they are not put in Execution as they ought, as to the *Ability* of Parents of Apprentices, *Testimonials*, *Rates* for *Wages*, *Workers in Harvest*, &c. which makes Servants intollerably insolent.

(2.) 1 Mod. 78. 2 The *Testimonial* concerns only hired Servants in Trades and Husbandry.
Hettl. 164.

By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 15. *Artificers, Workmen and Labourers, that conspire together concerning their Work or Wages (as Victuallers conspiring to sell at unreasonable Prices) or not to meddle with one another's Work, or finish what another hath begun, &c. shall forfeit ten Pounds.* [See 1 Ann. Stat. 2. chap. 18. For Labourers in the Woollen Manufacture.]

See the 7 Ann. chap. 12. Concerning the Servants of Ambassadors.

There are some common Cases necessary to be known concerning *Servants*, in a more particular Manner; which may be applied partly to *Apprentices*, as also to *Stewards* and *Bailiffs*. Therefore,

Let us see what the *Master* may do *Against* others with respect to his *Servant*, and how a *Servant* may *charge* his *Master* by his *Act*.

1. The *Master* may maintain the Cause of his *Servant* against another. ^a He may have an *Action of Trespass* for the *Battery* of his *Servant*; but then it must be alledged, *That by Reason of such Battery he lost his Service*: For otherwise the *Servant* must bring the *Action*. A *Master* may also justify an *Assault* and *Battery* in Defence of his *Servant*; for otherwise he might lose his *Service*; as a *Servant* may justify an *Assault* and *Battery* in Defence of his *Master*.
(a) 9 Rep. 113.
10 Rep. 130.

If a *Servant* rides upon his *Master's Horse* to do an *Errand*, and the *Horse* is attach'd upon a *Plaint of Debt* against the *Servant*, and forfeited for *Non-appearance* of the *Servant*, ^b the *Master* shall have an *Action of Trespass* against the *Officer* that attach'd him.
(b) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. ch. 42. & 47.

If my *Servant* is travelling upon my *Horse*, about my *Business*, and comes to a *Common Inn*, and delivereth the *Horse* to the *Hosteler*, and it is stolen, the ^c *Master* shall have an *Action* against the *Inn-keeper*; not if he is put to *Grass* by the *Servant's Order*, or stolen in any other *Place* out of the *Inn*.
(c) 8 Rep. 32, 33.

^d If a *Servant* is robbed on the *Highway*, of the *Master's Money*, the *Master* being absent; the *Master*, or the *Servant* may bring the *Action* against the *Hundred*; and the *Master* may be a *Witness* to prove the *Delivery* of the *Money* to the *Servant* before the *Robbery*, though he brings the *Action* in his own *Name* [See of *Robbery*, *Book 3. chap. 1.*]
(d) Latch. 127
2 Roll. Abr. 686. 986.
1 Cro. 142.
3 Cro. 37, 336.

If my *Servant* is cozened of my *Money*, ^e I may have an *Action* of the *Case* against the *Person* that cozen'd him.
(e) 1 Roll. Abr. 98.
2 Cro. 223.

If a *Servant* that keepeth the *Master's Shop*, or useth to sell for him, give away the *Master's Goods*, the ^f *Master* may have the *Action* against the *Receiver*.
(f) Noy's Max. 94.
Kitch 371.

The *Master* also may have an *Action* against one that entices away his *Servant*, or ^g hires him, knowing him to be his *Servant*.
(g) F. N. B. 167, 168.
2 Lev. 63.

These *Actions* the *Master* may have *Against* others, in respect of his *Servant*

2. On the other side, The *Master* may be charged for the *Act* of the *Servant*, (*viz.*) by his *Offence* or *Wrong*, *Contract* or *Negligence*.
1. As

1. As to *Offences and Wrongs*, ^h An Inn-keeper shall be charged to answer Damages for *Theft* committed by his Servant, or any other, upon one that lodgeth in an Inn as his Guest, though the Innkeeper is not particularly trusted with them; not if the Guest is robbed by his own Servant or Companion; for here the Innkeeper was in no Fault. If a Man is robbed in a private Family, or Tavern, by one of the Servants, or by any other, the Master is not chargeable: Neither is the Master chargeable, if his Servant steals the Goods of one of the same Town that lieth in the Inn, who was not a Traveller.

Action of the Case lies against the Master for Damage ⁱ done by his Dog, especially if he was set on by his Servant.

In ^k *Trespas*s, or *Felony*, the Master shall be charged Criminally for his Servant's Act, if the Servant did it by his Master's Command.

^l If a Vintner's Servant sells Corrupt Wine, to the *Wrong* and *Injury* of another, an Action of the Case lies only against the Master; tho' the Master did not command the Servant to sell to that particular Person. For he Acts but as a Servant.

^m If a Master commands his Servant to Distrain, and he rides upon the Distress, &c. the Servant only shall answer for such Abuse of the Distress.

2. As to *Contracts*; if a Master ⁿ *Agrees* to an Act done by his Servant, it shall be said to be the Master's Act; as in borrowing or receiving of Money, &c. Whatsoever comes within the Compass of a Servant's *Business*, the Master shall be chargeable therewith, as of his Command, and shall likewise have Advantage of the same against others. ^o But if a Servant borrows Money in his Master's Name, or takes it up of a Creditor of his Master's without Order, that does not bind the Master.

^p If my Servant sells my Horse or other Goods in a Fair or Market with secret Faults which I knew of, the Buyer can have no Action against me, the Master, unless I bid my Servant sell to that certain Person.

^q If a Servant makes a Contract in his Master's Name, the Contract shall not bind his Master, unless it were by his Master's Command or Assent. But if one hath a known Bailiff who used to sell the Beasts of his Master at the Market, and he sells several Oxen, &c. this is a good Sale, tho' the Bailiff had no special Warrant to sell them.

^r If my Servant lets a Lease of my Land for Years, reserving Rent to me, and warrants it free from Incumbrances when it is incumbered, the Action lieth against the Servant, not against the Master; for it was the Warranty of the Servant, who exceeded his Power.

^s If a Man sends his Servant to a Fair or Market to buy for him certain Things, tho' he doth not command him to buy of a certain Person, yet the Master shall be bound by the Servant's Contract, if he buys of any one; but if the Servant in that Case buys them in his own Name,

(h) 8 Rep. 32, 33.

(i) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. ch. 42.

8 Rep. 32.

Noy's Max.

92, 93.

4 Rep. 18.

(k) Dr. &

Stud. Dial. 2.

ch. 42.

(l) 1 Roll.

Abr. 95.

(m) Kitch.

372.

(n) Noy's Max. 93, 94.

(o) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. ch. 42.

Kitch. 371.

(p) 1 Roll.

Abr. 95.

Kitch. 370.

(q) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. ch. 42.

F. N. B. 120.

Kitch. 371.

(r) 1 Roll.

Abr. 95.

Kitch. 372.

(s) Dr. &

Stud. ubi

supr.

Noy's Max.

94, 95.

Kitch. 371.

(k) *Qui facit per alium, facit per se.* 1 Inst. 258. a. 4 Inst. 109. 10 Rep. 33.

(l) *Omnis Ratihabitio retrahitur, & Mandato equiparatur.* 1 Inst. 245. a. 258. 2. 9 Rep. 106.

Name, not speaking of his Master, the Master shall not be charged; unless the Things bought came to his Use, and he have Notice that they do so. If a Master always gives his Servant Money, he shall not answer for what the Servant buys on Trust. But if he sends sometimes on Trust, he must answer to his usual Tradesmen for what is so taken up upon Trust by him.

If a Man maketh another his general *Receiver*, and he receiveth Money of a Creditor of his Master's, and giveth an Acquittance, and doth not pay his Master the Money; yet that Payment dischargeth the Creditor, and the Act of the Servant shall bind the Master: But if the Creditor of the Master had taken an Acquittance of the Servant without Paying the Money, that Acquittance will be no Bar to the Master, unless he made him Receiver by Writing, and gave him Authority to make Acquittances, and the Servant shews that Authority.

If a Creditor delivers to a *Receiver* a Horse, &c. in Recompence of a Debt; that Delivery dischargeth not the Creditor, unless it is delivered over to the Master, and he agrees to it. For the Receiver hath no Power to make such Exchange. But his Master might have given him a *special* Authority.

(t) 1 Inst.
258. a.
8 Rep. 85.

* It is regularly true, That when a Man does less than he is commanded or authorized, there the Act is void; because the Command or Authority was not pursued. But where one doth that which he is authorized to do, and more, it is good for that which was warranted, and void for the rest.

(u) Noy's
Max. 94.

(x) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
ch. 42.

3. Masters may often suffer for the *Negligence* of their Servants. As "a Master shall be charged if his Servant, or any of his Family, cast any Thing into the Highway, to the Nuisance of the King's Subjects." * If Goods are delivered to the Servant of a Carrier, and the Goods are lost, an Action lies Against the Master.

If a Smith's Servant pricks a Horse while he is shoeing him, the Master shall answer for the Damage.

If a Servant by keeping Fire negligently, burns his Master's House and his Neighbours, here an Action lies against the Master. But if the Servant bears Fire negligently in the Street, and thereby the House of another is burnt, there lieth no Action against the Master. But

By 6 Ann. chap. 31. No Action shall be maintained against any in whose House or Chamber any Fire shall accidentally begin: Provided that nothing there shall make void any Agreement between Landlord and Tenant.

And if any Servant, thro' Negligence, shall cause any House or Out-house, to be fired; such Servant being Convict by Oath before two Justices of the Peace, shall forfeit a Hundred Pounds to the Churchwardens of the Parish, to be distributed amongst the Sufferers; or upon Non-payment, such Servant shall be committed to some Work-house for eighteen Months, to be kept to hard Labour. [See the 10 Ann. chap. 14.]

y If

(t) Quando plus fit quam fieri debet, videtur etiam ipsum fieri quod faciendum est. 8 Rep. 85.

▪ If a Servant, Bailiff of a Manor, a Receiver, or a Factor, or the like Accountant, is robbed without his Default or Negligence, he must be allowed on his Account by his Master so much as he lost. But otherwise it is of a Carrier; for he hath his Hire, and undertaketh thereby the safe Custody of the Goods. [See the 9. Ann. chap. 10. Concerning the Post-Office, and Doct. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 42. per tot.]

The 2. Discharge or Turning out of a Receiver, Factor, Attorney, &c. in their Absence, is not sufficient in Law, till they have Notice of it. (y) 1 Inst. 89. a. (z) 1 Inst. 55. b.

II. A Person may be *Baron* or *Feme*, (i. e.) *Husband* or *Wife*. Husband and Wife are made so by Marriage; and therefore it may be proper to set forth, 1. Where Marriages may be Contracted; 2. The Effects of Marriage, with relation to Husband and Wife; 3. How Marriages may be dissolved; 4. What Rights do accrue to Husband or Wife after the Dissolution. Of Husband and Wife.

1. Where Marriages may be Contracted, Espousals go before them. Espousals are a Contract or mutual Promise to marry each other hereafter. Marriage or Matrimony is an Espousal *de presenti*, and a Conjunction of Man and Woman in a constant Society of living together. * Mutual Consent makes the Marriage before Consummation. And it being a Conjunction of one Man and one Woman, Polygamy is thereby excluded; as also Concubinage, because it consists in a constant Society of living together without the Liberty of parting at Pleasure. [See 1 Jac. 1. chap. 11.] ^(a) Bigamy differs from Polygamy; for a Bigamist is he that hath two or more Wives successively, or one after another. [But see the 18 Ed. 3. Stat. 3. chap. 2. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12.] ^(b) 2 Inst. 273. 3 Inst. 88.

Where a Marriage is to be contracted, Respect ought to be had to the Age of the Parties, and the Degrees of Consanguinity and Affinity betwixt them.

As to ^(c) Age of Consent, the Woman may marry at twelve Years, or after, and the Man at fourteen, or after. And if they are married before, there needeth not a new Marriage if they agree at those Ages; for at first they were Husband and Wife in Law. But if they are married before those Ages, they cannot disagree till they come to those Ages; and then at that Time, and not before, they may disagree and marry again to others without any Divorce: But if they once give Consent at those Ages, they cannot disagree afterwards. If a Man at the Age of Fourteen marries a Woman at the Age of Ten, he may as well disagree at the Age of Twelve as the Woman, tho' he was at the Age of Consent. Because in Contracts of Marriage, either both must be bound, or equal Election of Disagreement be given to both. And so on the contrary, if the Woman is of the Age of Consent, and the Man under that Age. ^(d) 1 Inst. 33. a. 78. b. 79. a. & b. 80. a. 2 Inst. 182, 434. 3 Inst. 88. 89. 6 Rep. 22. 7 Rep. 43.

If an ^(d) Ideot from his Nativity takes a Wife, they are *Baron* and *Feme* in Law, and their Issue legitimate. For he is allow'd to be capable of Consenting to Marriage. ^(d) 1 Sid. 112. 1 Roll. Abr. 357.

The

(a) *Consensus, non Concubitus, facit Matrimonium.* 1 Inst. 33. a. 6 Rep. 22.

(c) *Maturiora sunt vota Mulierum quam Puerorum.* 6 Rep. 71.

The Consent of *Parents* is not necessary to make the Marriage effectual.

See the 3 *H. 7. chap. 2.* and the 39 *Eliz. chap. 9.* For the Penalty for carrying away a Woman against her Will, &c. and *Book 3. chap. 1.* Of Felonies against the *Body.* And see the 4 and 5 *Ph. & M. chap. 8.* Concerning the taking away Maidens or Women-Children unmarried within the Age of sixteen Years, &c. and of Offences against the Publick Peace. *Book 3. chap. 5.*

By the 29 *Car. 2. chap. 3.* No Action shall be brought upon any Agreement or Consideration of Marriage unless the Agreement, or some Note thereof, be in Writing, and signed by the Party to be charged, &c.

(e) 1 *Inst. 24.*
2 *Inst. 684.*

As to the *Degrees*,^e all Persons may lawfully marry that are not prohibited by the *Levitical Degrees*, or otherwise by *God's Law.* For,

By the 32 *H. 8. chap. 38.* Nothing (*God's Law excepted*) shall trouble or impeach any Marriage without the *Levitical Degrees.* [See *Levit. 18.* and the 28. *H. 8. chap. 7.* where the Degrees prohibited are mentioned.]

(f) *Vaug. 206.*
2 *Ventr. 9.*
2 *Lev. 254.*
3 *Lev. 364.*
(g) 2 *Inst. 668, 683.*
Hob. 181.
2 *Ventr. 12.*
2 *Lev. 254.*

Therefore the Son of a Father by another Wife, and the Daughter of a Mother by another Husband, and so *è converso*, may marry; as also Cousin Germans by the said Statute. ^f So one may marry the Wife of his Great Uncle upon the same Reason.

^g Note, That tho' the Marriage of the Nephew with his Father's Sister, and the Mother's Sister, is forbid in the 18th and 20th Chapters of *Leviticus*, and the Marriage of the Uncle with the Niece is not prohibited in exprefs Words; yet the same is implicitly prohibited, because it comes within the same Reason, tho' it has been pretended, that it does not come within the same Reason; because where the Uncle marries the Niece, both keep the same Degree and Order according to Nature, which they had before; which the Aunt does not in respect of her Nephew, losing her Superiority by the Marriage, by being brought into Subjection to her Husband. So if you must not marry your Brother's Wife, you must not marry your Wife's Sister, *v. 16.* And thus you must conclude in like Cases, where an exprefs Prohibition is on one Side only. But none of these Marriages are void in themselves, but voidable by Sentence in the Spiritual Court. ^h For if a Man takes his Sister to Wife, they are *Baron* and *Feme* till a Divorce, and till then the Issue are not *Barbards*. It is said, that no Marriage shall be impeach'd without the *Levitical Degrees*,ⁱ except where *God's Law* doth prohibit. Therefore where there is a perpetual *Impotency*, *Fear* or *Imprisonment*, where there can be no Consent, or the Person is *under Age* of Consent, or *precontracted*, or where a Woman hath a *Husband* living, or a Man a *Wife* living, &c. in such Cases the Marriages also are to be declared void, as prohibited by *God's Law.* In *Leviticus* it is shewn what Marriages are unlawful as to *Consanguinity*, (or Kindred by Blood) and *Affinity* (or Kindred by Marriage) only. Other

(h) 1 *Roll. 340, 357.*

(i) 1 *Inst. 235. a.*
2 *Inst. 687.*
7 *Rep. 44.*

Parts of Scripture are to be alledged against Marriages upon other Accounts.

The ^k *Loyalty* (or Lawfulness) of Marriage is always to be tried by the Bishop's Certificate, upon an Issue *Accoupled in lawful Matrimony or not*; as in a Writ of Dower, Appeal, Bastardy, &c. But this is seldom put in Practice. But whether a Woman is a Feme Covert, or whether she is the Wife of A. or B. is triable by a Jury upon such an Issue. Therefore a Marriage *de facto*, or in *Reputation*, (as amongst the Quakers, &c.) is allowed to be sufficient to give Title to a *Personal Estate*; because the *Lawfulness* of the Marriage is not in Issue, or the Point to be tried. For the Issue is whether a Marriage was contracted betwixt the Parties or not, or whether the Parties lived in a married Estate, where the *Legality* of it does not come in Question. As to the Lawfulness, the Bishop's Opinion, after he hath heard the Cause, must determine it. [See of Bastards, *infra*.]

(k) 1 Inst. 134. a.
2 Inst. 97, 99, 325.
(l) 1 Inst. 112. a.

By the 7 and 8 W. 3. chap. 35. • If a Parson, &c. marries, or knowingly suffers any other Minister to marry any Persons in any Church or Chappel to such Parson, &c. belonging, without Publication of the Banns of Matrimony, or without Licence, he forfeits One hundred Pounds; and the Man so married, Ten Pounds; and the Sexton, or Parish-Clerk, aiding and assisting Five Pounds. The said respective Forfeitures to be recover'd by Action of Debt, &c. one Moiety thereof to the King, and the other to him that will sue for the same. [See 10 Ann. chap. 19.]

But if the Marriage is once solemnized by one in Orders, it is good; notwithstanding these outward Irregularities.

2. The *Effects and Consequences of Marriage*, with Relation to Husband and Wife, are 1. That the *Husband and Wife* are accounted to be but ^m *one Person* in Law. Therefore a Man cannot ⁿ grant Lands, &c. to his Wife, during the Coverture, nor any Estate or Interest to her, nor enter into Covenant with her. But he may by his Deed covenant with others for her Use, &c. and he may give to her by ^o Devise or Will; because the Devise or Will doth not take Effect till after the Death of the Devisor or Testator. [See Of the Method of Granting Copyhold Estates, Book 2. chap. 1.] Yet if a Feme Covert is seized of Lands in Fee, she cannot devise them to her Husband, because at the Time of making her Will, she had no Power to dispose of them; and she being under the Power of her Husband, the Law will intend it to be done by Coercion. [See the 34 & 35. H. 8. chap. 5.] They cannot be Witnesses for or against each other, except they may be Witnesses against each other in Case of High-Treason for the sake of the Government, or upon the Statute of 3. H. 7. chap. 2. where the Wife may be Evidence ^q against her Husband for forcibly taking her away and marrying her. 2. The Husband hath Power over his Wife's Person: She is so much under his Power, that she is disabled to ^r Contract with any Person without his Consent, precedent or subsequent, exprefs or presum'd. For though our Law does not exclude the Wife from using the Goods of her Husband, (nay it is ^s not Felony if she takes them away) yet she

(m) Lit. 168, 291.
1 Inst. 112. a.
123. a. 187. b.
(n) 1 Inst. 112. a. 187. b.
(o) Lit. 168.
1 Inst. 112. b.

(p) Raym. 1.

(q) 3 Cro. 488.
1 Vent. 243.

(r) 1 Inst. 112. a.

(s) 3 Inst. 110.
2 Inst. 713.

(t) 1 Sid.
109, 121,
122, 127, &c.
1 Lev. 4.
Kitch. 369,
370.

(u) 1 Vent.
42.

(w) 1 Sid.
109, &c.
1 Roll. Abr.
350, 351.
1 Mod. 129,
130, &c.
1 Lev. 4. 5.
&c.
Kitch. 370.

(y) Noy's
Max. 94.
Kitch 370.
(z) 1 Leon.
320.

(a) F. N. B.
80.

(b) 1 Inst.
112. a.

(c) 1 Inst.
351. a 299. b.
300. a.

(d) 2 Inst.
681.

(e) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 1.
ch. 7.
1 Inst. 46. b.
284. b. 299.
b. 300. a.
351. a.

may not dispose of them, nor pawn them. * If the Wife plays and loses her Husband's Money, the Husband may recover it. But if she win at Play, and gives Trust for the Money won by her, the Husband may recover the Debt. She cannot bind her Husband in Strictness for *Necessaries* by any Contract, unless a precedent or subsequent Assent is proved or presum'd: But usually her Contracts are allowed, if she buys Goods for her self, Children or Family, as Bread, &c. or for her own necessary Apparel. The Husband is bound to maintain his Wife in *Necessaries*; and therefore if Goods come to the Husband's Use, it is Evidence to prove his Assent; but not binding Evidence; for it may be contradicted by other Proof, as that he gave his Wife ready Money: Admitting then that the Husband should be charged in Strictness for *Necessaries*, tho' he knows nothing of them; yet if he forbids particular Persons to trust his Wife, he shall not be charged by them " after such Prohibition. As to a Prohibition in general not to trust a Wife, as by putting her in the *Gazette*, &c. it cannot amount to a legal Notice. If the Husband allows the Wife a Stipend for Cloaths, &c. and it is constantly paid, he shall not be charged. * The *Necessaries* bought without the Husband's Consent must not only be according to the *Degree* of the Husband, but of his *Estate* too, or they must be *Necessaries* generally. The Husband is not chargeable for *Necessaries*, as Wearing Apparel, Diet, Lodging, &c. according to his Estate and Degree upon an *Elopement*, (*i. e.*) when the Wife goes away, and lives with an Adulterer. A Man shall not be charged by the Contract of his Wife in other Cases, y if he hath no Notice of it, tho' the Things do come to his Use; for it was not his Contract. Neither shall a Husband be bound with the Wife's z Receipt of his Money. But notwithstanding what has been said, and tho' the Woman is under the Power of her Husband, and tho' all Power is transferred to him by the Intermarriage, a yet if he threaten his Wife to beat, or to kill her, she may make him find Security for the Peace. 3. The Husband hath Power over the Wife's *Estate*, by the Marriage. It is generally true, that Agreements between Husband and Wife before Marriage are extinguished by the Marriage. b Wherefore it is usual for the Husband to covenant with others for the Use of his Wife, as for her Joynture, &c. But then when there are no such Agreements or Settlements before Marriage, the Husband gaineth by the Marriage a c *Freehold* in Right of his Wife, if he taketh a Woman to Wife that is seized in Fee. And he may make a Lease of twenty-one Years, or three Lives of her Estate, and it shall be good and effectual in Law against the Wife, if it is made according to the Statute of the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. hereafter to be mentioned. [See of *Leases*, Book 2. chap. 3.] d But see in the same Statute concerning *Fines*, *Feoffments*, or other *Acts done by the Husband only, of the Inheritance or Freehold of the Wife*, &c. If the Wife is attainted of Felony, the Lord by Escheat shall enter and put out the Husband; otherwise if the Felony is committed after Issue had betwixt them. e The Husband also gaineth a *Chattel Real*, as a Term for Years, &c. to dispose of, if he pleases, by Grant or Lease in her Life-time, or by surviving her. Otherwise it remains with the Wife; for the Husband cannot charge it with a Rent, &c. and can make no Disposition thereof by his last Will, if he doth not survive his Wife. If he grants away only Part of the Term, the

the Wife shall have the Reversion; but if he grants the whole Term of his Wife upon Condition, &c. and the Condition is broken, the Wife is barr'd; for the whole Interest is passed away. Where he may dispose of the Wife's Term, he may forfeit it. Upon Execution for the Husband's Debt, the Sheriff may sell the Term during the Life of the Wife. ^(f) Where the Wife is *out of Possession* during the Cover-^(f) 1 Inst. 351. a. ture, or hath only a *Possibility*, or is possessed of a Chattel Real as *Executrix*, the Husband cannot have it, tho' he survives her. *Lastly*, The Husband, by the Marriage, hath an absolute Gift of all *Chattels personal* in Possession of the Wife in her own Right; whether the Husband survives the Wife or no. But if these Chattels personal are *Choses in Action* (*i. e.* Things to be demanded by Action) as Debts by Obligation, Contract, &c. the Husband shall not have them unless he and his Wife recover them. Personal Goods, which the Wife has as *Executrix*, &c. are not given to the Husband by Marriage, tho' he survives his Wife. But they shall go to the Administrator *de bonis non*, &c. For should they go to the Husband, the Creditors, &c. of the Deceased would be wronged. Thus it is concerning the *Estate in Fee*, *Chattels real* and *personal* of the Wife, which the Husband gains by Marriage. 4. The Wife is *disabled* to bring an *Action* without her Husband for any Wrong done to her, or for Recovery of her Estate; except when the Husband is banished by Statute. When they join in Action, Damage must be only given to the Husband. ^(h) But it seems by the Custom of *London*, a Feme Covert ^(h) 1 Inst. 132, 133. a. shall sue and be sued, if she is a sole Merchant, or Trader, and where ⁽ⁱ⁾ 3 Cro. 69. the Husband does not intermeddle; and if the Action is laid within ⁽ⁱ⁾ 2 Inst. 713. the City, the Husband shall be named for Conformity; but if Judgment be given, Execution shall be only against the Wife. So the Wife cannot be sued or impleaded without the Husband. And therefore in Actions of the Case for scandalous Words, Trespas, &c. by the Wife, the Husband must be made Defendant with her, and Execution must be awarded ^(k) against the Husband. ^(k) 11 Rep. 62. If the Wife before Marriage was in Debt, the Husband and Wife must be sued for this ^(l) F. N. B. 120. Debt, the Wife living. But if the Wife dies the Husband shall not be charged for the Debt of his Wife after her Death, if the Creditors ^(m) 9 Rep. 72. of the Wife do not get Judgment during the Coverture. ^(m) A Woman, ⁽ⁿ⁾ 2 Roll. Abr. 298. for her own Offence, may be indicted without her Husband, and she ⁽ⁿ⁾ 3 Cro. 16. only shall be Party to the Judgment, and fined; and committed till ^(o) 1 Inst. 235. a. it is paid. If she steals by the Compulsion of her Husband, or with ^(p) 7 Rep. 43. him, it is not Felony in her. But this Privilege does not extend to ^(p) 1 Inst. 32. a. & b. Treason or Murder. And she may sue and be sued ^(q) 2 Inst. 435, 436. in Court-Chri- ^(q) 1 Inst. 435. a. stian without her Husband. ^(r) 244. a. Salk. 122, 123.

3. Marriages may be *dissolved* by the natural *Death* of Husband or Wife, or by *Divorce*.

^(o) Divorce is two-fold, (*viz.*) 1. *à Mensâ & Thoro*, from Bed and Board, and 2. *à Vinculo Matrimonii*, from the very Bond of Matrimony. 1. a Divorce *à Mensâ & Thoro* dissolveth not the Marriage; for it is subsequent to the Marriage, and supposes it to be a just and lawful Marriage. This Divorce *à Mensâ & Thoro*, may be by Reason of Adultery in either of the Parties, for Fear of Death, or for Cruelty. But as it doth not dissolve the Marriage, ^(p) so it doth not debar the Woman of Dower, or ^(q) bastardize the Issue afterwards, (*Qu.*) or make void any Estate for Life of the Husband and Wife, &c. But

Dower may be lost in the Case of continual Elopement. [See *Westm. 2. chap. 34.*] If a Woman is divorced *à Mensâ & Thoro*, she must sue by her next Friend, and not with her Husband. And she may sue the Husband in her own Name for *Alimony*, (or Maintenance out of the Husband's Estate, during the Separation) either in the *Chancery* or the Spiritual Court. And it will be allow'd, except in the Case of Elopement or Adultery. Several Acts of Parliament have allowed the innocent Party, in Case of Adultery, to marry again. 2. ^r A Divorce *à Vinculo Matrimonii* may be by Reason of Impuberty, Precontract in both or one of the Parties with some other, [See the 2 *Ed. 6. chap. 23.* 1 *Eliz. chap. 1.*] Impotency or Frigidity, Consanguinity or Affinity within the *Levitical* Degrees. Here the Marriage is absolutely dissolved, as void from the Beginning. And if the Divorce is by reason of *Precontract*, or *Consanguinity*, or *Affinity*, the Children gotten betwixt the Parties are Bastards. But if a Man is divorced by Reason of *Frigidity*, It shall not bastardize the Issue by another Wife. For he may be *Habilis* and *Inhabilis* at different Times.

(r) 1 Inst.
235. a.
2 Inst. 93,
687.
5 Rep. 98.
3 Cro. 462.

(s) 4 Rep. 29. / A Sentence in the Spiritual Court may dissolve a Marriage, by Reason of a *Precontract*, tho' the Husband *de facto* is not Party to the Suit or Sentence.

(t) 1 Inst. 33. ^t If a Marriage *de facto* be voidable by Divorce, yet if the Husband dies before any Divorce, the Wife *de facto* shall be endowed.

(u) 1 Inst. 33. ^u Sentence must be given in the Spiritual Court in the Life of the Parties, and not afterwards; (for it is in Effect to bastardize the Issue, of which that Court hath no Cognizance;) tho' a Sentence of Divorce given in the Spiritual Court in the Life-time of the Parties, may be repealed after the Death of the Parties.

a. 244. a.
2 Inst. 614.
5 Rep. 98.
7 Rep. 44.
3 Lev. 410.

A Divorce shall be tried by the Bishop's Certificate, and not by a Jury.

4. The Marriage being dissolved by Death of either Party, several *Rights* do accrue to the Survivor.

(w) Lit. 35. 52. 1. If a Husband hath married a Wife ^w seized of Lands and Tenements in Fee-simple, or in *Fee-tail* general, or seized as Heir in Special Tail, and hath Issue by her, born alive, he shall be Tenant for Life by the *Courtesy* of England. [See of an *Estate by Courtesy*, Book 2. chap. 1.]

(y) 1 Inst.
55. b.

(z) 1 Inst.
351. a.
Dr. & Stud.
Dial. 1. ch. 7.

^y If a Husband seized in Fee, or for Life in Right of his Wife, do sow the Land, and his Wife dies before Severance, he shall have the Corn. Or if he himself dies before his Wife, his Executors shall have it. 2. *Chattels Real*; as, ^z the *Term* of the Wife, or a *Lease* for *Years* of the Wife, are a Gift in Law to him if he doth survive her; and so it is of her other *Chattels Real* in Possession, as Estates by Statute Merchant, Staple and *Elegit*. But if a Woman grants a *Term* to her own Use, and taketh Husband and dieth, the Husband surviving shall not have this Trust; but the Executors or Administrators of the Wife. The Husband shall have all *Chattels Real* that are of a ^a *mix'd* Nature, (partly in Possession, and partly in Action) as Rents in Arrear, incurred before the Marriage or after; [See 32 *H. 8. chap.*

(a) 4 Rep. 51.
1 Inst. 351.

chap. 37. Also a Presentation of a Church being void during the Coverture, if he survives his Wife; tho' he reduces them not into Possession in her Life-time. But of Things merely ^b in *Action* (as of an ^(b) 1 Inst. Obligation or Bond made to a Feme Covert, &c. the Husband can ^{120. a. 351. b.} claim them only as Administrator to his Wife, if he survives her.

2. As for the *Wife*; ^c if she hath married a Man seized of Lands ^(c) Lit. 36. and Tenements in Fee-simple, Fee-tail General, or as Heir in special Dr. & Stud. Tail, the Wife, after the Husband's Decease, shall be *endowed* of the Dial. 1. ch. 7. third Part. [See *Of an Estate in Dower, Book 2. chap. 1.*] A Wife also after the Death of her Husband, may claim, her ^d *Paraphernalia* ^(d) 1 Roll. (~~was~~ besides, and ~~per~~ Dower) or necessary Apparel for her Body, and Abr. 911. Cloth given her to make a Garment, &c. besides her Dower or 3 Cro. 343. Joynture. So that the Husband cannot give them away by his Will. Noy's Max. 168. But she shall not have excessive Apparel beyond her Rank or Degree. Kitch. 369, Pearl Necklaces, Chains of Diamonds, Gold Watches, &c. may be 370. included under *Paraphernalia*, if they were usually worn by the Wife, and were suitable to her Degree, according to the Fashion of the Times, if there are Assets to pay Debts and Legacies, provided the Husband does not give *These* away by Will. Sometimes, by Custom, she may have the Furniture of her Chamber. ^e If she survives ^(e) 1 Inst. her Husband, she shall have her *Term* for Years again, if the Hus- 351. a. band hath not altered the Property, or hath not made any Disposition of it in his Life-time. And so it is of other Chattels Real in Possession. And if the Husband charges the Chattel Real of his Wife with a Rent, &c. it shall not bind her, if she survives him; for her Right is paramount the Charge. Chattels Real of a *mix'd* Nature, as Rents, Advowsons, &c. will come to the Wife again, if she survives. Arrears of Rent of any kind, whether due before or after the Marriage, remain with the Wife; and if a Church becomes void during the Coverture, the Wife shall present to her Advowson, if she survives her Husband. Chattels Real or Personal in *auter-Droit*, in the Right of another, as Executrix or Administratrix, she may retain; ^f and so *Choses in Action*, or Things recoverable by Action, as Debts, ^(f) 1 Inst. 120. &c. remain to her if they were not recovered during the Marriage. ^{a. 351. a. & b.} If a Lease for Years, Statute, Obligation, &c. is made to Baron and Feme, the Feme shall have it by Survivorship, if she will. But if personal Goods are given to Baron and Feme, she cannot have them by Survivorship [See *Of Administration, Book 2. chap. 6.*]

III. A Person also may be a *Parent* or *Child*.

The Law takes Notice of the *Power* of Parents over their lawful Children, the reciprocal *Interest* in each other's Estate, and the Case of *Bastards*.

1. The Parents have such *Power* as is given to them by the Law of Nature, and the Divine Law. By those Laws the Parents must educate, maintain, and defend them. See for *Statute Law* the 4 and 5 Ph. & M. *chap. 8.* and of *Offences against the publick Peace, Book 3. chap. 3.* and see the 22. Car. 2. *chap. 24.* and of *Guardians, infra.*

^g If a Man hath a Wife, and dieth, and within a very short ^(g) 1 Inst. 8. Time after, the Wife marrieth again, and within nine Months hath ^{a.} a Child, so as it may be the Child of either the one or the other, this Child may choose either of them for his Father.

2. The

Parent and Child.

2. The Father hath *Interest* in the Profits of the Children's *Labour* while they are under Age, if they live with him and are maintain'd by him. But the Father hath no Interest in the *Estate* of the Children, either Real or Personal, otherwise than as their Guardian. For he must account to them for it, and for the Profits received, when they come of Age.

The Father alone hath a Right to the *Administration* of his Child's Goods and Chattels, if the Child dieth intestate and unmarried, and hath no Children of his own. The Mother's Interest, if she survives the Father in her Childrens Real or Personal Estate, is settled by the 1 *Fac. 1. chap. 17.* if they die Intestate.

The eldest Son is Heir to his Father, and if there be no Sons but Daughters, then all the Daughters shall be Heirs. [See of *Ancestor and Heir, infra.*] As for the Childrens Right in the Father's Personal Estate. [See 22 and 23 *Car. 2. chap. 10.* And of *Administration, Book 2 chap. 6.*]

(k) 2 Inst.
564.

^h Parents and Children may maintain each other's Suits, and may justify the Defence of each other's Persons.

By the 43 *Eliz. chap. 2.* Father and Grandfather, Mother and Grandmother, and the Children of every poor and impotent Person, of sufficient Ability, shall maintain every such Poor Person as the Justices of the Peace of the County shall appoint, in pain to forfeit twenty Shillings per Month.

Officers in Corporate Towns, and Aldermen in London, have like Authority as the Justices in their several Precincts.

(i) Dalton
ch. 73. § 26.

A Grandfather or Father in ⁱ Law, married to the Grandmother or Mother (of Ability) is within this Clause of the Statute.

[See the 11 and 12. *W. 3. chap. 4.* To force Popish Parents to maintain their Protestant Children. 1 *Ann. chap. 30.* To oblige the *Jews* to maintain and provide for their Protestant Children.]

(k) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 1.
ch. 7.
Lit. 188,
286, 400.
1 Inst. 157. a.
243. b.
244. a.

^k A *Bastard* is he that is born out of Marriage. He shall never inherit or be Heir to any one. He cannot be of kin to one. For in Law he is *Quasi nullius Filius*, and no Man's Issue; and he can have no Heir but of his own Body. A Child born in lawful Marriage, whether Son or Daughter, is sometimes termed *Mulier, quasi melior.*

(l) 1 Inst.
244. a.
1 Roll. Abr.
358
Contra,
Salk. 122,
123.

By the Common Law, if the Husband is within the ^l four Seas, (the Jurisdiction of the King of *England*) so that by Intendment of Law he may come to his Wife, and the Wife hath Issue, no Proof is to be admitted to prove the Child a Bastard; except there is an apparent Impossibility that the Husband should be the Father of it; as if the Husband is but eight Years old, &c. then such Issue is a Bastard, tho' born within Marriage. But if the Issue is born within a Day after Marriage between Parties of full Age, where the Husband is under no apparent Impossibility, the Child is legitimate, and is to be supposed the Child of the Husband. If the Woman is delivered after

(1) *Semper praesumitur pro Legitimatione Puerorum.* 5 Rep. 98.
Filiatio non potest probari. 5 Rep. 98. 1 Inst. 126. a. 244. b.

after nine Months after the Death of the Husband, the Child is a Bastard. [See of *Life*, chap. 1. *ante.*]

A Bastard having gotten a Name by "Reputation, may purchase by his Reputed Name to him and his Heirs, tho' he can have no Heir but of his Body. He can have no Name of Reputation as soon as he is born. But after a Bastard is born, and he hath gain'd by Time a Reputation that he is the Son of B. or known by the Name of a Son, then a Remainder limited to him by the Name of the Son of his reputed Father is good. He cannot take by the Name of *Issue* before he is born, tho' the Limitation is to the Illegitimate Issue; because he could not take at the Time when he was born by that Limitation. " But tho' a Bastard may be a reputed Son, yet he is not such a Son in Consideration whereof, or of natural Affection towards him, an Use may be raised. He is not a Child within the Statute of *Wills*, (*viz.*) the 32 H. 8. chap. 1. which speaketh of Children; and the Bastard of a Woman is no Child within that Statute, where the Mother gives Lands to him as such.

° General Bastardy, or whether the Father and Mother were ever joined in lawful Matrimony, is triable by the Bishop's Certificate after Examination in Court-Christian. [See the 9 H. 6. chap. 11.] But not Special Bastardy, or whether the Defendant was born before Matrimony; for that is a Matter of Fact triable in the Temporal Courts. [See of *Husband and Wife*, where Marriages may be contracted, *supra.*]

The Learning concerning *Bastard Eigne* and *Mulier Puisne* is out of Use: However, see *Lit.* 399, &c. 1 *Inst.* 244. a. &c. 1 *Roll. Abr.* 624. And Note, That a Bastard there spoken of is One born before Marriage, whose Mother is afterwards married to the Father, and upon that Account favour'd by Law, because by the Law of Holy Church He is *Mulier*.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 27. It shall be esteemed Murder for a Mother to Conceal the Death of the Bastard-Child when she is delivered of it, unless she can prove by one Witness at least, That it was Still-born. [See of *Murder*, Book 3. chap. 3.]

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 3. The two next Justices of the Peace, (one Quorum) may take Order as well for the Punishment of the Mother and reputed Father of a Bastard Child; as also for the Relief of that Parish where it is born, &c.

† But corporal Punishment of the reputed Father or Mother is seldom inflicted, where the Parish is saved harmless, tho' It may be inflicted.

‡ The Session cannots make an Original Order in Bastardy. For the 3 Car. chap. 4. which gave the Sessions that Power, is long since expired as to that Case.

By the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 4. Justices of Peace shall commit to the House of Correction lewd Women that have Bastards which may be chargeable to the Parish, there to be punished, and set at Work one whole Year, &c.

So

(n) Qui ex Damnato Coitu nascuntur, inter Liberos non computantur. 1 *Inst.* 3. b. 8. a.

So that if the Mother will discharge the Parish from keeping the Bastard, she cannot be punished by this Statute. But in Strictness she may be punished by the 18 Eliz. before-mention'd. *Qu.*

By the 13 and 14 Car. 2. chap. 12. Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor, where any Bastards shall be born, may seize so much of the Goods and Profits of the Lands of the putative Father and lewd Mother, as two Justices of the Peace shall order toward Discharge of the Parish, &c. [See Overseers of the Poor, chap. 7. *infra.*]

But the Sessions must make the Order to sell the Goods.

Of Ancestor.
and Heir.

IV. Because many Persons are *Ancestors* as to Hereditary Succession, that are not Parents, and may inherit as Heirs who are not Children of those whom they inherit, this Head may be consider'd as a distinct Capacity.

(r) 1 Inst.
78. b. 113. b.

Ancestor is different from *Predecessor*. * For Ancestor is applied to a natural Person, as J. S. and his Ancestors. But *Predecessor* is applied to a Body Politick or Corporate, as the Bishop of L. and his Predecessors, &c.

A Son, as such, cannot be an Ancestor, to transmit an Estate to his Father or Grandfather by Hereditary Succession. For an Inheritance may lineally descend, but not ascend.

(f) 1 Inst.
7. b. 237. b.

(t) 1 Inst. 9. a.

(u) 1 Inst. 22. b.

(w) 1 Inst. 8.
a. & b.

(y) 1 Inst. 8. a.

(z) 1 Inst. 3. b.
8. a.

He is only *Heir* That is born in Lawful Matrimony, and succeedeth by Descent, Right of Blood, and by the Act of God, to Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, being an Estate of Inheritance. * Under the Word *Heirs*, the Heirs of Heirs are comprehended in *infinitum*,

So that if Lands are given to a Man and his Heirs, all his Heirs are so totally in him, that he may give his Lands to whom he will. But

one cannot be Heir till after the * Death of the Ancestor. He is in his Life-time only Heir apparent. † One that is born deaf, dumb and

blind, Ideots, Madmen, Outlaws in Debt, Trespas, &c. Persons excommunicate, attainted in a *Premunire*, &c. may be Heirs. An

Hermaphrodite may be Heir according to the Prevalency of the Sex.

‡ Bastards, Monsters, that have not humane Shape, Aliens, (tho' Alien Friends) [See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 6. 7 Ann. chap. 5. 5 Georg. chap. 27. and of *Subjects*, ante, chap. 3. a Man attainted of Treason or Felony, or whose Blood is corrupted, cannot be Heir.

By the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 4. Papists, who shall not within six Months after they attain the Age of eighteen Years, take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy &c. and make and subscribe the Declaration in the 30th Car. 2. chap. 1. shall be disabled to take or inherit Lands, &c. but not their Heirs or Posterity. And during such Refusal, the next of Kin that is a Protestant, shall enjoy the said Lands, &c. [See 12 Ann. Seff. 2. chap. 14. 1 Georg. chap. 55.]

(a) 1 Inst.
28. a.

(b) 1 Inst. 18.
b. 185. b.

A Man by the * *Common Law* cannot be Heir to Goods and Chattels; but an *Heir-loom* by † *Custom* may go to the Heir. The ancient Jewels of the Crown are Heir-looms, and shall descend to the next Successor, and are not deviseable by Testament. For the Law

pre-

(f) Solus Deus Haredem facere potest, non Homo. 1 Inst. 7. b.

(y) Nemo est Hares viventis. 1 Inst. 8. b. 378. a.

preferreth the Custom before the Devise. Obligations and Specialties in the Case of the King may go to Heirs. [See 33 H. 8. chap. 39.]

And an Heir may have an Action against one that defaces the Monument, Coat-Armour, or Penion with the Arms of his Ancestor in a Church, tho' the Freehold is in the Parson. [See of Parson, chap. 3. ante.] The dead Body belongs to no one; but the Coffin, Shrowd, &c. belong to the Executors or Administrators. ^d Also the Ornaments of a Chappel of a Bishop shall go in Succession, not to Executors.

(c) 3 Inst.
202, 203.
2 Cro. 367.

(d) 12 Rep
105.

A natural Person cannot be bound by Act of his Ancestor, without a Binding and Assets. Assets are either *Real* or *Personal*. *Real*, which come to the Heir by Descent in Fee-simple; not by Purchase. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. Of Trusts in Fee-simple, and of an Estate *par Auter vie*, &c.] *Personal* Assets are Goods and Chattels which come to the Hands of an Executor or Administrator.

(e) 2 Inst.
700, 701.

[But see *post* of Heirs, Tit. Fee-simple, and of Estates upon Condition, Book 2. chap. 1. and of Descent, Warranty, Covenant, Obligations, Book 2. chap. 3. Whether Heirs are chargeable with the Debt or Covenant of the Ancestor or no? See also the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 14. Where Lands descending to the Heir shall be aliened before Action brought, &c. See likewise Of Actions, Book 4. chap. 4.]

I have hitherto spoken of Heirs that succeed by Right of Blood.

But One may in a large Sense be called an Heir, who has an Estate given Him by Testament, &c. But even then the Word in the Common Law hath not altogether so large a Signification as in the Civil Law. For by that Law One may be Heir to Goods and Chattels.

(f) 1 Inst.
7. b. 237. b.
2 Inst. 97,
523.

V. The *Landlord*, or Lord, is he of whom the Land, &c. is holden. ^g He is either *Mesne* Lord, or *Paramount*; *Mesne* Lord (*Medius*, mean) is he that is Lord of a Manor, &c. and hath Tenants holding of him, yet he himself holds of a superior Lord. The Lord *Paramount* (*per* and *monter*, to ascend) is the superior Lord, ^h But all Lands are originally deriv'd from the Crown, and therefore the King is Lord *Paramount*, either mediately or immediately, of all and every Parcel of Land in England; and cannot be a Tenant. His Lands are called the *Demesne* Lands of the Crown, or the Domain Lands, *i. e.* Lands (*Domini*) of the supreme Lord.

Landlord
and Tenant.
(g) F. N. B.
135, 136.

(h) 1 Inst.
65. a.

The *Tenant* (*à tenendo*, from holding) is one that occupieth Land, &c. held of some Lord by Rent, or Fealty at least. No Subject hath properly *Allodium* or free Lands. For all Lands, &c. in the Hands of a Subject are holden of some Lord or Landlord by some Tenure or Service.

(i) 1 Inst. 1.
a. & b. 65. a.

A Tenant is either *Very* Tenant, that holds immediately of the Lord; or ^k *Paravail*, that hath Profit and *Avail* of the Land holden of one that holdeth of another.

(k) 2 Inst.
296.

The Word *Tenant* is used with divers Additions, as Tenant in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life, for Years, at Will, Tenant in Dower, Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll, Tenant in Mortgage, Tenant by Statute Merchant, &c.

Now the Law concerning Landlord and Tenant will be set forth, when I speak in Order of Estates, Tenures and Services, Rents. Distresses, Waste, Escheats, &c.

Of Guardian
and Minor.

(l) Noy's
Max. 49.
2 Inst. 13,
305, 390.

(m) 1 Inst.
88. b.
Lit. 114. 123.
3 Rep. 37.
2 Inst. 305.

VI. A *Guardian* is he that hath the Custody and Education of such a Person as is not of sufficient Discretion to guide *himself* and his *Estate*; as Minors, Ideots, and Lunatics. A Guardianship then of a *Minor* is an Interest in the Body or Lands, &c. of one within Age. I have spoken before of *Ideots* and *Lunatics*, and have said that a *Minor* is under Twenty-one Years of Age, and is call'd an Infant. [See *supra*, chap. 1.] There is a Difference betwixt a *Guardian* and a *Committee* of the King. Oftentimes a *Guardian* is taken for *Prochein Amy*, and a *Prochein Amy* for a *Guardian*.

But there are ^m Three Manner of Guardianships, (*viz.*) By the *Common Law*, by *Statute Law*, and by particular *Custom*.

1. By *Common Law*, where there are four Manner of Guardians.
1. Guardian in *Chivalry* or *Knight-Service*; but this by the 12 Car. 2. chap. 4. is taken away. 2. Guardian by *Nature*, as the Father or Mother. 3. Guardian in *Socage*, who is the next of Blood to whom the Inheritance cannot descend, if the Father does not order otherwise. This continues till the Heir accomplishes the Age of fourteen Years, and then the Minor may choose His *Guardian* before a Judge at his Chamber or in Court, or in the Chancery. [See of *Tenures* and *Services*, Book 2. chap. 2.] 4. Guardian because of *Nurture*, which is when the Father by his last Will and Testament appoints one to be *Guardian* of the Body of the Child. The *Ordinary* may appoint a *Guardian* over the Body and the *Personal Estate* of the *Minor*, till He is fourteen Years of Age. [See Of *Administration*, Book 2. chap. 6.]

2. By *Statute Law*. For,

By the 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 8. A Father, (or Mother after the Father's Death) without *Assignment*, are *Guardians* of *Women-Children*, &c.

By the 12 Car. 2. chap. 24. A Father under Age, or of full Age, by Deed in his Life-time, or by Will, in Presence of two *Witnesses*, may dispose the Custody of his Child under Twenty-one Years of Age, and not married at the Time of his Death, whether then born, or in *Ventre sa mere*, during his Non-age, to any in Possession or Remainder, other than to *Popish Recusants*. Which Persons may maintain any *Action* of *Trespass* against wrongful *Takers* away or *Detainers* of such Child, and recover *Damages* for the Child's Use, and may take into their Custody his Lands, &c. and *Personal Estate*, according to such Disposition, and bring *Actions* as *Guardian* in *Socage* might do.

This Act shall not prejudice the Custom of London, nor of any other City or Town Corporate, &c.

(n) 3 Lev.
395.

This Act doth not extend to ⁿ Copyhold Lands. So that a Copyholder cannot thereby dispose of the Custody of His Children; for That belongs to the Lord, &c. according to the Custom.

(o) 1 Inst.
88. b.

3. ^o By particular *Custom*, the Tuition and Custody of Orphans, Children of Citizens and Freemen, is committed to the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London, and of other Cities and Boroughs. [See Court of Orphans, Book 5. chap. 2.]

(p) Lit. 123.
1 Inst. 89.
a. & b.

But now observe in general, That *Guardians* shall not take any Profits of the *Minor's* Lands, &c. to their own Use, but only to the Use

Use and Profit of the *Minor*; and of this he shall render an Account to him. Yet a Guardian on his Account shall have Allowance of all reasonable Expences. And if he is robbed of the Rents and Profits of the Land without his Default or Negligence, he shall be discharged thereof upon his Account. The same is to be understood of all other like Accidents.

Guardians of great Estates usually pass their Accounts yearly in the Court of *Chancery*, which is a safe Way to justify themselves when the *Minor*, at his full Age, calls them to a general Account.

See *Westm. 2. chap. 23. 25 Ed. 3. chap. 5. 31 Ed. 3. chap. 11.* and the 4 and 5 *Ann. chap. 16.* Concerning Actions of Account against the Executors or Administrators of every Guardian, Bailiff and Receiver, who shall answer upon Oath, &c.

See the 6 *Ann. chap. 18.* Concerning the Concealment of Guardians, Trustees, &c. of Persons believed to be dead, against those in Remainder, Reversion, or Expectancy of the Estate, and the Method of Enquiry and Discovery of it, and concerning Guardians and Trustees holding over without Consent of the Person next Intituled, &c.

I go on to treat of other Persons in Civil Capacities, (*viz.*) Of publick Officers, and *Bodies Politick*, or Corporations.

C H A P. VII.

Of Publick Officers, as *Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Coroners, Treasurers of the County, Constables, Church-wardens, Overseers of the Poor, Surveyors of the Highways, Clerks of the Market, and Governors of Houses of Correction.*

Publick Officers are Persons in Civil Capacities.

Of Publick Officers.

I do not intend to speak here of the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord High Treasurer, the Lord President of the Privy Council, Lord Privy Seal, of the Lord High Constable and Earl Marshal, Lord High Admiral, of the Judges in the Courts at *Westminster*, &c. These will come in more properly when I treat of the Courts of Justice, or Jurisdiction of Courts. At present I shall point out only such Publick Officers with whom we have daily Business in the Country, as the *Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Coroners, Treasurers of the Counties, Constables, Church-wardens, Overseers of the Poor, Surveyors of the Highways, Clerks of the Market, and Governors of Houses of Correction.*

1. The *Sheriff* (or *Shire-Reeve*, i. e. Governor of the *Shire*, otherwise *Vice-Comes*, in the Stead of the *Earl* of the County; for *Comites* or *Earls* heretofore had the Custody of Counties) is a yearly Officer to whom the Government of a *Shire* or County is committed.

The Sheriff.
(q) 1 Inst.
168. a.
2 Inst. 174.
559.

The Sheriff at the Common Law was to be chosen by the County, but now by Statutes the Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, &c. and

(r) 4 Rep. 32. the Judges nominate three Persons of every County to be presented to the King, that he may choole one of them. He is created by Letters Patents for a Year, but he may be constituted *Durante beneplacito*. Yet the King cannot restrain any Part of the Sheriff's Power as to any Town, Hundred, &c. (unless he make that Town, &c. a County by it self, and appoint a Sheriff there) nor abridge the Sheriff in any Thing that is incident to his Office. For the Office is one entire Thing, and cannot be divided but by Act of Parliament. [See the 9 Ed. 2. Stat. 2. 14 Ed. 3. chap. 7. 12 Rich. 2. chap. 2. 23 H. 6. chap. 8. and see his Oath, 3 Georg. chap. 15.]

The new Sheriff being elected and sworn, he ought at or before the County-Court next succeeding his Election to deliver a Writ of *Discharge* to the old Sheriff, who is to set over all the Prisoners in the Gaol severally by their Names, (together with all his Writs) precisely by View and Indenture between the two Sheriffs; wherein must be comprehended all the Actions which the old Sheriff hath against every Prisoner, tho' the Executions are of Record. And till the Delivery of the Prisoners to the new Sheriff, they remain in the Custody of the old Sheriff, notwithstanding the *Letters Patents*, the Writ of *Discharge*, and the Writ of *Delivery*. The new Sheriff is obliged to receive the Prisoners at the Gaol only. But the Office of the old Sheriff ceases when the Writ of *Discharge* cometh to him.

(s) 3 Rep. 72. Shower's Rep. 289.

The Lord Mayor and Citizens of London have the Shrievalty of London and Middlesex in Fee by Charter; and two Sheriffs are annually elected by them, for whom the Mayor and Commonalty must answer, because they have the Shrievalty in Fee. When one of the Sheriffs of London dies, the other cannot act till Another is made; for there must be Two Sheriffs of London, which is a City and County; but They both make but one Sheriff of the County of Middlesex.

(t) 3 Rep. 44.

One may be Sheriff of two Counties at the same Time.

(u) 1 Inst. 168. a.

The Sheriff hath a *Judicial* and *Ministerial* Power.

(x) 2 Inst. 174.

(y) F. N. B. 81, 82.

(z) 2 Inst. 193, 194.

His *Judicial* Authority and Power consists in hearing certain Causes in his *Torn* and *County-Courts*. [See of the *Torn* and *County-Courts*, Book 4. chap. 1.] His *Judicial* Authority also lies in preserving the Peace of the County, for he is the principal *Conservator* of the Peace there. Therefore by the Common Law, he may upon Request cause one to find Sureties of the Peace, and may take the same Sureties by Recognizance. He may (to assist the Justices of the Peace of his County) charge any Number of Men (call'd the *Posse Comitatus*) to attend him to suppress Riots, and such as go about to disturb the publick Peace, and record it. Such as do refuse to assist him, when required, may be fin'd and imprison'd. [See of *Affrays*, *Riots*, Book 3. chap. 3. And see the 13 H. 4. chap. 7. 2 H. 5. chap. 8. & 9. 1 Georg. chap. 5.]

But this *Judicial* Authority of Sheriffs as *Conservators* of the Peace of the County is seldom put in Practice. It is usually executed by the Justices of the Peace.

(a) Fortescue, 2c. ch. 24. (b) 1 Inst. 168. a.

His *Ministerial* Power consists in executing all the Writs issuing out of the King's Courts. For no Process is serv'd but by the Sheriff from the Beginning of the Suit to the Execution. [See *West.* 2. or the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 39. and the Exposition thereof, 2 Inst. 451, &c. 12 E. 2. chap. 5. 2 Ed. 3. chap. 5. 23 H. 6. chap. 10. Concerning the Return of Writs

Writs by Sheriffs and Bailiffs of Liberties.] ^c A Sheriff ought not to dispute the Validity of the Writ, but must execute it. If the Court goes beyond their Jurisdiction, an Action will lie against the Sheriff, otherwise not, tho' the Writ was illegal. He or his Officers, upon an Arrest, ought to shew at whose Suit it is, out of what Court, for what Cause, &c. and if he does not make a Return, the Court will *amerce* him, and Order an *Attachment* against him for his Contempt; or if he makes an insufficient Return, he may be *amerced*; but if he makes a false Return, the Party grieved may have his *Action* against him. The Return is the Certificate of the Sheriff made to the Court of what he hath done touching the Execution of the Writ directed to him. [See of *Writs*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

^d In all Cases where the Process concerns the King, as in a Writ of *Quo minus* out of the *Exchequer*-Court in a Civil Cause, or other Action where the King is Party, and in Criminal Causes, as Treason, Felony, &c. the Sheriff or other Officer (after a Demand to open a Door, and signifying the Cause of their Coming, and a Refusal) may break open the Door of a *House* to execute his Process. But at the Suit of a Subject only, the Sheriff, &c. cannot do it, even upon Execution, unless it be upon *Ejectment* to deliver Possession of a House. For by Colour of a Suit, the House of any Man might be broken open by his Bailiffs.

^e A Sheriff knock'd gently at the Door with Design to arrest one upon mean Process, and the Wife open'd the Door a little to see who it was; whereupon the Sheriff forc'd his Way with his Sword Drawn, and Broke open the Door where the Defendant lay and arrested Him; This was held to be unlawful. ^f But if upon such Process The Sheriff, &c. catches the Defendant by His Hand as he holds it Out at a Window, This is such a Taking that he may Justify the Breaking Open of the Door.

The Privilege of a House extends to a Man and his own Family only, not to others that fly thither, or remove their Goods thither in a fraudulent Manner, to avoid Execution. [See for the Preheminence and Privilege of a Man's House, 11 Rep. 82.]

If the Party arrested makes *Resistance*, or shall make an Assault upon the Sheriff, &c. he may justify the Beating of him; and if the Party is slain, it is justifiable. ^h But if any Sheriff, &c. who hath Execution of Process is slain in doing his Duty, it is Murder in him that kills him, though there was not any precedent Malice between them. For the Law presumes Malice, tho' none is proved, and tho' the Process was apparently erroneous. [See Of Murder in Respect of the Person kill'd, Book 3. chap. 1.] If a Sheriff is opposed in executing the King's Writs, ⁱ he cannot make a *Return* of such Resistance: [See *West.* 2. chap. 39.] for he may by the Common Law take a *Posse Comitatus* to suppress such Force and Resistance; tho' a Rescue upon a mean Process before he could summon the County to his Assistance might be pardonable.

He

(c) Quicumque Jussu Judicis aliquid fecerit, non videtur dolo malo fecisse, quia parere necesse est. 10. Rep. 70, 76.

Judicium a non suo Judice datum nullius est Momenti. 10 Rep. 76.

(d) Domus sua cuique est tutissimum Refugium. 5 Rep. 91. 11 Rep. 82. 3 Inst. 162.

(c) 10 Rep. 64.
6 Rep. 54.
9 Rep. 168.
10 Rep. 70,
76.
2 Inst. 452.
3 Cro. 395.
1 Ventr. 273.

(d) 5 Rep.
91, 92.
6 Rep. 51.
11 Rep. 82.
4 Inst. 177.

(e) Hob. 62.

(f) 1 Ventr.
306.
5 Rep. 93.

(g) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 41.
(h) 9 Rep. 67.
68.

(i) 2 Inst.
193, 194.

(k) 5 Rep. 66. He or his Officers may arrest any one by ^k Night or by Day at the Suit of the King or a Subject.

He ought also as a ministerial Officer to proclaim such Statutes as are order'd to be proclaim'd by him; return indifferent *Juries* for the Trial of Men's Lives, Liberties, Lands, Goods, &c. and upon Delivery of the Writ to choose *Knights* of the Shire, to make Proclamation at the next County-Court, and of the Day and Place of the Parliament; and he must make out his Precepts to every Mayor of Cities, and Bailiff's of Boroughs, to choose *Citizens* and *Burgesses*. But he cannot be chosen himself. [See of the *Parliament*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

It is his Duty also to preserve the *Rights* of the King within his County, and to enquire what Lands are conceal'd from him, to collect his Rents and Dues, and to seize to the King's Use, the Profits of such Lands as come to him by Attainder or Escheat, (for the Office of *Escheator*, having its Dependence on the Court of Wards, is now in a Manner out of Use) and likewise the Goods of any Felon, Fugitive, Outlaw, Wreck of the Sea, &c. And he must levy his Majesty's Debts, &c. and be accountable to the King for all Issues and Profits of his County; and upon Process out of the *Exchequer*, he is to gather and bring into the *Exchequer*, such Issues and Profits, and likewise those growing by Fines and Amerciaments in Respect of the Non-appearance of Defendants and Jurors, and all forfeited Recognizances. But these must be first estreated (or extracted) by Copies of the Originals into the Court of *Exchequer*, and from thence Process must be awarded to levy the same unto the King's Use. [See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 22. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. 3 Georg. chap. 15.]

(l) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 41.

He must also see that ^l *Criminals* be executed, and must see that he observes the Order of Law in putting Criminals to Death; else he will be guilty of Homicide. [See Of *Execution*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

Lastly; He must give up his *Accompts* in the *Exchequer*, and sue out his *Quietus*. [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 5. 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 21. and the 3 Georg. chap. 15. For the better Regulating the Office of Sheriffs, and for ascertaining their Fees, and the Fees for suing out their Patents, and passing their Accounts. See also 3 Georg. chap. 16. For the better enabling Sheriffs to sue out their Patents, and pass their Accompts.]

(m) 3 Rep.
72.

By ^m Demise of the King, the Authority of Sheriffs doth determine. Therefore in the next King's Time new Patents are presently sued forth. [But See 1 Ann. chap. 8. Book 2. chap. 2. Of Officers, at the End.]

By the 14 Ed. 3. chap. 7. No Sheriff shall continue in his Office above one Year, and then another shall be chosen according to the 9 Ed. 2. in the *Exchequer* the next Day after All Souls, except in London, and where any hath Freehold or Inheritance in the Sheriff's Office, in Pain to forfeit yearly two Hundred Pounds, to be divided betwixt the King and Prosecutor. [See 28 Ed. 3. chap. 7. 42 Ed. 3. chap. 9. 1 Rich 2. chap. 11. 1 H. 5. chap. 4. 23 H. 6. chap. 8.]

By the 4 H. 4. chap. 4. Every Sheriff shall abide in proper Person within his Bailiwick.

By the 4 H. 4. chap. 4. and the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. A Sheriff shall not let his Bailiwick or Hundred to Farm.

The

The Profits whereof were very considerable heretofore, when most Law-Suits were transacted there.

By the said Statute of the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. Sheriffs must make Deputies in the King's Courts at Westminster to receive Writs to be delivered to them.

By the 12 Ed. 4. chap. 1. 17 Ed. 4. chap. 6. Every old Sheriff may execute his Office during Michaelmas and Hillary Term, if he hath not before a Writ of Discharge.

By the 5 Ed. 6. chap. 16. If any Sheriff takes a Gift or Money of any Under-Sheriff, Gaoler, or Bailiff, for his Office or Place, he may be indicted, fined and imprisoned. [See 3 Georg. chap. 15. Where he shall forfeit Five Hundred Pounds. And fee of the Under-Sheriff Post.]

By the 1 Mar. Parl. 1. chap. 8. No Sheriff shall be Justice of the Peace during his Shrievalty, notwithstanding the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 7.

But if he was in Commission before, he may act by Vertue of that Commission when his Shrievalty is expired.

By the 3 Georg. chap. 15. If any High-Sheriff dies before the Expiration of his Year, &c. the Under-Sheriff shall execute the Office in the Name of the Deceased, till another is appointed and sworn.

The Sheriff hath, for his Assistance, under him a County-Clerk or Under-Sheriff, Bailiffs, and a Gaoler.

1. The Under-Sheriff, (or County-Clerk) is the Sheriff's Deputy, and acts in his Stead; except in some particular Cases which are to be done by the Sheriff himself; as when a Writ saith, That the Sheriff shall go in Person. " The Sheriff (not the King) hath Power to ^{(n) 9 Rep.} delegate the Office to whom he pleases, tho' there is no particular ^{49.} Power given in his Patent to make a Deputy. For this is an Incident to the Sheriff's Office. And it would be very inconvenient that the Sheriff should be responsible for his Deputy that is to be chosen by another. The High-Sheriff cannot abridge his Power, or restrain him by Covenant to act for him in Part only. Therefore the High-Sheriff ought to be very cautious in taking Security of the Under-Sheriff, to save him harmless from Escapes, &c. " The Covenants to ^{(o) Hob.} this Purpose, are allow'd to be good, as being made to prevent E- ^{12, 13.} scapes, &c. [See the Under-Sheriff's Oath, 3 Georg. chap. 15.]

The High-Sheriff may execute his Office himself if he pleases.

All Returns made by the Under-Sheriff must be made in the Name of the High-Sheriff; for the High-Sheriff only is sworn to execute the Office of Sheriff, and therefore he must answer for all. If the Under-Sheriff makes a Return whereupon the High-Sheriff may be amerced, there the High-Sheriff may be amerced; for the Officer must answer for his Deputy. But if it is a ^p False Return, the Party ^{(p) Dr. &} grieved may bring his Action against the Under-Sheriff. ^{Stud. Dial. 2.}

The Power of the Under-Sheriff (where he may act) is the same ^{chap. 42.} with that of the High-Sheriff, because he acts in his Stead. [See ^{2 Inst. 452,} 3 Georg. chap. 15. If the High-Sheriff dies, &c.] Therefore look ^{466.} back to the Description of the Judicial and Ministerial Power of the ^{4 Inst. 114.} High-Sheriff, &c.

He

He is, as other Deputies or Attornies, *removeable* at Pleasure. And tho' the Sheriff should make him *irrevocable*, yet he may displace him. He is but in the Nature of a general Bailiff Errant to the Sheriff in the whole County, as other Bailiffs are over a particular Hundred.

By the 42 Ed. 3. chap. 9. No Under-Sheriff shall continue in his Office above one Year.

Yet the same Persons often continue to exercise the Office in other Men's Names for many Years together.

By the 1 H. 5. chap. 4. An Under-Sheriff cannot execute that Office and practice as an Attorney at the same Time.

For it would be a Cause of encreasing Suits, a Temptation to Partiality, and an Hindrance in Dispatch of his proper Business. But notwithstanding, the Under-Sheriff's (being usually bred Attornies) practice in the Name of other Attornies.

By the 29 Eliz. chap. 4. No Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, or Bailiff of a Liberty, &c. shall take more for serving an Extent or Execution than Twelve-pence for every Pound levied above a Hundred Pounds; and Six-pence for every Pound levied under a Hundred Pounds; in Pain of treble Damages to the Party grieved, and forty Pounds betwixt the King and the Prosecutor.

[But see the 3 Georg. chap. 15. Where The Fees for Executing Writs of *Elegit* (as far as They Extend to Real Estates) *Habere facias Possessionem*, or *Seisinam*, *Capias Ad Satisfaciendum*, and *Levari facias*, *Fieri facias* and *Extents* out of the Exchequer for Debts, &c. due to the King, are differently ascertain'd from what They were in the 29 Eliz. chap. 4.]

But in some Cases, you must compound with the Sheriff, &c. as upon Writs of Enquiry for Waste, Damages, &c.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 31. No Sheriff of London or Middlesex shall take directly or indirectly any Sum or Present for the Execution of the Place of Under-Sheriff, or oblige him to any Expence or Disbursements, but such as have been customarily sustain'd by the Under-Sheriff.

By the 3 Georg. chap. 15. It shall not be lawful for Any Person to Buy, Sell, Let or Take to Farm the Office of Under-Sheriff, &c. or any other Office pertaining to the Office of High-Sheriff; nor to Give or Take Any Reward for the same, directly or indirectly, on Forfeiture of 500 l. [See Of the Sheriff, ante, and Of Franchises and Liberties, Book 2. chap. 2.]

By the 6 Georg. chap. 21. No Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, &c. shall make out Any Warrant before They have in Their Custody the Writs upon which such Warrants ought to issue, on pain of 10 l.

2. A *Bailiff* is a Servant and Minister of the Law, and a Servant to the Party who employs him, to summon, arrest, distrain, &c.

9 The Sheriff himself is called *Ballivus*, and his County *Balliva*. But there *Bailiff* signifies an Officer concerned in the Administration of Justice. But by *Bailiffs* in this Place, I mean those Under-Officers that more immediately belong to the Sheriff, and are appointed by him as his Servants; such are *Bailiffs of Hundreds*, and *Special Bailiffs*. *Bailiffs Errant* or *Itinerant* are out of Use. *Bailiffs of Hundreds* are Officers to execute Writs, to collect the Post-Fines, Fee-Farms of the King, &c. for the Sheriff; to attend the Justices of Assize and Gaol Delivery, and Justices of the Peace, in their Courts. The Execution of all Writs which come to the Sheriff, or his Under-Sheriff, ought to be executed by *Bailiffs of Hundreds*, tho' now the Use is to put in *Special Bailiffs* with them. A *Special Bailiff* is an Officer of the Sheriff to execute some particular Writ, &c. and for that Time only. His Arrest is the Arrest of the Sheriff; and if he suffers a Prisoner to escape, an Action lies against the Sheriff. And if the Prisoner is rescued, the Return of the Rescous shall be, *That it was done to the Sheriff himself*. The Statute of the 27 *Eliz. chap. 12.* does not extend to *special Bailiffs*, so that in Effect the Design of that Statute is evaded, and to loose a Restraint laid upon those who are usually a great Grievance to the People. However, the Sheriff shall answer for the Misdemeanors of his *Bailiffs* if they offend in their Office, tho' he may have his Remedy over against them.

(q) 1 Inst. 61.
b. 168. b.
2 Inst. 19, 44.

(r) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 42.

Every One is bound by the Common Law to assist not only the Sheriff in his Office for the Execution of the King's Writs according to Law, but also his *Bailiff* that hath the Sheriff's Warrant and his Authority in that Case. If he refuses to do it, being requir'd, He shall be fin'd and imprison'd.

(s) 2 Inst.
193.

A *Bailiff* ought to shew his Warrant when the Party submits Himself to the Arrest, if required. [See Of Murder in Respect of the Person Kill'd, Book 3. chap. 1. Of Arrest, Book 4. chap. 4. See also Of *Bailiffs of Liberties*, Book 2. chap. 2. *Bailiffs of Lords of Manors*, Book 4. chap. 1. Of the Court-Baron.]

(t) 6 Rep. 54.
9 Rep. 69.

By the 1 H. 5. chap. 4. *They who have been Sheriffs Bailiffs for one Year shall not bear that Office for three Years next following.*

An excellent Law, but Pity that it is not put in Practice.

By the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. *The Bailiff's Fee for an Arrest is Fourpence.*

By the 3 Georg. chap. 15. *None shall take to Farm or buy the Office of Bailiff, in pain of five Hundred Pounds.*

[See of the Sheriff, and Under-Sheriff, ante, and of an Arrest under Title Writs, Book 4. chap. 4.]

3. The next Officer under the Sheriff is the *Gaoler* (from *Geol* a Prison) or Keeper of his Prison. * *Feme Coverts* or *Infants* may be Keepers of Gaols, and are liable to be charged in Execution for Escapes.

(u) 2 Inst. 382.
8 Rep. 44.

(x) 2 Inst.
100, 589.

The Custody of County Gaols is * incident to the Office of the Sheriff, and inseparable from it, [See the 19 H. 7. chap. 10.] tho' the Gaol it self does belong to the King, and is to be repaired at the common Charge of the County. The Sheriff, being the immediate Officer of the King's Courts, shall be * answerable for all Escapes and be subject to Amerciaments; and therefore he shall put in such Gaolers as he will answer for; from whom he ought to take good Security to indemnify him. [See the 14 Ed. 3. chap. 9.]

(z) 2 Inst.
589.

The 2 Custody of Gaols may be *granted* to one in Fee, and may be held by *Prescription*, and yet the Prison it self is the King's as before observed.

(a) 2 Inst.
705.

Where there is no publick Gaol, the Sheriff may remove his Gaol from one Place to another within his County; but cannot demand a particular Place without Prescription. * New Gaols cannot be erected without an Act of Parliament. [See the *Statutes For Building or Repairing Gaols, Post.*] In many Places the Gaol of a Town which is a County of it self, or a Place privileged from the County, is yet a Gaol of the County; and serves for the County at large. As *Newgate* in *London* serves as well for the County of *Middlesex* as *London*; which was so order'd when *London* was taken out of *Middlesex*, and made a County by it self.

(b) 2 Inst. 592.
3 Inst. 91.

Tho' the Sheriff must make such Gaolers for which he will answer; yet if there is a Default in the Gaoler an Action does lie against the Gaoler, as for an Escape, &c. * He who hath the Custody of the Gaol wrongfully, or of Right, shall be charged with the Escape of Prisoners. And he who hath the Custody of a Gaol in Fee, and doth substitute another at Will, or for Life, under him, he shall be charged by Action upon Escape, that hath the actual Possession, if he is sufficient. But if he is not sufficient, *Respondent Superior*. This is to be understood, when one hath the Custody of a Gaol of Freehold or Inheritance. In common Cases, the Sheriff or the Gaoler are chargeable at the Discretion of the Party. But the Sheriff is most usually charg'd.

(c) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 42.
9 Rep. 98.
2 Inst. 382,
466.
4 Inst. 114.

An *Escape* is when one that is imprison'd in the common Gaol of the County gets his Liberty before he is delivered by Order of Law.

(d) Terms of
the Law, v.
Escape.

An *Escape* is either negligent or voluntary. *Negligent*, when one is arrested and in Prison, and afterwards escapeth against the Will of him that had him in Custody, and is not freshly pursued and taken before the Pursuer loseth Sight of him. *Voluntary*, when one hath another under an Arrest, or in Prison, and afterwards consents to let him go whither he will, and he goeth accordingly.

(e) 3 Rep. 52.
H. P. C. 114.

(f) 2 Inst. 319.

* If after a *Negligent* Escape, the Gaoler at any Time retakes the Prisoner upon fresh Pursuit, (*i. e.* upon a *speedy* and continual Pursuit) he shall be excused, and the Prisoner shall be said to be in Execution again. Under this Pretence of Re-taking, or fresh Pursuit, Gaolers frequently protect themselves, when they are sued for letting Prisoners go at large. If a Prisoner of his own Wrong escapes and flies into another County, the Sheriff or his Officers upon such Pursuit, may retake him; and tho' he is out of the View, yet if fresh Pursuit is made, and the Prisoner is retaken a long Time after, he shall still be said to be in Execution, if he was re-taken before any Action

(g) 4 Rep. 48.

brought against the Sheriff, &c. * If Traytors and Rebels break the Prison

Prison by which the Prisoners escape, the Gaoler may be charged with the Escape and punished; for he may have his Remedy over against them; not if they are the King's Enemies that break the Gaol. But in a negligent Escape, ^h Judges usually make favourable Constructions on the Behalf of the Gaoler. (h) 3 Rep. 44.

ⁱ A *Rescous* of a Prisoner upon an Arrest or Mean Process before he is brought to Gaol, may excuse the Sheriff, &c. in an Action for the Escape, because he is not obliged to have a *Posse Comitatus* ready to attend him in the Service of every Mean Process. But otherwise when the Prisoner is taken upon Execution, or when the Prisoner is in the Gaol and is rescued. (i) 1 Roll. Abr. 807. 2 Inst. 105, 193, 194.

But now for *Voluntary Escapes*. ^k A Prisoner in Execution ought not to be allow'd to go out of the Gaol; for it is an Escape. The Sheriff ought to keep him in *arcta & salva Custodia*. [See *West. 2. chap. 11.*] If he is remov'd by the Gaoler from County to County, by Vertue of an *Habeas Corpus*, it is no Escape; tho' he does not go the direct Way to that County. If a Man escapes with the ^l Consent of the Gaoler in Civil Cases, or with the Consent of the Plaintiff, he cannot retake him. If he doth, the Prisoner may have an *Audita Querela*. ^m If a Woman is Warden of the *Fleet*-Prison, and a Prisoner in the *Fleet* marrieth her, this is a voluntary Escape in the Woman; for now the Prisoner cannot be under her Power. Thus if the Sheriff or Gaoler marrieth a Woman that is in Execution for Debt, she cannot be a Prisoner to her Husband. ⁿ If the Sheriff, &c. consents that one in Execution shall go out of the Gaol for a while, this is an Escape, tho' he returns at the Time appointed. (k) 3 Rep. 43, 44. 1 Inst. 260. a. 2 Inst. 381. 3 Cro. 14. 466, 492. (l) 3 Rep. 52. (m) Plowd. 17. (n) 3 Rep. 44. 8 Rep. 100.

It is often to be considered, Whether an Escape is upon a *Mean Process*, (*i. e.* after one is committed to Prison upon the first Arrest) or upon an *Execution*, which is by Process after Judgment. Now Gaolers are more cautious of Voluntary Escapes after Execution, than upon Mean Process: Because upon Execution the Debt and Damages will appear upon Record, and so are more easily recover'd against them, than upon Escapes on Mean Process, where there is a greater Liberty to make an artful Defence. [But see the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26. *infra*.]

Voluntary Escapes in ^o *Criminal Cases* (as Treason or Felony) are very dangerous to the Sheriff or Gaoler, &c. The Sheriff or Gaoler is esteemed to be guilty of the Crime, for which the Prisoner escaping was committed, if he was committed by lawful Warrant. If he was committed for Treason or Felony, the Sheriff or Gaoler in a voluntary Escape shall answer for Treason or for Felony; and that Officer that permitted the Escape, shall suffer the Punishment. ^p The Sheriff must answer for the Gaoler in Civil Cases, but not in Criminal. ^q If a Prison be set on Fire, unless it be by Privity of the Prisoner, he may break Prison to save his Life. If a Constable brings a Person to Gaol, and the Gaoler refuseth to take him, the ^r Vill where the Constable liveth shall be charged with him, and the Gaoler fin'd. [See Of Publick Felonies, Book 3. chap. 1.] (o) 2 Inst. 589, 590. H. P. C. 114. Dalt. ch. 140. pag. 330. (p) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 42. H. P. C. 114. (q) 2 Inst. 590. (r) H. P. C. 144. S. P. C. 34. b. Dalt. ch. 170. pag. 451.

By the 5 H. 4. chap. 10. None shall be imprison'd by any Justice of Peace, but only in the *common Gaol*. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 2. (s) 1 Rep. 120. 9 Rep. 119. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 19. and the 6 Georg. chap. 19. *infra*.]

By the 7 H. 4. chap. 4. In an Action of Debt brought against a Gaoler which letteth a Prisoner escape, a Protection shall not lie.

By the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. The Gaoler's Fee for a Commitment is Four-pence. And if he doth any Thing contrary to this Act, he forfeits treble to the Party grieved, besides forty Pounds to be divided betwixt the King and Prosecutor.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 3. Those that have the Custody of Gaols, must certify the Names of all Prisoners to the Justices of Gaol-Delivery, in pain of five Pounds for every Default.

By the 8 and 9 W. 3. chap. 26. If the Keeper of any Prison suffers any Prisoner committed on Contempt, Mean Process, or Execution, to be out of the Rules, except on Habeas Corpus or Rule of Court, it shall be deemed an Escape.

Every Person obtaining Judgment in an Action of Escape against the Marshal of the King's Bench, or Warden of the Fleet shall have not only the Remedies allow'd by Law, but the Profits of the said Marshal and Warden, or some fit Part thereof; which shall be sequestred toward Satisfaction of the said Debt, with Costs and Damages.

And if the Keeper of any Prison takes Money to connive at any Escape, he shall forfeit five hundred Pounds and his Office.

And no Re-taking, or Fresh Pursuit shall be given in Evidence in an Action of Escape, unless especially pleaded, and Oath made by the Keeper of the Prison, That such Escape was without his Consent. But if such Affidavit prove false, such Keeper shall forfeit five Hundred Pounds.

Likewise, if any Prisoner in Execution escapes, the Creditor may re-take such Prisoner by any new Capias, or may sue forth any other kind of Execution.

And if any Keeper refuses, after one Day's Notice, to shew the Prisoner in Execution to the Creditor, or his Attorney, it shall be judged an Escape.

If the Keeper of any Prison takes more than two Shillings and Six-pence by the Week for Chamber-Rent he shall forfeit twenty Pounds.

By the 11 and 12 W. 3. chap. 19. 10 Ann. chap. 14. The Justices of the Peace upon Presentment of the Grand Jury at the Assizes may assess the County for building or repairing Gaols. [See the 6 Georg. chap. 19.]

All Felons shall be imprison'd in the common Gaol only, whereof the Sheriff shall have the Keeping. [But see 5 Ann. chap. 9. 6 Georg. chap. 19. *infra*.]

This Act shall not prejudice such as have any common Gaols by Inheritance, for Life, or Years; nor charge any Person in any City, Town, &c. which have common Gaols for Felons taken in the same.

By the 1 Ann. Sess. 1. Stat. 2, chap. 6. If any Person charged or committed in Custody in the King's Bench or Fleet in Execution, or on any Mean Process, or Process of Contempt, shall go at large, upon Oath thereof made in Writing before the Judge of the Court where the Commitment, Action, Judgment or Execution was, such Judge shall commit such Person escaped to the common Gaol of the County where re-taken, there to remain without Bail, till discharged by Law. And if the Sheriff, &c. suffers the Prisoner render'd to escape, he shall be

be liable as the Marshal of the King's Bench or Warden of the Fleet are for such Escapes.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 9. One that escapes (being taken by Vertue of the 1 Ann.) shall be committed to the Prison where the Sheriff keeps Debtors, instead of the common Gaol. And if the Prisoner escapes, The Sheriff shall be answerable as in other Escapes.

The Judges mentioned in the 1 Ann. may Grant Warrants upon Oath made in Writing before Commissioners empower'd to take **Affidavits** in the Country; and the Persons may be taken upon the Lord's Day by Vertue thereof.

If any Person in Custody for not performing any Decree of Chancery or Exchequer, whereby Money is decreed, shall escape, the Persons to whom the Money is decreed, shall have the same Remedy against the Sheriff, as if the Person escaping had been in Custody upon Execution; and recover the same with Costs in any of the Courts at Westminster.

By the 3 Georg. chap. 15. None shall take to Farm or buy the Office of Gaoler in pain of five Hundred Pounds.

[See the 5 Georg. chap. 24. Concerning the Gaoler's Duty in the Custody of Bankrupts. And the 6 Georg. chap. 19. when Justices of the Peace may commit Vagrants, and Other Criminals charg'd with small Offences, either to the Common Gaol or House of Correction.]

* By the Common Law, no Sheriff, Gaoler, or other of the King's Ministers, ought to take any Reward for doing his Office only of the King. But since the Common Law has been altered, incredible Extortions and Oppressions have ensued. (t) 2 Inst. 74.

II. *Justices of the Peace* are those that are appointed by the King's Commission to keep the Peace of the County where they dwell. Of whom some are made of the *Quorum*, (from the Words in the Commission, *Quorum A. B. C. D. E. F. unum esse volumus*) because some Business of Importance shall not be dispatch'd without the Presence of them, or one of them. Justices of the Peace.

Heretofore there were "Conservators of the Peace at Common Law, elected by the County, upon a Writ directed to the Sheriff. But the Election of Conservators is transferr'd by Statutes from the People to the King; and at last Justices of the Peace are created Conservators of the Peace by Commission or Letters Patents under the Great Seal. The Power of constituting them is only in the King, tho' they are usually made at the Discretion of the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, by the King's Leave; not that the Power can be transferr'd or lodg'd in a Subject: The King may appoint in every County in England and Wales as many as he shall think fit. (u) 2 Inst. 174, 175.

They are *Justices of Record*; for none but Justices of Record can take a Recognizance of the Peace. Their Power arises from their Commission, or from Statutes.

I. By Vertue of some Words in their Commission, (*viz.*) *Sciatis quod assignavimus vos conjunctim & divisim & quemlibet vestrum Justitios nostros ad Pacem nostram in Comitatu nostro B. Conservandam, &c.*) every Justice is appointed *Conservator* of the Peace, and hath a separate Power, and may do all Acts concerning it. apart and

and by himself, and even to commit a Fellow-Justice upon Treason, Felony or Breach of the Peace, This is the ancient Power touching the Peace, which a Conservator of the Peace had at Common Law. As such, every Justice of the Peace may bind to the Peace or Good Behaviour at Discretion; and for Defect of Sureties may commit to the common Gaol. [See 6 Georg. chap. 1. ante.]

By Vertue of another *Assignavimus*, or Clause in the Commission, Two Justices of the Peace, (one *Quorum*) have a joint Power, 1. To enquire by Jury of all Offences mention'd in the Commission. 2. To take Indictments. 3. To grant Procefs thereupon. 4. To hear or try the Offence upon Indictment. These are Matters that are to be transacted at the General Quarter-Sessions. [See of the Court of the General or Quarter-Sessions. Book 4. chap. 1.]

2. By Statutes, Power is given to Justices of the Peace, to which their Commission does not reach. And the Statutes of the 4 H. 7. chap. 12. 33 H. 1. chap. 10. and 37 H. 8. chap. 7. give a further general Power than is expressed either in their Commission, or in any particular Statute. There are also several Statutes which are not mention'd in their Commission, and yet the Execution thereof is committed to the Care of the Justices by exprefs Words in the Statutes. But all such Statutes which do give Authority to the Justices, are a sufficient Commission of themselves, tho' those Statutes are not refer'd to in their Commission. These Statutes are to be executed as they direct; wherein if no exprefs Power is given to any *one* Justice, he can admonish only; and if not obey'd, may make Presentment of it upon the Statute, and with his Fellow-Justices hear and determine it in Sessions; or he may bind the Offender to the Peace, or the Good Behaviour.

Some Statutes impower *one* Justice of the Peace alone to act. Some Statutes require *two, three, four, six*. Of which Statutes where one &c. may act, there are several Collections in Print. [See Dalt. Blackerby, &c.]

The *Authority* that they usually exercise from *Statutes*, is concerning Ale-houses, Apprentices, Badgers, Bail, Bakers, Bastards, Beer and Ale, Carriers, and Prices of Land-Carriages, Church-wardens, Constables, Cottages, Cursing and Swearing, Drunkenness, Excise, Felonies, Forcible Entry and Detainer, Forefallers, Games not lawful, the Game, (and in relation to it concerning Game-keepers, Guns, Greyhounds, Setting-Dogs, Ferrits, Snares, Nets, Hares, Partridges, Pheasants, Pidgeons, Hawks, Fish, Deer, &c.) Gaols, Gunpowder, Hackney-Coaches, Hedge-Breakers, Highways and Surveyors of High-ways, Houses of Correction, Labourers, Leather, Lord's Day, Defaults about Money, Poor, (as setting them to Work, Settling them in a Parish, or Removing them from a Parish) and Overseers of the Poor, Papists, Plague, Quakers, Rates and Parish-Taxes, Regrators, Riots, Robbing Orchards, &c. Servants, Soldiers, and providing Carts, and Carriages for them upon their March, small Tithes, Treasurers of the County, Vagabonds and Vagrants, Wages, Waggoners, and Prices of Land-Carriages of Goods by Waggoners, Weights and Measures, Wood-stealers, and Destroyers of Timber, or other Trees, &c.

Several

Several Statutes do impower Mayors and other Magistrates in Corporations to act as Justices of the Peace within their particular Precincts, who, besides what the Justices of the County may do, take especial Care concerning the Assise (or Ordinance) of Ale and Beer, the Assise of Wood, Billet and Faggot, Artificers and Victuallers, Beer-Vessels, Vessels for Salmon, Herrings and Eels, Dying, and of many other Matters relating to Trade. [See *Dalton*, chap. 192.]

The Power executed by the Justices *out* of Sessions is chiefly by *Warrant*, *Recognizance* and *Mittimus*.

A *Warrant* is a Precept to some Officer to bring an Offender before the Justice, or to levy a Penalty by Distress, &c. and must be under the Hand and Seal of the Justice, or his Hand at least. If it issues out for the Peace or Good Behaviour, it must contain the special Matter. [See of the *Petty Constables*, post.]

A *Recognizance* is a Bond of Record acknowledged to the King, upon Condition to pay a certain Sum of Money if the Condition is not performed; as to appear at the Assizes or Quarter-Sessions, to be of Good Behaviour, &c. If a Justice * compounds Recognizances, (y) 1 Sid. 192. and does not return them to Sessions, an Information lies against him.

y A *Mittimus* is a Precept in Writing directed to the Gaoler under the Hand and Seal of the Justice, (containing the Cause of the Commitment) for the Receiving and safe Keeping of an Offender in Prison until he is delivered by Law. A *Mittimus* need not be under Hand and Seal if it is made by Order of Sessions. (y) 2 Inst. 52, 590, 591, 592.

z The Power to demand Security for the Keeping of the Peace, or for the Good Behaviour, and for Want of Security to commit to Prison, does prevent a World of Mischief. [See the 21 Jac. I. chap. 8.] The a Wife may have it against the Husband, and the Husband against the Wife. Qu. But Feme Coverts and Infants ought to find Security by their Friends, and not to be bound themselves. A Justice may not only grant it at the b Request of any Person, but he may demand it *ex officio* at Discretion. But he ought not to demand Surety for the Good Behaviour against one for Defaming another. It is said that a Warrant for the Peace or Good Behaviour cannot be granted against a Lord of Parliament by a Justice of Peace; it must be by *Subpoena* out of Chancery. But c one Justice may grant his Warrant for the Peace against another Justice of Peace, as he is Conservator of the Peace, as before hinted. Breaches of the Peace, or the Good Behaviour may be in many Instances. But he that demands Security for the Peace, must make Oath before the Justice of Blows given, or that he stands in Fear of his Life, or some bodily Hurt, or that he fears that another will burn his House, &c. before the Justice can grant his Warrant. [See *Book 3. chap. 3. Of Offences against the publick Peace*.] (z) 1 Inst. 293. b. 4 Inst. 180, 8cc. (a) Dalton, p. 268, 269. ch. 117. (b) Dalton, p. 270, 271. ch. 118. (c) Dalton, p. 268. ch. 117.

If one does make an Assault upon a Justice of Peace in the Execution of his Office, he may not only defend himself, but may also apprehend the Offender, and send him to Gaol till he find Sureties for the Peace. And he may likewise record a Forcible Entry upon his own Possession. In other Cases he cannot be Judge in his own Cause in any Thing relating to himself. Here therefore it would be advisable to act in Conjunction with another Justice. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 7.] If one abuseth Him by Words before his Face, or behind his

(d) 4 Rep. 16.
Crompt. 149.
1 Sid. 144.
Dalt. ch. 114.
p. 258. ch.
169. p. 445.
2 Roll. Abr.
78.
1 Lev. 52.
Dalt. ch. 124.
p. 295.

His Back, in relation to his Office, He may be bound to the Good Behaviour for his Sawciness to a Magistrate; ^d but if He is Abused in the Execution of His Office, The Offender may be also indicted at the Quarter-Sessions and Fined. To speak contemptibly of His Warrant, or to cast it into the Dirt, is a Contempt against the King's Process. But if one Abuses a Justice of Peace by Words that do not Relate to His Office, it seems to stand only as in the Case of other Persons that are not Magistrates. [See Of *Misprision*, Book 4. chap. 3.] I do not speak here Of Actions of the Case for Slandering a Justice of the Peace in Relation to His Office; for an Action may lie where no Indictment lies.

(e) 4 Inst.
176, 177,
178.
5 Rep. 91, 92.

^e One or more Justices of the Peace cannot make a Warrant upon a bare *Surmise*, to break open any Man's House to search for a Felon or stolen Goods, tho' commonly the Houses of Poor People are often searched by Vertue of such Warrants for stolen Goods. But for Breaches of the Peace, Doors may be broke open to take an Offender. And a sworn Officer need not to shew his Warrant, but he ought to tell the Contents of it, as beforementioned. [See of *Process*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(f) 4 Inst. 165.

The Power of Justices of the Peace is Determined, 1. By the Death of the King. [But see 1 *Ann.* chap. 8.] 2. By Discharge under the Great Seal. 3. By a *Supersedeas*. 4. By Granting a new Commission, ^f of which they that are left out must take Notice after Publication at the next Sessions. [See 1 & 2 *Ph.* & *M.* chap. 18.] 5. By Accession of an Office, as by being made Sheriff or Coroner.

(g) 4 Inst. 181.

^g By the 34 Ed. 3. chap. 1. Authority is given to Justices for preventing Offences, as to bind to the Good Behaviour, &c.

By the 3 H. 5. Stat. 1. chap. 4. Justices of the Peace in every Shire, named of the Quorum, ought to be resident in the same; except Lords, Judges, Serjeants at Law, and the King's Attorney.

(h) 1 Rep. 120.

By the 5 H. 4. chap. 10. A Justice ought to send Offenders to the common Gaol. Therefore the Justices in London ought not to send them to the ^h Compter, &c. [But see 6 *Georg.* chap. 19.]

By the 18 H. 6. chap. 11. None (except Men learned in the Law, or inhabiting Corporations) shall be Justices of the Peace, unless their Lands are worth twenty Pounds a Year.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. Justices of the Peace at the next General Sessions shall certify Recognizances taken for keeping the Peace, &c.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 3. Two Justices (one Quorum) have Power to let to Bail Persons bailable by Law; and shall certify the same at the next Quarter-Sessions or Gaol-Delivery in Pain of ten Pounds. [See of *Bail*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

See the 13 H. 4. chap. 7. 4 H. 7. chap. 1. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 15. 5 Eliz. chap. 1. 5 Eliz. chap. 4. 13 Eliz. chap. 2. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 4. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. For Forfeitures incurred by Justices for Neglect of Duty.

By the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 5. If an Action is brought against a Justice of the Peace, &c. He and his Assistants may plead the General Issue, and give the Special Matter in Evidence; and if a Verdict, &c. pass for him, he shall be allowed double Costs. [See 21 Jac. 1. chap. 12.]

Note,

Note. That a Justice, &c. when he justifies the Act done by him, need not set forth his Commission, because it is recorded, and remaineth with the *Custos Rotulorum*.

By the 5. W. & M. chap. 4. The Statute of the 34 and 35 H. 8. chap. 26. is repealed, by which Justices of the Peace in Wales were limited to eight in each County.

[See of Constables, *infra*, and see Dalton concerning Justices of the Peace, chap. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.]

III. The Coroner (*Coronator à Coronâ*) is an Officer of the King, that hath Cognizance of some Pleas of the Crown. He is to be ^k elected in full County, (*i. e.*) at the County-Court) by the Freeholders upon the King's Writ *De Coronatore eligendo*; [See the 28 Ed. 3. chap. 6.] and ought to have Lands in Fee in the County to answer all People, [See 3 Ed. 1. chap. 10. 14 Ed. 3. chap. 8.] though now mean Persons execute the Office. But if the Coroner is insufficient, the County, as his superior, shall answer for him. He ought to execute his Office in Person, for he is a Judicial Officer, tho' Deputies, are too often appointed, The Number of Coroners are not fixed. In most Counties there are four, besides several special Coroners in divers Liberties and privileged Places, as the Coroner of the ^m Verge, &c. [See 28 Ed. 1. chap. 3.] and by Charter several Corporations have Power to choose Coroners for their Precincts.

The Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench is ⁿ the Sovereign Coroner; and he may view a Body, and record it where-ever he is. The Lord Mayor of London is Coroner of that City; but the Recorder pronounces the Judgment upon Outlawries there by Custom.

The Power of Coroners is either *Judicial* or *Ministerial*.

The ^p *Judicial* Authority (both of general and special Coroners) is in Case where one comes to a violent Death by Felony or Mischance to pronounce Judgment upon Outlawries in the County-Court, to take and enter Appeals of Murder, &c. tho' he cannot proceed any further, but must deliver them over to the Justices. He may also enquire of the Escape of the Murderer, Treasure-Trove, Wreck of Sea, Deodands, &c. but of no Felony, except of the Death of a Man and upon View of the Body. [See of the Court of the Coroner, Book 4. chap. 1. and the 4 Ed. 1. 14 Ed. 1. 14 Ed. 3. chap. 6. 28 Ed. 3. chap. 6. 1 H. 8. chap. 7.]

The ^q *Ministerial* Power of a Coroner is exercised when Process is ordered to the Coroner to execute the King's Writ, upon a just Exception made against the Sheriff, as that the Sheriff is a Party, &c. One cannot return the Process, if there are more in the County.

The Justices of Assize and of the Peace have Power to punish the Defaults of Coroners.

A Coroner may be *Discharged* of his Office by the King's Writ, ^r *de Coronatore exonerando*. But a Coroner remaineth, tho' the ^s King dieth, because he is chosen by the County, and his Election returned of Record in Chancery. Otherwise of those that hold their Places by Writ, Commission, Letters Patents, &c. [See 1 Ann. chap. 8.]

IV. The *Treasurer* of the County is he that keeps the County-Stock. There are two of them in each County, to be chosen by the major

Of the Coroner.
(i) 2 Inst. 31, 32, 176.
4 Inst. 271.
(k) 2 Inst. 174, 175, 549.
F. N. B. 163.

(l) 2 Inst. 175, 549.
4 Inst. 271.
(m) 2 Inst. 449, 450.
4 Rep. 46.
(n) 4 Rep. 57.

(o) 8 Rep. 126.
1 Inst. 288. b.
4 Inst. 247, 250.

(p) 4 Inst. 271.
4 Rep. 72.
9 Rep. 119.

(q) 4 Inst. 271.
3 Lev. 399.

(r) F. N. B. 163.
8 Rep. 41.
2 Inst. 32.
(s) 2 Inst. 175.

Of the Treasurer of the County.

Part of the Justices of the Peace, &c. at *Easter Sessions*. They must have ten Pounds a Year in Land, or one hundred and fifty Pounds in Personal Estate, and shall not continue in their Office above a Year. The Treasurer that refuses to execute the Office, may be fined by the Justices three Pounds at the least. The County-Stock is raised by rating every Parish yearly at *Easter Sessions*; and is to be disposed of to charitable Uses, as for the Relief of maimed Soldiers and Mariners, Prisoners in the *King's Bench* and *Marshalsea*, and in the County-Gaol, for paying the Salary of the Governors of Houses of Correction, as also for the Relief of poor Hospitals and Alms-houses, situate within their several Jurisdictions, &c.

The Treasurers are to *Account* yearly at *Easter Sessions*, or within ten Days after, to their Successors, in Pain of five Pounds at least, to be imposed by the Justices in Sessions.

Their *Duty* is set forth, the Manner of raising a *Stock*, how it shall be disposed of, and how they shall *Account*, &c. in the Statutes of 43 *Eliz.* chap. 2. 43 *Eliz.* chap. 3. 7 *Jac.* 1. chap. 4. 11 and 12 *W.* 3. chap. 18. 5 *Ann.* chap. 32. [See of the *Receiver* for Prisoners 11 & 12 *W.* 3. chap. 19. and of the *Treasurer* upon raising a Tax for *Bridges*, 1 *Ann.* chap. 18. and for his *Duty* concerning Transportation of Offenders, 6 *Georg.* chap. 23.]

Of Constables.

(1) 4 *Inst.* 123.

V. *Constables* anciently written *Coningstables*, from *Coning* a Saxon Word, signifying *King*, and *Staple*, Stability or Safeguard) are Officers appointed for the Preservation of the Peace in Hundreds, Parishes and Towns.

A Constable is either a Chief or *High Constable*, or a Petty Constable.

(a) 4 *Inst.* 267.

Dalton, ch.

28.

S. 1. S. 5.

1. The *High Constable* is an Officer over the whole Hundred, and is usually appointed and sworn before the Justices of the Peace at their Quarter Sessions. He is sometimes chosen by the Justices in their several Divisions; tho' by the Common Law He ought to be chosen in the Turn or Leet. He is forced to serve, if legally nominated and chosen. [See 34 *H.* 8. chap. 26. for *Wales*.]

This Chief Constable is as it were the Overseer and Director of the Petty Constables, Headboroughs, and Tithing-men within his Hundred. His Duty is chiefly contained in his Oath, which is in Effect, To see the Peace kept, to apprehend Felons, Rioters, &c. or to make Hue and Cry, to see the Watch duly kept in his Hundred, to see that the Statutes made for the Punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, &c. be duly executed, to have a watchful Eye on unlawful Gaming-Houses, to prevent all inordinate Tippling and Drunkenness, Blood-sheddings, Affrays, &c. and Popish Recusants within his Liberty; to execute Precepts and Warrants to him directed from the Justices of the Peace, &c. He ought to make returns before the Justices of Peace in Sessions, or in the Monthly Meetings of their Divisions, (and to cause the Petty Constables to make Returns) to all the Articles contain'd in their Oath, or that concern their Office. Besides what is expressly contained in their Oaths, they are to return all Victuallers and Ale-house-keepers that sell without Licence; all such Persons as divide their Houses into several Tenements, and do entertain Inmates to the Annoyance of the Neighbourhood, and are likely to be a Charge to the Parish; the Defaults of Petty Constables, Tithing-men, &c. for neglecting to apprehend and punish Beggars, Vagabonds, idle and

and suspicious Persons, Whores, Night-Walkers; Mothers of Bastards who are like to be chargeable to the Parish; those that refuse to take poor Apprentices; all Defects in Highways and Bridges, with the Names of such as ought to repair them; all Scavengers that neglect their Duty; and all common Nuisances in Streets, Lanes or Alleys; Bakers selling Bread without Weight; Brewers selling Beer and Ale to unlicensed Alehouses, Regrators, Forestallors, Ingrossers of any dead Victual, &c. and at every Quarter-Sessions to pay over to the Treasurers of the County, or one of them, all such Sums as have been levied by Churchwardens in their Parishes toward the Relief of Prisons, Hospitals, Alms-houses, &c.

The Chief or High Constable may be *Removed* by the same Authority which appointed him.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 4. *The High Constable may hold a Petty Sessions (otherwise called Statute Sessions) for Hiring Servants.* [See 43 Eliz. chap. 2 & 3.]

2. A *Petty Constable* is an Officer appointed in each Town, Village or Parish of every Hundred to assist the High Constable. The Choosing and Swearing of him does properly belong to the Court-Leet. But now He is chosen by the Parishioners; and a Justice of Peace usually swears Him, and upon just Cause removes Him. [See the 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 12.] He is to be chosen every Year, but must execute the Office till another is appointed, or till he is discharged. A Custom for every Inhabitant to serve by Turns, according to their Houses, is good; and if it happen upon a Woman, she must hire one to serve in the Office of Constable, according to that Custom. But *Respondeat Superior* upon any Miscarriage; unless the Deputy is sworn and allow'd in the Court, for then he is Constable. The Oath of the Petty Constable is in general Terms to execute the Office, &c. But if he refuses to serve, he may be bound over to the Assizes or Sessions, and indicted and fined. (x) 8 Rep. 38, 41. Dalton, ch. 28. §. 5. (y) 1 Sid. 355.

There is frequently a *Tithingman* in the same Town with a Petty Constable; who is in the Nature of a Deputy to execute the Office in the Petty Constable's Absence.

The *Duty* of a Petty Constable is to execute the Office of the High Constable in his Absence, to keep the Peace, to aid and assist the High Constable to make Presentments at every Assizes and Quarter-Sessions of every Thing that is amiss under his Cognizance. But they usually make formal Returns, (tho' upon Oath) that all Things are well, and get a Justice of Peace to sign their Presentments. More particularly, the Duty of Petty Constables arises from the *Common Law* and by *Statutes*.

1. By *Common Law* the Petty Constable is a Conservator of the Peace, and in the King's Name may command Affrayers to keep the Peace and depart. He may without a Warrant commit to the Stocks, &c. any that make an Affray, or assault others, or threaten to beat or kill another, or is about to break the Peace in his Presence, till he can get Assistance to carry the Offender before a Justice of the Peace to be committed to Prison, if he will not find Sureties. But if the Affray, &c. is over, he must have a Warrant to carry the Offender before a Justice of Peace to find Sureties, or the Offender may be bound over to the Sessions. If the Affray is in a House (a) Dalt. ch. 1. §. 7. ch. 8. §. 6. H. P. C. 135, 136. (b) Lamb. 125. Dalt. ch. 8. §. 5. H. P. C. 92, the 93.

(c) Dalt. ch.
8. §. 6.

the Constable may break into the House to see the Peace kept. If such Offenders fly into another County, or into some Franchise in the same County, he may make fresh Pursuit, and take them there. If an Assault is made upon the Constable, he may defend himself and justify the Beating of another. And if he happen to be killed in doing his Duty, it is construed to be premeditated Murder. He may command all Persons to assist him to prevent a Breach of the Peace; and if any one refuses, he may be bound over to the Sessions and fined.

(d) F. N. B.
81.
10 Rep. 76.
3 Cro. 395.

(e) 2 Inst.
591.

It is moreover the Duty of the Petty Constable, by the Common Law, to execute Warrants directed to him with Speed and Secrecy, and not to dispute the Authority, if the Justice of Peace has Jurisdiction. But if any Justice sends his Warrant to a Constable, &c. to bring one before him to answer all such Matters as shall be objected against him by A. and doth not set forth the special Matter in the Warrant, the Warrant is unlawful; because it does not give the Offender Time to find Sureties: Therefore the Officer is liable to an Action of False Imprisonment if he executes it; tho' such Warrants are commonly issued forth. So if a Justice of Peace sends a Warrant to a Constable to take up one for Slander, &c. the Justice hath no Jurisdiction in such Cases, and the Constable ought to refuse the Execution of it. As He is a sworn Officer, he need not shew his Warrant, but must do as hath been said before. [See of the Ministerial Power of Sheriffs, and Bailiffs, *supra*.] If a Constable, &c. lets one go upon his Promise to return, and he fails of his Promise at the Time appointed, the Constable cannot retake him by Vertue of the same Warrant; because he was released by his Consent. He is not bound to go up and down with an Offender to get Sureties, but he may keep him till Sureties come to him; and then he is at Liberty to go to any Justice of Peace, provided it is not too far off, and the Constable consents to it. It is at the Election of the Constable, &c. whether he will carry the Offender before any other Justice of the Peace, if the Warrant is not special, (*viz.*) To bring the Party before the Justice who signed the Warrant. But if a Constable has a Warrant to execute, and afterwards a Writ of *Supersedeas* (being a Command to stay or stop) comes from another Justice, to whom the Party hearing of the Warrant offered Sureties before an Arrest, the Constable must not then execute his Warrant. If he does, it is False Imprisonment. The Constable may justify the detaining of an Offender for a Day & without a Warrant; the Justice then not having an Opportunity to examine him.

(f) 5 Rep.
59.

(g) Moor,
408.

This is the Power and Duty of a Petty Constable by the Common Law.

2. He hath much Power and Duty also by several Statutes, as concerning Alehouses, Arms, Drunkenness and Tipling Beggars, Bridges, Carts and Carriages for the King's Use. or the March of Soldiers, Cattle imported, Deer-stealers, Dogs, Guns, Nets, &c. Excise, Fish, Forcible Entries, unlawful Games, Game, as Pheasants, Hares, &c.) Hedge-Breakers, Highways, Hue and Cry, Labourers and Servants, Malt-making, Militia, carrying Offenders to Prison, Popish Recusants, Poor, Quarterly Money to be levied for maimed Soldiers, Mariners and Prisoners, Distresses for Rent and for Forfeitures, Rogues and Vagabonds, Sabbath-keeping, Swearing and Cursing, Night-

Night-Watches from *Ascension-Day* till *Michaelmas*, Weights and Measures, Woodstealers, &c.

^a It has been doubted whether a Constable may make a Deputy; but now it is agreed that he may make a Deputy. [As for Dissenters from the established Church, see 1 *W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 18.*] (h) 1 Sid. 353.
Mo. 845.
Dalt. ch. 1.
§. 7.
1 Roll. Abm.
591.

There are other Officers of like Authority with Constables, as the *Borsholders* in *Kent*, the *Third-borough* in *Warwickshire*, the *Tithing-man*, *Borough-head* or *Head-borough*, or chief *Pledge* in other Places. But yet a *Petty Constable* seemeth to have greater Authority in some Cases. If there is a Constable in the same Parish, he is the *Head-Officer*; but where there is no Constable the Office and Authority seems to be all one under another Name.

If a Constable does not do his Duty, he may be indicted and fined by the Justices.

[See the 7 *Jac. 1. chap. 5.* 21 *Jac. 1. chap. 12.* Where Actions are brought against a Constable, &c.]

By the 13 & 14 *Car. 2. chap. 12.* Constables, Headboroughs and Tithing-men out of Purse, they and the Inhabitants may tax all chargeable by the 43 *Eliz. chap. 2.* (as every Occupier of Lands, Tithes, Wood, &c.) Which Rate being confirmed by two Justices, the Constables may levy it by Distress and Sale of Goods. And if Constables, Headboroughs or Tithing-men die or go out of the Parish, two Justices of the Peace may swear new ones till the Lord of the Manor hold a Court-Leet, or till the next Quarter-Sessions; who shall approve of them, or appoint others. And if any of them continue above a Year, the Justices of the Peace may discharge them, and put in others till the Lord of the Manor holds a Court.

By the 5 *H. 8. chap. 6.* and 32 *H. 8. chap. 40.* Physicians and Surgeons of London shall be excused from bearing the Office of Constable or any other Parish-Offices.

By the 1 *W. & M. chap. 18.* Dissenting Teachers, qualify'd according to the Act, are freed from Parish-Offices.

By the 6 *W. 3. chap. 4.* 1 *Ann. chap. 11.* 10 *Ann. chap. 14.* Apothecaries are exempted from serving in Parish-Offices.

By the 7 & 8 *W. 3. chap. 21.* Register'd Seamen are exempted from Parish-Offices.

By the 10 & 11 *W. 3. chap. 23.* All Persons that have prosecuted any Felon to Conviction, are excused from Parochial Offices in the Parish where the Felony was committed.

VI. Church-wardens are ancient Officers yearly chosen [See 27 *H. 8. chap. 25.* in *Rastal*, pag. 601.] by the Consent of the Ministers and Parishioners, to look to the Church, Church-Yard, and the Things that belong to both, to provide what is necessary for the Performance of Divine Service, and to observe the Behaviour of the Parishioners concerning such Faults as belong to the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction.

ⁱ If one sits with his Hat on in Time of Divine Service, and refuses to be uncovered, the Church-wardens may take it off. For tho' they may present it in the Spiritual Court, yet they ought not in the mean Time to suffer such Irreverence. (i) Saund.
13, 14.
1 Lev. 196.

They are Temporal Officers in the Parish, employ'd in Ecclesiastical Affairs, (as Constables are in Civil) to be ^k chosen in Easter Week (k) Can. 89,
90.
Anno 1603.
2 Gro. 532.

(l) 1 Ventr.
267.
(m) 2 Roll.
Abr. 272.

(n) 2 Roll.
Abr. 234,
1 Ventr. 267.

Week by the joint Consent of the Minister and Parishioners, if it may be; in which Case the Minister has only a single Voice, as every other Parishioner. But by *Custom*, the Minister shall choose one, and the Parishioners another. And by Custom the Parishioners only may choose both. Which Custom must prevail against a Canon. "A Lawyer, an Attorney, &c. being chose Church-warden, may have a Prohibition, by Reason of their Attendance on the Courts at *Westminster*. They are to be sworn by the Ordinary, &c. and when they are chosen by Vertue of any Custom, if the Ordinary, &c. refuses to swear them, a *Mandamus* may compel him to it, tho' They may execute their Office before They are sworn.

The *Authority* and *Duty* of Church-wardens is either by *Common Law*, or by *Statutes*.

(o) Lamb. 70.
(p) Terms of
the Law. verb.
Church-war-
dens.
(q) 1 Inst. 3. a.
1 Roll. Abr.
393.
(r) 2 Cro. 532.
(s) Lamb. 71,
74.
1 Cro. 145.

(t) Finch
Book 2.
chap. 17.
Lamb. 73, 74.
Terms of the
Law. verb.
Church-war-
dens.

(u) Lamb.
72, 73.
Danv. Abr.
788.

(v) 2 Roll.
Abr. 387.

4. By *Common Law*, Church-wardens, as soon as they are sworn, are a Corporation enabled to sue and to be sued for the Goods belonging to the Church. The Church Goods ought to be in their Custody. They are not capable of Purchasing Lands for the Use of the Church, except in London by Custom; but they may purchase Goods and Chattels. Lands must be purchased in the Name of Trustees. They may have an Action of Trespass for such Goods or Utensils, taken out of the Church, as belonged to the Parishioners, tho' the Trespass was committed in the Time of their Predecessors. They are a Corporation only as to the *moveable* Goods for the Use of the Church; but not to have an Action for Goods of which they were never possessed. *Chancery* only can relieve them in that Case. Therefore Church-wardens are not enabled to take a Feoffment, a Lease for Life, or for Years; or such other Things as have Continuance. Neither can They make a Lease of Lands, given to the Use of the Church, or Act, as Church-wardens, in any Thing concerning Them. [Quere, Whether a Bond made to Churchwardens and their Successors for the Parish Money lent out at Interest, is Good? Such Bonds are usually given to Them; as also Bonds to Church-wardens and their Successors to secure a Parish from keeping a Bastard-child, &c.] It is said, that Church-wardens are a Kind of Corporation, enabled to sue for Any Thing belonging to the Poor of the Parish, as well as for any Thing belonging to the Church. [See of the Power of a Sole Corporation, chap. 8.] And they have no such Property in the moveable Goods belonging to the Parish as to sell them, without the Consent of the Parishioners and the Ordinary. For they are a Corporation for the Advantage of the Church, not to its Prejudice. If they Waste the Goods of the Church, the new Church-wardens may call them to an Account before their Ordinary, or bring their Action at Common Law. And the Release of one of the new Church-wardens will be no Bar to the Action. Both of them together cannot release to the Prejudice of the Church.

If any Thing belonging to the *Freehold* of the Church is broken down, or if the Trees in the Church-yard are cut down, the Parson or Vicar (not the Church-wardens) shall have the Action.

Further, Their Duty by *Common Law* is to Repair the Church, &c. to make Rates, to make *Presentments*, and to pass their *Accounts*. These Things indeed are of Ecclesiastical Cognizance, but necessary to be known by every one.

1. As to *Repairs*, They must keep the Body of the Church in Repair, and the Seats belonging to it, as also repair the Mounds of the Church-yard, and to see that all be kept in good Order. For of common Right this ought to be done at the Charge of the Parishioners, because they have the Benefit of worshipping God in the Church, and of burying their Dead in the Church-yard; tho' they may by Prescription charge the Repair of the Mounds of the Church-yard on a particular Person, by Reason of his Estate. 2 The Parson only hath Power to give Leave to bury in the Church; but the Church-wardens must be paid for repairing the Floor, if the Grave is made in the Body of the Church. If any one claims an Isle for a Burying-place, He only must make good the Pavement.

(y) 2 Inst.
489, 653.

(z) 2 Cro.

367.
1 Ventr. 274.

If a Church falls down, the Parishioners are not bound to rebuild it. Neither are the Church-wardens bound to Repair the Ways which lead from the Parishioners Houses to the Church; except there is a Custom for it. [See for London, 22 Car. 2. chap. 11.]

As they must Repair the Seats in the Body of the Church, so with Consent of the Minister, they may place the Parishioners in those Seats; reserving still to the Ordinary (because the Church-wardens are Officers under him) a Power to correct the same. For they are supposed to act by his Authority; because he originally hath the Disposition of all the Seats in the Church and Chancel. The Church-wardens may have this Authority in themselves by Custom, as in London; and particular Persons may prescribe to have a Seat as belonging to them by Reason of their Estates, which have been constantly repaired by them: The Repairing of them is necessary to support the Claim. One may prescribe to an Isle in a Church, to sit there with his Family to hear Divine Service, and to bury there. But the constant Sitting and Burying there, without using to repair it, doth not gain any peculiar Property therein. If the Isle hath been used to be repaired at the Charge of the Parish in common, the Ordinary may appoint whom he pleases to sit there, notwithstanding any Usage to the contrary. So one cannot prescribe to a Seat, or to Priority, or a Place in a Seat in the Body of the Church generally, without shewing, That he and all those that lived in his House have Time out of Mind sat there, and also repair'd it. No one can claim a Seat in a Church by Prescription as appendant or belonging to Land, but it must be laid as belonging to a House, in Respect of the Inhabitancy thereof, tho' it hath been adjudged that a Seat in an Isle may be prescribed for by an Inhabitant of another Parish.

(a) 3 Inst.
202.

(b) Ibid.
2 Cro. 366.

(c) 1 Inst.
122. n.
1 Sid. 361.

If the Church-wardens erect or add any new Thing, either as to the Fabrick of the Church, Utensils, or Church-yard, they must have the Consent of the Parishioners; And if the New Additions are in the Church, the Licence or Faculty of the Ordinary is requisite, as well as the Consent of the Parishioners; for he is the Judge in Law of what is proper and decent there; and in this Case, the major Part of the Parishioners cannot conclude him. In Matters of necessary Repairs, the greatest Part shall bind the least: But if the major Part will not consent where the Repairs are necessary, the Church-wardens may repair without their Consent, if upon Notice of Time and Place to meet, they refused to meet; or meeting, refuse to make a Rate. And as the Church-wardens are to lay out the Money,

(d) 1 Ventr.
367.

ney, they are answerable only for Deceit, not for Indiscretion, if they lay out more Money than was needful.

(e) 2 Inst.
489.
2 Ventr. 35.

The *Chancel* is to be repaired by the Rector or Impropiator, by the Custom of *England*, unless the Vicar is obliged to it by Composition, &c. But a Rectory impropriate (being a Lay Fee) cannot be sequestred by the Court-Christian for the Repair of the Chancel. By Immemorial Custom the Parishioners in the City of *London* repair the Chancel as well as the Body of the Church. Such a Custom also is in other Cities and large Towns, where there are no Tithes to be charged for the Repair of the Chancel.

(f) 5 Rep. 65.
2 Inst. 702.
1 Cro. 659,
843.

(g) 5 Rep. 67.

(h) 2 Roll.
Abr. 262,
270, 291.

(i) Hob. 66,
67.

(k) 5 Rep. 67.
1 Ventr. 367.

(l) Poph. 197.
1 Ventr. 308.

2. Rates and Levies also are to be made by Church-wardens to defray the Charge of Repairs, &c. The Rate ought to be laid upon every Occupier of Lands within the Parish, tho' the Occupier lives in ^f another Parish; for he is a Parishioner for this Purpose, and may come to the Assemblies or Vestries of the Parishioners when they meet to make a Rate. A Person living in one Parish, and occupying Lands in another, shall not be charged for the ^s *Ornaments* of the Church, or Utensils, Bells, Repair of Seats, for Bread and Wine for the Sacrament, Clerk's Wages, Visitation-Charges, &c. by Reason of those Lands: For the Personal Estates of the Inhabitants are chargeable for every Thing that cannot be referr'd to the Fabrick of the Church, or the Repairs of the Church-yard, or other Matters which may concern the Freehold. ^h Therefore some are of Opinion, that Church-wardens should make two Rates; one upon Lands and Houses, which may concern the Freehold of the Church, and another upon personal Estates and Stock, to defray other Expences. But as this Method creates Confusion, so it is seldom practis'd.

ⁱ A Hamlet having a Chappel of Ease must pay to the Repairs of the Mother-Church.

The Rates must be made with the Consent of ^k the major Part of the Parishioners, House-keepers, or Occupiers of Land. In Order to which, they must have Notice of a Vestry (a Place so called from the *Vestments* of the Minister kept there) and then all that are absent are to be concluded by the Majority of those that are present; who in Construction of Law are the whole Parish. And if no Parishioners at all appear after convenient Notice given, the Church-wardens alone may make the Rate, and recover it in the Ecclesiastical Court, if the Defendant cannot shew that he is illegally or unequally taxed, in ^l Respect of the *Quantity* of his Land, as being rated for more than he has; or that the Land which he hath is *over-rated*; or that the Rate was *needless*; or that some Lands in the Parish are *omitted* in the Rate. Some pretend that the Confirmation of the Archdeacon, &c. is necessary, when the Major Part of those Present will not Agree to the Rate.

By Custom there may be *Select Vestries*, or a certain Number of Persons chosen to have the Government of the Parish, to make Rates, to take the Accompts of Churchwardens, &c.

Those that pay no Church-Rates have not any Vote in Affairs relating to it, except the Rector or Vicar; because they, having the Freehold of the Church and Church-yard in them, have a special Interest to see that Rates be made to enable Church-wardens to repair it.

A Taxation by the Pound-Rent is the most equitable Way, and not according to the Quantity of the Land.

By

By the Statute of Circumspecte agatis or 13 Ed. 1. Rates for repair of Churches, Church-yards, providing decent Ornaments for the Celebration of Divine Service, are allow'd to be of Ecclesiastical Cognizance. [See 2 Inst. 489.]

By the 37 H. 8. chap. 21. Where two Churches are united, the Repairs and Rates are still to be separate as before.

This is to be understood of a Union of Country Churches.

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 12. If there are Churches or Parishes in Cities and Towns Corporate (which have been united by Vertue of the Statute of the 17 Car. 2. chap. 3.) and one of them is demolished, the Parishioners of the demolished Church shall pay to the Repair of the other Church, and the Ornaments thereof, in Proportion as the Archbishop or Bishop that made the Union shall direct; and for Want of such Direction, shall bear one third Part. [See the 10 Ann. chap. 11.]

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. Where a Quaker refuses to pay any Church-Rates, two next Justices of the Peace may order Payment, and upon Refusal to Obey the Order, one of them may, by Warrant, levy the Money by Distress, &c. [See 1 Georg. chap. 6.]

2. The Duty of Church-wardens also is to Present or certify to the Ordinary, &c. all Things presentable by the Ecclesiastical Laws, which relate to the Church, the Parson and the Parishioners. The Articles delivered to the Church-wardens are for the most Part founded upon the Book of Canons agreed on in the Year 1603, and the Rubricks of our Liturgy. They are bound to present Crimes and Offences not only from their own Knowledge but common Fame; (m) 3 Cro. that so every Scandal that gives Offence may be punished: Now the Ordinary tender'd an Oath to a Church-warden, to present according to the Articles, which he refusing to take was excommunicated; (n) 1 Ventri. upon which a Prohibition was granted, because some of the Articles might comprehend Things out of the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction. If the Oath is To make Presentments according to the King's Ecclesiastical Laws, and the Articles are offer'd by way of Charge and Direction, no Prohibition ought to be granted. In larger Parishes, Sidesmen (anciently Synods Men, otherwise call'd Quest-men) are annually chosen to assist the Church-wardens in their Enquiries and Presentment of Offenders to the Ordinary. A Rector, Vicar, (or Curate in their Absence) may make Presentments, but they ought to be upon their Oaths. (p) 2 Ventri.

4. Lastly; By the Common Law Church-wardens are at the End of the Year, or within a Month after at most, upon Notice beforehand, to give an Account of their Receipts and Disbursements to the Minister and Parishioners, and deliver what remains in their Hands to the Parishioners, or to the new Church-wardens. If they refuse, they may be presented at the next Visitation, or the new Officers, or any of the Parish that have Interest, may, by Process, call them to Account before the Ordinary, and may there make their Exceptions against it; or the succeeding Church-wardens may sue them by Writ of Accompt at Common Law. If their Receipts fall short

of their Disbursements, the succeeding Church-wardens are bound to pay what is due to them, and account it among their Disbursements to the Parishioners at the End of the Year. When they have faithfully accounted, and their Account is allow'd by the Minister and major Part of the Parishioners present, it shall not afterwards be in the Power of any to make them account again, unless some Fraud in their Accounts is afterwards discovered.

Note, that tho' a Parish stands in Two or more Counties, yet the Authority of Churchwardens is the same in every Part of it, as if the Parish had been only in One County. For they being Officers in Ecclesiastical Affairs must follow the Division of the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction into Dioceses, Archdeaconries, Deaneries, Parishes; and consequently must attend at the Visitation (whether of the Bishop, Archdeacon, or other Ordinary) to give an Account of the Due Execution of their Offices to that Bishop or Archdeacon, &c. in whose Diocese or Archdeaconry, &c. the Parish Church does stand; that being the Place where the Parishioners are united, and to which the Business of Church-wardens does almost wholly relate. But Constables, Tithingmen, belonging to the Temporal Jurisdiction, must follow the Division of that Jurisdiction into Counties, Hundreds, Tithings. And therefore where there is a Hundred or Tithing in Two Counties, there must be different Constables and Tithingmen, tho' in the same Parish; and they must Account for the Discharge of Their Offices at different Assizes and at different Sessions. [See Of a Parish in the Introduction.] Overseers of the Poor and Surveyors of the Highways are not Officers at Common Law; but plac'd in Parishes and Towns by Statutes. [See Of Overseers of the Poor and Surveyors of the Highways, *infra*.]

By the 3 & 4. W. & M. chap. 11. In all Actions to be brought in the Courts of Westminster, or at the Assizes, for Money mis-spent by Church-wardens, the Evidence of the Parishioners (other than such as receive Alms) shall be taken and admitted.

2. The Authority of Church-wardens by Statutes is to present Recusants, to levy by Distress one Shilling to the Use of the Poor of the Parish for every Offence, upon all such as come not to Church on every Sunday or other Days appointed to be holy, (except Dissenters qualified according to 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 18.) and on all those that do not abide there till Divine Service and Sermon is ended; and on all those that do not behave themselves orderly and soberly while they are in the Church. [See 1 Eliz. chap. 2.] To apprehend those that disturb the Minister, &c. and bring them before a Justice of the Peace, to execute Warrants, and levy Forfeitures against those that prophane the Lord's Day in Pastimes, Travelling, Tippling, &c. and for Drunkenness, Cursing and Swearing, seditious Conventicles, and for not Reading Prayers once a Month; or against those that do not bury in Woollen; to join with the Overseers of the Poor in making Rates for the Relief of the Poor, and to set poor People to work, and to register their Notices of Settlement in a Parish, &c. to take Order about Bastard-Children, to collect the Charity Money upon Briefs or Letters Patents, and to attest them, to sign (together with the Minister) Certificates of Receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's

Lord's Supper by Persons bearing Offices Civil or Military, To make a Tax for the Destruction of Noisom Vermin, &c.

Note, That notwithstanding this Authority of Church-wardens by Statutes, yet Warrants are generally executed by the Petty Constables.

[See who are exempted from Serving in Parochial Offices, *supra*, Tit. Constables, at the End.]

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 12. Church-wardens, together with their Assistants, are comprehended within the Purview of the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 5. as to pleading the general Issue, &c. in Actions brought against them.

VII. Overseers of the Poor are publick Officers created by Statute, (*viz.*) the 43 Eliz. chap. 2. to provide for the Poor of every Parish, and are nominated yearly in Easter Week, or within a Month after, by two Justices of the Peace; (one *Quorum.*) They must be Householders, and are sometimes two, three, or four, according to the Largeness of the Parish. If a Parish extendeth into two Counties, the Overseers shall not divide themselves, but shall execute their Office in all Places within the Parish; tho' the Justices within their several Jurisdictions shall respectively nominate them, give Warrants to levy Taxes unpaid, &c. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 2. §. 9. And the Account of the Overseers of the Poor, *post.*] This was the first Statute made for the Relief of the Poor. Before the Reformation, the Poor were maintain'd by Offerings and Oblations of pious Men, and by the Religious Houses.

Of Overseers of the Poor.

Church-wardens by this Statute, are call'd Overseers of the Poor and are to join with the Overseers to make a Poor's Rate, &c. But the Church-wardens, having distinct Business of their own, do usually leave the Care of the Poor to the Overseers only; tho' anciently they were the sole Overseers of the Poor.

For the better understanding the Nature of this Office, let us examine what Sort of Poor the Overseers are to provide for; their Duty in setting the Poor to Work, and in making Rates, &c. as also their Duty in passing their Accompts.

1. It may happen that the Overseers are to provide for three Sorts of Poor; 1. By *Impotency*; as Infants, the Aged, the Decrepid, the Blind, the Sick, the Lunatick or Ideot. These the Overseers are to provide for. 2. By *Casualty*; as Housekeepers ruin'd by Fire, Water and Robbery, Suretiship, or by Decay or Losses in Trade, or a poor Man overcharged with a Number of Children. These, having Ability, are to be set to Work; but if not able to live on their Work, they are to be relieved with Money. 3. By *Prodigality* and *Debauchery*; as idle Persons, Pilferers, Strumpets, &c. These are to be sent to the House of Correction, to be put to hard Labour to maintain themselves, without being chargeable to the Parish. However, if they are not sent to the House of Correction, they are not to perish for Want; but Work must be provided for them. And if they become impotent by Sickness, or if their Work will not maintain them, there must be an Allowance by the Overseers for their Support.

(t) Dalt. ch. 73. §. 35.

"The Overseers are to provide an House for Habitation for the impotent Poor only. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 2.] But if Others want

(u) Dalt. ch. 73. §. 28.

Houses for Habitation, The Justices usually make them such Weekly Allowances in Money, as may Supply that Want; thereby forcing the Overseers to provide them an Habitation to lessen the Allowance.

Overseers ought to be very careful in enquiring whether the Poor that demand Relief of them are *Settled* within their Parish, or within their Jurisdiction. If not, they must endeavour to *Remove* them to their proper Parishes.

(*) Dalt. ch. 73. pag. 165. Resolutions of the Justices 1633.
(y) Dalt ch. 73. pag. 159, 167.

Poor Persons gain a *Settlement* in a Parish, 1. By *Birth*, if Bastards or Vagrants. * A *Bastard* must be with the Mother at the Charge of the Parish, while a Nurse-Child, till seven Years old, and afterwards be sent to the Parish where born to be provided for; the Mother or reputed Father not being able. y As for Children born in common Gaols and Houses of Correction, their Parents being Prisoners, they are to be maintain'd at the Charge of the County. For *Vagrants*, see 12 *Ann. chap. 23.* and Observe there *who* are to be accounted Vagrants; the Manner of their *Conveyance* to the Place of Their Birth, &c. 2. By Continuance of *forty Days* in a Parish, to be accounted from Publication of Notice in Writing, which he or she shall deliver to the Church-warden or overseer of the Poor, with Notice of the House of his or her Abode, and Number of his or her Family; which shall be read immediately after Divine Service in the Church or Chappel of the Place the next Lord's Day, and shall be register'd by the Church-warden or Overseer in a Book kept for the Accounts of the Poor, in pain of forty Shillings to the Use of the Party grieved [See the 13 & 14 *Car. 2. chap. 12.* 1 *Jac. 2. chap. 17.* 3 & 4 *W. & M. chap. 11.*] 3. By executing a publick *Annual Office* in the Parish and Town on his own Account. *Quere*, Whether Curates or Parish-Clerks gain a Settlement by executing of their Offices in a Parish? 4. By Paying a Share to the publick *Taxes* of such Towns, as Church or Poor's Rates, &c. not publick Taxes to the King. 5. if any unmarried Person, not having Child or Children, shall be lawfully *hired* for a Year, such Service for the Year shall be deem'd a good Settlement without Notice, &c. [See 8 & 9 *W. 3. chap. 30.*] 6. Being bound an *Apprentice*, and inhabiting in a Town or Parish. 7. *Renting* a Tenement of Ten Pounds a Year. 8. Having a *House* or *Land* of their own, tho' under Ten Pounds a Year. (*Qu.*) 9. By *Wandering* and *Begging* in a Parish without being Apprehended; where The Place of their Birth cannot be discovered. [See the 12 *Ann. chap. 23.*] [See of *Certificates*, *infra.*]

All these Cases gain a legal Settlement; so that if any poor Person was settled in a Parish by any such Means, and hath not gain'd a Settlement elsewhere since that Settlement, he is under the Care of the Overseers of the Poor of that Parish where he last gain'd such Settlement, if he falls into Poverty, and wants Relief. And where he himself is settled, his Family must follow him.

By the 13 & 14 *Car. 2 chap. 12.* The forty Days Residence, &c. and Renting Ten Pounds a Year, gains a Settlement. Otherwise two Justices of the Peace (one Quorum) may by Warrant remove any Person not having gain'd a legal Settlement (that is likely to become chargeable to the Parish) to that Parish where he was last legally settled, unless he give Security to discharge the Parish. Persons Grieved may Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions.

By

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 11. The Notice in Writing as above-mention'd, the executing a publick Annual Office in the Town or Parish, Payment of publick Taxes in the Town, &c. Hiring of an unmarried Person for a Year with Continuance in such Service accordingly, and being bound an Apprentice, are declared to be Settlements. [See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 30.] But tho' poor Persons have gain'd a Settlement in a Parish, none are to be reliev'd whose Names are not register'd in the Parish-Book, with the Time when they were first admitted to have Relief, and the Occasion of their Necessity. And no other shall be allow'd to receive Collection, but by Authority under the Hand and Seal of the next Justice of the Peace, or by Order of Sessions; except in Cases of Pestilential Diseases happening upon them or their Families; where such Authority is not requisite.

By Vertue of these Words, And no other shall be allowed to receive Collection but by Authority under the Hand and Seal of the next Justice of Peace; one Justice may allow Relief to a poor Person; which before was question'd.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 30. Poor Persons that receive Relief, shall, on the right Shoulder of the upper Garment, wear a large Roman P. with the first Letter of the Name of the Parish or Place where the said Person inhabits; the poor Person refusing to wear such Badge to be suspended from his Allowance, and committed to the House of Correction: And if the Overseers relieve such Person not wearing such a Badge, upon Conviction before a Justice by one Witness, he forfeits for every such Offence twenty Shillings, to be levied by Distress and Sale of Goods, one Moiety to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Parish.

And if any Person shall come into a Place to inhabit, and deliver a Certificate to the Church-wardens or Overseers of the Poor of the Place where he comes, under the Hands and Seals of the Church-wardens or Overseers of any other Place, attested by two Witnesses, thereby owning the Person mention'd in the Certificate to be an Inhabitant legally settled in that Parish or Place, such Certificate allow'd by two Justices of the Peace, shall give him a present Settlement till he stands in need of Relief; and then he may be removed to the Place from whence such Certificate was brought. But

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 11. Such Certificate shall not gain a legal Settlement by any Act whatsoever, unless the Person shall take a Lease of a Tenement of ten Pounds a Year, or execute some annual Office in such Place.

By 12 Ann. chap. 18. Persons bound Apprentices, or being hired Servants with Persons coming into a Parish with Certificates, shall not gain Settlements by such Apprenticeships or Services.

The Overseers having been inform'd what Sort of Poor are to be provided for, and what Things are requisite to make such Poor capable of Relief; It is

2. The Duty of Overseers to provide for the Poor by setting them to Work, by making Rates for that Purpose. For

By

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 2. Overseers must set the Poor to Work by a Taxation, or by making a Rate upon every Inhabitant, and upon every Occupier of Lands, Houses, Tithes, Coal-Mines, or saleable Under-wood, and on Personal Estates within the Parish, to raise a convenient Stock of Flax, Hemp, Wool, Thread, Iron, &c. to set the Poor to Work; to relieve the Impotent and other Poor not able to work; to put out Children to be Apprentices, &c.

In which Statute, the Manner of the Taxation, the Assessment of the Father, Grandfather, Mother, Grandmother, and Children of every poor Person, [See of Parents and Children, ante, chap. 6.] the Manner of levying the Tax, the Power of Justices of the Peace in Corporations, the Liberty of Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions upon Grievance, the Power of erecting Cottages for the Poor that are aged and impotent, &c. is set forth.

By the 3 Car. 1. chap. 4. The Church-wardens and Overseers of the Poor, with the Consent of two Justices of the Peace (one Quorum) within their respective Liberties, may set up any Trade for setting the Poor to Work. Where there is no more than one Justice of the Peace, it may be done by the Assent of that one Justice.

By the 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 12. Every Town and Village must provide for their own Poor, where there are more Towns and Villages than one in any Parish. And two or more Overseers shall be chosen in every Township, &c. who shall execute all Powers for the Relief of the Poor under the Penalties mention'd in the 43 Eliz. chap. 2. And Justices of the Peace shall execute all such Acts in every Township, as appointed by the said Statutes. [See the 10 Ann. chap. 11.]

This Act extends to all other Counties where there are large Parishes, as well as to those Counties therein named.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 8. Where any Wife, Child or Children are left by their Husbands, Fathers or Mothers, upon the Charge of the Parish, The Church-wardens or Overseers of the Poor of such Parish, by Warrant from Any Two Justices of the Peace, may seize so much of the Goods and Chattels, and so much of the Annual Profits of the Lands and Tenements of such Husband, Father or Mother, as Two such Justices shall direct, for the Discharge of the Parish, and for the Providing for such Wife or Child. Which Warrant being Confirm'd at the next Quarter-Sessions, The Justices there may make Order for the Church-wardens and Overseers to Dispose of so much of the Goods and Chattels by Sale, and to Receive so much of the Rents and Profits, as they shall think fit.

For the further Maintenance of the Poor, there are Fines and Forfeitures payable to their Use in the Statutes concerning Alehouses, Alehouse-keepers, Tippling and Drunkenness, Clothiers, Excise, unlawful Games, taking and killing the Game, Sabbath-breaking, profane Curfing and Swearing, Highways, Weights and Measures, Burying in Woollen, &c.

By

By the 14 Eliz. chap. 5. and 43 Eliz. chap. 2. A Tax is to be made for poor Soldiers and Mariners, Prisoners, Poor Hospitals, &c.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 4. Commissioners are authorized to enquire of Mis-employment of Lands or Goods given to Hospitals, or for Relief of Poor People, Schools of Learning, &c.

[See the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 14. An Act for the better Collecting Charity-Money on Brieves by Letters Patents, and preventing Abuses in Relation to such Charities.]

3. It is the Overseer's Duty to pass his Accounts.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 2. The Overseers must within four Days after the End of their Year, and after other Overseers nominated, make and yield up to two Justices of the Peace (one Quorum) an Account, &c. and pay the Surplusage thereof to their Successors, in pain of twenty Shillings and for every Default in this or in any other Part of their Office, and Commitment to Gaol, &c. [See 30 Car. 2. chap. 3. For their Account concerning Burials in Woollen, &c.] When one Parish extends into several Counties or Liberties, the Overseers shall render an Account to the Justices or Head Officers of both Places.

Upon Action brought for the due Execution of this Statute, the Defendant may plead the General Issue, and give the special Matter in Evidence, and shall recover treble Damages and Costs. [See the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 5.]

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 11. The Evidence of Parishioners may be taken concerning Money mis-spent by Overseers, in the Courts at Westminster, or at the Assizes; as in the Case of Church-wardens, *supra*.

[See who are exempted from serving Parochial Offices, *supra*, Tit. Constables, at the End.]

VIII. Surveyors of the Highways and Bridges, &c. are created by Statute, and are Officers, of a Parish or Place, appointed to repair and keep in Repair the Highways, &c. There are three Kinds of Ways. *Iter*, a Foot-way only. *Actus* (from *Agendo*, to drive) a Foot and a Horse Way too. This is vulgarly call'd a Pack and Prime, or Drift way. *Via* or *Aditus*, a Foot-Way, Horse-Way, and Cart-Way. Now any one of the Ways before-mentioned may properly enough be call'd the Highway, if common to all the King's People. And so may a River that is common to all Men; and a private Way that leadeth from Town to Town, and is a Thorough-fare. But not such a private Way as leadeth to Church, a private House, or to the Fields, or to a Village, and terminates there, and is for the particular Benefit of the Inhabitants of such a Parish, &c. [See of Ways, Book 2. chap. 2.] These ought to be repaired by the Village or Hamlet, or sometimes by a particular Person. A common Street in a City, &c. is a Highway, and is to be repaired by the City, &c. in which it lies. [See 1 Georg. chap 52. §. 9.] But with Regard to the Duty of Surveyors Those Highways that are Drift-ways or Cart-ways, that lead from Market to Market, that are Ways for all Travellers, and are great Roads, or do communicate with them, are only

Of Surveyors of the Highways. (2.) 1 Inst. 56. a.

(a) 2 Inst. 38.

(b) 1 Vent. 189.

only under the Surveyor's Care. Highways depend much upon Reputation, so that nothing more particularly can be determin'd about them.

(c) 2 Inst.
705.
1 Roll. Abr.
392.

The Freehold of Highways and Bridges is in him that hath the Freehold of the Soil; either the Lord of the Manor, as part of His Waste, or the Land-Owners on both Sides of the Way. For the Law presumes, That the Way was at first taken out of the Lands of the Party that hath other Lands adjoining to it. It is call'd the King's Highway, not that he hath any Property in the Soil, but because of the Privilege which He hath of a Free Passage for all His People. The Freehold of a High-Street is in the Lord of the Manor; and the People have nothing there but a Liberty of Passage.

The Freehold and Profits of a Way that leadeth into the Fields, is in him that hath the Land next adjoining.

(d) 3 Cro.
266, 267.

(e) 1 Roll.
Abr. 390.
1 Vent. 90,
183, 189, 256.

An ancient Highway cannot be chang'd without the King's Licence, upon a Writ of *Ad quod Damnum* [See 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 16.] But when I say that Drift-ways and Cart-ways are only under the Surveyor's Care, it must be understood that he is not bound to repair them if any are obliged by *Prescription* generally in Respect of the *Tenure* of their Lands, or by *Enclosure* of Lands adjoining, to repair them or any Part of them. By *Enclosure*, the Subject is hinder'd from going upon the Land when the Ways are bad. For if there is a Highway, and the Way is miry and deep, the King's Subjects may go upon the Ends and Outlets of Lands adjoining the Way (lying in an open Field, without being enclosed) for these Outlets are adjudged to be Parcel of the Highway. The King's Subjects must have a Passage, and are not forc'd to go upon the miry Track; from whence it follows, That if the Lands adjoining are sown with Grain, the King's Subjects in this Case may go upon the Corn, &c.

Of Common Right, or by Common Law, the Occupiers of Lands in the Parish ought to repair the Highways; and no Agreement with any Person can take off this Charge which the Law lays upon them.

The Statutes in Aid of the Common Law, set for the Manner of *Choosing* Surveyors, and their *Qualifications*; their Duty in *Repairing* Highways and Bridges; their Duty in gathering a *Rate* for that Purpose, and their Duty in *Passing* their *Accounts*.

I. As to the Manner of *Choosing* Surveyors, and their *Qualifications*.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. The Constables, Church-wardens, Surveyors of the Highways, and the Inhabitants in every Parish are to meet on the Twenty-sixth of December in every Year, (unless it happens on a Sunday, and then on the Twenty-seventh) to return a List of Persons qualify'd to be Surveyors, to two or more Justices of the Peace at a Special Sessions, to be held the third of January, or within fifteen Days after; who are to appoint, by an Order under their Hands and Seals, out of the List return'd by the Constables, &c. (on pain of twenty Shillings) one or more to be Surveyors. And if he that is nominated refuses to serve, he forfeits five Pounds, to be levied by Distress, by Warrant of two Justices, one Moiety of the Forfeiture to go to the Informer, the other to the Repair of the Highways; and then another to be appointed, upon like Forfeiture, if he refuses to serve. If the Constables,

stables, &c. shall not Return the said List of Names, every of them so neglecting shall Forfeit Twenty Shillings, &c.

But no Officer is named to whom the Warrant shall be directed.

The Persons qualified must have an Estate of ten Pounds a Year, either in their own Right, or in the Right of their Wives, or they must be worth a hundred Pounds in Personal Estate, or rent thirty Pounds per Annum. If none in the Parish are thus qualified, a List must be made of the most sufficient Persons.

2. *As to Repairs of Highways and Bridges.*

The Statutes relate to the Preventing Obstructions and Decays in Highways, and to Those that are to Work and Repair the Highways.

For Preventing Obstructions and Decays in Highways and Bridges belonging to Them.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. (The same Statute) None shall lay in the Highway (not twenty Foot broad) any Obstructions or Annoyance, in pain of five Shillings, to be levied by Distress, &c. and the Possessors of Lands next adjoining shall remove and dispose of Timber, Stones, Dung, &c. laid in the Highway, to their own Use. If they neglect to clear the Way, and to cleanse their Ditches, &c. adjoining thereunto, and to lay sufficient Trunks or Bridges, where there are Cart-ways into the said Grounds, by the Space of ten Days after Notice given by any of the Surveyors, they forfeit five Shillings for every Offence, to be levied by Distress, &c.

No Tree, Bush or Shrub shall be permitted to grow in any Highway not twenty Foot broad, but must be cut down by the Owner of the Land where it stands within ten Days after Notice given by any of the Surveyors, on pain of five Shillings for every Offence, to be levied as aforesaid. [See the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 5.]

The Possessors of Lands adjoining to Highways not twenty Foot broad, shall keep their Hedges pruned right up from the Roots.

Surveyors may make Drains thro' the Lands adjoining; and shall make every Cart-way leading to any Market-Town eight Foot broad at least; and as near as may be upon the Level.

Causeways for Horses must be three Foot broad.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 29. He that removes any Post, Block, &c. set up for securing Horse and Foot Causeways from Waggons, &c. shall, upon Proof by one Witness before a Justice of Peace, forfeit twenty Shillings.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 16. Five Justices of the Peace at their Quarter-Sessions may widen any Ways to eight Yards in Breadth; and by a Jury assess a Recompence to the Owners, to be paid by those who ought to have repair'd the Highway. But they cannot pull down any House, or take away any Ground from a Garden. Persons aggrieved may appeal to the Judges at the next Assizes.

Justices at their special Sessions may direct their Precepts to Surveyors to erect Stones or Posts where Cross-ways meet, with Inscriptions directing to the next Market-Town, under the Penalty of ten Shillings on the Surveyor's Neglect.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 31. Surveyors may turn a Water-Course hurtful to the Highways into any Man's Ditch, take Rubbish or small Stones in any Quarry ready digged in any Man's Ground within the Parish; and for Default of Rubbish, to dig for Gravel, Sand, Cinders, and likewise to gather Stones lying upon any Man's Lands within the Parish for the Amendment of the Highways; provided they do not dig in the House, Garden, Orchard or Meadow of any Person, or in any more Pits than one in any enclosed Ground; and not above ten Yards over at the most; and that they shall cause the Pit to be filled up with Earth, at the Charges of the Parishioners, upon pain of five Marks to the Owner of the Land, to be recovered by Action of Debt, &c. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 12. Where Gravel and other Materials are bought by Surveyors, *infra*.]

The Presentment of Default by one Justice of the Peace in Sessions upon his own Knowledge, shall be a Good Conviction. And any two of them (one Quorum) may assess a Fine. However the Delinquent shall be admitted to his Traverse, as in other Cases.

(f) 2 Saund.
160.
Kelynge 34.
1 Ventr. 256.

f He cannot take a Traverse to the Want of Repair of such Highway, but he may traverse or controvert his own Obligation to it.

[See the 1 Georg. chap. 52. Concerning the Appointment of Scavengers to cleanse the Streets in Cities, &c.]

By the 1 Georg. chap. 52. Surveyors appointed as aforesaid, must within fourteen Days after the Acceptance of their Office, and so from Time to Time every four Months (or oftner, if required by Warrant of two Justices) View the Roads, common Highways, Bridges, Causeways, &c. belonging to such Highways, with all Nuisances and Encroachments made upon them, and give an Account in Writing upon Oath to the Justices, at their next Special Sessions of the State of the Highways, &c. [See more of this Statute, *infra*.]

By the 1 Georg. chap. 11. No Travelling Waggon, Cart or Carriage with any Burthen (other than Carriages employ'd about Husbandry, and in Manuring of Land, and for carrying Hay, Straw, (not mentioning Corn unthrashed, and Coals) Chalk, Timber for Shipping, Materials for Building, Stones of all Sorts, Ammunition and Artillery of the King) shall go upon the common Highway with above five Horses, &c. in Length, upon pain of five Pounds, one Moiety to the Surveyor of the Place, for Repair of the Highway, the other Moiety to the Prosecutor, to be levied by Distress of the Horses, &c. by any Person whatsoever without any Warrant, to be delivered to the Surveyor or other Parish-Officer of the Place where, &c. and if the Penalty is not paid within three Days, the said Surveyor or Parish-Officer may by Warrant of one Justice sell the said Distress, and deliver the Money to the said Justice to be distributed, &c. rendering back the Overplus, &c. and he that assists in the Driving any Travelling Waggon, &c. with more than five Horses, &c. forfeits five Pounds, to be levied and disposed of in like Manner.

Constables or Surveyors, wilfully suffering any Waggon or Cart to pass in other Manner than is allow'd, may be fined by one Justice of the Peace. [See 22 Car. 2. chap. 12. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 29. 6 Ann. chap. 29.]

If

If the Person seizing the Cattle, shall neglect to bring them to the Surveyor, &c. he shall forfeit twenty Pounds, &c. [See 9 Ann. chap. 18.]

By the 1 Georg. chap. 52. Every Person (who ought to scour Ditches and usual Water-Courses adjoining to Highways) that shall for thirty Days after Notice neglect to do the same, or shall leave the Earth of the Ditches in the Highways for eight Days, on Oath of a Surveyor before the Justices, at their Special Sessions, shall for every eight Yards not scoured forfeit Two Shillings and Six-pence, and the Surveyors shall scour them, and make new Ditches thro' the Lands adjoining, &c.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 12. No **Waggon** Travelling for **Hire** shall be Drawn with more than **Six** Horses; And no **Cart** Travelling for **Hire** shall be Drawn with more than **Three** Horses; upon Forfeiture of All the Horses above the Number allow'd in each Case, with all Accoutrements, to the Use of the Distrainer.

The Distrainer must Deliver the Horses, and other Things so seized, to the Constable, or other Parish-Officer of the same, next or adjacent Town or Parish, till the Distrainer shall make Proof on Oath before some Justice of the Peace of the Offence committed; and then the Justice is to issue His Precept to the Constable, &c. to Deliver the Horses, &c. so forfeited to the Party, who seized, for His Sole Use and Benefit; paying the Charge of Keeping and Securing the Other Things as the Justice shall Allow.

No **Waggon** Travelling for **Hire** having the Wheels bound with Streaks or Tire of less Breadth than Two Inches and a Half, when worn, or set on with Rose-headed Nails, shall be Drawn with more than **Three** Horses, upon Forfeiture of All the Horses above Three, with all Accoutrements, to be seized and apply'd as aforesaid.

If Any Person shall Hinder, or Attempt to Hinder, the seizing, &c. upon Oath made by One, or more Witnesses, before a Justice, He shall be committed to the Common Gaol for three Months without Bail, and Forfeit for Every Offence ten Pounds, to be levied on His Goods and Chattels by Warrant from such Justice. And if the Penalty is not paid within three Days after the Distress, then the Person Distraining may sell the Goods, rendering the Overplus to the Owner, deducting the Charge of the Distress and Seizure.

Provided, That this Act shall not extend to such Carriages as are employ'd about Husbandry, or in carrying Cheese, Butter, Hay, Straw, Corn unthrash'd, Coals, Chalk, or Any One Tree or Piece of Timber, or Any One Stone, or Block of Marble, Carravans, and the Covered Carriages of Gentlemen for Private Use, or To Timber, Ammunition, or Artillery for the King's Service. [See the 6 Georg. chap. 6. For Preventing the Charge of excessive Loads of Meal, Malt, Bricks and Coals within Ten Miles of London and Westminster.]

Note, That the 5 Georg. chap. 12. relates only to Waggon and Carts Travelling for Hire.

[See the 1 Georg. chap. 57. For Regulating Hackney-Coaches, Carts, &c. within the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Weekly Bills of Mortality.]

Now having seen how *Decays* and *Annoyances* in the Highways are to be prevented; Let us consider who are obliged to *work* and *repair* the Highways where they want to be amended and repair'd.

The *Work* and *Repairs* are to be in the following Manner:

By the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 8. Every Surveyor is to appoint four Days (six Days by the 5 Eliz. chap. 13.) to all Persons that are liable to attend and work, for providing Materials for the Amendment of the Highways, giving Notice in the Church the Sunday after Easter of the several Days by him appointed.

Persons liable to work, are every one that hath a Draught or Plough, or Plough-land in Arable or Pasture, and every Householder, Labourer or Cottager.

Therefore by the same Statute, Every one having a Team, or occupying a Plough-land either in Arable or Pasture (interpreted by the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 29. to be fifty Pounds per Annum in Wood-land, or any other Land within any Statutes concerning the Highways;) and every other Person keeping a Draught or Plough is chargeable to send a Team, and two able Men with Tools convenient to work eight Hours every Day, in pain to forfeit ten Shillings for every Day that Default is made.

(g) Raym.
186.

Dalt. ch. 50.
p. 105, 106.

If a Man hath eight Plough-lands, tho' 'tis all Pasture, he ought to find eight Teams for six Days, whether he keep any Draught or no. So if he hath several Draughts, he is bound to send a Team for each Draught, tho' he hath no Land. Again,

Every Householder, Labourer, and Cottager, able to work, being no hired Servant for a Year, must either work himself, or hire one to work on each of the six Days. And all of them must work eight Hours every Day, under the Penalty of one Shilling a Day. [By the 22 Car. 2. chap. 12. The Penalty is one Shilling and Six-pence.]

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 10. Every Person (except such as dwell in the City of London) that shall be assessed in the Payment of any Subsidy to her Majesty to five Pounds in Goods, or forty Shillings in Lands, or above, during all such Time as he shall stand so assessed, and being none of the Parties chargeable for the Amendment of Highways by any former Law, but as a Cottager, shall find two able Men yearly to labour in the Highways at the Times appointed.

And every other that shall occupy a Plough-land in Tillage or Pasture, lying in several Parishes, shall be chargeable to the Mending of the Ways within the Parish where he dwelleth, as if the Plough-land had lain all in the same Parish.

By the 22 Car. 2. chap. 12. In such Places where Carts are not used, the Inhabitants must send Horses, &c. to carry Materials to amend the Ways, with able Persons to work with the same, under the like Penalty as is appointed for Carts and Teams. Any one convicted before a Justice of Peace by the Oath of one Witness, or View of the Justice himself, to have resisted any employ'd in the Execution of the Statutes concerning Highways, or of Rescuing Goods distrain'd by Vertue of them, forfeits forty Shillings, &c.

By

By the 1 Georg. chap. 52. Surveyors must give an Account to the Justices at the next special Sessions in Writing upon Oath, of the Neglects of Labourers, or of those that are to find Labourers or Teams, under the Penalty of five Pounds. [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12.] And the Justices at their special Sessions under their Hands and Seals may order the Repair of those great Roads which most want Repair, with the Time and Manner. And the Surveyors shall take the most convenient Time of the Year to repair them before Harvest, and summon the Teams and Labourers, &c.

See more of the Power of the Justices in Corporations in the same Statute. And see the 13 Car. 2. chap. 2. 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 17. 2 W. & M. chap. 8. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 37. wherein the sole Power of Cleansing and Repairing the Streets, Lanes and Passages within the City of London, and the Liberties thereof, is in the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common Council Assembled; as also all Matters that concern the Ways, Sewers, Drains, Vaults, &c. Here the Manner of Taxing by Commissioners, and the Office of Scavengers (who are in the Nature of Country Surveyors is set forth. [See also the 10 Ann. chap. 11.]

Note, That ^h Persons in Holy Orders are adjudged to be within ^(h) 1 Vent. the Purview of these Statutes, by Vertue of the General Words, ^{273.} (viz.) every Householder, Inhabitant, Parishioner, He that keepeth a Draught, &c. ^{2 Lev. 139.}

In the Statute of the 43 Eliz. concerning the Rate for the Poor, Tithes are expressly mention'd, to which the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. concerning the Highways does refer. [See 3 & 4 W. & M. *infra*. Concerning the Rate.]

See the Rules for *Indictments* for not Repairing, &c. 2 Roll. Abr. 79, 80, 81.

Note, That as to Bridges in the Highways, and not belonging to the Highways, ⁱ the whole County (not the Parish) is to repair them ⁽ⁱ⁾ 2 Inst. 700. by the Common Law. But Owners of Land may be charged, by ^{701, 702.} Reason of the Tenure of their Lands, or by Prescription; but not ^{3 Cro. 365,} otherwise. Persons Spiritual or Temporal, Corporate or not Cor- ^{366.} porate, are bound to Repair Bridges, by reason that They and Those, ^{Danv. Abr. 743.} whose Estate They have in the Lands or Tenements, are bound in respect thereof to Repair the same. And as to Prescription, Bodies Politick are bound by a general Prescription only, because they are local, and have a perpetual Succession: But Natural Persons cannot be bound by the Act of the Ancestor without Binding and Assets, or some special Reason. A Man cannot be charged by a general Prescription to do what his Ancestors have done. So that a Private Person may be obliged to Repair a Bridge by Reason of Tenure but not by Reason of Prescription only; whereas a Body Politick may be bound either by Reason of Tenure or Prescription. [See Of Ancestor and Heir chap. 6. *Ante*, and Of Prescription, Book. 2. chap. 3. *Post*.]

If Part of a Bridge lies in a Franchise out of the County, those of the Franchise must repair that Part, and the County the other Part. And so it is if it be in two Counties.

If a Man maketh a Bridge for the common Good, he is not bound to repair it; or if a Bishop hath of Alms once or twice repaired a Bridge,

(k) 13 Rep.
13.

(l) 2 Inst.
701.

Bridge, it bindeth not; but it is Evidence against him that he ought to do it of Right, until he prove the contrary. But if Time out of Mind he and his Predecessors hath repaired it of Alms, this shall bind him to it. ^k If one hath Toll (call'd *Pontage*) for Men and Cattle passing over a Bridge, he must have that Right by Prescription or Statute; and in lieu of the Toll, he ought to repair it. [See of *Fairs and Markets*, Book 2. chap. 2.] ^l None can be compelled to make a new Bridge, where there was never any before, but by Act of Parliament.

Thus it is by the Common Law. But

By the 22 H. 8. chap. 5. *Four Justices (one Quorum) shall in Sessions enquire, Hear and Determine the Annoyances of Bridges, and of Highways at the End of such Bridges, and shall charge such as should Repair them. And where it cannot be known what Hundred, City, Town or Parish, Person certain or Body Politick, ought to repair them, They shall be repaired by the County or Riding, City or Town Corporate, wherein They are situated. And if They are situated in two such Precincts, the Inhabitants there shall repair the several Parts respectively. And the Justices may in this Case send Process out of their Jurisdiction, &c.* [See the Exposition upon this Statute 2 Inst. 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706.]

No private Bridges are within that Statute, but only such as are common in the Highways, and are not to be repaired in the same manner as Highways.

[See the 1 Ann. chap. 18. *infra*. An Act to explain and alter the 22 H. 8. chap. 5. Concerning the Repairing and Amending of Bridges in the Highways.

See also the Statutes which concern Highways and Bridges in particular Places, as collected by Nelson in his *Office and Authority of a Justice of Peace*. 6th Edit. Tit. *Highways*.]

3. It is the Duty of Surveyors to gather Rates for the Amendment of the Highways and Bridges belonging to the Highways.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. Upon Notice given by the Surveyors to the Justices in their Special Sessions, and Oath made of what Sums they have expended for buying Materials, &c. to repair the Highways; the Justices or any two of them may cause an equal Rate to be made to reimburse them, according to the Method prescribed in the 43 Eliz. chap. 2. For the better Relief of the Poor; [in which Act every Occupier of Woods, Lands, Tithes, &c. is included as aforesaid.] Which Rate being allowed by the said Justices in their Special Sessions, may be levied by Surveyors, on Persons refusing to pay, by way of Distress and Sale of their Goods, &c.

If the Justices of the Peace at their Quarter Sessions shall be satisfied, That the Highways, Causeways, Bridges, (which ought to be repaired by a Parish, &c.) Streets, Pavements, within a Parish, &c. cannot be sufficiently amended without the Help of this Act, they may cause Assessments upon Persons usually ratable to the Poor to be made (not exceeding in one Year Six-pence in the Pound of the yearly Value of Lands, &c.) nor of Six-pence for twenty Pounds personal Estate) to be

be levied in such Manner as the Justices in Sessions shall direct. [See 1 Georg. chap. 52. §. 6.]

Here the Clergy are chargeable to the Highways, &c. as well as the Laity.

And for a further Help, All Fines and Forfeitures for not amending the Highways, shall be levied into the Hands of Surveyors (not to be returned into the Exchequer) to be applied towards the Amendment of such Highways. And if any such Fine, &c. imposed upon any Parish, shall be levied upon one or more of the Parishioners, any two Justices at their Special Sessions, upon Complaint, may by Warrant cause a Rate to be made to reimburse them; which the Surveyors shall levy, and pay within a Month after the making thereof.

A Justice of Peace neglecting His Duty, which this Act requires, shall Forfeit Five Pounds; One Moiety to Him that will sue for the same in Any Court of Record by Action of Debt, &c. the Other Moiety to be employ'd for the Repair of the Highways of the Parish, where the Person suing shall Inhabit.

Surveyors (after the Acceptance of Their Office) neglecting Their Duty by this Act shall Forfeit for every Offence Forty Shillings. [By the 6 Ann. chap. 29. Five Pounds.] to be levied on their Goods and Chattels by Warrant under the Hands and Seals of Two or more Justices; One Moiety to the Informer, and the other Moiety toward the Repair of the Highways of the same Parish, &c. [See the 1 Georg. chap. 52. §. 5. Concerning Fines, &c. misapplied.]

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 29. If any Inship or Vill, which uses to repair their own Highways, shall have levied and employ'd Sixpence in the Pound for the Repairs, and that is not sufficient, the Justices at the next Special Sessions may order the whole Parish to contribute to the said Repairs.

As for Bridges belonging to the County, &c.

In the 22 H. 8. chap. 5. By the Word ^m Inhabitants, All Privileges ^{(m) 2 Inst. 704.} of Exemption, tho' by Act of Parliament, from Contribution to the Repairs of decay'd Bridges are taken away. The Clergy therefore are charged in respect of their Spiritual Possessions towards the Repair of Bridges to be repaired by the County, &c. as well as toward the Repair of those Bridges which are known to belong to Parishes, &c. [See the Explanation of the Word Inhabitant, 2 Inst. 702, 703, 704.]

By the 1 Ann. chap. 18. The Manner of raising the Tax for such Bridges is directed at large.

By which Statute, The Justices in Sessions, upon Presentment, (where it cannot be known who ought to repair a Bridge) may assess every Town, Parish or Place in Proportion, as usually hath been assessed. And the Money assessed is to be levied by the Constable of each Parish, &c. or by such Person as is appointed Treasurer, &c.

Officers neglecting their Duty, forfeit forty Shillings, and the Treasurer five Pounds, to be applied to the Repair of the Bridge.

No Fine for not Repairing such Bridges, and the Highways at the Ends thereof, shall be Returned into the Exchequer, &c. but shall be Returned to the Treasurer, and applied by the Justices towards the Re-

Rebuilding and Repairing such Bridges, and Highways at the Ends thereof. [See more of this Statute, *infra*.]

4. It is the Duty of Surveyors to pass their *Accounts*. Therefore,

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. The Surveyor before he is discharged his Office, shall at some Special Sessions give an Account upon Oath of all Moneys received, which ought to be employ'd in amending the Highways, and how it was disposed of. And if any remain in his Hands, he shall deliver it to the next Surveyors; and in Case of Failure, shall forfeit double the Value, to be levied by Warrant of two Justices.

By the 1 Georg. chap. 5. No Justice's Clerk, &c. shall receive Any Money for the Oath or Account, on Forfeiture of 10 l. to be Recover'd in Any Court of Record.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 18. The Money received for Repair of Bridges [intended by this Act] is to be accounted for according to the Order of the Justices in Sessions.

Justices may allow Persons concerned in the Execution of this Act Three-pence in the Pound. [See more of this Statute, *post*, and where Actions must be laid. Book 4. chap. 4.]

[See the 43 Eliz. chap. 4. Concerning Commissioners to be authorized to enquire of the Mis-employment of Lands or Goods, &c. given for Repair of Bridges, Causeways, Highways, &c. and see the 22 Car. 2. chap. 12. Concerning Lands given toward the Repair of Bridges, Highways, &c. and the Duty of the Trustees, &c.]

So much concerning the Duty of Surveyors as to Repairs, Rates, and their *Accounts*.

There are some Statutes concerning the Courts which have Cognizance of these Matters.

By the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 8. Stewards in Leets have Power to enquire concerning Highways, and may impose Fines upon such as make Defaults, according to the 18 Eliz. chap. 10.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 12. All Matters concerning Highways, &c. shall be determined in the County where they lie, and not elsewhere. And no Presentment, Indictment or Order made by Vertue of those Acts shall be moved by Certiorari out of the County; (provided the Justices act within their Power.) And in Actions commenced against any Persons authorized to put this Act in Execution, the Defendants may plead the General Issue, and if Judgment be for them, they shall have double Costs.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 18. All Matters concerning the Repairing of such Bridges (as are intended by the Act) shall be Determin'd in the County, and not be Remov'd by Certiorari.

Persons Authorized by this Act may plead the General Issue, and Give this Act and the 22 H. 8. chap. 5. in Evidence; and if Judgment be for Them, They shall have Double Costs.

In all Informations or Indictments in his Majesty's Courts of Record at Westminster, Assizes or Quarter-Sessions, the Evidence of the Inhabitants,

bitants of the Town or County, in which such decay'd Bridges or Highways lie, shall be admitted.

Note. That the Statutes which concern Highways and Bridges in particular Places must be exactly pursued, as being different from the Statutes made for the Repair of Highways and Bridges in general, [See the several Statutes concerning Turn-pikes in Highways.]

IX. The Clerk of the Market is an Officer that hath Cognizance of Weights and Measures. ^{Of the Clerk of the Market.} The King's Clerk of the Market executes his Office only within the Verge. Head Officers of Corporations, Lords of Liberties, or their Deputies, execute this Office in other Places by Grant or Prescription. ^{(n) 2 Inst. 543.} [See the 17 Car. 2. chap. 19.] He doth keep a ° Court, and enquireth of Weights and Measures, ^{(o) 4 Inst 273.} whether they are according to the Standard or no. [See of the Court of the Clerk of the Market, Book 4. chap. 1.] His Fees for Sealing are settled in the 7 H. 7. chap. 3.

[See the 17 Car. 2. chap. 19. 22 Car. 2. chap. 8. 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 12. For Regulation of the Office of the Clerk of the Market, for Reformation of Weights and Measures, and for limiting his excessive Fees.]

[See also the 8 Ann. chap. 18. 1 Georg. chap. 26. 5 Georg. chap. 25. To regulate the Assise of Bread; 7. Ed. 6. chap. 7. 43 Eliz. chap. 14. 2 Ann. chap. 15. and the 9 Ann. chap. 15. 10 Ann. chap. 6. Concerning the Assise of Fuel, Billet, &c.]

The Clerk of the Market cannot set a ^{(p) 4 Inst. 275.} Price upon any Thing saleable in the Market; for that does not belong to Weights and Measures. He cannot take any Fee for ^{(q) 4 Inst. 274.} View and Examination only of Weights and Measures; for the Statutes allow a Fee only for Sealing. If they are false Weights and Measures, they ought to be burnt. But if they are true and sealed, they ought not to be charged again. ^{Dalt. chap. 112. p. 251.}

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 12. Where there is no Clerk of the Market, He that hath the Profits of the Market shall seal Measures duly gauged.

^{(r) 4 Inst. 273.} There is now no great Need of the Clerk of the Market; for the Justices of Assize, Oyer and Terminer, and of the Peace, Sheriffs in their Torns, and Lords of Leets, may and do enquire of false Weights and Measures, [See of Weights and Measures, Book 3. chap. 3.]

X. Governors of Houses of Correction are to set Rogues and other idle Persons to Work. This Officer and his Prison does not belong to the Sheriff. His Nomination, Duty and Allowance are settled by Statutes. ^{Of Masters or Governors of Houses of Correction.} For

By the 39 Eliz. chap. 4. Justices of the Peace in their Quarter-Sessions may order Houses of Correction to be built, may make Orders for providing a Stock, &c. and for Maintaining and Governing the same, and see that Offenders sent thither be set to Work or punished.

Q

Justices

Justices of the County shall not meddle in Corporate Towns, but the Justices there are to put this Act in Execution.

By the 39 Eliz. chap. 5. Houses of Correction may be incorporated, [See 43 Eliz. chap. 4. 7 Jac. 1. chap. 4. and the 2 Inst. 707, 720, &c. where these Statutes are well expounded.]

By the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 4. There is to be a House of Correction in every Shire to set Rogues and other idle Persons at Work. And the Justices in Sessions shall appoint a Governor for the said House, who hath Power to set Rogues and idle People at Work, to punish them with moderate Whipping, to fetter them if they are unruly. [See West. 2. chap. 11.] They are to have no other Allowance than what they shall deserve by their Labour. And for this Trouble, the Justices shall allow the Governor a yearly Sum, to be paid quarterly beforehand by the Treasurers of the County; the Governors giving Security for their Continuance in the said Office. And if the Governors shall not every Quarter-Sessions yield to the Justices, a true Account of all such Persons as shall be committed to their Custody, or if they suffer them to escape, the Justices may fine them.

(f) 2 Inst.
730.

Tho' one have lawful Means to live by, yet if he is an Idle or disorderly Person, (for those are the Words in the Disjunctive in one Part of the Statute) the Justices of the Peace may safely commit him to the House of Correction, by Vertue of this Statute. A general and large Power, without Exception of any Person. [See this Act expounded, 2 Inst. 728, &c.]

These Persons following may by Statutes be sent to the House of Correction; viz. An Alehouse-keeper selling Ale without Licence after a second Conviction, sturdy Beggars, Carters in London riding upon their Carts, &c. Corn-spoilers, Destroyers of the Game for want of Distress, Hedge-breakers, Idle or disorderly Persons, Labourers under Thirty Years of Age refusing to work, Mother of a Bastard-Child, Imbezillers of Naval Stores under 20 s. Robbers of Orchards, Parents of poor Children enticing them from their Masters, poor Children refusing to be Apprentices, poor Persons refusing to wear a Badge, Persons burnt in the Hand for Larceny, Persons running away, or threatening to run away and leave their Families upon the Parish, Seamen Quarrelling and Fighting in His Majesty's Yards, &c. upon Non-payment of Their Fines, Servants running away, common Trespassers, Vagabonds, and Those whose Place of Birth or last Dwelling for a Year cannot be known, or who Refuse to tell the Place of their Settlement; Spoilers of Trees, and Wood-cutters, &c. But if the Way of Conviction is not appointed by the Statute in any of these Cases, then the Justices in Sessions only have Power to send such Offenders to the House of Correction. In the mean Time, one Justice may require Sureties for their Appearances at the Sessions.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 6. The Keeper of a House of Correction or Workhouse neglecting to give due Correction to any Person convicted of Theft or Larceny, and committed thither, any Judge of Assize or Oyer and Terminer, upon Proof, may remove the Keeper from his Office.

[See

[See the 6 Georg. chap. 19. Concerning the Commitment of Vagrants, and Criminals charg'd with small Offences either to the Common Gaol or House of Correction.]

Whipping-Posts and Stocks are by the Common Law.

C H A P. VIII.

Of Corporations or Bodies Politick.

IN Treating of Corporations or Bodies Politick, these Questions Of Corporations or Bodies Politick. may arise (*viz.*) What is a Corporation or Body Politick? How many Kinds of them? How are they made? What Things are essential to them? What is the Power of a Corporation? How are they dissolved?

1. What is a Corporation or Body Politick? A Corporation is a Person in a Political Capacity created by the Law, and is a Body (1) 2 Inst. 536. Politick fram'd by Policy or Fiction of Law to "endure in perpetual (u) 1 Inst. 250. a. Succession with Capacity to take and grant, to sue and to be sued, &c. * He who gives the first Possessions is the Founder of it tho' (x) 10 Rep. 33. they are but of small Value. So that a common Person may be Founder, tho' the King shall afterwards endow it with great Possessions. 2 Inst. 68, 724. It differs from a Franchise or Liberty, because they are Estates of Inheritance, and may be granted over from one to another.

2. How many Kinds of Them? Corporations are either *Sole* or *Aggregate*. *Sole*, or in one single Person, as the King, a Bishop, a Dean of some Chapters, an Archdeacon, a Prebendary, Parson, Vicar, the Chamberlain of London, Heads of some Hospitals, &c. *Aggregate* of many Persons together (in the Civil Law call'd *Universities* or *Colleges*) as Mayor and Commonalty, Dean and Chapter, Master and Fellows of a College, Master and Bretheren of an Hospital. (y) 10 Rep. 29. 2. And there, all Persons may be capable, or one Person only. 2 Inst. 250. a. The Bodies natural of such a Corporation may be seen; yet the Body Politick or Corporate it self cannot be seen, nor do any Act but by Attorney. A City or Borough may be incorporated, or Part of the City or Borough; as the Freemen of the City, or Burgeses of the Borough, or Men of such a Trade in the City or Borough. Hence there may be many Corporations in one City or Borough; (z) 1 Inst. 2. a. 66. b. and one Corporation may be made out of another Corporation. (a) 10 Rep. 31. Lastly; There may be a Corporation without a Head. But where there is a Head, and he dies, &c. nothing can be done during the Vacancy. (b) 10 Rep. 30. (c) 1 Inst. 264. b. 265. a.

Every Corporation also is either, *Spiritual*, *Temporal*, or *Mix'd*. *Spiritual*, as Bishops, Deans of some Chapters, Dean and Chapter, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Parsons, Vicars; (d) 3 Rep. 73. 1 Inst. 250. a. which in the Manner of their Constitution may be either Elective, Presentative, or Donative. *Temporal* or *Lay*, as Mayor and Commonalty, Bailiff and Burgeses, &c. *Mix'd*, or consisting both of Spiritual and Temporal Persons, as many Colleges, Hospitals, &c.

3. How are they made? A Corporation or Body Politick may commence or be made by *Common Law*, By the *King's Charter* or Letters Patents, By *Act of Parliament*, By Prescription.

(e) 10 Rep.
29.
1 Inst. 250. a.

1. By *Common Law*, as the King, the Parliament, Bishops, some Deans, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Parsons, Vicars, Church-wardens to some Purposes. 2. By the *King's Charter*, or Letters Patents, or by the King's Authority communicated to others. All such Charters must have a favourable Interpretation, and shall be taken strongly against the King to advance the Work intended. 3. By Authority of *Parliament*; so the College of Physicians in *London* was made a Corporation. [See the 8th Report, Dr. Bonham's Case.]

By the 39 Eliz. chap. 5. Any Person seised of an Estate in Fee-simple may erect an Hospital or House of Correction, and the same shall be incorporated with Power, &c. to be visited by such Persons as shall be nominated by the Founder. [See 2 Inst. 720, &c.]

By the 6 Georg. chap. 23. All Security for Transportation of Offenders shall be by Bond in the Name of Clerks of the Peace of each County, who shall prosecute such Bonds in their own Names; to which Purpose they shall be deem'd a Body Corporate.

(f) 2 Inst.
330.

4. By Prescription, as that which hath been and continued a Corporation Time out of Mind. Tho' the Members cannot shew any Charter for it, there was certainly a Charter at first. *f London* is a Corporation by Prescription; and the Chamberlain of *London* to some Purposes. A Corporation by Prescription may be confirm'd by the King's Letters Patents, and yet be a Corporation by Prescription still. *Qu.*

(g) 10 Rep.
29, 57, 122,
&c.
11 Rep. 18.

4. What Things are Essential to Them? Several Things are Essential to the making of a Corporation. I speak chiefly of Aggregate Corporations. 1. There must be, 1. Lawful Authority. 2. Proper Persons to be incorporated, (*viz.*) Persons natural, or Bodies already incorporate. 3. A Name by which they are incorporated. A Misnomer in any substantial Part is dangerous in Deeds or Pleading. 4. If the Name of a Corporation is changed, yet it shall have all the Privileges that it had before. 5. A Place, for without a Place no Incorporation can be made. 6. Words sufficient in Law to make a Corporation. But there is no Necessity of any certain Form of Words.

(h) 3 Rep. 73.
4 Rep. 87.
10 Rep. 124,
125.
1 Inst. 102. b.
(i) 10 Rep.
29, 32, 123.
(k) 10 Rep.
30.
1 Roll. Abr.
513.
(l) 10 Rep.
30, 31, &c.

When a Corporation is duly created, all other Incidents are tacitly annexed to it; as to purchase and grant; to buy and to sell; to sue and to be sued; to have a Seal; that the Survivors shall be the Corporation; that if the Revenues increase, the same shall be employ'd to increase the Revenue or Number of the Poor, &c. [See the 8 Rep. 131. *The Case of Thetford School.*] That they shall be visited by the Founder and his Heirs, or by the Governors, if no Visitor is appointed by the Charter; That they make Ordinances and By-Laws; That they shall be exempted from the Ordinary; (for if it is a Lay Corporation he cannot visit it :) But the Clause of Exemption is necessary, if it is a Spiritual Corporation; To purchase in *Mortmain*; for without Revenues, the Members of it cannot live. A Licence to purchase is not of the Essence of a Corporation, for it is perfect without it.

If

If these Things are expressly granted in Charters, they are but Declaratory or Explanatory, and might have been left out; tho' it is the safest Way to grant them by express Words.

There are usually granted in Charters of Corporations divers Franchises, &c. as Felons Goods, Waifs, Estrays, Treasure-Trove, Deodands, Courts and Cognizance of Pleas, Return of Writs, Fairs, Markets, Exemptions from Serving in Offices, or on a Jury, Exemptions from Payment of Toll, the Assise of Bread and Beer, a Pillory and Tumbrel, the Office of a Justice of Peace, Coroner, Clerk of the Market, &c. which are not incident to a Corporation; and therefore must be granted by special and express Words.

5. As to the *Power* of a Sole or Aggregate Corporation.

A *Sole* Corporation regularly cannot take in *Succession* Goods and Chattels, either in *Action*, as Bonds, Recognizances, &c. or in *Possession*, as Leases for Years, &c. for the Executors or Administrators shall have them. A Lease for a Hundred Years made to a Parson and His *Successors*, and a Release made to Him and his Successors; was adjudged only an Estate for Life. And this is true, except in the Case of the ancient Jewels of the Crown, which go to the Successor; and of the Chamberlain of London, whose Successor by *Custom* may have Execution of a Bond or Recognizance, acknowledged to his Predecessor for Orphanage Money; and perhaps the Ornaments of a Chappel of the Predecessor belong to the succeeding Bishop. [See of *Ancestor and Heir*, chap. 6. *ante*, and of the *Authority of Churchwardens*, chap. 7. *ante*.]

(m) 4 Rep. 65.
1 Inst. 8. b.
9. a. 46. b.
94. b.
4 Inst. 249.

A Sole Corporation may take a Fee-simple in Succession, but not without the Word *Successors*. [But see Of *Fee-simple*, Book 2. chap. 2. Of *Frank-almoign*, Book 2. chap. 2.]

An *Aggregate* Corporation may take Goods and Chattels in *Action* or *Possession*, and they shall go in Succession. They may also have a Fee-simple without the Word *Successors*; for the Body never dies.

They cannot Sue or Appear in Person, but by Attorney. They cannot sue without Their Head, or in Time of Vacation of the Headship. They cannot commit *Treason*, or be outlaw'd or excommunicated, or be Executors or Administrators; for they cannot take an Oath. They cannot be Joyntenants to take by Survivorship; but they may be Tenants in common. They cannot be seised to the Use of another. The Members cannot regularly be Witnesses for the Corporation, especially if they testify for any considerable Advantage or Profit of the Body. For every Member hath a Right and Freehold for his Life as to his Freedom, &c. and all the Members together have an Inheritance in the Lands, and an Interest in the Goods. [But see Of *Witnesses*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

(n) 10 Rep. 32.
1 Rep. 121,
127.
1 Inst. 134. a.

Grants of a Corporation Sole and Aggregate, must be by Deed under their Seal. [See of *Dean and Chapter*, chap. 3. *ante*; and of *Leases*, Book 2. chap. 3.] tho' they are good without Delivery. But a Grant made To or By a Body Politick during the Vacation of the Headship, is void; as They cannot sue till They have a Head. Yet if a Lease for Life is made with a Remainder to the Mayor and Commonalty of B. there being no Mayor at the Time, It will be Good, if a Mayor is chosen during the particular Estate.

(o) 11 Rep. 98.

(p) Lit. 443. a.
1 Inst. 264. a.

They

(q) 1 Vent. 47, 48. They may Retain a necessary Servant without Seal. But generally all ² Contracts and Grants of Offices by them ought to be under Seal by Deed.

I said before, that an Aggregate Corporation might make *By-Laws*; it being impossible for the general Law to provide fit Discipline for every particular Society. But some Powers concerning *By-Laws* are often inserted in Charters that are *void*. As to make *By-Laws* upon Pain of ^r *Imprisonment* of the Offender. For such an Ordinance is against *Magna Charta*, chap. 29. A reasonable Penalty might have been imposed and levied by Distress, or recovered by Action of Debt.

(f) 8 Rep. 125, 127. 2 Inst. 47. Hob. 210. 2 Vent. 182, 183. (t) 11 Rep. 55, 85. (u) Hob. 285. Thus a *By-Law* to *Forfeit* Goods upon Disobedience is not valid; for no Forfeiture can grow by Charter or Letters Patents; / tho' it may be good by *Custom*. A *By-Law* to restrain ^t Trade is void in a Charter, as to hinder Apprentices to set up their Trades; [See of *Apprentices*, chap. 6. ante.] or to have the sole making of Cards, &c. for it is against the Liberty and Freedom of the Subject. But ^u Prescription or *Custom* to restrain a Man to exercise his Trade in a particular Place is good, tho' void in a *Charter*. I say it is good by *Custom*, or it may be made good by Act of Parliament. For all *By-Laws* and Ordinances contrary or repugnant to the Laws and Statutes of the Kingdom are void and of no Effect; and the King's Charter alone cannot uphold them. Corporations may make *By-Laws* or Ordinances without Custom, or the King's Charter, where it is for the Good of the Commonwealth, as to repair the Church or Highway, &c. but not where it is for their own ^a private Profit. And if they make *By-Laws* only for the good Government and ^y Order of the Body incorporate, the King's Charter will support them in it; and those *By-Laws* shall oblige even Strangers, and subject them to Penalties, to be levied by Distress or recovered by Action of Debt.

(w) 2 Inst. 47. 1 Roll. Abr. 364. (y) 4 Rep. 77, 78. 5 Rep. 62. 1 Roll. Abr. 365. contra. 2 Vent. 33. (z) 4 Inst. 249. Hob. 211. But those Laws must be ^z subject to the general Law of the Kingdom, and subordinate to it, if they are not made good by Act of Parliament, as the Customs of *London* are. [See *Danvers's Abridgment*, Tit. *By-Laws*; and see the 19 H. 7. chap. 7. For making of *Statutes by Bodies Incorporate*.]

This Statute doth not strengthen any *By-Laws*, but leaveth them to be Affirmed as Good, or Disaffirmed as unlawful: It only saves the Makers of Them from the Penalty of 40 l. if They are not Good.

(a) 11 Rep. 98. An Aggregate Corporation may have *Power* by Charter or Prescription to ^a *disfranchise* or discharge a Member of his Freedom, if he doth any Act to the Prejudice of the Body, and against his Oath. But if they have no such Authority, he ought to be convicted by the Course of Law, before he can be disfranchised, or ousted of his Freedom. If one is wrongfully removed or unduly disfranchised, his Remedy is by *Mandamus*, &c. in the *King's Bench*. [See the 9 Ann. chap. 20. Concerning the Writ of *Mandamus*, &c.]

6. How are They Dissolved? An Aggregate Corporation may be Dissolved, 1. By the Death of all the Members. 2. By Forfeiture of their Charter, as by Usurpation, Misuser, &c. upon the Writ *Quo Warranto*. [But see the 7 Rich. 2. (not printed) 2 Inst. 495, 496, 497. and 4 Inst. 250. 2 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. concerning the Charter of the City of *London*, and the 9 Ann. chap. 20.] 3. By Surrender.

4. By

4. By *Act of Parliament*. A Sole Corporation may be dissolved only by *Surrender* or *Act of Parliament*.

Upon *b* *Dissolution* of a Corporate Body, their Lands shall not escheat, but revert to the Donor. For the Law annexes such a Condition in every Grant to a Body Politick. (b) 1 Inst. 13. b. 1 Roll. Abr. 816.

But their Grants stand good, which were made while they were a Corporation. If they bind themselves in a *c* Bond, and are afterwards dissolved, they shall not be charged in their natural Capacities. (c) 1 Lev. 237.

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 27. Every *Act*, Order, &c. concerning Leases, Elections, Grants of Hospitals, Colleges and other Corporations, shall be good by the Grant of the Governor, with the Assent of the greater Part; all private Statutes to the contrary notwithstanding.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. If any Elector into any Church, College, School, Hospital, Hall, or other Society, shall take any Reward directly or indirectly for his Vote, such Place shall be void. And if any Person in such Societies take any Reward directly or indirectly for resigning such Place, he shall forfeit the double Value thereof, and the Party giving it shall be incapable of such Place. The Forfeitures to be divided betwixt the King and the Prosecutor. [See the 3 Ed. 1. chap. 5. 2 Inst. 169.]

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 4. The Mis-employment of Lands and Goods given to Hospitals and certain publick and charitable Uses, are to be redressed by awarding Commissions to enquire of all Gifts and Mis-employments thereof, with Power to make Orders and Decrees accordingly. This *Act* is not to extend to Colleges and Halls, &c. or to any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, nor to any City or Town Corporate, or where there are special Visitors appointed. [See this *Act* explain'd 2 Inst. 710, &c.]

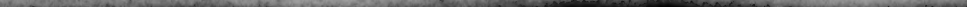
[See the 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 1. An *Act* for the well Governing and Regulating Corporations. 5 Georg. chap. 6. An *Act* for Quieting and Establishing Corporations; which hath Alter'd the 13 Car. 2. and see of Offices, Book 2. chap. 2.]

[See the 6 Ann. chap. 21. For avoiding Doubts touching the Statutes of some Cathedral and Collegiate Churches. 10 Ann. chap. 11. Concerning the Rectors of the Fifty New Churches in London, Westminster, and the Suburbs thereof, 1 Georg. chap. 10. Concerning the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the Poor Clergy, where the Ministers nominated shall be esteem'd Bodies Politick, &c.]

Thus far of *Persons* in their *Natural* and *Civil* Capacities, the first Object of the Laws of England.

The End of the First Book.

B O O K.



BOOK II.

Of ESTATES.

CHAP. I.

Of *Estates in Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments.* And therein of the *First Division of Estates in Lands, &c.* (*viz.*) Into *Fee-simple, Fee-tail, In Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct, By Courtesy, In Dower, For Term of Life, For Term of Years, At Will, At Sufferance, By Copy of Court-Roll, In Antient Demesne, Estates upon Condition, By Statute-Merchant, By Statute-Staple, By Elegit, Of Estates in Lands devised to Executors, Estates in Coparcenary, Jointenancy, Tenancy in Common, In Remainder, In Reversion.*

ESTATES are the *second* Object of our Laws; and in common Signification are all Manner of Property in *Lands, &c. Goods and Chattels.* For all Estates may be reduced to *Inheritance, Freehold or Chattels.* In treating therefore of Estates, I shall speak of Estates in *Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments* in the first four Chapters of this Book; and then in the Three last Chapters, Of Estates in *Goods and Chattels* Personal.

While I speak of Estates in *Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments,* I intend to shew, 1. What is an *Estate in Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments.* 2. How Estates in *Lands, &c.* are divided. 3. How *Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments* may be *purchased or convey'd* from one to another. 4. How Estates in *Lands, &c.* may be lost.

I. The Words *Estate, Right, Title, and Interest,* are to be explained. Of an Estate in Lands, &c.

^a An *Estate in Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments,* signifies such (a) 1 Inst. 345. a & b. 347. b. 365. a. 369. a. 8 Rep. 153. *Inheritance, Freehold, or Term for Years, &c.* as any Man hath in the said *Lands, &c.* For by Grant of his *Estate,* all shall pass that he can grant.

A *Right* in Writs and Pleadings is properly in one, when he is ousted of Possession of his Estate by Disseisin or Wrong, and hath Remedy by Entry or Action. But *Right* doth also include an Estate *in esse* in Conveyances. Therefore if Tenant in Fee-simple makes a

R Lease

Lease for Years, and Releases all His Right in the Land to the Lessee and His Heirs, the whole Estate in Fee-simple passes,

A *Title* is properly when a Man hath a lawful Cause of *Entry* into Lands whereof another is seised, for which he can have no Action; as a Title by Condition, Forfeiture, Act of Parliament. But this Word *Title* includeth a Right also. For every Right is a Title, tho' every Title is not such a Right for which an Action lyeth. (*Qu.*) It signifies also the * *Means* whereby a Man cometh to Lands, as by Feoffment, Fine, Last Will and Testament, &c. [See Of Remitter, Book 4. chap. 3.]

Interest (*Interesse*) is vulgarly taken for a Chattel-real, as a Lease for Years, &c. and more particularly for a future Term; in which Case it is said in pleading that One is possessed *De Interesse Terminum*. Hitherto therefore an *Estate* in Lands, &c. is better than a Right, Title, or Interest in them. But in legal Understanding too, an *Interest* extendeth to *Estates*, *Rights*, and *Titles* that a Man hath of, in, to, or out of Lands; so that by Grant of his whole *Interest* in such Lands, Reversions as well as Possessions in Fee-simple shall pass.

Let us see now what are *Lands*, *Tenements*, or *Hereditaments*.

(b) 1 Inst. 4.
a. & b. 19. b.
11 Rep. 82.

Lands signify not only Gardens, Arable Grounds, Meadows, Pastures, Moors, Waters, Rivers, Marshes, Furzes, Heath; but also Messuages, (*i. e.* Houses) Tofts, Places where Houses once stood, Mills, Castles, &c. for in Conveying of the *Land*, the Buildings pass with it. Land built upon is more worthy than other Land.

(c) 4 Rep. 39.
1 Inst. 85. b.

But as to Land only, the Common Law gives *arable* Land the Preheminence before all other Ground whatsoever. *a* Land hath in

(d) 1 Inst. 4.
a. & b.

Law an Extent upwards; but one may build over my Land by Agreement with me. A Grant only of the *Herbage* of Land, or of the

5 Rep. 11.

Vesture, (*i. e.* of the Corn, &c. is a Grant only of a particular Right,

11 Rep.

by which the Soil doth not pass. But by a Grant of the *Profits* of

46, &c.

the Land, the whole Land it self doth pass; for what is the Land

2 Cro. 487.

but the Profits thereof? So if one grants all his *Woods*, the Lands shall pass. *Water* is not Demandable by that Name; but so many

Contra.

Acres of Land covered with Water. *e* An *Hide* or Plough-Land, a

1 Inst.

Yard-Land, or an Oxcgang of Land do not contain any certain Num-

69. a.

ber of Acres. But a Plough-Land, in Respect of the Repairing of the

2 Inst. 596.

Highways is settled at fifty Pounds a Year by the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap.

9 Rep. 124.

29. [See of the Surveyors of the Highways, Book 1. chap. 7.]

(f) 1 Inst.

The Word *Tenement* comprehends not only a House or Home-

6. a. 19. b.

stall, but all Corporeal Inheritances which are *Holden* of another;

20. a. & b.

and all Inheritances issuing out of those Inheritances, or exercisable

154. a.

within the same, tho' they lie not in Tenure, as Rents, Commons,

&c. granted out of Land, or Uses, Offices, Dignities which concern

Lands or certain Places.

(g) 1 Inst.

Hereditament is the largest Word of all, and signifies whatsoever

6. a. 16. a.

may be inherited, or may come to an Heir, be it Corporeal or In-

& b.

corporeal, Real, Personal, or Mix'd; and tho' it is not holden,

3 Inst. 19,

or lieth not in Tenure. The Word *Inheritance* is not only Intended

326.

where

Lit. 9;

* *Titulus est Justa Causa possidendi quod nostrum est.* 1 Inst. 345. b.

(b) *Appellatione Fundi Omne Aedificium & Omnis Ager Continetur.* 4 Rep. 87. 10 Rep. 33.
Cujus est solum, ejus est usq; ad Cælum. 1 Inst. 4. a. 9. Rep. 54.

where one hath Lands or Tenements by *Descent*, but of every Fee-simple or Tail which one hath by *Purchase*; because His Heirs may Inherit it. Also One may have an Inheritance by *Creation*; as when the King creates One a Peer by Letters Patents, or by Writ. [See Of the Nobility, Book 1. chap. 4.]

If one holdeth in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, or at least for Term of his Life, he hath *Liberum Tenementum*, or a *Freehold*. It cannot commence *in futuro*, but must take presently in Possession, Reversion, or Remainder. Other Estates are not Freeholds. For one is said to be *seised* of a Freehold, but to be *possessed* of other Estates; as of Leases for Years, Copyhold Lands, Goods and Chattels.

^h A Freehold may be in *Deed* or in *Law*. A Freehold in *Deed* (h) Lit. 448. 1 Inst. 266. b. is actual Seisin of Lands or Tenements in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, or for Life. A Freehold in *Law* is a Right to such Lands or Tenements before Entry or Seizure. So that there is a *Seisin* in *Deed*, and a *Seisin* in *Law*. ⁱ A *Seisin* in *Deed* is when a Corporal Possession is taken. (i) 1 Inst. 31. a. A *Seisin* in *Law* is where Lands descend, and One hath not actually entered on them, or when something is done which amounteth in Law to an Actual Seisin, as an Inrollment, ^k Seisin of Rent for all (k) 4 Rep. 8, 9. other Services.

Of these Estates some may be *Appendant* or *Appurtenant*. ^l *Appendant* (l) 1 Inst. 121. b. 122. a. 4 Rep. 86, 87. 88. 2 Cro. 526. is an Inheritance belonging to another Inheritance, which is superior or more worthy. Appendants are ever by Prescription, and is as the Accessory to the principal Thing: In the Civil Law it is called *Adjunctum*. *Appurtenant* is almost of the same Nature, except that Appurtenances may be created in some Cases at this Day. They pass by Vertue of the Words, *Cum pertinentiis*, with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging; as Advowsons, Commons, &c. with a Manor-House or Lands, and as Lands with an Office, &c.

But by these Words, *Cum Pertinentiis*, neither Freehold or Copyhold Lands shall pass with a House or Messuage; but only the Orchard, Garden, Yard, &c. When one hath a House or Mill to which Things are Appendant or Appurtenant, and they are burnt down, or blown down by the Act of God, or destroy'd by the Default of the Owner; if the Owner builds them in the same Place and Manner as before, He shall have the Ancient Appendants and Appurtenances.

^m Note, That Things Incorporeal must be *appendant* to Things (m) 4 Rep. 37, 38. 1 Inst. 121. b. 122. a. Corporeal, and Corporeal to Incorporeal. And the principal Thing must be of perpetual Continuance to carry any Thing that is properly appendant or appurtenant.

ⁿ An *Incident* is a Thing necessarily dependant on another. As a (n) 1 Inst. 93. a. 151. b. Court-Baron is so incident to a real Manor, that it cannot be severed by Grant. But some Incidents too are separable, as Rents incident to Reversions.

So that now we see what is an *Estate* in *Lands*, *Tenements*, and *Hereditaments*, and a *Freehold*; and what are Estates, *Appendant*, *Appurtenant* and *Incident*.

II. Estates in Lands, &c. are *Divided*, 1. Into *Fee-simple*, *Fee-tail*, &c. 2. Into Estates *Corporeal* and *Incorporeal*. Of these Two Divisions in this and the following Chapter.

The First Division of Estates is into *Fee-simple*; *Fee-tail*; in Tail The first Division of Estates in for Lands, &c. after Possibility of Issue extinct; Estates by *Curtesy*; in *Dower*;

for *Term of Life*; for *Term of Years*; at *Will*; at *Sufferance*; by *Custom* or *Copy of Court-Roll*; in *Ancient Demesne*; *Estates upon Condition*; by *Statute Merchant*; by *Statute Staple*; by *Elegit*; *Estates in Lands Devised to Executors*; *Estates by Coparcenary*, *Tenancy in Common*, in *Remainder*, in *Reversion*.

Of an Estate
in Fee-simple.

(o) 1 Inst. i. b.

(p) Lit. 11.

(q) 1 Inst. 17.
a. & b.

(r) Lit. 647,
648.

(s) Lit. 1.

(t) 1 Inst. 9. b.
10. a.
Show. 348.

(u) 1 Inst. 8.
b. 9. a.
Contra.
1 Roll. Abr.
832.

I. An Estate in *Fee-simple* (*Feodum simplex*) is where one hath Lands and Tenements to hold to him and his *Heirs* for ever. To have a *Fee* is to have an Inheritance; ° to have *Fee-simple* implies that it is without Limitation to what *Heirs*; but to *Heirs* generally. In this Sense the King may be said to be seised in *Fee*. † *Fee* is taken also for the Inheritance that is *Holden* of another by some Service; but that belongeth only to a Subject: And he cannot have a greater Estate. If he is seised of Lands and Tenements which may be mannally occupied, he is seised in his † *Demesne*, (or *Domain*, *de Domo*) *as of Fee* (*viz.*) For the Service of his *House*. But of Things which do not lie in such manual Occupation, (as an Advowson of a Church, a Rent, a Right of Common, &c.) he is seised *As of Fee*, not in his *Demesne As of Fee*. [See of *Estates in Ancient Demesne*, *infra*.]

All other Estates and Interests are derived out of a *Fee-simple*; and therefore there must be a *Fee-simple* at last in some Body; otherwise the Lands are in † *Abeyance*, (*i. e.*) in Consideration and Custody of the Law only.

These Words, † *His Heirs*, make the Estate of Inheritance. [See of *Ancestor* and *Heir*, *Book 1. chap. 6.*] To hold to him for ever, or to *Him and his Assigns for ever*, makes but an Estate for Life, for Want of these Words *his Heirs*. The Word *Heirs* is not necessary in some Cases. † As in *Wills*, an Estate of Inheritance may pass without these Words, *his Heirs*; for it is good if it is given to one and his Assigns for ever. But if *for ever* is left out, it is an Estate for Life only. In a *Will*, to his *Blood* makes a *Fee-simple*; to his *Seed* an Estate in Tail. If in a *Will* One gives in these Words *All the rest of my Estate*, They carry a *Fee-simple*, if the Devisor had a *Fee-simple* therein: A Devise to One and his Successors is a *Fee-simple*. The Word *Heirs* also is not necessary in a *Fine Sur Conusans de droit Come ceo*, &c. in certain Releases, in a *Recovery*, nor to a Creation of *Nobility* by *Writ*, &c. [See of the *Nobility*, *Book 1. chap. 4.*] nor if Lands are given to the King by Deed *inroll'd*, nor in Feoffments that take Effect by * *Reference*, (as if *A. enfeoffs B. and His Heirs*, and then *B. enfeoffs A. as fully as A. enfeoff'd Him*) nor in Gifts in *Frank-marriage*, nor in Grant of a Rent to a *Parcenar* to make *Partition equal*, nor in Grant of an *Assart* by the King at a *Justice-Seat* by the *Forrest-Law*.

A *Fee* to one and his † *Heir* in the singular Number, to one or his *Heirs*, to *Two* and *Heirs*, omitting *his*, is but an Estate for Life. But to *One* and *Heirs*, (omitting *his*) is good; for there is no Incertainty. A Gift to one and his *Children* and their *Heirs*, makes a *Fee-simple* to all jointly that are alive. A Gift of Lands to One and His *Heirs*,
Males

Males is a Fee-simple; for there is no such kind of Inheritance as to Heirs Males. [See of an *Estate in Fee-tail*, *post.*]

The Definition of an Estate in Fee-simple is to be understood of Purchases by *Natural Persons*, and of *Bodies Politick* or Corporate. [See of the *Power* of a *Sole* and *Aggregate Corporation*, *Book 1. chap. 8.*] In a Feoffment to a *Sole Corporation* in *Frankalmoign* or Free Alms, a Fee-simple doth pass without the Word *Successors*, tho' it cannot in other Cases. So that a Fee-simple is an Estate to *One and his Heirs* for ever, or in Case of a *Sole Corporation* (as Bishop, Parson, &c. to them and their *Successors*).

But *Note*, That in all Feoffments and Grants (generally speaking) Exchanges, Releases and Confirmations enlarging Estates, Warranties, Bargains and Sales by Deed Indented and Inroll'd, &c. the Words *Heirs* or *Successors* are necessary.

* If the *King* purchaseth Lands to *Him* and *his Heirs*, He is seised thereof *Jure Coronæ*; and so when He purchaseth Lands to Him, His Heirs and Successors. [See of the *King* and *Queen*, *Book 1. chap. 2.*]

† A Fee-simple or rather a *Fee* or an Inheritance, is *Divided* into *Simple* or *Absolute*, *Conditional*, or *Qualified*. We have hitherto been speaking of a *Fee-simple* or *Fee Absolute*. *Conditional*, is that which is defeated when the *Condition* is or is not performed; but 'till then it is as it were *Absolute*. *Qualified* or *Base*, is that which may be defeated by a *Limitation*, &c. as when a Grant is made to *A.* and his Heirs Tenants of the Manor of *Dale*; who have an absolute Estate only so long as they continue Tenants of that Manor. So a Parson has a Fee-simple qualified to many Purposes; as to have an Action of Waste, tho' in other Cases he has in Effect but an Estate for Life; because the entire Fee or Right is not in him. But a Fee Conditional or Qualified are not in Strictness Fee-simple. † Again a Fee-simple (or rather *Fee*) may be divided into *Real*, *Personal*, and *Mix'd*. *Real*, as the common Estates are. *Personal*, as when an Annuity is granted to one and his Heirs. *Mix'd*, as when an Earl is created of such a County, which is a Dignity Personal relating to Lands.

Lastly, † A Fee-simple in Lands may be either Certain and *Immoveable* or Incertain and *Moveable*, (*i. e.*) at several Times it may be moveable, sometimes in *One Person*, sometimes in *Another*; or sometimes in *One Place*, and sometimes in *Another*.

Note, † That in Pleading, Estates in Fee-simple may be generally alledg'd; but the Commencement of Estates-tail and other particular Estates regularly must be shew'd.

After this *Description* and *Division* of Fee-simple it must be allow'd, That tho' it is the most ample Estate of Inheritance, it is subject to many Incumbrances. Therefore Care must be taken in the Purchase of a Fee-simple, That it be not incumbered with Judgments, Statutes Merchants or of the Staple, Recognizances, Mortgages, Wills, Feoffments, Fines, Bargains and Sales, Amerciaments, Dowers, Joyntures, &c.

II. Of *Fee-tail*. 1. How Defined. 2. How Divided. 3. What Estates may be entailed.

1. An

(*) 1 Inst.
16. a.
10 Rep. 97.

(y) 1 Inst. 1. b.
18. a. 19. a.

(z) 1 Inst.
67. a. 300. b.
301. a.

(a) 1 Inst. 1.
b. 2. a.

(b) 1 Inst.
4. a. 343. b.

(c) 1 Inst.
303. b.

Of an Estate
in Fee-tail.

(d) Lit. 18.

1. An Estate in ^d *Fee-tail* (from *Tailler* to cut or limit,) is, That Inheritance whereof one is seised to him and the *Heirs* of his *Body*, begotten or to be begotten. He that giveth Lands in Fee-tail is the *Donor*, and he to whom the Gift is made is the *Donee*.

(e) 1 Inst. 20.

a. 26. a.

(f) Lit. 31.

1 Inst. 20. b.

27. b.

(g) Lit. 31.

1 Inst. 13. a.

(h) Noy's

Max. 101.

1 Inst. 27. a.

(i) 1 Inst.

26. b.

In Gifts in Tail, these Words, ^e *the Heirs* or *his Heirs*, are as necessary as in a Fee-simple: And this Word, ^f *Body* (or his *Flesh* or *Heirs begotten by him*, or other Words that amount to it) make the Tail; and may be restrained to Males and Females of the *Body*, &c. But a Gift to one and his Heirs & Males or Heirs Females is a Fee-simple; the Law rejecting the Word *Males* or *Females*, because it is not limited to what *Body*. It is good without the Word *Body* in a ^h *Devise* or Last Will to make an Entail. But if the King grants to Heirs Male, His Grant is void; for the King is deceived. ⁱ *Begotten* shall be necessarily intended by the *Donee*. Hence a Corporation cannot be seised in Tail.

(k) Lit. 17.

Lands given by one Man to another with a Wife (which is Daughter or Cousin to the Donor or Giver) in ^k *Frank Marriage*, (freely in Marriage) amounts by Implication to a Gift to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies. So that in Frank Marriage, a Fee-tail may be created without the Words *Heirs* or *Body*. But these Gifts in Frank Marriage are out of Use.

(l) 1 Inst.

20. b.

If one gives Land to one and his ^l *Seed*, or to his *Issue* or *Children* of his Body, he hath but an Estate for Life; for there wanted the Words *his Heirs* to convey the Inheritance. And tho' the Intent of the Donor may be to convey the Inheritance by the Words, *Seed*, *Issue*, *Children*, yet this is not sufficient; because his Intent does not agree with the Rules of Law. But such Words are good enough to convey the Inheritance in a *Will*; because Men usually defer making their Wills to their last Hours, when they have not Time to consult, with learned Counsel, and therefore the Law makes greater Allowances to last Wills.

(m) 1 Inst.

224. a.

10 Rep. 38,

39, 41.

1 Inst. 223. b.

By the *Common Law* it is ^m incident to an Estate in Tail to be dishonourable of *Waste*; that the Wife of the Donee shall be *Endowed*; that the Husband of a Feme Donee shall be *Tenant* by the *Curtesy* after Issue; that the Tenant in Tail may suffer a *Common Recovery*; that *Collateral Warranty* with Assets, [See the 4 & 5 *Ann. chap. 16.*] or *Lineal* with Assets may bar it; and therefore Conditions to restrain either of these shall be void.

By *Statute* it is Incident to an Estate Tail to make Leafes according to the 32 *H. 8. chap. 28.* [1 *Inst. 223. b. contra.*] and to Levy a Fine by the 4 *H. 7. chap. 24.* 32 *H. 8. chap. 36.* to bar Issues. And none of these Incidents by Act of Parliament may be restrained by Condition.

Lastly, by *Custom* it is Incident to an Estate-Tail to grant Lands by Copy, &c. at the Will of the Lord, according to the Custom of the Manor; which likewise cannot be restrained by Condition. [See of *Condition*, Book 2. chap. 3.]

This is the Definition and Description of an Estate in Tail.

(n) 1 Lit. 14.

2. As to its *Division*, a Fee-tail is either *General* or *Special*. ⁿ *General*, is where Lands and Tenements are given to a Man and his Heirs of his Body begotten; or to a Woman and the Heirs of her Body begotten. In this Case, it is called a *General Tail*, because whatever Woman the Man taketh to Wife, the Issue may inherit the Lands;

Lands; and whatsoever Man the Woman taketh to Husband, the Issue by any Husband may inherit; or if she has diverse Husbands, and hath Issue by every one, they may inherit one after another as Heir of her Body. ⁽ⁿ⁾ *Special*, is where Lands and Tenements are given to a Man and his Wife, and to the Heirs of their *two* Bodies begotten. In this Case, none shall Inherit but those that are begotten by him on that particular Wife. ⁽ⁿ⁾ Lit. 16.

If Lands and Tenements are given to a Man and his Wife, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Man, ^(o) the Husband hath an Estate in General Tail, and the Wife an Estate for Life; because the Word *Heirs* relates generally to the Body of the Husband. And if the Estate is made to the ^(p) Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Wife by the Husband begotten, there the Wife hath an Estate in Special Tail, and the Husband for Term of Life; because the Word *Heirs* relates to the Body of the Wife to be begotten by that particular Husband. But if Lands are given to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies, both of them have an Estate in Special Tail, as hath been said; because the Word *Heirs*, or the Inheritance, is not limited to one more than to the other. Therefore by observing to whom the Word *Heirs* relates, whether to both or one of them, you may see where the Inheritance is lodged. ^(p) Lit. 28.

These Estates of *General* and *Special* Tail are only mention'd in the Statute of *West. 2. chap. 1.* But there are ^(q) other Estates-tail within the Equity of the said Statute. As if Lands are given to a Man and his Heirs, Males or Females, of his Body begotten, the Issue Male or Female shall only inherit according to the Limitation and the Will of the Donor. By Vertue of the ^(r) Statute the Daughter may be Heir by *Descent*, tho' there is a Son. But in Case of a *Purchase*, the Estate will go to the Son, who is the right Heir in Law. Here there cannot be an Heir Female, where there is a Son. The Statute doth not assist the Daughter in Case of a *Purchase*, but only in a *Gift*. And there are many other Estates in Tail, by the Equity of the said Statute. ^(q) Lit. 21, 22.

If Tenant in Tail *General* or *Special* dieth without any Issue, the Donor or his Heirs may enter as in their Reversion. For in every Gift in Tail, the ^(s) Reversion of the Fee-simple is in the Donor. ^(s) Lit. 18,

3. All Lands of ^(t) *Inheritance*, and all Inheritances favouring of the Realty, may be *Entailed*, as all Advantages and Profits whatsoever granted out of Lands, or which *Concern* Lands or certain Places. Therefore Rents, Estovers, Commons, &c. Uses, Offices, Dignities, which concern certain Lands or Places, may be entailed. ^(t) 1 Inst. 19. b. 20. a. 7 Rep. 33, 34.

If the Grant of the Inheritance be merely *Personal*, or to be exercised with *Chattels*, it cannot be entailed. So a Grant of an *Annuity* to a Man and the Heirs of his Body is void. ^(u) A *Lease* for Years to a Man and the Heirs of his Body is void; for the Chattel cannot be turned into an Inheritance. Yet it is commonly assign'd in Trust, that the Trustees should permit the Issue in Tail, &c. to receive the Profits, which is an Entail in Effect. ^(v) But if a Lease for Years come then to be limited in Tail, the Law allows not a *Pre-sent* Remainder to be limited thereon. It will allow a future Estate arising upon a Contingency, and to wear out in a short Time. ^(y) *Copholds* cannot be entailed by the Statute. Yet Custom co-operating with the Statute, will make an Estate-tail, if not Custom only. For the ^(y) 10 Rep. 87. 4 Inst. 87. ^(x) Duke of Norfolk's Case, Fol. 27. ^(y) 1 Inst. 60. a. & b. ^(z) Coke's Compl. Copyh. S. 47, 48, 53. 3 Rep. 8. contra. 3 Cro. 42. 2 Saund. 422. 3 Lev. 327.

the Custom might have been before the Statute. It is not sufficient Proof of such Custom, That Lands have been granted by Many and the Heirs of their Bodies ; for that may be a Fee Conditional as it was at Common Law. But if a Remainder hath been limited and enjoy'd, or if the Issues in Tail have avoided the Alienation of the Ancestor, &c. such are good Proofs of an Estate-tail. As Copyholds by Custom may be intail'd, They may by like Custom be cut off by Surrender. [See Of a Common Recovery, chap. 3. post.]

(z.) 4 Inst.
206.

^z A Fee-simple may be limited by Act of Parliament.

(a) Lit. 13.
1 Inst. 19. a.
327. a. & b.
2 Inst. 333,
334.

Before the Statute of *West. 2. chap. 1.* or the *13 Ed. 1. chap. 1.* All Inheritances were ^a Fee-simple at Common Law. [See the Preamble of the Statute.] For if Lands were given to a Man and the Heirs of his Body, &c. It was interpreted to be a Fee-simple presently by the Gift, *Upon Condition that He had Issue.* And so if he had Issue, the Condition was supposed to be perform'd for three Purposes, (*viz.*) To *Alien* and disinherit the Issue, and by the Alienation to bar the Donor or his Heirs of all Possibility of the Reversion ; To *Forfeit* for Treason or Felony ; To *Charge* with Rent, Common, &c. and thereby to have bound the Issue. But now

By *West. 1. chap. 1. De Donis conditionalibus ; The Intention of the Donor is to be observed, as that the Tenant in Tail must not alien, forfeit, or charge it longer than for his own Life. Fines, hereafter to be levied, to be void.* [See the Exposition of this Act ; 2 Inst. 333, &c.]

(b) 1 Inst.
19. b.

But daily Experience shewed, that much Contention and Mischief had crept into the Law by entail'd Inheritances ; ^b as Frauds to Farmers, Creditors, &c. Sons became disobedient, when they found they could not be disinherited. [Therefore see the *4 H. 7. chap. 24.* and *32 H. 8. chap. 36.* and of *Fines, Book 2. chap. 3.*] Subjects also that were Owners of entail'd Lands, were less fearful to commit Treason. [Therefore see the *26 H. 8. chap. 13.* and of *Forfeitures, Book 4. chap. 5.*] Men that had entail'd Lands could not make Improvements ; for when the Owner had only an Estate for Life, none would give a Fine of any Value for a Lease of it, nor lay any great Stock upon the Land, that it might yield an improv'd Rent. [Therefore see the *32 H. 8. chap. 28.* and of *Leases, Book 2. chap. 3.*] [See the *33 H. 8. chap. 39.* *13 Eliz. chap. 4.* Concerning Lands of Tenants in Tail, as liable to the King's Debts ; or saleable for the Arrears of the King's Officers.]

But notwithstanding the many Mischiefs and Inconveniences of Entail'd Estates, and the Statutes before-mention'd, and *Fines* and *Recoveries* to dock Entails ; there are Methods found out in Settlements to limit Estates, that no Law or Statutes can reach or alter them, except a particular Act of Parliament is made for that Purpose.

Hitherto I have said somewhat of Estates of *Inheritance* ; next are Estates of *Freehold* only, or for Term of *Life*.

Of an Estate
in Tail after
Possibility,
&c.

(c) Lit. 32.
1 Inst. 29. b.

III. ' An Estate in Tail, *After Possibility of Issue extinct*, is where Lands and Tenements are given to a Man and his Wife in special Tail, and the Survivor hath an Estate in Tail when there is no Possibility of Issue. If they have Issue, and the Issue dies without Issue, so

o that there is not any Issue alive which may inherit by Force of the Entail, the Survivor of the Donees hath an Estate in Tail after Possibility, &c. * None can have this Estate but one of the Donees, or a Donee in *Special Tail*; for a Donee in *General Tail* may by Possibility have Issue. And the State of this Tenant must be created by the Act of God (*viz.*) by Death of either Party without Issue, and not by Limitation of the Party, or by Their own Act.

(d) Lit. 34.
1 Inst. 28. a.
11 Rep. 80.

By Reason of Marriage-Settlements, This Estate seldom or never happens.

IV. * An Estate by *Curtesy of England* is where a Man taketh a Wife seised in Fee-simple, or in Fee-tail General, or seised as Heiress in *Special Tail*, and hath Issue by her, Male or Female, born alive, (not ripp'd out of the Mother's Womb after Her Death) evidenced by Motion, Crying, &c. which by any Possibility may inherit, and the Wife dies, and the Husband holdeth the Land during his Life. This is by the Law and *Curtesy of England*. One may be Tenant by the *Curtesy of a Castle* for the Defence of the Realm, a Common *Sans Number*, &c.

Of an Estate
by *Curtesy*,
&c.
(e) Lit. 35,
52.
1 Inst. 29. b.
30. b.
8 Rep. 34.

f A Man shall not be Tenant by the *Curtesy* of a bare Right, Title, Use, or of a Reversion or Remainder expectant upon an Estate of Freehold; unless the particular Estate is determin'd during the Coverture; nor of a Seisin in *Law*. But if a Wife dies before a Rent in Fee becomes due; or, in the Case of an *Advowson*, before the Church becomes void, the Man shall be Tenant by the *Curtesy*, tho' the Wife had only a Seisin in *Law*; because he could by no Industry attain unto any other Seisin. A Seisin in *Deed* is required in other Cases.

(f) F. N. B.
149.
1 Inst. 29. a.
30. b. 40. a.

g Four Things must concur to give an Estate by *Curtesy*, (*viz.*) Marriage, Seisin of the Wife, Issue, and Death of the Wife.

(g) 1 Inst.
30. a.

V. Of an Estate in *Dower*: 1. Its Definition and Division. 2. Who may be endowed? 3. Of what and how? 4. Of *Jointures*, which supply the Place of *Dower*.

Of an Estate
in *Dower*.

1. An Estate in *Dower* is where a Man is seised of Lands and Tenements in Fee-simple, Fee-tail General, or as Heir in *Special Tail*, and Marries a Wife and dies, and the Wife, by the Common Law, after the Death of her Husband, hath during her Life, the third Part of such Lands and Tenements as were her Husband's, at any Time during the Coverture; whether she hath Issue by her Husband or no; so that she be above nine Years of Age at the Time of the Death of her Husband. *Dow*, or *Dower*, signifying, in a vulgar Sense, the Estate which the Woman brings in Marriage, or her Marriage-Portion, is of an another Nature.

(h) Lit. 36.
1 Inst. 30. b.
4 Rep. 22.

Three Things do entitle to *Dower*, as appears by this Definition, (*viz.*) * Marriage, Seisin, and the Death of the Husband. The Bond of Marriage must continue, and there must be no Divorce *à Vinculo Matrimonii*. A Separation *à Mensâ & Thoro* only, doth not destroy the Bond of Marriage. [But see 1 Roll. Abr. 680, 681. and How Marriages may be dissolv'd, Book I. chap. 6.] A Wife *de Facto* may be endowed, if the Husband dies before the Divorce. Concerning the Seisin; the Wife shall be endowed of a Seisin in *Law*, where the Husband has only a Right as well as where he had a

(i) 1 Inst.
31. a.

(k) 1 Inst. 32,
a. & b.
33. a. & b.

(l) 1 Inst. 31,
a. & b.

S Seisin

Seisin in Deed. For it lieth not in the Power of the Wife to bring it to an actual Seisin, as a Husband, when he is to be Tenant by the Curtesy, may in most Cases. It is not necessary that the Seisin should ^m Continue during the Coverture; for if the Husband aliens the Lands, &c. yet the Woman shall be endowed. But the Husband must be ⁿ Sole seised, and not as Joyntenant at the Time of his Death; for then Survivorship will take Place. If there are two Joyntenants in Fee, and one maketh a Feoffment in Fee, his Wife shall not be endow'd. Of a Seisin for an Instant a Wife shall not be endowed; as of a Seisin of a Conusee of a Fine that Grants and Renders to the Conusor, the Wife of the Conusee shall not be endow'd.

(o) Lit. 37. Littleton reckons up ^o five Kinds of Dower, (viz.) Dower by Common Law; by Custom; Dower *ad Ostium Ecclesie*; Dower *ex Assensu Patris*; and Dower *de la plus Beal*, (i. e.) Of the most fair of the Tenements, &c. But the two first are only in Use.

(p) 1 Inst. 31. 2. ^p The Wife of an Ideot, *Non Compos Mentis*, of one Outlaw'd or Attainted of Felony, Trespass, Heresy, *Premunire*, may be endowed. But a Wife of one attainted of High Treason, or Petit Treason, cannot be endowed; [See the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 11.] nor the Wife of an Alien, nor an Alien Wife, except in Case of the King; [See of Subjects, Book 1. chap. 3. ante.] nor a Wife that is a Jew, if the Husband is a Christian.

By Westm. 2. chap. 34, or 13 Ed. 1. If the Wife Elopeth from her Husband, (i. e.) If the Wife willingly leaveth the Husband, and tarrieth with the Adulterer, she shall lose her Dower, unless the Husband willingly without Ecclesiastical Coercion be reconciled to her, and permit her to cohabit with him. [See 2 Inst. 435, 436.]

3. Now I come to shew Of what, and How a Wife may be endowed.

(q) 1 Inst. 31. b. 32. a. A Wife ^q may be endowed of the principal Messuage, (not of a Castle for Defence of the Realm,) Lands, and Tenements, and of a Reversion upon a Lease for Years before Marriage, and of the Rent, where the Estate is divisible by Metes and Bounds: But not upon a Reversion on a Lease for Life, &c. made before Marriage; for that the Husband has neither Seisin in Deed or Law. Where no Division can be made, a Woman must be endowed of the Thing in a special Manner, as of the third Presentation to an Advowson, the third Toll-Dish of a Mill, or of the Mill for every third Month; of the third Part of the Profit for Stallage, and of the third Part of a Fair; of the third Part of the Profits of the Office of *Marshalsea*, of the third Part of a Gaol, a Park, a Dove-house, a Piscary; of the third Part of the Profits of Courts; the third Part of Fines, Heriots, Rents Tithes, (as of the third Sheaf) of the third Part of Common certain; but not of Common without Number in Gros; for then the Land would be doubly charged; nor of an Annuity, for that doth not issue out of Lands or Tenements. [See more in the Definition of Dower.]

(r) 4 Rep. 22, 30. Dowers of ^r Copyholds are warranted by special Custom only. (s) Lit. 37. By Custom of some Counties, &c. the Wife may have half; 1 Inst. 33. b. and by Custom of some Towns, &c. the whole of the Estate. 111. 2. There

There must be an *Assignment* of Dower at the Common Law, either by the Sheriff, by Virtue of the King's *Writ*, or else by the *Heir* or other Tenant of the Freehold, by Consent or Agreement amongst Themselves. The Wife cannot *Enter* into her Dower, but must recover the same by *Writ* of Dower. [See of a *Joynture*, *infra*.]

This Claim by Dower at Common Law seldom happens, especially upon great Estates, by Reason of *Joyntures*. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 7. The Statute of *Merton* or 20 H. 3. chap. 1. *West.* 2. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 48. *Westm.* 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 4. 27 H. 8. chap. 10. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 5 Ed. 6. chap. 12.]

These two last Estates, (*viz.* by *Curtesy* and *Dower*) are *Special* Estates for Life, and do arise after the Death of one that hath an Inheritance joyned with a Freehold.

4. A *Joynture* is a competent Livelihood of Freehold Lands or Tenements, &c. for the Wife, to take Effect presently in Possession or Profit after the natural Death of the Husband, for the Life of that Wife at least, if she herself is not the Cause of the Determination or Forfeiture of it; * as where the Estate is settled *Durante Vi- duitate*, and she marries, &c. This Definition of a *Joynture* is made with Respect to the Statute of 27 H. 8. chap. 10.

For by the Statute of 27 H. 8. chap. 10. §. 6. Where an Estate is made in Possession or Use to Husband and Wife, and his Heirs, or to the Heirs of their two Bodies, or one of their Bodies, or to them for their Lives, or for the Wife's Life, for her *Joynture*; in any of these Cases, she shall not have Dower. Howbeit, upon a lawful Eviction of that *Joynture*, she shall be endowed according to the Rate of her Husband's Lands, whereof she was Dowable at the Common Law. But such *Joynture* being made after Marriage, the Wife (after the Husband's Death) may refuse it, and betake her self to her Dower; unless such *Joynture* be made by Act of Parliament.

Now to the making of a perfect *Joynture* within this Statute, and to bar a Claim of Dower, *Six* Things are to be observed.

1. Her *Joynture* by the first Limitation is to take Effect for her Life in Possession or Profit, presently after the Decease of her Husband.
2. It must be for the Term of her own Life, or a greater Estate. But it may be limited to continue no longer than she remains a Widow, &c. or while she forbears to do any Act in Her own Power.
3. It must be made to her self, and to no other in Trust for her.
4. It must be made in Satisfaction of her whole Dower, and not a Part of it.
5. It must be expres'd to be in Satisfaction of her Dower in the Deed or Devise.
6. It may be made either before or after Marriage. If made before, the Wife cannot waive it, and claim her Dower at the Common Law; otherwise if it is made after Marriage.

This Statute does not extend to *Copyholds*; because Dower of *Copyholds* are warranted by special Custom only; as hath been said.

All other Settlements in lieu of *Joynture*, are *Joyntures* at the Common Law; and are no Bars to a Claim of Dower. A *Joynture* was no Bar of Dower before this Statute. * For a Right or Title to a Freehold cannot be barr'd by Acceptance of a collateral Satisfaction. But Dower may be released, &c.

(t) 1 Inst. 34. b. 35. a.

(u) 1 Inst. 36. b. 4 Rep. 2.

(x) 4 Rep. 3.

(y) 1 Inst. 36. b. 4 Rep. 1, &c.

(z) Coke's Compl. Copyh. §. 54.

(a) 1 Inst. 36. b. 4 Rep. 1, &c.

If a Joynture is made of Lands, according to the Statute, before the Coverture, and after the Husband and Wife alien them by Fine, she shall not be endowed of any other Lands of her Husband; otherwise if the Joynture was made after Marriage.

(b) 1 Inst. 36.
b. & 37. a.

The Wife may ^b enter into her Joynture after the Death of her Husband, and is not driven to a real Action, as she is to recover Dower at the Common Law. Neither shall her Joynture be forfeited by the Treason of her Husband, as in the Case of Dower.

(c) 1 Inst. 46.
b. 351. a. & b.

Notwithstanding her Dower or Joynture, the Wife shall have all her ^c Chattels real and Bonds again, unless her Husband altered the Property in his Life-time. Also her Proportion of Chattels real and personal, upon an Administration and Distribution. If the Husband dies intestate; and likewise all convenient Apparel suitable to her Character. [See of Husband and Wife, Book 1. chap. 6.]

[See Estate for Life, *infra*, and Payment of Rent, chap. 2, *post*; In Case where a Woman that is Tenant in Dower, or that hath a Joynture, soweth the Land and dieth, &c. See also the 11 H. 7. chap. 20. Whereby certain Alienations made by the Wife of the Lands of her Husband shall be void.]

Of an Estate
for Life.
(d) Lit. 56.
1 Inst. 41. b.
1 Rep. 140.

VI. An Estate for ^d Life is when one hath Lands and Tenements for Term of his own Life, or the Life of another, or for the Term both of his own and another Man's Life. But an Estate for a Man's own Life is higher than for another's Life. An Estate made to One and his Heirs, during the Life of Another, is but an Estate for Life.

(e) Lit. 57.

He that hath an ^e Estate for Term of his own Life or the Life of another, hath a Freehold, and no other of a lesser Estate hath a Freehold; but they of a greater Estate have a Freehold, as Tenant in Fee-simple, Fee-tail. Estates by Statute-Merchant, Staple or Elegit,

(f) 1 Inst. 43.
b.

are but ^f Chattels. [See of Estates by Statute-Merchant, Staple, and Elegit, *post*; and see of Occupancy, chap. 3.]

(g) 1 Inst. 41.
b.

Every Lessee for Life may take upon the Land demised reasonable ^g Estovers; unless he is restrain'd by special Covenant or Agreement. [See Common of Estovers, chap. 2. and of Forfeiture in Waste, chap. 4. *post*.]

(h) 1 Inst. 42. a.
2 Inst. 301.

If a Man grants an Estate to another, *Quam diu se bene gesserit*, or so long as he shall dwell in such a House, or to a Woman *Dum sola fuit*, or *Durante Viduitate*, or for any like ^h uncertain Time; in all these Cases the Lessee hath an Estate for Life determinable. [But see of Estates devised to Executors; of Estates by Statute Merchant, Staple and Elegit, *post*.]

(i) 1 Inst. 42.
a. 183. a. & b.

A Grant of Lands, &c. without expressing any Estate, is a Grant for the Life of the ⁱ Lessee. So a Grant for Term of Life generally, without mentioning for whose Life, shall be construed to be for the Life of the Lessee; for the Grant shall be taken most strongly against the Lessor. Otherwise if such a Grant is made by Tenant in Tail; for then it shall be taken for the Life of the Lessor to prevent Injury and Wrong.

A Lease for Ninety-nine Years, &c. determinable upon a Life or Lives, is not a Lease for Life or Lives, or a Freehold, but a Lease for Years, or a Chattel determinable upon Life or Lives.

If Tenant for his own Life, or the Life of another, * sows the Lands, and he dies, or *Cestuy que vie*, (he for whose Life he holdeth) dieth before the Corn, &c. is reaped, his Executor shall have the Emblements, (i. e.) the Profits of the Land; for his Estate was Uncertain and determined by the Act of God. But he shall not have the Grass, or other Fruits, if they are not severed, because they are Parcel of the Inheritance. If the Estate is in the Hands of an Under-tenant, and the Tenant for Life dies before the Rent is due, he shall not have the Rent. [See of Payment of Rent, chap. 2. post.] And so it is where any one hath an Uncertain Estate, as Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct, Tenant by Curtesy or in Dower; for these are uncertain Estates for Term of Life. Here the Law gives to the Party, whose Right it is, free Ingress, Egress and Regress, to enter, cut down and carry away the Corn. But if a Woman Copyholder, that holdeth Lands during her Widowhood, soweth the Ground, and taketh Husband, the Landlord shall have the Profits; because the Estate was determined by her own Act. And so it is if a Tenant determines his Estate by his own Act, as by Forfeiture, &c. He that entereth for the Forfeiture, &c. shall have the Corn. But if a Lease be made to Baron and Feme, (Husband and Wife) during the Coverture, and the Baron sows the Land, and after they are divorced, *à Vinculo Matrimonii*, the Baron shall have the Corn, because the Judgment is the Act of the Law. And in the Case of the Woman Copyholder, if she had leased for one Year, and the Lessee sows the Land, and after the Woman Copyholder takes Husband, yet the Lessee shall have the Corn; for her Act shall not prejudice a third Person. So note the Diversity, where the Estate is determined by one's own Act, the Act of the Law, and the Act of a Stranger.

A Lease for Life is not saleable by the Sheriff upon Execution for Debt, but he may extend the yearly Profits to pay the Debt. [How an Estate for Life may be forfeited, see Forfeiture by Waste, chap. 7. post.]

By the 28 H. 8. chap. 11. §. 6. If an Archdeacon, Dean, Prebendary, Parson, Vicar, Master of an Hospital, or other Person admitted to any Benefice, Dignity, &c. (Chauntries only excepted) hath caused any of his Glebe Lands to be manured and sown at his proper Costs and Charges with any Corn or Grain, the said Incumbents may make and declare their Testament of all the Profits and Corn growing upon the said Glebe Lands, so manured and sown at their proper Costs and Charges.

This Act does not extend to Glebe Lands in the Possession of a Tenant manured and sown by him. [See Payment of Rent, chap. 2.]

[See 14 Eliz. chap. 8. An Act for avoiding Recoveries suffered by Collusion of Tenant for Life, &c.]

By the 19 Car. 2. chap. 6. If a Person for whose Life an Estate hath been or shall be granted shall remain beyond Sea, or absent Himself in this Realm for seven Years together, and no sufficient Proof is made of the Life of such Person, in any Action commenced for the Recovery of the Lands held for the Life of such Person; then such Person, for whose Life the Lands were holden shall be accounted as

na-

(k) Lit. 68.

1 Inst. 55. b.

56. a.

2 Inst. 81.

126.

(l) 5 Rep. 116.

1 Inst. 55. b.

naturally Dead. [See the 6 Ann. chap. 18. How Discoveries are to be made of the Death of Persons pretended to be alive, to the Prejudice of those that claim Estates after their Death.]

By the 8 Ann. chap. 17. *An Action of Debt may be brought for Rent upon a Lease for Life, as well as upon a Lease for Years.* [See of Leases, Book 2. chap. 3.]

Now follow Estates less than a Freehold.

Of an Estate
for Years.

(m) Lit. 58.

(n) Lit. 67.

1 Inst. 54. b.

(o) Lit. 66.

1 Inst. 46. b.

VII. An Estate for ^m Years, or (Tenancy for Years) is where a Man letteth Lands or Tenements to another for certain Term of Years. A Tenant for ⁿ half a Year, or a Quarter of a Year is said to be a Tenant for Years. The Tenant (or his Executors or Administrators, if he dies) may presently ^o enter by Force of the Lease, tho' the Lessor dies; and then he is *possessed* (not *seised*) of a Term for Years. Till Entry, he cannot take a Release to increase his Estate, except upon the Statute of Uses, 27 H. 8. chap. 10. But before Entry, he may grant his Interest to another; but not surrender it, or have an Action of Trespass.

(p) 1 Rep. 154.

1 Inst. 45. b.

A ^p Term (*Terminus*) doth not only signify the Limitation of Time, but also the Estate that passeth for that Time. Thus if a Man makes a Lease for Twenty-one Years, and afterwards maketh a Lease to begin after the Expiration of that Term of Twenty-one Years; if the first Lease is surrender'd, the second shall begin presently; not if the Words had been *After the End and Expiration of Twenty-one Years*, without mentioning the Term, which signifieth the Estate or Interest. So that there is a Difference betwixt *Terminus Annorum* and *Tempus Annorum*. But a Disposition of ^q Part of the Term is not the Disposition of the whole.

(q) 1 Inst.

46. b.

Tenant for Years hath but a Chattel real. [See of Estates in Goods and Chattels Personal, Book 2. chap. 5.] Therefore it is not inheritable, but goes to the Executors or Administrators. Neither can it go in Succession, in Case of a sole Corporation, as *to a Bishop and his Successors*. [See of Corporations, Book 1. chap. 8.]

(r) 1 Inst. 6. b.

An Estate for ten Thousand Years is not a ^r Freehold, or of so high a Nature as an Estate for Life. It is but a Chattel, and cannot be entailed. [See of Fee-tail, ante.]

(s) Lit. 68.

If a Tenant for Term of Years ^s sows the Land, and his Term ends before the Corn is ripe, the Landlord shall have it; unless it is covenanted betwixt them, that the Tenant shall have his Way-going Crop. It was his Folly to sow the Ground with Corn, &c. when he knew that his Term would expire before the Corn, &c. was

(t) 1 Inst. 56. a.

ripe. But where the Lease for Years depends upon an ^t Uncertainty, as upon the Death of Tenant for Life which made it, or of a Husband seised in Right of his Wife, &c. there the Tenant for Years shall have the Crop. Yet if there is Lessee for Years upon ^u Condition, that if he doth Waste, &c. his Estate shall cease; if he sows the Land, and after does Waste, the Lessor shall have the Corn.

(u) 5 Rep. 116.

1 Inst. 55. b.

Every Tenant for Years, as well as Tenant for Life, hath Incident to his Estate three Kinds of ^w Estovers. [See Common of Estovers, Rents, and Distresses, chap. 2. and Forfeiture by Waste, chap. 4. post.]

(w) 1 Inst. 41. b.

The Sheriff may sell a Term for Years for Debt, by Writ of Execution upon a Judgment in the Life-time of the Owner, or when it is in the Hands of Executors or Administrators. [See of *Leases*, Book 2. chap. 3. and of *Execution*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

VIII. An Estate *at Will*, (or a Tenancy at Will) is where Lands ^{Of an Estate} and Tenements are let by one Man to another, to Have and to Hold ^{at Will.} to him at the Will of the Lessor. By Force of this Lease the Tenant is in Possession, but he hath no certain or sure Estate, tho' a Chattel-real; so that the Lessor or Landlord may put him out at what Time he pleaseth; except that by the Custom of *London*, a (z) 2 Sid. 20. Tenant at will under the yearly Rent of forty Shillings, shall have a Quarter's Warning; and Paying above forty Shillings, shall have half a Year's Warning. But it is regularly true, that every Estate at Will must be at the Will of ^a both Parties, (Landlord and Tenant) ^{(a) 1 Inst.} tho' one Party is only named. Yet if the Tenant at Will ^b soweth ^{55. a.} the Land, and the Landlord before the Corn is ripe, or when it is ^{1 Inst. 56. a.} ripe, putteth him out, the Tenant notwithstanding shall have the Corn, and shall have free Entry, Egress, and Regress, to cut and carry it away; and shall not be forced to bring his Action for this, because he knew not at what Time the Landlord would enter upon him. But tho' the Tenant must have his Corn, he shall lose his Fallow and Dung carried forth. So it is if the Tenant at Will sets or sows any other *Annual Profit*. But if the Tenant plants Trees, or sows ^{(c) 5 Rep.} the Ground with Acorns, &c. there the Landlord may put him out; ^{116.} because they will yield no present annual Profit. And so it is, tho' ^{1 Inst. 55. b.} he improve the Grass by Composting, sowing Hay-seed, &c. because ^{2 Inst. 81.} Grass is the natural Profit of the Earth. And all this is proper to every particular Tenant that hath an uncertain Estate. But if the Tenant at Will sows the Ground with Corn, &c. and after he himself determines his Will, and refuseth to occupy the Ground, the Landlord shall have the Corn, because he loseth his Rent.

Also if Tenant at Will of a *House* is put out, he shall have free ^{(d) Lit. 69.} Entry, Egress and Regress, and *reasonable Time* to remove his Goods. And when a Tenant at Will leaves a House, he is not bound to leave it in *Repair*, as Tenant for Years is. ^{(e) Lit. 71.}

The Landlord may reserve an Yearly *Rent* upon a Lease at Will, ^{(f) Lit. 72.} and distrain for the Rent behind of Common Right; or he may ^{1 Inst. 57. b.} have an Action of Debt at his own Election. ^{5 Rep. 13.}

If Tenant at Will commits voluntary Waste, it amounteth to a *Determination* of his Will, or that he will hold the Estate no longer. For when Tenant at Will taketh upon Himself to do such Things, which none can do but the Owner of the Land. This amounts to a *Determination* of the Will and Possession. [See of *Leases*, Book 2. chap. 3. and of *Action of Waste*, Book 4. chap. 4.] But if an Estate is lett at Will upon Rent payable at a certain Day, the Lessee at Will cannot determine the Lease before the Day of Payment to the Prejudice of the Lessor. [See the 29 *Car.* 2. chap. 3. What Estates in Lands, &c. not put in Writing shall be accounted only Estates at Will.]

IX. An Estate at *Sufferance* is when one comes on an Estate, or ^{Of an Estate} enters by a lawful Lease, and keepeth his Possession after his Lease ^{at Sufferance.} ^{(g) 1 Inst.} ^{15 57. b.}

is expired, and so holdeth over by Wrong ; as a Tenant for Term of Years holding over his Term, &c. Tenant at Will is always by Right ; Tenant at Sufferance always by Wrong.

By the 6 Ann. chap. 18. Persons, who as Guardians or Trustees for Infants, or seized in the Right of their Wives only, and every other Person having Any Estate determinable upon Life or Lives, who after the Determination of such Particular Estates shall Hold Over and Continue in Possession of Any Messuages, Lands, &c. shall be adjudged Trespassers ; and the Person next Entitled, His Executors and Administrators may recover against such Person holding over, His Executors and Administrators, the Value of the Profits received.

[See the 8 Ann. chap. 17. concerning Distresses for Rent.]

Of an Estate
by Copy of
Court-Roll.

X. Of an Estate by Copy of Court-Roll.

For the right Understanding of an Estate by Copy of Court-Roll, it will be necessary to shew, 1. The Nature of a Manor. 2. The Nature of the Estate held by Copy of Court-Roll, which doth depend upon the Manor. 3. The Method of Granting Copyhold Estates. 4. Of Fines upon Copyholds. 5. Of Copyhold Customs. 6. How Copyhold Estates may be extinguished.

1. Of the Nature of a Manor.

(h) Coke's
Compl. Copyh.
S. 31.
4 Rep. 26.
1 Cro. 19,
38, 39.

A ^h Manor (*a Manendo*, because the Lord did usually dwell in the Manor-House ; or, *a Manurium*, from Manuring the Land ; or, *a Mesner*, from Guiding and Governing) is an ancient Royalty or Lordship, (of old call'd a Barony) consisting of *Demefnes* and *Services*, and of a Court-Baron as incident to it. It cannot be a Real Manor, or Manor in Law, if It wanteth Freeholders ; nor can It be a Customary Manor without Copyholders. [See *Postea*.] It must be Time out of Mind ; for a Manor cannot be made at this Day. A Manor may consist of one or more Villages and Hamlets adjacent, or only of several Houses in a Village, &c. If it is a Capital Manor, it may contain other Manors under it, and then it is called an ^h Honour ; on which other inferior Manors do depend by Performance of Customs and Services to him that is Lord over them. This originally belonged to the King, tho' afterwards it was given in Fee to a Subject. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 37. and 38. 34 H. 8. chap. 5. 37 H. 8. chap. 18.] There may be a ¹ Customary Manor granted by Copy of Court-Roll, and held of another Manor. And such customary Lords may keep Courts, and grant Copies ; and the customary Manor it self may pass by Surrender and Admittance.

(i) 1 Inst.
58. a.

(k) 1 Inst.
108. a.
2 Inst. 67.
2 Roll. Abr.
72.

(l) 4 Rep.
26, 27.
11 Rep. 17,
18.

1 Inst. 58. b.
2 Cro. 327.
contr. 260.

(m) 4 Rep.
26.
6 Rep. 64, 65.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. S. 31.

A Manor then is either ^m Real or Nominal. A Real and perfect Manor is such as is before described. A Nominal Manor is a Manor by Reputation only ; as when a Lord of a Manor shall transfer over to a Stranger the Services of all his Tenants, and reserve unto himself the Demefnes only ; or when he puts away the Demefnes, and reserves the Services. In both these Cases, the Lord hath not a Manor really, but nominally, and in Reputation only. Some call this a Manor in *Gross* ; as a Man may have a Court-Baron with the Perquisites thereunto belonging, and another may have the Scite and every Foot of Land in such a Manor.

The

The Parts of a *Real Manor* are the *Demesnes* and *Services* with a *Court-Baron* incident to it. A *Court-Baron* is the chief Supporter of a *Real Manor*, and one cannot be without the other. [See of a *Court-Baron*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

1. The *Demesnes* are the Lands that are manually occupied and possessed by the Lord for the Maintenance of himself and Family. These in the Possession of a Subject are called *Demesnes* in a different Sense from the *Demesne Lands* of the Crown. [See of *Estates* in *Ancient Demesne*, *infra*.]

The Waste is Part of these *Demesne Lands*. The Lord reserves to himself One Part of these *Demesnes*; Part is distributed amongst the Tenants; and what is left is the Lord's Waste, which was neglected by the Lord upon Creation of the Manor; because He had before taken as much of the *Demesnes* as He had need of, and Distributed as much as was convenient amongst his Tenants. [See *Demesne*, Title, Of an *Estate in Fee-simple*, *supra*.]

2. The *Services* are those Duties which the Tenants are bound to perform to the Lord, by Reason of their *Estates* which they hold of him; as *Fealty*, *Wardship*, *Heriot*, *Relief*, *Amerciament*, *Forfeiture*, *Escheat*. 1. *Fealty* (*Feaulte*, *Fides*) is an Oath taken at the Admittance of every Tenant to be true to the Lord. [See *post* Of *Tenures* and *Services*, chap. 2.] 2. *Wardship* was the Custody or Guardianship of the Heir of the Tenant within Age. [But this is abolished by the 12 Car. 2. chap. 24.] 3. *Heriot*, (*Heregate* from *Herus* Lord, and *Gate* best) is a Render made at the Death of the Tenant to his Lord of the best Beast, or other Thing, found in the Possession of the Tenant deceased, or some other. This Service is most esteem'd. It is either a *Heriot-Service*, or *Heriot-Custom*. *Heriot-Service* is never due without special Reservation in the Grant; and is seldom reserved upon a less Estate than an Inheritance. For *Heriot-Service*, the Lord may *Distrain* or *Seise*. *Distress* may be of any Beast on the Land. But *Seisure* may be of any Beast belonging to the Tenant. *Heriot-Custom* is what is challenged by some particular Custom; and is usually paid upon an Estate for Life or Years, as well as upon an Estate of Inheritance. For *Heriot-Custom*, the Lord must *seise*, not *Distrain*. Here the Lord may *seise* for *Heriot* the best Beast, &c. tho' it is in some Place *out* of the Manor, or in the Highway, that being no *Distress*; for it is his own proper Goods by the Death of the Tenant; and therefore he may *seise* it where he finds it. Where many purchase Lands *jointly*, an *Heriot* shall not be paid till after the Death of the Survivor. If a Tenant *Devise*th away all his Goods, and dieth, yet the Lord shall have his *Heriot*, for the Law preferreth the Custom before the Gift by Testament. It hath been anciently said, That a *Heriot* shall be paid before a Mortuary. It is payable by Copyholders as well as Freeholders. 4. *Relief* (*quia Hæreditas jacens Releviatur in Manus Hæredis*) is a certain Sum of Money which every Freeholder, being at full Age, payeth unto his Lord at the Death of his Ancestor, when he taketh Possession of the Inheritance. It is either *Relief Service*, or *Relief Custom*. *Relief Service* is that which is paid upon the Death of any Freeholder. *Relief Custom* is that which is paid upon the Death or Alienation of any Freeholder according to the Custom of the Place. In many Places, it is half a Year's Profit; in some double the Rent of that Year.

T

It

(n) 1 Inst.
17. a.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 11,
12, 13, 14.
Terms of the
Law. v.
Demesnes.
1 Ventr. 395.

(o) 1 Inst.
65. a.
Coke's Compl.
Cop. §. 118.
(p) Lit. 91.

(q) Lit. 103.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 22.
(r) 1 Inst.
185. b.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 24.
Kitch. 267.
3c.

(s) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 31.

(t) Kitch.
270.
1 Inst. 185. b.
2 Inst. 132.
(u) 8 Rep.
105.
1 Inst. 185. b.

(x) 1 Inst.
76. a.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 25.

(y) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 25.
1 Inst. 83.
a. & b.

It is paid by Freeholders only : For this the Lord may Distrain, but cannot have an Action of Debt. His Executors or Administrators may have an Action of Debt, and cannot Distrain. 5. ² *Amercement* (in *Mercy* of the Lord) is a pecuniary Punishment for any Offence committed against the Lord ; or a certain Sum of Money imposed upon the Tenant by the Steward upon Presentment of the Homage or Jury for the Breach of any By-Law, for not doing Suit or Service, or for other Misdemeanors punishable in a Court-Baron. It differeth from a Fine imposed for an Offence in divers Respects. [See of *Court-Leet* and *Court-Baron*, Book 4. chap. 1.] 6. ^a *Forfeiture* (*Forefait*) is a Penalty for an Offence committed against a penal Law or Custom by Loss of *Freehold* or *Copyhold* Lands, or of *Goods*. If a *Freeholder* alieneth his Lands in *Mortmain*, or ceases for two whole Years to perform his Services, or pay Suit, Rents, &c. and hath not upon his Lands sufficient Goods or Chattels to be distrain'd, he forfeiteth his Freehold, and the Lord may make a Grant of it. A *Copyholder* may forfeit his Lands by special Custom, when upon the Descent of any Copyhold of Inheritance, the Heir of full Age faileth to come in to be admitted to his Copyhold, after three Proclamations made at three several Courts for him ; when a Copyholder refuses to appear and perform Suit and Service ; or refuseth to be sworn on the Homage or Jury ; or being sworn refuses to present according to his Oath ; If upon Admittance he does not pay his accustomed Fine ; or denieth to pay his Rent upon Demand ; or committeth Waste voluntary or permissive, when there is no Custom for his so doing ; (for the Custom of the Manor must direct what is Waste in Houses, Trees, &c.) If he leaseth his Copyhold above the accustomed Term without Licence by Deed ; if he leaseth his Copyhold for one Year, and so from Year to Year during the Life of the Lessor, reserving one Day ; for this is a Lease for two Years at least, and the Reserving a Day in every Year is Fraud. All these are Forfeitures *ipso facto*. ^b By the General Custom of *England* A Copyholder may make a Lease for one Year without Licence of the Lord. And if he can let a Lease for one Year by the Custom, he may Covenant that the Lessee shall enjoy for Ten Years. For this Covenant is not a *Lease*. If a Copyholder commits Treason or Felony, or is a Popish Recusant, or does Alien by Deed, &c. these are no Forfeitures till Presentment by the Homage. An Idiot, Lunatick, an Infant under the Age of fourteen Years, or a Feme Covert cannot forfeit. But if a Feme Covert does any Act by the Consent of her Husband which amounteth to a Forfeiture, this is a Forfeiture of her Estate. If the Husband commits Waste, this is a Forfeiture of the Wife's Copyhold. Where the Lord enters for a Forfeiture, he shall have the *Copy* then growing. However, in all these Cases, if the Lord doth any Thing whereby he doth acknowledge him his Tenant after Forfeiture, this ^d Acknowledgment amounteth to a Confirmation. *Goods* are forfeited to the Lord by Waifs, Strays, Wrecks, Deodands, &c. which accrue to the Lord not merely from the Tenants, but most commonly from Strangers. They are not incident to every Manor, nor do they add any Perfection to it. They are gain'd by Seifure only. [See of *Waifs*, *Strays*, &c. concerning *Franchises*, Book 2. chap. 2.] 7. ^e *Escheats* are when Lands fall to the Lord for Want of Heir General or Special to inherit them. But before the Lord enters, the Homage

(z) 1 Inst.
127. b.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 26.

(a) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 27, 57, 58,
59.
1 Inst. 59. a.
3 Inst. 227.
1 Roll. Abr.
506, 507,
508.

(b) 4 Rep. 26.
9 Rep. 75.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 33.
contra.
2 Cro. 301.
3 Cro. 233,
234.

(c) 4 Rep.
21.

(d) Coke's
Compl. Co-
pyh. §. 61.

(e) Coke's
Compl. Co-
pyh. §. 28.

Homage ought to present it, &c. Besides this ordinary Sort of Escheats, there is another; as where any Freeholder committeth Felony, and is attainted. For then after the King hath had his Year, Day and Waste, the Lands shall come to the Lord as *Escheat*. [See of *Escheat*, Book 2. chap. 3. and 4.]

Sometimes where Services are *f* Entire, and cannot be divided, as Fealty, Heriot, Payment of a Horse or Hawk yearly, &c. upon *Alienation* of Parcel of the Lands by the Tenant, the Services shall be multiplied; and every Alienee shall render the entire Service; and yet by *Purchase* of Parcel by the Lord, the whole is extinct, except in Case of Fealty and Heriot-Custom. Such Personal Services as are to be done to the Person of the Lord, as Fealty, shall multiply; And here if the Lord purchases Part, they shall remain for the Residue. If entire Services are for the Advancement of Religion, Charity, Justice, or for the Benefit of the Commonwealth, they shall remain, tho' the Lord purchases Part. But Personal Services that are for the private Benefit of the Lord, as to feast the Lord and his Family once in the Year, or to exercise a Personal Office under him, &c. tho' they shall not be multiplied by *Alienation* of Part; yet a *Purchase* of Parcel of the Tenancy by the Lord extinguishes all *such* Personal Services. If Parcel of the Land holden by entire Services comes to the Lord by *Descent*, in some Cases it shall be extinct for the whole, as Suit-Service. But if the Service is to render yearly a Horse, and Part of the Land descends, it shall be multiplied. [See the *Stat. of Marlebr.* 52 H. 3. chap. 9. 18 Ed. 1. chap. 2. West. 3. *Quia Emptores Terrarum*, and Of *Extinguishment of Rents*, post.]

There are many other Services besides those abovemention'd; but then those are due upon special Reservation and Agreement to do or pay something for the Lord's Profit or Advantage. And there are many collateral Powers appropriated to Lords of Manors, as to erect Dove-houses; To prove the Wills of their Tenants deceased, in many Places; To inclose Common, leaving sufficient for other Commoners, &c. but it is enough to hint at them.

In every Manor there is the *Lord*, the *Steward*, the *Lord's Tenants*, and the *Bailiff*: [Of which, See in *Court-Baron*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

A Manor is *lost*, if all the Freeholds but one Escheat; or if the Lord purchase all the Freeholds; or if there is but one, or no Suitors, in a Court-Baron. So a Customary Manor is *lost* when there are no Customary Tenants or Copyholders, or but one Copyholder.

2. An *h* Estate held by *Copy* of *Court-Roll* (which depends upon a Manor) is an Estate in Lands and Tenements, which by Custom of the said Manor the Tenants within the said Manor have, Time out of Mind, held to them and their Heirs in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, or for Term of Life or Years, at the Will of the Lord, according to the Custom of the Manor. Copies of Court-Rolls for Lives are most in Use at this Day. And if one holds for three Lives, they are of fourteen Years Purchase; eight for the first Life, four for the second, and two for the third; or seven for the first, five for the second, and two for the third. Exchange of a Life is one Year's Purchase; but for the Exchange of a Woman's Life for a Man's, where there is a Claim for his Widow, two Year's Purchase; Respect being had to Sex, Age, and Health.

T 2

Tenant

(f) *Qua in Partes dividi nequeunt, solida à singulis præstantur.* 6 Rep. 1. 1 Inst. 149. b.

(i) Lit. 75.
9 Rep. 76.

Tenant by *Copy* of Court-Roll, (not Tenant by Court-Roll) or a Copyholder, is the only Tenant in Law, who holdeth by Copy of any Record, Deed, &c. His Estate is enter'd in the Roll, and the Steward delivers him a Copy of it. Copyholders were formerly Tenants at Will of the Lord, their Lands being Parcel of the Lord's Demesnes. ^k But now these Copyholders stand upon a

(k) Lit. 77.
1 Inst. 60. b.
61. a.

sure Foundation, if they perform those Duties and Services which their Tenure doth require. For if the Lord pretends to expel them, they may either sue a *Subpœna* out of Chancery to be relieved, or have an Action of Trespass against the Lord. For altho' they are Tenants at Will of the Lord, yet they are Tenants at Will according to the Custom of the Manor; which the Lord cannot break without Reason.

(l) 4 Rep.
21. 22.
9 Rep. 76.

By Particular Custom, the Wife may be Tenant in Dower, the Husband Tenant by Curtesy, &c.

(m) Lit. 81.

(n) 4 Rep.
22.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 50.

Copyholds of Inheritance are not ^m Freeholds, yet are created by the same Words as an Inheritance at Common Law; and ⁿ Descents of Copyholds of Inheritance are guided and directed by the Rules of the Common Law; but they have not other collateral Qualities which other Inheritances have; for Copyhold Inheritances shall not be *Assets*, to bind the Heir, &c.

(o) 4 Rep.
24. 31.
1 Inst. 58. b.

The ^o Pillars of a Copyhold Estate are, That it hath been *Demised* or *Demisable* Time out of Mind by Copy of Court-Roll; That the Tenements be *Parcel* of the Manor, or within the Manor. So that Parcel of the Manor and Prescription are two Incidents to every Copyhold.

3. As to the Method of *Granting* Copyhold Estates.

(p) 4 Rep.
30, 31.
1 Inst. 58. b.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 42.
1 Cro. 413.

A Customary Manor, Lands and Tenements may be *Granted* by Copy, and whatever concerneth Lands or Tenements, as Underwoods, Tithes, &c. But Things that lie not in Tenure are not grantable by Copy; as Rents, Common in Gross, an Advowson in Gross, Stewardships, &c. for these cannot be held by any Manner of Service. A Common or Advowson appendant may pass by Copy, and so a Fair appendant to a Manor, by Reason of the principal Thing to which they are appendant.

Now in passing over a Copyhold, there is the *Grantor*, the *Grantee*, and the *Grant* it self to be considered.

(q) 4 Rep.
26.

The *Grantor* is sometimes the *Lord* himself, sometimes a *Copyholder*. The *Lord* when he is absolute Owner, as when the Lands come to him by Purchase, Forfeiture, Escheat, &c. His Grant is called a *Voluntary Grant*; and the Grant by the Lord himself may be at any Place ^q out of the Manor. The *Copyholder* grants by *Surrender*, as shall be shewed by and by. So that the Lord is only an Instrument of the Conveyance upon a Surrender, not a Conveyer, as in a voluntary Grant.

(r) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 35.

The *Grantees* are those that are capable of a Grant by Copy, and to whom the Grant is made. ^r All such may be Grantees of a Copyhold Estate, as are capable of a Grant by Common Law. The Lord himself may take a Copyhold to his own Use by a surrender, generally into the Hands of the Lord, or to the Use of the Lord. A Feme-Covert may receive a Copyhold Estate from her Husband, because she cometh in by the Admittance of the Lord. And all these Grantees may be admitted by Attorney, if the Lord consents. If the

Grantee

Grantee is not yet born, it is good, if he is capable when born, at the Time of his Admittance. But such a Grant by the Common Law is void. [See of *Age*, Book 1: chap. 1.]

The *Grant* of Copyhold Estates regularly passeth by Surrender and Admittance. And if the Surrender is out of Court, there must be a Presentment. Therefore Three Things are to be considered, the Surrender, the Presentment, and the Admittance.

1. A Surrender (*Sursum-Redditio*) is the Yielding up of the Land by the Tenant to the Lord according to the Custom of the Manor, to the Use of him that is to have the Estate. It is different from a Surrender at Common Law. [See of Surrender, chap. 3. *post.*] Surrender is a Word so necessary, that no Words can supply its Place. Neither can a Copyholder transfer his Interest to a Stranger, otherwise than by Surrender of the Copy of Court-Roll. So that if one would *Exchange* a Copyhold with another, both must surrender to each other's Use, and the Lord admit accordingly. If one would *Devise* a Copyhold, he cannot do it by his last Will; but he must surrender to the Use of his last Will and Testament, and in his Will declare his Intent. But the *Chancery* will supply the Defect of a Surrender in the Behalf of a Child, (not of a Brother, &c.) against an Heir at Law; and for the Relief of Creditors, where a Copyhold Estate is charged with the Payment of Debts. If I am ousted by a Copyholder, a *Release* to him is void, if he is not admitted; otherwise it is good, if admitted. * A Copyholder may surrender to the Use of another reserving Rent, with a Condition of Re-entry for Non-payment, and upon Non-payment enter.

It is the general Custom of the Kingdom, That every Copyholder may surrender " in Court; and he need not alledge any particular Custom for it. And so without Custom he may surrender out of Court to the Lord himself. But if he Surrender out of Court into the Hands of the Lord by Customary Tenants, &c. this must be by Custom, and must be particularly pleaded. He may surrender also to the Steward of the " Manor in any Place without Custom, not to the Steward of the Court without Custom; His Business being only to keep the Court: But this Distinction seems to be laid aside. A Tenant out of Court cannot take a Surrender of a Feme-Covert, unless by special Custom; because she is to be secretly examined by the Steward, Whether she doth it willingly, or without Force of her Husband? y A Copyholder being a Joyntenant may surrender out of Court his Part into the Hands of the Lord, according to the Custom, to the Use of His Will; and if He dies, and this is Presented at the next Court, His Devisee shall be admitted; for by the Surrender the Joyntenancy was severed.

All Surrenders may be made by " Attorney, or to another by Attorney; yet the Lord may refuse to Admit by Attorney him to whose Use a Surrender is made; because he ought to do Fealty. The Lord may appoint a Special Steward to go to a Prison, or to a sick Person, and take a Surrender.

In some Manors, a Copyholder surrenders his Copyhold by holding a little " Rod in his Hand; which he delivereth to the Steward to deliver it to the Party to whose Use the Surrender is made in the Name of Seisin; and these are call'd Tenants by the *Verge* (*à Virgâ*) taking their Name from that Ceremo-

(f) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 36, 39.
4 Rep. 25.
1 Inst. 58. b.
59. a. 60. a.

(t) 4 Rep.
21.

(u) 1 Inst.
59. a. & b.
9 Rep. 75.
1 Roll. Abr.
500.
Contra.
1 Cro. 443.
(*) 4 Rep.
30.
1 Leon. 227.
2 Cro. 526,
527.
Kitch. 165.

(y) 1 Inst.
59. b.

(z) 9 Rep.
76, 77.
1 Roll. Abr.
500, 501.

(*) Lit. 78.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 39.

ny

ny of the *Rod*. In some Manors a *Straw* is used, in some a *Glove*, &c. which Customs must be observed.

(b) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 39.

Tho' there is a Surrender, yet the Grantor ^b continues Tenant till the *Admittance* of another. But he that has surrendered cannot pass away the Land to any other, or make it subject to any other Incumbrance than it was subject to at the Time of the Surrender. And if he surrenders afterwards to the Use of another, the Surrender is void; * and a subsequent Admittance cannot make that good which was void from the Beginning. And tho' the Surrender is made out of Court, the Grantor cannot dispose of the Lands otherwise, or countermand his Surrender made upon valuable Consideration. Perhaps a Copyholder may revoke a Surrender made out of Court, if the Consideration is only natural Love and Affection.

A Surrender to be in Force at a Day to come is void, as well as Livery and Seisin to take Effect *in futuro*.

If a Copyholder will surrender to the Use of the Lord, no Admittance is necessary; and if the Lord makes a voluntary Grant of a Copyhold, no Surrender is requisite.

(c) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 40, 41.

2. The *Presentment* is an Information in Court to acquaint the Lord, or his Steward, with the Surrender out of Court. This Surrender is not effectual till presented in Court. By the general Custom of Manors, the Presentment is to be made at the next Court immediately after the Surrender, or else the Surrender is void. But by special Custom, it may be at the second or third Court. And this Surrender is to be made in Court by the same Persons that took the Surrender out of Court in all Points material, according to the Tenor of the Surrender. And therefore if the Surrender is ^d Conditional,

(d) Idem. §.
40, 41.
4 Rep. 28,
29.

(e) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 40.

(f) 4 Rep.
39.

1 Inst. 52. b.
62. a.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 40.

and the Presentment Absolute, all is void. If the ^e Steward omitteth the Condition in his Entry on the Roll, upon Proof in Court, the Roll may be amended. ^f If one surrenders out of Court, and dies before Presentment, if Presentment is made after his Death, it is good. So if he, to whose Use the Surrender is made, dieth before Presentment, yet upon Presentment made after his Death, his Heir shall be admitted. The same Law is, If those into whose Hands the Surrender was made, die before Presentment, upon Proof in Court, That such a Surrender was made, the Lord shall be compell'd to admit accordingly. And if they into whose Hands the Surrender was made refuse to present, upon a Petition exhibited in the Lord's Court, the Party grieved shall have Remedy. And if the Lord will not do him Right, he may sue the Lord and them that took the Surrender in *Chancery* for Relief.

(g) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 41.

3. An *Admittance* is the giving of Possession to a Copyhold Estate, and is like Induction to a Benefice. A Court of Equity will force a Lord to admit a Copyholder. Admittances are Threefold. Upon *Voluntary Grants*; Upon *Surrenders*; upon *Descents*. 1. An *Admittance* upon a ^g *Voluntary Grant* is made by the Lord, where the Lord is Proprietor and Owner, and yet an Instrument; for here tho' it is in his Power to keep the Land in his own Hands, yet if he does dispose of it, he is bound to grant the usual Estate, and reserve the usual

* Quod ab Initio non valuit, Tractu Temporis non potest convalescere. 2 Rep. 55. 8 Rep. 135. 10 Rep. 62.

usual Rent, and payable as before; the Copyholder that comes in by the voluntary Grant, not being subject to the ^h Incumbrances of the Lord before the Grant. 2. An *Admittance* upon *Surrender* is where the Lord is not Proprietor, but only a necessary Instrument of Conveyance; the Party claiming his Estate under him that made the Surrender. Admittance of Tenant for Life is an Admittance to him in Remainder. But till the Admission, the Tenant hath no Estate; and therefore cannot surrender it again to a Stranger before Admittance. Yet any Act implying the Consent of the Lord to the Surrender after Notice of it, as accepting the Rent out of Court, is an Admittance in Law before any Presentment. For the Lord is now satisfied his Duties. A Copyhold Estate cannot be *Surrendered* by Attorney to Another without Deed; but one may be *Admitted* to it by Attorney without Deed. For there is a Difference betwixt Passing an Estate by an Attorney, and the Receiving of an Estate by Him. 3. An *Admittance* by ^k *Descent* is where an Heir is Tenant by Copy immediately upon the Death of his Ancestor, especially as to Strangers. The Lord is here a mere Instrument; for the Heir may enter upon the Land, take the Profits, bring Actions of Trespass, &c. and surrender to whose Use he pleaseth before Admittance, tho' he cannot be sworn of the Homage or Jury before Admittance, or maintain a Plaint in the Nature of an Assize in the Lord's Court, before he is compleat Tenant. If the Heir dies, his Heir may enter, take the Profits, &c. An Admittance is not necessary to strengthen the Heir's Title, but to give the Lord his Fine. But yet if the Heir is of full Age, and will not come in to be admitted, and take up his Copyhold in Court, if the Death of the Ancestor is presented, and Proclamations made for him to that Purpose, he may forfeit his Estate as beforemention'd, or incur a Penalty, as the Custom of the Court directs. [See *Of Forfeiture*, and of an *Estate* held by *Copy of Court-Roll*, *supra*.]

^l She who hath a Widow's Estate, by the Custom of the Manor, upon the Death of her Husband Copyholder for Life, may make a Lease for Years, as any Copyholder may; for by the Death of her Husband, the Law casts the Estate upon the Wife before *Admittance*.

Her Estate is only a Branch of the Estate of her Husband, and no Fine is due from her to the Lord. But her Husband must die seised, not if in his Life-time after Marriage he surrenders his Estate into the Hands of the Lord to the Use of Another, and then dies.

The Lord himself may make Admittances ^m out of Court and out of the Manor; but so cannot the Steward at any Court holden out of the Manor; unless the Court may be holden out of the Manor by Custom. [See *Book 4. chap. 1. Of the Court-Baron*.]

A Copyholder cannot be admitted by Attorney without Leave of the Lord, because he must do Fealty in Person, as aforesaid.

4. Of *Fines* upon Copyholds.

A *Fine* is a Sum of Money paid to the Lord of the Manor for an Admittance into any Lands or Tenements holden of him. [See of *Court-Leet* and *Court-Baron*, *Book 4. chap. 1.*] By the ⁿ general Custom of Manors, Copyholders are to pay Fines after Admittance: for Admittance is the Cause of the Fine; tho' upon special Custom, they

(h) 8 Rep. 63.

(i) 4 Rep.

22, 23.

1 Inst. 59. b.

Coke's Compl.

Cop. §. 41.

1 Roll. Abr.

502, 505.

(k) 4 Rep.

22, 23, 27.

Coke's Compl.

Copyh. §. 41.

(l) Hob.

181, 244.

1 Roll. Abr.

502.

(m) 1 Inst.

61. b.

4 Rep. 26,

27.

1 Roll. Abr.

505.

Kitch. 165,

166. a.

(n) 4 Rep.

27, 28.

Coke's Compl.

Copyh. §. 56.

(o) 1 Inst.
59. b. 60. a.

they are to pay Fines upon *Licences* granted to them to demise by Indenture. Fines may be due by ° Change of the *Lord*, or by Change of the *Tenant*. Of the *Lord* by *Death* only, and according to Custom. If it were by Change of the *Lord* upon *Alienation*, the Copyholder might be oppressed by a Multitude of Fines by the *Lord's* own Act. Of the *Tenant*, either by the Act of *God* as *Death*, or the Act of the *Party*. These Fines are due upon voluntary Grants, Surrenders, and Descents.

Fines taken of Copyholders are either *Certain* by Custom, or *Uncertain*. But tho' the Fine is *Uncertain*, yet it must be *Reasonable*, perhaps a Year's Value, or a Year and an half, in Case of *Descent*; and that Reasonableness shall be determined by the Judges. And tho' it is adjudged afterwards to be a reasonable Fine, it is no Forfeiture; because it was Matter of Controversy, Whether it was reasonable or not? If the Fine is unreasonable, the Copyholder is not bound to pay it. In Case of *Surrender*, the *Lord* may take what Fine he pleases.

(p) 1. Roll.
Abr. 505.

If a Copyholder in Fee surrenders to the Use of one for Life, the Remainder to another for Life, the Remainder to another in Fee, there is but ° one Fine due; for the particular Estate and the Remainders are but one Estate: Yet there may be a Custom to the contrary.

(q) 13 Rep.
2.

The *Lord* may have an Action of Debt for his Fine. But if the Fine was ° uncertain the Copyholder must have Notice, and a reasonable Time to pay it, if the *Lord* limits no Time. But a Fine certain ought to be paid presently.

5. Of Copyhold Customs.

(r) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
S. 33.
(s) 4 Rep.
21.

(t) 1 Inst.
58. b.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. S. 33.

A Copyhold ° Custom is a Law not written, established by Use, and practis'd Time out of Mind within a Manor. / Custom is the Life and Soul of Copyhold Estates; for if Copyholders break their Custom, they are subject to the *Lord's* Will. This Custom must be ° Time out of Mind, for a Copyhold cannot begin at this Day. Where there is no Custom to guide Copyhold Estates, they shall be directed by the Rules of the Common Law. [See of *Prescription*, chap. 3. post.]

(u) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
S. 33.
Kitch. 202,
203, &c.
206, &c.

° It is impossible to set down all the Customs of Manors. But they must be. 1. *Reasonable*; and therefore a Custom that no Tenant of the Manor shall put in his Cattle into his Common after the Corn severed, till the *Lord* hath put in his Cattle, is a void Custom. For perhaps the *Lord* may never put in his Cattle; and then the Tenants shall lose their Profits of it. 2. According to *Common Right*; And therefore if the *Lord* will prescribe to have of every Copyholder a Sum of Money for keeping Courts; this is void; for he ought to do it *gratis* for the Sake of Justice. But to have a Fee for an extraordinary Court for the Benefit of some particular Tenant, call'd a *Purchase Court*) is according to Justice and common Right. 3. Upon *good Consideration*; and therefore if the *Lord* prescribes to have a Penny of every one which passeth over a Bridge within his Manor, that is repair'd by him, this is a Prescription upon good Consideration. But a Prescription is void to have a Penny for passing thro' the *King's Highway* in that Manor. 4. They ought to be *Compulsory*, not left to the Liberty of the Tenant to observe or not observe them. 5. Customs ought to be *Certain*; for an uncertain,

certain Thing cannot be continued Time out of Mind. 6. They ought to be *Beneficial* to the Lord or Tenant. [See the *Rules* concerning *Customs* in the *Introduction*.]

6. A Copyhold Estate is ** Extinguished* whenever it becomes not demisable by Copy. 1. By *Act* of the Lord; as if a Copyhold escheateth, and the Lord granted any Estate away by Deed. This is an Extinguishment, because once not demisable. But if he keepeth the Copyhold in his own Hands, this does not destroy the Copyhold. 2. By *Act* of *Law*; as if the Copyhold escheated be extended upon a Statute or Recognizance acknowledg'd by the Lord; or if the Wife of the Lord hath this Land assigned to her for her Dower by the Law. 3. By the *Act* of the *Copyholder*; as if he accepteth a Lease for Years at the Common Law from the Lord of the Copyhold. Thus a Copyhold Estate may be *Extinguished*. (x) *Coke's*
Compl. Cop.
§. 62.

The *Statutes* which do relate, or do not relate, to Copyhold Estates are taken Notice of under proper Heads; as under Title *Health, Estates-Tail, Jointures, Jointenancy, Fines, Covenants to stand seised to Uses, Leases, Recognizances, Bankrupts, Forgery, Cottages, Limitation of Actions, Jury, Execution, &c.* But in general, it is to be observed, That when a *Statute* or *Act* of *Parliament* altereth the Service, Tenure, or Interest of the Land, or other Thing in Prejudice of the Lord, or of the Custom of the Manor, or in Prejudice of the Tenant, the *General Words* of the Statute extend not to a Copyhold Estate. But when the Statute is generally made for the Good of the Commonwealth, and no Prejudice may accrue by Reason of the Alienation of any Interest, Service, Tenure or Custom of the Manor, there usually Copyhold Estates are within the general Purview of such Statutes. (y) 3 *Rep.* 8.
Coke's *Compl.*
Copyh. §. 53.

XI. *z* Estates in *Ancient Demesne* are certain Manors which were Ancient Demesnes of the Crown, and in Possession of *Edward the Confessor*, or *William the Conqueror*, and so appear in the *Doomsday Book* in the *Exchequer*. Lands in Possession of a Subject are call'd *Demesnes* in a different Sense from the *Demesne Lands* of the Crown, *Demesnes* or *Domains* in the Hands of a Subject are derived à *Domo*, because they are Lands in his Possession for Maintenance of his *Household*. But the *Demesnes* or *Domains* of the Crown signify Lands held originally of the King, who is Absolute Lord, having proper *Dominion*; and not by any feudal Tenure of a superior Lord, as of Fee. Estates or Lands held in *Socage* of these Manors by such Service as is required, according to the Custom of the Manor, are also call'd *Ancient Demesne*. Of Estates in
Ancient De-
mesne.
(z) *F. N. B.*
14, 15, &c.
22, 23.
Pref. to the
3 *Rep.*
5 *Rep.* 105.
9 *Rep.* 31.
2 *Inst.* 542,
543.
4 *Inst.* 269,
270.
1 *Inst.* 94. a.

During the Time that Lands in *Ancient Demesne* are in the Hands of the King, they are *Frank-fee*, or free from Service. But if the King grants them over to hold of the Manor again, it is *Tenure* in *Ancient Demesne*.

The Tenants hold by the *Verge*, and have no other Evidences of their Estates but Copy of Court-Roll; yet they are said to have Freehold.

Regularly all General Statutes extend to *Ancient Demesne*. But the Lord in *Ancient Demesne*, and his Tenants are *Exempted* and discharged from Taxes by Parliament, unless especially named; from Toll and Passages for Goods bought and sold in Fairs and Markets; for

for all Things concerning Husbandry and Sustenance; from Expences to Knights of the Shire, &c. The Tenants are not to be sued for their Lands, &c. out of the Court of that Manor, and shall not be put upon Juries out of Ancient Demesne, nor appear at any other Court; because by their Tenure they are intended to apply themselves to the Manurance and Husbandry of the King's Demesnes; and to reap the Corn, &c. for furnishing his Household with necessary Provisions. And therefore for those Lands so holden, they have this Privilege at this Day; tho' the Original Cause thereof is ceased, and their Services changed into Money. But for Buying and Selling of Wares, &c. that rise ^a not upon the Manurance and Husbandry of those Lands, or for other Lands held by the Common Law, they shall not have this Privilege. [See of *Fairs and Markets*, Book 2. chap. 2. and the *Court of Ancient Demesne*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

(a) 2 Inst.
221.
F. N. B. 228.
1 Cro. 227.

Lands in Ancient Demesne are Extendable upon a Statute Merchant, Staple or *Elegit*.

Now follow Estates which may be either *Inheritances*, *Freeholds*, or *less than Freeholds*.

Of Estates
upon Condi-
tion.
(b) 1 Inst.
201. a.
Lit. 325, 326.

XII. An *b* Estate upon Condition is an Estate granted in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life or Years, with a Quality annexed by him that hath the Estate, Interest, or Right to the same, whereby the Estate granted may be either defeated, enlarged, or created, upon an uncertain Event.

There are Estates upon Condition in *Deed*, and upon Condition in *Law*.

(c) Lit. 330,
331.
1 Inst. 205. a.

1. A Condition in *Deed* is expressed by the Party in legal Terms. And here if a Feoffment is upon Condition, That one pay so much Rent, or *Provided* or *so that* he pays so much Rent, it is not necessary to put such a Clause, (*viz.*) *That upon Nonpayment of the Rent, &c. it shall be lawful for the Feoffor and his Heirs to enter*, tho' it is commonly done; because the Feoffment was upon that Condition. But These Words in a Deed, (*viz.*) *If it happen that the Rent be behind, &c.* give no Re-entry, if a Clause of Re-entry is not added. A Conveyance in Fee upon Condition not to *d* Alien, is void. For it is absurd, That he that hath no Possibility to have the Land again, should restrain one that hath the Fee-simple, of Power to dispose of it. So it is if a Man is possessed of a Lease for Years, of a House, &c. and gives and sells his whole Property therein upon such Condition; because it is against Trade and Traffick. But one may give an Estate in Fee, upon Condition that he shall not alien another Estate, or that he shall not alien the Estate to a *** particular Person, &c. for he is not restrain'd of all his Power to alien. And in this Case, if the Feoffee enfeoffs another, to the Intent that

(d) Lit. 360,
1 Inst. 222.
b. 223. a.

* Lit. 361.
1 Inst. 223.
a. & b.

(c) *Expressio eorum qua tacite insunt, nihil operatur.* 1 Inst. 191. a. 205. a. 4 Rep. 74.
8 Rep. 56, 145.

Qua Dubitationis Causa tollenda Inferuntur, Communem Legem non Ladunt. 1 Inst.
205. a.

(d) *Regulariter non valet pactum de re mea non Alienanda.* 1 Inst. 223. a.
Rerum suarum quilibet est Moderator & Arbiter. Ibid.

* *Quando aliquid prohibetur fieri ex directo prohibetur & per obliquum.* 1 Inst. 223. b.
3 Inst. 158.

he should enfeoff or alien to that particular Person, he hath broken the Condition. And observe, That whatsoever is prohibited by Act of Parliament may be prohibited by Condition? and yet what is *allow'd* by Act of Parliament, may be restrained by Condition; and lastly, where the Reversion is in the Donor, he may restrain an Alienation by Condition. [See of *Conditions, Fines and Recoveries, chap. 3.*]

A *Mortgage* (from *Mort*, dead, and *Gage* a Pledge) is a Pawn of Land, &c. for Money borrowed, upon Condition to be the Creditor's for ever, if the Money is not repaid on the Day agreed. He that mortgages or pawns is call'd the *Mortgagor*, and he to whom the Mortgage or Pawn is made is call'd the *Mortgagee*. It is usually made by a Lease for a long Term of Years, by Lease and Release, by Assignment, &c. and the Creditor holding the Land upon this Agreement, is in the mean Time call'd *Tenant in Mortgage*; and holdeth the Estate upon that Condition in Deed. But generally till Failure is made of Payment, the Mortgagor holds the Land; but if Failure is made, and the Mortgagee doth enter into the Lands, yet the Mortgagor hath an *Equity of Redemption* in the Court of *Chancery*; and may call the Mortgagee to an Account for the Profits.

But a Feoffment in Fee, or a Gift in Tail, or a Lease for Life or Years, may be made upon Condition in Deed, That if the Feoffor, or the Grantor or Lessor, or their Heirs or Executors pay to the Feoffee, Grantee, or Lessee, such Sum of Money at a certain Day, then the Feoffor, Grantor, or Lessor, their Heirs, or Executors, may re-enter. And this is a common Condition in a Mortgage, or of an Estate upon Condition in Deed.

In the former Case, the Mortgagor kept the Possession till Failure; but here the Mortgagee has the Possession presently, and till Payment.

It is allow'd in Courts of *Equity*, That where Lands are mortgaged thrice; the third Mortgagee may buy in the first Incumbrance to protect his own Mortgage: And he shall hold the Land against the second Mortgagee, unless he is satisfied the Money be paid the first Mortgagee, and also his own which he lent upon the last Mortgage. But when Part only of the Lands are mortgaged to the first, and the whole to the second, and after to the third, if the third Mortgagee buyeth in the first Title, it shall protect only that Part which is first in Mortgage: So a Purchaser or Mortgagee, coming in upon a valuable Consideration without *Notice*, and then Purchasing in a precedent Incumbrance, shall protect his Estate against any Person that hath a Mortgage subsequent to the first, tho' before the last Mortgage; and tho' he purchased in the Incumbrance after Notice of a second Mortgage.

Mortgages are not redeemable in *Chancery* after twenty Years, no Demand being made, or Interest paid. [See the 21 *Jac. 1. chap. 16.*]

If a Feoffment on Condition is made, that if the Feoffor pays such a Sum at a certain Day, He shall re-enter; yet if the Heir Pays or Tenders the Sum at the Day, He may enter, tho' the Words are, If the Feoffor pays, not mentioning Heirs; because the Heir has an Interest in Right of the Condition. So likewise the Executors or Administrators of the Mortgagor, or a Guardian in Socage may Tender the Money. And if the Heir is an Idiot, Any One may do it out of

(e) 1 Inst. 223. a. 224. a. 6 Rep. 41, 42, 43.

(f) Lit. 332. 1 Inst. 205. a. Terms of the Law verb. Mortgage.

(g) Lit. 332, 333.

(h) 2 Ventr. 338.

(i) 2 Ventr. 339.

(k) 2 Ventr. 340.

(l) Lit. 334, 337. 1 Inst. 205. b. 206. a.

Charity. But in other Cases, The Feoffee is not bound to accept a Tender by a Stranger.

(m) Lit. 339.
5 Rep. 96, 97.
1 Inst. 209, b.
210. a.

(n) 1 Inst.
209. b. 210. a.

(o) 2 Vent.
348, 351.

(p) 2 Vent.
365.

Upon a Mortgage in Fee, if the Feoffee maketh his Executors, and dieth before the Day of Payment, the Redemption-Money shall be paid to the Executor, tho' he is not named, and not to the Heir. But the Words of the Condition may be such as the Payment shall be made to the Heir, as when particularly named, and then the Money cannot be paid to the Executors. And if the Words of the Condition be to pay the Money to the Feoffee, his Heirs or Executors, then the Feoffor hath Election to pay it to either of them. If the Feoffee is to pay to the Feoffor, his Heirs, and Assigns, and before the Day of Payment, the Feoffor makes his Executors and dieth, the Feoffee may pay the same either to the Heir or to the Executors; for the Executors are his Assigns in Law to this Intent, where the Feoffor has but a bare Condition, of which He cannot make Any Assigns; and therefore the Law will find out Assigns for him. But if the Feoffor is to pay to the Feoffee, his Heirs or Assigns, and the Feoffee dieth before the Day of Payment, he must pay it to the Heir, for the Executors in this Case are no Assignees in Law. Here Assigns were only intended by the Condition to be Assignees of the Estate. But in Chancery it is a constant Rule, That Money to be paid on Mortgages in Fee, upon the Death of the Mortgagee, shall go to the Executors.

The Court of Chancery cannot shorten the Time of Payment of the Money, that is given by expresse Covenant and Agreement of the Parties; but may lengthen it; and then upon Nonpayment, the Practice is to Foreclose the Equity of Redemption of the Mortgagor, and to make the Estate Absolute in the Mortgagee.

[See the 27 Eliz. chap. 4. Against fraudulent Conveyances.]

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 16. If any Person shall borrow any Money, &c. and for the Payment thereof shall suffer a Judgment, Statute or Recognizance, and shall afterwards borrow any other Sum of another, or for other valuable Consideration, and for Securing the Repayment or Discharge thereof, shall mortgage Lands to the second Lender, or to any other Person in Trust for him, and shall not give Notice to the Mortgagee of such Judgment, &c. in Writing before the Execution of the said Mortgage; such Mortgagor shall have no Benefit in Equity of Redemption of the Lands mortgaged; unless such Mortgagor or his Heirs (upon Notice given by the Mortgagee in Writing under Hand and Seal, attested by two Witnesses, of such former Judgment, &c.) shall within six Months pay off and discharge the same, and cause the same to be vacated or discharged by Record.

This Clause reaches Him that Suffers a Judgment, &c. to One, and afterwards mortgages Lands without Notice of such Judgment, &c. to the Mortgagee.

(m) *Expressum facit cessare Tacitum*, 1 Inst. 210. a. 5 Rep. 97. 7 Rep. 40. 11 Rep. 24.
Designatio unius Personae est exclusio Alterius. 1 Inst. 210. a.

And if any Person, who shall once mortgage Lands for valuable Consideration, shall * again mortgage the same Lands, or any Part thereof, to any other Person, (the former Mortgage being in Force) and shall not discover in Writing to the second Mortgagee the first Mortgage, such Mortgagor shall have no Relief or Equity of Redemption against the second Mortgagee. But such second or other Mortgagees may redeem any former Mortgage.

This Clause extends to Him that Mortgages the same Lands twice without Notice to the second Mortgagee.

This Act shall not extend to bar any Widow of any Mortgagor of her Dower, who did not legally join with such Husband in such Mortgage, or otherwise lawfully exclude her self.

[See the 4 & 5 W. & M. where Judgments not Doggetted shall not affect Any Purchaser or Mortgagee, &c.]

[See the 2 Ann. chap. 4. 5 Ann. chap. 18. 6 Ann. chap. 35. For Registering Deeds, Conveyances and Wills, and Inrollment of Bargains and Sales within the County of York, &c. and the 7 Ann. chap. 20. For Middlesex.]

The Registering of Incumbrances is a great Security of Titles to Purchasers and Mortgagees.

2. A Condition in *9 Law* is that which the Law intendeth or implieth without exprefs Words in the Deed : As in a Grant of an Office for Life, the Estate is upon Condition implied in Law, that the Grantee shall do his Duty, or otherwise that the Grantor or his Heirs may oust him, and grant the Office to another. So in a *7* Lease for Life, it is implied, That if the Lessee make a greater Estate, the Lessor may enter.

(q) Lit. 378, 379.
1 Inst. 201. a.
232. b. 233. a.
8 Rep. 44.
(r) 1 Inst. 215. a.

XIII. A Statute-Merchant is a Bond, or Obligation of Record, acknowledged before a Clerk of the Statutes-Merchant and Lord Mayor of the City of London ; or two Merchants of the said City assigned for that Purpose ; or before the Mayors of other Cities, as York, Bristol, &c. or the Bailiff of any Borough or Town ; or other sufficient Men, for that Purpose appointed, that have Power to make Execution of the said Bond, sealed with the Seal of the Debtor and the King ; upon Condition That, If the Obligor pays not the Debt at the Day, Execution may be awarded upon Body, Lands, and Goods, and That the Obligee may hold the Lands to Him, His Heirs and Assigns, till the Debt is levied and paid. Now during this Time of being in Possession of the Lands, the Obligee hath an Estate by Statute-Merchant, or is Tenant by Statute-Merchant ; the Bond or Recognizance being called a *Statute*, because it is made according to Form by Statute. [See the 11 Ed. 1. Statute *De Acton Burnell*, and the 13 Ed. 1. *De Mercatoribus*.] In which last Statute the whole

Of an Estate by Statute-Merchant, Staple and Elegit.

* *Vendens eandem Rem Duobus, Falsarius est.* 1 Rep. 45.

(q) *Quod necessario intelligitur, non deest.* 4 Rep. 22.

Quod Tacite intelligitur, non deest. Ibid.

Quadam Tacita habentur pro Expressis. 7 Rep. 46.

Expressio eorum qua tacite insunt, nihil Operatur. 5 Rep. 11. 8 Rep. 56.

whole Proceedings are directed, and the Power of the Obligation or Recognizance is set forth, and the Nature of its Execution upon Body, Lands, and Goods. [See also of *Statutes*, chap. 3. *Post*.]

(f) 4 Inst.
238.

A Statute-Staple is a Bond of Record acknowledged before the Mayor of the Staple, in the Presence of one or more Constables of the same Staple, by Virtue of which Statute-Staple the Creditor may forthwith have Execution of the Body, Lands, and Goods of the Debtor upon Non-payment. And then He hath an Estate in the Lands by Statute-Staple, or is Tenant by Statute-Staple till His Debt is paid. *Estape* is a French Word (anciently written *Estaple*) and signifies a Mart or Market. So that the *Staple* signifies amongst Us this or that City or Town where the Merchants are commanded to bring their Wool, Leather, Woolfels, Lead and Tin. And the Bond is called a *Statute*, because it is Founded on the Statute of the 27 Ed. 3. chap. 9. which sets forth the Manner of Entering into it, and of its Execution. This Statute also specifies the Places which are to be Staples (or Marts) for the Commodities aforesaid, their Duties upon Exportation, and the Jurisdiction of the Staples according to *Law-Merchant*. [See the 27 Ed. 3. throughout all the Chapters. And see of *Statutes*, chap. 3. *post*; and of the Court of the Mayor of the Staple, Book 4. chap. 1.]

An Estate by *Elegit* (so called from the Words in the Writ, (*viz.*) *Elegit sibi Liberari, &c.*) is where a Man hath recovered Debt or Damages by Writ against Another, and within the Year hath had a Judicial Writ, called an *Elegit*, to have Execution on All the Party's Goods (Oxen and Beasts of the Plough excepted) and half of the Party's Lands or Tenements, to be delivered by the Sheriff to Him till His Debt and Damages are fully Levied. During this Time He hath Estate by *Elegit*, or is Tenant by *Elegit*. [See the Catalogue of Writs, v. *Elegit*, and of Execution, Book 4. chap. 4.]

(t) 1 Inst.
42. a.
(u) 1 Inst.
43. b. 290. a.
2 Inst. 396.

These Three Estates, (*viz.*) By Statute-Merchant, Statute-Staple, and by *Elegit*, are uncertain Interests in Lands and Tenements, and yet they are but Chattels, not Freeholds, tho' the Tenants are said to Hold the Lands "Ut Liberum Tenementum, until their Debts are paid. As a Chattel, the Estate shall go to the Executors. For Ut is Similitudinary only, because by the Statute These Tenants may have an Assize, as a Tenant of a Freehold may have; and in that Respect their Estates are like a Freehold. [See the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 18. 27 Ed. 3. chap. 9. 23 H. 8. chap. 6. 32 H. 8. chap. 5.]

No Execution on Any of These Statutes shall go against the Heir of the Defendant within Age; or if Two Daughters are Heirs, and One of Them is within Age.

Of an Estate
in Lands de-
vised to Exe-
cutors.
(w) 1 Inst.
236. a.

XIV. An Estate in Lands Devise'd to Executors for Payment of Debts, Legacies, &c. is Different from a Power to sell Them. * When the Land is Devise'd to Executors to be sold, there the Devise taketh away the Descent of the Heir, and vesteth the Estate in the Executors; and they may enter and take the Profits, and make Sale according to the Devise. So when a Man Devise'th His Tenements to be sold by his Executors, it is all one as if he had Devise'd His Tenements to His Executors to be sold; because He Devise'th the Estate in the Tenements, whereby He breaks the Descent to the Heir. But where a Man Devise'th that His Executors shall sell the Land, there the

the Lands in the mean Time descend to the Heir; and until the Sale is made, the Heir may enter and take the Profits; because here the Executors have only a *Power*.

When the Executor has the *Estate* vested in Him, and the mean Profits, He is bound to make Sale as soon as possible after the Death of the Testator; because the mean Profits taken before the Sale, shall not be *Assets* to pay Debts; and therefore the Executor must not be suffered to make Advantage of His own Negligence and Delay. But if one Deviseeth that his Executor shall sell his Land; there he may sell it at any Time, because He hath but a bare *Power*, and no *Profit*.^{(y) Lit. 383. 1 Inst. 236. a.}

^z If one Deviseeth *Lands* to his Executors to be sold, and maketh two Executors, and the one Dieth, yet the Survivor may sell the Land, because as the *Estate*, so the *Trust* shall survive. But where the Executors have but a *Power* to sell, They must all joyn in the Sale; and if One dies, the Survivors cannot sell. So *Note*, the Difference betwixt a *Trust* coupled with an Interest, and a bare *Trust*. But if the Sale is to be made by the Executors, or the Survivors or the Survivor of them, or by such as take upon them the Probate of the Will, &c. those Words will prevent such Disputes. But it is better to give an *Authority* than an *Estate*; unless the Devisor's Meaning is, That His Executors should take the Profits of His Lands in the mean Time; and then it is Necessary that he Deviseeth, that the mean Profits till the Sale should be *Assets* in their Hands; for otherwise they shall not be *Assets*. [See of *Assets*, chap. 6. Tit. *Testament*.]^{(z) 1 Inst. 112. b. 113. a. 181. b.}

If Executors have a bare Authority accompanied with a *Trust*, they cannot sell by ^a Attorney; but if they are Owners of the Land, they may sell by Attorney.^{(a) 9 Rep. 15.}

By the 21 H. 8., chap. 4. *Where Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments, are devised to be sold by Executors, and one or more Refuses, yet the Residue that take upon them the Charge of the Will may sell, tho' the others will not joyn with them.*

This is construed to ^b extend to Executors that have the *Estate*, as well as to Executors that have *Power* only. But in neither Case may the Sale be made to him that refused; because He remains Executor notwithstanding His Refusal.^{(b) 1 Inst. 113. a.}

We have hitherto spoken of *Sole Tenants* to an *Estate*, now follow *Estates* in *Coparcenary*, *Joyntenancy* and *Tenancy in Common*.

XV. An *Estate* in *Coparcenary* is where two or more have equal Portion in the Inheritance of their Ancestors. ^{Of Estates in Coparcenary.}

Coparceners are of two Sorts, (*viz.*) Parceners according to the Course of the *Common Law*, and Parceners according to *Custom*.^{(c) Lit. 241, 242. 1 Inst. 163. b. 164, &c.}

1. *Parceners* by *Common Law* are, where a Man or Woman seised of certain Lands or Tenements in Fee-simple, or in Fee-tail, hath no Issue but Daughters; or dies without Issue, and leaves only Sisters or Aunts, or other Females of Kin in equal Degree; and the Tenements Descend to such Daughters, Sisters, Aunts, &c. and the Daughters, Sisters, Aunts, or other Females of Kin in equal Degree enter into the Lands; then these Women are called Parceners, or Coparceners, and are but One Heir to their Ancestor, and have but One

(d) 1 Inst. 164. b. 165. a. One Freehold. But tho' They have but One Freehold, yet between themselves They have in Judgment of Law ^a several Freeholds to many Purposes. For One of them may Enfeoff the Other of Her Part; and the Coparcenary is not severed or divided in Law by the Death of Any of Them; for if One dies, her Part shall Descend to her Issue, be it Son or Daughter. Men Descending of Daughters may be Coparceners, as well as Women, and shall joyntly plead, or be impleaded.

(e) Lit. 265. 2. Parceners by *Custom* are where Lands in Fee-simple, or Fee-tail, of the Tenure of *Gavelkind* descend to all the Sons by *Custom*. Here the Descent is to Men, as it was to Women, by the Common Law.

You see this Estate of Coparceners is applicable only to Inheritances.

(f) Lit. 243. 1 Inst. 164. b. 167. b. 175. a. They are called *Parceners* ^f because they are compellable by Writ *de Partitione Facienda*, to make Partition, tho' They may make Partition by Consent, &c. This was by the Common Law.

(g) 1 Inst. 164. b. 165. a. But some Inheritances ^z cannot be *Divided* amongst Coparceners, as reasonable Estovers of *House-bote*, *Hay-bote*, &c. appendant to the Freehold; [See of *Estovers*, chap. 2. post.] a Piscary uncertain, a Common *sans Nombre*; [See of *Common*, chap. 2. post.] a Mill, &c. for that would be a Prejudice to the Tenant of the Soil. But the eldest Coparceners in these Cases shall have reasonable Estovers, Piscary, Common, &c. and the rest shall have an Allowance in some other Part of the Inheritance; or in some Cases One shall have it for one Year, the Other for another; or in the Case of a Piscary, one may have the first Draught of Fish, the second, the second Draught, &c. if the Common Ancestor left no other Inheritance to give any Thing in Allowance, or to make up the Owelty or Equality. An Advowson is an *Entire* Thing, and yet in Effect the same may be divided betwixt Coparceners, for They may present by Turns. [See of the *Nobility*, Book 1. chap. 4. where an Earldom descends to Coparceners.]

(h) 2 Roll. Abr. 31.

One Coparcener may justify the ^h Detaining of the Deeds concerning the Land in Coparcenary against the Other, for they belong to One as well as the Other.

[See the 31 H. 8. chap. 1. 32 H. 8. chap. 32. but especially the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 31. An Act for the easier obtaining Partition of Lands in Coparcenary: And the 7 Ann. chap. 18. where Coparceners are seised of an Advowson, *infra*.]

This Estate in Coparcenary seldom happens.

Partners in Trade are those (Two or more) who agree to come in Share and Share alike to any Trade or Bargain. *Part-Owners* and those who are concerned together in Ships. [See *Show. Rep.* 13, 30, 105. 3 Lev. 259. But Coparcenary in Estates of Inheritance belong only to this Place.

Of Estate in Jointenancy. (i) Lit. 277. 281, 282.

XVI. An Estate in *Joyntenancy* is where a Man is seised of Lands and Tenements, and makes a Feoffment to two or more, and their Heirs; or makes a Lease to them for Life; or where two or more have joynt Estate in Possession in a Chattel, Real or Personal, or a joynt Estate in a Debt, Duty, Covenant, Contract, &c. and the Part of Him that dieth goeth not to His Executor, but the Whole to

to the Survivors or Survivor. An Exception is to be made of two Joynt Merchants for their Stock or Debts, which they have as Partners, which go to the Executor of Him that dies, by the *Law Merchant* for Incouragement of Trade. Joyntenants are seised *per my & per tout, i. e.* seised by every Parcel, in every Parcel, and in the whole joyntly with his Companion; but each of them hath a Right to his Share to several Purposes, ^m as to Give, Lease out, Forfeit, &c. One also may let a Lease to his Companion, or make Him His Bailiff.

(k) 1 Inst. 181. a. 182. a.
(l) Lit. 288. 1 Inst. 186. a.
(m) Lit. 289. 1 Inst. 186. a. & b. 188. b. 189. a.

They are called *Joyntenants*, because Lands or Tenements are conveyed to them *joyntly* by one and the same Title; and because they take by Purchase only; whereas an Estate in *Coparcenary* is always by *Descent*; and an Estate in *Common* is always by several Titles, or by One Title and several Rights.

Joyntenants must jointly implead, and be jointly impleaded by Others; which Property is Common to Them and Coparceners. But Joyntenants have a sole and peculiar Quality to take by ⁿ Survivorship, which Coparceners have not: And this Survivorship is called *Jus Accrescendi*. Two or more may have a naked Trust, an Authority or Power committed to Them joyntly, and yet shall not survive. But a Trust, an Authority or Power coupled with an Estate or Interest may survive, as hath been said concerning an Estate in Lands Devised to Executors. * Authorities created by the Party for *Private* Causes do not survive, if there are no particular Words to empower the Survivor. As if a Man makes a Letter of Attorney to Two to do any Act, and One of Them dies, the Survivor shall not do it. But Authorities created by *Law* for Execution of Justice may survive, because it is for the Good of the Commonwealth. As if a Sheriff, upon a *Capias* directed to Him, makes a Warrant to Four or Three jointly or severally to Arrest a Defendant, Two of them may Arrest Him. There may be Joyntenants tho' there is not ^p equal Benefit of Survivorship on both Sides. And if one grants a ^q Rent, Common, a Way, &c. out of his Part, and Dies, the Survivor shall have the whole Land Discharged. But if one Joyntenant makes a Lease for Years, to begin presently, or in *futuro* (even after his Death) of the Land, or of the Herbage, and dies, it cannot be avoided by the Survivor; because the Lessee has an Interest in the Land by Force of the Lease. And if One Joyntenant makes a Lease for Years, reserving a Rent and dieth, the Survivor shall have the Reversion; but He shall not have the Rent, because he claimeth by the first Feoffor, which is Paramount the Rent. A ^r Devise of Land, whereof the Devisor is jointly seised or possessed, is void; for the Title of the Survivor, cometh by the Death, and the Will takes Effect after Death. If a Joyntenant in Fee-simple is indebted to the King, and dieth, the Lands cannot be Extended in the Hands of the Survivor; because the Survivor claims not from his Companion but from the Feoffor, &c. (*Qu.*) Two Women Joyntenants of a Lease

(n) Lit. 280. 1 Inst. 180. b.
(o) 1 Inst. 181. b.
(p) 1 Inst. 181. a. & b.
(q) Lit. 286. 1 Inst. 185. a.
(r) Lit. 289. 1 Inst. 186. a. & b.
(s) 1 Inst. 185. a.
(t) Lit. 287. 1 Inst. 185. a. & b.
(u) 1 Inst. 185. a.

X

(1) *Duo eandem Rem in solido Possidere non Possunt.* 1 Inst. 368. a.
* *Jura Publica ex Privato Decidi non Debent.* 1 Inst. 181. b.
(q) *Jus Accrescendi Praefertur Oneribus.* 1 Inst. 185. a.
(r) *Alienatio Rei praefertur Juri Accrescendi.* Ibid.
(t) *Jus Accrescendi praefertur Ultima Voluntati.* 1 Inst. 185. b.

(x) 1 Inst.
185. b.

Lease for Years, and One taketh Husband, and dieth * before the Husband hath altered the Property, or alienated her Part, the Term shall survive. But otherwise it is of Personal Goods, because these are presently vested in the Husband by the Marriage. If a Joyntenant doth not Alienate his Part to bar the Survivorship, the Joyntenants usually enter into Covenant, not to take Advantage of each Other by Survivorship.

By the 31 H. 8. chap. 1. Joyntenants and Tenants in Common of any Inheritance, are compellable to make Partition by Writ of Partition, as Coparceners are compellable to do at Common Law.

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 32. Joyntenants and Tenants in Common for Lives or Years, &c. are compellable to make Partition.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 31. An easier Method of obtaining Partition of Lands in Coparcenary, Joyntenancy and Tenancy in Common, is provided.

But these Statutes do not concern Copyhold Lands.

By the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 16. Actions of Account may be brought by one Joyntenant or Tenant in Common, his Executors and Administrators against the other, as Bailiff for receiving more than his just Share, and against their Executors and Administrators. And the Auditors shall examine the Parties about the Matters in Question upon Oath, and they shall be allowed, as the Court shall judge Reasonable, by the Party on whose Side the Ballance shall be.

By the 7 Ann. chap. 18. Coparceners, Joyntenants and Tenants in Common, having made Partition to Present by Turns, each shall be seised in Law of His or Her separate Part of the Advowson, if it be an Estate of Inheritance.

Of Estates in
Common.

(y) Lit. 292.
1 Inst. 188. b.
189. a.

(z) Lit. 298.
1 Inst. 190. b.

(a) 1 Inst.
190. b.

(b) Lit. 301.
1 Inst. 191. a.

XVII. An Estate ^y in Common may be by Purchase, Descent, or Prescription, and is where two or more have Lands and Tenements in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life or Years (by several Titles, or by One Title, and several Rights) and none of them knoweth his Own Part, but takes the Profits in Common. As if there be two Joyntenants, which claim by one and the same Title, and one Aliens his Part, now the Alienee, and the other Joyntenant are Tenants in Common, because They claim by several Titles. So if Lands are given to Two to Have and to Hold, the one ^z Moiety to the one and his Heirs, and the other Moiety to the other and his Heirs; They have an Estate in Common; ^a because they have several Freeholds, and their Occupation is undivided. ^b So if a Man lets Lands to two Men for Term of their Lives, and to the longest Liver of Them; and the one Grants all his Estate to another, then the other for Term of Life, and he to whom the Grant is made are Tenants in Common, during the Time that both Lessees are alive. For here the Joynture is severed, and there can be no Survivorship; but the Lessee for shall enter into the Moiety, and the Survivor shall have no Advantage of these Words, (*viz.*) *To the longest Liver of them*; because, I say, the Joynture is severed, and these Words are no more than the Law would have implied without them. As there may be Estates in Common of Lands and Tenements, &c. so there may be of

* Chat-

Chattels Real, as Leases for Years. For if two Joyntenants are of (c) Lit. 319.
 a Lease for Twenty-one Years, and the one of them letteth his Part 1 Inst. 192. a.
 for three Years, &c. the Joynture is severed; and they are Tenants 199. a.
 in Common, and Survivorship does not take Place, as in Joyntenan-
 cy. For a Term for a small Number of Years is as high an Interest
 as for many more Years. In the same Manner it is of *Chattels Per-* (d) Lit. 321.
sonal. As if Two have jointly an Horse, &c. and One grants his
 Part to Another; the Grantee, and He that did not grant, possess
 such *Chattels Personal* in Common; and if one dies, the other shall
 not have the Whole by Survivorship; but the Executor shall be Te-
 nant in Common with the Survivor. Thus it is where there are se-
 veral Titles.

As those are Estates in Common where the Claim is by several
 Titles, so those also are Estates in Common, that are claim'd by One
 Title and several *Rights*, as you may observe by the Definition of (e) 1 Inst. 189.
 an Estate in Common. As where *Lands* in Fee vest in two Bishops a. & b. 190. a.
 or Parsons, and their Successors, in Right of their Churches, and in
 their Politick Capacities; These have an Estate in Common; and not
 in Joyntenancy; because Joyntenants ought to have the Estate in one
 and the same Right and Capacity; whereas two Bishops, or two Par-
 sons, are seised of their Moieties by several Rights, (*viz.*) in the
 Right of their two Bishopricks, or two Parsonages; and so in several
 Capacities. Thus it is if Lands are given to the King and a Subject,
 and their Heirs, and to a Layman and his Heirs, and a Parson and his
 Successors, &c. But this does not hold in *Chattels Real* or *Personal*.
 For if a Lease for Years, or Goods, be granted to a Bishop, and Se-
 cular Man, They are Joyntenants; because Goods and *Chattels* can-
 not go in Succession; and therefore the Bishop cannot take in his Po-
 litical Right or Capacity.

The Essential Difference then betwixt Joyntenants and Tenants in
 Common is, That Joyntenants have the Lands by one Joynt Title,
 and in one Right, and Tenants in Common by several Titles, or by
 One Title and several Rights. And this is the Reason that Joynte-
 nants have one joynt Freehold and Tenants in Common several
 Freeholds.

See the *Statutes* concerning an Estate in Common, under the Title
 of an *Estate in Joyntenancy, ante*.

Hitherto we have spoken of Estates that are supposed to be in *Be-*
ing, now follow in the Last Place Estates in *Expectancy*, as a *Re-*
mainder and *Reversion*.

XVIII. An Estate in *Remainder* is the Residue of an Estate in
 Land depending upon a particular Estate, and created together with
 the same. A *Particular* Estate is that which is Derived from a Ge-
 neral and Greater Estate. As if a Man seised in Fee letteth Lands
 or Tenements for Term of Years, the Remainder over to Another
 for Life, in Tail or in Fee. Here is first a particular Estate for Years,
 Created out of a Fee, and afterwards the Residue disposed of, which
 we call the Remainder; tho' the particular Estate, and all the Re-
 mainders make but one Estate in Law. [See of *Livery* and *Seisin*,
chap. 3. post.]

The following *Rules* are to be observed in the Creation of Re-
 mainders.

Of an Estate
 in Remain-
 der.

(f) 1 Inst. 49.
 a. & b. 143. a.

(g) Plowd. 25.
 &c. 35.
 Noy's Max.
 31, 123, 124,
 125, 126, 127.
 Hern. &c. 2,
 3, 4, 5.

1. There must be a *Particular* Estate precedent made at the same Time, that the Remainder may depend on it. 2. ^h The particular Estate must *Continue* when the Remainder shall vest; and the Remainder must Commence in Possession, at the very Time the particular Estate endeth; for there must not be a mean between Them. [But see the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 16.] 3. The Remainder must pass out of the Lessor Executed or Executory at the Time of the Possession taken by the particular Tenant; but it cannot depend upon a Matter *ex post facto*; as where there is an Estate-tail, with Condition, That if the Tenant in Tail Aliens in Fee, Fee-tail, &c. then the Estate to Cease and the Land to remain to another. This is a Void Remainder; because the Alienation Vests the Estate in the Alienee, or else in the Donor. A Remainder may Depend upon a Condition that is not Repugnant or Against Law, and then it will pass either Executed or Executory. 4. The Person to whom the Remainder is limited must be capable at the Time it was Created, or else ^k by Common Possibility, or in *Potentia propinquā* to be thereof capable during the particular Estate. Therefore Lessee for Life, or Years, Remainder to the Right Heirs of J. S. is Good; for by Common Possibility J. S. may Die during the Life of the particular Tenant: But if the Tenant, or Lessee for Life or Years dieth, living J. S. The Remainder is become void, because there is no Person capable to take at that Time. But a Remainder to the first Begotten Son of J. S. (in General Terms) born during the particular Estate is Good. If the Remainder had been Limited in particular by Name of Baptism and Surname, it had not been Good, if he was not *in Esse*; for it was *Potentia remota*, and not probable that J. S. should have a Son of that Name. [See the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 16. For Enabling Posthumous Children to take Estates, as if Born in their Father's Life-time, by Way of Remainder, &c.] 5. The Thing whereof a Remainder shall be Created must be *in Esse*, before and at the Time of the Appointment and Creation thereof, else The Remainder is void. As if I Grant a Rent out of my Land, the Remainder in Fee; this Remainder is void, because the Rent was not *in Esse* before.

An Estate at Will is not such a particular Estate whereon a Remainder may Depend. One may make a Lease for Years to One, so long as he shall live of those Years, ^l Remainder to another for the Rest of the Years. But he cannot give a Term for Years to one for Life, or so long as he shall Live, and after the Expiration of the said Term, Remainder to another during the Residue of the Term, because the Term is expired by the Death of Him that had it for Life; and the Lessor has no Estate remaining in Him to dispose of. [See of an Estate for Years, *supra*.]

But in a *Devise*, or last Will and Testament, a Lease for Years may be given to one for Life, or so long as He shall live, and after to another for the Residue of the said Term; for in this Case the Intent of the Testator (which is to be follow'd in *Devises*) may take Effect by Way of Executory Devise; tho' not by Way of Remainder. Yet one must take Care not to Devise a Term for Years in Tail, with Remainder over to raise a Perpetuity. For the Law abhors Perpetuities, and will not admit of a Devise to exceed the Devise in *Matthew Manning's Case*, 8 Rep. 94.

(h) 1 Rep. 66, 129, 130, 134, 138.
1 Inst. 378. a.

(i) Lit. 220, 221, 222, 223.
1 Rep. 83.
1 Inst. 378. a.
Plowd. 25, &c. 35.
Noy's Max. 31.

(k) 2 Rep. 51.
3 Rep. 20.
1 Inst. 378. a.

(l) 1 Rep. 153.
2 Roll. Abr. 415.

(m) 8 Rep. 94.
10 Rep. 47.
1 Roll. Abr. 610, &c.

No Remainder can be of a *Chattel* * *Personal*; as to give my Study of Books to one for Life or Years, Remainder to another. But if I had given the *Use* of my Books to one for Life and then those Books to another it would have been Good. (n) Noy's
Max. 31, 99,
100.

Remainders are either *Absolute* or *Contingent*. *Absolute*, as a Lease for Years, with a Remainder to another in Fee-simple Fee-tail, &c. * *Contingent*, where the Estate is limited to take Place *in futuro*, upon a dubious and uncertain Event; or where a particular Estate, which doth Support a Remainder, may, or may not, Determine before the Remainder may Commence: There the Remainder doth not vest forthwith, but dependeth on Contingency. As in the Case above-mentioned where a Lease is made to one for Life, the Remainder to the Right Heirs of J. S. This Remainder is Good upon Contingency, that is, if Lessee for Life survives J. S. or else not. For J. S. hath no Heir whilst he is alive. (o) 3 Rep. 20.
10 Rep. 85.
1 Inst. 378. a.

To prevent the Disappointing Contingent Estates, the * Common Way of Conveyancing was to make a Feoffment, &c. to the Use of J. S. for Life, Remainder to the Use of the Feoffees for the Life of J. S. and so on for Contingent Remainders. Yet the more modern Way is to make the first Estate only for Years. In both Cases He that hath the first Estate cannot destroy the Remainder. [See the 19 Car. 2. chap. 6. 6 Ann. chap. 18. In an *Estate for Life*, *supra*. Also see again 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 16. *prout supra*.] (p) 1 Vent.
189.

Note, That there is a Difference betwixt a *Contingent* Remainder and an *Executory Devise*. For in all Cases of *Executory Devises* The Estates Descend until the Contingencies happen, and nothing is vested till then in the *Executory Devisee*, whereas a Remainder is an Estate vested.

XIX. An Estate in *Reversion*, (from *Reverto* to Return) is the Residue of the Estate left in the Grantor after some particular Estate granted away, always Continuing in him, that granted the particular Estate; or where the particular Estate is derived out of his Estate. as in a Gift in Tail, the Reversion of the Fee-simple is in the Donor; in a Lease for Life, or for Years, the Reversion is in the Lessor. If one has a Lease for Twenty Years, and Leaseth out Ten of those Years, a Reversion is in this second Lessor, as well as in the first that Granted the Twenty Years. A Reversion also may Commence after a Remainder, where one disposeth of a less Estate than that whereof He was seised at the Time of such Disposition. Of an Estate
in Reversion.
(q) 1 Inst. 22.
b. 142. b.

The Reversion expectant upon an Estate-tail is of * no Account in Law; because it may be cut off by Fine and Recovery; and therefore a Reversion upon an Estate-tail is no / Assets. Otherwise it is of a Reversion on an Estate for Life or Years. (r) 1 Inst.
173. a.
(s) 6 Rep. 58.

The Possession of the * Tenant does preserve the Reversion in the Donor or Lessor, and consequently the Rents and Services due to them. (t) 1 Inst.
324. b.

There was no Reversion or Remainders upon Estates in * Tail at Common Law. [See of *Estates in Tail*, *supra*.] (u) 1 Inst.
327. a.

By the Common Law no Grantee or Assignee of a Reversion, could take Advantage of any Condition or Covenant broken by the Lessees of the same Lands. But now,

By

By the 32 H. 8, chap. 34. Grantees of Reversions may take Advantage of Conditions and Covenants against Lessees of the same Lands, as fully as the Lessors, their Heirs or Successors might have done. Lessees also may have the like Remedies against the Grantees of Reversions, &c. [See the Exposition of this Statute, 1 Inst. 215. a. & b.] [See the 19 Car. 2. chap. 6. 6 Ann. chap. 18. in Estate for Life, *supra*.]

CHAP. II.

The Second Division of Estates in Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, (*viz.*) Into Estates Corporeal and Incorporeal. And therein of Dignities, Advowsons, Tithes, Tenures and Services, Annuities, Commons, Ways, Multure of a Mill, Corodies and Pensions, Offices, Franchises, Privileges.

(*) 1 Inst. 9.
a. 49. a.

(y) 1 Inst.
20. a.

(z) 1 Inst. 9.

ESTATES are either * Corporeal or Incorporeal, Corporeal, as Houses and Lands, which may be touched or handled. These are properly called Lands and Tenements, because they are held of some Lord by some Service or other. Incorporeal, which cannot be touch'd or handled; but are only y Rights issuing out of Corporeal Inheritances, or concerning Them, or annexed to, or Exercisable within the same. As Dignities, Advowsons, Tithes, Tenures and Services, Annuities, Commons, Ways, Multure of a Mill, Corodies or Pensions, Offices, Franchises, Privileges. These may be comprehended under the Word Hereditaments, and are conveyed by z Deed only, and without any Livery and Seisin, or other Ceremony. [See of Grants, chap. 3. *infra*.]

Reversions and Remainders are not Things Incorporeal in their own Nature; but are so called, because They are Estates in Expectancy only. They are a present Interest, yet stand in a Degree removed from the Possession till the particular Estate is Determined. However of These I have already spoken in the last Chapter.

Of a Dignity: I. A Dignity is a Title of Nobility. [See of the Nobility, Book 1. chap. 4.]

Of Advow-
sons.

II. Concerning Advowsons it will be necessary to know, 1. What is a Benefice; and then 2. What is an Advowson, and how Divided. 3. How an Advowson may Lapse, 4. How it may be gain'd by Usurpation.

(a) 2 Inst. 29.
3 Inst. 155.

I. A Benefice is any Ecclesiastical Dignity, Promotion, or Spiritual Living whatsoever. All Church Preferments are Benefices. [See 13 Rich. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 2. concerning Bishopricks.] They must be given for Life, not for Years, or at Will.

Deaneries,

Deaneries, Archdeaconries, Prebends, &c. are Benefices with Cure of Souls, tho' not comprehended as Benefices with Cure of Souls, within the Statute of *Residency*, (*viz.*) the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. But according to a more strict and proper Acceptation, Benefices are *Rectories* and *Vicarages*. A *Rectory* or *Parsonage* is a Church endowed with a House, Glebe, Tithes, &c. Some Rectories have a Cure of Souls annexed to Them, and some have no Cure of Souls. These are called *Sine-Cures*, as when the Church is fallen down, and the Parish becomes destitute of Parishioners, or where the Rectors have Vicars under Them. A *Vicarage* is a Benefice where some or all of the Tithes are Improprate. [See of *Parsons, Appropriations* and *Vicars*, Book 1. chap. 3.]

2. An *Advowson* (*Advocatio, Jus Patronatus*) is a Right of Presentation or Collation to a Church. The Nomination was Originally in the Bishop of the Diocese, but granted afterwards by Him to the Patrons (either as Founders or Benefactors to the Church) reserving a Right to Himself of Approving the Person presented to Him. So that now Patrons have as absolute Ownership and Propriety in the Advowson or Right of Presentation, as they have in their Lands; it being of a Temporal Nature, and a Lay Fee. It may be Granted by Deed or Testament, and it is *Assets* in the Hands of Heirs or Executors. And it may lie in *f* Tenure; for a Common Person may give it to Hold of Him.

There may be *Advocatio Medietatis Ecclesiae*, and *Medietas Advocationis*, i. e. an *Advowson* of the *Moiety*, of the Church, and a *Moiety* of the *Advowson*. An *Advowson* of the *Moiety*, is where there are several Patrons, and two several Incumbents in one Church; the one of the one *Moiety*, the other of the other *Moiety*; and one Part, as well of the Church, as of the Town, allotted to the one, and the other Part thereof to the other. The *Moiety* of the *Advowson* is, where two must joyn in the Presentation, and where there is but one Incumbent; as where there are two Coparceners. And tho' they agree to present by Turns, yet each of them hath but the *Moiety* of the Church. [See of an *Estate* in *Coparcenary*, chap. 1. *supra*.]

This is the Description of an Advowson.

Advowsons are Divided thus. Advowsons are of Two Kinds, *Appendant* and in *Gross*. 1. *Appendant* is a Right of Presentation dependant upon a Manor, Lands, or Tenements; and does pass in a Grant of the Manor as an Incident, without saying, *With the Appendants or Appurtenances thereunto belonging*. But in Case of the King, tho' *with the Appurtenances* is added, an Advowson will not pass without express mention of it. [See the 17 Ed. 2. chap. 15.] 2. In *Gross*, is a Right subsisting by it self, belonging to a Person, and not to a Manor, Lands, &c. So that when an Advowson Appendant is severed by Deed or Will from the Corporeal Inheritance, to which it was Appendant, then it becomes an Advowson in *Gross*.

Again, Advowsons are either *Presentative*, *Collative* or *Donative*.

1. An Advowson *Presentative* is, where the Patron does present or offer his Clerk to the Bishop of the Diocese, to be instituted in his Church, as hath been observed. [See of *Presentation*, Book 1. chap. 3. and

(b) Finch
133.
1 Inst. 17. b.
119. b.

(c) Dr. &
Stud.
Dial. 1.
chap. 26, &
36.

(d) 2 Inst.
273, 646.

(e) 1 Inst.
374. b.

(f) Finch.
133.

(g) 1 Inst.
17. b. 18. a.

(h) Lit. 134.
1 Inst. 121.

b. 122. a.
(i) 1 Inst.

77. a. 307. a.
10 Rep. 63.

(k) 1 Inst.
120. b. 121.
b. 122. a.

(l) 1 Inst.
120. a.

and 1 Georg. chap. 10. Concerning the Patronage of some Augment-
ed Cures.]

This may be done either by Word or Writing. The King may
present by Word, or in Writing under any Seal; who otherwise can-
not do any Legal Act but by Matter of Record. But where an Ag-
gregate Corporation doth present, it must be under Seal. The Pre-
(m) F. N. B. sentation to a Vicarage doth of Common Right belong to the Par-
33. b. 34. b. son. If a *Feme Covert* hath Title to Present, the Presentation must
be by Husband and Wife, and in both their Names, except in the
Case of the *Queen Consort*.

And if a *Feme Covert* is seised of an Advowson, and the Church
(n) 1 Inst. becometh void, and the Wife ⁿ dieth, the Husband shall present to
120. a. the Advowson. ^o A *Guardian* by Socage, or by Nurture, cannot pre-
(o) F. N. B. sent to a vacant Living in Right of the Heir, or in his Name, be-
33. cause he can make no Benefit of it, or Account for it; tho' it is
1 Inst. 17. b. sometimes practis'd, and made Good by Time. Therefore the Infant
89. a. 246. a. shall present of whatsoever Age. If a Common Patron presents first
3 Inst. 156. one Clerk, and then *Another*, the Bishop may Institute which he
contra. pleases; ^p unless He Revokes the Presentation of one of them before
2 Cro. 99. he is Admitted by the Bishop. If there is a Right of *Nomination* in
(p) 2 Roll. one, and a Right of *Presentation* in another, to the same Benefice;
Abr. 349, He that has the Right of ^q *Nomination* is the True Patron, and the
354. other is obliged to present the Clerk which is Nominated. If one
contra. that hath a Turn presents his Clerk, and he is Admitted, Instituted,
F. N. B. 634. and Inducted, but he doth not read the Thirty-nine Articles, &c.
(q) F. N. B. ^r This shall not be accounted his Turn, because the Admission, Insti-
33. tution, and Induction, are void. [See *How One may Cease to be a*
Parson or Vicar, Book 1. chap. 3.] Otherwise if He was deprived
(r) 5 Rep. for a Crime. If the Presentation bears Date whilst the Church is
102. full of Another Clerk, it is void.
2 Roll. Abr. 347, 348.

A *Deacon* may be Presented; but He must be made a Priest before
He can be Instituted. A *Patron* cannot present *Himself*; but he may
pray to be Admitted by the Ordinary; and if Admitted, it is valid.
(s) Davis 76. A *Dean* and *Chapter* cannot present the *Dean*, nor *Master* and *Fel-*
2 Roll. Abr. lows the *Master*.
348.

The *Patron* must present within ^t Six Calendar Months, after the
(t) 6 Rep. Avoidance of the Church. It is not sufficient that the Presentation
61, 62. bears Date within the Six Months. And if the Bishop ^u *Refuses* to
2 Inst. 363. Admit the Clerk Presented, He must give *Notice* of his Refusal,
2 Cro. 166, with the Cause of it forthwith. [See of *Presentation*, Tit. *Parson*,
167. Book 1. chap. 3.] And on such Notice, the Patron must Present ano-
(u) 2 Roll. ther Clerk within the Six Months from the Avoidance, if he thinks
Abr. 364, the Exceptions against his first Clerk are sufficient Causes of Refusal.
365. Otherwise He may bring his *Quare Impedit* against the Bishop. But
it is said, That a Spiritual Person ought not to have any Notice upon
Refusal of his Clerk, especially for Want of Learning. If the Church
becomes Void by the *Act* of God, as *Death*; or by *Creation*, or *Ces-*
sion of the last Incumbent, or otherwise by the *Act* of the *Incumbent*;
(w) Dr. & the ^w Patron, at his Peril, is bound to take Notice of the Avoidance
Stud. and to Present within Six Months after. But if it becomes void by
Dial. 2. Deprivation by the *Canon Law*, or Resignation, the Patron must
chap. 31. have Notice from the Ordinary, and then He must Present within Six
F. N. B. 35. Months

Months after that Notice. For the Church was void by the *Act* of the *Ordinary*. [See of *Lapse*, *post.*] If a Church becomes *Litigious* by the Presentation of two several Patrons of their Clerks to a void Church, within the Six Months, the Bishop may suspend the Admitting the one Clerk or the other; and suffer Lapse to incur without Awarding a *Jus Patronatus*. But upon Request of either Party, Patron, or Clerk, He must award it; and then if he admits the Clerk according to the Verdict found, and Certificate of the Commissioners, he secures himself from being a Disturber; tho' the Right in a *Quare Impedit* is found for the other. The Bishop may award it if one Patron only Presents, and assign Commissioners to Inquire into his Title. By which you may apprehend, That a *Jus Patronatus* is a Commission granted by the Bishop to some Persons to Inquire who is the Rightful Patron. But if the Bishop delays the Patron upon his Presentation, by Deferring to examine his Clerk, &c. he may sue his *Quare Impedit*, and thereupon a Writ of *Ne Admittas* to the Bishop, within the Six Months. And then if the Bishop after the Receipt of such Writ, admits the Clerk of any other Person, for whom it is so found in a *Jure Patronatus*, the True Patron may have a *Quare Incumbravit* against the Bishop, and recover the Presentation with Damages. [See the *Catalogue of Writs*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

But it is to be observed, That as to Advowsons, or Right of Presentation, the King has his *Prerogative*. He hath the ^(z) Supreme Right of Patronage of all the Benefices in *England*. [See of the King, Book 1. chap. 2.] So that he may Present by *Lapse*, or upon *Forfeitures* by Attainder, Simony or Outlawry. He hath Right to present to all the Dignities and Benefices of the Advowson of Archbishops and Bishops during the Vacancy of the Sees; not only after the Seizure of the Temporalities, but after the Death of the Archbishop or Bishop; and altho' the Temporalities are restored to the succeeding Bishop. [See again Book 1. chap. 2. and see 14 *Ed.* 3. chap. 1.] And if a Church belonging to the Patronage of a Bishop becomes void, and the Bishop Collates, and Dies before Installment or Induction, the ^(a) King shall present. Upon the Promotion of a Clerk to a Bishoprick in *England* or *Ireland*, (tho' the Dignities or Benefices may in *England* or *Ireland*) the King hath Right to present to such Dignities or Benefices (except Donatives) as the Person was possessed of before such Promotion; and altho' He Grants Him a Dispensation to hold that Church in *Commendam* for Years; unless the Commendatory Dies, or Resigns, during that Term. [See of a Commendatory, Title *Parson*, Book 1. chap. 3.]

In his Right also the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal may present to the Benefices belonging to the King in Right of his Crown, under the Value of ^(d) Twenty Marks in the King's Book of First-Fruits and Tenths. But the Use is, That the Lord Chancellor, &c. presents to Livings of and under ^(e) Twenty Pounds; tho' the King may present to them if He pleases. [See Of the *Lord Chancellor*, Book 4. chap. 1.] And when the King does present at any Time to a Church, and his Clerk is Instituted, yet before ^(f) Induction the King may revoke his Presentation; or if He presents another, it is a ^(g) revocation in Law, if the Presentation was not obtained by Fraud. There-

(y) 2 Roll.
Abr. 384,
385.

(z) Dr. &
Stud.
Dial. 2.
chap. 36.
F. N. B.
33. b.

(a) F. N. B.
34, 36.
1 Inst. 90. a.
(b) 4 Inst.
356, 357.
2 Lev. 377,
382.
Show. Cases
Parl. 164.
(c) Dyer
228.

(d) F. N. B.
35.
(e) Hob.
214.

(f) 6 Rep.
29.
1 Inst. 344. b.
2 Roll. Abr.
353.

Therefore if the King's Clerk is Instituted, and Dies before Induction, the King's Turn is not served. By Institution a Church Presentative is full against a Common Person, but not against the King till Induction, if the King hath a Right to present. [See of *Institution and Induction*, Book 1. chap. 3. and of *Lapse and Usurpation*, *infra*.]

(1) 6 Rep.

49.

7 Rep. 26.

1 Inst. 119. b.

2 Roll. Abr.

349.

2. An Advowson *Collative*, is that Advowson which is lodged in the Bishop; for *Collation* is the giving of a Benefice by a Bishop, when He is the Original Patron thereof, or He gains a Right by *Lapse*. Institution is given by the Bishop upon a Presentation of a Patron; but *Collation* here is an immediate Institution, because the Bishop is both *Patron* and *Ordinary*. *Institution* and *Collation* are in Effect (for the most Part) the same; and are Terms made Use of to Distinguish the Persons who have the Power to bestow the Benefice. [But where they differ, see of *Lapse and Usurpation*, *infra*.]

(h) 1 Inst.
344. a.
Yelv. 61.

3. An Advowson *Donative* is, when the King, or other Patron (in whom the Advowson of the Church is Lodged) Does by a single Donation in Writing put the Clerk into Possession without Presentation, Institution or Induction. If the Clerk is Disturbed the Patron may have a *Quare Impedit*; but if the Patron of a Donative will not Nominate a Clerk, there can be no *Lapse*,ⁿ except it be specially provided for in the Foundation. Yet the Bishop may compel him to Nominate a Clerk by Ecclesiastical Censures. For tho' the Church is exempted from the Power of the Ordinary, the Patron is not exempted. Donatives are either of Churches Parochial, Chappels, Prebends, &c. and may be exempt from all ordinary Jurisdiction; so that the Ordinary cannot visit them, and consequently cannot demand Procurations. [But see concerning *Donatives*, 1 *Georg. chap. 10*. For Augmenting the Maintenance of the Poor Clergy.] The Patron may appoint Commissioners to visit for Him. The Patron and Incumbent may Charge the Glebe to bind the Successors. The Incumbent may resign to the Patron. But if the True Patron of a Church or Chappel Donative doth once present to the Ordinary, and his Clerk is Admitted and Instituted, it becomes a Church Presentative, and shall never have the Privilege of a Donative afterwards. Yet if a Stranger presents to such a Donative, and Institution is given, All is void. [See of the *Power of the King in Church Affairs*, Book 1. chap. 2. and again the 1 *Georg. chap. 10*.]

Statutes concerning Advowsons Presentative, Collative, or Donative.

By the Common Law no one could Recover Damages for the Loss of the Presentation. But now,

By West. 2. chap. 5. or 13 Ed. 1. When six Months pass hanging *Quare Impedit*, or *Affize of Darrein Presentment*, by the Disturbance of any one, so that the Bishop hath a Right to present by *Lapse*, the Person shall recover Damages by Two Year's full Value of the Church, if he lose his Presentation. Otherwise, if He recovers His Presentation within the Six Months, Damages shall be given to Half a Year's Value only. [See the 2 Inst. 362, 363.]

So that the Patron may either lose his Presentation, and have double Damages; or have his Presentation with single Damages. It is said, That the Value of the Church shall be reckon'd only according to the King's Books, and not according to the Real Value.

By this Statute Damages are not given to the King, because He cannot lose his Presentation. But in all Cases the Three ordinary Points inquirable on this Statute are, 1. If the Church be full, and if so, by whose Presentation. 2. The yearly Value of the Church. 3. If six Months pass'd after the Avoidance. [See of *Advowson Presentative, ante.*]

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. (Entituled, *An Act against Abuses in Election of Scholars, and Presentation to Benefices.*) The Penalty and Forfeiture of double the Value of one Year's Profit of such Spiritual Promotion, for *Presenting* or *Collating* to a Benefice for Reward, or Corrupt Consideration, and the Disability of the Person accepting any such Benefice, &c. of Enjoying the same, and the Right of the Crown to Present for that Turn, as also the Penalty of double the Value of one Year's Profit for Corrupt *Resigning* or *Exchanging* any Benefice with Cure of Souls, &c. is at large set forth. [See the *Exposition* of this Act. 1 Inst. 120. a. 3 Inst. 153, 154, 155, 156.]

The King himself cannot Present the disabled Person to that Church; neither can the Patron of a Donative Grant it to the same Clerk.

But it is to be observed, That General Bonds of Resignation upon Notice, in order to the Procuring a Benefice are allowed, notwithstanding this Statute; because there doth not appear a Corruption or Simoniack Contract in the Condition; and because a Man may bind himself to Resign upon good and valuable Reasons, as in Case of Plurality or Non-Residence, or when the Patron's Son is at Age, and Qualified to take the Benefice. But if it had been for a Lease of the Glebe or Tithes, or Sum of Money, that had been within the Statute.

By the 1 W. & M. chap. 16. *After the Death of a Person Simoniackally promoted to any Benefice, the Offence or Contract of Simony shall not be alledged to the Prejudice of any other Patron innocent of Simony, or of his Clerk; unless the Person Simoniackally promoted, or His Patron were convicted of such Offence, in the Life-time of the Simoniack Person.*

If the Guilty Patron doth present another Clerk upon the Decease of the former, the Simony upon the first Presentation, may be alledged both against the Guilty Patron, and his second Clerk, though Innocent.

By the 1 W. & M. chap. 26. 12 Ann. sess. 2. chap. 14. *If a Patron is a Papist Convict, or refuses to make and subscribe the Declaration mentioned 1 W. & M. chap. 26. All Presentations or Grants of Avoidances are null and void, and one of the Universities shall Present.* [See the 7 Ann. chap. 18. Concerning Coparceners, Joyn-tenants and Tenants in Common.]

By the 12 Ann. sess. 2. chap. 12. *If any Person shall for any Reward, &c. in his own Name, or the Name of any other Person, Take*

or Accept the next Avoidance of, or Presentation to, a Benefice with Cure of Souls, Dignity, &c. and shall be presented thereto, every such Presentation shall be void; and such Agreement deemed a Simoniackal Contract; and the Crown may Present for that Time, &c.

This Act Restrains only Those that are to be Presented to the next Avoidance of the Living, and that upon Purchase only, &c. not Laymen, or those of the Clergy that are not to be Presented to the Benefice.

[See the 10 Ann. chap. 11. For Building Fifty New Churches in London, &c. 1 Georg. chap. 10. For Augmenting the Maintenance of the Poor Clergy.]

(m) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
ch. 36.
6 Rep. 61,
62.
1 Inst. 135. b.
Cont. Hob.
242.
2 Roll. Abr.
521.

3. A *Lapse* is a Title given to the Ordinary to Collate to a Church, by the Neglect of the Patron to Present to it within Six Months after Avoidance. Or a *Lapse* is a Devolution of a Right of Presenting from the Patron to the Bishop; from the Bishop to the Archbishop; from the Archbishop to the King. The Term in which the Title by *Lapse* Commences from one to the other successively is Six Months, or Half a Year according to the ^m Calendar not accounting Twenty-eight Days to the Month, as in other Cases; because this Computation is by the Ecclesiastical Law, and because *Tempus Semestre* in the Statute of West. 2. chap. 5. is intended of Half a Year; the whole Year containing 365 Days, which being divided, the half Year for the Patron to present is 182 Days. The Day in which the Church becomes void, is not to be reckoned as Part of the Six Months.

(n) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
ch. 31.
4 Rep. 75, 76.

I said ⁿ before, That where the Benefice is void by *Death*, *Cession*, or *Cession*, the Patron must take Notice at his Peril; but in Case of *Resignation* or *Deprivation* by Canon Law, (not for any Temporal Crime, as Felony, &c. or by Act of Parliament, except the Act requires it, as the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. 31 Eliz. chap. 6. 3 & 4 Car. 2. chap. 4.) Notice ought to be given to the Patron directly by the Ordinary; and from such Notice only do the Six Months begin to give a Title by *Lapse*. When a Clerk is ^o *Refused* for Illiterature or ill Life, the Patron ought to have Notice that He may present another in due Time; but the *Lapse* shall still incur from *Death*, *Cession*, or *Creation*. [See How One may cease to be a Parson, Book 1. chap. 3.]

(o) 5 Rep. 57.
2 Inst. 632.

Notice is requisite to give the Ordinary a Title by *Lapse*. But as to others, the True Patron may lose his Presentation without Notice. For the True Patron is bound to take Notice of the Avoidance against ^p Strangers at his Peril. [See of *Usurpation*, *infra*.] But if a Patron presents his Clerk before the Bishop hath ^q Collated, tho' the Six Months are expired, yet the Presentation is Good, and the Bishop cannot take Advantage of the *Lapse*. So if the Patron makes his Presentation to the Bishop before the Archbishop hath Collated; tho' Twelve Months are passed since the Vacancy. But if the Bishop after Twelve Months are expired, does Collate, this Bars the Patron, but not the Archbishop; for He may have a *Quare Impedit*. If the Bishop does not Collate to Benefices of His own Gift, they *Lapse* at the End of Six Months to the Archbishop: And if the Archbishop does not Collate within Six Months to a Benefice of his own Gift, it lapses to the King. If Title by *Lapse* accrues to the Bishop, and He Dies, or is Translated, before He takes Benefit of it, the Devolution is

(p) 2 Roll.
Abr. 369.
(q) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
ch. 36.
2 Inst. 273.
2 Roll. Abr.
350, 367.

is to the Archbishop, as He is Guardian of the Spiritualities. But if a *Lapse* happens while the King hath the Temporalities of the Bishop, the King shall have the Benefit of it. If *Lapse* accrues to the Bishop in a *Metropolitical Visitation*, the Bishop shall have Benefit of the *Lapse*, and not the Archbishop; tho' the Bishop must present his Clerk to the Archbishop for Institution, instead of Collating him. (r) 2 Roll. Abr. 357, 367.

If a *Quare Impedit* is brought when the Patronage of the Church is Litigious, and one Party doth recover against the other, if the Bishop was not named in the Writ, and Six Months pass while the Suit is depending, *Lapse* shall incur to the Bishop, for there was no Fault in Him. ^{*} Therefore bring a *Quare Impedit* as soon as may be against the Bishop, and name him in the Writ, and then neither the Bishop, Archbishop, or King, can take Benefit by *Lapse*. But if the Patron within the Six Months brings a *Quare Impedit* against the Bishop, and then the Six Months *Lapse* without any *Presentation* by the Patron, *Lapse* shall incur to the Bishop. (j) 2 Roll. Abr. 365, 366, 368. (t) 6 Rep. 52. 1 Inst. 344. b. 345. a. Hob. 208. (u) Hob. 270.

By *Presentation* and Institution *Lapse* is prevented, to the Inferior Ordinary, tho' the Clerk is never Inducted.

A *Lapse* may incur against an *Infant* or *Feme Covert*, if They do not present within Six Calendar Months. (x) 1 Inst. 346. a.

If the Bishop is a *Disturber*, or the Church remains void above Six Months by his Fault, there can be no *Lapse*. 2 Roll. Abr. 367. (y) 1 Inst. 344. b.

A Donative cannot *Lapse* to the Ordinary, or to the King; as hath been said. [See of an *Advowson Donative*, *supra*; and the 1 Georg. chap. 10.] 2 Roll. Abr. 369.

The King hath a *Prerogative* as to *Lapse*.

There is no *Lapse* from the King. ^z He may take his own Time, so that the Patron cannot present before the King takes Advantage of the *Lapse*. The King by *Quare Impedit* may recover His *Presentation*, and remove any Clerk inducted into the Living without his *Presentation*, tho' Eighteen Months are past. [See 17 Ed. 2. chap. 8. 1 Georg. chap. 10. Concerning Augmented Cures.] But if the Patron presents, and the Clerk is instituted and inducted, and then *a Dyes Incumbent*, or is Deprived, the King hath lost his Title to present by *Lapse*. For the King was to have the next *Presentation* only, which cannot now be Restored to Him. But many will not allow the same Reason if the Incumbent *Resigns*; because it may be by Contrivance to Cheat the King of his Right. (z) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. ch. 36. 2 Inst. 273. (a) 7 Rep. 28. 2 Cro. 216.

If the King presents by *Lapse*, when He had an *Original Title*, tho' the Clerk is instituted and inducted, yet the King may present another; because the first *Presentation* was void. (b) 6 Rep. 29. 2 Roll. Abr. 351.

The King hath not only a Right of Presenting to Churches which *Lapse* to Him during his own *Reign*, but also to such as *Lapsed* in a former *Reign*, contrary to the appearing Sense of the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 3. chap. 1. (c) 3 Cro. 355.

4. *Usurpation* is *a* when one that hath no Right Presenteth to a Church, and His Clerk is admitted and instituted into it, and hath peaceable Possession Six Months after Institution, before a *Quare Impedit* is brought. An *Usurpation* must Commence upon a *Presentation*, not a Collation; and is settled by Institution Six Months before a *Quare Impedit* brought. (d) 1 Inst. 277. b. (e) 6 Rep. 29, 50. 1 Inst. 344. b.

By Collation the Church is not full, nor is Plenarty by Six Months upon Collation pleadable, but the Right Patron may bring his Writ at

(f) 1 Inst.
120. a.

at any Time to remove the Person Collated ; unless He is such a Patron that hath also a Right to Collate ; for then against another Collating Patron, Plenarty by Collation is pleadable. A Presentation which is *f* void in Law (as in the Case of Simony, or to a Church that is full, &c. makes no Usurpation against the Rightful Patron.

(g) 6 Rep.
49.
1 Inst. 344.
a. & b.

The *g* Fee of an Advowson may be granted by Usurpation, and not only the Avoidance upon which the Usurpation is made. So that when the True Patron could not have a *Quare Impedit* to Remove the Incumbent to gain the Possession, He was Driven to his Writ of Right of Advowson to recover the Inheritance only. [But see the 7 *Ann. chap. 18. post.*]

(h) 2 Rep.
93.

h If one presents to a Church in Time of War, and upon it the Presentee is Admitted and Instituted in Time of Peace, the Law regards the Original Act ; and the Presentment and All that follows after is Void, and shall not put the Rightful Patron out of Possession.

(i) 1 Inst.
344. a.

There can be no Usurpation by presenting to a *i* Donation.

(k) 6 Rep.
30. 49.
Contra.
2 Cro. 54.

The *Prerogative* of the King is, That tho' He may Usurp upon others, and gain the Inheritance of the Advowson thereby ; *k* yet no one can Usurp upon the King, so as to gain the Inheritance of his Advowson ; for that is Permanent, and in this Sense *Nullum Tempus occurrit Regi*.

(l) 1 Inst.
119. b. 344. a.
2 Inst. 358.

l Institution by Six Months before a *Quare Impedit* brought, is a good Plenarty against a Common Person or Subject ; but Plenarty is not a Plea against the King till Six Months after Induction. But if there is an Usurpation upon the King by a *m* Compleat Plenarty by Six Months after Induction, the Plenarty can only be pleaded against the King's *Presentation*, for the Quiet of the Church. For He may remove the Incumbent by due Course of Law and Judgment, by *Quare Impedit*, (whether He claimeth in Right of the Crown, or in Right of a Subject) and then He may present. [See the 13 *Rich. 2. chap. 1.*] For as to the King's Right no Time shall Prejudice Him. Plenarty by Six Months after Institution is a good Plea against the Queen Consort, tho' she claims the Advowson of the King's Endowment. But in this Case of Plenarty, if the Incumbent pleads the Presentment of a Stranger, *Quare* If he ought not to shew, That the Stranger had *n* Title. If the Incumbent was in Six Months after Institution, by Presentment of the *Plaintiff*, or by *Lapse* ; there He need not shew Title.

(n) Noy,
Lifter
vers. Camel.

By West. 2. or 13. Ed. 1. chap. 5. If a Defendant alledgeth Plenarty of the Church of His own Presentation, the Plea shall not fail by Reason of the Plenarty, if the Writ be purchased within Six Calendar Months, tho' He doth not recover his Presentation within the Six Months.

(o) 6 Rep.
49. 51.

So that if the Rightful Patron brings his Writ within Six Months, it is maintainable by this Statute ; and if the Incumbent is *o* named in

(k) *Nullum Tempus Occurrit Regi*. Lit. 178. 6 Rep. 49. 1 Inst. 90. b. 118. a. 294. b. 2 Inst. 495, 496.

(o) *Res inter Alios Acta, Alteri noceri non Debet*. 6 Rep. 1, 51. 2 Inst. 513.

in the Writ, He may be removed; whereas Plenarty at any Time before the Writ brought, was good at Common Law.

The King is not within this Clause of the Statute, where Plenarty by the Space of Six Months is made a Bar to a *Quare Impedit*; for the King shall not be concluded by such General Words. (p) 6 Rep. 51.

Plenarty upon a Collation is not pleadable, as was intimated before. And the Reason why Collation does not make a Plenarty, is, because then the Bishop would be Judge in his own Cause. For the Bishop must Certify, Whether the Church is full or not; and therefore the Bishop's Collation on this Account is interpreted to be no more than a Temporary Provision for Celebration of Divine Service, until the Patron does Present. [See more in the aforefaid Statute concerning *Heirs* and *Infants*, *Heirs of full Age*, *Feme Coverts*, *Ecclesiastical Persons*; and 6 Rep. 50.] (q) 6 Rep. 50. 1 Inst. 344. b. 1 Cro. 207, 208.

By the 7 Ann. chap. 18. *No Usurpation upon any Avoidance shall Displace the Estate or Interest of any Person entituled to an Advowson, or Hinder him to Present upon the next Avoidance, or to maintain a Quare Impedit to gain the Possession.*

III. Of *Tithes*; 1. How Defined and Divided. 2. To whom Due. Of *Tithes*. 3. Of what Things due and payable, or not; and the Manner of paying what is Due. 4. How They may be Recovered, as also how *Mortuaries* and *Pensions* may be Recovered. 5. To what Publick Payments subject. 6. How to be Discharged for Payment of *Tithes*.

1. *Tithes* (*Dismes*, *Decimæ*) are the Tenth Part of the Increase yearly arising from the Profits of Lands, Stocks upon Lands, and the Industry of the Parishioner, payable for the Maintenance of a Parish Priest, by every one that hath Things Titheable, if He cannot shew a Special Exemption. They are an Ecclesiastical Inheritance, Collateral to the State of the Land, not issuing out of it, but Distinct from it. (r) 2 Rep. 40. 11 Rep. 13, 14.

They are of Three Kinds, *Predial*, *Personal*, and *Mix'd*. [*Predial* è *Prædio*] Those that immediately arise from the Land, either by Manurance, or of its own Nature; as Grain of all Sorts, Hay, Wood, Fruits, Herbs, &c. These are Due without Deducting the Costs, and are payable where They arise. *Personal* such as arise only from the Labour and Industry of Man (other than Common Day-Labourers) being the Tenth of his clear Gains in his Trade or Profession, after Charges deducted. [See the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. §. 7 & 8.] These are paid where they are Due by Custom only; but scarce paid any where in *England*, unless for Mills, or Fish caught at Sea; and then payable where the Party hears Divine Service, and receives the Sacraments. *Mix'd*, Those that arise not from the Ground, but from Cattle, and other Things that receive their Nourishment immediately from the Ground, as Colts, Calves, Pigs, Wool, Lambs, Milk and Cheese from Cows, Chickens or Eggs, &c. and are payable where They arise. (s) 2 Inst. 490, 649, 656, 657.

Tithes with Regard to their Value are also Divided into *Great* and *Small*. *Great Tithes* are Corn, Hay, and Wood. *Small Tithes* are all other *Predial Tithes* besides Corn, Hay and Wood, as also those

(t) 1 Roll.
Abr. 643.
(u) 1 Cro. 578.

those Tithes which are Personal and Mix'd. These small Tithes sometimes in the Endowments of Vicars are Comprehended under the Word *Altaragium*, as well as the Profits that arise from the *Altar*. * Custom will make Wood and Hay a small Tithe in the Endowment of a Vicarage, " to pass by the Word *Altaragium*. And the Quantity will Turn a small Tithe into a great One, if the Parish is generally sown with it. And some Things may be Great or Small Tithes in regard of the *Place*, as Hops in Gardens are Small Tithes, and in Fields may be Great Tithes.

(u) 2 Inst.
641, 642,
646, 653.
Hob. 296.

2. *To whom Due.* The Maintenance of the Parochial Clergy is By the *Glebe*, which takes in the House, By *Offerings*, By *Tithes*. All *Tithes* are *Due* of Common Right to the Parson or Rector of the Parish where They arise; but by *Endowment* or *Prescription* They may become Due to the Vicar; and the * Parson of one Parish may Prescribe to have a *Portion* of *Tithes* separately and divided in the Parish of Another; probably because the Lord of the Manor had part of his Estate lying in another Parish, and Oblig'd His Tenants to pay Tithes, &c. to the Church which He built within His Manor; or because of some Grant by Parson, Patron and Ordinary.

If there was any Land within such Manor or Parish, which did not hold of the Lord who built the Church, or was Parcel of the Manor which Had no Church built in it, One might pay his Tithes to Any Church heretofore, especially if it was so near that He could go thither to Hear Divine Service. But this was altered about the Year 1200 by the Council of *Lateran*.

(y) 2 Rep.
43, 44.
11 Rep. 13,
14.

No *Layman* at this Day is capable of Tithes, or a Portion of Tithes, but under the Statutes of Dissolution of Religious Houses, or by a Grant made by the Parson, Patron and Ordinary before the Disabling Statutes; by Vertue whereof They may become Temporal Inheritances in the Hands of Laymen.

(z) 11 Rep.
13, 14.
1 Roll. Abr.
655.
1 Cro. 161.

If an *Impropriator*, Parson or Vicar Lease his Glebe Lands, and does not Grant the Tithes thereof, The Farmer or Tenant, or Under-Tenant, shall pay Tithes to the Impropriator, Parson or Vicar. And if a Parson sows his Land, and sells the Corn growing, the Buyer shall pay the Tithes of it to the Parson. " But if a Parson purchaseth Lands in the same Parish whereof he is Parson, and Lease out His Tithes, He shall pay Tithes to the Farmer of Them.

(a) 11 Rep.
14.

(b) 11 Rep.
14.
1 Cro. 479,
578, 579.

A Vicar upon a General Endowment shall * not pay Tithes of His Glebe to the Parson, if he keeps it in His own Hands. " So if a Vicar is endowed of all the small Tithes arising within the Parish, she shall not have the small Tithes arising upon the Glebe Lands of the Parson, while They are in his own Hands; otherwise if Glebe was in the Hands of a Tenant. But if the Endowment had been by Express Words of the small Tithes of the Glebe Land of the Parsonage, the Parson should pay Tithes to the Vicar, tho' the Glebe was in his own Hands.

If a Parishioner sows his Lands, and before severance the Parson dies, the Successor shall have the Tithes, and all Profits from the Death of the last Incumbent. But if the Corn, &c. is cut Down, the

Executor

* *Ecclesia Decimas Ecclesia solvere non Debit.* 1 Cro. 479.

Executor of the Parson shall have the Tithes, tho' the Corn, &c. not actually Tithed.

Extraparochial Tithes (as in several Forests, &c.) belong to the King. For the Council of *Lateran* did not extend to them. [See *Book 1. chap. 2.* and *2 Ed. 6. chap. 13. §. 3.*]

By the 28 H. 8. chap. 11. If a Parson sows his Glebe and Dies, the Executor shall have the Corn sown by his Testator.

But He shall pay Tithe to the Successor.

If the Glebe was in the Hands of a Tenant, and the Parson dies after Severance of the Corn, and before Rent is due; neither the Executor or Successor can claim the Rent, but the Tenant may Retain it, and also the Crop; unless there was a special Covenant that the Tenant should pay to the Parson's Executor proportionably to the Rent for so much as He should receive.

By the same Statute, *Tithes and other Profits arising during Vacancy, belong to the Successor.* [See 28 H. 8. chap. 11. in Title *Of Estates for Life, chap. 1. antea.*]

3. Of what *Things* Tithes are due and payable or not, and the Manner of paying Them where due.

Tithes are to be paid of Common Right of such Things only which do yield an ^a Yearly Increase; and but once in the Year. But this is to be understood where *Custom* does not over-rule. For by Custom, a Parson, &c. may Have Tithes of such Things, as are not Titheable of Common Right, Things *Fera Natura* are not Titheable where no one hath Property. But to know what *Things* are Titheable, and what not; and the Manner of paying Tithes where Due, will appear from this short *Alphabetical TABLE.*

A.

^a **A** Corns, Mast, or Pannage, if severed and sold, pay Tithe; ^f not if they Drop, and the Hogs eat them. But if severed and given to Swine, then the Tenth of the Value thereof is Due.

^g *After-moth* (or second Moath) pays no Tithe, unless by Custom. ^h *After-Pasture* pays only by Custom. For it is the Remains of the Grass before Tithed.

ⁱ *Agistment* (from *Giser, Facere* to Lay) is a Feeding of Cattle upon Pasture Lands which pay no other Tithe that Year; where the Cattle are either taken in for Hire, or not fed for Plow or Pail, or otherwise Profitable to the Parson by the Tithe of their Milk, Wool, or Labour. If the Ground is let to a Stranger, the Tenth Part of the Money receiv'd is payable. Otherwise Respect ought to be had to the *Number* of the Cattle, and *Time* of their Depasturing in that Land. If the Owner eats it all up with unprofitable Cattle, the Tenth Part of the Value of the Land is payable. But often *Custom* or *Prescription* directs the Payment. If they are ^k *Guest* Cattle (or taken in for Hire) Suit may be Commenced either against the Occupier of the Land, or the Owner of the Cattle. But Regularly

(c) 2 Rep. 2, 44.
5 Rep. 15. in Cawdry's Case.
2 Inst. 646.
647, 651, 652.
1 Roll. Abr. 657.
1 Cro. 511, 512.

(d) F. N. B. 53.
2 Inst. 643, 651, 652, 664.
11 Rep. 16.

(e) 2 Inst. 643.
11 Rep. 49.
(f) Hetley 27.
(g) 2 Inst. 652.
2 Danv. Abr. Tit. Dismes 589.
Cont. 1 Roll. Abr. 640.
(h) 2 Inst. 621, 652.
2 Danv. Abr. 590.
(i) 2 Danv. Abr. 600, 601.
Cont. F. N. B. 53.
(k) 2 Danv. Abr. 614.

larly against the Occupier of the *Land*. Sometimes a *Parishioner* will agist till *May*, &c. and then Hain the Land; and give the Parson the Tithe of the Hay that is Cut, being a Great deal *Less* than if He had Hained it from the Beginning. Now it seems reasonable, That Tithe ought to be paid in Proportion to the Agistment, as well as Tithe of the Hay that is made.

Agreement for Tithes by the Parson with a *Parishioner*, is good for his own Time only.

(1) 2 Cro.

¹ *Alders* pay Tithes tho' above Twenty Years Growth.

199.

(m) 2 Inst.

643.

^m *Asb* is Timber, and therefore if above Twenty Years Growth is free from Tithe. [See *Wood*.]

(n) 2 Inst.

643.

ⁿ *Asp Trees* are exempted if above Twenty Years Growth in Places where they are used for Timber.

B.

Barley. See *Grain*.

(o) 11 Rep.

49.

2 Inst. 643.

^o *Bark*, *Root*, and *Germins* (of what Age soever) which Grow upon the Ancient Stock, are not Titheable, if the Tree was Timber.

(p) 2 Inst.

655, 656.

1 Cro. 475.

^p *Barren Land*, Heath or Waste Ground, which is so of its own Nature, not by Accident, or ill Husbandry) is not Titheable. But when made good by Husbandry, Tithes shall not be paid for the first Seven Years, by the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. Lands gained from the Sea, Woodlands converted into Arable, are not within this Statute. But *Barren Land* shall, during the Seven Years of Improvement, pay such Tithes as have been accustomably paid before, as Wool and Lamb.

Bawks, See *Headlands*.

(q) 2 Danv.

Abr.

Tit. Difmes

589.

(r) 3 Cro.

404, 559.

F. N. B. 51.

(s) 2 Inst.

643.

1 Cro. 1.

(t) 2 Inst.

651.

1 Cro. 1.

(u) 2 Danv.

Abr.

Tit. Difmes

597.

^q *Beech* is Titheable; but when used for Timber it is exempted by the Statute of *Sylva Cadua*, (viz.) 45 Ed. 3. chap. 3.

^r *Bees* Titheable for their Honey and Wax by the Tenth Measure, not by the Tenth Swarm.

Beans, See *Grain*.

^s *Birch* is Titheable, tho' of Twenty Years Growth, because it is not proper for Building.

^t *Brick* not Titheable. It is of the Substance of the Earth, and not an Annual Increase.

^u *Broom* shall pay Tithe. But if burn'd in the Owner's House kept for Husbandry within the Parish, it may be discharg'd. And so it may be Discharged by Custom.

C.

(w) Raym.

277.

Calves are Titheable, and the Tenth is to be taken away * when it is weaned, and can live on such Food as the Dam doth. One in Seven is usually paid. If there are Fewer Calves than Ten, Custom must direct in the Payment; and a Custom for paying the Tenth Part of the Price for every Calf that is Sold, is a good Custom.

(y) Lynde-

wode

Cap. Quoni-

am, ut Audi-

vimus.

Tit. De De-

cimis.

The Tithe is to be * apportion'd by the Month-Rate, if they are engendred, brought forth and nourished in Different Parishes.

Cattle feeding upon Wastes and Commons where the Bounds of the Parish are not known, pay Tithe to the Parson where the Owner

Owner of the Cattle dwelleth, by the 2 & 3. *Ed. 6. chap. 13. §. 3.*
 If they are kept for the ^z Plough and Pail they pay no Tithe for their Feeding. The Parishioner hath the Benefit of their Labour. ^{(z) 1 Roll. Abr. 646, 647.}
 Oxen or Steer, bred or bought, and then Sold, shall pay Tithe for their Pasture; and so for the other fatted Cattle. If they feed one Half Year in one Parish, and the other Half in another, the Tithe shall be equally Divided betwixt the Two Parsons, and so proportionably. [See *Agistment.*]

^a *Chalk*, or *Chalk-Pits*, *Clay* and *Coal* being Part of the Freehold, and not Annual, pay no Tithe. ^{(a) 2 Inst. 651.}

Cheese is only Titheable where Tithe is not paid of the Milk.

^b And is Due only by Custom.

Cherry-Trees if used for ^c Timber in the County (as in *Buckinghamshire*) are Discharged. Otherwise not. ^{(b) 1 Cro. 609. 1 Roll Abr. 651.}

^d *Chicken* not Titheable, where Tithe Eggs are paid. ^{(c) 2 Roll. 83.}

Colts are Titheable in the same Manner as Calves. [See *Calves.*] ^{(d) 1 Roll. Abr. 642.}

^e *Conies* Titheable only by Custom for those that are Sold, but not for Those spent in the House. ^{(e) 2 Danv. Abr. Tit. Difmes, 583.}

Corn Titheable. And the ^f Parishioners of Common Right ought to cut Down the Corn, prepare it, and bind up the Wheat-Sheaves. And if the Parishioner will not ^g sow his Land, the Parson may have his Action against him for his Due. [See *Grain.*] ^{(f) 1 Roll. Abr. 644. 1 Sid. 283. (g) 2 Vent. 48.}

Cows pay no Tithe for Their Pasturage, if they yield Milk.

D.

^h *Deer* not Titheable (because They are *Fera Naturæ*) without Custom. ^{(h) 2 Inst. 651.}

ⁱ *Dotards*, or old decay'd Trees, having been once Privileged, as *Sylva Cadua* shall not pay Tithes, tho' cut down for Fire. [See *Wood.*] ^{(i) 11 Rep. 49, 81. 2 Inst. 643.}

^k *Doves* kept in a Dovehouse Titheable. If spent in the House not Titheable of Common Right. [See *Pigeons.*] ^{(k) 1 Vent. 5.}

E.

^l *Eggs* are Titheable when Tithe is not paid for Chicken, or when the Young are not paid in Kind. ^{(l) 1 Roll. Abr. 642.}

^m *Elm* being Timber is Discharged by the Statute of *Sylva Cadua*. But not if under Twenty Years Growth. ^{(m) 2 Inst. 643.}

F.

ⁿ *Fallow Ground* is not Titheable, because it improves the Land by lying Fresh. But if it be kept Fallow beyond the Course of Husbandry to the Prejudice of the Parson, the Parson ought to have Tithes of the Land. ^{(n) 1 Roll. Abr. 642.}

^o *Fern* not Titheable. ^{(o) 2 Inst. 652.}

Fenns being Drained, not privileged as barren Land, by the 2 & 3 *Ed. 6. chap. 13.*

^p *Fish* taken in the Sea Titheable by Custom in Money, after Costs deducted; because a Personal Tithe. Fish in Ponds and Rivers enclosed ^{(p) 2 Danv. Abr. Tit. Difmes, 583, 584.}

enclosed (not Common Rivers) ought to be set forth as a Predial Tithe in Kind. Fish in Common Rivers Titheable only by Custom.

Flax is a small Tithe, tho' sown in large Fields; and every Acre of Hemp or Flax sown shall pay yearly Five Shillings for Tithe, and no more; and so proportionably for more or less Ground according to the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 16. [See 6 Ann. chap. 28. 1 Georg. chap. 26.]

Fleeces. See *Wool*.

(q) 1 Roll.
Abr. 655.
3 Cro. 94.

1 *Forrest* (tho' in a Parish) shall pay no Tithes while in the Hands of the King. But a Forest within a Parish in the Hands of a Subject shall pay Tithes. And if a Forest be Disafforested, and within a Parish, it shall pay Tithe.

Fowls, as Hens, Geese, Ducks, are to pay Tithes either in Eggs or the Young, according to Custom, but not in both. [See *Turkeys*, post.]

(r) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 55.
2 Inst. 621.
652.

2 *Fruit*, as Apples, Pears, Plums, Cherries, &c. is due in Kind when Gathered. If Sold on the Trees the Vendee or Buyer pays the Tithe.

Fruit-Trees Cut down and Sold, pay no Tithe, if they have paid Tithe Fruit that Year, before they were Cut down and Sold.

Fuel, if spent in the Parishioner's House not Titheable. [See *Wood*.]

Furzes, if Sold, pay Tithe. But if used for Fuel in the House, or to make Pens for Sheep by the Husbandman, otherwise.

G.

Gardens are Titheable as other Lands, and therefore Tithe in Kind is Due for all Herbs and Plants, as Parsly, Sage, Cabbage, Turnips, Saffron, Woad, &c. But Money is usually paid by Custom or Agreement.

Geese. See *Fowl*.

Grain (as Wheat, Barley, Beans, &c.) sowed is Titheable according to the Custom of the Place; and is commonly Tithed by the Tenth Shock, Sheaf or Cock, where the Custom of the Place is not otherwise. The Parson or his Servant may come upon the Land to see the Tithes set forth, and to carry Them away. / If Corn, &c. is Sold standing, the Vendee or Buyer shall pay the Tithe. But if Sold after Severance, the Vendor, or Seller must pay it.

(s) 2 Danv.
Abr. Tit.
Dismes, 614.

(t) 1 Roll.
Abr. 644, 645.

2 *Grass* mowed is Titheable by Payment of the Tenth Cock. But the Manner of Tithing is Governed by Custom. [As to Grass standing see *Agistment*, ante.] If cut down and carried away in Swaths without Fraud, for necessary Sustenance of Plough-Cattle, (Cart-Horses being included under that Term) having otherwise not sufficient to feed them, no Tithe is Due.

(u) 2 Inst. 651.

3 *Gravel* being of the Substance of the Earth, and not Annually Increasing, yields no Tithe.

H.

(v) 2 Danv.
Abr. Tit.
Dismes, 589.

4 *Hazle, Holly, Willow, Maple, White-Thorn, &c.* regularly Titheable, tho' of Twenty Years Growth, unless They are used for Building by the Custom of the Country.

Hay

Hay is Titheable by the Payment of the Tenth Cock, and (if the Custom is not otherwise) the Parishioner shall make the Grass-Cocks into Hay for the Parson's Tithe. But if the Parishioner is not obliged to make the Tithe into Hay, he may leave it in Grass-Cocks or Swaths, as the Custom is, and the Parson must make his Grass into Hay, and He may do it on the 1 Lands in which it Grew, and go over the Land of the Parishioner in the Way to make it. [See 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13.] If the Custom is to 2 Measure out the Tenth Part of the Grass that Grows on the Land, the Custom is Good. And if Meadow Ground is so Rich, that there are two Crops of Hay in One Year, the Parson shall have Tithe of Both. Also Tithe shall be paid of Hay made of Grass growing in ^a Orchards. It is no good ^(a) 2 Inst. 652. ^(b) 1 Roll. Abr. 650. ^(y) 1 Roll. Abr. 643. 647. ^(z) Hob. 250.

^b *Modus*, That the Parishioner having spent All his Hay upon the Beasts of the Plow, that therefore He should be Free from Payment of Tithe-Hay.

^c *Headlands* not Titheable, if only large enough for Turning the Plow. Therefore of larger *Headlands* Tithe is payable. ^(c) 2 Inst. 652. 1 Roll. Abr. 646.

Heath. See *Barren Land*.

Hearth Penny, or *Smoke Penny*, seems to be a Payment for Wood burn'd in the House.

Hemp. See *Flax*.

Herbage is Titheable for Barren Cattle kept for Sale, which yield no Profit to the Parson.

^d *Herbage* of Ground whereon Corn has grown the same Year, and whereof Tithe has been paid the same Year, is not Titheable. ^(d) 2 Inst. 652.

Holly. See *Hazle*.

Honey. See *Bees*.

Hops pay Tithe by the Poll or Measure; and the Tenth may be set out after They are pick'd, and before they are ^e Dried. But the Hop-Poles are not Titheable. There can be no *Modus* for Hops because lately come into England. ^(e) 1 Roll. Abr. 644. 1 Sid. 283, 443.

Horses. See *Agistment*.

^f *Houses* do not pay Tithes of Common Right. But a *Modus* may be paid for Houses in Lieu of the Tithe of the Land, upon which the Houses are Built, and may be sued for in the Ecclesiastical Court. [See the 37 H. 8. chap. 12. 23 Car. 2. chap. 15. For Tithes of Houses in London.] A great many Cities and Boroughs have a Custom to pay a *Modus* for their Houses. [See the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13.] ^(f) 11 Rep. 16. 2 Inst. 659, 660. Hob. 10.

K.

Kids are Titheable as *Calves*. [See *Calves*.]

L.

Lamb is Titheable in the same Manner as *Calves*. [See *Calves*.] ^(g) 1 Roll. Abr. 652. ^(h) Lynde-wode cap. Quoniam propter. 3 Cro. 403.

^g If they are payable at a certain Day, and the Parishioner sells all his *Lambs* before the Day to deceive the Parson, it is Fraud, and He shall pay the Value. If they are Yeaned in another Parish, and do not tarry there Thirty Days or more, no Tithe due for them to the Parson of that Place. ^a A Custom to pay a Half-penny for every *Lamb*

Lamb under Seven, and if there be Seven, then the Parson to have the seventh *Lamb*, paying Three Half-pence, &c. is Good.

(i) 2 Inst.
651.

ⁱ *Lead* is only payable by Custom; for it is of the Substance of the Earth.

Lime Titheable only by Custom, as *Lead*.

(k) Dr. &
Stud.
Dial. 2.
chap. 55.
11 Rep. 48.
2 Inst. 643.

^k *Loppings* are Titheable, except of *Timber Trees*, the Branches being then Privileged with the Body, according to the Statute of *Sylva Cadua*. If the Trees were usually lopp'd, the Age of the Loppings is not material. Tho' they were cut before within Twenty Years, yet they still continue Privileg'd. [See *Wood*.]

M.

Maple. See *Hazle*.

Mast of Oak or Beach. See *Acorns*.

(l) 2 Danv.
Abr.
Tit. Dismes.
596.

^l *Milk* is Titheable when Tithe is not paid of Cheese, all the Year, unless Custom over-rules. And it is to be paid to the Parson of that Parish for that Time where the Cows feed, at every Tenth Meal, not by the Tenth Part of every Meal, by Reason of the Trouble that would arise in Collecting such small Parcels. It must be brought to the House of the Parson or Vicar, unless there is a Custom to bring it to the Church-porch, &c. In which particular this Tithe differs from all others, which must be fetch'd by the Receiver.

(m) 2 Danv.
Ec. 590.

^m *Mills* are of two Sorts, *Corn-Mills*, or *Mills* for other Uses, as *Paper-Mills*, *Fulling-Mills*, *Iron-Mills*, &c. *Corn-Mills*, driven by Wind or Water, pay the Tenth Toll-Dish to the Parson of the Parish where the Mill stands. Other Mills pay no Tithe, unless by Custom. All *Corn-Mills* not erected ⁿ before the 9 Ed. 2. chap. 5. are Titheable. But if it can be proved that the Mill was erected before the Memory of Man, and that it never paid Tithe, the Law will presume it to be such an Ancient Mill as is within that Statute. But it is said, That the Tenth Toll-Dish is no where paid, and that it is only a Personal Tithe, and must be paid with Deduction of Costs where the Miller dwells and hears Divine Service. For a Miller is of an Art and Faculty. [See the 2 Ed. 6. chap. 13.]

(n) 2 Inst.
621.

If one pays Tithe for his Corn, and after Grinds the same at a Mill in the same Parish, no Tithe for ^o Meal.

(o) 2 Inst.
621, 652.

(p) F. N. B.
53.
2 Inst. 651.

^p *Mines* are only chargeable by Custom. For they are of the Substance of the Earth, and not an Annual Increase.

Modus. See *Who may be Discharged from the Payment of Tithes*, *infra*.

(q) 2 Inst.
491.

^q *Mortuaries*, or Coarse-Presents, are not Tithes, yet they were given for Recompence of Personal Tithes and Offerings not paid thro' Ignorance, Negligence or Fraud, in the Life-time of the Parishioner, as the Best Horse, &c. They are Due by Custom only, and are now settled to be paid in Money; for

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 6. Where Mortuaries are Due by Custom, He that Dieth possessed of Moveable Goods to the Value of Forty Pounds and Upwards (his Debts first paid) pays Ten Shillings; He that Dies possessed of Goods to the Value of Thirty Pounds, and under Forty Pounds, pays Six Shillings and Eight Pence; Dying possessed of Goods

Goods to the Value of Six Pounds Thirteen Shillings and Four Pence, and under Thirty Pounds, pays Three Shillings and Four Pence. Goods under Six Pounds Thirteen Shillings yield no Mortuary. No Mortuary is to be paid by any Feme Covert, Child, Person not keeping House, Way-fairing Man, One not Residing in the Place where He happens to Die; for his Mortuary shall be paid in the Place where He had His most Abode. [See the 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 6. For taking away Mortuaries within the Diocese of Bangor, Landaff, St. Davids and St. Asaph, and Giving a Recompence to the Respective Bishops, &c.]

N.

* Nag, or Riding Nag, kept only for the Master to Ride on, pays no Tithe for Pasturage. But some insist, that if no Tithes are to be paid for its Pasturing, the Nag ought to be rode By the Master only about his Concerns of Husbandry. (r) 1 Roll. Abr. 641, 642.

* Nurseries shall pay Tithes, if the Owner Digs them up and makes Profit of them, and sells them into another Parish; or if the Owner pulls them up, He pays Tithes. But if the Owner sells them standing, and the Vendee pulls them up, He shall pay the Tithe. (s) 2 Danv. Ec. 585, 614.

O.

* Oak, together with Ash and Elm, is Privileged as Timber from paying Tithe by the Statute of *Sylva Cadua*, if of or above Twenty Years Growth. Oaks under Twenty Years Growth, which may be Timber, are also Privileged. And tho' they become Dry and Rotten, and not fit for Timber, they shall pay no Tithe if they were once Privileged. (t) 2 Danv. Ec. 589.

Oblations, Obventions, Offerings, " (one and the same Thing, tho' Obvention is the largest Word) are in the Nature of Tithes. Offerings are reckoned amongst Personal Tithes, and such as arise from the Labour and Industry of the Parishioner, payable according to Custom to the Parson or Vicar, either Occasionally at Sacraments, Marriages, Burials, Churching of Women; or at Constant stated Times, as at Easter, &c. They are to be paid to the Parson of the Parish where the Party Dwells. [See the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. §. 10.] (u) 11 Rep. 16. 2 Inst. 659. 661.

* Orchards pay Tithe of Fruit. And if the Soil of an Orchard is sown with any Kind of Grain, the Parson shall have Tithe of the Fruit-Trees and of the Grain, as also of the Grass; for they are of several and distinct Kinds. If one cuts down Trees which have born Fruit, whereof Tithe has been paid that Year, no Tithe shall be paid of the Faggots or Billers of the Trees. (w) 2 Inst. 652. (y) 2 Inst. 621, 657.

P.

Park pays Tithe for the Deer, and for the Herbage by Custom. If converted into Tillage, it shall pay Tithe in Kind. [See *Who may be Discharged from the Payment of Tithes*, post.]

* Partridges and Pheasants, being *Fera Naturæ*, yield no Tithe of Eggs or Young. And tho' they are Tame and kept in a Place enclosed, (z) 2 Danv. Ec. 583.

enclosed, and lay Eggs, and Hatch young Ones, yet they pay no Tithe.

Pasture. See *Agistment*.

(a) 1 Roll.
Abr. 647.

* *Pease* gathered for Sale, or to feed Hogs, are Titheable; but not Green *Pease* to eat in the House.

Pension. [See How *Mortuaries* and *Pensions* may be Recovered, *infra*.]

(b) 2 Danv.
Ec. 583, 593,
597.

* *Pigeons* ought to pay Tithes if they are Sold, and not spent in the House. This is also True if they Lodge in Holes about a House, as well as in a Dove-House. But by Custom *Pigeons* spent in the House may be Titheable, tho' not of Common Right.

Pigs are Titheable as *Calves* as soon as they are Weaned, and can live without the Dam. Usually when Three Weeks Old. [See *Calves*.]

(c) 1 Roll.
Abr. 637.

* *Pits* and *Quarries* pay no Tithe.

Plants. See *Nurseries*.

(d) 1 Lev.
189.
(e) Plow'd.
470.

* *Pollards* of Fifty Years Growth, when fell'd, pay Tithe. * *Pollards* are Trees usually Lopp'd, and therefore distinguish'd from Timber Trees.

R.

(f) 1 Inst.
652.
2 Danv. Ec.
598.

* *Rakings* are not Titheable of Common Right; but this is to be understood of *Rakings* involuntarily, not fraudulently, scattered.

Rate-Tithe is a Payment by Custom for feeding of Sheep, &c.

(g) 2 Danv.
Ec. 585, 589.

* *Roots* not Titheable, unless by Custom, if the Wood paid Tithe; because they do not renew annually. Roots of Timber Trees of what Age soever are exempted as Parcel of the Inheritance. And so the *Germens* that grow of the Roots.

S.

(h) 1 Cro.
467.

* *Saffron* is a Predial and Small Tithe, and is Titheable tho' gathered but once in Three Years.

Salt not Titheable but by Custom only.

(i) 1 Roll.
Abr. 642,
647.
3 Cro. 237.

* *Sheep* are Titheable for *Lamb* and *Wool*. [See *Lamb* and *Wool*.] If killed and eaten in the House, no Tithe is to be paid for their Feeding.

(k) 2 Inst.
651.

* *Slate* is not Titheable of Common Right but only by Custom.

(l) 2 Inst.
652.

* *Stubble* pays no Tithe, because this is only Part of the *Stalk* upon which the *Corn* (which was Tithed before) did grow.

Sylva Cadua. See *Wood*.

T.

(m) 1 Cro.
139.

Tares or *Vetches*, and other Coarse Grain, pay Tithe. But if they are cut down * *Green* and given to the Cattle of the Plough, no Tithe shall be paid of them, if there is no sufficient Pasture in the Parish for the Cattle that pay Tithe.

(n) 2 Inst.
651.

* *Tile* is not Titheable, being of the Substance of the Earth and no Annual Increase.

Trees. See *Nurseries*.

(o) Ibid.

* *Turf* is Tithe-free, as Part of the Freehold.

† *Turkeys* and their Eggs are said to be exempt from Tithe because *Fera Naturæ*. *Quare*. (p) 2 Danv. &c. 583.

U.

Venison. See *Deer*.

‡ *Underwood* is Titheable, and the Tithe shall be paid of *Underwood* digged up by the Roots. If *Underwood* is Sold standing, the Tithe shall be paid by the Buyer. (q) 2 Inst. 642.

W.

Warren. See *Conies*.

Waste, where Cattle feed, pays Tithe. And

By the 2 Ed. 6. chap. 13. §. 3. *The Tithe of Cattle feeding on large Wastes, where the Parish is not certainly known, shall pay Tithe to the Incumbent of the Parish in which the Owner of the Cattle does dwell.*

Wax. See *Bees*.

Wheat. See *Grain*.

† *Willows* ought to pay Tithe, if not used for Timber.

‡ *Wood* growing in the Nature of an Herb is a Predial and Small Tithe. (r) 2 Inst. 642. 643. Hob. 219. (s) 2 Danv. &c. 594.

Wood is Titheable because it is of Annual Growth, tho' the Tithe is not of Annual Payment. It is a Predial and Great Tithe, due of Common Right, † tho' some say it is due by Custom only. But between Parson and Vicar, either by Vertue of the *Endowment*, or by *Prescription*, it has sometimes been Construed to be a *Small Tithe*, and to belong to the Vicar. (t) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 55. 13 Rep. 13.

It may be *Discharged* of Tithe. 1. With Regard to the *Age*, as Timber of or above Twenty Years Growth, by the Statute of *Sylvæ Caduæ*, 45 Ed. 3. chap. 3. Some have affirmed it may be Discharged if under Twenty Years Growth, if it is or may be Timber. 2. With Regard to the *Use* it is put to, as for the Owner's Firing in a House of *Husbandry*, or to burn Brick to repair the House; or for Hedging and Fencing the Estate in the same Parish; unless that It is Titheable by Custom. 3. With Respect to the *Place* of its Growth, as in the *Wilds* or *Wealds* (*Sylvæ*, the Woody Part) of *Kent* and *Sussex*, it is Discharged by *Prescription*. For a County may Prescribe to be quit of the Tithe Wood, or any other Tithe, but a Town cannot. (u) 2 Inst. 642. 643. 644. 2 Danv. &c. 597. (x) 2 Inst. 652. 1 Ventr. 75.

‡ When it is Titheable, it is set out while standing by the Tenth Acre, Pole or Perch, or when cut down by the Tenth Faggot or Billet as the Custom has been. If He that sells the Wood doth not set out the Tithe, He is liable to pay Treble Damages by the 2 Ed. 6. chap. 13. and the Parson may sue either the Buyer or the Seller by the Spiritual Law; but the Buyer only by Common Law. But *Quare*, For perhaps the Vendee may not be known. (y) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 55. 2 Inst. 645. (z) Hob. 250.

Wool is a mix'd and small Tithe. All agree that it is Titheable of Common Right, when it is Clip'd. It is due and payable of Sheep kill'd and spent in the House, of Rotten Sheep which Die, of Neck- (a) 2 Danv. &c. 614. (b) 1 Roll. Abr. 646, 647. (c) F. N. B. 51. 1 Roll. Abr. 645, 646, 649. 2 Inst. 652.

(d) 1 Roll.
Abr. 642.

(e) 1 Roll.
Abr. 648.

(f) Lynde-
wode cap.
Quoniam
Propter. cap.
Quoniam
Audivimus.

(g) Lynde-
wode cap.
Quoniam
Propter. verb.
Decima Lana.

Neck-wool cut off for the Benefit of the Wool (not if it is to preserve the Sheep from the Vermin, nor of Locks of Wool) because otherwise there might be Fraud, or an Opportunity of Spoiling the Fleece under the Pretence of Neck-shearings; of the Wool of Lambs ^d shorn at *Midsummer*, tho' Tithe was paid of the Lambs at *Mark-tide*; for this is a new Increase. One Fleece in Seven is often paid instead of One in Ten. If there is under Ten ^e Pounds of Wool at the Shearing Time, a Reasonable Consideration shall be paid, because being Due of Common Right, a *Modus in non Decimando* cannot be allowed. So if Less than Ten Fleeces, they shall be Divided into Ten Parts, or an Allowance otherwise made. If Sheep are ^f removed from one Parish to another between the Times of Shearing, each Parson must have Tithe *pro Rata*. But for Feeding under Thirty Days, no Rate-Tithe is to be paid. Likewise if Sheep Feed all the Year in one Parish, and Couch in another, the Tithe shall be equally divided betwixt the Parsons. If Sheep are brought from one Parish to be shorn in another, where they were not before, the Tithe is payable to the Parson of the Parish whence they came, if the Parish is known; otherwise the whole Tithe is payable where they are shorn. Lastly, ^g If a Son or Daughter have five or six Sheep in the Father's Flock, the Father shall pay Tithe for Them with the Rest, if he takes the Profits of them to his own Use. [See *Degge's Parson's Counsellor*, Part 2. chap. 5.]

In a Word it is to be observed, That the *Manner* of Payment of Tithes is for the most Part Governed by the Custom of every Parish. [See *Bishop Gibson's Codex Jur. Eccles. Angl. pag. 706, &c.*]

3. How Tithes may be Recovered; As also how Mortuaries and Pensions may be Recovered.

By *Articuli Cleri*, or the 9 Ed. 2. chap. 2. If Debate arise upon the Right of Tithes (having its Original from the Right of the Patronage) and the Quantity of the same Tithes amounts to a Fourth Part of the Goods of the Church, The King's Prohibition will Lie to the Spiritual Court, and the Right must be tried at Common Law. [See *Indicavit* in the Catalogue of Writs, Book 4. chap. 4.]

By the 27 H. 8. chap. 20. If a Judge of an Ecclesiastical Court makes Complaint to Two Justices of the Peace (One Quorum) of any Contumacy or Misdemeanor committed by a Defendant in any Suit depending for Tithes, Offerings, and other Duties of the Church; the said Justices shall commit such Defendant to Prison, there to remain without Bail, till He finds sufficient Surety to be bound by Recognizance; or otherwise, to give due Obedience to the Process, Decrees and Sentences of the said Ecclesiastical Court.

(h) 2 Inst. 662. This Act extends to ^h Predial, Personal, and Mix'd Tithes, but to Ecclesiastical Persons, and their Farmers only, and out of the City of London. It does not extend to give Remedy to Lay Impro-
(i) 2 Inst. 648. priators. Therefore for the Relief of ⁱ Impropriators and Lay-men that had Right to Tithes afterwards upon the Dissolution of Monasteries, &c. It is enacted

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 7. That if Tithes and Offerings are not set out and paid, The Party Grieved, Ecclesiastical or Lay, and their Far-

Farmers, may convene Him that Detains them before the Ecclesiastical Judge, &c.

But all Persons that are disseised, or kept from their lawful Inheritance, Freehold, Term, Right or Interest in any Parsonage, Vicarage, Pension, Tithes, Oblations, or other Ecclesiastical or Spiritual Profit, which are made Temporal, and abide in Temporal Hands to Lay Uses by Law, may have like Remedy in the Temporal Courts, as for other Lands and Tenements.

This Act does not extend to the City of London, or Suburbs thereof.

Note, That the former Part of this Act does only extend to Tithes and Offerings, not to other Church-Duties. But this Statute gives Remedy in the Temporal Courts to Lay-men, not only for Tithes and Offerings, but for any Ecclesiastical or Spiritual Profit, where the Owner is ^(k) Disseised, or otherwise put from the same. Yet the Owner may sue for the Substraction of the same in the Ecclesiastical Courts, or at the Common Law, at his Election. For the Suit here is commenced against them that ought to pay the Tithes, and not against Those that were wrongful Takers of them. ^{(k) 1 Inst. 159. a. 2 Inst. 640. 641, 646. 2 Rep. 44, 45.}

Note also, That by this Statute the Party cannot be compelled in the Ecclesiastical Court to give Security for his Obedience, but only to the Definitive Sentence, and that the Security must be by two Sureties. Whereas by the 27 H. 8. chap. 20. beforementioned Surety must be demanded by Ecclesiastical Persons and their Tenants upon Contumacy in any Part of the Proceedings; and one Surety sufficeth.

By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. ¹ Remedy is given both to Lay and Ecclesiastical Persons for Predial, Personal, and Mix'd Tithes. For it is enacted, to supply former Defects, That every Subject shall without Fraud yield and pay all Predial Tithes in Kind, As hath of Right been Yielded and paid within Forty Years before the making of this Act, or Of Right and Custom ought to have been paid. And if any carries away such Tithes before he hath justly Divided and set forth the same, or otherwise agreed for them with the Parson, &c. or Farmer thereof, He shall forfeit Treble Value of the Tithes so taken away. ^{(l) 2 Inst. 648, 662.}

^m The Sense of these Words, As hath of Right been yielded, relates to Tithes in Kind yielded within Forty Years. And the Words Of Right and Custom ought, &c. relates to a Rightful Custom, De modo Decimandi; which ought to be paid. ^{(m) 2 Inst. 650.}

If the Tithes are set out and severed from the Nine Parts by the Owner, They are become Lay Chattels; insomuch, That if after the Severance they are carried away by a ⁿ Stranger, the Remedy against the Stranger is in the Temporal Courts for Treble the Value. If the Owner ^o of the Land carries them away after Severance, this is no setting forth. ^{(n) 1 Cro. 607. (o) 2 Inst. 613, 649.}

Observe, That the Treble Damages are to be recovered in the Temporal Courts by Action of Debt; for the Treble Damages are given Generally, not limiting where to be recovered; and that the Forfeiture is to be given to the Party ^p Grieved, not to the King; tho' it is not given to any Person in Certain by the Statute. But the ^{(p) 1 Inst. 159. a. 2 Inst. 612, 650. 4 Inst. 84.}

Forfeiture, cannot be claimed of Executors, Because the Wrong was Personal, and it was a Personal Contempt of the Statute.

It is enacted also by the said Statute of the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. That at all Times, and as often as the Predial Tithes shall be due at the Tithing Time of the same, it shall be lawful for the Parson, &c. or his Deputy or Servant to View and see the Tithe justly set forth, and the same quietly to take and carry away. And if any Person carry away his Corn, Hay, &c. before the Tithe is set forth, or willingly withdraw his Tithes of the same, or do stop or let the Owner thereof, or His Deputy or Servant, to view and carry away the Tithes to the Loss or Hurt of the same, then upon due Proof before a Spiritual Judge, the Party shall pay Double the Value of the Tithes, besides Costs of Suit, and may be Excommunicated, &c.

Note, These two Clauses of the Statute extend to Predial Tithes only, and give Remedy as well to Laity as Clergy. Mixt and Personal Tithes are provided for in a Clause afterwards.

(g) 2 Danv.
Ec. 595.
2 Ventr. 48.

The Laws of the Church oblige the Owner of the Corn, Hay, &c. to give Notice to the Parson, &c. But by Common Law such Notice is not necessary; and the Statute gives the Parson, &c. only a Right of seeing the Tithes set out; but does not oblige to Notice.

(r) 13 Rep.
24.
2 Inst. 159. a.
1 Inst. 612,
651.
(s) 2 Inst.
651.

The Double Value to be recovered in the Ecclesiastical Court, is equivalent to the Treble Forfeiture to be recovered in the Temporal Courts; because one may sue in the Ecclesiastical Court for the Tithes themselves; i. e. a Recompence for them, and have moreover the Double Value. So that the Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court is more advantagious than the Suit for the Treble Forfeiture in the Temporal Courts; because in the Temporal Courts He shall recover no Costs, as He may in the Ecclesiastical Court with the Tithes themselves, and a Double Value. But then it is to be considered, That tho' the Plaintiff is cast in the Temporal Courts, He shall pay no Costs to the Defendant, as He may in the Ecclesiastical Court. But now

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 11. Costs are given with the Treble Value in the Temporal Courts, where the single Value or Damage found by the Jury shall not exceed twenty Nobles. And by this Statute the Defendant shall recover his Costs. [See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. post.]

Again, By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. Small Tithes, Offerings, Mortuaries, Pensions, Synodals, Proxies, &c. and Personal Tithes may be sued for in the Ecclesiastical Courts. But for Personal Tithes, &c. the Ordinary cannot Examine the Party upon Oath. Offerings are to be yearly paid to the Parson of the Parish where One does Dwell or Abide.

Note, That the taking away of the Oath to Prove that Personal Tithes are due, has render'd the Recovery of Personal Tithes almost impracticable. And this seems to be the Reason why They are not now Demanded or Paid, as formerly.

(t) 2 Inst.
662.

This Act seems to extend to Predial and Personal Tithes only; but as It rehearseth the 27 H. 8. chap. 20. and the 32 H. 8. chap. 7. which extends to All Kind of Tithes, it includes mixt Tithes also [See

[See in the said Act of Ed. 6. concerning a Suggestion for a Prohibition, and Costs for Want of Proof of the Suggestion within Six Months, &c. Also the 2 Inst. 611, 662. And see the Exposition of this Statute, 2 Inst. 648, &c. and see concerning Mortuaries and Pensions, *infra*.]

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 6. Small Tithes of or under the Yearly Value of Forty Shillings from any one Person, may be recovered within Twenty Days after Demand, and within Two Years after Due, before Two Justices of the Peace not interested in the Tithes; who may Summon the Party in Writing, and after Appearance, or in Default thereof, Determine the Case in Writing with Costs, not exceeding Ten Shillings against the Plaintiff or Defendant; with Liberty of Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions; whose Judgment shall be Final, unless the Title of such Tithes be in Question. The Justices in this Case have Power to Administer an Oath to Witnesses; and to Levy the Money adjudged by Distress upon Refusal Ten Days after Notice, &c. And this Judgment shall be enrolled by the Complainant, &c. not to be Removed by Certiorari, &c. But if the Defendant insists upon a Modus, and gives Security to pay Costs and Damages in the Courts above, the Justices shall not proceed.

This Act is intituled, *An Act for the more easy Recovery of small Tithes*. But in the Body of the Act, Oblations, Offerings, Obventions, and Compositions too are included. [See where a Modus may be Recovered in Court Christian, *infra*, Of Prescription In modo Decimandi.]

But this Statute does not Extend to the City of London, or to any other Corporation, where the Tithes are settled by Act of Parliament.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. Quakers refusing to pay Great or Small Tithes, or to pay Church-Rates, may upon Complaint to the Two next Justices of the Peace (not interested in the Tithes) be conven'd by Warrant under their Hands and Seals; who shall Examine Witnesses upon Oath, and by Order under their Hands and Seals Direct Payment, and Determine in all Cases of or under Ten Pounds. And any one of the said Justices may levy the Money so ordered By Distress and Sale of the Offender's Goods. But any Person finding Himself aggrieved may Appeal to the next Quarter-Sessions, and the Justices then present may finally Determine the Matter with Costs against the Appellant, to be levied by Distress and Sale of his Goods. And the Cause cannot be removed by Certiorari, unless the Title of the Tithes come in Question. Provided, If Appeal be made, no Warrant of Distress shall be Granted till the Appeal is Determin'd.

By the 1 Georg. chap. 6. The Act of the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. is made Perpetual, and that Act is extended to the Recovery of any Right or Stipend belonging to the Church, &c. or to any Church-Rates, with Costs not exceeding Ten Shillings.

Concerning Mortuaries and Pensions. See Mortuaries in the Tithing Table, *ante*, and of Pensions, *Post*.

By

By the Statute of Circumspecte agatis, or the 13 Ed. 1. A Mortuary and a Pension may be recovered in the Ecclesiastical Court, and no Prohibition shall lie.

(u) 12 Rep.
45.

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 19. "Pensions, Portions, Corrodies, Indemnities, Synodies, Proxies, and all other Profits due out of Religious Lands Dissolved, shall be paid to Ecclesiastical Persons by the Occupiers of the said Lands. And the Plaintiff may Recover the Value thereof in Damages in the Ecclesiastical Court, together with Costs of Suit. The like He shall Recover at Common Law, when the Cause is there Determinable.

(w) F. N. B.
51, 52.
1 Cro. 675.
1 Ventr. 3.
120.
Contra.
2 Inst. 491,
495.

"Pensions due by Virtue of an Ordinance made by the Ordinary upon a Controversy for Tithes, or the like (as in the Endowment of a Vicar, where one shall enjoy the Tithes and pay to another a Pension for them, (shall be recovered in the Ecclesiastical Court, because it beginneth by an Ecclesiastical Act, and by Ordinance of an Ecclesiastical Judge. But if a Pension be claimed by Prescription, the Prescription shall be tried at Common Law, or in the Ecclesiastical Court. A Bishop may sue for a Pension, &c. due by Prescription (not by Deed) out of Religious Lands Dissolved, before His Chancellor, and an Archdeacon before his Official.

(y) 1 Ventr.
3.

But notwithstanding all these Statutes, Tithes, &c. (if of any considerable Value) are generally sued for in the Courts of Equity by English-Bill, and for the most Part in the Exchequer-Chamber; but not upon the Statute for Treble or Double Value. ^z For there can be no Suit in Equity for the Recovery of the Double or Treble Value.

(z) Hardr.
190.

By the 37 H. 8. chap. 12. Tithes in London are to be recovered before the Lord Mayor. [See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 15. An Act for the better Settlement of the Maintenance of Parsons in London.]

(a) Hardr.
116.

But if Tithe in London is due by Custom, they may be sued for in the ^a Exchequer, notwithstanding the Statute; because there are no Negative Words in the Statute to Restrain that Court.

4. To what Publick Payments are Tithes subject?

Tithes are at this Day chargeable with all Payments imposed by Act of Parliament, if they are not excepted. They are subject by Statutes to contribute to the Poor, maimed Soldiers, King's Bench and Marshalsea Prisons, the Militia, Highways and Bridges, Watch and Ward, Constables Rates, Robberies committed in the Hundred, and are liable to be taxed by Commissioners of Sewers, &c. tho' they were not Subject to any Temporal Charges at Common Law. [See Book 1. chap. 3. Of the Clergy In Princip.] They are likewise Subject to the Payment of First-Fruits and Tenths. [See Book 1. chap. 3. How one may be made a Parson of a Church.]

5. Who may be Exempted or Discharged from the Payment of Tithes.

Lands may be Exempted or Discharged from the Payment of Tithes. 1. By Real Composition. 2. By Custom or Prescription. 3. By Act of Parliament.

1. By *Real Composition*, as when an Agreement is made with a Parson or Vicar with the Consent of the Patron and Ordinary, That such Lands for the Future shall be Discharged from the Payment of Tithes in *Specie*, by Reason of a Recompence made to the Parson or Vicar for Them out of other Lands.

But since the 1 *Eliz.* in the Case of Archbishops and Bishops, and the 13 *Eliz. chap. 10.* in the Case of other Ecclesiastical Corporations, sole or aggregate, no Alienations can be made, other than for Twenty One Years, or Three Lives, &c. [See of *Leases, chap. 3.*]

So that a Real Composition, tho' made by Consent of Parson, Patron and Ordinary, shall not now bind the Successor beyond that Term.

Real Compositions cannot be Tried in Court Christian; but must be Tried at Common Law, if there is a Suit in the Court Christian for Tithes in Kind. But one may sue in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Composition, as well as for a *Modus Decimandi*.

2. By *Custom or Prescription*, either 1. *De modo Decimandi*, or 2. *De non Decimando*. [For the Difference betwixt *Custom* and *Prescription*, See *chap. 3. infra.*]

1. A *Modus Decimandi* is when Lands, or some Annual Profit, Pension, or Rate-Tithe hath been given Time out of Mind to a Parson and his Successors, in full Satisfaction and Discharge of all the Tithes in Kind in such a Place.

This *Prescription* arose at first from a Real Composition, which was made beyond the Memory of Man, and now lost, so that the Parishioner is forced to claim by Prescription for want of it.

This *Modus* is supposed to be the full Value of the Tithe at the Time of the Original Composition. And if it does not now come up to the Value, it is to be intended, That the Tithes are either improved, or else, That Money is become of less Value than it was at the Time of the *Modus* agreed on; which Occasions the present Inequality.

A *Layman*, Lord of a Manor, may prescribe *De modo Decimandi* for Himself and Copyholders; or a Copyholder may prescribe in the Name of his Lord, or a *Parish* or *Hamlet* for this or that Sort of Tithe, as to be quit of Wood or Hay, &c. or a *private Person* for his own Lands, or Part thereof; paying a Pension or Rate-Tithe in Money, or so much Yearly to the Parson in lieu of the Tithes. But to make a good Prescription, the *Modus* must be.

1. For the Benefit and Advantage of the Parson, not for the Benefit of another only. 2. One Tithe must not be in Consideration of Another, as Tithe of Cows for the Tithe of Oxen, &c. 3. It must be something different from the Thing that is Due. Therefore it is a void Prescription to pay a Load of Hay yearly in Discharge of all Tithe Hay; for that is to pay a Part in Discharge of the Whole. But this holds only where Tithes are payable of Common Right, not by Custom only. For less than a Tenth Part of Fish taken in the Sea, and due by Custom only, may be a good Recompence. 4. It must be something as *Certain* and *Durable* as the Tithe, tho' it may not be so valuable.

But a *Modus* tho' founded upon a Good Consideration, may be several Ways Discharged, and Tithes may then become Due in Kind.

As,

(b) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 55. F. N. B. 44. 2 Inst. 493, 655. 2 Rep. 43, 44, 45.

(c) 2 Inst. 490, 610. Hob. 297.

(d) 2 Rep. 47. 13 Rep. 40. Co. select Cases, 40. 2 Inst. 490, 610.

(e) 13 Rep. 152. Hob. 40, 41.

(f) 2 Rep. 47. 1 Cro. 784. (g) 1 Cro. 587.

(h) 1 Roll. Abr. 649, 650. 1 Cro. 276. (i) 1 Roll. Abr. 651. 1 Cro. 446, 475, 786.

(k) 1 Lev. 179.

(l) Hob. 40. 1 Cro. 139.

(*) 2 Danv.
Tit. Dismes,
607, 608.

(*) 2 Inst. 490.

(o) 1 Roll.
Abr. 932.
Hob. 43.

(p) 2 Inst. 657.

(q) 2 Rep. 45.
11 Rep. 16.
2 Inst. 490,
610, 611.
2 Roll. Abr.
283.

(r) 1 Cro.
511, 512.
Hardr. 315.
(f) 2 Rep.
44, 45.
1 Roll. Abr.
653, 654,
655, 656.
1 Cro. 512.

(t) 2 Rep. 44.

(u) 1 Roll.
Abr. 653.

As, 1. Where the Land is Converted to ^m other Uses, or the Thing altered or destroyed, for which the *Modus* was paid. So a Prescription for a *Modus* for Hay or Grass specially, in so many Acres of Land is gone, if the Land is converted into a Hop-Garden, or into Tillage, so long as it continues a Hop-Garden or Tillage, But when laid for Hay or Grass again, it shall Revive. So where a Park is Disparked, and the Lands are Converted to Tillage; &c. if the *Modus* was General for the Park; but it is otherwise if the *Modus* is for the Tithe of so many Acres of Land contained in the Park; or if a *Modus*, or certain Sum of Money, is for all the Tithes of such a Park the *Modus* shall stand, tho' the Park is Disparked; because the Prescription is in the *Soil* and not in the *Park*, which is a Franchise, and a Thing Incorporate and Imaginary. Thus by Alteration of a Fulling-Mill into a Corn-Mill, the *Modus* for the Fulling-Mill is gone, and Tithes for the Corn-Mill must be paid in Kind: But if the Land is Discharged by a *Modus*, and the Owner ⁿ builds a Corn-Mill on the same, He shall not pay Tithe for the Mill. 2. By ^o Non-payment of the Consideration, or by Payment of Tithes in Kind for so long Time, that the Prescription for a *Modus* cannot be proved. But a short Interruption shall not destroy it. A Payment of different Sums is Evidence that there is no *Modus*.

There may be a *Modus* for ^p Personal Tithes.

[See 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. and see the 7 & 8. W. 3. chap. 6. Where the Cause may be removed (giving Security for Damages and Costs) upon pleading a *Modus* before the Justices of Peace of small Tithes.]

A Parson may sue in ^r Court-Christian for a *Modus Decimandi* or Rate-Tithe, *allowed* between the Parties. But if the *Modus* is denied, it must be tried at the Common Law. This Distinction arises upon the Words of the Statute of the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. *Of Right and Custom ought to be paid.* [See the Statute *De Circumspecte Agatis*, 13 Ed. 1. and 2 Inst. 490.] So where a *Modus Decimandi* is pleaded in the Spiritual Court to a Demand of Tithes in Kind, a Prohibition lies upon Supposition, That the Spiritual Court will not admit of any Plea against Tithes.

2. A Custom or Prescription *De non Decimando* is to be Discharged Absolutely of Tithes, and to pay Nothing in lieu thereof. Thus the ^r King shall pay no Tithes, tho' His Lessee shall pay them, even for the Ancient Demesnes of the Crown. Thus / Spiritual Persons and Spiritual Corporations, as Bishop, Dean and Chapter, may prescribe by the Common Law *De non Decimando*, because they are capable of Tithes, and the Tithes are not taken from the Church. Their Tenants may have the like Privilege. But it is a General Rule, That a Layman cannot prescribe by the Common Law *De non Decimando*, tho' his Lands may be Discharged by Way of Retainer. The King is *Persona Mixta*, and not said to be a Layman in Law. But a Layman is capable of a Discharge of Tithes for Lands in his ^t own Hands by Grant from Parson, Patron or Ordinary; tho' not by Prescription. A Churchwarden (admitting that he may have Lands by Prescription) may not prescribe *De non Decimando* for Lands holden by Prescription, and given for the Reparation of the Church. For he is not a Spiritual Person. ^u A Parish or a particular Hamlet cannot prescribe *De non Decimando*, for particular Tithes, much less from

from the Payment of all Tithes, tho' it may prescribe *De modo Decimandi*. But Inhabitants of a * *County, Wild, or Hundred, or any Part of it, may prescribe to be free from the Payment of Tithe Wood, Milk of Ewes, or any other particular Thing due by Custom only, as Wood, Milk of Ewes, &c.* so that there be a Competent Livelihood for the Parson besides. For as such Tithes are due by Custom only, they are not within the Rule against Prescription in *Non Decimando* by Laymen, and by the like Custom within a *County or Hundred*, the Inhabitants may be Discharged from the Payment of such Tithes. But it is said also positively, That a *County* may prescribe to be quit of any other Tithe. *Quere*, The Reason of the Difference betwixt the *County* and *Parish* in this Case.

(*) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 55. 13 Rep. 13. 2 Inst. 645. 1 Roll. Abr. 653, 654.

(y) 2 Inst. 610, 611, 645.

All Prescriptions in These Cases are Triable at Common Law.

Thus of *Real Compositions* and *Prescriptions* which are continued by the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. Therefore,

3. By Act of Parliament Lands may be Discharged from Payment of Tithes.

* *Abbeys, &c.* before their Dissolution held their Lands discharged by *Bulls* of Popes, by *Real Composition* with the Parson, Patron and Ordinary, by *Prescription*, by Order, (as of the *Cisterians, Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, Templers*, [See 17 Ed. 2.] so long as their Lands remained in their own Hands, and were manured by Them; [See 2 H. 4. chap. 4.] But *Monasteries, Abbeys, &c.* being Dissolved, this Privilege of Exemption, and all Appropriations had fallen with them, * if They had not been upheld and continued by Act of Parliament that did Dissolve Them. For

(z) 2 Rep. 44, 47. 2 Inst. 652, 653, 661. 2 Cro. 58, 452, 559. Hob. 296, 297.

(a) 2 Rep. 47. Hob. 297, 309.

By the 31 H. 8. chap. 13. *The Lands, Parsonages appropriate, &c. of Abbeys, &c. which were of Two Hundred Pounds and upwards (called the Greater Abbeys) are Dissolved and Given to the Crown, with a Proviso in the Act, That the King and his Patentees, or all and every other Person, their Heirs and Assigns, which have, or shall have hereafter any Lands, &c. belonging to the said Monasteries, and other Religious and Ecclesiastical Houses and Places, shall keep and enjoy them Discharged of the Payment of Tithes, in as large a Manner as the said Abbots, &c. enjoyed the same at the Day of their Dissolution.*

So that Purchasers now shall hold the Lands Discharged in the same Manner as They were in the Hands of the Abbots, &c.

By this Act * perpetual *Unity* of the Possession of the Lands, and the Rectory in the same Hands, is made an Exemption; which was not so before at Common Law. For if the Monastery, &c. was seised of the Lands and Rectory, and paid no Tithes within the Memory of Man for the Lands; those Lands shall now be Exempted from Payment of Tithes by a supposed *Perpetual Unity* of Possession, &c.

(b) 2 Rep. 27, 48, 49. 11 Rep. 10, 14. 2 Inst. 655. Hob. 298, 306, 307, &c. 1 Cro. 206. 2 Cro. 452. 3 Cro. 424. (c) 2 Rep. 48, 49. 1 Inst. 42. a.

* *Religious and Ecclesiastical Corporations* are only within this Act. Therefore *Bishops, Deans, Dean and Chapter, Archdeacons, Colleges, Hospitals, &c.* that were not *Religious*, or which were not *Regular* but *Secular*, are not to be understood here. If it be Ecclesiastical only, it is out of the Act.

B b

Note

(d) Hardr.
174.

Note also, That the ^d King, and his Patentees for Life or Years, shall enjoy the Lands Discharged, because the King cannot manure Them; but the King's Patentees in Fee, and others, shall enjoy the Lands only in the same Manner as the Abbots, &c. or the above-mentioned three Orders held them, *i. e.* whilst in their own Hands, or not let out or manur'd by another.

(e) 2 Rep.
47.—
11 Rep. 10,
14.

The Act says, Discharged from Payment of Tithes, not Discharged of *Tithes*; because such Discharges of the *Monasteries*, &c. cannot be found.

A Catalogue of the several Monasteries within *England* and *Wales*, which were returned to be of Two Hundred Pounds *per Annum* and upwards, discharg'd of Tithes, and dissolv'd by the 31 H. 8. chap. 13. may be seen in the *Exchequer*; and in many Modern Books that have treated of the Law concerning Tithes. [See *Degge's Parson's Counsellor*, *Godolphin's Repertorium Canonicum*, *Watson's Clergyman's Law*, *Bishop Gibson's Codex*, &c.]

Other Lands belonging to the Greater Monasteries, &c. which were not discharged before the Dissolution of them, are still Subject to the Payment of Tithes. No other Lands that came to the Crown are Discharged, but by the Statute above-mentioned. For it is to be observed, That tho' by the 27 H. 8. chap. 28. the Lands, &c. of Religious Houses, which were not above the clear yearly Value of Two Hundred Pounds (commonly called, *The Smaller Abbeys*) were given to the Crown, yet they were not Discharged of the Payment of Tithes.

For there are no Special Words in this Statute, That the Lands, &c. given thereby shall be Discharged, as the Abbots, Priors, &c. held them Discharged before the Statute. So that if there had been any Discharge before, the Privilege now, as to Lands, &c. under, or of the Value of Two Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, is determin'd; and the Prescription as well as the Privilege *In non Decimando*. But if the Lesser Abbeys, &c. had Right to a *Modus Decimandi*, Real Composition or Prescription may be pleaded.

But again observe, That not all the Religious Houses of or under Two Hundred Pounds *per Annum* were Dissolved by the 27 H. 8. chap. 28. for some of them were Dissolved by the 31 H. 8. chap. 13. by Vertue of a *Proviso* in the 27 H. 8. (left out of the Statute in the Book of the Statutes at large) That, notwithstanding that Act, the King might Continue any of the said Monasteries, &c. which He did; and so were not Dissolved till the 31 H. 8. and therefore are within the Branch of the said Act concerning the Discharge of Tithes.

And now tho' Titles of Discharge under the 31 H. 8. are lost, and the Manner of Discharge cannot be made out at this Day; yet if the Lands of a Religious House have been held since the Dissolution freed from the Payment of Tithes, it shall be intended that they were Held so before; and Prescription shall be allowed for a Discharge of Tithes under that Statute, either absolutely *De non Decimando* for all Tithes, or for this or that Sort, &c.

(f) 2 Rep.
48.
11 Rep. 14.
Hob. 297.

All these Titles may be supported by *f* Prescription; and from hence all other Prescriptions *De non Decimando* are supposed to have their Beginning.

So that by Vertue of the 31 H. 8. a Layman, Patentee of the King may prescribe (generally without shewing *How*) *In non Decimando* for

for Abbey Lands, as under an Abbot's Title; which He could not do for any Lands by the Common Law upon any Account.

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 24. *The King shall enjoy the Manors, Parsonages, Tithes, &c. Privileges, &c. of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.*

But *Quare*, * Whether these Lands are freed from the Payment of Tithes? * Raym. 225. contr. 2 Cro. 58.

See the 2 H. 4. chap. 4. 7 H. 4. chap. 6. And see the Notes on the 27 H. 8. chap. 28. and 31 H. 8. chap. 13, &c. in 2 Danvers's Abr. Tit Dismes, 618, 619, 620. See also the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 14. The Act for Chantries Collegiate. and the 2 Rep. 46, 47, 48, 49.

By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. *None shall pay Tithes for Lands otherwise than they were paid Forty Years before, nor where, by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, or by any Privilege or Prescription, they are not chargeable, or that are Discharged by any Composition Real.* [See 2 Inst. 649, 650.]

Since the Dissolution of Monasteries, &c. the Learning of Profession, Daireignment, &c. is out of Use.

IV. A *Tenure* is the *s* Manner whereby Tenements are Holden of a Lord; or the Service that the Tenant oweth to the Lord. There can be no Tenure without some Service; because the Service makes the Tenure. [See *Lord and Tenant*, Book 1 chap. 6. and *Of an Estate by Copy of Court-Roll*, Book 2. chap. 1.] These Tenures and Services were Divided into Twelve Parts, (*viz.*) *Homage, Escuage, Knight-Service, Homage Ancestrel, Burgage, Villenage, Grand Serjeanty, Petit Serjeanty, Frankalmoign, Fealty, Socage and Rents.* But Of Tenures and Services. (g) 1 Inst. 1. a. 93. a.

By the 12 Car. 2. chap. 24. *All Tenures are turn'd in Free and Common Socage; and all Tenures by Knight-Service in Capite and Socage in Capite and the Fruits and Consequences thereof are taken away. And all Tenures to be created by the King shall be in Free Socage only, and not in Capite; saving Rents, Heriots and Suits of Court, and Services incident to Common Socage, &c. and saving Tenures in Frankalmoign, by Copy, and Grand Serjeanty; other than Charges incident to Knight-Service.*

* A Tenure in *Capite*, in Common Understanding, was only applied to the King as of His Person and Crown, that is, as He is King, (for the Defence of Him and His Crown) and not when the Land is holden of the King, as of any Honour, Manor, &c. The Original Tenure must be created by the King. It was not sufficient that it was Held only of the Person of the King. for the Land might come to Him by Escheat. Tenure in *Capite* largely taken, was sometimes applied to a Subject, when One held of a Common Person, as of His Person. (h) F.N.B. 5 1 Inst. 108. 6 7 Rep. 11. 2 Inst. 64. 65, Dav. 66, 67

It remaineth therefore that I speak only of *Grand Serjeanty, Petit Serjeanty, Frankalmoign, Fealty, Socage and Rents.*

(i) Lit. 153.
1 Inst. 105.b.

1. ⁱ *Grand Serjeanty* (from *Serjeant*, a Waiter) is a Tenure whereby one holds his Lands of the King by such Services as He ought to do in His proper Person to the King at his Coronation. It may concern Matters Military, or Services of Honour in Peace; as to be the King's Carver, Butler, &c. at His Coronation. Tenant by Grand Serjeanty was said to hold by Knight's Service, because the King had Ward and Marriage of such Tenant; and tho' these are taken away by the 12 Car. 2. chap. 24. yet the Honorary Services of Grand Serjeanty still Remain. [See 1 Ed. 3. Stat. 2. chap. 12.]

(k) Lit. 159.
1 Inst. 108. a.

2. ^k *Petit Serjeanty* is, where a Man holds his Lands of the King, to yield to Him yearly a Bow, a Sword, &c. in Effect payable yearly as one pays his Rent.

(l) Lit. 133.
1 Inst. 94.
a. & b.

3. ^l *Frankalmoign* (*Libera Eleemosyna*, Free Alms) is the only Spiritual Service; and is where an Ecclesiastical Corporation, Sole or Aggregate, holdeth to Them and Their Successors, of some Lord and His Heirs in Pure and Perpetual Alms. Perpetual supposes it to be a Fee Simple, tho' it may pass without the Word Successors. The Word *Frank* or *Free* distinguishes it from a Tenure by Divine Ser-

(m) 1 Inst. 95.
a. & b.

vice; for ^m that is certain, and *Frankalmoign* is uncertain; tho' Both now are reduced to a Certainty, according to the Form of our Liturgy. A Lay Person cannot hold in *Free* Alms. And when a Grant is in *Free* Alms, ⁿ no mention is to be made of any Manner of Service, for it is Free from any Temporal Service, and is of the Highest Nature, because it is a Tenure by Spiritual Service. ^o None can hold in *Frankalmoign* but only by Prescription, or by Force of some Grant made before the Statutes of Mortmain, 7 Ed. 1. chap. 36. and *Quia Emptores Terrarum*, or 18 Ed. 1. chap. 1. So that the Tenure cannot be created at this Day to Hold of a Founder and His Heirs in *Frankalmoign* or *Free* Alms. But the King is not restrained by the Statutes, nor a Subject that is Licensed or Dispensed with by the King, to make such a Grant. [See 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 37. by which the King himself may Dispense with the Statutes of Mortmain, and See of Mortmain, chap. 4. post.] For tho' the Alienation is ^{*} prohibited, yet if all Parties consent in whose Favour the Prohibition is made, the Grant is Good. And the ^p Reason, why a Grant in *Frankalmoign* since the Statute of *Quia Emptores Terrarum* is void except in the Case of the King, is because none can hold in *Frankalmoign* but of the Donor; whereas, That Statute obliges to Hold of the Chief Lord, by the same Service by which the Feoffor himself held. But the King ^q may Grant away any Estate, and reserve the Tenure to Himself.

(p) Lit. 141.
1 Inst. 99.
a. & b.

(q) 1 Inst.
223. a.

(r) Lit. 540.
1 Inst. 99. a.
306. b.

If an Ecclesiastical Person holds by Fealty and certain Rent, the Lord at this Day may ^r confirm His Estate to Hold to Him and His Successors in *Frankalmoign*. For the former Services are Extinct, and nothing is Reserved but that He should Hold of him, which He did before, So that this Change is not within the Statute of *Quia Emptores Terrarum*.

(s) Lit. 135.
1 Inst. 95. b.

A Tenure in *Frankalmoign* is incident to the ^s Inheritable Blood of the Donor or Founder; except in Case of the King, who may Grant

* *Alienatio licet prohibeatur, Consensu tamen Omnium, in quorum Favorem prohibita est, potest Fieri.* 1 Inst. 98. b. 99. a.

Quilibet potest renunciare Juri pro se introducto. 1 Inst. 99. a. 223. b.

Grant in *Frankalmoign* to Hold of Him and his Successors. And if those that Hold their Tenements in *Frankalmoign*^t fail to do such Divine Service as they ought, the Lord may Complain of it, according to the Course of the Ecclesiastical Law, to their Ordinary or Visitor, which is the King if He is Founder, or a Subject if He was appointed Visitor upon the Foundation. And the Ordinary or Visitor ought to punish the Neglect according to the Ecclesiastical Law. But for ^a Divine Service in certain (as to read Prayers every Friday, or to Distribute Alms to Poor Men, &c.) the Lord may Distrain for it, because Fealty is incident to it. (t) Lit. 136. 1 Inst. 96. a.

This Tenure in *Frankalmoign* is an Ancient Grant; and therefore shall be allowed as the Law was then taken. It is chiefly to be met with in Grants to Religious Houses, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, Colleges, Hospitals, &c. But tho' it may possibly be made at this Day, it is out of Use.

4. ^a Fealty, (*Fides, Fidelitas*) signifieth an Oath taken at the Admittance of every Tenant to be True to the Lord, of whom He holdeth His Land. And He that holdeth Land by this Oath only, holdeth in the freest Manner that any Subject can do. But bare Tenant at Will at the Common Law shall not do Fealty, for He hath no certain Estate; and because the Matter of an Oath ought to be certain. Lessee for Life or Years ought to do Fealty to the Lessor; for They hold of Him; and there can be no Tenure without some Service. The Service makes the Tenure. ^z Fealty is incident to all Manner of Tenures, except *Frankalmoign*. (u) Lit. 137. 1 Inst. 96. b.

This Oath of Fealty is not Abolished, but it is ^a Neglected. (x) Lit. 131.

5. ^b Socage (*à Socā*, a Plough) is when the Tenant holdeth of the Lord by certain Service for all Manner of Service, so that the Tenure is not Knight-Service. Since the Statute of the 12 Car. 2. chap. 24. abovemention'd, every Temporal Tenure of a Subject is in Socage. But *Grand Serjeanty* holden of the King, and *Frankalmoign* (being a Spiritual Service) is not in Socage. If a Man holds by Fealty only, ^c such Service is Tenure in Socage. ^d In Ancient Time, Tenants in Socage at certain Days in the Year Plough'd and Sow'd the Lord's *Demefnes*. Under the Service of the Plough all Services of Husbandry were included. But afterwards such Services were changed into Annual Rent of Money, &c. yet the Name of Socage remaineth. And in divers Places Tenants do such Services with their Ploughs. Tenure by *Petit Serjeanty* and in *Burgage* are but Tenures by Socage in Effect. (y) Lit. 132. 1 Inst. 93. b.

6. A ^e Rent (*Redditus*) is a Sum of Money or other Consideration flowing Yearly out of Lands or Tenements. It is reserved out of the Profits of the Land, and is not due till the Tenant takes the Profits. Yet a Rent may be reserved every ^f Two, Three or more Years; but it must be reserved to the Feoffor, Donor or Lessor, and not to a Stranger; except in the Case of the ^g King, who may reserve Rent to a Stranger. Regularly it must be reserved out of a ^h Corporeal Inheritance, whereunto the Grantor may have Recourse to Distrain. But as to Incorporeal Inheritances the Reservation may be good by Way of Contract, to have an Action of Debt. A Rent may be reserved out of a Reversion or Remainder of Lands, for the apparent Possibility that They may come in Possession. Rent is not a Thing merely in Action, because it may be ⁱ granted over. It must be ^k Certain (e) 1 Inst. 141. b. 142. a. 10 Rep. 128. (f) 1 Inst. 47. a. (g) 1 Inst. 143. b. (h) 1 Inst. 47. a. 142. a. 144. a. 213. a. & b. (i) 1 Inst. 292. b.

(k) 1 Inst.
96. a. 142. a.

^k Certain, or that which may be reduced to a Certainty; and may be of *Hens, Pepper, Attendance, &c.* as well as Money.

For a farther Enquiry into the Nature of *Rents* it may be needful to consider. 1. How *Rents* are *Divided*. 2. The *Payment* of *Rents*. 3. The *Acceptance* of a *Rent*. 4. *Demand* and *Tender* of it. 5. *Distresses* for Non-payment. 6. The *Apportionment* and *Extinguishment* of *Rents*.

(l) Lit. 213,
214, 215.
1 Inst. 87. b.
141. b.
142. a.

1. How *Rents* are *Divided*. There are ^l Three Sorts of *Rents*. *Rent-Service*, *Rent-Charge*, and *Rent-Seck*. *Rent-Service* (so called because it is ever accompanied with some Corporeal Service, as Fealty at least) is where one upon a Gift in Tail, or Lease for Life or Years, does reserve to Himself a certain *Rent*, while the Reversion of the Lands and Tenements continues in Him. Therefore if a Tenant grants all his Term, rendering *Rent*, He cannot Distrain for it. [See *Postea*.] This is a most certain Mark to know it to be a *Rent-Service*. But the *Rent*, tho' it be Incident to the Reversion, is not

(m) 1 Inst.
143. a.

^m inseparably Incident; for one may Grant the *Reversion* and not the *Rent*. If *Rent-Service* is behind at the Day in which it ought to be paid, the Landlord may Distrain for it by the ⁿ Common Law without any particular Agreement or Provision; tho' a Clause of Distress is usually added in a Lease in Writing, &c. It cannot be Reserved out of any Inheritance but such as is Manurable, whereunto the Landlord may Enter and take a Distress; as out of Lands and Tenements, Reversions, Remainders; but not out of Inheritances Incorporeal, except in case of the King. [See of *Rent*, *supra*.]

(n) Lit. 213.
1 Inst. 142. a.
47. a.

A *Rent-Charge* ^o is where a Man by Deed maketh His Estate over to another in Fee, or by Gift in Tail, the Remainder over in Fee, or a Lease for Life, Remainder over in Fee, or any other Grant where the *whole* Estate passeth, and by the same Deed *reserveth* to Him and His Heirs a certain *Rent*; and covenanteth, That if the *Rent* be behind, it shall be Lawful to Him and His Heirs to Distrain &c. Such a *Rent* is called a *Rent-Charge*, because such Lands are charged with such *Distresses* by Force of the *Writing* only, and not by Common Law; as in the Case of a *Rent-Service*. This must be a Conveyance in Fee either in Possession, or Remainder, or a Grant of the whole Estate, to make a *Rent-Charge*; for the Reversion is not to be in the Feoffor, as is requisite in a *Rent-Service*. Also, If one seised of Land ^p Grants by Deed an Yearly *Rent* issuing out of it to Another, (as He reserv'd the *Rent* to Himself before) in Fee, Fee-tail, for Term of Life, or Years, with a Clause of Distress, such *Rent* is a *Rent-Charge*. And if one seised of Lands in Fee binds his ^q Goods and Lands for the Payment of an Yearly *Rent*, this is a good *Rent-Charge* with Power to Distrain. So that a *Rent-Charge* may be either by *Reservation* or *Grant*.

(o) Lit. 217.
1 Inst. 143.
b.

(p) Lit. 218.
1 Inst. 144. a.

(q) 1 Inst.
147. a.

(r) Lit. 217,
218, 233.
235, 236.

Rent-Seck ^r (*Reddicus Siccus*) is where a Man by Deed maketh over his Estate to Another, and *Reserveth* to Him and His Heirs a certain *Rent*, or *Granteth* a *Rent* issuing out of his Estate in Fee, Fee-tail, for Life, or Years, without any Clause of Distress in the Deed. Now he cannot Distrain, because He hath not Seisin of the *Rent*, and no Distress is Incident to it; but he may have other Remedy when he hath not Seisin of it. And because he cannot have a Distress, it is called a *Dry Rent*; there being no Reversion, or particular

cular Charge to enable him to it. But if the King / hath a Rent-
Seck, he may Distrain for it.

(f) Kelw.
104. a.

To these Three Sorts of Rents, may be added a Rent Reserved up-
on a Lease at Will, called * *Rent Distrainable of Common Right*.
Also a Man may have a Rent issuing out of Land by * *Prescription*.
And there are * other Rents (tho' not properly called Rents) reser-
ved by Contract or Deed, which creates them with Clause of Distress
without a Tenure, against the Natural Course of the Law, as in
Common Practice. Such Rent is rather a Penalty of an Annual Sum
in Gross. But *Note*, That in all Cases by late Statutes a Landlord
may Distrain for his Rent upon any *Contract*. [See the Statutes con-
cerning *Distresses*, *post*.] So that I do not understand the great Use
now to be made by Distinguishing upon these several Kinds of Rent
as to Distresses.

(t) 1 Inst.
141. b.
(u) 1 Inst.
144. a.
(*) Lit. 345.
1 Inst. 213.
a. & b.

You will often hear of *Fee-Farm* Rent, *Quit-Rent*, *Rack-Rent*,
Old Rent and *Improv'd Rent*. A *Fee-Farm* Rent (*Feudi Firma*)
is where Land is Held of Another in *Fee*, for so much Rent as it is
reasonably worth, or at least to the Fourth Part of the Value. *Quit-*
Rent (or *White Rent*, because paid in Silver; Or *Quiet-Rent*, be-
cause upon Payment the Tenure is Quiet, Quit and Free for that
Time) is a Certain *Small* Rent payable yearly by the Tenant to his
Landlord. The Tenants of most Manors pay such a small yearly
Rent. *Rack-Rent* is supposed to be the full yearly Value of the Land
payable by the Tenant for Life, Years, &c. *Old-Rent* is that yearly
Rent which was always paid, neither more or less, the Tenant being
supposed to have a Good Bargain. Improved Rent is where the Old
Rent has been raised, or where an Improvement has been made of
the Rent. Here Purchasers are more Cautious than where Lands are
let at the Old Rent.

(y) F. N. B.
210.
10 Rep. 58.
1 Inst. 143. b.
2 Inst. 19,
44.

2. Concerning *Payment* of Rent, it is to be observed, That Mo-
ney given as Parcel of the Rent by way of Seisin shall not be ^z aba-
ted out of the Rent; or that Money is given as Payment of the
Rent, or as Parcel of it, shall not be applied to the Payment of
any other Debt, as for Wares Sold, &c. by the Receiver; for the
Payment is to be in that ^a Manner which one would pay it, and
not according to the Words of the Receiver how He would accept it.

(z) 1 Inst.
315. a.

If one seised of Lands in Fee maketh a Lease of the same Land
for Ten Years, yielding to Him and His Heirs a yearly Rent of
Twenty Pounds at the Feast of *St. Michael*, ^b or *within One Month*
after; if the Lessor dieth between the Feast of *St. Michael*, and the
End of the Month, the Rent must be paid to the Heir as Incident to
the Reversion, (and not to the Executors, as where Rent is due and
behind) because this was not Due until the End of the Month. So
the Rent must be paid to the Heir, if the Lessor dies before
any fix'd Day of Payment. If the Lessor dies upon the Day of
Payment, if the Rent is unpaid, the Heir shall have it. For the
Rent is not due till the last Minute of the Natural Day. ^c But if
it be paid that Morning before the Lessor dies, his Executor shall re-
tain it against the Heir; but not against the King. If the Lessor
lives to the Day of Payment, a Payment before the Day appointed,
is in Law a Payment at the Day; and a Payment at another Place is
good, as if Received at the Place limited in the Condition. If one
seised in Fee lets Lands for certain Years, and reserves a Rent to
Himself,

(a) 5 Rep.
117.
1 Cro. 68.

(b) 10 Rep.
127.
1 Saund. 287.

(c) 10 Rep.
127.
1 Inst. 212.
a. & b.

(d) 1 Inst.
47. a. 214. a.
5 Rep. 111.
2 Strind. 371.
1 Ventr. 167.
2 Lev. 13.

(e) Plowd.
167.
1 Inst. 47. a.

(f) 10 Rep.
129.

(g) 10 Rep.
127. 129.

(h) 5 Rep.
81.

10 Rep. 128.
1 Inst. 47. b.
292. b.

Himself, not to Him and His Heirs, the Rent shall Determine by His Death, if He dies within the Term. If He reserves a Rent ^a Generally without shewing to whom it shall go, it shall go to His Heirs. If He reserves It to Himself or His Heirs, It is void as to the Heir. If He reserves a Rent to Him and His Assigns, the Rent shall Determine by His Death, because the Reservation is good only during his Life. So if He reserves a Rent to him and his Executors, it shall End by his Death; because the Heir hath the Reversion, and the Rent is Incident to the Reversion. But It has been resolved, That a Rent Reserved to the Lessor, and His Executors and Assigns, during the Term, shall go to the Heir, because the Rent after the Decease of the Lessor comes in lieu of the Land, which had descended to the Heir. ^a But if the Rent is reserved to the Lessor, his Heirs and Assigns, then the Assigns of the Reversion shall enjoy it, if the Rent is incident to the Inheritance.

If a Lease is made for Years yielding an Yearly Rent at the Feasts of St. Michael, and the Annunciation of our Lady, or within Twelve Days after every of the said Feasts, ^f or Days of Payment thereof, That then the said Lease shall be void; the Tenant or Lessee has Twelve Days after the Twelve Days to pay the said Rent; for the Twelfth Day after the Feast was a Day of Payment. But if the Clause in the Lease had been, That if the Rent is behind for the Space of Twelve Days next after either of the said Feast-days of Payment, here the Tenant hath but Twelve Days allowed him.

If a Tenant for Life lets a Lease for a certain Number of Years, if He shall so long live, the Rent to be paid at the Four most usual Feasts in the Year; if the Tenant for Life dieth before a Quarter Day, or Day of Payment, ^z the Tenant is Discharged of the Rent for that Quarter by the Act of God. So a Parson made a Lease for Years, rendring Rent at the Feast of St. Michael, or within One Month after, and the Parson died Ten Days after the Feast of St. Michael, and was barr'd of his whole Rent, because He died before the Rent was due. If a Tenant for Life dies but an Hour before the Day of Payment, there can be no Rent due to him. Therefore, Those that have Estates only for Life would do well to divide the Rent, and make it payable Weekly or Monthly, tho' they receive it but Half Yearly, &c. or else let them have a Covenant in their Leases to oblige their Tenants to pay their Executors for so much of the Profits as they shall receive, in Proportion to the whole Rent, in Case the Landlord or Lessor should die before any Day of Payment. There can be but little Loss by a Weekly or Monthly Reservation. Otherwise, without this Care the Tenant may receive the Profits of the Estate, and detain the Rent too, by quitting the Estate upon the Death of his Landlord, who did not live till the Rent was due; by this Way barring those in Remainder and Reversion, &c. of the Rent; because He hath taken Care not to be their Tenant at the Day of Payment. This has been often done by the Tenants of Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Parsons, Vicars, Widows endowed by Common Law, or having Joyntures in lieu of Dower, according to the Statute, &c. for want of due Care and Foresight. [See of the Reddendum post, chap. 3.]

^a If a Rent is reserved upon a Lease for Years of Lands at Four usual Feasts in the Year, the Lessor shall have an Action of Debt after

after the first Day of Failure, because the same is accounted in Law a Reservation of Parcel of the Profits of Land. So that every Quarter's Rent is a several Debt. ^k Thus it is of a *Covenant* or *Promise* or *Recognizance* to pay a hundred Pounds at five several Days, after the first Default. Yet if one Leaseth a Stock of Cattle, or other Personal Goods, and the Rent is to be paid at several Days, the Lessor must tarry until all the Days are expired, because it is All but One Personal Contract. And so it is of a Bond or Contract for Payment of several Sums of Money. *Note*, a Diversity between Real and Personal Contracts, and between *Debts* and *Covenants*, or *Promises*. [See *Recognizance, Obligation, chap. 3. infra. Of Action of Debt, Book 4. chap. 4.*]

When one is to pay Rent at a certain Day, He hath all that Day until Night to pay it, but so that the Receiver may see ⁿ to tell it. And when a Common Person appoints ^o no Place of Payment of his Rent, the Law appoints it to be upon the Land; but in Case of the King, the Payment must be at the *Exchequer*, or to his Receiver. If a Man is bound in an Obligation to pay his Rent at a Day, ^p he must seek out his Landlord to pay him.

[See the 18 *Eliz. chap. 6. Concerning Rent in Corn, payable to Colleges, &c.* See also of an *Acquittance, post. chap. 3.*]

3. *Acceptance* is as it were an Agreement unto some Act done before, which might have been avoided, if such Agreement had not been. So *Acceptance* of a next Rent due at a Day ^q afterwards, shall bar one to enter for a Condition broken before by Reason of the Non-Payment of the Rent, because he now affirmeth the Lease to have Continuance, which He might have avoided, had He not accepted the Rent. So a *Distress* affirmeth the Continuance of the Rent in such Case. But if the Rent was due before, and thereby the Condition broken, One may receive that Rent and yet Re-enter. And if He accepteth ^r Part of the Rent, He may enter for a Condition broken, and retain the Land until He has the whole Rent. If there is a Lease for Years rendring Rent with Condition, That if the Lessee *Assigns* his Term that the Lessor may Re-enter, the Lessee assigneth, and the Lessor receiveth the Rent of the Assignee, not Hearing of the Assignment, ^s or not having Notice of it, He may Re-enter notwithstanding the Acceptance of the Rent.

^t If a lesser Sum is paid in Satisfaction of the Whole, this cannot be Satisfaction for the Whole; unless acknowledg'd to be so by *Acquittance* under Seal. And so when a Contract is made by Writing to do any Collateral Act, it cannot be altered without Writing. [See for Payment of Money *before the Day*, or in another Place, &c. and accepted as such, In *Payment of Rent, supra*, and see of *Accord, Book 4. chap. 3.*]

But Note, That where an Estate or Lease for Years is *ipso facto* void by the Condition or Limitation, no *Acceptance* of the Rent afterwards can make it have a Continuance. Otherwise, if it is an Estate only *voidable* by Entry; tho' it is said it shall be *ipso facto* void; as a Lease for *Life*, or an Estate of *Freehold*; For an Estate of *Freehold* cannot begin or end without Ceremony. Here Acceptance of the Rent due at a Day afterwards shall bar the Lessor of his Entry. For this voidable Lease may be Affirmed by Acceptance of the

(i) 1 Ventr.

129.

(k) 4 Rep. 94.

10 Rep. 128.

1 Inst. 292. b.

2 Inst. 395,

471.

(l) 4 Rep. 94.

5 Rep. 81.

(m) 1 Inst. 47.

b. 292. b.

5 Rep. 81.

10 Rep. 128.

(n) 5 Rep.

114.

1 Inst. 202. a.

(o) 4 Rep. 72.

73.

1 Inst. 201. b.

(p) Noy's

Max. 79.

(q) 3 Rep. 64.

65.

1 Inst. 211. b.

1 Cro. 528.

(r) 1 Inst.

203. a.

(s) 3 Rep. 65.

1 Cro. 553,

572.

2 Cro. 334.

398.

(t) 1 Inst.

212. b.

5 Rep. 117.

9 Rep. 78,

79.

(u) 1 Inst.

45. b. 214. b.

215. a. 341. b.

3 Rep. 59.

60, 64, 65.

11 Rep. 79.

Rent and neglecting to Re-enter. As no Entry is required upon a Lease for Years, it is utterly void. So if a Parson, Vicar or Prebendary, makes a Lease for Years rendring Rent, and dieth, tho' the Successor accepteth the Rent, it is not good; for the Lease was void by his Death; Otherwise of a Lease for Life. The Acceptance of Rent by the Master of an Aggregate Body, shall not hurt the Aggregate Body where the Lease is void. If Tenant for Life leaseth Lands for Years and dies, the Lease is void. And tho' He in Remainder accepts the Rent, it is void. So if Tenant in Dower leaseth for Years and dies, and the Heir accepts the Rent. * But if a Man and his Wife, seised of Land in Right of his Wife, makes a Lease by Deed reserving Rent, and the Husband dieth, yet if the Wife accepts the Rent, the Lease is affirmed, after the Rent was due to Her. [See of Leases, chap. 3. post.]

(*) Terms of Law, v. Acceptance.

4. Of Demand and Tender of Rent.

It behoveth all Persons that would *Re-enter* upon their Tenants, to make a Demand of their Rent, and it behoveth Tenants to Tender their Rent to prevent the Re-entry.

(y) 1 Inst. 201. b. 202. a. Noy's Max. 81.

(z) 8 Rep. 153, 154. 1 Inst. 291. b.

(a) Lit. 233. 1 Inst. 153. a. 201. b.

(b) 7 Rep. 28, 29. 1 Inst. 144. a. 153. a. & b. 201. b.

(c) 1 Inst. 201. b. 202. a. 4 Rep. 73.

(d) Lit. 233. 1 Inst. 153. b.

(e) Lit. 327. 1 Inst. 203. a.

1. A Demand is a calling upon a Man for any Thing due. It is twofold, *Express* or *Implied*. *Express* when one bringeth an Action for His Rent, &c. *Implied* is done without any Words, as by Entry into the Land, Distress for the Rent, &c. A Demand must be in Person, or by lawful Attorney, in the Presence of Witnesses. If one is to bring an Assise, or *Distrain* for Rent, after Demand to be made, He ought to Demand the Rent upon the *Lands* out of which the Rent is issuing. But if there is a House or Land, a Demand at the House or Land is sufficient. It need not be Demanded at the very Time it is due, but at any Time after, whether the Tenant be present or no, if you are to Distrain. But Observe these Things as to Place and Time of Demand, in Case of *Re-entry* for Breach of a Condition tending to the Destruction of the Estate. He that would Enter for a Condition broken, must 1. Demand the Rent. 2. Upon the Land if there is no House. 3. If there is a House, at the Fore-Door, the most notorious Place. It is not material whether any Person be in the House or no. So if a Feoffment is of a Wood only, the Demand must be at the Gate of the Wood, or other most notorious Place. 4. If the Appointment is at any other Place from the Land, the Demand must be at that Place. 5. The Time of Demand must be certain, That the Tenant may be there to pay the Rent. The last Time of Demand of the Rent, is such a Convenient Time before the Sun-setting of the last Day of Payment, as the Money may be number'd. The Lessor, or his sufficient Attorney must remain upon the Land the last Day on which the Rent due is to be paid, until it be Dark that He cannot see to tell the Money. And if the Money is not paid (whether the Tenant is Absent or Present) this is a Denial in Law, tho' there are no Words of Denial. One may reserve a Rent on Condition, that if the Rent is behind He shall Re-enter, and Hold the Land till He is satisfied or paid the Rent behind, &c. In this Case if the Rent is behind, or All or in Part unpaid at the Day, He may Re-enter. But when the Feoffee, &c. pays or Tenders on the Land All the Arrears, the Feoffee, &c. may Enter again. For the Feoffor, &c. has only an Interest, not the Freehold, to take the Profits in the

Nature

Nature of a Distress. Here the Profits shall not go in Part of Satisfaction of the Rent. Otherwise, If He was to Hold the Land till He was paid by the Profits *thereof*.

In the Case of the *f* King a Demand is not necessary. But if the King grants over the Reversion of his Lease to a Common Person and his Heirs, He in the Reversion ought to make a Demand upon the Land, &c. (f) 4 Rep. 73. 5 Rep. 76.

A Demand of Rent cannot be made by a Bayliff upon Condition of Re-entry. When any Sum is to be forfeited *z Nomine Pænæ* for Non-payment of the Rent at the Time, &c. the Demand of the Rent ought to be precisely at the Day in respect of the Penalty: And if there is a General Obligation for the Performance of Covenants, It doth not alter the Nature of the Rent; but it ought to be Demanded, notwithstanding the Obligation. (g) 7 Rep. 28. 2 Inst. 89. Hob. 82, 133. 3 Cro. 76, 77.

2. A *h* Tender is an Offer to pay the Rent. *i* It may be of Money in a Purse or Bag without Telling the same. For it is the Duty of him that is to receive it to put it out and tell it. But a Tender of Rent must be of the whole Rent without Deduction of Taxes, &c. (for Stoppage is no Payment) unless it is agreed to be otherwise. *k* A Tender upon any Part of the Land, or at any Time of the last Day of Payment, saveth the Condition for that Time, tho' the Landlord refuseth it. [See of *Rescous*, *infra*.] (h) 1 Inst. 211. a. (i) 1 Inst. 208. a.

This is the strict Law concerning Demand and Tender of Rent. But by Agreements these Niceties are usually prevented, either by Covenant to pay on Demand in Writing left at such a Place, or absolutely by Covenant to pay at such a Place, on such a Day, *l* without Demand. [See Of Obligations, chap. 3. Where a Tender of a Sum in Gross must be made to the Person.] (k) 1 Inst. 202. a. (l) 5 Rep. 40.

5. There may be a Distress for Non-payment of Rent. Therefore enquire 1. What is a Distress. 2. For what one may Distrain. 3. What Things may be Distrained or not. 4. How it may be made. 5. Of Replevin and Rescous.

1. *m* A Distress (*Districcio*) is a Thing found upon the same Land, and taken for Rent behind, or other Duty, or for Damage-feasant, (*i. e.* Hurt done) tho' the Property of the Thing belongeth to a Stranger. *n* A Distress is either *Finite* or *Infinite*. *Finite*, is that which is Limited by Law how often it shall be made to bring the Party to Trial of the Action, as once or twice. *Infinite* is without Limitation, until the Party appears; as against a Juror that refuseth to appear, &c. But I am speaking of a Distress for Rent. Therefore, (m) Terms of the Law, v. Distress. 1 Inst. 96. a. (n) Terms of the Law, v. Districcio.

2. For what may one Distrain?

A Landlord may Distrain of *o* Common Right for Rent-Service, and all Manner of Services, or for a Rent reserved upon a Gift in Tail, Lease for Life, or Years, or at Will, tho' there be no Clause of Distress in the Lease, provided that he reserves the Reversion to himself. Therefore, tho' the Distress is reserved, if the Rent is unpaid for Ten Days, &c. yet the Lessor may distrain the next Day after it is due. For the Words are Affirmative, and cannot Restrain that which is of Common Right. But a Man may not distrain for Rent after the Lease is expired. [Yet see the Statute *infra*.] One cannot distrain upon a Feoffment in Fee for Rent, unless a Distress is expressly reserved in the Deed; nor for *p* Debt, Trespas, &c. (o) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 9. Lit. 72, 331. 1 Inst. 57. b. 205. a.

C c 2

(p) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 9.

3. A

3. A *Distress* may be of several *Things*, but not of all *Things*. A *Distress* taken for Rent must be, 1. Of a Thing whereof a *valuable Property* is in some Body either *General* or *Special*, [See *chap. 3. post.*] Therefore Dogs, Conies, and Things *Fera Naturæ* cannot be distrained. But 2. When one is riding on a Horse, or hath an Ax in his Hand cutting down Wood, or when one carries any Thing about Him, these cannot be distrained. But a Horse with the Rider on it may be distrained *Damage-Feasant*, and led to the Pound with the Rider upon Him. *Quære.* 3. Valuable *Things* that are in *Trade* shall not be distrained for Rent; as a Horse that is shoeing in a Smith's Shop shall not be distrained for the Rent of the Shop, nor a Horse in an Inn, nor Materials in a Weaver's or Taylor's Shop for making Cloth or a Garment, nor Sacks of Corn or Meal in a Mill, for the Rent thereof. For the Common Presumption is, That such Things belong not to Themselves, but to Others. For this Reason a Horse, &c. put out to Pasture by way of *Agistment* (because it is presumed to belong to the Owner of the Ground) may be distrained. If He is put in but for a Night by Leave of the Lessor and Lessee, yet the Lessor may distrain him. Goods in a Fair or Market shall not be distrained, for they are brought thither for the Good of the Publick. But if they are driving to Market, and by the Way they are put into Pasture, otherwise. Utensils and Instruments of Trade, or Tools of one's Profession, ought not to be distrained. 4. "Nothing shall be distrained for Rent that cannot be render'd again in as good a Plight as it was at the Time of the *Distress* taken. So Victuals cannot be distrained, and formerly (until a late Statute) Sheaves or Shocks of Corn. But for *Damage-Feasant* they may be distrained. Carts with Corn may be distrained, for they may be safely restored. For this Reason Money in a Bag sealed may be distrained, not if out of a Bag. 5. *Beasts* belonging to the *Plough*, or *Beasts* of *Husbandry*, (*Averia Caruæ*) or Sheep, or *Horses joyned to a Cart with a Man upon it, (but both Cart and Horses may, if a Man is not upon the Cart, and the Horses may be severed from the Cart loaden with Corn) ought not to be distrained; if there are other *Beasts* or *Things* besides which may be distrained. But for *Damage-Feasant* all these may be distrained. And indeed this Order is seldom observed; for Tenants are forc'd to submit to the Pleasure of their Landlords, because the Remedy would be worse than the Disease. 6. Furnaces, &c. fixed to the *Freehold* (tho' the Tenant might remove them as His own during the Term) Doors upon the Hinges, the Windows of the House, cannot be distrained. 7. *Beasts* of a *Stranger* that Escape into the Landlord's Ground may be distrained for Rent, tho' they have not been *Levant* and *Couchant*, i. e. tho' they have not been in the Ground for a good Space of Time, or so long as to have lain down and rose up again to Feed. Otherwise if the Tenant of the Land is in Fault in not keeping up his Mounds by Reason whereof the *Beasts* come upon the Land.

By the Statute 7 Ann. chap. 12. The Goods of an Ambassador or other publick Minister, or of his Servants, shall not be distrained: If so, the *Distress* is void.

4. How must a *Distress* be made?

A *Distress* must be made on the *Land* or *Premises*, not when the Goods are removed from the *Premises*. [But see the Statute, *infra*.]

If Lands lay in several Counties, one may Distrain in one County for the whole Rent. One cannot break open a Gates, or throw down an Inclosure to take a *Distress*. He may enter into the Tenant's House, if the Doors are open, otherwise not.

(z) 1 Inst.

153. b. 154. a.

(a) 1 Inst.

161. a.

5 Rep. 90.

A *Distress* must be made in this *Manner*. A *Distress* taken by One or his Bailiff or Servant, of *live Cattle* for Rent Arrear, &c. must be brought to a *Common Pound* within three Miles in the same County; or the Landlord may keep it in an open Place in his own Ground, or the Ground of another by his Consent. If the Cattle are kept in a *Common Pound*, the Landlord need not give Notice to the Owner to Feed them, but the Owner is to take Notice at his Peril. If they are kept in any other open Place, He must give Notice to the Owner that He may give them Food; and then if the Cattle die for want of Food, He that was Distrained shall bear the Loss, and the Landlord may Distrain again for the same Rent or Duty. Both these are *Pounds Overt* or *Open*, tho' there is a Difference as to Notice of giving the Cattle Food. One may also impound Cattle in *Pound Covert* or *Close*, as in some Part of one's own House, &c. but then the Cattle are to be fed at the Peril of the Landlord without any Satisfaction for it. He that Distraineth Cattle cannot Work them or Use them, unless for the Benefit of the Owner; as by Milking a Cow distrained, &c. for he hath no Property in them. But Cattle taken in *Withernam* may be used. [See *Of Replevin*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

(b) 1 Inst.

47. b. 96. a.

(c) 2 Cro. 148.

When one takes a *Distress* of *Dead* or *Inanimate Things*, as Household Goods, &c. They must be impounded in a House, or other *Pound Covert* within Three Miles in the same County. For if they are put in a *Pound Overt*, and Damaged and Stollen, the Landlord must Answer for them; as He must Answer if He himself doth any Harm to them, or to any other *Distress*.

(d) 1 Inst.

47. b.

A *Distress* for Rent cannot be in the *Night*; otherwise for Damage-Feasant, lest the Beasts should escape before they are taken. [See *Articuli Cleri*, chap. 9. Or 9 Ed. 2.]

(e) 1 Inst.

142. a.

7 Rep. 7.

5. Of *Replevin* and *Rescous*.

1. A *Replevin*, (*Replegiare*, à *Re* & *Plagiare*, *f* to Redeliver upon Pledges or Sureties) is Grounded and Granted upon a *Distress*, and is a Re-deliverance of it, that the Thing Distrained may remain with the first Possessor upon Security given by him to try the Right with the Distrainer, and to answer him in a Course of Law. [See *Of Replevin*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

(f) 1 Inst.

145. b. 161. a.

2. *Rescous* (from *Rescoursier*, *Recuperare*) is a Resistance and a Rescuing of any Thing (or of a Person arrested) and procuring an Escape against Law. There must be a *Distress* or an Arrest, or else there cannot be a *Rescous*. If a *Distress* is taken *without Cause*, as where no Rent is due; or where one distrains out of his Fee; or (if in his Fee) in the Highway; or Distrains *Averia Caruca*, where there is a sufficient *Distress* besides; or if the Landlord Distrains any Thing that is not Distrainable; one may make *Rescous*. This may be done by the Tenant, when any Thing of his is wrongfully Distrain'd; or by a Stranger when his Goods are Distrain'd without Cause, &c. If the *Distress* was made upon *Good Cause*, the Owner cannot Rescue them

(g) 1 Inst.

160. b.

(h) 1 Inst.

47. b. 160.

b. 161. a.

4 Rep. 11.

(i) 1 Inst.

47. b.

them as they are going to the Pound. And tho' the Distress was without Cause, yet if it is impounded, the Owner cannot break the Pound and take away the Distress. If He doth, the Party Distraining may have his Action, and Re-take the Distress where-ever he finds it, and Impound it again. But in *Damage-Feasant*, if the Pound Door is unlock'd, the Owner may take them out. If the Cattle Distrained, as they are Driving to the Pound, go into the ^k House of the Owner, and the Owner do not deliver them upon Demand, it is a *Rescous* in Law. For there is a *Rescous* in Law as well as in *Deed*. If the Landlord comes to Distrain Cattle which he seeth upon the Ground, and the Tenant, or any other (to prevent the Landlord from Distraining) drives the Cattle off the Ground; yet the Landlord may make fresh Pursuit and Distrain them. [See the 8 *Ann. chap. 17. post.*] Otherwise for *Damage-Feasant*; for the Distress must be while *Damage-Feasant*; [See of *Rescous*, Book 3. chap. 3.]

(k) 1 Inst.
161. a. a.
9 Rep. 22.

(l) 1 Inst.
160. b.
2 Inst. 107.
8 Rep. 147.
3c.

(m) 5 Rep. 76.
8 Rep. 147.
2 Inst. 107.

If the Owner of the Cattle ^l before Distress *Tenders* his Rent, if a Distress is afterwards taken notwithstanding the Tender, it is wrongful, and He may make *Rescous*. But if he Tender after Distress and before the Impounding, the Owner cannot Rescue them; for the Taking was lawful, tho' the Detainer is wrongful. A Tender after the Impounding, makes neither the one nor the other wrongful; for then it cometh too late. The same Law for *Damage-Feasant*, if before the Distress there is a Tender of sufficient Amends. ^m And in *Damage-Feasant* the Party may Tender Amends until the Cattle are Impounded; and then the Detainer is unlawful. [See the 21 *Jac. 1. chap. 25. For Relief of Patentees, &c. of Crown Lands and Dutchy Lands, &c. in Cases of Default for Non-payment of Rent, &c.*]

A Tender of Amends to a Bailiff is not Good, for he cannot deliver the Distress once taken. [See of *Tender, ante*, and the 2 *W. & M. chap. 5. in fine, infra.*]

Of * *unreasonable* Distresses; See the Statute of *Marlbr. 4. or 52 H. 3. chap. 4. and 2 Inst. 107. Concerning Distresses and Tenders.*

(n) 2 Inst.
107.
1 Inst. 56. b.

ⁿ If a Landlord Distrains Two or Three Oxen, &c. for Twelve pence, or such small Sum, and the Owner brings a Replevy, and the Landlord avows the taking of them for the Twelve-pence, &c. the Landlord shall be fined, and the Party may have his Action on the Statute; provided there was other Distress upon the Land holden of less Value.

By *Marlbr. 15. or 52 H. 3. chap. 15. None (except the King) shall take a Distress out of his Fee, or in the King's Highway, or in the Common Street. For all the King's Subjects ought to have a Free Passage to Fairs and Markets.* [See the 3 *Ed. 1. chap. 16 and 17.*]

See the 32 *H. 8. chap. 37. For Recovery of Arrearages of Rents by Executors and Administrators; and by the Husband for Rent due in the Right and Life-time of his Wife; and the Remedy for Rent where the Estate was for the Life of another that is Dead. And for the Exposition of this Act, 1 Inst. 162. a. 3 b.*

* *Quicquid in Excessu Actum est, lege Prohibetur.* 2 Inst. 107.

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 12. No Distress of Cattle shall be Driven out of the Hundred where it is taken, except to a Pound-Overt within the same Shire; nor above Three Miles distant from the Place where it was taken, nor shall it be Impounded in several Places, in Pain of Five Pounds and Treble Damages. And no Person shall take above Four Pence for Impounding, under the like Penalty, any Prescription notwithstanding. [See again Marlbr. 4. or 52 H. 3. chap. 4. and 2 Inst. 106.]

[See the 22 Car. 2. chap. 6. 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 24. 10 Ann. chap. 18. Concerning Fee-Farm Rents.]

There are two Excellent Statutes for Recovery of Rents by Distresses, (*viz.*) the 2 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 5. and the 8 Ann. chap. 17. which have altered the Common Law, and are now the Rule in Practice. Distresses were not to be Sold before, but only to be Detained as Pledges for enforcing the Payment of Rent; the Persons Distraining having little Relief thereby. But

By the 2 W. & M. chap. 5. If a Tenant or Owner of Goods shall not within Five Days after Distress for Rent due upon any Demise, Lease or Contract whatsoever, and Notice of the Cause thereof, left at the most Notorious Place of the Premises, Replevy the same with sufficient Security, to be given to the Sheriff, according to Law, the Person Distraining may, with the Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, or Constable of the Hundred or Place where, &c. cause the Distress to be appraised by Two Appraisers, to be sworn by such Sheriff or Constable; and then sell the same towards Satisfaction of the Rent and Charges of the Distress and Appraisement; leaving the Overplus in the Officer's Hand for the Owner's Use.

And whereas no Sheaves or Shocks of Corn, or Corn loose in the Straw, or Hay in any Barn or Granary, or upon any Hovel, Stack or Rick, &c. could by the Law be Distrained, it shall be lawful to Distrain for Rent arrear any such Sheaves, &c. and to lock up and Detain the same in the Place, (for they cannot be Removed, but must be Secured upon the Land) where it shall be found, until it be Replevied, &c. In Default whereof to sell the same after Appraisement, as aforesaid.

If a Landlord comes into a House and seizes upon some Goods as a Distress, in the Name of all the Goods in the House, That is a good Seizure of all. But the Goods must be removed immediately by the Statute, except Corn or Hay. The Appraisement and Sale cannot be until after Five Days.

To proceed, If any Distress and Sale shall be made where there is no Rent due, the Owner of the Goods Distrained may Recover double Value of the Goods Distrained, with full Costs.

Note, That the Goods must be Sold as well as Distrained, otherwise no Action for the double Value.

Upon any Pound-Breach, or Rescous of Goods or Chattels Distrained for Rent, the Party grieved in a Special Action of the Case, shall

shall recover his Treble Damages and Costs. [See *Lutw.* 214, 215, 4 *Mod.* from 385 to 395.]

By the 8 Ann. chap. 17. No Goods or Chattels being on any Messuages, Lands, &c. leased for Life or Lives, Term of Years, at Will, or otherwise, shall be taken by Vertue of any Execution, or Extended, unless the Party at whose Suit the said Execution is sued out, shall, before the Removal of such Goods, &c. pay the Landlord one Year's Rent, if due; and then the Party may proceed to execute his Judgment. And the Sheriff, &c. is to levy and pay the Plaintiff, as well the Money so paid for Rent, as the Execution-Money. But nothing in this Act shall extend to Prejudice the King in levying Debts, Fines, &c. due to the King.

If any Tenant for Life, Years, at Will, or otherwise, fraudulently Removes the Goods from the Demised Premises, with Intent to prevent the Landlord from Distraining, the Landlord may within Five Days take and seise such Goods where-ever they shall be found, as a Distress for the Arrears of Rent, and may dispose and sell the same as if such Goods had been Distrained upon the Demised Premises. Provided the said Goods were not Sold Bonâ Fide for valuable Consideration before such Seisure.

An Action of Debt may be brought for Rent upon a Lease for Life, as upon a Lease for Years. Which could not be at Common Law.

Any Person having Rent in Arrear due upon any Lease Determined, may within Six Calendar Months after the Determination of such Lease, during the Landlord's Title and Possession of the Tenant, Distrain for such Arrears in the same Manner, as He might have done if such Lease had not been Determined.

All Distresses hereby made shall be liable to such Sale, &c. as Directed by the 2 W. & M. before-mentioned.

6. There may be an Apportionment and an Extinguishment of Rent.

(o) 1 Inst.
147. b. 148.
a. & b.
149. a.
2 Inst. 503.
1 Roll. Abr.
134, 135,
136.

1. An ^o Apportionment (from *Portio, quasi partio*) is a Partition or Division of the Rent, which is Dividable, as the Thing out of which it is to be paid is Divided by Purchase in Fee, Grant, Recovery, Surrender, Forfeiture of Part, &c. Regularly a Rent-Charge cannot be apportion'd, or Things that are Entire.

Concerning the Apportionment of Rents, there is a Difference betwixt the Grant and Reservation of a Rent. For if a Man is seised of Two Acres, one in Fee-simple, the other in Fee-tail, and by Deed Grants a Rent out of both, and Dieth, the Land in Tail is Discharged, and the Land in Fee remains charged with the whole Rent. For of his own Grant He shall not take Advantage. But if in this Case He had Reserved a Rent, the Rent should be apportion'd, for it is not fit the Donee or Lessee should be charged with the whole Rent. [See *Westm.* 3. or the 18 Ed. 1. chap. 2. and For the Exposition thereof, 2 *Inst.* 503, 504.]

(p) 10 Rep.
128.

If Land is ^p Evicted (Recovered by Law) or if the Lease determines before the legal Time of Payment, no Rent shall be paid. For it shall not be apportion'd in Respect of Part of the Time, as it shall be upon Eviction of Part of the Land.

But Apportionment of Rent is usually settled by Covenants.

2. 9 Ex.

(u)

2. *Extinguishment* is where One hath a Highway Appendant, Common Appendant, Rent or Service going out of the Land, and He purchases the Land to which it is Appendant, or out of which the Rent or Service issueth. So then *Extinguishment* of Rent is a destroying of a Rent by Purchase of the Land. For no one can have a Rent going out of his own Land. He that hath as high and perdurable Estate as well in the Land as in the Rent issuing out of the same Land, there the Rent is extinct; Otherwise not.

If one hath a *Rent-Charge* to Him and His Heirs, issuing out of certain Land, if He purchases any *Parcel* of the Land to Him and His Heirs, all the *Rent-Charge* is Extinct. The Rent is entire and against Common Right, and issues out of every Part of the Land. But if the *Rent-Charge* be Determin'd by Act of God or the Law, the Grantee may have a Writ of Annuity. However, if the Grantee of a *Rent-Charge* purchases *Parcel* of the Land, and the Grantor by his Deed, reciting the said Purchase of Part, granteth that He may Distrain for the same Rent in the Residue of the Land, this amounteth to a New Grant. But if One that hath a *Rent-Service* purchases *Parcel* of the Land out of which the Rent is issuing, this shall not extinguish All, but for that *Parcel*. For in such Case a *Rent-Service* may be Apportion'd according to the Value of the Land. [See Of Entire Services, chap. 1. ante, under the Title Of an Estate by Copy of Court-Roll.]

If a Lessor enters upon a Lessee for Life or Years into Part, and puts out the Lessee, the Rent is suspended in the Whole, and shall not be apportion'd for any Part.

When one commits *Waste* on Part of the Land, the Rent shall not be Extinct by the *Forfeiture* of Part, but apportion'd; for no Man shall take Advantage of his own Wrong.

Hitherto of *Tenures* and *Services*, (*viz.*) Grand Serjeanty, Frank-almoign, Fealty, Socage and Rents.

V. An *Annuity* is an Yearly Payment of a certain Sum of Money, granted to another in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life or Years, charging the Person of the Grantor only. But not only the Grantee, but His Heir, and His and Their Grantee in Fee shall have a Writ of Annuity. Yet if a *Rent-Charge* is granted to One and His Heirs, He shall not have a Writ of Annuity against the Heir of the Grantor, tho' He hath Assets; unless the Grant is for Him and His Heirs. It may be granted by a Corporation. No Freehold is charged therewith; which shews the Difference betwixt an Annuity and a *Rent-Charge*. Therefore a *Rent Charge* is preferable to a Grant of an Annuity.

If One Grants an Annuity for Term of Life of the Grantee, Physician, Lawyer, &c. *pro Consilio impendendo* to the Grantor, and the Grantor dieth, the Annuity does not cease; tho' no Advice or Counsel can be given to the Grantor that is dead.

An Annuity granted to a Corporation is not a Mortmain; cannot be entailed; shall not be Assets in the Hands of the Heir, to whom it descends; shall not be taken in Execution upon a Statute-Merchant, Staple or *Elegit*, as a Rent may.

D d

(q) Terms of the Law, v. *Extinguishment*.

1 Inst. 147. b. 4 Rep. 38. Vaugh. 39.

(r) Lit. 222. 1 Inst. 148. a.

(s) 1 Inst. 147. b. 148. a. (t) Lit. 222. 1 Inst. 148. a. & b.

(u) 1 Inst. 148. a.

Of an Annuity. (x) F. N. B. 152. Finch 161. 1 Inst. 144. b. 1 Roll. Abr. 226.

(y) 1 Inst. 20. a. Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 30.

(z) Plowd. 456.

(a) 1 Inst. 2. b.

(b) 1 Inst. 20. a.

(c) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 1. chap. 30.

(u) Nullus Commodum capere potest de Injuria sua Propria. 1 Inst. 148. b.

(d) 1 Inst.
292. b.

A Release of all Actions ^d before the Annuity is behind, shall not Release the Annuity.

For Recovery of an Annuity no Action lieth but a Writ of Annuity.

Of Common.
(e) Finch
157.

VI. ^e A *Common* (because it is common to many) is a Profit that a Man hath in the Land of another. It is either Common of Pasture, Piscary, Turbary, or Estovers.

I. Of Common of Pasture; and of the Interest of the Lord and Commoner therein.

Common of Pasture is a Right of putting Beasts to Pasture in another Man's Soil.

(f) 1 Inst.
122. a.
2 Inst. 85,
86.
4 Rep. 37,
38, 39.
6 Rep. 60.

Of which there are ^f Four Kinds, (*viz.*) Common *Appendant*, *Appurtenant*, *Pur Cause de Vicinage*, and *in Gross*. There can be no other Sort of Common of Pasture, as by Reason of being an Inhabitant in the Town, &c. I. Common *Appendant* is a Right belonging to one's *Arable* Land, of putting Beasts Commonable into another's Ground to Feed there. The Commencement or Common Appendant was thus, When a Lord enfeoff'd Another with Arable Land to hold of Him in Socage (*i. e.* By Service of the Plough) The Feoffee for the Maintenance of His Service had of Course, as implied in the Feoffment, Common in the Lord's Waste for his Cattle which ploughed and manured his Land. This was for the Maintenance and Advancement of Tillage, which is much respected and favoured in Law. So that *Commonable* Beasts are those which are employed for the Maintenance of the Plough, as Horse or Ox, Kine and Sheep to Compost the Land. It is of *Common Right*, and one needs not to prescribe for it, tho' it must be by Usage Time out of Mind; but then it is sufficient to say, That it is only Appendant to Ancient Arable Land; and is only for Cattle to Manure the Land. It cannot be Appendant to a House, Meadow, or Pasture, unless the House is built on the Land, and the Meadow or Pasture were Arable at the Beginning. For tho' it is Meadow or Pasture, yet it is esteemed as Arable, because it may be ploughed. ^g This Sort of Common may be throughout the Year; or limited to a certain Time or on Condition, to a certain Number of Beasts by Usage; tho' it is in its own Nature without Number, because one must have sufficient Pasture for his Beasts; and *Measurable* according to the Quality and Quantity of the Freehold, to which one Claims Common Appendant. Regularly this Commoner may not Use the Common, but with his own proper Beasts that are *Levant* and *Couchant* on the Land. He may not *Agist* the Beasts of a Stranger, but He may put in the Beasts of a Stranger if He hath any Temporary or Special Property in them; as if he borrows or hires them to Compost the Land.

(g) 1 Roll.
Abr. 397,
398.

(h) Terms of
the Law, v.
Common.
1 Inst. 122. a.
2 Saund. 327.
Plowd. 161.

[See Of Apportionment of Common, *infra*.] 2. Common ^h *Appurtenant* is a Common belonging to an Estate for all Manner of Beasts Commonable or not Commonable, as Hogs, Goats (not Geese) &c. If He that has such Common put in the Beasts of Another; He is a Trespasser. Common Appendant and Appurtenant are often Confounded, but they differ in several Particulars. Common *Appurtenant*

nant may be to a ⁱ House, Meadow, Pasture, as well as to Arable Land; and ought to be *prescribed for by Special Words*, as against Common Right; Altho' it may be created at this Day by *Grant*; and it may be severed from the Land to which it is Appurtenant. By ^k purchasing Part of the Land, this Common cannot be appor-^(k) 1 Inst. tion'd; Otherwise by Alienation of Part. Now Common Appendant^{122. a.} (as hath been said) belongs only to Arable Land; for Commonable^{4 Rep. 37, 38.} Beasts only, is of Common Right; cannot be created at this Day;^{8 Rep. 136,} may be Apportion'd. [See *Postea*.] 3. Common, by Reason of^{137, 138.} *Vicinage* (because Of *Neighbourhood*) is a Sort of Common Appen-^(l) 8 Rep. 78, dant, and is where the Tenants of Two Lords (which are seised of^{79.} Two Towns lying next to one another) have used Time out of^{1 Inst. 122. a.} Mind, to have Common promiscuously and^m proportionably to their^(m) 7 Rep. 5. Extent of Common on both Sides for all Manner of Beasts Com- monable. No Man can put his Beasts therein; but they must *Escape* of themselves from one Field to another, by Reason of the Neigh- bourhood. And this the Law suffers to prevent Suits in open Coun- tries. Now this Sort of Common being but anⁿ Excuse for Tref-⁽ⁿ⁾ 1 Inst. pas, one Town or Manor, where the Wastes of Two Lords lie to-^{122. a.} gether, may Enclose against the other. [For *Shack Common in the*^{4 Rep. 38.} *County of Norfolk*, See 7 Rep. 5. 4. Common in^o *Gross* is a Li-^(o) 1 Inst. berty of Commoning conveyed alone without Land by *Deed*, or^{30. b. 32. a.} gain'd by *Usage*, Time out of Mind. So that Common Appendant^{122. a. 164. b.} cannot be Common in *Gross*.^{4 Rep. 30.}

Of Common Appendant, Appurtenant, and in *Gross*, Some are for a *Certain* Number of Beasts, directly (as for Ten Cows) or by Consequence, (*viz.*) for such as are *Levant* and *Couchant* on the Land. Some *Uncertain*, as Common *Sans Number* in *Gross*; and yet the Tenant of the Land may have Common there also. This Common cannot be Divided or Apportioned, nor give a Woman Ti- tle of Power. Common Appendant by ^p Usage may be limited to a^(p) 1 Inst. certain Number. But Common Appurtenant must always be for^{122. a.} those that are *Levant* and *Couchant*. It is called Common *Sans*^{1 Roll. Abr.} *Number*, because it is uncertain how many they are to be; there be-^{398.} ing more in some Years than others.

^q New erected Cottages, tho' they have Four Acres of Ground^(q) 2 Inst. 740. laid to them, ought not to have Common in the Waste of the Lord.

Further, in Common of *Pasture*, there is an *Interest* of the Lord, and an *Interest* of the Commoner.

1. As to the *Interest* of the Lord. ^r The Lord of a Manor seised of^(r) 1 Inst. the Wastes in which the Tenants have Common may Depasture there^{122. a.} of Common Right. A Prescription to exclude him is against Law. His Right is implied in the first Grant, tho' one may prescribe against the Lord or Owner of the Soil, from such a Day to such a Day, or in such a particular Place, and so exclude the Owner. ^s If the Lord^(s) 1 Roll. Grants Common *Sans Number*, yet there must be left sufficient Com-^{Abr. 396. 399.} mon for the Lord's own Beasts. If a Commoner ^t furchargeth the^(t) 1 Saund. Common, *i. e.* if He puts in more Beasts than he ought, the Lord^{345.} may Distrain. He may make a Pond on the Common, if there is sufficient Common left. [See 43 *Eliz. chap. 1.*] ^u He may have^(u) 9 Rep. an Action of Trespass done in the Waste or Common, be it Little or^{113.} Great.

By the Statute of Merton, or 20 H. 3. chap. 4. The Lord may Approve against his Tenants, (i. e.) the Lord may enclose Part of the Waste, Woods and Pastures, for Himself, and Discharge it from being Common; if he leaves Common sufficient, &c.

(*) 2 Inst. 86,
87, 474, 475.

* But there is no Approvement by this Act against a Common in Gross, &c. For the Words of the Act are, That they shall have as much Pasture as sufficeth for their Tenements.

By West. 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 46. The Statute of Merton shall not only Bind the Lord's Tenants, but Neighbours also, which claim Common of Pasture, as Appendant or Appurtenant, to their Tenements. And none shall be aggrieved by Writ for Common of Pasture, by Occasion of a Wind-mill, Sheep-cote, Dairy, enlarging of a Court necessary, Curtilage, &c.

(y) 2 Inst. 476.
3 Inst. 204.

y This the Lord may do; and if the Lord hath Common in a Tenant's Ground, the Tenant may Approve, for the Lord is a Neighbour.

A Cow-House, a House for Dwelling of a Beast-Keeper for the safe Custody of the Beasts feeding there, &c. is within the Equity of the Statute, tho' sufficient Common is not left.

The Act says further, If any (upon just Title of Approvement) do make a Ditch or Hedge for that Purpose, which afterwards is thrown Down by Persons unknown, the Town adjoining may be Distrained to make such Ditch or Hedge at their own Costs, &c. [See 1 Georg. chap. 48. 6 Georg. chap. 16. See also 2 Inst. 474, &c.]

These Statutes are confirmed by the 3 Ed. 6. chap. 3. and Treble Damages given.

[See 22 Ed. 4. chap. 7. 35 H. 8. chap. 17. Concerning the Enclosure of a Forest or Chase, &c. to exclude Commoners; and for Observations on those Acts. See the 8 Rep. 136, 137, 138.]

See 12 Ann. chap. 4. Sess. 1. For making Inclosures of some Part of the Common Grounds in the West-Riding in the County of York, for the Endowment of poor Vicarages and Chappelries for the better Support of their Ministers.

2. The Interest of the Commoner appears in these Particulars following with Respect to the Lord, a Stranger, and other Commoners.

(x) 1 Roll.
Abr. 406.

1. As to the Lord; tho' it is not the Commoner's Common^z until His Cattle hath taken the Grass with their Mouths; yet He may

(a) 2 Inst. 88.

a break Down an Inclosure, if the Lord doth inclose Part and leaves not sufficient Common in the Residue. b If the Lord ploughs the

(b) 1 Roll.
Abr. 406.

Land and sows it, yet the Commoner may put in his Cattle, and justify the same, because the Lord hath begun to do Wrong. If the

(c) 2 Cro.
271, 272.

Lord erects a c Rick of Hay in the Common, and the Commoner's Beasts eat the Hay, it is justifiable. Neither can the Lord chase the Beasts for the Wrong done by himself. By the same Reason that the Lord may erect one Stack, He may erect Twenty, and so Defeat his own

own Grant. If the Lord makes ^d Cony-Burroughs in the Common, and stores them with Conies, altho' He had no Warren, the Commoners cannot justify the Killing of them; but each Commoner may bring his Action for the Damage. If the Lord ^e Surcharges the Common, the Commoner may not Distrain them *Damage-Feasant* in his own Soil, unless by Custom; but He may have an Action. The Lord may not dig ^f Pits for Gravel or Coal; for the Statutes aforesaid allow *Improvement* only by *Enclosure*. The Lord ^g without Prescription may Agist the Cattle of a Stranger. 2. As to *Strangers*, A Commoner may Distrain their Beasts ^h *Damage-Feasant* in his own Name; or every Commoner may have an Action of the Case; For the Beasts may be gone before they can be taken *Damage-Feasant*. He shall not have an Action for every small Trespass; but for such whereby he hath lost his Common. If a Stranger comes and takes away the ⁱ Turf, the Lord only has an Action; but the Commoner may have his Action for Entering with Horses and Carts, and thereby impairing his Common. A Commoner may Licence a Stranger to Feed in the Common with such a Number of Beasts as He himself might have done, to manure His Land; but He cannot Agist, or take in the Beasts of a Stranger for Money. 3. As to other *Commoners*; ^k If any Commoner encloses the Common, or builds a House on the Common, every Commoner hath his Action for his private Damage. A Presentment in the Leet for such an Enclosure to the Common Nuisance of the Inhabitants, is void; for it is no publick or Common Nuisance. If a Commoner hath Common for Ten Beasts, and He puts in more, the Surplusage beyond the Ten may be taken and impounded for *Damage-Feasant* by any other Commoner. [Qu. If the Remedy ought not to be by Presentment in the Court-Baron, or by Action of the Case?] It is certain, that where there is a Colour of Right, One cannot Distrain the Cattle of Another Commoner. [See 13 Ed. 1. chap. 46. Concerning *Approvement*, ante. And For the Interest and Power of a Commoner more at large. See Bridg. 10, 11. Godb. 123, 124. 2 Leon. 201, 202. 1 Roll. Abridg. 405.]

The Writ of Admeasurement of Pasture is disused; and the Commoners usually sue one another by Distresses, Actions on the Case, &c.

The *Apportionment* of Common as well as of Rents is usually settled by Agreement, and so is *Extinguishment* of Common (as by Purchase of Part of the Land) prevented by Covenants. ^l But if there are no Covenants, Common Appendant shall be *apportion'd* of Course (not extinguished) upon Purchase of Part of the Land; because it is of Common Right. But no other Common upon Purchase without Particular Agreement. Common Appendant and Appurtenant shall Both be apportion'd by *Alienation* of Part of the Land, to which Common is Appendant or Appurtenant. A Release of Common in One Acre is an *Extinguishment* of the whole Common. *Unity of Possession* of the whole Land to which, &c. and of the whole Land in which, &c. makes an *Extinguishment* of a Common Appendant. [See Of Apportionment and Extinguishment of Rent, *supra*.]

See 32 H. 8. chap. 13. Concerning the putting Stone-Horses and Scabbed Horses into Commons, and the Driving of Forests, Chases, Com-

(d) 1 Roll.
Abr. 90, 405.

(e) F. N. B.
125.
9 Rep. 112.

(f) 1 Sid. 106.
(g) 1 Roll.
Abr. 396.

(h) 9 Rep.
112, 113.
1 Roll. Abr.
405.

(i) 1 Roll.
Abr. 89, 398,
402.

(k) 9 Rep. 113.

(l) 4 Rep.
37, 38.
8 Rep. 136,
137, 138.
1 Inst. 122. a.
Show. Rep.
350.

Commons, &c. every Year. See also 4 *Inst.* 309, 310. The 8 *Eliz.* chap. 8. Excepts Stone-Horses above Thirteen Hands High in the Fen Grounds, &c. The 21 *Jac.* 1. chap. 20. Enacts, That the 32 *H.* 8. chap. 13. shall not extend to the County of *Cornwall*. See the 22 *Ed.* 4. chap. 17. 35 *H.* 8. chap. 17. 13 *Eliz.* chap. 25. §. 18. For Preservation of Woods.

Thus of Common of Pasture.

2. Common of *Piscary* is a Liberty of Fishing in another Man's Waters. And if one Claims to have a Common of *Piscary* or *Free-Fishing* to himself, it is against Law, and the Owner shall Fish there. But one may Prescribe to have a Separate Right of Fishing in such a Water, and the Owner of the Soil may there be excluded. And if one does Grant *Separalem Piscariam*, the Soil doth not pass nor the Water, but only a particular Right of Fishing. And if one Grants his *Water*, the Soil doth not pass, but only the *Piscary* within the Water. A *Piscary* is incertain (as a Common *Sans Number*) cannot be Divided amongst Coparceners. [See of Coparceners, chap. 1. ante.]

(m) 1 *Inst.*
122. a.
5 *Rep.* 34.
1 *Ventr.* 391.
1 *Saund.* 251.
2 *Saund.* 326.

(n) 1 *Inst.* 4. b.

(o) 1 *Inst.*
164. b.

(p) 2 *Inst.*
38, 100, 199.
10 *Rep.* 138.

Any Man may make (*Fish-ponds Viviers* or *Viviers*) in His Own Ground, because it is Matter of Profit, and for Increase of Victuals. [See the Statutes of *West.* 1. chap. 20. or 3 *Ed.* 1. chap. 20. 5 *Eliz.* chap. 21. 22 & 23 *Car.* 2. chap. 25. 4 & 5 *W. & M.* chap. 23. 9 *Ann.* chap. 26. 1 *Georg.* chap. 16. Concerning the Destruction of Fish in several Waters, &c. But *Kidels* or *Open Weirs* are forbid by the Common Law. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 23.]

(q) 4 *Rep.* 37.

(r) 1 *Inst.*
4. b.

3. Common of *Turbary* (from *Turba*, an Old *Latin* Word for *Turf*) is a Licence to dig *Turf* upon another's Ground, or in the Lord's Waste. The Owner of the Soil cannot be excluded. It must be *Appendant* to an *House*, not to *Land*; for *Turfs* are to be spent or burnt in a House. It also may be *Appurtenant*, or in *Gross*. But this Right of Digging *Turf* does not convey the Land, nor the Trees, Mines, &c. There is also a Common or Liberty of Digging Coals, Gravel, Sand, &c. which may be easily understood by what has been already said concerning *Turbary*.

(f) 1 *Inst.* 4. b.
2 *Inst.* 18.

4. Common of *Eftovers*, when restrained to Woods, is a Right of taking Wood out of another's Woods for *House-bote*, *Plough-bote*, and *Hay-bote*. *Eftovers* in the *French*, and *Bote* in the *Saxon* Language in this Case denote Allowance, Compensation or Satisfaction for these Three Purposes. Hence comes our Common Phrase to give to *Boot*. *House-bote* is a Right of taking Timber to Build or Repair the House, or of taking Wood to Burn in the House, which is also called *Fire-bote*. *Plough-bote* is a Right to take Wood to Repair Ploughs, Carts, Harrows; and for making Rakes, Forks, &c. *Hay-bote* or *Hedge-bote* is a Right to take Wood to Repair Hedges, Pales, Gates and Stiles to secure Enclosures. [See Of an *Estate* for Life and Years, chap. 1. ante.]

(z) 4 *Rep.*
87, 88.

If I Grant to one *Eftovers* to Burn in his House, or if He hath it by Prescription, and he only alters the Rooms and Chambers of his House at his own Cost, without making new Chimneys, by which a Prejudice may come to the Owner of the Wood, or tho' He builds New Chimneys, or maketh a New Addition to his Old House, He shall not lose his Prescription. But He cannot spend any of the *Eftovers*

Estovers in the New Chimneys, or in the Part newly added. When a House has *Estovers* Appendant or Appurtenant to it, and the House is Overthrown by Wind, or by any other Act of God, or by Default of the Owner, if the Owner Re-builds it in the same Place, and in the same Manner as it stood before, He shall have the same *Estovers* continued, because the Land, the Foundation of the House doth continue.

VII. A *Way* (*Chimin*) here is a Right of going over another Man's Of a Way. Ground.

Ways may be Divided into *Private*, *Common* and the King's Highway. 1. "A *Private* Way is a Private Passage leading from one certain Place to another, as from a House to Church, to a Private House, Village, or to the Fields. This is to be repaired by the Village or Hamlet, or sometimes by a Particular Person. * And if it is straitned, or if a Bridge which another ought to Repair is decay'd, an Action of the Case lieth here, but not an Indictment. One or more may have a Liberty to pass there by *Prescription* or by *Covenant*. And this may be a Way in Gross or Appendant to a House or Land. 2. A *Common* Highway is that which leadeth from a Village into the Fields. The Freehold and the Profits are in him that hath the Land next adjoining. And if it be stopp'd, I have no Remedy but by Presentment or Indictment. An Indictment will also lie if it is a Common Footway. 3. The *King's* Highway is that which leadeth from Village to Village, or from Town to Town, and is a Way for all Travellers, and doth communicate with a great Road, &c. [See of the Surveyors of the Highways, Book 1. chap. 7.]

(u) 1 Vent.
189.

(x) 1 Inst.
56. a.
1 Roll. Abr.
391.
1 Ventr. 208.

(y) 1 Ventr.
208.

VIII. The *Multure* of a Mill, (*Molitura*) is the Toll that a Miller takes for Grinding Corn. This Toll ought to be according to the Standard. [See Of Deceit and Cozenage, Book 3. chap. 3.]

Of the Multure of a Mill.

IX. A *Corody* is an Allowance of Meat and Drink, Clothing, Lodging, &c. for necessary Sustenance. Some *Corodies* are of *Common Right*, and might be assigned by every Founder of a Religious House in the same House, when they were standing, to any Person that He should appoint. But Tenure in Frankalmoign was discharged of all *Corodies*. Some began by *Grant* by one Man to another for Life, Years, in Tail or in Fee. * A Chamber may be Part of a *Corody*. And He that hath the *Corody* hath but his Habitation in the Chamber; as a Fellow of a College hath but an Habitation in his Chamber.

Of *Corodies* and Pensions.
(z) Terms of the Law, v. *Corody*.
Finch. 162.

(a) 1 Inst.
122. a.

It appears by the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 16. That *Corodies* belonged to Bishops from Monasteries.

* Of Common Right Pensions are due to the King out of Every Bishoprick. (b) F. N. B. 230.

Corodies are turn'd into Pensions and Money at this Day. [See F. N. B. 230, 231, 232. and of Pensions, Title Tithes, and How Tithes may be Recovered, *supra*. See also the Statute of Circumspecte agas, 13 Ed. 1. 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 19.]

X. Of

Of Officers.

X. 1. Of an Office and its Nature. 2. Who is Capable of an Office. 3. Where Offices may be Executed by Deputy. 4. Where Officers may be Ousted. 5. Where Offices may be Forfeited.

(c) 9 Rep. 97.

(d) 1 Inst. 49. a.

(e) 1 Inst.

3. b.

8 Rep. 55.

(f) 2 Inst.

533, 534.

540.

(g) 1 Inst.

3. b.

3 Cro. 65.

2 Roll. Abr.

286.

(h) 11 Rep.

4.

1 Inst. 3. b.

(i) 4 Inst.

160, 310.

Crompt. Jur.

91.

3 Cro. 138.

(k) 4 Rep.

75, 87.

4 Inst. 75,

87, 146.

(l) 4 Inst.

267.

(m) 1 Inst.

3. b.

1. An Office is a Function, by Vertue whereof a Man hath some Employment under the King, or under a Common Person or Subject. Such an Office may be of Inheritance in Fee-simple or Fee-tail; or it may be for Life, Years, or at Will. But Offices of Trust which concern the Administration of Justice cannot be granted for Years; for then it would go to Executors or Administrators. If a House or Land belong to an Office, by Grant of the Office by Deed, the House and Land passeth without Livery and Seisin, as belonging thereunto.

2. The King is Capable of an Office, not to Use but to Grant. But He cannot by Letters Patent erect New Offices with New Fees, or grant New Fees to Old Offices.

Every Subject is Capable of an Office. But the Grant is void if He is Unexpert in some Sort of Offices, as those that concern the Administration or Execution of Justice, &c. [See 12 Rich. 2. chap. 2.] No Man, tho' never so Skilful, is capable of a Judicial Office in Reversion. Therefore Stewardships of Court-Leets cannot be granted in Reversion, because Stewards of Court-Leets are Judicial Officers. But Stewardships of Court-Barons may be granted in Reversion; because those Stewards are not Judicial Officers in all Things that relate to the Court-Baron. (Qu.) Ministerial Offices may be Granted in Reversion. [See of Leases, chap. 3.] Where one Officer is under the Correction of another, both Offices ought not to be Granted to the same Person. Ancient Offices must be granted in such Form, and in such Manner as they used to be; unless the Alteration is by Act of Parliament. An Officer that is constituted by Statute, hath no more Authority than the Statute gives him; for He cannot Prescribe as an Officer at Common Law may. An Infant or Minor is not capable of an Office or Stewardship of the Court of a Manor, either in Possession or Reversion. [But Quare, and see Davers's Abridg. Title Infants, 774. See the 5 Ed. 6. chap. 16, &c. Infra.]

See the 6 Rich. 2. chap. 9. 3 H. 8. chap. 8. Concerning Victuallers.

See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 1. Title Corporations, Book 1. chap. 8. 25 Car. 2. chap. 1. Shewing, That Officers (having Office Civil or Military, &c.) must take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, Receive the Sacrament, &c. or else are adjudged to be incapable of the Office.

[See of Offences Against the Establish'd Church, Book 3. chap. 3.]

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. New Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy appointed are to be taken under like Disability. [See 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 27.]

By 1 Georg. chap. 13. An Abjuration Oath is added, and includes all Ecclesiastical Persons admitted to Benefices, &c. [See 9 Ann. chap. 20. For the more easy trying the Rights of Offices.]

By the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. 1 Georg. chap. 4. and 29. *Aliens, tho' made Denizens or Naturaliz'd, are incapable of any Office of Trust, either Civil or Military.*

3. Offices may be executed by a Deputy, where the Office may be granted to one to execute by Himself or Deputy, or the Deputy of his Deputy. [But see of the *Under-Sheriff, Book 1. chap. 7.*] A Deputy is He that Exercises the Office in another Man's Right. There is a Difference betwixt a Deputy, and an Assignee of an Office. For an Assignee hath an Estate or Interest in the Office it self, and doth all Things in his own Name; for whom the Grantor of the Office shall not Answer, except in Special Cases. And when an Officer hath Power to make an Assignee, He may of Course make Deputies. Also when an Office descendeth to an Infant, Ideot, &c. He may of Course make a Deputy. But the Superior Officers must Answer for their Deputies in Civil Actions, if they are not sufficient to Answer Damages. In Criminal Cases, Deputies must Answer for themselves. [See of *Under-Sheriff, Book 1. chap. 7.* and Of a Steward of a Court-Baron, *Book 4. chap. 1. and What Officers may make Deputies, 2 Roll. Abridg. 154.*]

(n) Lit. 379.
Perk. Tit.
Grants.
§. 100, 101.
9 Rep. 47,
48, 49.
3 Cro. 279.

(o) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 42.
2 Inst. 191,
466.
4 Inst. 114.

By the 1 H. 4. chap. 13. and 4 H. 4. chap. 20. *Customers or Controllers in every Port of England, shall be Resident upon their Offices in proper Person, without making any Deputy.*

By the 4 H. 4. chap. 21. *Searchers in the Ports of England shall not Act by Deputy.*

See the 2 H. 6. chap. 10. Concerning Officers that may make Deputies.

See the 5 Ed. 6. chap. 16. Concerning the Sale of a Deputation of an Office, *infra.*

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1 chap. 18. *Dissenters from the Church of England chosen to any Parochial Office, who scruple the Taking of the Oaths, &c. may execute their Office by a Deputy, to be allowed as the Officer should have been.*

4. The Grantor may lawfully Oust and Discharge his Officer for Life, &c. at Pleasure where He hath no other Profit, but a Collateral certain Fee; as Bailiff, Receiver, Surveyor, Auditor, &c. the Exercises of which are but Labour and Charge to them. Yet He must have his Fee. But where the Fees are to be taken out of the Profits appertaining to the Grantor within his Office, and where the Office it self is profitable to them, there the Grantor cannot discharge the Officer of his Service. As if a Man doth Grant to another the Office of the Stewardship of the Courts of his Manors, even with a certain Fee, He cannot discharge him at Pleasure, because he hath other Fees and Profits belonging to his Office. So it is as to the Office of the Keeper of a Park; for He hath not only his certain Fee, but Profits and Avails in respect of his Office, as Deer-Skins, &c. Therefore no Man shall make void his own Grant to the Prejudice of the Grantee. But if Bailiffs, Receivers, &c. that have only a Collateral Fee, have their Offices granted by Patent for Life or

(p) 1 Inst.
233. a. & b.
3 Cro. 59, 60.

Years they cannot be removed at Pleasure.; much less can Stewards of Courts, &c. if they hold their Offices by Patent. ^(q) But as to Private Offices granted by Deed, the Grantor or his Heirs may lawfully turn out the Grantee, if he doth not well and truly execute the Office. For the Estate which he hath in the Office is upon a Condition in Law, (*viz.*) To do his Duty in it.

5. Offices may be *Forfeited* by Common Law, and by Statute.

1. By *Common Law*, as

(r) 2 Rep.

50.

1 Inst. 233. a.

Coke's Compl.

Copyh. S. 45.

By *Non-user* of Publick Offices which concern the Administration of Justice, or the Commonwealth. Here a *Non-user* is a Cause of Forfeiture. But *Non-user* of itself, without some special Damage, is no Forfeiture of Private Offices. The same may be said of a *Refuser* to execute the Office upon Request.

(s) Lit. 378,

379.

1 Inst. 233. b.

(t) Kitch.

287.

(u) 1 Inst.

233. b.

8 Rep. 44.

By *Mis-user*, as if a Keeper of a Park kills any Deer without Warrant, or cuts down any Trees to his own Use, &c. it is a Forfeiture of his Office. For this and such like Offices are founded upon Skill and Confidence, and are Conditions annexed to them by the Law. And thus a Deputy by his Misdemeanour may make his Officer lose his Office. But not the Misdemeanour of the Grantee for Life; for he shall forfeit only his own Estate. Thus if a Steward burns the Court-Rolls, taketh a Bribe, &c. he forfeits his Office by this *Mis-user*. Where the Condition in Law requires Skill and Confidence, as in Case of Offices, an Infant or Feme-Covert, not observing it, forfeit their Interest, whether they come to the Office by Grant or Descent. But if an Infant or Feme-Covert break a Condition in Law that requires no Skill or Confidence, this is no absolute Forfeiture. Yet here a Condition in Deed binds Them.

2. By *Statute*.

By the 5 Ed. 6. chap. 16. None shall sell any Office or Deputation of the same, or any Part thereof; or take any Reward, or Promise thereof, or make any Agreement for the Reward for the same Directly or Indirectly, if the Office shall concern the Administration, Proceedings, or Execution of Justice, or Clerkship in any Courts of Record, or concerning the King's Revenue, Account, Customs, or any Attendance in any Custom-House, Aulnage, Auditorship, Surveyor of the King's Lands, or the Keeping of any of His Majesty's Castles, or Fort's; in Pain that the Seller of such Office or Deputation shall not only lose and forfeit his Right and Estate therein, or the Gift or Nomination to the said Office, or Deputation thereof, But that the Buyer shall immediately be Disabled to enjoy the said Office or Deputation. Provided, That this Act shall not extend to any Office of Inheritance for the Keeping of a Forest, Chase, Park, House, Manor, Garden, nor to the Two Chief Justices, or Justices of Assize, but that they may Grant Offices as before. Also all Acts done by any Officer removeable by Force of this Act shall be good in Law until he be removed.

(x) 2 Ventr.

188, 213,

267.

* It hath been Resolved, That the Office of Register to an Archdeacon being forfeited by this Statute, the Right of Nomination and Appoint-

(f) In quo Quis delinquit, in eo de Jure est puniendus. 1 Inst. 233. b.

Appointing a Register did Devolve to the Crown by Forfeiture, and not to the Bishop of the Diocese. & such Offices (as to the Right) (y) 8 Rep. 47. are determinable at Common Law.

See 12 Rich. 2. chap. 2. and of Bribery, Book 3. chap. 3.

See also 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 1. 25 Car. 2. chap. 2. 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. and 21. 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 27. 5 Ann. chap. 31. 9 Ann. chap. 20. 1 Georg. chap. 13. 3 Georg. chap. 15. 5 Georg. chap. 6. See the Statutes concerning Under-Sheriff, Bailiff, Gaoler, Book 1. chap. 7.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 8. No Office Civil or Military shall be void by the Death of the King. But shall continue six Months, unless Superseded, or made Void by the next Successor.

XI. Of *Franchises*, wherein I shall shew, 1. What is a *Franchise*. Of Franchises. 2. Their several *Kinds*. 3. What *Franchises* ought to have *Allowance*, and what not. 4. How *Franchises* may be *Forfeited*.

1. What is a *Franchise*?

A *Franchise* or a *Liberty* is a Royal Privilege in the Hands of a Subject, either by Charter of Letters Patents or Prescription. All Liberties are derived from the Crown, and therefore they are Extinguished if they come to the Crown again by *Escheat*, *Forfeiture*, &c. A *Franchise* or *Liberty* may be vested in Bodies Politick or Corporations, Aggregate or Sole, or in many Persons that are not Corporations, (as Counties, Boroughs, Towns) or in a single Person. One *Liberty* cannot be granted to the Prejudice of another that was granted before. For Priority of Grant is to be regarded. (z) Finch. 164. (a) F. N. B. 230. (b) 2 Inst. 221.

2. They are of Different *Kinds*. The Chiefest of them is the *Principality of Wales*, the *Counties Palatine of Lancaster, Durham, Chester, Ely*. Next *Counties, Hundreds, Cinque Ports, Ports of the Sea*. Then there is a *Liberty of having a Leet, Manor, or Lordship*, a *Liberty to make a Corporation*, to have a *Coroner*, to *Hold Pleas*, and to have *Cognisance of Pleas, Gaols, Bailiwicks of Liberties*, and *Return of Writs*, the *Liberty of a Forest, Chase, Park, Warren, Fairs and Markets, Felons Goods, Goods of Fugitives*, of those put in the *Exigent, Deodands, Treasure-Trove, Waifs, Estrays, Wreck of the Sea, &c.*

Of the *Principality of Wales*, and the *Counties Palatine*, I shall say something hereafter in the *Fourth Book, chap. 2*. I have mention'd *Counties and Hundreds* in the *Introduction*. *Cinque Ports* shall be spoken of too in the *Fourth Book*. Of *Gaols and Coroners*, see *Book 1. chap. 7*. Of *Corporations*, *chap. 8*. Of *Manors and Lordships*, see *Book 2. chap. 1*. *Book 4. chap. 1*. and of *Leets*, *Book 4. chap. 1*.

It is Necessary to speak here only of *Liberties to Hold Pleas*, and to have *Cognisance of Pleas*, of *Bailiwicks of Liberties*, and *Return of Writs*, of the *Liberties of Forest, Chase, Park, Warren, Fairs and Markets, Goods of Felons, Fugitives*, of those put in the *Exigent*, of *Deodands, Treasure-Trove, Waifs, Strays, Wreck of the Sea*; which are *Liberties* usually drawn into Question. (c) Finch. 166.

1. The *Liberty to Hold Pleas (Tenere Placita)* is to have a Court of one's own, and to hold it before a Mayor, Bailiff, &c. in such a Place, according to the Course of the Common Law. Herein

One may prescribe: But the Causes here may be removed to the Higher Courts. Such are the Courts in Corporations, which are merely concurrent Jurisdictions.

(d) 1 Inst.

71. b.

114. a.

2 Inst. 140.

8 Rep. 118.

9 Rep. 29.

2 Cro. 543.

692.

2 Danv. Abr.

163, 164.

(e) 2 Inst.

548.

2. To have *Cognisance of Pleas*, (*Cognitio Placitorum*) is to have Power to draw Causes out of the King's Courts into one's own, with an Exclusive Jurisdiction. This lieth not in Prescription, but in Demand of the Lord; and is always of Record, and claimed by Charter. The *Principality of Wales*, the *Counties Palatine*, the *Cinque Ports*, and the *Universities*, are Jurisdictions exempt, and have Cognisance of Pleas. But these particular Jurisdictions derogating from the Jurisdiction of the General Courts of the Common Law are always to be taken strictly. [See of the Courts of the *Cinque Ports*.]

3. A *Bailiwick* is that Liberty which is exempted from the Sheriff of the County over which the Lord of the Liberty appointeth a Bailiff to do such Offices within his Precinct, as an Under-Sheriff doth at large under the High-Sheriff in the County. Such is the Bailiff of *Westminster*, of the *Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's*, &c. [See for his Oath 27 *Eliz. chap. 12*.]

(f) 1 Ventr.

496.

2 Inst. 453.

These *Bailiffs of Liberties* cannot Arrest a Man without a Warrant from the Sheriff of the County. And yet the Sheriff cannot enter the Liberty himself at the Suit of a Subject without this Clause in his Writ, (*viz.*) *Non Omittas Propter Aliquam Libertatem*, &c. [See *West. 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 39*.] Yet He may Arrest in Any such Franchise upon a *Quo Minus* or *Capias Utlagatum*, and in all Writs whatsoever at the King's Suit. If the Sheriff, &c. doth enter the Liberty without such a Power, the Lord of the Liberty shall have an Action against Him, tho' the Execution of the Writ may stand Good. [See 27 *H. 8. chap. 24*.]

(g) 2 Inst.

452, 453.

1 Ventr. 405,

497.

(h) Dr. &

Stud. Dial. 2.

chap. 42.

4. Some Franchises (which are not Counties by themselves, as *York*, *Bristol*, &c.) have *Return of Writs* (*i. e.*) they may make Certificate or Answer to the Courts above of that which is done by their Bailiffs, to whom Mandates are directed to execute Writs. This Liberty may be by Grant or Prescription. When the Bailiff Returns his Precept, he must set his Name to it. Fines or Amerciaments for insufficient Return of Writs, or other Procefs made by the Stewards or Bailiffs of Liberties shall be laid upon the Stewards or Bailiffs, and not upon the Sheriff or Lord of the Franchise. But the Lord shall Answer for the Bailiff, if he is insufficient. [See the Case of *Sir Robert Atkins*, 1 *Ventr.* 399. and 1 *Ed. 3. chap. 5*. 27 *H. 8. chap. 24*. and see *Under-Sheriff*, Book 1. *chap. 7*.]

(i) 1 Inst.

233. a.

8 Rep. 138.

Manw. ch. 1.

num. 1.

ch. 2. num. 2.

(k) 4 Inst.

300, 301.

5. A *Forest* (*Ferarum Statio*) is a certain Territory of Woody Ground and Fruitful Pastures, Privileged for Beasts of *Venery* (not *Venery*) or of those that are gotten by Hunting, or for Fowls of *Forest*, Chase and Warren, to rest and abide there in Safety. The King may make a Forest in his own Ground at this Day, but not in the Ground of Subjects without their Consent. This Territory of Ground so Privileged is meted and bounded, and known to be so, either by Matter of *Record* (by Writ issued to the Sheriff of the County, who shall take an Enquest of the Place and Bounds, and Return it into *Chancery*, &c.) or by *Prescription*. By Prescription it may be Good in the Grounds of other Men. The King may Grant a Forest to

(l) 4 Inst.

301.

to a Subject; but in the Hands of a Subject it is not properly a Forest, but rather a Chase. By the Grant of a Forest, not only the Privilege, but the Land it self passeth.

A Forest doth consist of Eight Things, (*viz.*) Of Soil, Covert, Laws, Courts of Record, Judges and Officers of Record, Game, and certain Bounds. [See Of the Courts of the Forest, Book 4. chap. 1.]

A *Purlieu* (from *Pur* clear and exempt, and *lieu* a Place) containeth such Grounds which *Hen. 2. Rich. 1.* or King *John* added to their Ancient Forests over other Men's Grounds, and which were afterwards Disafforested by the Statute of *Charta de Foresta, chap. 1.* & 3. The Owner may lawfully Hunt there, fell Timber, &c. as if they had never been Afforested.

[See the 4 *Inst.* 299, 300. Concerning the Disposal of the King's Woods in Forests.]

6. A Chase (from *Chasser* To chase) is a Privileged Place for the Receipt of Deer, and Beasts of the Forest. [See Of a Park, *infra.*] being of a Middle Nature betwixt a Forest and a Park. It is commonly Less than a Forest, and not endowed with so many Liberties, as Officers, Laws, Courts, &c. and yet is of a larger Compass than a Park, having more Officers and Game than a Park. Every Forest is a Chase, but every Chase is not a Forest. It differeth from a Park in that it is not Enclosed. For if it is enclosed it is a good Cause of Forfeiture; tho' it must have certain Metes and Bounds. But it may be in other Men's Grounds as well as in one's own. It is not Lawful to make a Chase, Park, or Warren without Licence under the Broad Seal. For this would be to appropriate Beasts that are *Ferae Naturae* to one's own Use.

A Chase is Governed by the Common Law. One may have Common in a Chase as well as in a Forest; and the Owners of Woods may cut down Timber, &c. without any one's Licence.

Chases that were never Forests cannot have any *Purlieu*.

7. A Park (from *Parquer* to Enclose) is a Great Quantity of Ground enclosed and Privileged for wild Beasts of Chase by the King's Grant or by Prescription. No Man now can erect a Park without a Licence under the Broad Seal. For the Common Law does not encourage Matters of Pleasure, which bring no Profit to the Commonwealth. The Beasts of Park or Chase properly extend to the Buck, Doe, Fox, &c. but in a Common and Legal Sense to all the Beasts of the Forest. A Park must be Enclosed. For if it lies open, it is a good Cause of Seizure into the King's Hands as a Thing forfeited. And the Owner cannot have an Action against those that Hunt in his Park, if it lies open.

To a Lawful Park Three Things are required. 1. A Grant or Prescription. 2. Inclosures by Pale, Wall, or Hedge. 3. Beasts of a Park.

There are Parks in Use and Reputation erected without Lawful Warrant, and yet are called Parks. I do not speak of these Nominal Parks; tho' the Owner of such a Park may have an Action for Killing his Deer.

Parks as well as Chases are Subject to the Common Law; and are not to be Ruled by the Forest Laws.

[See how a Keeper of a Park may forfeit his Office. Of Officers, *supra.* 5 *Georg. chap. 15.* Of the Forfeiture and Punishment of a Keeper

(m) 1 *Inst.* 1.

b. 2. a. 233. a

4 *Inst.* 314,

315.

(n) 1 *Inst.* 5. b.

(o) 4 *Inst.*

289, 298.

(p) 4 *Inst.*

303.

(q) 1 *Inst.*

233. a.

(r) 4 *Inst.*

317, 318.

(s) 11 *Rep.*

87.

2 *Inst.* 199.

(t) 4 *Inst.*

314, 315.

(u) 4 *Inst.*

298.

(v) 4 *Inst.*

303.

(y) 1 *Inst.*

233. a.

2 *Inst.* 199.

3 *Cro.* 60.

(z) 4 *Inst.*

314.

Keeper of a Park, &c. for Taking or Killing Deer without Consent of the Owner. See also of Killing Deer by Game-keepers in the Statutes concerning the Destroying of the Game, Book 3. chap. 3.]

[See Westm. 1. chap. 20. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 20. 3 Jac. 1. chap. 13. 13 Car. 2. chap. 10. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 10. 5 Georg. chap. 15. and chap. 28. [For the more Effectual Discovery and Punishment of Deer-Stealers.]

By the 5 Georg. chap. 15. It is further Enacted, That if Any Person shall unlawfully Pull down or Destroy, or cause to be Pull'd down or Destroy'd, the Pales or Walls of any Park, &c. where Red or Fallow Deer shall be then kept, and being convicted by Confession, or Oath of One or more Witnesses before a Justice of the County, He shall be subject to the Penalties of the 3. & 4 W. & M. chap. 10. for killing Any One Deer. [See 43 Eliz. chap. 7. 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. For Breaking down Pales and other Fences.]

(a) Terms of the Law, v. Warren.

1 Inst. 233. a.

8 Rep. 138.

(b) 4 Inst. 318.

(c) 11 Rep. 87.

2 Inst. 199.

(d) 5 Rep.

104.

1 Cro 548.

8. A *Warren* is a Liberty by Grant of the King, or by Prescription, for Preservation of Beasts and Fowls of the Warren. Beasts, as Hares, Conies, &c. Fowls, as Partridge, Pheasant, Quail, Rail, Woodcock; or Water-Fowl, as Mallard, Hern, &c. A Chase, Park or Warren are Collateral Inheritances, and not issuing out of the Soil as Common doth. A Free Warren may lie open; for there is no Necessity of enclosing it. One may have a Warren in another's Land; for the Grantee may Alien the Land, and Reserve the Franchise. But no one can make a Warren, and appropriate those Creatures that are *Fera Naturæ*, without the King's Licence, as before Observed. No Action lies if Conies eat up another Man's Corn, &c. But the Owner of the Corn may Kill them. For no One hath Property in them.

[See the 22 Car. 2. chap. 25. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 23. 5 Ann. Seff. 2. chap. 14. 9 Ann. chap. 25. 3 Georg. chap. 11. For the better Preservation of the Game, and the Statutes relating to the Destroying of the Game, Book 3. chap. 3.]

9. Of Fairs and Markets. 1. What is a Fair or Market? 2. Of Toll in Fairs and Markets. 3. How Property is alter'd by Sale in Fairs and Markets.

1. What is a Fair or Market?

(e) 2 Inst. 220.

231, 713.

A *Fair* (from *Forum* or *Feria*) is a Great Sort of Market granted to any Town, &c. for Buying and Selling, and for the more speedy and commodious Provision of such Things as the Subject needeth. It is usually kept Once or Twice in the Year. A *Mart* (*à Merce* or *Mercando*) Is a great Fair holden every Year.

(f) 4 Inst.

272.

A *Market* (from *Mercando*, Buying and Selling) is lesser than a Fair, and granted to a Town, &c. for the like Purposes; but chiefly for the Provision of such *Victuals* as the Subject wanteth. This is usually kept Once or Twice in the Week. So that every Fair is a Market, but every Market is not a Fair. There may be a Market without an Owner. Where there is an Owner, a Butcher cannot prescribe to sell Meat in his own House upon a Market-Day, for the Market must be in open Place, where the Owner may have the Benefit of it.

Every

Every one that hath a Fair or Market ought to have it by ^{(g) 1 Inst.} Grant, or Prescription, which supposes a Grant or Charter. And if ^{220, 221, 281.} the King Grants to one a Fair or Market, He shall have of Course a Court of Record, called a Court of Pie-Powder as incident thereunto. [See Of the Court of Pie-Powders, Book 4. chap. 1.] In Common Speech, the Fair or Market is taken for the Place where it is kept. But if one hath a Fair or Market by Charter or Prescription, and another obtains a Market near it to the Nuisance of the former Fair or Market, ^{(h) 1 Inst.} He may avoid it. For there are always these Words in ^{406.} the Grant, (*viz.*) *Ita Quod non sit ad Nocumentum Alterius Mercati.* ^{1 Rep. 49.} [See Of the Clerk of the Market, Book 1. chap. 7.]

Every one that hath a Market ought to have Pillory, Tumbrel, &c. to punish Offenders.

By the 13 Ed. 1. Stat. 2. chap. 6. Fairs and Markets shall not be kept in Church-yards.

By the 2 Ed. 3. chap. 15. Every Lord at the Beginning of his Fair must Cry and Publish how long it shall endure.

By the 27 H. 6. chap. 5. All Fairs and Markets are forbidden to be kept upon a Sunday, &c.

2. Of Toll in Fairs and Markets. In most Fairs and Markets Toll to be paid to the Owner.

Toll (or Tolne) is properly a reasonable Sum of Money or Payment to the Owner of the Fair or Market upon Sale of Things ^{(i) 1 Inst. 220.} Tollable within the Fair or Market, or for Stallage, Picking, &c. It is always to be paid by the ^{(k) 2 Inst.} Buyer, not the Seller, unless there is ^{221.} a Custom to the contrary. Nothing is Tollable of Common Right before the Sale. In Ancient Fairs and Markets Toll may be paid by Custom for the Standing in the Fair or Market, tho' Nothing is Sold. Such a Custom must be Time out of Mind; which Custom no One can Challenge that claims the Fair or Market by Grant within the Time of Memory, (*viz.*) since the Reign of Rich. 2. So that it is better to have a Fair or Market by Prescription than Grant. Toll was first ^{(l) 2 Inst.} invented that Contracts might be made Openly and before ^{220.} Witnesses.

At this Day there is not any certain Toll taken; but if that ^{(m) 2 Inst.} which is taken be unreasonable, it is punishable by the ^{222.} 3 Ed. 1. chap. 31. Of which the Judges shall Determine if it comes Judicially before Them. Toll may be said to be ^{(n) 2 Inst.} "Outragious" where a Reason- ^{220.} able Toll is due, and Excessive Toll is taken; or where no Toll is due, and Toll is taken and unjustly Usurped. The King cannot Grant an Outragious Toll. Outragious Toll discourages Men from Furnishing Fairs and Markets. If the King does not Grant Toll with the Fair or Market, the Patentee shall have no Toll. It is not Incident to a Fair or Market by a General Grant. Such a Fair or Market is a Free Fair or Market. [See 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 24.] Toll in Fairs is generally Taken upon the Sale of Cattle, as Horses, &c. but in Markets for Grain only. ^{(o) 1 Roll.} And the Lord may seize until ^{Abr. 666.} Satisfaction.

The

(p) 2 Inst.
221.
2 Roll. Abr.
198.

(q) F. N. B.
227.

The King shall pay no Toll for any of his Goods; and a Man may be Discharged from the Payment of Toll by the King's Grant, either Generally or Specially in his own Fairs and Markets; and of Toll which together with any Fairs or Markets have been Granted after such Grant or Discharge; but the King's Grant cannot Discharge Toll formerly due to Subjects either by Grant or Prescription. * Priority of Grant is to be Regarded, Tenants in Ancient Demesne are Exempted and Discharged of Toll for Things coming off those Lands. If Toll is Demanded of them, They may sue to have Letters Patents under the King's Seal directed to all Officers to suffer them to be Toll-free, or they may have the Writ *De Effend' quiet' De Telonio*. [See Of Estates in Ancient Demesne, Book 2. chap. 1. and Of the Court of Ancient Demesne, Book 4. chap. 1.]

By West. 1. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 31. If Excessive Toll be taken in a Market-Town by the Lord's Consent, the Franchise shall be seised. If by other Officer, He shall pay Double Damages, and suffer Forty Days Imprisonment. [See the 2 Inst. 219, &c. For the Exposition of this Statute.]

By the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 7. Every Owner of a Fair or Market shall appoint a Toll-taker, where Toll is to be taken, or a Book-keeper where no Toll is paid, to sit there from Ten of the Clock in the Morning until Sun-set, in Pain of forty Skillings for every Default. [See the Statute at large, and the 31 Eliz. chap. 12. Concerning Toll, and the Toll-keeper in Horse-Fairs, Voucher upon Sale, and Redemption of an Horse stolen, &c.]

(r) 8 Rep. 46.

There are divers other Sorts of Tolls, as *Turn-Toll*, where Toll is paid for Beasts that are Driven to be Sold at Market, and do Return unfold; *Toll-Travers*, where one claimeth to have Toll for every Beast Driven over his Ground; *Througb-Toll*, where a Town prescribes to have Toll for such a Number of Beasts as goeth through the Town, or over a Ferry or Bridge maintain'd at their Cost. There is also *Tronage* for a Beam with which Things are to be weighed; *Pontage*, *Paviage*, *Cranage*, *Wharfage*, *Anchorage*, *Stallage*, *Pickage*, &c.

(s) 2 Inst.
713.
5 Rep. 83.

3. Property is Altered and Divested by Sale in Fairs and Markets Overt. For all Contracts of any Thing Vendible there shall bind the Parties, and those that have Right. But this Rule hath Twelve Exceptions. 1. It shall not Bind the King; tho' it shall Bind Infants, Feme-Coverts, Ideots, Men beyond Sea and in Prison that have Right. 2. The Sale must be in a Place that is open, so that any one that passeth by may see it; not in a Back-room, Ware-house, &c. 3. It must be in an open and proper Place, and proper to the Trade of him in whose Shop it is Sold; as Plate must be Sold in a Goldsmith's Shop, not in a Scrivener's, &c. for no one will Search there for such Things. 4. It must be a Sale, not a Free-Gift without any Valuable Consideration. 5. The Buyer must not know that the Seller hath a wrongful Possession. 6. The Sale must not be Fraudulently betwixt Two, on Purpose to bar him that hath Right. 7. If the Seller acquireth the Goods again, He that hath Right may take them. 8. There must Be a Sale and Contract. Therefore a Sale to a Man of his own Goods, or a Sale by an Infant known to the Buyer

* Qui Prior est Tempore, Potior est in Jure. 4 Rep. 30. 1 Inst. 347. b.

to be such, or by a Feme-Covert known to be a Feme-Covert (unless for such Things as she usually Trades for, or by Consent of her Husband) bindeth not. 10. The Property is not alter'd if Toll is not paid, where the Statutes require it. [See the 2 & 3 P. & M. chap. 7. 31 Eliz. chap. 12.] tho' by the Common Law the Property was altered tho' no Toll paid. 11. The Sale must not be in the Night, but between Sun and Sun; tho' the Sale that is made in the Night is Good betwixt the Parties, not to Bind a Stranger that hath Right. 12. If the Party robbed pursues his Suit freshly, and Convicts the Felon, tho' the King's Officer, or any other that seized the Goods selleth them in Market-Overt, the King or the Other shall make Restitution of his Goods. For the Property was in the Custody of the Law, and therefore could not be alter'd by Sale in Market-Overt. [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 11. and of Bankrupts, chap. 4. post. Concerning Sale of their Goods in Market-Overt.]

In London every Day except Sunday is a Market-Overt, and the Sales in Shops there for valuable Considerations are Good. " But in the Country, where Things are Sold in distinct Places in a Fair or Market, the Goods must be sold in the usual Place appointed for the Sale thereof; otherwise the Property is not altered.

Sale upon a Sunday, tho' in a Fair or Market, shall not alter the Property.

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26. No Sale of Goods and Cattle stolen in Wales, or Sold in any Fair or Market there, shall alter the Property thereof.

By the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 7. The Sale of Horses in Market-Overt is made Void in Six Cases. And if any Horse that is stolen shall not be Sold, Given or Exchanged according to the Tenour of this Statute, the Owner may take again the said Horse where-ever He finds Him, or have an Action of Detinue or Replevin for the same. See the Statute at large, and 2 Inst. 715, 716. For the Exposition thereof.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 12. Six Points more (by Way of Addition to a former Statute) are laid down for saving the Property of Horses to the Right Owners, whether the Horse be stolen or not. Which Points being not observed the Sale is void. [See the Statutes at large, and for the Exposition thereof the 2 Inst. 716, 717, 718, 719.]

So that what by the Twelve Exceptions above repeated, and what by the Twelve Additional Points by these Statutes, the Property of Horses, &c. is so preserved, that it is almost impossible, That the Property of Horses, &c. (stolen or not stolen) should be altered by any Sale in Market-Overt, if the Owner is industrious to pursue these Directions.

See the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 14. An Act against Engrossers, Fore-stallers and Regrators; and see of these Offences in the Pleas of the Crown, Book 3. chap. 3.

See the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 7. An Act, That Persons Dwelling in the Country shall not sell divers Wares in the Cities or Towns Corporate by Retail, but in open Fairs.

10. There are Liberties of Seising Goods and Chattels of *Felons*, *Fugitives*, and of those put in the *Exigent*. Also Liberties of Seising *Deodands*, *Treasure-Trove*, *Waifs*, *Estrays*, and *Wreck* of the Sea.

(*) 1 Inst.
114. a. & b.
2 Inst. 281.
3 Inst. 54,
55, 227.
5 Rep. 110.
9 Rep. 23, 24.
1 Saund. 274.

1. Goods and Chattels of * *Felons* may be forfeited by Conviction, and sometimes without Conviction. But the Forfeiture ought always to appear of *Record*. So the Goods of one *Felo de se* are not forfeited until presented, or found of Record. Therefore the Goods of *Felons*, or of *Felons* of themselves, cannot be claimed by Prescription. If the King grants the Goods and Chattels of *Felons*, the Goods and Chattels of *Felons* of Themselves do not pass.

(y) 5 Rep.
109.
2 Inst. 281.

2. The Goods and Chattels of * *Fugitives* are the proper Goods of Him that flieth for a Felony; and are forfeited to the Lord of the Franchise, when the Flight is found of *Record*, either by Indictment upon the Death of a Man before the Coroner, or by Verdict upon Acquittal, if it be found that he fled for the Felony. For tho' one may be found Not guilty, yet He may forfeit his Goods by *Flying*. [See of *Forfeiture* upon *Flight*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(z) 5 Rep.
110, 111.
3 Inst. 232.

3. The Goods of those put in the * *Exigent* are forfeited when one Appealed or Indicted of Felony withdraweth himself so long until the Writ of *Exigent*, in Order to an Outlawry, is awarded against Him. The withdrawing is a Flight in Law. And this Forfeiture shall stand tho' He renders himself upon the *Exigent*, and afterwards is found Not Guilty. If the Party was Imprison'd, or beyond Sea, &c. the Party, His Executors or Administrators, shall have a Writ of Error to Reverse the Award of the *Exigent*. [See of *Forfeiture* upon Outlawry, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(a) 3 Inst.
57.
5 Rep. 110.
Dalt. chap.
149. P. 353.

4. A * *Deodand* (*Deo Dandum*) is when any Moveable Thing Inanimate, or Beast Animate doth cause or occasion the untimely Death of any Man by Mischance, (without the Fault of Himself or other Person) in any County of *England* (but not upon the Sea or Salt Water) and that Thing, and every Thing moving with it is forfeited to the King or Grantee of the Crown, if He dies within a Year and a Day after. As when a Cart-wheel runneth over a Christian, and killeth him, the Cart-wheel, Cart and Horses are given to the Lord of the Liberty to be Distributed amongst the Poor for the Appeasing of God's Wrath. If the Forfeiture is to the Crown, the Almoner disposes of it. If one under the Age of Fourteen falls from a Cart, Horse, &c. there is no Deodand. But if a Horse, &c. kills any One within the Age of Discretion (*i. e.* under Fourteen) it is a Deodand. Things fixed to the Freehold cannot be Deodands, as the Wheel of a Mill, a Bell hanging in a Steeple, &c. unless severed from the Freehold before the Accident happened. If A. killeth a Man with the Sword of B. the Sword is a Deodand. If one falls out of a Vessel in fresh Water, the Vessel is a Deodand; but not if He falls out of a Vessel in Salt Water; tho' the Arm of the Sea is in the Body of a County; because Persons at Sea are continually Exposed to such Accidents.

The

The Jury, Who Find or Present the Death by such Misadventure, ought also to find and appraise the Deodand. For the Goods are not forfeited in These Cases until the Matter is found of *Record*; and therefore cannot be claim'd by Prescription. [See Of the Court of the Coroner, Book 4. chap. 1.] But the following *Franchises* may be claim'd by *Grant* or *Prescription*. As

5. *Treasure-Trove* (or *Treasure Found*) which is *Treasure* found hid in the Earth, (not lying upon the Earth or hid in the Sea) and which for want of a True Owner belongs to the Lord of the Liberty by Special *Grant* or *Prescription*. But if the Owner may any Ways be known, then it does not belong to the King, or Lord of the Liberty under him. Nothing is said to be *Treasure-Trove* but Gold and Silver. To conceal it is Fine and Imprisonment.

6. *Waifs* (*Bona Waviata*) are Goods which are stolen and waived upon Pursuit (for fear of being Apprehended) by the Thief in his Flight, and upon that Account forfeited to the Lord of the Manor. The Reason of this Forfeiture is as a Punishment of the Owner of the Goods, for not Pursuing and Bringing the Thief to be Attainted. If the Thief had not the Goods in Possession upon Pursuit, there is no Forfeiture; and then the Owner may seize them where He finds them, without any fresh Pursuit. [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 11.]

7. *Estrays* (*Extraburæ*) are Cattle that stray into another Man's Ground and not own'd by any Man. In this Case, if they are proclaimed on *Two* Market-Days in *Two* several Towns next adjoining, and the Owner doth not claim them within a Year and a Day, they belong to the Lord of the Liberty. If a Lord (who claims under the King) keeps a Stray Three Quarters of a Year, and within the Year it strayeth again, and another Lord getteth it, the first Lord cannot Re-take it; for until the Year and a Day are past, and Proclamation made as aforesaid, He hath no Property; and therefore the Possession of the Second Lord is Good against Him. If the Owner claims the Stray within the Year and Day, He must pay for the Keeping. But in the mean Time the Lord cannot work it; tho' He may milk a Stray Cow within the Year. If the Cattle were never proclaim'd, the Owner may take them at any Time. No Fowl can be Strays but *Swans*; and then Proclamation must be made as in other Cases. The Cattle of the *King* cannot be Strays, or forfeited as such to the Lord of the Manor.

8. A *Wreck* (*Wreccum Maris*) is applied to such Goods as after a Shipwreck are cast upon the Land by the Sea, and left there within some County. None of those Goods which are called *Fetsam* (from being Cast into the Sea while the Ship is in Danger, and after Perishing) or those called *Flotsam* (from Floating upon the Sea after Shipwreck) or those called *Lagan* or *Ligan* (Goods sunk in the Sea but tied to a Buoy, &c. that they may be found again after Shipwreck) are to be esteemed *Wreck*, so long as they remain upon the Sea, and are not cast upon the Land by the Sea. If any of them are cast upon the Land by the Sea, they are *Wreck*. A *Wreck* must be within some County, whereof the Common Law taketh Cognizance, and not where the Admiral hath Jurisdiction. *Wreck*, *Fetsam*, *Flotsam* and *Ligan* may be gained by *Grant* or *Prescription*, as well as *Treasure-Trove*, *Waifs* and *Estrays*. If there is no *Grant* or *Prescription*,

(b) 5 Rep.

110.

1 Inst. 114.

a. & b.

2 Inst. 281.

(c) 3 Inst.

132, 133.

5 Rep. 109.

Kitch. 80.

(d) 5 Rep.

109.

Kitch. 81, 82.

(e) Finch:

177.

Kitch. 80, 81.

Bacon's

Elem. 76, 77.

(f) 1 Roll.

Abr. 879.

2 Cro. 148.

(g) 7 Rep.

16, 17.

4 Inst. 280.

(h) 1 Roll.

Abr. 878.

(i) 5 Rep.

106.

2 Inst. 167.

(k) 5 Rep.

107, 109.

2 Inst. 167.

168, 281.

scription, they belong to the King. For where no Man can claim Property in Goods, the King shall have them by his Prerogative.

By West. 1. or the 3 Ed. 1. chap. 4. *Where a Man, Cat, or Dog escape alive out of a Ship, whereby the Owner of the Goods may be known, neither the Vessel, nor any Thing therein shall be adjudged Wreck; but shall be restor'd to the Owner, if He claims within a Year and a Day.*

A Man, Cat, or Dog are only put for Examples; but all other Living Things are to be understood.

The Year and Day shall be counted from the *Seizure*. Yet if the Owner dies within the Year, His Executors or Administrators may make Proof. But if the King's Goods are Wrecked, and cast upon the Ground where a Subject hath Wreck of Sea, The King is not confin'd to any Time to make Proof, as a Subject is.

If the Goods are *Bona Peritura*, The Sheriff may sell such Goods within the Year.

If the Goods are not seized by the Lord of the Liberty, but taken away by Wrong-doers, the Owner may have his Action; and if the Wrong-doers are unknown, He may have a Commission to Enquire, &c. [See the Exposition of West. 1. chap. 4. 2 Inst. 166, 167, 168.]

By the 17 Ed. 2. chap. 11. *The King shall have Wreck of the Sea, Whales and Great Sturgeons taken in the Sea, and elsewhere throughout the whole Realm; except in Places Privileged by the King.*

See the 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 18. An Act for Preserving all such Ships and the Goods thereof, which shall happen to be forced on Shore, or Stranded upon the Coasts of this Kingdom, &c. Commanding all Officers adjoining to the Sea to call together as many Men as are necessary to Assist, &c. [See the 4 Georg. chap. 12.]

3. What Franchises ought to have Allowance, and what not?

(1) 9 Rep.

27, 28, 29.

2 Inst. 281,

494, 495, 496.

I have said, That some Franchises lie in Point of Charter, and cannot be claim'd by Prescription; and that some lie in Prescription and Usage without the Help of any Charter. Now, if the Franchises that depend on Charter were granted' before Time of Memory, (*viz.* Before the Reign of Rich. 1.) they are not any Records Pleadable, if they have not the Aid of some Matter of Record within Time of Memory, or since the Beginning of the Reign of Rich. 1. as Allowance before the Justices in Eyre, Justices of the Common Pleas, or before the Barons of the Exchequer, or by Force of some Confirmation by Charter of some King within Time of Memory. These are sufficient, without shewing the Charter, to support the Franchises.

But if the Charters were Granted within Time of Memory, they are pleadable without shewing any Allowance or Confirmation. Yet If They have been Allow'd or Confirm'd as aforesaid. The Franchises may be claim'd by Force of the Allowance or Confirmation without shewing the Charter. [See the 3 Ed. 6. chap. 4. 13 Eliz. chap. 6. and 5 Rep. 52, 53.] [See the 6 & 18 Ed. 1. Stat. De quo Warranto, and the Exposition thereof, 2 Inst. 279, &c.] Usage may uphold Franchises which may be claim'd only by Prescription, without Record

cord either of Creation Allowance or Confirmation. Neither doth a Grant or Confirmation by Charter destroy such Prescription. (*Qu.*)

4. *How Franchises may be Forfeited?* ^(m) Franchises and Liberties may be *Forfeited* by *Mis-user* or *Non-user*. 1. By *Mis-user*, as by keeping a Fair or Market otherwise than it is Granted, as by keeping a Fair or Market upon Two Days when One only is Granted; or by keeping it upon a *Monday* when it is Granted to be kept on a *Wednesday*; or for Extorting Fees when none are Due, &c. A *Mis-user* of any Point, where there are many in One Franchise, is a Forfeiture of all of them who Depend upon One Another; but not of those Franchises which are several. When one Claimeth or Useth Franchises and Liberties which he ought not to have, it is said to be an *Usurpation* upon the King; and the King shall have a Writ of *Quo Warranto* for that as well as upon a *Mis-user*. 2. ⁽ⁿ⁾ By *Non-user*; for if one hath Liberties, and doth not Use them within Memory, they are Lost. *Non-user* of a Market is no Forfeiture. But not to Exercise the Office of Clerk of the Market, &c. is a Cause of Seising, and a Forfeiture by *Non-user*; because it is a Necessary Office, and for the Good of the Commonwealth. So They may be lost by *Nonclaim*. ^(m) Finch. chap. 14. p. 164, 165. Kitch. 65. ⁽ⁿ⁾ 9 Rep. 50; 2 Inst. 282. Kitch. 65.

For Statutes concerning Franchises and Liberties, See the 9 H. 3. chap. 9. 9 H. 3. chap. 37. 3 Ed. 1. chap. 9. 18 Ed. 1. & 30 or 6 Ed. 1. *De Quo Warranto*. and Stat. *De Tallagio non Concedendo*, or 34 Ed. 1. chap. 4. — 1 Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 1. — 14 Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 1. 20 H. 4. chap. 1. 27 H. 8. chap. 24. 32 H. 8. chap. 20. — 2 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. Concerning the Rights of London. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 22. and the 9 Ann. chap. 20. For the more easy Trying the Rights and Franchises in Corporations and Boroughs.

XII. A *Privilege* is a Private Law allowed to a Private Man or Corporation to be exempted from the Rigour of the Common Law. It is sometimes used for a Place that hath a Special Immunity. Therefore, ^(o) Cowel's Interp. v. Privilege. 2 Roll. Abr. 272, 273, 274, 275, 276. Finch. 321.

A Privilege is either *Personal* or *Real*. *Personal*, as of a Member of Parliament and Convocation, and of their Servants, not to be arrested Sitting the Parliament or Convocation, &c. *Real*, as that which is Granted to a Place, as to the King's Palaces, to Courts at *Westminster*, to the Universities, that their Members or Officers must be sued within their Precincts or Courts, and not in other Courts. [See *Of Writs*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

And now having spoken of the Two Divisions of Estates in Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, It will be proper to shew how Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments may be *Acquired* or *Convey'd* from one to another.

C H A P. III.

How Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments may be Acquired, (viz.) 1. By Occupancy. 2. By Descent, 3. By Purchase, (*wherein Of Deeds, and the several Sorts of Conveyances, as Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, Indentures to Lead Uses, Covenants to stand seised to Uses. Bargain and Sale, Grant Leases, Lease and Release, Confirmation, Assignment, Exchange, Surrender, Revocation and New Declaration, Statutes, Obligations, Defeasances, Devise.*) 4. By Prescription. 5. By Escheat.

How Lands,
Ec. are Ac-
quired, or
Conveyed.

Property in Lands, &c. may be *Acquired* either, 1. By Occupancy. 2. By Descent. 3. By Purchase. 4. By Prescription. Or, 5. By Escheat.

By Occu-
pancy.
(p) 1 Inst.
41. b. 388. a.

I. By *Occupancy*, where the Title accrues by the first Entry. As when Tenant for Term of another's Life dieth, while He for whose Life the Lease is made is Living, He that first Entreth shall hold the Land during the other Man's Life, and shall be subject to the Payment of the Rent reserved, &c. There can be no Occupant against the King, nor of any Thing that lieth in Grant, as of Incorporeal Rights or Estates. But to prevent Occupancy, at the making of the Grant, it is adviseable to add these Words, (*viz.*) *To Have and to Hold to Him and His Heirs*, during the Life of *Cestuy que Vie*, or of Him for whose Life the Lease was made. For then it is Descendible to the Heir; or else the Tenant or Grantee (if He hath the Estate without the Word *Heirs*) may assign the Estate over to divers Men and their Heirs in Trust, for Him and His Heirs during the Life of *Cestuy que Vie*. But now

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. *If the Lessee for the Term of another's Life Devise not the Estate, and His Heir becomes Occupant, it shall be chargeable in his Hands as Assets by Descent to pay Debts, as Lands in Fee-simple, else it shall go to the Executors or Administrators, and be Assets.* [See of an Estate for Life, chap. 1. ante, and of Administration, post, chap. 6.]

By Descent.

(q) 1 Inst. 13.
b. 237. a. & b.

(r) 1 Ventr.
415, 416.

II. By *Descent*, or Hereditary Succession, Property in Lands, &c. may be Acquired. *Descent* (*Descensus*) is a Means whereby One doth derive his Title to certain Lands as Heir, and by Right of Blood, to some of his Ancestors; unless hindered by Illegitimation, [See Of a Bastard, Book 1. chap. 6.] Half-blood, Attainder, or Corruption of Blood, or by being an Alien, or by Act of Parliament. [See 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 4. § 4. Concerning Papists.] This is the Noblest and Worthiest Means whereby Lands, &c. are acquired.

A Descent is either by Common Law, Custom, or Statute.

1. By

1. By *Common Law*, as where one hath Land of Inheritance in Fee-simple, and dieth without Disposing thereof in his Life-time, and the Land goes to His Heir of Course. This Descent is either *Lineal* or *Collateral*. *Lineal* is a Descent downwards in a Right Line, as from Grandfather to Father and Grandson. The *Lineal* Heirs must first inherit. *Collateral* is a Descent which springeth out of the Side of the whole Blood; as Grandfather's Brother, Father's Brother, &c. Therefore if a Man purchaseth Land in Fee-simple, and Dies without Issue, there for Default of the Right Line, He which is next of Kin in the Collateral Line of the whole Blood (tho' never so Remote) comes in by Descent as Heir to Him. * For there is a *Next of Kin* by Right of *Representation*, and by Right of *Propinquity*, or Nearness of Blood. He that is Inheritable is accounted in Law next of Blood. As when a Man hath Two Sons *A.* and *B.* and Dieth. *A.* purchaseth Lands in Fee-simple and Dieth without Issue. *B.* hath Two Sons *C.* and *D.* and dieth. *C.* the Eldest Son hath Issue, and Dieth. Now tho' *D.* is nearest of Blood to *A.* He shall not inherit, but the Issue of *C.* who represents the Person of *C.* who if He had lived had been Legally next of Blood to *A.* But yet there is a Diversity betwixt next of Blood inheritable by *Descent*, and next of Blood capable by *Purchase*. For where Lands are limited to the next of Blood by Conveyance, or come otherwise than by Descent, the next of Blood by Right of Propinquity (as was *D.*) shall first take; tho' He was not Legally next to take as Heir by Descent.

Inheritances may *Lineally* * Descend, but not Ascend. So the Father can never come to the Lands which his Son has purchased in Fee-simple by *Lineal* Ascent, tho' He may by *Collateral* Ascent; as when the Son's Lands come to His Uncle (as Lands may Ascend in the Collateral Line) They may afterwards come to His Father as Heir to the Uncle. * the Uncle in this Case is Heir, but not Absolutely Heir. For if after the Descent to the Uncle, the Father hath Issue another Son or Daughter, That Issue shall enter upon the Uncle, and take the Estate from Him, &c.

One must be Heir to Him that was last *Actually* seised, or that hath actually entered on the Lands. For if a Tenant in Fee-simple of Land, Rent, Advowson, Use, &c. hath a Son and a Daughter by One *Venter*, and a Son by another, and dies seised, and the Elder Son dies without Issue before Actual Seisin, the Younger Brother is Heir to the Father. But if the Elder Brother had entred, the Sister should have been Heir to Him. A Seisin in Fee-tail cannot be understood; tho' One hath a Fee-simple Expectant upon it. If the Father, Tenant in Fee-simple, had made a Lease for *Years* rendring Rent, and died; tho' the Elder Brother had died before he had receiv'd the Rent, yet the Actual Possession of the Lessee for Years was the Possession of the Elder Brother to make the Sister Heir. But not if the Father had made a Lease for Life or Gift in Tail, and died, and the Elder Son had receiv'd the Rent and died; for the Younger Brother would

(1) *Linea Recta semper præfertur Transversali.* 1 Inst. 10. b.
Propinquior excludit Propinquum, & Propinquus Remotum, & Remotus Remotiorem. Ibid.
Quod non valet in magis Propinquo, non Valebit in magis Remoto. 8 Rep. 78.

(2) *Possessio Fratris de feodo simplici facit sororem esse Hæredem.* Lit. 8. 3 Rep. 41, 42.
 1 Inst. 15. b.

would be Heir to the Father, because the Eldest Brother was never seised of the Freehold, but the Tenant for Life, or Tenant in Tail.

(a) Lit. 4.
1 Inst. 12.
a. & b.

None can Inherit any Lands as Heir, but only the Blood of the ^a first Purchaser. As if the Father purchases, the Blood of the Mother shall never inherit. But if a Son purchases, and there is no Heir on the Part of the Father, then the Lands shall go to the Heirs on the Part of the Mother. For they are of the Blood of the Son, the first Purchaser. But where Lands do ^{*} Descend from the Part of the Mother, the Heirs of the Part of the Father shall never Inherit. So on the Contrary. Observe then the Difference where the Son *Purchaseth* Lands in Fee-simple; and where He cometh to them by *Descent* on the Part of the Mother, or on the Part of the Father.

(b) Lit. 6, 7, 8.
3 Rep. 41, 42.

None shall have Land of Fee-simple by Descent as Heir to any Man, unless He is Heir of the ^b Whole Blood. As if a Man has Two Sons by Divers *Venters*, and the Elder purchaseth Lands in Fee-simple, and Dies without Issue, the Younger Brother shall not Inherit, but the Uncle of the Elder Brother, &c. A Sister of the Whole Blood shall be preferred before the Younger Brother of the Half-Blood. But the Younger Brother may be Heir to his Father or Uncle, for He is of the Whole Blood to Them. ^c Half-Blood is no Impediment of Descent as to Fee-simple Lands of the *Crown*, or to *Dignities*. Neither is it respected in Estates in *Tail*; because the Issues do claim in by Descent *per formam Doni*; and the Issue in Tail is ever of the Whole Blood to the Donee.

(c) 1 Inst.
10. a. 15. b.
3 Rep. 41, 42.

(d) Lit. 5.

As to the Descent betwixt *Brethren*. The ^d Eldest must Inherit, for He is most Worthy of Blood. As if there be three Brethren, and the Middle and Youngest purchaseth Lands in Fee-simple and Dies without Issue, the Elder Brother shall have the Lands by Descent.

(e) 1 Inst.
50. b.

^e Note, That an Heir shall never Enter and take as a Purchaser, if He is named only to take by Way of Limitation of Estate in Course of Descent.

In short, Lands and Tenements in Fee-simple Descend, 1st, To the Eldest Son as Heir, and to His Issue; the Sons first in Order of Birth; and for want of Sons to all the Daughters Equally. For where there are Females in Equal Degree, They Inherit all as One Heir, and as Coparceners. [See Of Estates in Coparcenary, chap. 1. ante.] 2^{dly}, If the Eldest Son has no Issue, then to the next Eldest Brother of the Whole Blood, and his Heirs; and for want of a Brother to a Sister, or Sisters of the Whole Blood, and to her and their Issue. 3^{dly}, For want of Brother or Sister, to an Uncle and his Issue; or for want of Uncle to an Aunt or Aunts, and Her and Their Issue. 4^{thly}, Thence to the Father. 5^{thly}, Thence to the Half-Blood and Their Issue. 6^{thly}, For want of Uncle, Father and Half-Blood and their Issue, to the next of Kin in the Collateral Line.

(f) 1 Inst.
15. b.

Thus Lands in Fee-simple will Descend by the Common Law, if there is no Settlement to the contrary by Conveyance or Testament. ^f But you must understand, That the *Fus Coronæ* differeth in many Things as to Descents from the General Law concerning the Subject. There

* *Paterna Paternis, Materna Maternis.* 1 Inst. 13. a.

There was a great Deal of nice Learning touching Descents from one Dying seised of Corporeal Estates in Fee-simple, or Fee-tail, which take away *Entries* and *Continual Claim* (which is an Entry in Law) of Disseisees, and Force the Person Disseised to an Action; because by Intendment of Law, the Heir of the Disseisor cannot have the true State of his Title. But this is now of very little Use. For,

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 33. Where a Disseisor dieth seised of Lands, the Descent shall not take away the Entry of the Disseisee, or His Heir, unless the Disseisor had peaceable Possession thereof five Years next after such Disseisin committed without Entry or Continual Claim.

This Statute extends to a Disseisin ^(g) without Force as well as to a Disseisin with Force, to Successors whose Predecessors were disseised, ^{1 Inst. 238. a.} tho' it only speaks of the Disseisee and his Heirs. After the Five Years, the Disseisee must make Continual Claim, as before the Statute. It is said, That Abaters and Intruders are out of this Statute; because The Statute is Penal, and extends to a Disseisin that was the most * Common Mischief. The Feoffee of a Disseisor is also out of the Statute, and remains as at the Common Law. [See *chap. 4. and Book 4. chap. 3.*]

[See of Heir and Ancestor, *Book 1. chap. 6.*]

2. By Custom in Fee-simple.

Descents of Fee-simple ^(h) by Custom are of several Kinds. Sometimes to all the Sons, or to all the Brothers, where one Brother Dieth without Issue; as in *Gavelkind*: Sometimes to the Youngest Son, as in *Burrough-English*. [See the *Introduction, Of Particular Customs.*] Sometimes to the Eldest Daughter, or to the Youngest, &c. as some Customary Lands. ^{(h) Dr. & Stud. Dial. i. chap. 10. Lit. 210, 211. 1 Inst. 110. b. 140. a. & b. 175. b.}

3. By Statute in Fee-tail according to the Statute of *West. 2.* or *13 Ed. 1. chap. 1.* These Descents of Estates in Fee-tail are Directed by the Manner of the Settlement or Limitation.

III: A Purchase (*Acquisitum, Perquisitum*) is when a Man acquires Possession of Lands, &c. by Deed or Agreement; and unto which Possession He cometh not by Descent. * One cometh in by Purchase, when He cometh to Lands by Legal Conveyance, and when He hath a lawful Estate; and not when He hath it by Wrong, as Disseisin, Abatement, Intrusion, Usurpation, &c. which are not in Law Purchases but Injury and Oppression. A Purchase is always intended by ⁽ⁱ⁾ Title, either for some Consideration, or by Gift. For a Gift is in Law a Purchase; whereas Descent (as hath been said) cometh of Course by Act of Law. ^{(i) 1 Inst. 18. b.} All Contracts are comprehended under this Word Purchase. For it is not much argued in the Laws of England (as in the *Civil Law*) what Difference there is betwixt a Contract, Promise, Gift, Loan, or a Pledge, a Bargain, a Covenant, &c. since the Intent of the Law is to have the ^{(m) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 24.} Effect

G g

* *Ad ea quæ frequentius Accidunt, Jura adaptantur.* 1 Inst. 238. a. 5 Rep. 127. Rep. 77.

Effect of the Matter argued, not the Terms. [See my *New Institute of the Civil Law*, &c. Book 3.]

Let us therefore forthwith proceed to shew, 1. *Who may Purchase or Convey.* 2. *How One may Purchase or Convey, (viz.) By Deed.* 3. *The several Formal Parts of a Deed of Conveyance.* 4. *The several Sorts of Conveyances by Deed.* 5. *How Deeds are made void.*

1. *Who may Purchase or Convey?*

(n) 1 Inst.
15. b. 16. a.
51. a.
11 Rep. 92.
(o) 1 Inst.
2. a. 3. b.
11 Rep. 77.
(p) 1 Inst.
2. b. 3. a.
7 Rep. 17, 18.
in Calvin's
Case.

The *King* may Purchase to Him and His Heirs; but He is seised thereof in *Jure Corona*. ° *Natural Persons, Incorporate Persons* (Sole or Aggregate) *Idiots, Madmen, Deaf, Dumb, and Blind, Minors*, and all other Reasonable Creatures may also Purchase, except as hereafter is excepted. ¶ But some have only Capacity to Purchase, not to Hold; as Aliens, [See 32 H. 8. chap. 16.] Felons after Felony committed, who then purchase, and are afterwards attainted: In this Case the Lord of the Fee shall have the Escheat. If attainted and then purchase, They can only purchase for the Benefit of the King. Corporations (Sole or Aggregate, Ecclesiastical or Temporal) purchasing in Mortmain without Licence, &c. cannot Hold; for the King shall have the Lands by his Prerogative. [See *ante* of Aliens, Book 1. chap. 3. and of Mortmain, *post*, chap. 4.] And some have Ability to Hold upon Purchase, or not to Hold, at the Election of Themselves or Others; As Infants or Minors, who may Agree or Disagree when they come to Age; Lunatics and Feme-Coverts, whose Heirs or Husbands may agree or disagree to it; tho' the Lunatick Himself making a Purchase and recovering His Memory, cannot waive it: He may agree to it; and if He doth, His Heir cannot afterwards disagree. But a Feme-Covert her self without any Cause alledged may waive the same after the Death of her Husband; tho' the Husband agreed thereto. So may her Heir, if after the Death of the Husband she herself did not agree to it.

A *Wife* is a Good Name of Purchase without a Christian Name, * or if the Christian Name is added and mistaken; as *Em* for *Emelyn*, &c. Yet in *Pleadings* the proper Name must be set forth.

But Chapters are not of Capacity to take by Purchase without the Dean. Parishioners, or Inhabitants, or Church-wardens, Commoners, Papists, [See 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 4. 1 Georg. chap. 55.] may not Purchase or Hold Lands. [See the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. 1 Georg. chap. 4. and 29. whereby Aliens, tho' made Denizens or Naturalized, are incapable to have any Grant of Lands, &c. from the King, 5 Georg. chap. 27. By which Artificers, exercising or Teaching their Trades in Foreign Parts, are made incapable of Taking Lands by Descent, Devise, Purchase, &c. See of *Forfeitures*, Book 4. chap. 5.] And some may not Purchase ¶ *Particular Things*, [See of *Offices*, chap. 2. *ante*.] and some Purchases may be *avoided*. [See the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4. *infra*. and of a *Bastard*, Book 1. chap. 6.]

(q) 1 Inst.
3. b.

(r) 1 Inst.
42. b.

The King may Convey as well as Purchase; and so may all others, except Men attainted of Treason, Felony, *Præmunire*, Aliens Born, [See Book 1. chap. 3.] Idiots and Lunatics, Feme-Coverts, Infants

Infants, [But see 7 Ann. chap. 19.] and Men under Durefs; for tho' they may Purchase, the Conveyance of these may be avoided. A Man, Deaf, Dumb and Blind, that hath Understanding, and sound Memory, tho' he expreffeth his Intention by Signs, may convey. Some Bodies Politick (as / Bishops, Colleges or Halls, Dean and Chapter, Guardian of an Hospital, Parson, Vicar, &c.) must convey pursuant to the Statutes to be mention'd hereafter. [See Of Leases, post.]

* Note, That where one hath Two Ways of Conveying Lands, both at Common Law, and intends to pass it by one of Them, which cannot be done, It may pass by the other, if there are sufficient Words to pass it that Way. But where one may pass Lands either by the Common Law, or by raising of an Use, and settling it by Statute, there in many Cases it is otherwise.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. All Fraudulent Conveyances of Lands &c. Goods and Chattels, to avoid the Debt or Duty of another shall (as against the Party only, &c. whose Debt or Duty is so endeavour'd to be avoided) be utterly void. And every of the Parties to such Fraudulent Conveyance, &c. being Privy thereunto, and Justifying the same, shall forfeit One Year's Value of the Goods, &c. Provided, This Act shall not extend to Grants made Bonâ Fide, and upon Good Consideration, to Persons not Privy to such Collusion, or having no Notice or Knowledge thereof.

Here * Two Things are to be consider'd. The Consideration and Bonâ Fides. The Consideration must be valuable, as Money, Marriage, &c. [See Of the Consideration, infra.] * Bonâ Fides is opposite to Fraud, and to a Trust expressed or implied. So that there must be a Good Consideration, and such a Bonâ Fides to bring it within the Proviso. [See Of Gift, chap. 6.]

This Act against Conveyances to Defraud Creditors, &c. makes the Conveyance void as to all Strangers who are to receive Prejudice by it; but between the Parties it is to stand Good. [See the Statutes concerning Fraudulent Conveyances of Bankrupts to deceive Creditors, post, chap. 4.]

But if one that is indebted doth Bonâ Fide sell his Lands, tho' it be with Intent to avoid Payment of his Debts, this is Good, if the Purchaser is not Privy to his Intent.

As this Act was to Relieve Creditors against Fraudulent Conveyances, and all Others who have Cause of Action for any Penalty or Forfeiture, so for the Relief of Purchasers, it is Enacted,

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 4. That every Conveyance, Interest or Incumbrance of, in, or out of Lands, &c. made to Defraud any Purchaser upon Good Consideration, shall (as against such Purchaser only, and all Claiming under him) be utterly void. And every of the Parties

G g 2

* *Fraus & Dolus Nemini Patrocinari Debent.* 3 Rep. 78. 7 Rep. 38.
Quod alias bonum & justum est, si per Vim vel Fraudem petatur, Malum & injustum Efficitur. 3 Rep. 78.
Fucatus Error nuda veritate in multis est Probabilior. 2 Rep. 72, 73.
Sape rationibus vincit veritatem Error. Ibid.

Parties or Privies who shall justify the same to be made Bonâ Fide, and upon Good Consideration, to the Disturbance of the Purchaser, &c. shall forfeit One Year's Value of the Lands, &c. Provided, That Conveyances made upon Good Consideration and Bonâ Fide shall be Good notwithstanding this Act.

- (x) 3 Rep. 83. *Note, * The Conveyance is not made void against All, but only against Those who afterwards come to the Land Bonâ Fide, and upon Good Consideration. Both Bonâ Fides and a Good Consideration are requisite to bring it within the Proviso. For in a Deed a Consideration may be Good, and the Deed not made Bonâ Fide; because the Deed may be Fraudulent, and accompanied with a Trust. The Consideration of Nature and Blood is a Good Consideration; but not such a Good or valuable Consideration, as Money, &c. which is intended in the Statute. The Statute means Money paid, or other Good Consideration given. [See Of Consideration concerning the Premises in Deeds, infra.] The Conveyance being void, it is not*
- (y) 5 Rep. 60. *Material whether the Purchaser had Notice of the Fraudulent Conveyance, or not. For Notice cannot make that Good which was void as to him. Again,*

(z) 3 Rep. 82, 83.

By the said Statute, If Lands are first convey'd with Clause or Condition of Revocation, &c. and are afterwards sold or changed for Money, or other Good Consideration paid or given before the first Conveyance is Revoked, according to the Power reserved, such first Conveyance shall be void against the Purchaser, and all others claiming under him. Howbeit, No lawful Mortgage made Bonâ Fide without Fraud shall be impeach'd by this Act. [See further in the said Act concerning the Entry of Statute-Merchant and Staple, in the Office of the Clerk of the Recognizances, else to be void against the Purchaser of Lands chargeable therewith, &c. And see Of Statute-Merchant and Staple, and of Recognizances, infra.]

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. Judgments against Purchasers Bonâ Fide for valuable Consideration, shall be Judgments only from the Signing and Entry of the Month and Year, upon the Paper of Record. And no Recognizances shall bind Lands in the Hands of Purchasers Bonâ Fide, and for valuable Consideration, but from the Time of the Enrollment of the Day, the Month and Year in the Margin of the Roll. And no Writ of Execution shall bind the Property of Goods, but from the Time of its Delivery to the Sheriff, &c. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 20. An Act for the better Discovery of Judgments in the Courts at Westminster. And see Of Judgment and Execution, Book 4. chap. 4.]

By the said Statute, No Action shall be brought to Charge any Person upon any Contract, or Sale of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Interest in or Concerning the same, unless the Agreement be in Writing, signed by the Party to be charged therewith, or by some other Person by him lawfully Authorised.

See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 14. For Relief of Creditors against Fraudulent Devises.

And the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 16. An Act to prevent Frauds by Clandestine Mortgages. Also the 9 Ann. chap. 14. Concerning Mortgages obtained by Gaming.

By the 10 Ann. chap. 22. *Fraudulent Conveyances made to Qualify one to Vote for Knights of the Shire, shall be taken as Free and Absolute against the Persons who executed the same.*

See the Statute Against *Usury* 12 Ann. chap. 16.

(a) 5 Rep.
69, 70.

Note, That Purchasers without Notice of Incumbrances are Favoured in the Chancery. [See Of Estates upon Conditions, ante, chap. 1.]

2. How one may Purchase or Convey.

All Purchases or Conveyances of Lands Regularly must be by Deed.

[See 29 Car. 2 chap. 3.]

A *Deed*. (*Factum*) in the Understanding of the Common Law is an Instrument written in Parchment or Paper, comprehending a Contract betwixt Party and Party. Ten Things are necessarily Incident to it. 1. Writing in any Hand or Language, so that it be Legible. 2. Parchment or Paper; not upon Leather, Cloth, &c. 3. A Person able to Contract. 4. By a sufficient Name. 5. A Person able to be Contracted with. 6. By a sufficient Name. 7. A Thing to be Contracted for. 8. Apt Words required by Law. 9. Sealing. 10. A Delivery.

(k) 1 Inst.
35. b. 171. b.
229. a.

Of Deeds, some Concern the Realty, some the Personalty, and some are Mixt. Again, Deeds are *Indented* or *Poll*. 1. An *Indenture* (*instar Dentium*) is a Writing containing a Conveyance between Two or more Indented or Cut unevenly, or in and out, on the Top or Side, answerable to another Writing that likewise Comprehendeth the self same Words. It usually begins thus, *This Indenture*, &c. But if a Deed begins *This Indenture*, and is not Indented, it is no Indenture, but It may work as a Deed-Poll. Yet if the Deed is actually Indented, and there are no Words importing an Indenture in the Deed, it is an Indenture in Law. This Indenture may be *Bipartite*, where there are Two Parts and Parties to the Deed; *Tripartite*, where there are Three Parts and Parties; *Quadripartite*, *Quinquartite*, &c. All which must be Indented alike, and then they make but *One Deed* in Law; every Part of the Indenture being of as Great Force and Effect as all the Parts together. It may be made in the *First* or *Third* Person. And tho' the Feoffor, Donor or Lessor only Seals the Part of the Indenture running in the third Person belonging to the Feoffee, Donee or Lessee, the Indenture is Good. For if the Feoffee, Donee or Lessee, never Sealeth the Counterpart belonging to the Feoffor, &c. he has an Interest in the Estate, being made Party to the Deed in the Beginning. But if the Indenture is made in the *First* Person, mention must be made in the Deed, That the Feoffee, &c. hath put his Seal, and He must put his Seal accordingly to make himself Party to the Deed. For He is not Party to the Deed (being made in the First Person) but only by the Clause that He hath put his Seal thereunto. That Part which the Feoffor, Grantor, or Lessor Seals, is called the *Original*, and the rest are said to be *Counterparts*; tho' now of late it is thought more proper to make all the Parts *Originals*, and to be Sealed as such by all Parties. Otherwise, if the Original and Counterpart Disagree, you must judge by the Original. In Deeds Indented all Parties are *Estopped* (or

(c) 1 Inst.
35. b. 143. b.
229. a.
2 Inst. 672.
5 Rep. 20.

(d) Lit. 370,
371, 372.
1 Inst. 222. a.

(e) Lit. 370,
373.
1 Inst. 229. a.
230. b.

(f) Lit. 373.
1 Inst. 230. b.

(g) Lit. 58.
1 Inst. 45. a.
47. b. 352. a.
& b.
Con- 4 Rep. 53, 54.

(h) 2 Inst.
673.

(i) 1 Inst.
229. a.

(k) Lit. 58.
2 Inst. 47. b.

(l) 1 Inst. 9.
a. & b. 171. b.

(m) 1 Rep.
1, 2.
10 Rep. 92.
1 Inst. 6. a.
2 Roll. Abr.
30. 31.

(n) 1 Inst.
6. a.
Noy's Max.
54, 133.

(o) 3 Rep.
83.
1 Inst. 9. a.

Concluded) to say against any Thing contained in it. It Estops a Lessee to plead that the Lessor had nothing in the Land. But where an Interest passes from the Party, there can be no Estoppel against Him. *Lastly*, No Bond, Covenant or Grant can be made To or With any that is not Party to the Deed, ^h if the Indenture is Reciprocal between Parties of the one Side and Parties of the other; otherwise, if it is not Reciprocal, or made between Parties, as when the Deed begins, *To all Christian People, &c. Know all Men by these Presents, &c.* without a *Between, &c.* 2. A Deed ⁱ Poll so called, because it is cut even, or *Polled*) is that Writing which is plain without any Indenting. Every Deed that is pleaded shall be intended to be a Deed-Poll; unless it is alledged to be Indented. A Deed-Poll is properly Single, and but of one Part, and is intended for the Use of the Feoffee, Grantee or Lessee. It commonly begins thus, *To all People to whom these Presents shall come, &c. or Know all Men by these Presents, &c.* In this Deed-Poll a Lessee is ^k not Estopped or Concluded to plead, That the Lessor had nothing at the Time of the Lease made. For the Lessor only puts *His* Seal to it, and Delivers it only as *His* Act.

^l A Charter doth touch the Inheritance, but a Deed doth not, unless it hath some other Addition.

Where a Feoffor conveys away all his Estate in the Land absolutely, and is not bound to Warrant the Land, or Defend the Title; but the Feoffee is to Defend the Land at his Peril, the Feoffee shall have all the ^m Deeds and Evidences as Incidents to the Land, altho' they be not granted to Him by express Words; for the Feoffor cannot reap any Benefit by them. But if the Feoffor warrants the Land, there, without express Grant, the Feoffee shall not have any Deeds which do Comprehend Warranty, but the Feoffor shall have all the Evidences which are requisite to Defend the Title of the Land. The Feoffee must Trust to His Warranty; and have only such Evidences which do Concern the Possession, and not the Title of the Land, as Court-Rolls, &c. as Incidents to the Possession. So if a Man makes a Feoffment with Warranty and Dieth, the Heir of the Feoffor shall have all Deeds and Evidences which the Feoffor himself might Detain. All this is to be understood where there is no express Grant of the Deeds and Evidences.

3. What are the several Formal Parts of a Deed of Conveyance? Deeds by which Lands, &c. pass, have usually These Several and Formal Parts, (*viz.*) The Premises, Habendum, Tenendum, Reddendum, the Clause of Warranty, Covenants, Conditions, Date and Sealing. But to make It a Deed, There must be a Delivery of it [See *infra*.]

1. The ⁿ Premises set forth the proper Names of the Feoffor and Feoffee, Donor and Donee, Lessor and Lessee, with a Description of what Parish and County, with their Addition or Quality, as Esquire, Gentleman, Yeoman, &c. and Comprehends the Certainty of the Lands or Tenements to be convey'd, either by express Words, or by Implication, with the Consideration of the Conveyance. The Consideration is the Motive or Cause of the Contract. As in Consideration of Natural Love and Affection, for Settlement in the Stock or Blood, for Money paid or secured to be paid, for Payment of Debts, for Marriage already had or to be had, &c. There is a Good Consideration,

sideration and a *Valuable* Consideration. . Natural Love and Affection is a *Good* Consideration, but not a *Valuable* Consideration, as Money, Marriage, &c. There is no Consideration so much respected in Law, as the Consideration of Marriage, in respect of Alliance and Posterity. [See *Who may Purchase*, *supra*; and *Of Covenants to stand seised to Uses*, and *Of Bargain and Sale*, *infra*.] The Premises also set forth the *Exceptions*, if there is any Occasion; as Excepting all Timber-Trees, &c. which must be a *Particular* out of a General, as Timber-Trees out of a Grant of Lands, a Room out of an House, an Acre out of a Manor; and not a Part of what is Granted, as One Acre out of Twenty, the Services out of a Manor, &c. But this may be done by Covenant.

In many Deeds also there may be an Occasion of a *Recital* of Part of ancient or former Deeds in the Premises; but chiefly upon Assignments of Leases and Mortgages. Yet a Recital is not *Conclusive*, because it is no direct Affirmation. By feigned Recitals in a true Deed, Men might make what Titles they please, since false Recitals are not punishable.

2. The Office of the *Habendum* (*To Have*) is to Name again the Feoffee, &c. and to express the Certainty of the Estate which the Party is to have, for what Time, and to what Use. And it sometimes *Qualifies* the Estate, so that the General *Implication* of the Estate, which by Construction of Law passes in the Premises by the *Habendum* may be Controll'd; but not if the Estate is *Expressed* in the Premises. As if a Man by Deed gives Lands by the Premises to One and His Heirs, *Habendum* to Him for Life; this *Habendum* is void, because Repugnant to what is expressed; not if the *Habendum* had been to the Heirs of His Body. But if the Estate had only been *Implied* in the Premises, as if *A.* grants a Rent to *B.* generally in the Premises, the same by Implication and Construction of Law is an Estate for Life; yet an *Habendum* for Years is Good, and shall Qualify the Generality and Implication of Law in the Premises. It is required of the *Habendum* to comprise and include the Premises; and it must be consistent with that which was there expressed. If it is not, the precedent Estate given by the Premises shall stand, and the Estate by the *Habendum* shall be void. Note therefore, the Difference betwixt an Estate *Implied* in the Premises, and an Estate therein *Expressed*. An *Habendum* also may sometimes *Explain* the Premises to prevent Wrong, and sometimes *Enlarge* the Premises; as if a Man giveth Lands in the Premises to One, and the Heirs of his Body, *Habendum* to Him and His Heirs, he hath an Estate-tail and a Fee-simple-Expectant. For when the Deed at first doth contain special Words, and afterwards concludes in General Words; Both Words as well General as Special, shall stand.

3. The *Tenendum* (*To Hold*) at this Day, where the Fee-simple passeth, must be of the Chief Lord of the Fee, by the same Customs and Services as the Feoffor held. For since the Statute of the 18 Ed. 1. (Entituled, *Quia Emptores Terrarum*, and Expounded 2 Inst. 66, 67, 500, &c.) no One can convey Lands in Fee to Hold of

(p) 1 Inst.

47. a.

2 Cro. 296,

487.

(q) 1 Inst.

352. b.

Vaugh. 74,

75.

2 Lev. 108,

109.

(r) Plowd.

152, 160,

161.

2 Rep. 23,

24, 55.

3 Rep. 56,

154.

1 Inst. 6. a.

183. a. & b.

190. b. 299. a.

Noy's Max.

54, 150.

(s) Plowd.

161. -

8 Rep. 154.

1 Inst. 299.

(t) 1 Inst. 6. a.

2 Inst. 66,

67, 500, 501,

502, 505.

* Exceptio semper ultimo Ponenda est. Regist. 1. 9 Rep. 53.
Ex verbo Generali Aliquid Excipitur. 1 Inst. 47. a.

of himself, except the King. Before the Statute the *Tenendum* was usually from the Feoffor and His Heirs, and not of the Chief Lord of the Fee; whereby Lords lost their Escheats, Forfeitures, &c. This Statute therefore does not extend to a Gift in Tail; for the Donee shall hold of the Donor. [See Of *Frankalmoign*, chap. 2. *ante*.]

(u) 1 Inst. 47. a. 142. b. 143. a. 4. The "*Reddendum*" is that Clause in the Deed which *Reserveth* or *Provideth* some New Thing to the Grantor, &c. as Rent, Suit, or Service, &c. and is usually made by the Words, Yielding, Paying, Doing, Reserving, Finding, &c. An "*Exception*" is always of Part of the Thing granted in *General*, and of a Thing in *Being*. [See Of the *Premises*, *antea*.] But a Reservation is always of a Thing not in *Being*, and is newly created out of the Lands or Tenements Demised; tho' Exception and Reservation are sometimes used promiscuously. The Lessor cannot Reserve to any other but Himself; but some do hold, That it is otherwise in the Case of the King. Neither can he Reserve to Himself a Parcel of the annual Profits themselves; as to Reserve the Vesture or Herbage of the Land, &c. for that would be Repugnant to the Grant.

(y) 1 Inst. 143. b. (z) 1 Inst. 142. a. If a Man in the Month of *February* makes a Lease for Years, Reserving an Yearly Rent payable at *Michaelmas* and *Lady-Day* during the Term; the Law (in this Case of a Reservation) will marshal the Words that the Grant may take Effect, that the Rent may be paid Yearly during the Term, (*viz.*) at *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*. [See *Payment of Rent*, chap. 2. *supra*.]

Anciently the Reservations were for the most Part in Victuals; as Corn, *Flesh*, *Fish*, &c. But about the Reign of *H. 1.* the Reservation of Victuals was changed into Ready Money.

The Proper Place for a Reservation is after the Limitation of all the Estates.

Next to the *Reddendum* the *Re-entry*, *Nomine Pænæ*, and Clause of *Distress* may be inserted in the Deed.

(b) 1 Inst. 365. a. 5. A *Warranty* is a Covenant Real annexed to Lands or Tenements, whereby the Bargainor or Seller, &c. and his Heirs are bound to warrant and secure the same to the Bargainee or Buyer, &c. and His Heirs, and that they shall quietly Hold and Enjoy the same, and either upon Voucher, or by Judgment in a Writ of *Warrantia Chartæ*, to yield Other Lands and Tenements to the Value of Those that shall be Evicted by a former Title. Warranties are favoured in Law, being Part of a Man's Assurance. The Word "*Warrantia*" (or *Warrant* in *English*) maketh the Warranty, and is the Cause of it; and it cannot be expressed by any other Word, as *Defendo*, &c. But this is to be understood of a Warranty annexed to a Freehold or Inheritance, *Corporeal* or *Incorporeal*. Tho' it is not Expressed to whom the Warranty shall Extend, yet the Law gives the Benefit of it to the Feoffee. The Feoffor may by express Words warrant the Land for the Life of the Feoffee or of the Feoffor. But the Recovery in Value shall be in Fee. The Words *Grant*, *Demise*, &c. do make a Warranty in Law, if spoken of *Chattels Real*. But Promises or Contracts annexed to Chattels Real or Personal are not included in the aforesaid Definition. A *Warranty* which is a Covenant Real bindeth to yield Lands in "*a*" Recompence. A *Covenant* annexed to Land yieldeth only Damages. And tho' by the Civil Law every One is

(c) Lit. 733. 1 Inst. 366. a. 383. b. 384. a. 4 Rep. 80.

(d) 1 Inst. 101. b. 132. a. 365. a. 384. b. 385. a. 389. a.

is bound to Warranty the Thing He sells, tho' there be no exprefs Warranty, yet by the Common Law He is not bound, unless there be a Warranty in Deed at the Time of the Sale, or in Law. [See *Action of Deceit, Book 4. chap. 4.*]

Of Warranties annexed to Freeholds and Inheritances, some are Warranties in *Deed*, some in *Law*. 1. A Warranty in *Deed* is an exprefs Warranty by the Word *Warrantizo*. 2. Warranties in *Law* are Those which are Created by other Words, as *Dedi, &c.* is a Warranty in Law to the Feoffee and his Heirs during the Life of the Feoffor, but not in the King's Case. They are called Warranties in Law, because in Judgment of Law They amount to a Warranty without the Word *Warrantizo*. [See the 4 *Ed. 1. chap. 6.*] Also this Word *Exchange* implies a Warranty in Law, even in the Case of the King. Warranty in Law and Assets in some Cases are a good Bar. It binds the Heirs of Him that made it, in many Cases, tho' not named; which an Exprefs Warranty cannot. [See *Of Assigns Tit. Covenant, infra.*] So a Warranty in Law may be by Will. But an Exprefs Warranty cannot be created by Will.

Again, Warranties are either *General*, (*viz.*) by One and His Heirs to Another and his Heirs; or *Particular* and restrain'd to a certain Person.

Warranties also are *f Lineal, Collateral*, or Commencing by *Disseisin*. 1. *Lineal* Warranty is a Covenant Real; where a Man (either as Owner, or that might have inherited the Land, and from whom his Heir Lineal or Collateral might by Possibility have claim'd as Heir) bindeth Himself, and His Heirs, by His Deed, to Warranty and Dieth, and the Warranty doth Descend to the Heir. He must bind His Heirs, otherwise the Heirs are not bound. And the Reason why this is called Lineal Warranty, is not because that must descend upon the Lineal Heir, but because if there had been no such Deed of Alienation with Warranty, the Right of the Tenements, and the very Lands had Descended to the Heir of Him that made the Warranty either Lineally or Collaterally. 2. *Lineal* Warranty doth Bind the Right of a Fee-simple. It doth not bind the Right of an Estate-tail; for that is Restrain'd by *Westm.* 2. or the 13 *Ed. 1. De Donis Conditionalibus*. But a Lineal Warranty and Assets is a Bar of the Right in Tail, and is not restrain'd by the said Act. ^h Assets signify here sufficient by Descent, or Lands of equal Value at least by Descent, not by Purchase or Gift. It must also be Assets in Fee-simple, and descend to the Heir of the same Ancestor that made the Warranty. Warranty Lineal or Collateral descendeth always to the Heir at Common Law, and bindeth the Heir. But the Issue cannot be Bound by exprefs Warranty if the Ancestor is not Bound in his ^k Life-time. Therefore an Exprefs Warranty by Will cannot bind. 2. ^l *Collateral* Warranty is where the Party upon whom the Warranty descendeth, cannot convey the Title which He hath in the Land from him that was the Maker of the Warranty, or shew that he is His Heir, inasmuch as He that maketh the Warranty is Collateral to the Title of the Tenements. Thus for an Example; ^m If Tenant in Tail discontinues the Tail, (*i. e.* Alienates the Lands, and thereby gives away the Possession) [See *Book 4. chap. 3.*] and hath Issue and Dieth, and the Uncle of the Issue, having no Right to the Land entailed, Releases to the Discontinuee (or to Him to whom the Possession

(e) 1 Inst.
384. a.
386. a.
2 Inst. 269.
275.
4 Rep. 81.

(f) Lit. 297.
303.
1 Inst. 370. a.
383. b.
384. b.
386. a.

(g) Lit. 311.
312.
1 Inst. 374. b.
392. a.

(h) 1 Inst.
374. b.

(i) Lit. 318.
335, 336, &c.
1 Inst. 370. a.
376. a.
386. b.

(k) Lit. 334.
1 Inst. 386. a.
388. a. & b.

(l) Lit. 304.
305, 317.
Noy's Max.

83.
1 Inst. 376. a.
(m) Lit. 309.
1 Inst. 373. a.
374. b.

(n) 1 Inst.
374. b.
392. a.

session is given away) with Warranty, and Dieth without Issue, this is a Collateral Warranty to the Issue in Tail, and bindeth his Right without Affets; because the Warranty Descendeth upon the Issue, that cannot make Title to the Entail from his Uncle. This was suffered because the Law presumed, That the Uncle would not disinherit the Lawful Heir of his own Blood without a Recompence some other Way. Collateral Warranty binds the Right of an Estate in Fee or Tail with or without Affets; for it is not "Restrained by the 13 Ed. 1. *De Donis Conditionalibus*, tho' a Lineal Warranty without Affets is restrained, as aforesaid. But,

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. All Collateral Warranties (since the first Day of Trinity Term, 1705.) of Lands, &c. by any Ancestor, who has no Estate of Inheritance in Possession of the same, shall be void against the Heir.

(o) 10. Rep.
96, 97.

It is a Maxim in Law, ° That no Warranty shall extend to bar any Estate of Freehold or Inheritance which is *in esse* in Possession, Reversion or Remainder (and not Displaced and put to a Right) before or at the Time of the Warranty made, tho' afterwards at the Time of the Descent of the Warranty the Estate of Freehold or Inheritance is devested and displaced.

(p) Noy's
Max. 83.

(q) Lit. 298,
302.
1 Inst. 366. b.
367. a. 369. b.

3. Warranty by *p Disseisin* is where one, that hath no Right to enter upon the Freehold of another, entereth and conveyeth it away with Warranty. ¶ It is called a Warranty that Commenceth by *Disseisin*, because Regularly the Conveyance, whereunto the Warranty is annexed, doth work a *Disseisin*. As when Lessee for Years or at Will, or Tenant by *Elegit*, by Statute-Merchant, or by Statute-Staple, makes a Feoffment with Warranty, &c. Or if one enters into Lands to which He has no Title, and presently makes a Feoffment with Warranty. This Warranty Commences by *Disseisin*, but it barreth not. [See Of a *Disseisin*, chap. 4. post.]

(r) 1 Inst.
371. a. & b.

¶ Warranty may be annexed to any Conveyance of Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, as upon Fines, Feoffments, Gifts, &c. Releases and Confirmations, made to the Tenant of the Land, tho' He that makes the Release or Confirmation hath no Right to the Land &c. But,

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. All Warranties since the first Day of Trinity Term, A. D. 1705, by Tenant for Life of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, the same Descending to any Person in Reversion or Remainder, shall be void. [See the Statute of Gloucester, 6 Ed. 1. chap. 3. and the Exposition thereof, 1 Inst. 365. a. & b. 366. a. 13 Ed. 1. chap. 2. 11 H. 7. chap. 20.]

Warranties are Pleadable only to Real Actions, as in Recoveries, &c. [See Of Actions, Book 4. chap. 4.]

6. A Covenant is an Agreement made by Deed in Writing by the Consent of two or more to Do or not to Do. The Words of Covenanting are, do Covenant, Grant, Promise and Agree, &c. tho' there needs no great Exactness in the Words, to make a Covenant. [See the 6 Ann. chap. 35.] For if Words of Condition and Words of Covenant are coupled together in the same Sentence, as *Provided* always and

and it is *Covenanted*, &c. / in such Case the Words may be construed (f) 1 Inst. 203. b. to make a Condition and a Covenant too. 2 Rep. 71, 72.

* A Covenant is either *Express* in the Deed, or *Implied* by Law. By the Words *Demise* and *Grant*, the Law doth *ImPLY* and *Intend* (t) 4 Rep. 80. 5 Rep. 10. 1 Inst. 384. a. on the Lessor's Part, that the Lessee shall quietly Enjoy against all Incumbrances during the Life of the Lessor. And this Covenant in Law created by such Words shall go to the Assignee of the Term.

* But where there is an *Express* Covenant in Deed for quiet Enjoyment, the *Implied* Covenant shall be governed by it. An *Express* Covenant is either *Real*, whereby a Man obligeth Himself to pass Lands to Levy a Fine, &c. or *Personal*, where a Man Covenants with another to build Him a House, to allow Timber, &c. A Covenant also may be in the *Affirmative* or *Negative*, *Executed*, i. e. already Done, or *Executory*, i. e. to be Done hereafter. (u) 4 Rep. 80.

* Covenants may extend to *Assigns* in Deed, or *Assigns* in Law. (w) Plowd. 284. 5 Rep. 16, 17, 18, 24. 1 Roll. Abr. 915, 916. 1 Cro. 552, 553. 2 Cro. 125. An Assignee in *Deed* is a Person appointed; as when the Lessee of a Term Assigns the same to Another. An Assignee in *Law* is He whom the Law makes, as an Executor is such an Assignee to the Testator, and Administrator to an Intestate. And *Note*, * That when a Covenant doth extend to a Thing in Being, Parcel of the Demise the Covenant shall go with the Land, and shall bind the Assignee, tho' He is not named or bound by *Express* Words; as to Repair the House, &c. But if the Covenant doth Concern a Thing which was not in Being at the Time of the Demise made; the Covenantor, His Executors or Administrators shall be bound; but an Assignee shall not be bound; as to make a New Wall, &c. upon Part of the Land Demised. For the Law will not annex the Covenant to a Thing that hath no Being. But if a Lessee doth Covenant for Himself and Assigns in *Express* Words, it is otherwise; because the Assignee shall have the Benefit of it. Yet tho' the Covenant is *Express* for One and his Assigns, if the Thing to be done doth not Concern the Thing Demised, there the Assignee shall not be charged; as if the Lessee Covenants for Himself and His Assigns to build a House upon other Land of the Lessor, which is no Parcel of the Land Demised; or to pay a Collateral Sum to the Lessor, or to a Stranger, &c. So if in a Demise of Sheep or other Personal Things, the Lessee Covenants for Him and His Assigns to deliver them up at the End of the Term, and the Lessee Assigns them over; the Assignee shall not be bound; For it is but a Personal Contract. [See more in *Spencer's Case*, 5 Rep. 16. *Where the Assignee shall be bound without naming Him, and where not; and where He shall not be bound, tho' He is expressly named*, &c.]

The Executors and Administrators of Assigns, and the Heirs of Assigns, and Assigns of Assigns, and Assigns of Heirs are within this Word *Assigns*. [See Of a Deputy, Title Office, chap. 2. *supra*, and See of an *Assignment*, *infra*.] (y) 5 Rep. 17. 1 Inst. 384. b. 385. a.

* There are some Covenants, of which none shall have Advantage but the Party and His Heirs. Covenants of Inheritance shall descend to the Heir, (*viz.*) such as are Knit to the Estate; otherwise of Covenants in Gross, which go to the Executors, &c. (z) 1 Roll. Abr. 520, 521. Danv. Abr. 235. Tit. Covenant.

H h 2

Cove-

* Qui sentit Commodum sentire Debet & Onus. 5 Rep. 24. 2 Inst. 489.
Qui sentit Onus, sentire Debet & Commodum. 1 Rep. 99.

(a) 1 Rell.
Abr. 517.

Covenants made by Deed & Poll are as Effectual as those made by Deed Indented, if the Party hath the Deed to shew.

(b) 4 Rep. 80.
Noy's Max.

A Bond for Performance of Covenants is Termed a Collateral Assurance. It is the best Way always to take a Bond for Performance of Covenants with a Penalty: (For if you sue upon the Bond at Common Law, the Jury *must* find the Penalty. But if you sue upon the Covenant, the Damages are left to the Jury.) But then the Party, when he sues upon the Bond at Common Law, ought to take Care that he does not Levy much more than His Damage and Costs, for fear of a Bill in Equity for Relief. The Defendant also may be forc'd to give Special Bail if the Penalty is above 10 l. But this is according to the Discretion of the Court. Of late a Covenant with a Penalty, is usually inserted in the Body of the Deed, to save the Charge of Stamp'd Paper upon a Bond. * If the Condition of the Bond is to Perform all the Covenants in an Indenture, Covenants in Law, as well as Covenants in Deed are included. [See 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. and of *Action of Covenant*, Book 4. chap. 1.]

There may be *Articles of Agreement* or Covenants framed according to the Case, by Mutual and Reciprocal Covenants only, to be performed by the Parties, and this is Good, if in Writing and Seal'd and Delivered by the Parties, without the other formal Parts of the Deed.

[See the 32 H. 8. chap. 34. Concerning Grantees of Reversions to take Advantages of Covenants to be performed by Lessees, &c. See also *D'Anvers's Abridgment*, Title *Covenant*.]

RULES Concerning COVENANTS.

IF a Covenant is unlawful in the Substance thereof, or impossible, it is void.

If no Time is limited for Doing of a Thing, it shall be done in Reasonable Time.

(c) Plowd.
287.

* A Covenant is most strongly to be taken against the Covenantor, and most in Advantage of the Covenantee.

(d) 5 Rep. 21.

* Where one by his own Act disables himself to perform a Covenant, it is a Breach of it.

(e) 5 Rep. 26.

* Every Contract or Agreement ought to be Dissolved by Matter of as high a Nature as it was made.

(f) 1 Inst.
201. a.

7. * A *Condition* is the Suspension of the Execution of an Act until something is Performed, which may be, and which may not be. A Condition annexed to *Real Estates* is a Quality annexed by him that hath Estate, Interest or Right to the same, whereby the Estate Granted may be Defeated, Enlarged, or Created upon an uncertain Event, as hath been before Observed. [See *Of Estates upon Condition*, ante, chap. 1.]

A Con-

(e) *Nihil tam Conveniens est Naturali aequitati, unumquodque Dissolvi eo Ligamine Ligatum est.* 2 Rep. 53. 5 Rep. 26. 6 Rep. 43. 4 Inst. 28, 122.
* *Conditio est cum quid in Casum Inscriptum, qui potest tendere ad Esse aut non Esse, fertur.* 1 Inst. 201. a.

A Condition is either in *Deed* or in *Law*.

1. Conditions in *Deed* may be expressed by ^g these Words, (*viz.*) *Upon Condition, Provided, So that, &c.* But these Words, *To the Intent, To pay, To the Effect, &c.* are no Words of Condition in Feoffments and Grants in the Case of a Common Person. But in the Case of the *King* such Words do create a Condition; and so that it is in Case of a Will. And for avoiding a Lease for *Years*, Precise Words of Condition are not so strictly required, as in the Case of Freehold; for a Lease for Years is but a Contract, which if under three Years may begin by Words and be dissolved by Words, [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.] Therefore if one makes a Lease for Years, especially by Deed; in which there is a Clause, *That the Lessee shall do such an Act upon Pain of Forfeiture of the said Term*, or the like, These Words amount to a Condition.

Again, of Conditions in *Deed*, some are in the ^h Affirmative and some in the Negative, and some in the Affirmative which imply a Negative, as *Behind* and *Unpaid* imply a *Non-payment*. A Condition, *That the Tenant in Tail nor his Heirs, shall not Alien, &c.* is a double Negative; and yet it shall not be Construed to be an Affirmative. For in Law Grammatical Construction is not always to be followed. Some Conditions make the Estate whereunto they are annexed *Voidable* by Entry or Claim, and some make the Estate void *ipso facto*, without Entry or Claim. ^k *Provided* always, and if it is *Covenanted, &c.* is a Condition by Force of the *Proviso*, and a Covenant by Force of the other Words, Yet sometimes a *Proviso* shall amount to a Covenant, and sometimes it shall be taken for a *Limitation* or *Qualification*, sometimes for an *Exception, Reservation* and *Explanation*. ^l A *Proviso* makes a Condition if it does not depend upon another Sentence, and if the *Proviso* is the Words of the Feoffor, Donor, Lessor, &c. and if it is Compulsory to enforce the Feoffee, Donee, Lessee, &c. to do an Act. Otherwise it may be a Covenant. A *Proviso* that would take away the whole Effect of a Grant is void; and so is a *Proviso* that is Repugnant to the Express Words of the Grant. And if a *Proviso* is Good at first, and afterwards it happens that there is no other Remedy, but that which was restrain'd, it shall be had notwithstanding the Restraint. ^m A *Limitation* or *Qualification* is by such Words, as *Durante Vita, Durante Viduitate, Dum sola & casta Vixerit, Dummodo, Quamdiu, Donec, Quousque, Usque ad tam Diu, &c.* and are improperly called Conditions. For a Limitation shall always determine an Estate without Entry, or Claim, which a Condition doth not. The ⁿ *Cause* is the Consideration of the Grant, which sometimes amounts to a Condition, and sometimes not. *Pro* (as in the Grant of an Annuity, *pro Consilio, &c.*) shewing the Cause of the Grant, amounteth to a Condition. But in a Feoffment or Lease for Life, *Pro Consilio, &c.* is the Consideration, and does not amount to a Condition; and the Reason of the Difference is, because the State of the Land is Executed, and the Annuity Executory; or to be Executed hereafter.

Conditions in *Deed* may be subdivided into Conditions ^o *Precedent* which must be Performed before the Estate can take Effect, and

(g) Lit. 328, 329.
8 Rep. 44.
10 Rep. 42.
1 Inst. 204. a.
236. b.

(h) 1 Inst. 201. a. & b.

(i) Lit. 362.
1 Inst. 201. a. & b. 223. b.

(k) 2 Rep. 72.
1 Inst. 203. b.
1 Vent. 200, 202, 203.
3 Cro. 128, 129.

(l) 2 Rep. 70, 72.
1 Inst. 146. a. & b.

(m) 10 Rep. 41, 42.
1 Inst. 204. a. 234. b. 235. a.
5 Rep. 94.

(n) Plowd. 412.
2 Rep. 53.
1 Inst. 204. a.
Hob. 41.

(o) 7 Rep. 101.
1 Inst. 201. a. 217. a.
1 Roll. Abr. 414, 415, 416.

(o) *Conditio Adimpleri debet priusquam sequatur Effectus.* 1 Inst. 201. a.

and Conditions *Subsequent* to the Estate, or to be Executed after it.

A Condition regularly should follow the *Habendum* presently, But the Law hath not appointed any Place in a Deed proper or peculiar to a Condition. Its Place is where the Parties please.

[See the 32 H. 8 chap. 24. Where Grantees may take Advantage of Conditions Broken.]

(p) Lit. 378,
379.
1 Inst. 232.
b. 233. b.
8 Rep. 44.

2. A Condition in *Law* is that which the Law implieth without expresse Words; and it may be either by the *Common Law* or by *Statute*, where an Action or Entry is given.

[See Of Estates upon Condition, *ante*, chap. 1. Acceptance of Rent and of Offices, chap. 2. *ante*. and how Estates in Land, &c. may be Forfeited and Lost, by Alienation of particular Tenant and Mortmain, by Waste, chap. 4. *post*.]

Conditions may be annexed to Lands of Inheritance, for Life or Years, to Copyhold-Lands, Chattels Personal and Personal Contracts.

RULES Concerning CONDITIONS.

(q) 1 Inst.
218. a. 219. b.
274. b.
8 Rep. 90.
(r) 1 Inst.
205. b.
8 Rep. 91.
(s) 1 Inst.
213. a.
(t) 1 Inst.
206. b. 223. a.
(u) 1 Inst.
206. a. & b.

Conditions created by the Party are *Odious*, for that they defeat Estates where Right is favoured.

Tho' Conditions are not Favoured, yet they are not always to be taken Literally.

The Words of a Condition shall be taken out of their proper Sense to support an Estate, &c.

Conditions *Repugnant* to the Estate, or Grant, are void.

If an Impossible Condition is *Precedent*, no Estate is made. But,

An Impossible Condition *Subsequent* to an Estate, makes it Absolute.

* Where the Condition (the Performance of which was Possible) becometh Impossible to be performed by the Act of God, as Death, &c.) the State of a Feoffee shall not be avoided; for being settled in Him, It cannot be Defeated but by Performance of the Condition. But in the Case of a Recognizance or Bond with such a Condition, the Recognizance or Obligation is saved. For they transfer no Interest, but only give a Right of Action upon Default; whereas there is no Default in the Conusor or Obligor.

(*) 1 Inst.
223. b.

* Regularly what is prohibited by *Law* may be prohibited by Condition.

(y) 1 Inst.
204. a. 236.
a. & b.

Words make a Condition in a Will, that make no Condition in a Deed.

No

(q) (r) (s) *Conditio Beneficialis quæ Statum Construit, benigne secundum Verborum Interpretationem est Interpretanda. Odiosa autem quæ Statum destruit, stricte secundum Verborum Proprietatem est Accipienda.* 1 Inst. 218. a. 8 Rep. 90.

* *Actus Dei Nemini facit injuriam.* 1 Inst. 206. a. & b.

No Man shall take Advantage of a Condition broken, but He that is ^z Party, or Privy in the Condition. [See 32 H. 8. *chap. 34.*]

If one is the ^a Cause that a Condition cannot be perform'd, He shall not take Advantage for the Non-performance thereof.

A Condition ^b against Law is void; Therefore, A Feoffment upon Condition to do a Thing that is ^c *Malum in se* makes the Estate Absolute, and the Condition void. And a Bond with such a Condition is void.

When the Thing to be done, or not to be done, is only against some Rule of Law, the Condition is only void, and the Bond Good.

A Feoffment in Fee upon Condition not to ^d Alien, the Estate is Absolute, and the Condition void, But a Bond not to Alien is Good; for He may Alien if He will forfeit His Bond. A Feoffment not to Alien for a Particular Time, or to a Particular Person, &c. is Good.

The King may Grant Lands in Fee upon Condition not to Alien, and the Condition is Good.

A Gift in Tail made upon Condition, That the Donee, &c. shall not Alien against the Statute of *Westm. 2. De Donis*, or to work a Discontinuance of the Estate-Tail, is Good. [See Of *Estate-Tail*, Book 2. *chap. 1.*]

A Lessor in Respect of the Reversion may by Condition Restrain His Lessee from Aliening with Licence. Yet when the Lessor does Licence, He shall never by Force of the Proviso defeat the Term, which is Absolutely Aliened by His Licence. For hereby He has Dispensed with all Alienations to be made afterwards.

A Condition Implied by ^e Law to be annexed to any Thing, as strong as if the Condition was made by express Words in Writing.

All Grants of * Offices are subject to this Condition in Law, That the Grantees duly Execute Them.

All Conditions in Law requiring Skill and Confidence bind Infants and Feme-Coverts, as well as Conditions in Deed. But Those that do not require Skill and Confidence, whether by Common Law or Statute, do not absolutely infer a Forfeiture of the Estate, except in Waste.

^f Regularly He that taketh an Advantage of a Condition in Law, shall take the Land with such Charge as He finds it.

^g Sometimes Conditions are to be performed in Convenient Time, sometimes upon Request, sometimes during the Life of a Party, if He is not hastened by Request. [See Of *Obligations, infra.*]

A Condition may be ^h Apportion'd or Divided by Act of Law and by the Act of the Lessee.

None shall by Plea Defeat any Estate of ⁱ Freehold upon Condition, unless He sheweth the Condition in Writing. Otherwise of Chattels Real, [But see 29 Car. 2. *chap. 3.*] and Personal.

^k Regularly He that will take Advantage of a Condition must enter if He can. If He cannot, He must Claim. For a Freehold, whether It lies in Grant or Livery, cannot cease by Condition without Entry or Claim; tho' the Words are, *Provided that If He does not enter, The Estate shall cease and be void.*

He

(z) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. *chap. 20.*

(a) 1 Inst. 206. b.

(b) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

2 Ventr. 107.

(d) Ibid.

1 Inst. 223.

a. & b. 224. a.

5 Rep. 56.

6 Rep. 40.

41.

Lit. 361, 362.

(e) Lit. 378.

1 Inst. 233.

b. 234. a.

* Lit. 378,

379.

1 Inst. 233. b.

8 Rep. 44.

(f) 1 Inst.

233. b. 234. a.

(g) 1 Inst.

208. b. 219. a.

2 Rep. 78,

79.

6 Rep. 30,

31.

(h) 4 Rep.

120.

(i) Lit. 363.

1 Inst. 225.

a. & b.

(k) 1 Inst.

218.

(l) Lit. 374.
1 Inst. 230. b.
231. a.

He that taketh by 'Remainder is bound by the Conditions in a Deed, tho' He does not seal it. But by Special Limitation They may not Extend to Him.

(m) 1 Inst.
6. a.

8. " The Date of the Deed is the Description of the Time in which the Deed is made.

(n) 2 Rep. 5.
1 Inst. 46. b.
2 Roll. Abr.
27.

A Deed is Good tho' it hath " no Date of the Day or Place, [See Of Obligations, *infra*.] or if the Date is Mistaken, or if it be Dated at one Time, and Sealed and Delivered at another, or tho' it hath an impossible Date, as the 30th of February, &c. But He that doth plead such a Deed without any Date, or with such an Impossible Date, must set forth in His Pleading the Time when it was Delivered. If a Lease for Years be made by Indenture, bearing Date the 26th of May, To Have and to Hold for Twenty One Years " From the Date (Quære, or From the Day of the Date,) it shall begin on the 27th of May. If the Lease bears Date the 96th of May, To Have and to Hold from the Making thereof, or from Henceforth; it shall begin on the Day on which it was Delivered. [See Of Delivery, *infra*.] But every Deed shall be intended to be Delivered on the " same Day it bears Date, unless the contrary is proved. " But if a Deed is Dated at Four a-Clock in the Afternoon on the 20th of June, the whole Day is to be taken in. For the Law in this Computation doth Reject all Fractions and Divisions of a Day for the Incertainty. [See Age, Book 1. chap. 1. And for an Account of a Day, Month, and Year, 1 Inst. 135. a. & b.] As to the Place, If It bears Date at a Place Out of the Realm, It is Good by Averring that the Place mentioned in the Deed is in some County in England. For here the Place is not Traversable. But if this is not Avert'd, and it appears that It was Dated beyond Sea, It is otherwise, and the Deed cannot be Tried. [See Of an Obligation, *infra*.]

(r) 1 Inst.
6. a.
2 Rep. 5.

9. The Sealing is Comprehended in these Words, (*viz.*) " In Witness whereof I have set my Seal. Tho' if those Words are wanting, the Sealing of the Deed is sufficient.

* 3 Inst. 169.
5 Rep. 23.
Noy's Max.
55.

The Seal is the Essential Part of the Deed. If a Writing is not Sealed, it cannot be a Deed. If the * Print of the Seal be utterly Defaced, the Deed is insufficient; so that it cannot be pleaded, tho' it may be given in Evidence. [See of the Privy Signet, Privy Seal, and Great Seal, Book 4. chap. 1.]

† 1 Inst. 7. a.

† These are the Orderly and Formal Parts of a Deed; but all are not Essential Parts. For if a Deed of Feoffment is without Premises, Habendum, Tenendum, Reddendum, Clause of Warranty and Date, yet the Deed is Good. For if One by Deed gives Lands to Another, and to His Heirs without saying any Thing more, and puts his Seal to the Deed, and Delivers it, and makes Livery where necessary, It is Good.

(f) 1 Inst.
35. b.
2 Rep. 5.
5 Rep. 1.

For tho' it is never so well Written and Sealed, it is of no Force if it is not / Delivered by the Party Himself, or His Special Attorney, to the Party Himself to whom it is made, or to some other to his Use. A Delivery (*Traditio*) is a necessary Incident to every Deed; and then when it is delivered, it shall bind him that delivers it, tho' Dated before, and " tho' another Wrote or Sealed the

(t) Noy's
Max. 54.

the same. The Delivery of the Deed may be *Absolutely* or *Conditionally*. " When you deliver a Deed *Absolutely*, Words are not necessary; for then a Man that is mute could not deliver a Deed. It is sufficient if it is deliver'd. And as a Deed may be delivered to the Party without Words, so may a Deed be delivered by Words without any Act of Delivery; as if the Writing Sealed lieth upon the Table, and the Feoffor, &c. saith to the Feoffee, &c. *Take that as my Deed*, it is sufficient Delivery. * In Case of the King's Letters Patents, or of Grants under the Seal of the Dutchy of Lancaster, the Seal is Matter of Record, and the Deeds need no Delivery: So the Deed of a Corporation needs no Delivery. The Common Seal is perfect without it. When a Deed is delivered *Conditionally* it is called an *Escrow* (*Escroll* or *Scroll*) as where One doth Seal a Deed, and Deliver it to a Stranger until certain Conditions are performed, and then to be delivered to him to whom the Deed is made, to take effect as his Deed that so delivered it. For it shall have * *Relation* to that first Delivery. In the Delivery of a Deed as an *Escrow* you must use Words, and say, *I Deliver this as my Escrow To Deliver to the Party as my Deed, upon Condition that, &c.* or to the like Effect. For here a bare Act of Delivery to a Stranger without Words signifies Nothing. It must be delivered to a *Stranger*; for if it is delivered to the Party Himself, it is an *Absolute Delivery*; tho' Words mention it only as an *Escrow*.

If a Deed is Sealed and Delivered, there is no Necessity of Signing it, tho' it is usually done.

There must be ² *Witnesses* to Testify the Sealing and Delivery of the Deed. Their Names are to be either Underwritten or Endorsed by them.

A Deed may be made to a Feme-Covert, Infant, &c.

If any Writing be read in any other Form to an Unlearned Man, It shall not be His Deed, altho' He Seals and Delivers it. But if the Party who should deliver the Deed doth not require it to be read, He shall be bound by the Deed, tho' it is penn'd against his Meaning. So if one declares the Effect thereof in other Manner than the Writing doth import, the same shall not bind the Party that Seals and Delivers the Deed, if there is no Collusion between them.

If a Deed is ² *alleged*, it must be shewed to the Court, That the Court may judge whether there are apt Words to make a Good Contract. And when it is shewn to the Court, The Deed shall remain in Court all that Term, in the Hands of the *Custos Brevium*. But at the End of the Term, if not denied, is to be delivered to the Party. If the Deed is denied, it must remain in Court till the Plea is determin'd. Yet if the Deed remains in one Court, it may be pleaded in another Court without shewing. [See For Inrollment of Deeds, Title *Bargain and Sale*, *infra*.]

* *Relatio est Fictio Juris, & est intenta ad Unum.* 3 Rep. 28, 29. 2 Inst. 591.

RULES Concerning DEEDS.

(c) 2 Rep.

23.

6 Rep. 36.

(d) 1 Inst.

42. a. 18. 3 a.

& b.

(e) 1 Inst.

36. a. 183. a.

197. a. 378. b.

5 Rep. 7.

8 Rep. 144.

145.

(f) 5 Rep.

26.

(g) 1 Inst.

36. a.

SUCH Construction shall be always made of Deeds, That the Intent of the Parties shall take Effect, if the same by any Construction may stand with the Rules of Law.

If Words of a Deed have a double Intendment, and the One standeth with Law and Right, and the Other is Wrongful and against Law, the Intendment which standeth with Law shall be preferr'd.

The Words of a Deed shall be taken most strongly against Him that doth alledge or pronounce them; unless it be in the Case of the King.

The Words must be understood according to the Subject Matter.

Thus have I shewn how one may Purchase and Convey by Deed, setting forth the Nature of a Deed, and the several Orderly and Formal Parts of it. Now, because every Deed or Instrument is not fit to be used upon all Occasions, I shall give some Account of each Particular Deed or Instrument, and of their Peculiar Use. Therefore,

4. Of the several Sorts of Deeds or Instruments of Conveyance.

Deeds or Instruments, by which Lands pass from One to Another are, 1. Feoffment. 2. Fine. 3. Recovery. 4. Indentures to lead the Uses of Fines and Recoveries. 5. Covenants to stand seised to Uses. 6. Bargain and Sale. 7. Grant. 8. Lease. 9. Lease and Release. 10. Confirmation. 11. Assignment. 12. Exchange. 13. Surrender. 14. Revocation and New Declaration. 15. Statutes. 16. Obligations. 17. Defeazances. 18. Devise.

(h) Lit. 1.

1 Inst. 9.

a. & b. 10. a.

1. ^h A Feoffment (from *Feudum*, because it is a Gift of the Fee) is properly a Conveyance of a Corporeal Fee by Livery and Seisin. Yet sometimes it is called a Feoffment when an Estate of Freehold doth only pass in that Manner. These Words *His Heirs* make an Estate of Inheritance in all Feoffments and Grants. But this Rule hath several * Exceptions. [See Of an Estate in Fee-simple, chap. 1. ante.]

It is the only Conveyance in Law that cleareth all Disseisins, Abatements, Intrusions, and other wrongful Estates where the Entry of the Feoffor is Lawful; which a Fine, Recovery, or Bargain and Sale by Deed Intended and Inroll'd cannot do; because the Feoffor re-entering to make Livery, re-continues his former Estate. He that maketh the Feoffment is called the Feoffor, and He to whom it is made

(i) Lit. 57.

2 Inst. 295.

(c) *Benigna facienda sunt Interpretationes Chartarum, ut Res magis valeat quam Periret* 1 Inst. 36. a. 183. b.

Verba Intentioni, non econtra, Debent Inservire. Ibid. 8 Rep. 94.

Verba Debent Intelligi ut Aliquid Operentur. 8 Rep. 94. Bacon 18.

Verba Accipienda sunt cum Effectu. 4 Rep. 51.

(d) *Verba Æquivoca & in Dubio posita intelliguntur in digniori & potentiori Sensu* 6 Rep. 20.

(e) *Verba Chartarum fortius accipiuntur Contra Proferentem.* 1 Inst. 36. a. 183. a. 5 Rep. 10 Rep. 59. Bacon 11.

(g) *Verba Debent Intelligi secundum Subjectam Materiam.* 1 Inst. 36. a.

* *Exceptio probat Regulam.* 1 Inst. 9. b.

Exceptio in non Exceptis firmat Regulam.

made is called the *Feoffee*. It is made by these Words, Have *Enfeoff'd, Given, Granted, &c.* tho' the Conveyance is not always so much to be known by the Words of Conveyance, as from the Estate and Nature of the Things convey'd. * A Lease and Release to a Man and His Heirs amounts to a Feoffment, if one was bound to make a Feoffment. (k) 1 Inst. 207. a.

There must be ^l *Livery and Seisin* in all Feoffments in Fee made out of a Court of Record, and in all Gifts in Tail, or Leases for Term of Life; where a Corporeal Inheritance or Freehold doth pass: Which shews that a Freehold cannot be Granted to Commence *in Futuro*, or at a Day to come. (l) Lit. 59.

ⁿ *Livery and Seisin* (or Delivery of Seisin) is a Solemnity used in Passing or Conveying Freehold Lands and Tenements by Delivery of Seisin thereof. It must be of ^o Corporeal Freeholds, as Houses, Lands, &c. Incorporeal pass by Deed only. [See *chap. 2. ante, In Principio.*] Livery and Seisin was invented, That People might have Knowledge of the Alteration of Estates from Man to Man. It must not be made by an Attorney upon the Day on which the Deed is dated, if the Deed is to Have and to Hold *From the Day of the Date*. For in such Case, the Feoffment, Gift or Lease for Life, and the Livery is void. (m) 5 Rep. 94. 1 Inst. 217. a. (n) 1 Inst. 48. a. (o) 1 Inst. 9. a. 49. a. 5 Rep. 84. 3 Cro. 94, 95, 388, 389. Yelv. 151.

There are ^p *Two Kinds*, (viz.) A Livery in Deed, and a Livery in Law. 1. A Livery in Deed is when the Feoffor taketh the Ring of the Door, Turf or Twig of the Land, or a Ring of Gold or Any other Thing, tho' it doth not concern the Land, and delivereth the same upon the Land to the Feoffee, in the Name of Seisin of all the Land contained in the Deed. This Livery in Deed may be either by Words, and some solemn Act, or by Words without any Solemn Act, if the Feoffor and Feoffee are upon the Land. In all Cases Words are Necessary. If then Words may amount to a Livery within the View (as shall be presently set forth) when one is off the Land, much more shall it be when one is upon the Land. The bare Delivery of the Deed on the Land may make it a Deed; but shall not amount to Livery of Seisin; unless it is delivered in the Name of Seisin of the Land, &c. Livery and Seisin made to one before in Possession is * void. But if Lessor and Lessee come upon the Ground, and on [†] Purpose to make and take Livery, that Entry vests no Possession until Livery. A Man may make a Letter of Attorney to deliver Seisin by Force of the Deed. But the Attorney must pursue his Warrant; otherwise he doth not deliver Seisin by Force of the Deed: If He do less it is void. For He that hath but a bare Authority must pursue his Authority. If a Letter of Attorney is made to Three *Conjunctim & Devissim* to make Livery, and Two make it, the Third being absent, the Livery is void. Thus it is for *Private Affairs*. But for the Good of the Publick, as the Execution of Justice, &c. there will be a more favourable Interpretation. [See *Of an Estate in Lands devised to Executors, and Of Joyntenants, supra, chap. 1.*] A Letter of Attorney also may be made to ^r Receive Livery and Seisin. This Warrant of Attorney must be by Deed, and not by Parol or Word of Mouth; because (p) 1 Inst. 48. a. 49. b. 6 Rep. 26. (q) 1 Inst. 52. a. 181. b. 5 Rep. 91. (r) 1 Inst. 49. b. 52. b. Contra. 2 Roll. Abr. 8, 9.

I i 2

* Quod semel meum est, amplius meum esse non potest. 1 Inst. 49. b.

† Affectio tua nomen imponit Operi tuo. Ibid.

because it concerneth the Freehold. A Letter of Attorney may be Contained in a Deed of Feoffment that is *Poll*, tho' the Attorney is not made Party, but not in an *Indenture* unless the Attorney is made Party. (Qu.) The Death of the Feoffor, &c. is a Countermand of an Authority, or of the Letter of Attorney. But not the Death of a Mayor in the Grant of a Mayor and Commonalty, nor of a Dean in the Grant of a Dean and Chapter, &c. For Aggregate Bodies never die. But if a Lessor by his Deed *Licences* a Lessee for Life or Years to Alien, the Death of the Lessor is no Countermand of the Authority. For the Licence exempts the Lessee from the Penalty of the Condition. 2. A Livery in *Law* is when the Lessor Himself (not his Attorney) being in *View* of the House or Land saith to the Feoffee Himself (not his Attorney) after Delivery of the Deed, *I give you yonder Land to you and your Heirs, go enter into the same, and take Possession of it accordingly, &c.* Now if the Feoffee doth go accordingly in the Life-time of the Feoffor and *Enters*, or if He makes His *Claim* when He dares not go (for this is an Entry in Law) it is a Good Feoffment and Livery to Him, tho' the Land lies in another County. But if either the Feoffor or the Feoffee die before Entry, the Livery is void. This is to be understood of Sole Persons, or Sole Corporations; not of Corporations Aggregate of many Persons, as before hinted.

(f) Lit. 66.
1 Inst. 52. b.

(t) 1 Inst.
48. b. 52. b.

One may have an Inheritance in an Upper Chamber, and pass it by Livery, tho' the Lower Buildings and Soil belong to another.

(u) 1 Inst.
41. b.
2 Rep. 31,
32.

If a Man makes a Lease for Years, and afterwards makes a Feoffment, and delivers Seisin to One, while the Lessee is in Possession, and not assenting to the Feoffment, the Livery is void; for He doth not give him Livery of the Possession, altho' the Feoffor hath the Freehold and Inheritance. But if the Lessee be absent, and hath neither Wife nor Servants (tho' He hath Cattle) upon the Ground, the Livery is Good. If the Lessee, his Wife or Servants had been in the House, or upon any Part of the Land to Him demised, it would have been sufficient to have preserved and continued his Possession in the Whole.

(w) Lit. 60.
1 Inst. 49.
a. & b.

* If one makes a Lease for Years, Remainder to Another for Life, in Tail or in Fee, the Lessor must make Livery of Seisin (in Deed, not in Law) to the Lessee for Years; otherwise nothing passeth to Him in Remainder. This Livery is for the Benefit of Him in Remainder, for the Lessee hath only a Term for Years. But if Lessee entereth before any Livery of Seisin made to him, the Livery is void. y If one makes a Feoffment to four, and Seisin is delivered to Three, in the Name of All, the Estate is vested in all of them.

(y) 3 Rep.
26.

(z) Lit. 61.

z Tho' Lands and Tenements lie in divers Towns in one County, Livery and Seisin made in one Parcel of the Tenements in one Town, in the Name of all the Rest, is sufficient. But if Lands lie in divers Counties, there ought to be a Livery and Seisin in every County.

(a) 1 Inst.
10. a.

A Fee-simple may be got wrongfully by Disseisin, Abatement or Intrusion into Lands and Tenements, or by Usurpation of Advowsons, &c. without any Livery of Seisin.

(b) 1 Inst.
49. a.

(c) 1 Inst.
50. a. & b.

If a House or Land belong to an Office, by Grant of the Office by Deed, the House or Land passeth without Livery. And in an Exchange, a Fine which is a Feoffment of Record, a Devise, Surrender,

render, Lease and Release, Release and Confirmation to Lessee for Years, or at Will, *Bargain and Sale* by Deed Indented and Inrolled, (because the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. gives the Possession to the Use) A *Freehold* may pass without Livery. By Force of that Statute, a Feoffment to the Use of the Feoffor, Feoffee, or Any other, Supplies the Place of Livery and Seisin; so that Livery and Seisin upon Feoffments is not so commonly used as formerly; neither can Estates be created now by Livery and Seisin only without Writing. [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.]

There are ^d other Seisins, but they do not Relate to Feoffments; as Payment of Money before any Rent due is a good *Seisin* of the Rent to bring an Action for it. And so a Gift of a Pair of Gloves, &c. in the Name of Seisin of the Rent, is a Good Seisin. Upon a Gift or Bargain and Sale of Goods and Chattels Personal, the Delivery of Six-pence, a Spoon, &c. is a Good Seisin of the Whole.

2. Of a *Fine*.

For the Right Understanding of the Nature of a *Fine*, Enquire, 1. What is a *Fine*, 2. How *Divided*. 3. *Who* may *Levy* or *Take* by *Fine*. 4. Of *what* Estates may *Fines* be levied. 5. Before *whom*. 6. The *Force* and *Effect* of a *Fine*. 7. How *Fines* may be *Avoided*.

1. A *Fine* (*Finis*, improperly called a Deed) is an Instrument of Record of an Amicable Composition or Final Agreement made between Parties in Suit, concerning Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, by the Consent or Licence of the King, or His Justices in the Court of Common Pleas, or others Authorized, to End all Controversies between those that are *Parties* and *Privies* to the same, and all *Strangers* not claiming in due Time. It is called a *Fine*, because it makes a *Final* Agreement of all Controversies. The *Civilians* call it *Transactio Judicialis De Re immobili*. Anciently it was a Composition of a Real Controversy. But now it is generally a Feigned Action upon a Writ of Covenant, &c. and supposes a Controversy, where in Reality there is none, to secure the Title that a Man hath in His Estate against all Men; or to cut off Entails, and with more Certainty to Convey the Interest or Title of Lands, &c. to whom we please, either in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life or Years; whereupon also a Rent may be reserved. A Concord cannot be of any other Thing than what is contained in the Writ of Covenant. This *Fine* is a Feoffment of Record, and doth imply in it Livery and Seisin, as above-mentioned.

There are ^s five Parts in every *Fine*. 1. An Original *Writ*, usually a Writ of Covenant, taken out against the Conusor. 2. The King's Licence; for which He hath a *Fine* called the *King's Silver*. 3. The *Concord* it self, the Agreement betwixt the Parties how the Land, &c. shall pass, the Ground of the *Fine*. It begins thus, *Et est Concordia Talis*, &c. upon which, if the King's Silver is entered, the *Fine* is Good, tho' the Conusor dies afterwards. 4. The *Note* of the *Fine* or Abstract of the Original Contract, beginning thus, *Inter A. Querentem & B. & C. uxorem ejus Deforciantes*, &c. 5. The *Foot* of the *Fine*, (or the last Part of it) which includeth All, and Beginneth thus, *Hæc est Finalis Concordia*, &c. setting forth the Day, Year,

(d) 1 Inst.
159. b. 160. a.
315. a.

(e) 1 Inst.
120. b. 121. a.
262. a.
West. Symb.
2 Part, Sect. 1.

(f) 1 Inst.
50. a.

(g) 5 Rep.
38, 39.
2 Inst. § 11,
517.
Coke De Fi-
nibus Levat.
Lectio prima.

(h) F. N. B.
167.
2 Inst. 468.

Year and Place, and before what Justices the Concord was made. Of this there are Chirographs or Indentures made, which is called the Ingrossing of the Fine. ^a For the Fine is said to be Ingrossed, when the Chirographer maketh the Indentures and delivers them; One to the Buyer, and Another to the Seller.

He who acknowledges the Fine is called *The Cognizor*, or *Conusor*, or *De forceant* (*i. e.* He that Casteth out by Force,) and He to whom the Fine is acknowledged, or levied, is the Plaintiff, called the *Cognizee*. These Terms of *Cognizor* or *Cognizee* come from *Cognosco*, which signifies to *Acknowledge* as well as to *know*.

(i) West.
Symb. Part. 2.
Sect. 21.

2. Fines may be thus *Divided*. They are either *Single* or *Double*. A *Single* Fine is that by which Nothing is Granted or Render'd back again by the Cognizees to the Cognizors, or any of them. A *Double* Fine containeth a Grant and Render-back again, either of some Rent, Common, &c. out of the Land, or of the Land it self.

(k) Terms of
the Law, v.
Fine.
West. Symb.
Part. 2.
Sect. 20.
2 Inst. 513,
514.
3 Rep. 19.

Also of Fines there are *Four* Kinds. 1. ^k A Fine *sur Cognizance de Droit come ceo que il ad de son Done*, (*i. e.*) upon Acknowledgment of the Right of the Cognizee, as that which He had of the Gift of the Cognizor. It is a single Fine, and admits the Possession (at least in Law) of the Lands by Vertue of a Feoffment or former Gift of the Cognizor, and works by Way of Release, a Fee-simple passing without the Word *Heirs*, and nothing being render'd back to the Cognizor. This is the Principal and Surest Fine, and is a Fine executed; so that the Cognizee may presently enter. 2. A Fine *sur Done, Grant and Render*; which is a Double Fine, (being in a Manner two Fines, (*viz.*) a Fine *sur Cognizance come ceo*, &c. and a Fine *sur Concessit*, &c.) and where the Cognizee, after a Release and Warranty made to Him by the Cognizor, doth Grant and Render-back to the Cognizor the Lands, &c. limiting oftentimes thereby Remainders to Strangers not named in the Writ. If the Party is in Possession, this Fine is executed, otherwise He must Enter, or have the Writ of *Habere facias seisinam*, &c. 3. A Fine *sur Cognizance de Droit tartum*; which is commonly used to pass a Reversion. It may be expressed in such Fine, that the Particular Estate is in another, whom the Cognizor is willing should have the Reversion. Sometimes it is used by Tenant for Life to make a Grant and Release to Him in Reversion. In a Fine ^l *sur Cognizance de Droit Tartum*, the Cognizee hath a Freehold in Law in Him before He Enters. 4. A Fine *sur Concessit* is where the Cognizor is seised of the Lands contained in the Fine, and the Cognizee hath no Freehold therein, but it passeth by the Fine. It is commonly used to Grant away ^m Estates for Life or Years. And if the Cognizees are not in Possession, they must Enter, or have a Writ of *Habere facias seisinam*, &c.

(l) 1 Inst.
266. b.

(m) West.
Symb. Part. 2.
Sect. 30.

(n) 2 Inst. 513.
West. Symb.
Part 2.
Sect. 20.

176, 177, 178.
(o) West. &c.
Part. 2.
Sect. 19.
3 Rep. 86,
88, 90.

Hence also appears ⁿ Another Division of Fines, (*viz.*) That they may be *Executed* where the present Estate passeth to, or is supposed in the Conusor; or *Executory*, to be executed afterwards by Entry, Action, or Writ of *Habere facias seisinam*, or *Scire Facias*.

Also a Fine is either ^o without Proclamations or with Proclamations. 1. That without Proclamations is a Fine at the Common Law. [See Of the Force and Effect of Fines, *infra*.] 2. That with Pro-

Proclamations is a Fine according to the Statutes of the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. 32 H. 8. chap. 36. 31 Eliz. chap. 2. and are absolutely Necessary upon Fines *sur Cognizance de Droit come ceo*, &c. These Fines *with* Proclamations are the best, and most used. And if there be Error in the Proclamations, yet the Fine shall be taken as a Good Fine at Common Law (*viz.*) to work a Discontinuance of the Estate of the Cognizor. But every Fine levied shall be intended to be *with* Proclamations, because most Beneficial for the Cognizee; the Proclamations being made to Distinguish it from a Fine at Common Law.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 2. *All Fines with Proclamations shall be proclaimed only Four Times, (viz.) Once in the Term wherein they are ingrossed, and Once in each of the Three Terms next following.*

3. Who may Levy or Take by Fine.

The King, and all Persons, who may lawfully Grant by Deed, may be Cognizors or Levy a Fine. Therefore, Infants, Ideots, Madmen, Feme-Coverts without their Right Husbands, Monks, Friars, Nuns, &c. ought not to be Received, yet if they are Admitted their Fines are Good and Unavoidable; except in the Cases of Infancy and Coverture. [See *infra*.] If a Feme-Covert is of full Age, and joyns with Her Husband to Levy a Fine of Her Lands, she must be privately examined, Whether she Parts with the Right in her Land freely, or by Compulsion: But tho' she is not Examined, if the Fine is Received and Recorded, it is Good. Persons Outlaw'd in Personal Actions, or Attainted of Felony and Treason may be Cognizors, and Levy a Fine, and it is Good against all Persons; except the King or Lord of whom the Lands are Holden. Civil Corporations, as Mayor and Commonalty, may Levy a Fine of Land belonging to their Body. But Bishops, Deans and Chapters, Prebendaries, Parsons, Vicars, Heads and Fellows of Colleges, are Restrained by Statutes from Levying of Fines of their Inheritances to Bind their Successors. [See *Of Leases, post*.] Tenant in Fee-simple, in Tail General or Special, Tenant in Remainder or Reversion, may Levy a Fine. Tenant for Life may Levy a Fine of Lands, &c. which He Holdeth for Life, to Hold to the Cognizee for Life of the Tenant for Life. If He Grants a greater Estate, it is a Forfeiture. So it is of Fines by Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue Extinct, Tenant in Dower, Tenant by Courtesy. A Tenant for Years cannot Levy a Fine of His Term; nor Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll of His Estate. A Tenant in Common, Joyntenant, or Coparcener, may Levy a Fine of their Parts.

All Persons that may be Grantees, or that may take by Contract, may be Cognizees, or Take by Fine, as Infants, Persons of full Age, Feme-Coverts, Ideots, Lunaticks, Corporations Spiritual or Temporal, [See *Of Mortmain, chap. 4*.] Men attainted of Felony or Treason, Men Outlaw'd in Personal Actions, Bastards, &c. but not Those that are civilly Dead, as Monks, &c. An Infant or Feme-Covert Cognizee need not to be Examined, because the Fine is supposed to be for their Benefit.

Note,

Note, That the *Cognizor* or *Cognizee* must be seised of a Freehold, be it by Right or Wrong.

[See 21 *Jac.* 1. *chap.* 26. and Of Recoveries, *post.*]

4. Of what *Things* may a Fine be levied?

(u) 5 Rep. 39.
2 Inst. 513,
514.
West. 3c.
Sect. 25, 50.

" Fines may be Levied upon every *Writ*, by which Land is Demanded, or by which the Land is Charged, or which in any Sort doth Concern the Land, &c. And Fines may be Levied of all *Things* in Being which are *Inheritable*, whether Ecclesiastical and made Temporal, or Temporal; as of an Advowson, Rectory Portion of Tithes, &c. Of an Honor, Manor, Barony, Leet, Messuage, Dove-House, Garden, Orchard, Land, Meadow, Pasture, Wood, Underwood, Office, Fishing, Warren, Fair, Toll, Waifs, Strays, &c. Rent, Common, a Hundred, &c. It may be levied of a Rent-Charge that had no Being before. And as Fines may be levied of Things in Possession, so may they be levied of a Remainder or Reversion or of a Right *in futuro*, or of a Possibility.

(x) 10 Rep.
50.
3 Rep. 90.
(y) West. 3c.
Part 2.
Sect. 25.

" Lands given in Tail by the King's Letters Patents, or by Act of Parliament, the Reversion being in the King; or Lands restrained from Sale by Act of Parliament, [See 32 H. 8. *chap.* 36. *infra.*] Lands in Fee-simple in the Right of one's Wife, without the Wife, [See 32 H. 8. *chap.* 28.] Lands assur'd for Dower, or Term of Life or in Tail to any Woman by Means of Her Husband, or His Ancestors, [See 11 H. 7. *chap.* 20. and 32 H. 8. *chap.* 36.] cannot be convey'd away by Fine, &c. Of a Lease for 2 Years, the Fine is void as to any Strangers, for a Freehold must be in the Cognizor or Cognizee as beforemention'd; however, it may be Good betwixt the Parties by Way of Estoppel, so as to conclude Them. A Fine may be levied by Tenant in Fee-simple, &c. for Years, or a Lease for Years may be made by it. But the Lessee for Years cannot Levy a Fine of His Lease. A Fine by Copyholder of a Copyhold Estate is also void, If it tends to the Disinheritance of the Lord. A Fine ought not to be levied of Lands in Ancient Demesne. For if any Fine be levied of such Lands, it may be Reversed by Writ of Deceit brought by the Lord of Ancient Demesne.

(z) 5 Rep.
124.

(4) 3 Rep. 77,
78.

(b) 2 Inst.
513, 518.
4 Inst. 270.

(c) West. 3c.
Part 2.
Sect. 25.

(d) West. 3c.
Sect. 16, 17.
2 Inst. 512,
514, 515.
8 Rep. 118.

Lands bought of divers Persons by several Purchases may pass in One Fine. And such joynt Fines are proper to save Charges, where the purchases are of small Value.

5. Fines may be *Acknowledged* before the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, or Two of the Justices, in open Court. This is call'd Acknowledging a Fine at Bar. [See 18 Ed. 1. and the Exposition thereof, 2 Inst. 511, &c.] But the Lord Chief Justice may take Fines in any Place out of Court without a Commission, and Certify the same. Justices of Assize may do it by the General Words of their Patents. But they do not use to Certify the same before a Special Writ of *Dedimus Potestatem* is sued out. Besides these, there may be Commissioners impower'd by *Dedimus Potestatem*, or Commission out of Chancery, to take Acknowledgment of Fines, and to Certify them in the Life of the Cognizors into the Common Pleas, that they may be Recorded. [See Stat. of Carlisle, 15 Ed. 2.] This last Method is often attended with Great Abuses.

A Fine cannot be levied by any that have *Consuance* of Pleas or Power to Hold Pleas. It must be done only before the Justices of the Common Pleas. For the King cannot Grant Power to hold Plea for the

the Levying of a Fine. [But see the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 22. Concerning Fines in Towns Corporate.]

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26. Fines may be Levied in Wales. By the 37 H. 8. chap. 19. In the County Palatine of Lancaster. By the 2 Ed. 6. chap. 28. In the County Palatine of Chester. By the 43 Eliz. chap. 15. In the City of Chester. By the 5 Eliz. chap. 27. Fines may be Levied in the County Palatine of Durham.

But Fines in these Counties must be of Lands lying in these Counties.

6. Of the Force and Effect of Fines, 1. With Respect to Persons that are to be Barr'd. 2. With Respect to Estates that are to be Barr'd.

1. By the Common Law Fines executed Bound all Strangers, and those in Remainder and Reversion, if Claim was not made within a Year and a Day. But now this is no Bar: For by the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. Five Years are allow'd. It still remains of Force to work a Discontinuance of the Estate of the Cognizor, if it be executed. [See Book 4. chap. 3. Of a Discontinuance.]

(e) West. Ec. Part 2. Sect. 19. Lit. 341. 1 Inst. 262. a. & b. 2 Inst. 516. 518.

The Force and Effect of Fines must be learn'd by a careful Perusal of the Statutes of the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. and the 32 H. 8. chap. 36. From these Statutes you may observe, That Fines do Bar the Parties, Privies, and Strangers.

To Bar is to take away the Entry or Action of Him that hath Right.

The Parties are those that are Named in the Original Writ; or those that Levy the Fine, and to whom the Fine is levied. f Now the Parties are presently barr'd, tho' they are under Impediments, [See of the Impediments, infra.] and have no Time given them to avoid the Fine; except that an Infant is allow'd Time during His Minority to Reverse His Fine, if He hath pass'd away his Estate by it. If he dies in his Infancy, his Heir is not limited to any Time. At full Age He that was the Infant cannot do it, because his Infancy, must be tried by Inspection of the Judges. If a Married Woman Under Age (of which the Judges may Examine her upon Oath) doth Levy a Fine with her Husband of her own Lands, she cannot Reverse it during her Husband's Life; nor after his Death, if she is of full Age when he Dies. She can only Reverse it if her Husband Dies during her Minority. If the Wife without her Husband doth Levy a Fine of her own Lands wherein she hath Fee-simple, it will be a Bar against her and her Heirs, unless the Husband avoid it during her Life; or after her Death, if He is Tenant by Courtesy. h Ideots and Madmen, if they are Admitted, are barr'd as Parties. i Corporations which have in themselves absolute Right (not Restrained by Statutes) are also barr'd presently as Parties. [See Of Leases, post. And Who may Levy a Fine, ante. Also see the 1 Rich. 3. chap. 7. 4 H. 7. chap. 24.]

(f) 1 Inst. 247. b. 2 Inst. 516. 522. (g) 1 Inst. 131. a 380. b. 2 Inst. 519. West. Ec. Sect. 4, 8. 2 Roll. Abr. 15.

(h) 4 Rep. 125, 126, 127, 128. 1 Inst. 247. a. & b. (i) Plowd. 374, 376, 538. 11 Rep. 78.

K k

Privies

(e) *Vigilantibus, non Dormientibus, Jura subveniunt.* 2 Rep. 26. 4 Rep. 10, 82. Inst. 690. Coke's Compl. Copyh. Sect. 55.

(k) 1 Inst.
271. a.
3 Rep. 23.
4 Rep. 124.
8 Rep. 42.
2 Inst. 516,
522.

(l) 3 Rep.
87, 91.

Privies (*Privè, Familiaris*) signify those that are Partakers, or that have an Interest in any Action or Thing with Another, or any Relation to Another. ^k These are either *Privies* in *Estate*, as Donor and Donee, Lessor and Lessee, Joyntenants, &c. or *Privies* in *Blood*, as the Heir to the Ancestor, or between Coparceners. For by *Privies* in *Blood*, *Privies* in *Blood inheritable* are to be understood. *Privies* in *Representation*, as Executors to Testators, Administrators to Intestates; *Privies* in *Tenure*, as Lord and Tenant, &c. All which may be reduc'd to two General Heads, (*viz.*) *Privies* in *Deed*, and *Privies* in *Law*. *Privies* only in *Estate* are not to be understood here; but *Privies* in *Estate* and *Blood*, and by *Representation*. ^l *Privies* therefore being *Heirs* to the Parties are Bound or Barr'd presently for Ever by a Fine, if they claim the same Title that their Ancestors had that levied the Fine, whether under *Impediments* or no. For tho' the Issue in Tail is under *Impediments* (as within Age, under Coverture, *Non Compos Mentis*, in Prison, or beyond Sea) yet such Issue in Tail is barr'd. For such Issue is out of the Saving of the 4 H. 7. chap. 24.

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 36. (which Expounds the 4 H. 7. chap. 24.) *All Fines levied by any Person of full Age of Lands, &c. any wife Entailed before the said Fine levied, either to the Person levying the same, or to any of His Ancestors in Possession, Remainder, or Reversion, or Use, shall immediately after the Fine Levied, Engrossed, and Proclamations made, be a sufficient Bar against Him, and His Heirs claiming only by such Entail; and against all others claiming to their Use, or to the Use of any Heirs of their Bodies.*

You see (from this Statute) that if the Cognizor is of full Age, He is concluded; and that if the Issue in Tail claims as Heir, by Force of the Estate-Tail, he is also after the Proclamations presently barr'd. But One that makes his Title as Heir to Another, and not to Him that levied the Fine, is not barr'd by the Fine.

(m) 1 Rep.
87.

^m If Land is given to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of their Two Bodies begotten, and the Husband levieth a Fine with Proclamations, and hath Issue, and Dieth; now this Fine by Force of this Statute shall Bar the Issue in Tail, but shall not Bind the Wife. So that in Respect of the One it is a Bar, but in Respect of the other it is no Bar.

(n) 3 Rep.
90, 91.

ⁿ The Issue in Tail shall be barr'd by the Fine, tho' the Tenant in Tail was not seised thereof at the Time of the Fine. For Seisin is not requir'd by the Statute. But the Tenant in Tail must be the Cognizor to bar the Issue in Tail.

Tho' Land is Entail'd to one's Ancestor, and tho' the Ancestor is alive, so that no Estate is descended which may pass, yet because the Statute saith, *Intailed to the Person so levying, or to any of his Ancestors*, in the Disjunctive, the Fine with Proclamations doth bar the Right, which after the Fine should descend to him; not only as to himself, but as to all the Heirs in Tail, tho' He that levied the Fine had but a Possibility.

Howbeit (continues the Statute of the 32 H. 8.) *if Lands are conveyed to a Woman in Dower, for Life, or in Tail, within the 11 H. 7. chap.*

chap. 20. and She Levy a Fine of the Land, after Her Husband's Death, this shall not bar the Issue in Tail. Also a Fine levied by Him who is restrained by Act of Parliament is void. Lastly, This Act shall not extend to any Fine of Lands Entailed by the King's Letters Patents to a Subject, to bar the Issue in Tail, or to Lands Entailed by Act of Parliament, the Reversion thereof at the Time of such Fine levied being in the King.

[See the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 20. And for Exposition thereof 1 Inst. 372. b. 1 Mar. chap. 7. and 21 Jac. 1. chap. 2. For strengthening the Estates of Subjects against the King and his Successors.]

Strangers to Fines are those that are neither Parties nor Privies. Strangers have either a Present or Future Right, or an apparent Possibility of Right growing afterwards, or a Right to something Issuing only out of Lands.

Strangers having a Present Right, and no Impediment to make their Claims, are Bound by five Years after Proclamations, if they make not their Claim within that Time. Therefore if A. purchases Lands of B. by Feoffment or Bargain and Sale, and enrolls the same; and afterwards perceiving that B. hath but a defeazable Title, and that C. hath Right to it, B. levies a Fine with Proclamations to a Stranger, or taketh a Fine from Another with Proclamations, to the Intent to bar the Right of C. this Fine so levied shall bind all Strangers that do not pursue their Right by Action or Entry within Five Years. The Levying the Fine is Lawful; for C. might Enter or Bring his Action within the Time appointed by the Statute. But those that have a Present Right, and are under Impediment to make their Claim, as Infants, Feme-Coverts, (other than such as are Parties) Persons of unsound Mind, Persons in Prison, or out of the Realm, these and their Heirs have five Years Time to pursue their Right after these Impediments are removed, i. e. Infants after their first coming to full Age, Feme-Coverts after the Death of their Husbands, Persons of unsound Mind after the Recovery of their Wits, Persons in Prison after their Enlargement, Persons out of the Realm after their Return from beyond Sea. For it is to be Observed, that the Savings in the Statute of the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. extend only to Strangers to the Fine, and not to Parties or Privies. [See the 1 Rich. 2. chap. 7. And the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. infra.] But an Infant must claim within the five Years, if the five Years for making a Claim after a Fine began in the Time of his Ancestor. If a Feme-Covert (as a Feme-Sole) levies a Fine by her self of Land whereof she is seised in Fee; this shall bar her and her Heirs, if her Husband doth not Enter and avoid it. If a single Woman having present Right takes a Husband, who suffereth five Years to incur, she is barr'd for Ever; because it was her Folly to marry such a Husband. If a Feme-Covert Dies while she is Covert, being no Party to the Fine, [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. as to Fines, &c. by the Husband only of the Inheritance or Freehold of the Wife, Tit. Leases, infra.] or Non Compos, Dies while Non Compos, or a Person in Prison Dies while he is in Prison, or one beyond Sea at the Time of the Fine levied never Return, the Heir is limited to no Time. Civil Corporations, as Mayor and Commonalty, &c. being disseised are barr'd by Fine and Non-claim, and five Years pass'd after Proclamations.

(o) West. 3c.
Part 2.
Sect. 183,
184.
2 Inst. 516.
3 Rep. 79.

(p) 3 Rep.
87, 91.

(q) 1 Inst.
246. a.

(r) 7 Rep. 8.
10 Rep. 43.

(s) Plowd.
366.

(t) 2 Inst.
519, 520.

(u) 11 Rep.
78.

" But Bishops, Dean and Chapter, Prebendary, Parson, Vicar, Master and Fellows of a College, which are Restrained by Statutes to Alienate their Lands, cannot be barr'd by Fine and Non-claim; for if they are prohibited to bar their Right by Conveyances, it would have been to no Purpose if Power is left them by their Permission, or Sufferance or Non-claim upon a Fine to bar it.

(x) West. Ec.
Part 2.
Sect. 186.
2 Rep. 93.
9 Rep. 105.
10 Rep. 50.

Those that have no Present, but a * *Future Right*, upon a Precedent Cause, and whose Right and Title cometh to them after the Proclamations, such Strangers to Fines being Void of Impediments, have five Years after the coming of such Rights to enter and make their Claim. [See 1 Rich. 3. chap. 7. 4. H. 7. chap. 24.] As in the Cases of a Remainder or Reversion hereafter to be mention'd. But if these have Impediments they shall have five Years too after the Impediments remov'd, before their Laches shall be prejudicial to them. Therefore if a Wife does surcease her Time, and five Years pass after the Death of the Husband upon a Fine levied of her Inheritance or Freehold, she is barr'd of her Right, and cannot Enter by Force of the Statute of the 32 H. 8. chap. 28.

(y) West. Ec.
Part 2.
Sect. 188.
10 Rep. 49.
50.

Those that have neither Present nor Future Right, but only a Possibility at the Time of Levying the Fine, or whose Right groweth either entirely after the Proclamations, or partly before and partly after, may Enter and Claim when they please. As if the Husband doth Levy a Fine of his Lands whereof his Wife is Dowable, and Dies, and then five Years pass, &c. yet the Wife is not barr'd of her Dower. For before his Death, the Wife had only a Possibility of Dower, and not a Title to it.

* West. Ec.
Part 2.
Sect. 190.
5 Rep. 124.

Those that have neither Present nor future Right, nor Possibility of Right, to the Lands, &c. in the Fine at the Time of Levying it, but a Right to something * *Issuing out* of the same, as Rent, Common, a Way, &c. are not Bound at all. For the Fine extendeth only to secure the Right or Title of the Estate, but does not bind the Profits to be taken out of the Estate.

2. Of the Estates that may be Barr'd by Fine.

† 5 Rep.
124.
9 Rep. 105.
Coke's Compl.
Copyh. §. 55.

We have endeavour'd already to shew the Law concerning Persons that have Present and Future Rights to Estates. We go on and say in General, That the Interest in † Estates which may be barr'd by Fine, are either Interests by Common Law or by Custom, as Copyholds; whether they are in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life, or Years, Remainders or Reversions. The Interests also and Estates by Statute Merchant, Statute-Staple or *Elegit*, the Estates of Executors that hold Lands until Debts or Legacies are paid, may be barr'd. But more particularly.

(L) Plowd.
353, 356.
3 Rep. 79.
(a) 3 Rep.
79.
6 Rep. 105.
(b) 1 Inst.
372. a.
(c) 1 Inst.
298. a. 372. b.
373. a.
3 Rep. 87.
9 Rep. 105.
West. Ec.
Sect. 183,
186, 187.

2 If I have a *Fee-simple* and am disseised, and the Disseisor doth levy a Fine with Proclamations, and I do not Claim within five Years after, I and my Heirs (Allowance being made for Impediments) are barr'd for Ever. If I purchase a * *Bad Title* in Fee-simple, a Fine with Proclamations will bar him that hath Right, if he doth not pursue his Right within five Years, as before Observ'd.

3 If Tenant in Tail doth levy a Fine with Proclamations, according to the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. and 32 H. 8. chap. 36. this is a Bar to the Estate-tail, and the Issue in Tail, as aforesaid. And if Tenant in Tail is disseised, or hath Right of Action, and the Tenant of the Land doth Levy a Fine with Proclamations, and five Years pass

pass, the Right of the Estate-tail, or Issue in Tail, is barr'd; and he must suffer for the Negligence of his Ancestor, that was the first that had Right. So the Donor may be barr'd if the Tenant in Tail Dies without Issue. The like of the Laches of him in Remainder or Reversion; for it barreth him and his Heirs. But if Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment, and the Feoffee Levieth a Fine with Proclamation, the Issue in Tail after the Death of the Father, shall have five Years; for he is the first to whom the Right doth Accrue after the Fine Levied.

* If Tenant for Life by Covin levieth a Fine with Proclamations, and five Years pass in his Life, yet the Lessor shall have five Years to make his Claim after the Death of the Tenant or Lessee, notwithstanding the Forfeiture. And if Tenant for Life makes a Feoffment in Fee, and the Feoffee levieth a Fine with Proclamations, it shall not bind the Lessor; but He shall have five Years after the Death of the Tenant for Life: But upon a *Disseisin* of Tenant for Life, and Fine levied, the Lessor and Lessee have but five Years after the Fine. For the Disseisor comes in openly, and without the Consent of the Lessee. But *Quare*. For the Lessor seems to be within the Second Saving of the Statute of the 4 H. 7. *Saving to all Persons such Actions, &c. as shall come after the Fine levied, &c.* And therefore He shall have five Years after the Action accrue.

* If Lessee for Years, at Will, Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll, who pretend no Title to the Inheritance, but intend the Disinheritance of their Lessors or Lords, cannot by Fine bar them of their Inheritance. Therefore if they make a Feoffment by *Assent* and *Covin*, that a Fine may be levied, it is the rather void. * But it is said, That the Lessor must Claim within five Years after the Term is expired.

If a Lease is made for Years, and the Lessor, or Another, before Entry of the Lessee, doth Levy a Fine with Proclamations, and the Lessee does not make his Claim within five Years, the Lessee is barr'd of his Interest for Ever; and no Relief is to be had in Equity. For tho' the Lessee for Years cannot Levy a Fine to a Stranger, yet he shall be barr'd by a Fine with Proclamations by the Tenant of the Land, or by One that is in Possession of it. If the Lessee be Ousted, and by it the Lessor Disseised, and the Disseisor doth Levy a Fine, and five Years pass with Proclamations and Non-Claims, the Lessor and Lessee both are barr'd, and shall have but five Years after the Fine levied; because they are within the first Saving of the Statute, and Have a Present Right, &c.

So If One enters upon, and puts out a Copyholder, and the Disseisor doth Levy a Fine of the Lands, and the Copyholder suffers five Years to pass after the Disseisin and Fine, without making any Claim, the Interest of the Copyholder, and of His Lord are hereby barr'd for ever. This is not a Fine Levied by Covin, because the Levying of the Fine is lawful, and the Disseisee may re-enter, or bring his Action within five Years, and the Lord must needs know of the Disseisin. If Copyholder makes a Feoffment in Fee, upon Good Consideration, and the Feoffee levieth a Fine with Proclamations, and five Years pass, The Lord is barr'd. But if a Copyholder levies a Fine, and

(d) 3 Rep.

71, 79.

(e) 3 Rep.

79.

1 Ventr. 241.

9 Rep. 105.

(f) 3 Rep.

77, 79.

9 Rep. 105.

Coke's Compl.

Copyh. §. 55.

(g) 3 Rep.

78.

1 Ventr. 241.

(h) 5 Rep.

124.

9 Rep. 105.

(i) 3 Rep.

77, 79.

9 Rep. 105.

Coke's Compl.

Copyh. §. 55.

and five Years pass, the Lord is not barr'd, as before observed; for, the Copyholder having not a Freehold, the Fine is utterly void.

(k) 1 Inst.

372. a.

2 Inst. 518.

2 Lev. 52.

^k He that hath Right of a *Remainder* or *Reversion* Expectant upon an Estate of *Freehold*, hath five Years allowed after the Remainder or Reversion accrueth. So if Tenant for 99 Years, if He so long lives, levies a Fine and dies, They shall have five Years after His Death to Avoid the Fine.

(l) West. &c.
Sect 183.

But if One hath a Remainder or Reversion Depending upon an Estate for *Years*, and the Termor is *Disseised*, and a Fine levied, and five Years pass, &c. They are barr'd. For the Termor might presently have entered, and He in Remainder or Reversion might have had an Assise for such Disseisin.

(m) 5 Rep.

124.

2 Inst. 517.

Estates by *Statute-Merchant*, *Statute-Staple* and *Elegit* may be barr'd, if they are out of Possession, and a Fine is levied, &c. and five Years pass without Claim.

(n) 2 Inst.

513, 518.

10 Rep. 50.

A Fine with Proclamations, and five Years pass'd, &c. doth Bar the Lord in *Ancient Demesne* of His Writ of *Deceit*. And likewise a Writ of *Error* is barr'd thereby. But *Quare*. For the Fine was *Coram non Judice*; and the Lord claimeth not the Lands, but His Ancient Seigniorie. But These Fines make a Discontinuance, if they do not Bar by the Statute of Non-Claim.

(o) Rep.

79.

5 Rep. 124.

9 Rep. 106.

Note, That no Fine shall Bar any Estate in Possession, Remainder or Reversion, which is not *Devested* and put to a Right. For He who Hath the Estate or Interest in Him cannot be put to His Action, Entry or Claim; because He hath that already, which the Action, Entry or Claim would give Him. And therefore, if one doth Levy a Fine of my Land while I am in Possession of it, this Fine will not Hurt me. For if I make a Lease for Years of my Land, rendering Rent, and a Stranger Levies a Fine of the Land, and the Lessee for Years payeth His Rent to me Duly, I am not barr'd of my Reversion; because I was always in Possession, and not put to Right only. So if there is Tenant in Tail, Femainder in Tail, or Tenant for Life, Remainder for Life, and the first Tenant in Tail, or the first Tenant for Life doth Bargain and Sell the Land by Deed Indented and In-roll'd, and after doth Levy a Fine to the Bargainee, in these Cases the Remainders are not Bound, tho' the five Years pass without Claim. For the Law adjudges Them always in Possession.

(p) 3 Rep.
80.

^p A Fine levied to Deceive Creditors or Purchasers, shall not Bar them, but shall be Void as to them, as well as any other Fraudulent Conveyance. [See 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4.]

By the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. The Fine after the Ingrossing it, and Proclamations made, shall conclude as well Privies as Strangers to the same; except (as to Strangers) Persons under Age, Women-Covert, Persons in Prison, or out of the Realm, or not of Sound Mind, being not Parties to the Fine. And Saving to every Person and their Heirs, other than Parties, (which must be Strangers) such Right, Claim, Interest, as they have at the Time of the Fine Ingrossed, so that they pursue their Title or Interest by Way of Action or Entry within Five Years after Proclamations made. And also Saving to all Persons such Interest in the Lands, &c. as shall come to them after the Fine Ingrossed, and Proclamations made, by Force of any Cause or Matter had before the Fine levied; so that They, or Their Heirs, pursue

pursue their Right within five Years next after such Right or Interest does accrue; or within Five Years after the beforementioned Impediments of Infancy, Coverture, &c. are Removed, Otherwise They are Concluded as if They had been Parties or Privies to the said Fines. Lastly, Saving to every Person, not Party nor Privy to the said Fine, their Exception to Avoid the said Fine, by Reason that Those which were Parties had Nothing in the Lands comprised in the said Fine. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 36. ante.]

All the Savings in this Act Relate to *Strangers* only as to their (1) 3 Rep. 87. Present or Future Right.

Infancy, Coverture, &c. of the *Heir in Tail* gives no Claim to (r) 3 Rep. 87, 91. Him, inasmuch as He is *Privy*.

The Saving to avoid the Fine, *Because the Parties had Nothing in the Lands*, Relates also only to *Strangers*, or to every Person not (f) 3 Rep. 90. 2 Inst. 523. Party or Privy.

The 4 H. 7. chap. 24. recites almost the 1 R. 3. chap. 7. probably suspecting the Laws of *Rich. 3.* to be Invalid. [See 1 *Rich. 3.* chap. 7.]

See the 5 H. 4. chap. 14. 22 *Eliz.* chap. 3. For the Inrollment of Fines, &c.

7. A Fine may be *Avoided*, 1. By the *Death* of All, or Some of the Parties, before the King's Silver is enter'd. 2. For *Deceit* or *Covin* in Procuring it. 3. For some *Notorious Error* in the Proceedings. A small Error will not Avoid it. [See 23 *Eliz.* chap. 3. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 14.] 4. By *Claim*, *Entry*, or *Action* of Him that hath Right to the Land, if he Claims, &c. in due Time. [See the 21 *Jac. 1.* chap. 16. 4 & 5 *Ann.* chap. 16.] 5. By *Plea* That *Neither of the Parties had any Thing at the Time of Levying the Fine in the Estate*; and then one must shew in whom the Estate was vested. This is allow'd only to *Strangers* to the Fine, not to Parties or Privies. [See the 27 *Ed. 1.* and the Exposition thereof, 2 *Inst* 521. &c. and the 4 H. 7. chap 24. *supra.*]

3. Of a *Common Recovery*.

Therefore, 1. *What is a Common Recovery.* 2. *Who may suffer a Common Recovery.* 3. *Of what Things.* 4. *Before whom.* 5. *What is the Force and Effect of a Recovery.* 6. *How Falsified or Avoided.*

1. A *Common Recovery* (*Recuperatio*) is a Feigned and Formal (t) 1 Inst. 154. a. Suit and Judgment upon a Real Action brought in the *Common Pleas* Court, by One against Another that is seised of the Freehold, to Destroy Estates in Tail, Remainders and Reversions, and to Bar the former Owners thereof. "It is a *Feigned Suit*, and is now by Usage and Custom become a Common Conveyance and Assurance of Lands; (u) 5 Rep. 40, 41. 10 Rep. 39, 42. which the Judges will not suffer to be Impeach'd or Question'd, because so many Men's Titles to their Estates do depend upon it. Feign'd Recoveries, as well as Fines, were Contriv'd and Allow'd when

(u) *Communis Error facit Jus.* Dr. & Stud. Dial. 1. chap. 26. 4 Inst. 240. *Semper in Fictione Juris subsistit Aequitas.* 10 Rep. 40. 11 Rep. 51. 1 Inst. 150. a. *Fictio Juris inique Operatur Alicui Damnum aut Injuriam.* 3 Rep. 36. *Necessitas Vincit Legem. Quod Necessarium est Licitum est.* 5 Rep. 40. 10 Rep. 61. *Necessitas est Lex Temporis.* 8 Rep. 69.

when Estates-tail became to be Inconvenient. For an Estate in Tail might possibly last for Ever. [See Of Estates in Tail, ante, chap. 1.] A True Recovery is an Actual and Real Recovery of any Thing, injuriously taken away or detained, or the Value thereof, by Judgment in the Ordinary Courfe.

(*) 1 Inst.
101. b.

There must be Three Persons at least to make a Common or feign'd Recovery, (*viz.*) A Recoveror, a Recoveree, and a Vouchee. The Recoveror is the Plaintiff or Demandant that brings the Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin*, &c. The Recoveree is the Defendant or Tenant of the Land, &c. against whom the Writ is brought. He must be perfect Tenant of the Freehold. * The Vouchee is He whom the Defendant or Tenant Voucheth (*à Vocando*) or Calls to Warranty of the Land in Demand, either to Defend the Right or to Yield Him other Lands in Value according to a supposed Agreement.

(y) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 1.
chap. 26.

Now to suffer a Common Recovery, The Tenant of the Freehold agrees with the Demandant (some Friend) that He shall bring His Action Real against Him, as tho' He the Demandant had Good Right to the Land, and the Tenant no Right of Entry to the same, but after a Disseisin which a Stranger had unjustly made; whereas indeed the Demandant never had Possession thereof, nor the Stranger. The Tenant appearing to the Writ Vouches or Calls to Warranty A. B. perhaps the Cryer of the Court, who is call'd the Common Vouchee, and is supposed to Warranty the Title. This Vouchee shall appear as tho' He would defend the Title, and the Demandant shall declare against Him; and thereupon he prays a Day to make His Defence. But after the Day given by the Court, the Plaintiff or Demandant shall have Judgment to Recover the Land against the Defendant, or Tenant in Tail, and He to Recover in Value against the Common Vouchee. But this Recovery in Value is only imaginary; because the Common Vouchee hath no Lands to render in Value; yet it is taken for a Bar of the Tail for Ever; and is justified to be Good in Conscience as well as Law (* notwithstanding the Statute of West. 1. chap. 2. wherein it is provided, That the Will of the Giver shall henceforth be Observed) and this whether the Recovery be upon Good Title or not. But it is said, That a Common Recovery is not contrary to that Act, nor to the Intent of the Donor. [See the 7 H. 8. chap. 4.]

(z) 10 Rep.
37, 38, 39,
40.
1 Inst. 224. a.

(a) 1 Inst.
102. a. 372. b.

A Feigned Recovery is either with a Single Voucher, as before shewn; or with a Double Voucher, where the Tenant voucheth One, who Voucheth over the Common Vouchee. And this is the most Common and safest Way. Yet there may be more Vouchees, or more Vouchers over, where three or more are vouch'd. But the last is always the Common Vouchee, who is worth Nothing.

Note, That one may be a Vouchee and Voucher; as he is Call'd upon, and then as He Calletb upon Another.

(b) 3 Rep. 5.
10 Rep. 37.
2 Roll. Abr.
204.

The Common Recovery with Single Voucher is to Bar the Tenant in Tail, and his Heirs only, of such Estate-tail which is in his Possession (not where He is put to a Right) with the Remainder Dependent upon the same, and the Reversion Expectant, which others have; and of all Leases and Incumbrances derived out of such Remainder or Reversion. The Common Recovery with Double Voucher is to Bar the first Voucher and his Heirs of every such Estate

as at any Time was in Him, or any of His Ancestors, whose Heir He is of such Estate; and all others of such Right to Remainder or Reversion as was at any Time Dependent or Expectant upon the same; and of all Leases and Incumbrances derived out of them; and it will also be a Bar of such Estate whereof the Tenant was then seised in Reversion or Remainder, Expectant or Dependent upon the same.

In a Recovery with *Single Voucher*, the *Præcipe* or *Writ of Entry* must be brought against the Tenant in Tail in Possession, and He to Vouch the Common Vouchee. But in a Recovery with *Double Voucher*, you must either by Fine, Feoffment, Bargain and Sale Enroll'd, or Lease and Release, Discontinue the Land, and make a Tenant of the Freehold of the Land Demanded; and then bring the Writ against that Tenant, the Discontinuee, as the Conusee, Feoffee, Bargainee, &c. and He to vouch the Tenant in Tail, and He the Common Vouchee, who pleads and after makes Default. And then Judgment is given for the Demandant against the Tenant, and for the Tenant to Recover in Value against the first Vouchee to Recover in Value of the Second (or Common) Vouchee. In like Manner it is in a *Treble Voucher*, &c.

2. Who may suffer a Common Recovery?

Those may be *Recoverors*, *Recoverees* and *Vouchees*, that may be Cognizors or Cognizees in Fines. [See who may Levy or Take by Fine, *supra*. And see the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 20. 14 Eliz. chap. 8. *infra*.] (c) West. &c. Sect. 1.

An *Infant* appearing by Guardian cannot suffer a Common Recovery. But if He obtains a Privy Seal for that Purpose, he himself is allow'd to suffer a Recovery. A *Feme-Covert* with her Husband is bound by a Recovery; but as in a Fine, she ought to be Examined. (*Qu.*) A *Mortgagee* cannot bind the Mortgagor; for He may enter for the Condition broken. (d) 10 Rep. 43. Hob. 196. 3 Cro. 307.

A *Stranger* is not barr'd by a Recovery, or by Non-claim as in a Fine. (e) 3 Rep. 5.

A Recovery suffered by Tenant for *Life* is good, if he in the next Remainder assents to it. But if Tenant for Life suffers a Common Recovery by Consent and Covin, between the Tenant for Life and the Recoveror, this is a Forfeiture of his Estate; and He in the Reversion may presently Enter. [See the 14 Eliz. chap. 8. *infra*.] Tenant for *Tears* cannot suffer a Recovery, for He is not Tenant of a Freehold.

3. Of what Things?

A Common Recovery may be had of such *Things* (for the most Part) as may pass by a Fine. An *Use* may be raised upon a Recovery, as well as upon a Fine. [See Of *Indentures to Lead the Uses of Fines and Recoveries*, *infra*.] But neither Fine or Recovery can destroy an Estate Executory, which depends upon Contingencies; because it is uncertain whether there will ever be such an Estate in being for the Fine to work upon; for that is not like to an Estate in Remainder, because a Remainder is an Estate Vested. (f) West. &c. Sect. 2, 3. * 1 Rep. 15. 5 Rep. 40, 41.

4. Before whom?

Common Recoveries must be suffer'd in the Court of Common Pleas by the Tenants and Vouchers *Personally* in Court, or by Attornies. But sometimes by an Attorney in the Country upon a *Dedimus Potestatem*, or *Commission* out of Chancery.

(g) Kitch.
176, 177, 178.
1 Cro. 391,
907.
1 Lev. 136.

Recoveries may be had in a Court-Baron by Custom. But others say without Custom, when by Usage Copyhold Lands have been Entailed.

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 16. Recoveries may be suffer'd at the Assizes and Great Sessions in Wales.

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 9. Recoveries may be suffer'd in the Counties Palatine of Lancaster, Chester, and Durham.

[See the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 22.]

(h) 1 Rep.
62, 63.
3 Rep. 61.
6 Rep. 42.
(i) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 1.
chap. 26.

5. The Force and Effect of a Recovery is to cut off Estates-tail, Remainders and Reversions, and ^h all Leases and Incumbrances Derived out of Remainders and Reversions, that one may Sell, Give or Bequeath the Estate in Fee, or in what Manner he pleases. ⁱ For the Recompence adjudged over shall go in the Succession of the Estate, as the Land lost should have done. And then it would not be Reasonable to allow the Heir, &c. Liberty to have the Land, and the Recompence in Value. Therefore he loseth the Land, and must trust to the Recompence. This supposed Recompence is the Reason why a Common Recovery is a Bar to All that are in Remainder or Reversion, as well as to the Issues in Tail. Whereas a Fine bars only the Heirs in Tail, but not those in Remainder or Reversion; except upon Non-claim in due Time.

(k) 10 Rep.
38, 41.
1 Inst. 224. a.
2 Rep. 74.

A ^k Tenant in Tail cannot be Restrained by Condition, &c. from suffering a Recovery.

A Common Recovery is the best Assurance (except an Act of Parliament) that Purchasers can Have for their Money.

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 20. No Recovery had against Tenant in Tail of the King's Gift (the Remainder or Reversion being in the King) shall be Barr'd by a Common Recovery; nor the Remainder or Reversion which is at the Time of the Recovery in the King.

[See 1 Inst. 372. b. 373. a. 2 Rep. 15, 16. For the Construction of this Act upon the Words, (viz.) *Whereof the Remainder or Reversion shall be in the King.*]

(l) 1 Inst.
104. b.

6. ^l A Recovery may be Falsified (or proved False) and Avoided.
1. By Writ of Error; when there is some Gross Error in the Proceedings in Matter of Substance. As when an Infant or Feme-Covert without her Husband, suffers a Recovery. [See the 23 Eliz. chap. 3. 16 Car. 2. chap. 2. 16 & 17 Car. 2. chap. 8. But see also the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 14. Where no Writ of Error shall be brought to Reverse a Common Recovery after 20 Years.] 2. By Pleading, That it was by Covin against Tenant for Life to disinherit him in Reversion; or that He against whom the Writ is brought is no Tenant of the Freehold by Right or Wrong; or that He that hath the Estate is neither Party nor Privy to the Recovery; or where the Recovery is had against the Husband alone of the Land to which his Wife hath Title of Dower; or because Another hath some Estate in the Thing whereof

(l) Consensus Tollit Errorem. 3 Rep. 36, 40. 1 Inst. 294. a. 2 Inst. 123.

whereof the Recovery is had, as a Lease for Years, &c. 3. By Motion to the Court, and praying a Vacat of the Judgment.

^m By the 11 H. 7. chap. 20. A Recovery by Covin suffered by Wife sole, (m) 1 Rep. 176. or with after-taken Husband, of her Estate in Dower, for Life, or 3 Rep. 50, 51, in Tail, jointly with her Husband, or only to her self, of Lands, &c. 60, 61, 62. of the Inheritance or Purchase of the Husband, or Given to the Husband and Wife by the Husband's Ancestors, &c. shall be Void; and He 5 Rep. 79. 8 Rep. 71, 72. that hath Right may Enter after Her Decease. [See the 32 H. 8. 1 Inst. 326. b. chap. 28.]

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 15. " A Termor for Years may Falsify a (n) 1 Inst. 46. Common Recovery had against them in Reversion, and shall Enjoy his a. 104. b. 335. Term against the Recoveror according to his Lease. 4.

The Recoveror may have the same Remedy by Avowry or Action of 2 Inst. 322. 11 Rep. 33. Debt, for Rents and Services reserved upon such Lease, and due after such Recovery, and also like Action for Waste, as the Recoveree had. [See the 7 H. 8. chap. 4.]

No Statute or Execution by Elegit shall be avoided by such Feigned Recovery; but such Tenants shall have like Remedy to Falsify such Recoveries, as Tenant for Years.

By several Statutes Recoveries suffered by Spiritual Persons, &c. (o) 1 Inst. of Lands Held in Right of their Churches, &c. shall not bind their 43. a. 342. a. Successors. [See Of Leases, infra.]

By the 14 Eliz. chap. 8. All Recoveries had by Agreement of the Parties, or by Covin, against Tenant by Curtesy, Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct, for Term of Life or Lives, &c. shall be Void against Them in Remainder or Reversion, and against their Heirs and Successors.

This Statute extendeth not to any Recovery, unless it be by Agreement or Covin; nor doth it prejudice any one that shall by Good (p) 1 Rep. 15. Title recover Lands, &c. And if there be Tenant for Life, Re- 3 Rep. 60, 61. 10 Rep. 45. 1 Inst. 362. a. mainder in Tail, Remainder or Reversion in Fee, if Tenant for Life be impleaded by Agreement, and Vouch Tenant in Tail, and He Vouch over the Common Vouchee, this shall Bar the Remainder and Reversion in Fee, tho' He in the Remainder or Reversion did never Assent to the Recovery. It was never the Intent of the Act to extend to such a Recovery in which a Tenant in Tail was Vouched. For He hath Power by Common Recovery, if he was in Possession, to cut off all Remainders and Reversions. But if Tenant for Life had suffer'd the Recovery without the Assent of Him in Remainder, the Recovery had been void. So if Tenant for Life had surrender'd to Him in Remainder in Tail, he might have bound the Remainder and Reversion Expectant upon His Estate.

Where the Proviso of this Act speaketh of an Assent of Record by Him in Remainder or Reversion, it must be understood that such Assent must appear upon the same Record.

[See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 26. Of Fines and Recoveries made in the Name of other Persons without their Consent. See of Felony, Book 3. chap. 1.]

(q) 1 Rep.
100, 175, 176.
2 Rep. 57.
5 Rep. 26.
9 Rep. 14, 15.
1 Inst. 71. b.

4. *9 Indentures to Lead the Uses of Feoffments, Fines and Recoveries* are Writings Indented made by the Parties (Before or After the Feoffment, Fine or Recovery) to declare the Intent of the Parties how the Lands are to be settled by the Feoffment, Fine or Recovery. On a Bargain and Sale of Lands no Use may be declared but what the Law doth make, (*viz.*) to the Use of the Bargainee; nor upon a Covenant of Uses but what is Contain'd or Averr'd within the Deed. Where no Uses are declared, the Feoffment, Fine or Recovery shall enure to the Use of the Feoffor, Cognizor, &c. But if the Conusee of a Fine levied of Lands doth pay Money to the Conusor at the Time of the Fine Levied, and there is no Use declared to lead the Use of the Fine, the Law will Construe the Fine to be levied of these Lands to the Use of the Conusee or of Him to whom the Fine is levied.

(r) 2 Rep.
57, 58.

r The Husband cannot Declare the Use of the Wife's Land against her Agreement, by Reason of the Inconveniences that would follow.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. §. 15. Declaration of Uses or Trusts by Deed made after the Fines and Recoveries shall be Good in Law; notwithstanding the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. which requires Writing to pass Estates at the very Time of the Conveyance.

5. Of *Covenants to stand seised to Uses*. 1. What is an Use and a Covenant to stand seised to Uses? 2. How are Uses Divided? 3. What Uses require no Execution by the Statute.

1. What is an Use, and a Covenant to stand seised to Uses?

(s) 1 Rep.
121,
1 Inst. 272. b.

s An Use is a Trust or Confidence reposed in one that *Cestuy que Use* (He to whose Use) shall take the Profits, and that the Terre-Tenant shall make an Estate according to His Directions. This is an Use at Common Law. But Uses may be raised either by *Transmutation* of the Estate and Possession, as by Feoffment, Fine or Recovery, &c. or *out* of the Estate of the Owner of the Land, as by Bargain and Sale, by Deed Indented and Inroll'd; or by *Covenant* to stand seised to an Use, upon Lawful Consideration, without Transmutation of the Estate or Possession.

An Use cannot be raised out of an Use.

(u) 1 Inst.
112. a.
7 Rep. 40.

A *Covenant to stand seised to Uses*, is when a Man (that hath a Wife, Children, Brother or Kindred) doth by bare Covenant in Writing under His Hand and Seal agree in Consideration of Natural Love and Affection, Marriage, or other Good Consideration, That for Their or any of their Provision or Preferment, He and his Heirs will stand seised of Land to their Use, either in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, or for Life. "A Man at Common Law could not during the Coverture limit an Estate to his Wife. But now by Deed He may Covenant to stand Seised to Her Use, or make other Conveyance to Another for the Use of His Wife.

(*) 1 Rep.
176.
2 Rep. 15.
1 Lev. 55,
56.

Also a Covenant to stand Seised to Uses may be to the Use of a Stranger, but then it must be for Money, or other valuable Consideration, not for Love and Affection, &c. Consideration of Natural Affection only; and Consideration of Natural Affection and 20 l. will raise an Use to a Son. But Consideration of 20 l. only without Natural Affection will not raise an Use without Inrollment.

This

This Use is Created by the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. which Conveyeth the Estate of the Land as the Use was directed. And so this *Covenant to stand Seised to Uses* is become a Conveyance of the Land since the said Statute. This needs not be by Deed Indented and Inroll'd, as a Bargain and Sale of a Freehold ought to be, because that is particularly Required by a Subsequent Statute as shall be shown hereafter.

If the Party to whose Use one *Covenanteth to stand Seised* of the Land is not his Wife, or One that he intends to Marry, Child, Uncle, Cousin, or One that his Kinsman intends to Marry, no Use will arise, and so no Conveyance. The Law allows in such Cases the Consideration of Blood and Marriage to raise Uses, as well as Money, and other valuable or profitable Consideration when the Use is to a Stranger. ^(y) But it does not Allow any Trifling Consideration of Service, Old Acquaintance, &c. yet where a Man Conveyeth an Estate of his Land to others by ² Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, or by Feoffment, Fine or Recovery to the Use of his *Last Will*, and afterwards Declares the Uses in His Last Will, He may appoint an Use without any Consideration. ^a But in a Covenant to stand Seised, or in a Bargain and Sale, there must be a Consideration Expressed, or specially Avert'd where the Consideration is General, (as for Good Consideration, &c.) tho' the Matter so Avert'd is Traversable. ^(y) Plow'd. 302. 2 Roll. Abr. 783. ^(z) 2 Rep. 58. 6 Rep. 18. 1 Inst. 271. b. 2 Roll. Abr. 781. ^(a) 1 Rep. 176. 2 Rep. 15. 11 Rep. 25.

These *Covenants to stand Seised to Uses* are Grounded upon the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. as hath been mention'd. For this Statute Conveyeth the Possession to the Use, (*i. e.*) joins the Use and Possession of the Land together; so that what Estate a Man hath in the Use, the same he hath in the Possession. ^b Many Deceits through Fraud or Fear were invented by Men, by Settling the Possession in one Man, and the Use in Another; or by giving the Possession of their Lands to another, and to take the Profits Themselves; insomuch, That the Possession and the Use were Divided, which open'd a Gap for Frauds and many Inconveniences. A Man knew not then against whom to bring his Action; the Wife was Defrauded of Her Thirds or Dower; Lords of the Fruit and Benefit of their Lordships, &c. Therefore to prevent these and the like Abuses,

By the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. It is provided, That the Use and Possession shall be always united, by Declaring, That *where any are or shall be Seised of any Lands, &c. to the Use or Trust* (for the Statute speaks of Trusts as well as Uses) *of any Other by Reason of any Bargain and Sale, (See infra) Feoffment, Fine, Recovery, Contract, Agreement, Will, or Otherwise, by any Means whatsoever, Cestuy que Use, or He to whose Use the Lands are settled in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life, Years, or Otherwise; or He who hath any Use in Reversion or Remainder, &c. shall be Esteemed to be in Possession of the Land to all Intents and Purposes. And where one is seised of Lands to the Use or Intent that Another shall have an Yearly Rent out of the same Lands, Cestuy que Use, (or He to whose Use the Rent is Granted) shall be Deemed in Possession thereof, (viz.) of the Rent, and of like Estate, as he that had the Use.*

^c If there are Uses invented and limited in a New Manner, and not according to the Rules of the Common Law, they are Void by the Statute. ^(c) 1 Rep. 129, 130. ^d He 138.

(d) 1 Rep.
87, 100,
124.

^d He that had the Use before this Statute, had no more than a Trust at Common Law, or an Equity to have the Lands; and no Remedy for it but by *Subpoena* in Chancery upon Breach of Trust. But now the Statute gives the Possession to the Use. And so in a Covenant to stand Seised to Uses, the Statute executes the Agreement as the Chancery would have done before, and gives the Land also to Those that had Interest in the Use.

This is the Reason, That in Conveyances you set down in the Habendum, To whose Use, that they may have the Possession without Livery and Seisin.

(e) 1 Rep.
126, 136.

(f) 1 Rep.
122, 127,
133.

1 Inst. 19. b.
2 Cro. 50, 51,
401.

But ^e Four Things are Required to the Execution of a Use within this Statute. 1. That there be a Person seised. For the Words of the Statute are, *Any Person Stand or be Seised*. ^f But the King, a Corporation, [See 2 Ann. chap. 11.] Lord by Escheat, &c. an Alien, One Attainted, &c. cannot be Enfeoff'd or Seised to the Use of Another, nor Tenant in Tail to the Use of Himself and His Heirs, or any Other and His Heirs, or Tenant by Curtesy, or in Dower. 2. That there be a *Cestuy que Use* in Being; for the Words of the Act are, *Stand and be seised to the Use of any Person or Persons*. [See the 10th 11 W. 3. chap. 16.] 3. That there must be an Use in Esse, in Possession, Remainder or Reversion. 4. That the Estate of the Feoffees, &c. out of which the Uses arise, be Vested or Transferred to *Cestuy que Use*; for the Words of the Act are, *And the Estate of such Person seised to the Use, shall be adjudged in Cestuy que Use, &c.* If any of these Fail, there is no Execution of the Use within this Statute.

2. Uses are thus Divided.

(g) 1 Rep.
121, 122,
176.

There are ^g Two Manner of Uses. 1. In Being, either in Possession, Remainder or Reversion. 2. In Contingency, which by Possibility may Fall into Possession, Remainder or Reversion. These Remain at the Common Law 'till they come in Esse. In every of these Uses there must be Confidence in the Person and Privity in Estate.

(h) 2 Roll.
Abr. 781,
782, 789.

Also a Use is *Express* or *Implied*. 1. *Express*, as when a Feoffment is made of Land to J. S. and His Heirs, to the Use of W. S. and the Heirs of his Body; or when I covenant to stand seised of the Land to the Use of my Wife for Life, and after to the Use of my first Son on her Body begotten, or to be begotten, and the Heirs of his Body, &c. 2. *Implied*, when the Use is not Declared betwixt the Parties, but is left to the Construction of the Law. ^h As when a Man seised of Lands makes a Feoffment in Fee, &c. without any Consideration, and it is not Declared to whose Use; by Construction of Law it shall be to the Use of the Feoffor, &c. But if there is such a Consideration as the Law requires, then the Law will construe it to be to the Use of the Feoffee. So when one Doth Bargain and Sell His Land for Money to Another, and no Use is Expressed in the Deed, the Law will Construe the Intent of the Parties to be to the Use of the Bargainee and His Heirs. [See of Bargain and Sale, post.] A Gift in Tail shall be to the Use of the Donee, Lease for Life or Years to the Use of the Lessee. If Lessee for Life or Years grant over Their Estate without their Expressing to whose Use, it shall be to the Use of the Grantees; for there is an Implied Consideration, as to pay the Rent

Rent to him in Reversion, to be Subject to Forfeitures, and to be punished for Waste.

3. What *Uses* require no *Execution* by the Statute?

There are *Uses* that need no *Execution* by the Statute of the 27 H. 8. c. 10. As when a Man doth Convey Lands to J. S. and His Heirs, to the Use of J. S. and His Heirs. And when Lands are Convey'd to others in Trust after this or the like Manner, (*viz.*) That the Feoffees shall take the Profits and deliver them to the Feoffor and his Heirs. Such a Trust is not Executed by the Statute, but remains as before at Common Law; and is Determinable in *Equity* in the Court of Chancery. * Also *Leases* for *Years* of Lands in Use (which *Leases* Had their Being before and are Granted over in Use and Trust) are not executed by the Statute. And Therefore if a Lessee for Years of Lands Assigns over His Estate to A. and B. and their Assigns, To the Use of the Grantor and His Wife, all the Estate is in A. and B. and the Grantor hath nothing but a Use, for which He Hath His Remedy in *Chancery* only. And yet if a Feoffment be made to the Use of A. and B. and his Assigns, for Years, this Use is executed by the Statute; because the Lease had not its Being before; and because the Words of the Statute are, *If any shall stand or be seised of any Lands*; whereas the Lessee for Years of Lands that Had their Being before, was *possessed* only of his Term, and not seised of any Freehold. So there still Remains an Use of *Goods* and *Chattels* Personal, which is properly call'd a *Chancery* Trust and Confidence. For One may still have such Things in Trust, and to the Use of Another. Here still the Use and Possession are Divided, because not united by the Statute. Thus if an *Obligation* or *Statute-Merchant* or *Staple* be made to A. to the Use of B. This is a Trust of the same Nature. And if A. Releaseth the Obligation, &c. without the Consent of B. or gets the Money into his own Hands, B. shall Have Relief in the *Chancery*. And Note also, when there are other Trusts and Confidences of Lands that are not executed by the Statute, or of *Chattels*-real or Personal, and the Trustee proves False, or Delays to Execute the Trust, the Party grieved must have his Remedy in *Equity* in the Court of *Chancery*; for there is no Remedy at Common Law.

* Copyhold Lands are not within the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. because the Transferring of the Possession by the sole Operation of the Statute, without Allowance of the Lord, and Agreement of the Tenant, would Tend to the Prejudice of the Lord and Tenant.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 4. All Deeds of Gift of Goods and Chattels made in Trust to the Use of the Grantor to Defraud Creditors shall be void. [See the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4.]

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. All Declarations and Creations of Trust of Lands or Hereditaments must be in Writing Signed by the Party, or By his Last Will in Writing, or else void; Except Trusts arising by Implication of Law; [See 2 Ventr. 361.] and Transferr'd or Extinguished by Act of Law; which shall be of the same Effect, as if this Statute had not been made. [See 4 & 5 Anna, chap. 16. §. 15.]

Also

Also all Grants and Assignments of Trust shall be in Writing, Signed by the Party Granting or Assigning by such his Last Will, or else of no Effect. [See of Assets, chap. 6. Of Execution, Book 4. chap. 4.]

(n) 2 Inst.
672.

(o) 7 Rep. 40,
8 Rep. 93,
94.
2 Inst. 672.

(p) 1 Rep.
176.
11 Rep. 25.

(q) Dyer.
169.
1 Rep. 125,
176.
11 Rep. 25.

(r) Dyer
155.
1 Rep. 125.

6. ⁿ A Bargain and Sale is a Real Contract upon valuable Consideration for passing of Manors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, by Deed Indented and Inroll'd within Six Months after the Date of it without Livery and Seisin or Attornment of Tenants. It is created By these Words, (*viz.*) Have Bargained and Sold. ^o Yet These Words are not Absolutely Necessary; for other Words as Alien, Grant, Covenant to stand seised, &c. upon valuable Consideration may amount to a Bargain and Sale, if it be by Deed Indented and Inroll'd. He that Sells is the *Bargainor*, and he that Buys the *Bargainee*. In this Conveyance there must be some ^p Valuable Consideration Given, or at least said to be Given, for the Land; for a Use cannot be raised by any Covenant, *Proviso*, or Bargain and Sale upon a General Consideration. And tho' no Money, &c. was Really paid; yet the Bargain and Sale may be Good, because no Averment (or Justification of the Exception) will lie against that which is Expressly affirm'd in the Deed. ^q A Consideration express'd in the Indenture is not Examenable, whether True or False. However, where Money, &c. is really Given, tho' it is not Expressed in the Deed, the Bargainee may Avert it, and being prov'd, the Bargain shall be Good. The Use must be always to the Bargainee upon a Valuable Consideration; for He cannot stand seised ^r to the Use of Another. So that in this Case Uses do continue as at Common Law.

This Conveyance is Founded upon the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. For after the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. For Transferring Uses into Possession, had Allow'd, That if a Man by His Deed had Bargained and Sold for Valuable Consideration any Lands, &c. of any Estate of Inheritance, Freehold, or for Years (as before explained) the same had been well executed by the said Act. But Now it is Provided By that Act, (*viz.*)

By the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. Bargains and Sales to an Use of the Inheritance or Freehold must be by Deed Indented and inroll'd within Six Months after the Date thereof, in some Court of Record at Westminster, or in the County where the Land lieth, before the Custos Rotulorum, Two Justices of the Peace, and the Clerk of the Peace; or Two of Them, whereof the Clerk of the Peace to be One; who ought to Inroll Them in Parchment, and Deliver them to the Custos Rotulorum within one Year after.

This Act shall not Extend to Lands, &c. in Corporations or Boroughs, where an Officer or Officers have used to Inroll Deeds or other Writings, as in London. [See 5 Eliz. chap. 26. Concerning Inrollment of Bargains and Sales in the Counties Palatine of Lancaster, Chester and Durban. 7 Ann. chap. 18. For the West-Riding of the County of York.]

This Statute means the Conveyance of the Inheritance or Freehold to an Use By Bargain and Sale Only.

If Lands are Bargained and Sold for Money only, the Deed ought to be Inroll'd; / But if for Money and Natural Affection, &c. the Estate will pass without Inrollment. (f) 2 Inst. 672.

* The Inrollment must be in *Parchment* only, for the Strength and Continuance thereof, tho' the Indenture may be either in Parchment or Paper. 1 Lev. 56. (t) 1 Inst. 35. b. 2 Inst. 673.

" if the Deed is inroll'd the last Day of the Six Months after the Day of the Date, it is a good Inrollment. If the Deed hath no Date, the Day of the Delivery is the Day of Date; and the Deed may be inroll'd Six Months after the Delivery. (u) 1 Rep. 1. 2 Inst. 674.

* The Six Months are to be Computed at Twenty-eight Days by the Month. When a Statute accounteth by the Year, half Year or Quarter of a Year, then you must Reckon according to the Kalendar. So a Twelve-month (in the Singular Number) includes the whole Year according to the Kalendar. But Twelve Months, Six Months, &c. (in the Plural Number) shall be accounted after Twenty-eight Days to every Month, (except in a *Quare Impedit* where the Law reckons by the Kalendar.) For the Month by the Common Law is but eight and Twenty Days. (x) 1 Inst. 135. b. 2 Inst. 674. 675. 6 Rep. 62.

y A Rent may be reserved out of a Bargain and Sale by Deed Indented and Inroll'd; for now the Use and Possession pass together. And so out of any Conveyance of Lands and Tenements, tho' a Remainder or Reversion. [See the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. ante.] (y) 1 Inst. 144. a. 2 Inst. 673.

Tho' after the Delivery and Acknowledgment, the Bargainor or the Bargainee dies before Inrollment, yet the Land passeth by this Act. For a Release of a Stranger to the Bargainee before Inrollment, is Good. And so a Recovery suffered against the Bargainee before Inrollment (the Deed indented being after within Six Months inroll'd) is Good; for the Bargainee was Tenant of the Freehold at the Time of the Recovery. So that if Two Bargains and Sales are made of the same Lands to Two several Persons, and the Last Deed is first inroll'd, and afterwards the First Deed is also inroll'd within Six Months, the first Buyer shall have the Land. For when the Deed is inroll'd, the Bargainee is seised of the Land from the Delivery of the Deed, and the Inrollment shall Relate to it.

* Houses and Lands in any City, &c. are Exempted out of this Act, and are not Enjoyn'd to be Inroll'd tho' they have Power to inroll. (z) 2 Inst. 676.

[See the Notes and References upon the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. 1 Danv. Abr. p. 695, 696. and See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 26. And of Felony, Book 3. chap. 1.]

There can be no Inrollment of a Deed, &c. unless it be duly and lawfully acknowledg'd.

Deeds Inroll'd are either by Special Custom, as in London; or by Common Law; or in pursuance of Statutes.

Every Deed may be Inroll'd at Common Law for Security; but a Bargain and Sale of Freehold Lands must be Inroll'd. " If a Deed is shew'd in Court, or is in Custody of the Court, and by Mischance the Seal is Broken off, the Court shall inroll the Deed for the Security of the Party. (a) 2 Inst. 676.

Tho' a Deed is Inroll'd, yet One cannot *b* Plead the Inrollment thereof, tho' it is of Record. And tho' it is Exemplified under the Great Seal, One must shew forth the Deed itself under Seal, and not (b) 1 Inst. 225. b. 3 Inst. 173. 5 Rep. 52, 53.

not the Exemplification. [But for the Exemplification of the Inrollment of *Letters Patents*, See the 3 & 4 Ed. 6. chap. 4. 13 Eliz. chap. 6.]

[See also the 23 Eliz. chap. 3. 27 Eliz. chap. 9. For the Inrollment of *Fines and Recoveries*; the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. As to the Inrollment of *Recognizances*, 4 & 5 W. & M. as to Pleading of *Charters*, or other *Conveyances*, Inroll'd, to Any *Inquisition* return'd into the *Crown-Office* by *Coroners*, &c. 2 Ann. chap. 11. Concerning Lands vested in the *Corporation for the Bounty of Queen ANN* by Deed Inroll'd. 2 Ann. chap. 4. 5 Ann. chap. 18. 6 Ann. chap. 35. Concerning a *Register of Lands in Yorkshire*. 7 Ann. chap. 20. In *Middlesex*. 10 Ann. chap. 11. Concerning *Fifty New Churches* to be built in *London*, &c. 1 Georg. chap. 10. For the Inrollment of *Deeds* whereby Lands, &c. are given for the *Augmentation of Poor Livings*. 1 Georg. chap. 55. 3 Georg. chap. 18. For the Inrollment of the *Coveyances and Wills of Papists*, &c. See also of *Evidence, Judgments*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

Note, That a *Bargain and Sale of Leases for Years, Goods and Chattels* Personal, are not founded upon the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. or any other Statute. They are Good, tho' not by Deed indented or inroll'd, and tho' without any Consideration; for *That* in this Case is not Examenable, when the Sale is acknowledg'd by Deed. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. and of *Leases infra*. And *How Property in Goods and Chattels may be Acquired*, chap. 6. *Post*. And of *Actions on the Case*, Book 4. chap. 4.]

7. Of *Grants*. 1. What is a *Grant*, and who may Grant. 2. What *Things* may be Granted, and therein Of *Election*. 3. Of *Attornment*.

(c) 1 Inst.
172. a.
9. a. & b.

1. A *Grant* (*Concessio*) is properly of an *Incorporeal Thing* by Deed whereof no *Livery and Seisin* can be made. It cannot be by *Parol*, (or *Word of Mouth*) and therefore *Reversions, Advowsons* in *Gross*, *Tithes*, *Services*, *Rents*, *Common in Gross*, &c. must pass by Deed; and are said to lie in *Grant*. The Deed of *Incorporeal Inheritances* doth equal *Livery* in *Corporeal*. [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.] A *Feoffment* is always applied to a *Corporeal and Immoveable Thing*. A *Gift* is of *Larger Extent*, and is applied to *Things Moveable and Immoveable*; yet as to *Things Immoveable*, when taken strictly, it is applied only to *Lands and Tenements* given in *Tail*. But *Gift* and *Grant* are often confounded. [See of an *Estate in Fee-simple*, chap. 1. *ante*, where the Word *Heirs* may sometimes be Omitted in *Grants*, &c.]

(d) Perkins
Tit. Grants,
3, 4, 5, 6, 12.
&c. 43, 47,
&c.

^d Any *Natural Person* or *Corporate Body* (not Prohibited by Law, as *Infants*, *Women Covert*, *Monks*, &c.) may be a *Grantor*, But an *Infant* or *Woman Covert* may be a *Grantee*. [See *who may Purchase and Convey*, *supra*.]

(e) 1 Inst.
301. b.

He that Granteth is Termed the *Grantor*, and He two whom the Grant is made, is the *Grantee*. And the *Grant* is usually made by these Words, (*viz.*) *Have Given, Granted* and *Confirmed*, &c. and then by *Delivery* of the Deed the *Freehold* doth pass. ^e *Have Given* and *Granted* may amount to a *Grant*, *Feoffment*, *Gift*, *Lease*, *Release*, *Confirmation*, *Surrender*, &c. at the *Election* of the *Party*, and

and may be pleaded as a Grant or as a Feoffment, Gift, Lease, &c. as He pleases.

Regularly these Things are Requisite in every Good Grant.

1. That there be a Person Able to Grant. 2. That there be a Person Capable of the Thing Granted. 3. That there be a Thing Grantable. [See Of Incorporeal Estates, chap. 2. Supra.] 4. That it be Done by Deed. 5. That there be an Attornment, where Needfull. 6. That there be an Acceptance by the Grantee of the Thing Granted. [See Of Grants by Bishops, &c. Of Leases, post.]

2. All Incorporeal Things may be Granted by Deed, as before said in the Description of a Grant.

All Chattels Personal may be Granted or Given *s* without Deed. [For Chattels-Real, See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.]

Of every Thing Uncertain, which is Given or Granted, the Grantee has his Election to make it certain.

(f) Perkins,
Tit. Grants,
57.
2 Rep. 37.
1 Inst. 90. b.

8 RULES Concerning ELECTIONS.

(g) 2 Rep.
37.
1 Inst. 145. a.

Where nothing passes to the Feoffee or Grantee before Election made by them, the Election ought to be made in the Life of the Parties.

But when an Interest passes immediately to the Feoffee, Donee or Grantee, there Election may be made by Them, or their Heirs or Executors.

When One and the same Thing passeth to the Donee or Grantee, and the Donee or Grantee hath Election in what Manner or Degree He will take this, there the Interest passes immediately; and the Party, His Heirs or Executors, may make Election when They will.

When Election is Given to several Persons, the first Election made by any of the Persons shall stand.

When an Election is given of Two several Things, He which is the First Agent, or is to do the first Act, shall have the Election.

When a Grant is of Things Annual, and which are to Have Continuance, there the Election Remaineth to the Grantor, where the Law gave Him Election, as well after the Day as before. Otherwise it is when Things are to be perform'd but Once.

He that has Election may often lose His Election by His Act and Wrong.

[See concerning Election, Danvers's Abr. Tit. Election, 759, &c.]

3. I said that an Attornment might be requisite in every Good Grant, &c.

Now, An *h* Attornment (from Turning from One to Another) is the Agreement of the Tenant to the Grant of a Seignior, Rent, or of the Donee in Tail, or Tenant for Life or Years to the Grant of the Remainder or Reversion. By this the Tenant acknowledges His

(h) 1 Inst.
309. a.

M m 2 New

(g) Alternativa Petitio non est Audienda. 5 Rep. 40.

Cujus est Divisio, Alterius est Electio. 1 Inst. 166. b.

Electio semel facta non patitur Regressum. 1 Inst. 146. a.

Quod semel placuit in electionibus, amplius displicere non potest. Ibid.

New Landlord. For otherwise, He that buyeth any Lands or Tenements, which are in the Occupation of a Third Person, cannot get the Possession. It is not necessary upon a Fine, because the Estate is Transferr'd to the Use by the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. Nor where a Rent or Reversion is Granted by Matter of Record; nor where it passeth by Devise. And it is never Necessary, but where there is a Tenure, Attendance, Reversion or Remainder, or Payment of Rent out of the Land. And therefore if an Annuity, Common, &c. may be granted for Life or Years, &c. the Reversion may be granted without Attornment.

The End of Attornment is to perfect Grants, and therefore cannot be made upon Condition, or for a Time.

Attornment is either *Express* or *Implied*. *Express* by Words or Writing. By Words only, as by saying, I Attorn to you by Force of the said Grant; or I Acknowledge my self Your Tenant. By Writing endorsed on the Deed, or set down in any other Writing, which is the safest Way. And in both Cases, the Tenant may moreover Deliver to the Grantee a Penny, &c. by Way of Acknowledgment, that the Witnesses may better remember it. *Implied* by Law, as if a Reversion be Granted to Two by Deed, and the Tenant Attorns to one of Them according to the Grant. This Attornment is Good to vest the Reversion in Both the Grantees.

It ought to be made in the Life-Time of the Grantor and Grantee. If the Tenant dies, He that hath the Estate may Attorn. But the Tenant must have Knowledge or Notice of the Grant. When it is made, it shall have Relation to the Original Act of the Grantor, &c. For the Law always regards the Original Act.

If a Reversion is Granted for Life, the Remainder in Tail, the Remainder in Fee, the Attornment of the Grantee for Life shall enure to Them in Remainder to vest the Remainder in Them.

The Attornment of an Infant to a Grant is Good. The Husband must Attorn for His Wife, and it will Bind Her. A Man that is Deaf and Dumb may Attorn by Signs. But Non Compos cannot Attorn.

Attornment is so Necessary, That before it be done, the Grantee cannot bring an Action or Distrain. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 34. and for the Exposition of it, 1 Inst. 215. a. & b.] But no Attornment was ever requisite to Grants To or By the King.

The Title of Attornment was a Difficult and Great Title, with its Appendixes by the Writ of *Quid Juris clamat, Quem Reddendum Reddit, Per Quae Servitia*. But now Attornments are not so much in use as formerly. For New Expedients are found out by Fines to Uses by Bargain and Sale, by Lease and Release and by Deeds enroll'd, according to the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. And

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. All Grants and Conveyances to be made by Fine or otherwise, of any Manors, Rents, Reversion or Remainder, shall be Good without any Attornment of the Tenants, Provided, That no Tenant shall be prejudiced by Payment of Any Rents, or for Breach of any Condition for Non-payment of Rents before

before Notice shall be given him of such Grant by the Conusee or Grantor.

This Act does not Extend to Executions of Judgments in Ejectment, &c. but Those Remain as before, as to the Attornment of Tenants to him that Gains the Possession; for it Relates only to Grants and Conveyances,

RULES Concerning GRANTS.

A Man cannot Grant that which He hath not, nor more than He hath, (r) Perkins, Tit. Grants. 65.

A Right of Entry, or Thing in Action, or Cause of Suit, or Title for Condition Broken cannot be granted over to a Stranger. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 34. ut supra. Also of Reversions, ante, and of Assignments post.] (f) 1 Inst. 214. a. 215. a. & b. 266. a.

A Bare Possibility of an Interest, which is uncertain, is not Grantable. (t) 4 Rep. 66. 5 Rep. 34.

Grants shall be Construed according to the Substance of the Deed, and not According to the " strict Grammatical Sense.

Construction of Grants shall be made according to the " Intention of the Parties. (u) 1 Inst. 146. b. (x) 1 Inst. 313. a. & b.

The Words of a Grant shall be Transposed, so as the Grant may take Effect. (y) 1 Inst. 217. b.

Where the Grant is " Impossible according to the Letter, the Law will make such Construction as the Gift by Possibility may take Effect. (z) 1 Inst. 183. b. 1 Rep. 46.

All Grants in the Case of a Subject shall be taken most strongly against Him that made it, and most Beneficial to the Grantee. [See of Deeds, ante.]

The " Incident shall pass by the Grant of the Principal; But not the Principal by the Grant of the Incident. (a) 1 Inst. 152. a.

Grants must be certain as to the Person. For if a Grant be made to A. or B. It is void.

In the Grant of a Thing, " All Things Necessary for the obtaining of it are included. (b) 1 Inst. 56. a.

[See the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4. Against Fraudulent Grants, &c.] 2 Inst. 309, 423, 424, 501. 4 Inst. 111. 5 Rep. 12, 47. 11 Rep. 52.

8. Of Leases; and therefore 1. What is a Lease? 2. How many Kinds. 3. What Persons may make Good and Sufficient Leases. 4. How They may be Avoided.

i. What

(r) Nemo Plus Juris id Alium Transferre potest quam ipse habet. 1 Inst. 309. b. 4 Rep. 24. 6 Rep. 57, 68. 8 Rep. 63.

(u) Falsa Grammatica non vitiat Concessionem. 9 Rep. 48.

Falsa Orthographia non vitiat Concessionem. Ibid.

Ille Numerus & Sensus Abreviationum accipiendus est, ut Concessio non sit inanis. Ibid.

(2) Qualibet Concessio fortissime contra Donatorem Interpretanda est. 1 Inst. 36. a. 183. a. 5 Rep. 7. 10 Rep. 59.

(a) Accessorium non Ducit, sed sequitur suum Principale. 1 Inst. 152. a.

Quod non Valet in Principali, In Accessorio non Valebit. 8 Rep. 78.

1. What is a Lease?

(c) 1 Inst.
43. b.
Lit. 57.

A Lease (from *Laiffer Dimittere*, To part with) is a Demise or Letting of Lands Tenements or Hereditaments unto Another for Term of Life or Years, or at Will upon a Reserved Rent. In all Leases there must be a Lessor and Lessee. He that Demises or Letts to Farm is the *Lessor* (vulgarly called the *Landlord*) and He unto whom it is Demised, or Lett, is the *Lessee*, commonly called the *Tenant*. The Words to make a Lease, are, ^d Demise, Grant and To Farm lett. Other Words, as, *Have Given*, *Granted*, may amount to a Lease; but *Demise*, *Grant* and *To Farm Lett*, are the most usual. The Use in the Court of *Exchequer* is to make Leases in the King's Name by the Word *Committimus*; ^e which is Good by the Custom of that Court, tho' not Good at Common Law.

2. How many Kinds of Leases?

(d) 1 Inst.
45. b. 301. b.

(e) 1 Roll.
Abr. 524.

There are several Kinds of Leases; as a Lease is either by *Parol* (*per Parole*, By Word of Mouth only) or by *Writing*. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. post.]

Leases also are Leases for *Life*, for *Years*, or *At Will*.

(f) Lit. 56.
1 Inst. 41. b.

(g) Lit. 59.
1 Inst. 50. a.

(h) 5 Rep. 94.

1. A Lease for *Life*, is, when one Hath Lands and Tenements lett to Him for Term of His Own Life, or the Life of Another, or for the Term both of his own Life, and the Life of Another. There must be *Livery* and ⁸ *Seisin* upon a Lease for Life, if it is not made by Covenants to stand seised to Uses, or Bargain and Sale by Vertue of the Statutes of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. & 16. It cannot be made to commence in ^h *Futuro*. For by the Common Law an Estate of Freehold must take Effect Presently, either in Remainder or Reversion. It must always be made in Writing; for it is not good by Parol. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. post.]

By the 8 Ann. chap. 17. An Action of Debt for Rent may be brought on a Lease for Life as well as for Years.

(i) Lit. 58.

(k) Lit. 59.
354, 355, 359.
1 Inst. 46. b.
51. b. 270. a.
& b.
Noy's Max.
30.

(l) 1 Inst.
47. a.

2. A Lease for *Years* is when a Man Demiseth or Letteth any Lands or Tenements to Another, To Have and to Hold for a certain Number of Years agreed on Between them. ^k By Force and Vertue of which Lease the Lessee may *Enter* into the said Tenements. And tho' the Lessor Dies before the Lessee Enters, yet the Lessee may Enter; for no Livery of Seisin is to be given upon a Lease for Years. The Lessee may grant over His Term before Entry, as hath been said. For before Entry the Lessee hath *Interesse Termini*, or an Interest in it, and may take a Release of the Rent. Yet the Lessor cannot pass the Reversion by the Name of the Reversion, before the Lessee Enters. If the Lessee dies before Entry, His Executors or Administrators may Enter. But the Lessee is not in Possession to bring an Action of Trespass, to take a Release to enlarge the Estate, &c. till Actual Entry, if the Words of the Lease are *Demise*, *Grant*, &c. If the Words are *Bargain* and *Sell* for Consideration of Money, He is in Possession upon Execution of the Deed, To bring Trespass, To take a Release, &c. [See Of an Estate for Years, chap. 1. ante.] Leases for Years must be made of Lands and Tenements whereunto the Lessor may come to ^l *Distrain*; not of Incorporeal Inheritances by Common Persons or Subjects. Yet if a Lease is made of Them by Deeds, it may be good by way of Contract

tract to have an Action of Debt, but one cannot Distrain by Vertue of it. The King may make a Lease of Incorporeal Inheritances, because He may Distrain upon All the other Lands of the Lessee. [See Book 1. chap. 2. Concerning the King's Advantages in respect of Property and Suits in His Courts.]

Leases for Years also may be made of any Goods and Chattels Personal; as a Stock of Cattle, a Sum of Money, &c.

A Lease for Years may be either by *Parol* or *Writing*, [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. post.] And it may begin at a Time ^m *Past*, *Present* (m) 5 Rep. 94. or *To Come*. But regularly in every Lease for Years the Term must have a Certain ⁿ *Beginning*; tho' it depends upon an Uncertainty, as upon a Limitation or Condition Subsequent. And tho' there is no Certainty of Years in the Lease, yet if by Reference to a Certainty it may be made Certain, it is sufficient. As if One seised of Lands in Fee, Grants to Another, that when He pays him Twenty Shillings, from thenceforth He shall have the Land for Twenty-One Years; This is a Good Lease for Twenty-One Years from thenceforth. And the Lease also must have a Certain *End*. Therefore if the Parson of A. makes a Lease of his Glebe for so many Years as He shall be Parson there, this cannot be made Certain. But if He makes a Lease for Three Years, and so from Three Years to Three Years, *So long as he shall be Parson*, This is a Good Lease for Six Years, if he continues Parson so long; but the Residue is Uncertain. And so if one makes a Lease for Twenty-One Years, *If He shall so long Live*, this is a very good Lease for Years, and a Certainty in an Uncertainty. And tho' a Lease for Years must have a Certain *Beginning* and a Certain *End*, yet the ^o *Continuance* thereof may be Uncertain; for the same may cease and revive. (n) 6 Rep. 35. 36. 1 Inst. 45. b. Noy's Max. 65. 1 Roll. Abr. 850.

¶ If a Lease be made for Years to A. and after the Lessor doth make a Lease for Years to B. Regularly this Lease to B. is a good Lease for so many Years of the Second Lease as shall come after the first Lease is Determined. A Lease for a Thousand Days, Weeks, Months, or a Thousand Years is good. If a Lease is made from Day to Day, or from Week to Week, for Four Years, this is a good Lease for four Years. Also a Lease from Year to Year ^q *So long as Both Parties please*, after Entry in any Year, is a Lease for that Year, &c. till Warning be given to Depart. So if one makes a Lease for a Year, and so from Year to Year, it is a Lease for Two Years; and so from Three Years to Three Years, is a good Lease for Six Years, as aforesaid. If a Man leaseth Land for Years, it is a good Lease for Two Years to answer the *Plural* Number. If there is Lessee for Years, upon Condition that He shall not alien any Part above Three Years during the Term, and if he doth that the Lease shall be void; now if He lets for Three Years, and so from Three Years to Three Years during the Term, it is a Breach of the Condition. (p) Noy's Max. 67. 6 Rep. 36.

A Lease for Term of Years, tho' never so long, is but a Chattel; and tho' it be a very long Lease it cannot be Entailed. (q) Noy's Max. 65. 6 Rep. 35. 3. Cro. 511.

But the ^r *Devise* of a Lease for Years to one for Life, and afterwards to Another during the Residue of the Term is good; because He (r) 8 Rep. 95. 96. 10 Rep. 47.

(n) *Id Certum est Quod Certum Reddi potest.* 1 Inst. 45. b. 96. a. 142. a.
Id Incertum est, Quod Certum Reddi nullo modo potest. 5 Rep. 6.

(/) 1 Inst.
46. b. 388. a.
Noy's Max.
49, 99.

He hath it not by Way of Remainder, but by Executory Devise. If a Lease for Years is made to a Man and His Heirs, it shall go to his Executors; otherwise in a Will. If a Lease for Years is made to a Sole Corporation, and his Successors, it shall go to the Executors. [See Of an Estate for Years, chap. 1. ante; and See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. post.]

(t) 1 Inst.
55. a.

3. A Lease at Will is either at the Will of the Lessor, or Lessee, or of both Parties. For it is Regularly True, That every Lease at Will must be at the Will of the Lessor and Lessee. It may be made by Parol as well as by Writing, and of Things Corporeal and Incorporeal. [See Of Estates at Will, chap. 1. supra.]

Note, That it is not Material whether any Rent is Reserved upon a Lease for Life, Years, or at Will; except only in the Case of Leases for Life or Years, made by Tenant in Tail, Husband and Wife, and Ecclesiastical Persons, according to the Statute of the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. hereafter to be mention'd; and except Leases Parol, or by Word of Mouth, according to the following Statute. For,

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. All Estates, Interests of Freehold, or Term for Years, or any Uncertain Interest in or out of Lands, &c. not put in Writing, and signed by the Parties making them, or their Agents authorized by Writing, shall have no greater Effect than as Estates at Will; except Leases not exceeding Three Years from the making, whereof the Rent Reserved shall be Two Thirds of the full Value of the Thing Demised.

But if the Substance of the Lease be put in Writing, and Signed by the Parties (tho' not Sealed by them) It shall have the Force and Effect of a Lease for Life or Years; otherwise the Effect of a Lease at Will. But no Action of Covenant can be brought on such Writing. Leases that exceed three Years must be made in Writing; and are usually made by Deed Indented.

Further, No such Estates or Interests (not being Copyhold or Customary Interests) shall be Assigned, Granted, or Surrendred, unless it be either by Deed or Note in Writing, Signed ut supra, or by Act and Operation of Law.

There is a Common Way of Conveying by Mutual Leases, or by Lease on each Side; and this is call'd a Conveyance by Demise and Redemise; and is Proper upon the Grant of a Rent-Charge, &c.

3. What Persons may make Good and Sufficient Leases for Lives, Years, or at Will.

Every One that is Seised of Lands in Fee-simple may Lease out His Lands for Life or Lives for what Time He pleases, or at Will; except some that are Restrained by Statutes, as shall be presently shewn.

Every One that is Seised of an Estate-Tail of any Lands or Tenements, may make any Lease out of it for His own Life, but no longer, unless it be by Fine or Recovery; or such a Lease as is Warranted

granted by the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. If Tenant in Tail maketh a Lease for Life " Generally, it shall be Construed to be for His own Life ^{(u) 1 Inst. 42. a. & b. 183. b.} that it may not Work a Wrong. [See Of *Estates-tail*, chap. 1. *ante.*]

He that is Seised of an Estate for his own Life, or the Life of Another, may make a Lease for His own or the other's Life accordingly as He is Seised. Also He may make a Lease for Years, or at Will, of this Estate; and it shall be Good as long as the Estate for Life does last. If one Grants Lands or Tenements, Reversions, Remainders, Rents, Advowsons, Commons, &c. and doth Express no Estate, the Lessee or Grantee (due Ceremonies requisite by Law being Performed) hath an Estate for Life. * But if Tenant for Life ^{(x) 1 Inst. 183. a. & b.} maketh a Lease Generally, it is an Estate for His own Life; for if it should be a Lease for Life of the Lessee, it might be a Wrong to Him in the Reversion. [See Of *Estates for Life*, chap. 1. *ante.*]

Every One that is possessed of Lands and Tenements for Years may make a Lease of all the Years, except One Day, or any other Part of it. It must be Granted for a lesser Time than He hath that makes the Lease; for if All the Estate is Granted, it is an *Assignment* of the Lease. And if a Lessee for Years maketh a Lease for Life, the Lessee for Life may enjoy it for the Lessor's Life, provided the Term of Years lasts so long. But if He gives Livery and Seisin upon it, this is a Forfeiture of the Estate for Years.

Joyntenants, *Tenants in Common*, and *Coparceners*, may make Leases for Life or Years, or at Will, of their own Parts; and these Leases will bind their Companions. [But see who may *Purchase* and *Convey*, *supra.*]

In some Cases such Persons as are not Seised in Fee-simple, &c. nor able to Derive Estates for Life or Years out of their own Estates, may lawfully make Leases for Life or Years, &c. by Special *Power* or *Proviso* enabling Them to make such Leases. But then the Authority must be strictly pursued.

There are 3 *Three Kinds* of Persons that at this Day may make absolute Leases for Life, Lives or Years, by several *Statutes*, who ^{(y) 1 Inst. 44. a.} could not do so heretofore, (*viz.*) Tenant in Tail, Husband and Wife, One seised in Right of his Church.

1. By the 2 Enabling Statute of the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. Any Person ^{(z) 1 Inst. 44. a. 45. b.} Seised of an Estate in Tail in his own Right is enabled by His Lease for Lives or Years to Bind the Issues in Tail.

But not Those in Reversion or Remainder. For if Tenant in Tail makes a Lease Warranted by the Statute, and Dies without Issue; the Lease, as to Him in Reversion or Remainder, is void. And yet by a Common Recovery the Tenant in Tail may make Leases of the Land to bind Him in Reversion or Remainder. But if the Remainder be in the Tenant in Tail Himself, and He makes a Lease for Years according to the Statute, or by Fine, this is Good, and shall Bind His own Remainder.

2. By the said Statute, Any Husband and Wife seised of any Estate of Inheritance in Fee-simple, or Fee-tail, in Right of His Wife, or jointly

joynly with His Wife Before the Coverture or After, are Enabled to Bind Her and Their Heirs.

Provided, That all Leases made by the Husband of Lands, &c. (being the Inheritance of the Wife) shall be made by Indenture in the Name of the Husband and Wife, and she to Seal the same; and that the Rent shall be Reserved to Husband and Wife, and the Heirs of the Wife; the Husband not to Alien or Discharge the Rent or any Part thereof, longer than during the Coverture; unless it be by Fine levied by Husband and Wife.

No Fine, Feoffment, or other Act, done by the Husband only, of the Inheritance or Freehold of the Wife shall make any Discontinuance, or Prejudice the Wife, or any other who is to Enjoy it after Her Decease; the Fines levied by the Husband and Wife only Excepted. [See 1 Inst. 386. a. 2 Inst. 681. 8 Rep. 72. See also Concerning Strangers to Fines, *supra*.]

This Act shall not give Liberty to the Wife, or Her Heirs, to avoid any Lease hereafter to be made of the Wife's Inheritance by the Husband and Wife for Twenty-One Years or Under, whereupon the accustomed Yearly Rent for Twenty Years before is Reserved according to the Tenor of this Act.

If the Lease is not Warranted by the Statute, it is a Good Lease against the Husband, tho' not against the Wife. If it be an Estate-tail, the Husband and Wife cannot Bind Him in Reversion or Remainder. [See Of Fine and Recovery, *supra*.]

(b) 1 Inst.
326. a.

3. By the said Statute, Any Seised in Fee-simple in Right of His Church are Enabled by their Leases for Life, Lives or Years, to Bind their Successors. [See the 1 Eliz. chap. 19. 13 Eliz. chap. 10. *post*.]

As Bishop, Dean of His Sole Possessions, Archdeacon, Prebendary, &c. without Confirmation of the Dean and Chapter.

Ecclesiastical Corporations Aggregate of many, are not included here, as Dean and Chapter, &c. but are left to their Liberty to make Leases as before. And Sole Corporations (with a Proper Confirmation) have still (notwithstanding this Act) the like Liberty. [But See 1 Eliz. chap. 19. *post*.]

This Act shall not Extend to any Parson or Vicar to make any Lease otherwise than they might have done before.

(c) 1 Inst.
44. b. 45. b.

And therefore if Parson or Vicar makes a Lease for Three Lives, or Twenty-One Years of Lands accustomedly Letten, Reserving the accustomed Rent, it must be Confirmed by Patron and Ordinary. The Common People have a Notion, That a Parson or Vicar may make a Lease for Three Years, and bind their Successors by it without Confirmation; but it is void by their Deaths. [See the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. *post*.]

(d) 1 Inst.
44. a. & b.

But to the making Good such Leases by Tenant in Tail, Husband and Wife, and of those seised in Fee-simple in Right of their Churches, as Bishops, &c. Nine Things are to be Observed. 1. The Lease must be made by Deed Indented. Therefore this Statute

tute does not extend to *Copyhold* Lands, which in their own Nature are Demiseable only by Copy. . 2. It must begin from the Day of the Making thereof. But if a Lease is made for Twenty Years, to begin at *Michaelmas* next, it is said to be a *Good Lease*. 3. If there be an Old Lease in Being, it must be Absolutely (not Conditionally) Surrender'd or Expir'd within a Year after the making of the New. [See 18 *Eliz. chap. 11.*] 4. It must be for Three Lives (all wearing out together) or Twenty-One Years; either One or the Other; and not Both, or a Double Lease. 5. As it must not exceed Three Lives, or Twenty-One Years, from the Day of the making of it, so it may be for Fewer Lives or a Lesser Term. If it is for Twenty-Two Years, it is not only void for the Overplus, but for the Whole. And if for Ninety-nine Years Determinable upon Three Lives, it is also Void. 6. It must be made of Lands and Tenements Corporeal, out of which a Rent may be reserved, and not out of Incorporeal Things, or Things that lie in Grant, as Advowsons, Tithes, Fairs, Franchises, &c. And therefore the Grant of the next Avoidance of a Benefice cannot Bind. 7. It must be of Lands and Tenements which have been most commonly Letten (by One that was Seised of the Inheritance) to Farm, or Occupied by Farmers, by the Space of Twenty Years next before the Lease made; so that if it was Lett for Eleven Years, at one or several Times, within those Twenty Years, it is sufficient; for then they were *most Commonly* Letten by the Space of Twenty Years. 8. There must be reserved yearly during the whole Term to the Lessors, their Heirs or Successors, so much Yearly Rent or more, as hath been most accustomably paid *within* Twenty Years next before such Lease made. Fines, Heriots, or other Casual Services may be omitted. If the Rent was reserved formerly at Four several Days, and by the New Lease reserved to be paid at One Day, it is Good, if the whole Rent be Reserved *Yearly*. 9. The Lease must not be made without Impeachment of Waste, *i. e.* without a Restraint from Committing Waste. Therefore the Words *Without Impeachment of Waste* must be Omitted. A Lease for Life, Remainder for Life is not Good, because it is Dispunishable for Waste. [See the *Statute* of the 32 *H. 8. chap. 28.* at *large.*]

But Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, and Prebendaries, may make Grants of Ancient Offices of Necessity with Ancient Fees, as before at the Common Law; as of the Office of Chancellor, Official, Steward, Register, Bailiff, &c. For these Grants are not within the Statute of the 32 *H. 8.* nor Restrained by the 1 *Eliz.* or 13 *Eliz.* hereafter to be mention'd; because They are no Diminution of their Revenues. (*Qu.*) Yet to Bind their Successors, *these* Grants must be Confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, as before the Statute, because They are Grants at Common Law. They may not Grant any *New* Office, or add any *New* Fees to *Old* Offices. Neither may they Grant their Offices otherwise than they have been Granted. And therefore where the Ancient Grants of the Office have been to One, it cannot now be Granted to Two. And where the Ancient Grants have been to Two joyntly, they may not be Granted in Remainder One after Another, neither may the Grant of these Offices be longer than for Life or Lives of the Grantees. And in Case any Grant is void, the Confirmation of the Dean and Chapter will not make it Good. [See Of a Surrender, *Post.*]

(e) 1 Inst.

44. a.

10 Rep.

60, 61.

3 Cro. 50,

259, 279,

555.

2 Roll. Abr.

154.

2 Lev. 138.

The Statute of the 32 H. 8. hath Enlarged the Power of Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, and Prebendaries. For by that Act they may make a Lease of Lands by Deed Indented for Twenty-One Years, or Three Lives without the Confirmation of the Dean and Chapter, Provided they follow the Limitations in the Statute. This therefore was called The *Enabling Statute*. But because the Statute still suffered Bishop's, Deans, Archdeacons, and Prebendaries with Confirmation of Dean and Chapter, Masters and Fellows of any College, Master of an Hospital and His Brethren, Parson and Vicar with the Confirmation of the Patron and Ordinary, to make Leases for Life or Lives, or Years, without any Stint at the Common Law, They are *Disabled or Restrained* by subsequent Statutes to make any Estate or Conveyance, except Leases for Three Lives, or Twenty-One Years, with such Provisions and Limitations as in the 32 H. 8. are required. For,

By the restraining Statute of the 1 Eliz. chap. 19. (not Printed in the Statutes at large) *All Estates made by any Archbishop or Bishop, of any Manors, Lands, &c. belonging to their Bishopricks, or any Charge or Incumbrance out of them, shall be Void; other than for the Term of Twenty-One Years, or Three Lives, from such Time as any such Grant or Assurance shall be Given; whereupon the Old and Accustomed Yearly Rent or More shall be Reserved.*

Note, The Different Penning of this Act in the Words, From such Time, &c. (which must be from the making thereof) with Respect to the 32 of H. 8. which says, From the Day of the making, &c. See also the Difference in the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. infra.

(f) 10 Rep.
60, 61.

So that the Confirmation of the Dean and Chapter cannot now make Good the Lease of an Archbishop or Bishop for a *Longer Time, &c.* as at Common Law. But it may make Good a Concurrent Lease for Twenty-One Years, from such Time, &c. For the Act is still Observed. And if an Archbishop or Bishop observes this Act His Lease is Good to Bind *f* Himself; but not to Bind His Successors, unless all the Limitations prescribed by the 32 H. 8. are pursued; for then the Confirmation of the Dean and Chapter is requisite. [But See, as before Directed, the Different Penning of the 1 Eliz. chap. 19. and the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. as to the Time of the Commencement of the Lease.] The Grants of Ancient Offices are not *Restrained*; but Remain at Common Law, as before; for such a Grant cannot be Prejudicial to the Successor, or a Diminution of the Revenue. *Qu.* and see 3 Cro. 259, 557.

(g) 5 Rep. 2. § This Act 1 Eliz. is a Private Act, whereof the Court will not take Notice without Pleading.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. *All Grants, Feoffments, Leases, and other Conveyances and Estates, by any Master or Fellows of a College, Dean and Chapter of any Cathedral or Collegiate-Church, Master of an Hospital, Parson, Vicar, or any Other having any Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Living, (other than for Twenty-One Years, or Three Lives, From the making thereof, and whereupon the Accustomed Yearly Rent, or more, shall be Reserved, and payable Yearly during the*

the Term,) shall be utterly Void. [See 14 Eliz. chap. 11. And 18 Eliz. chap. 11. post.]

Those Words, ^h Or any Other, &c. coming after Parson or Vicar, who are of an Inferior Order, will not Comprehend Bishops, who are of an Order that is Superior. [See in the *Introd. Rules concerning Statutes.*] (h) 4 Rep. 76.

This Act shall not make Good any Lease or other Grant against the Private Statutes of any College or Collegiate Church. [See 6 Ann. chap. 21.]

This Act shall not Extend to any Lease to be made upon a Surrender of a former Lease, or by Reason of any Covenant or Condition contained in any former Lease, so as the Lease to be made contains not more Years than the Residue of the Years of the former Lease, nor any less Rent thereby Reserved. [But see the 18 Eliz. chap. 11. post.]

This is a Publick Act, and Concerns all the Clergy.

Note, therefore, That all Ecclesiastical Persons whatsoever (Sole or Aggregate Corporations) are Disabled or Restrained by these Two last Statutes, to Alienate their Lands by any Means whatsoever, [See 14 Eliz. chap. 11.] to make Leases above Twenty-One Years, or Three Lives, with, or without Confirmation, (*viz.*) Bishops by the 1 Eliz. chap. 19. Masters and Fellows of Colleges, Dean and Chapter of Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, Chapters where there are no Deans, Masters of Hospitals and their Brethren, Dean, Archdeacon, Prebendary, Parson, Vicar, &c. by the 13 Eliz. chap. 10.

which Act hath been always Construed Beneficially to prevent Evasions against the true Meaning of it. Parsons and Vicars had not their Powers enlarged by the 32 H. 8. neither were they restrained till this Act; but from henceforth they are restrained from making any Leases or Grants, other than for Twenty-One Years, or Three Lives, with the Qualifications abovemention'd. And yet even such Leases must be confirmed by the Patron and Ordinary because Excepted in the Enabling Act of the 32 H. 8. and because They never could Bind their Successors without Confirmation. (i) 11 Rep. 76.

By the 14 Eliz. chap. 11. That Branch of the Statute of the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. made to avoid certain Leases of Master and Fellows of any College, &c. shall not Extend to Houses Situate in Corporations or Market-Towns, or the Suburbs thereof; nor unto the Grounds appertaining to such Houses; so that they be not the Dwelling-Houses of such Persons, nor have above ten Acres of Ground belonging to them.

Provided, That no Lease shall be made by Force of this Act in Reversion, or without Reserving the Accustom'd Yearly Rent at least; or without Charging the Lessee with Reparations; nor for a longer Term than Forty Years. Neither shall such Houses be Alienated, unless for Recompence of Lands in Fee-simple, of as Great Yearly Value.

This

This Statute gives no Power to Bishops to Let Houses, otherwise than according to the 1 *Eliz. chap. 19.* But tho' Bishops are not included, it is a General Law, extending to all the Rest of the Clergy.

These Leases of Houses may Commence *in Futuro.* But no Leases in Reversion, or Concurrning Leases can be made of them.

And now because divers Leases were made long before the Expiration of the former,

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 11. All Leases made by such Persons as are mention'd in the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. where another Lease for Years is in Being, and not Expired, Surrendred or Ended within Three Years next after the Making of such Lease, shall be Void. And all Bonds and Covenants for Renewing of any such Lease contrary to this Act or to the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. shall also be Void. But not Void with Respect to the 14 Eliz. chap. 11. concerning Leases of Houses, &c. For this Statute refers only to the 13 Eliz. chap. 10.

(k) Hob. 269.
1 Ventr. 246.

Howbeit, This Act shall not Extend to any Lease Heretofore made by any such Person or Persons.

The 13 *Eliz. chap. 10.* doth not (as hath been said) Extend to Bishops; and therefore this Statute of the 18 *Eliz. chap. 11.* doth not Extend to Them.

(l) 4 Rep.
120.

This Statute and the 13 *Eliz. chap. 10.* Extend to all others only that have Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Livings. But this is a General Law, whereof the Court ought to take Notice as well as of the 13 *Eliz. chap. 10.* tho' it is not found by the Jurors upon a Special Verdict.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 9. All Judgments had to the Intent, That a Lease should be Enjoy'd contrary to the 13 Eliz. chap. 10. 14 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 11. shall be Deemed Void, as well as Bonds and Covenants, [See the 18 Eliz. chap. 11.]

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 3. All Assurances of Bishops Lands to the King shall be Void. [See the 1 Eliz. chap. 19.]

Masters and Fellows of Colleges, &c. were before Restrained by the 13 *Eliz. chap. 10.* as hath been adjudged. [See 11 Rep. 75, 76.]

See the 22 *Car. 2. chap. 11.* For making long Leases by the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's.*

(m) 1 Inst 44.
b. 45. a & b.
3 Rep. 59, 60.
6 Rep. 6.

Now Observe upon all these Statutes in Relation to Ecclesiastical Persons. 1. That neither of the Restraining or Disabling Statutes of the 1 *Eliz.* or 13 *Eliz.* do in any Sort Alter or Change the Enabling Statute of the 32 *H. 8.* But leave it for a Pattern in many Things for Leases to be made to others. 2. That Leases made according to the Exception of the 1 *Eliz.* or the 13 *Eliz.* and not Warranted by the Statute of the 32 *H. 8.* (if they are made by a Bishop, Dean Archdeacon, or any sole Corporation,) must be Confirmed by Dean and Chapter, or in the Case of Parson and Vicar by Patron and Ordinary.

Aggregate Corporations did never want any Confirmation. Therefore to Explain this Matter.

If

If a Bishop makes a Lease, for One and Twenty Years, and all those Years are spent saving Three or More (for the Number of Years to come is not Material, the 18 Eliz. chap. 11. not Extending to Bishops) yet the Bishop may make a New Lease to Another for Twenty-One Years, to begin *From the Making*, according to the Exception of the Statute; and this Concurrent Lease is Good, as well upon the Exception of the 1 Eliz. in the Case of Bishops, as upon the 13 Eliz. which Extends to Spiritual and Ecclesiastical Corporations, Aggregate of many, as Deans and Chapters, &c. which the 32 H. 8. did not. But the Concurrent Lease of the Bishop must be Confirmed by the Dean and Chapter, it not being Warranted by the 32 H. 8. A Bishop cannot make a Concurrent Lease for Life or Lives, but only a Concurrent Lease for Years, upon a Lease for Years. [See the Remarks upon the 1 Eliz. chap. 19. *supra*.]

The Exception of the 1 Eliz. and the 13 Eliz. doth Differ from the Statute of the 32 H. 8. For the Leases of Years to be made according to the Exceptions of the Statutes of Eliz. must begin *From the Making*; but by the 32 H. 8. *From the Day of the Making*, as before Observed.

Tho' the Statutes of the 1 and 13 Eliz. do not appoint the Lease to be made in Writing, or by Deed Indented, yet it must therein, and in the other Properties before-mentioned, be made according to the Pattern of the 32 H. 8. the Concurrent Lease only Excepted.

Tho' the Exception in the 1 and 13 Eliz. concerning the *Accustom'd Rent* is more General than that of the 32 H. 8. and no Provision made for Impeachment of Waste, &c. yet must the Pattern of the 32 H. 8. be followed.

And tho' by the 1 and 13 Eliz. all Grants and Leases made (other than Leases for Three Lives, and Twenty-One Years (without Saying, or *Under*) according to those Acts) shall be utterly Void; yet Grants, Leases, &c. † For a Lesser Time are Good. And Grants, Leases, &c. not Warranted by those Acts are Good against the Lessor, if He is a Sole Corporation; or if an Aggregate Corporation, so long as the Dean, or other Head of the Corporation Remains. For the Statutes were made and intended for the Benefit of the Successor. Therefore they may be Good against the Lessors themselves, so long as the Lessors live; or at least so long as they continue in their Places. But of these Leases we must understand it thus——Leases by Bishops, not according to the 32 H. 8. are *voidable*, tho' Confirm'd by Dean and Chapter. And so of a Dean and Chapter after the Death of the Dean: But if an Archdeacon, Prebendary, Parson or Vicar makes a Lease for Years, it is *void* by Death, if it be not made according to the Statutes. Otherwise it is of a Lease for Life; for that is only Voidable, & *sic de similibus*; notwithstanding the Statutes say, That the Leases shall be Void. [See of Acceptance of Rent, chap. 2. *ante*.]

Where a Bishop, &c. makes a Lease, which may tend to the Diminution of the Revenues of the Bishoprick, &c. which should maintain the Successor, there the Deprivation or Translation of the Bi-⁽ⁿ⁾ 1 Inst. shop, 329. a. 10 Rep. 62.

† Omne Majus includit Minus. Cui Licet quod Majus, non Debet Quod Minus est non Licere.

Rep. 23. 5 Rep. 115. 9 Rep. 49.

Omne Majus trahit ad se Minus. 6 Rep. 43.

Quod licitum est pro Minore, & pro Majore Licitum est. 8 Rep. 41.

shop, &c. is all one with his Death. And the like doth hold in Case of Resignation.

Upon the whole Matter it appears, 1. That Archbishops and Bishops may make Leases for Twenty-One Years, or for One, Two or Three Lives with the Qualifications above-mention'd, without any Confirmation. And they may make Concurrent Leases for Twenty-One Years upon Leases for Twenty-One Years *From the Making*, with Confirmation of Dean and Chapter, and with such Qualifications as aforesaid; tho' there be above Three Years in Being of the Old Lease at the Time of Making the New. But if They are not Confirmed, They must follow the Directions of the 32 H. 8. 2. Deans, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, &c. Heads and Fellows of Colleges, Masters of Hospitals, Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, Parsons, and Vicars may make Leases for Twenty-One Years, or any Lesser Number of Years, or One, Two or Three Lives in Possession, according to the Qualifications above-mentioned; and Concurrent Leases, with Confirmation, if they are made within Three Years of the Determination of the Former Term; Bishops in this Case having the Advantage. When I say *with Confirmation*, Spiritual and Ecclesiastical Corporations Aggregate of many are not to be understood, as before Observed. [See of Confirmation, *infra*.]

There are other Statutes concerning Leases fit to be known. Therefore [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 27. and of Corporations, Book I. chap. 8. 13 Eliz. chap. 20. Concerning the Leases of the Benefices of Incumbents that are Absent from their Benefices above Eighty Days in One Year. See 14 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 6. Concerning a Third Part of the Rent to be Reserved in Wheat and Malt upon College-Leases, &c. 13 Car. 2. chap. 4. 1 Jac. 2. chap. 9. 6 Ann. chap. 5. 12 Ann. chap. 22. 1 Georg. chap. 37. Concerning the King's Power in making Leases, &c. of Lands, &c. Parcel of the Dutchy of Cornwall; 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 16. Concerning Leases made *Bona Fide* and for Good and Valuable Consideration by Persons Simoniacally Promoted; and the 12 Ann. chap. 4. Sess. 1. Concerning Leases of Commons Enclosed in the West-Riding of the County of York, for endowing Poor Vicaridges and Chapelries, &c.]

4. How may Leases be Avoided?

(p) 1 Inst.
45. b. 214. b.
215. a.

Leases for Lives or Years are of three Natures. Some are Good, Some Voidable, Some Void.

1. Some are Good at the Common Law, as Those made by Tenant in Fee-simple, notwithstanding they are for longer Time than Three Lives or One and Twenty Years; some Good by Act of Parliament, as Leases made by Tenant in Tail; by a Man seised in Fee-simple or Fee-tail of Land in the Right of His Wife together with His Wife; by a Bishop sole seised in Fee without his Chapter; who now by Deed indented may make Leases for Twenty-One Years or Three Lives, as by the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. is limited. All which were Voidable at Common Law, tho' now made Good by Statute.

2. Some are Voidable at Common Law, after the Death of Tenant in Tail, or Bishop, &c. and after the Death of the Husband if they are not warranted by the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. Some Voidable by Statute, as by a Bishop, tho' confirm'd by Dean and Chapter, if not Warranted by the 32 H. 8. And so of a Dean and Chapter after

after the Death of the Dean. Some Voidable *at Times* by the Lessor Himself or His Heirs, as in the Case of Infancy, &c.

3. Some Leases are *Void in Futuro*; or if a Tenant in Tail makes a Lease for Years, and dies without Issue, it is Void as to them in Remainder or Reversion, tho' made according to the 32 H. 8.

If a Prebendary, Parson or Vicar makes a Lease for Years, it will be Void by His Death, if it is not according to the Statutes. Otherwise it is of a Lease for Life; for that is voidable by Entry, &c. and so it is in like Cases. [See Of *Acceptance of Rent*, chap. 2. *ante*.]

Some Leases are *Void in Presenti*; as if One makes a Lease for so many Years as He shall Live. This is presently Void for the uncertainty. So if One makes a Lease for Life without Livery and Seisin, &c.

9. Of Lease and Release.

I have shewn before what is a *Lease*. Therefore now, 1. What is a *Release*, and How *Divided*. 2. Who may *make Releases*, or take them. 3. What *Things* may be Released. 4. How Releases shall be *Construed*. 5. What is the Conveyance by *Lease and Release*.

6. Of Acquittances.

1. A *Release (Relaxatio)* is a Deed or Instrument whereby a Man doth Give or Discharge the *Right* or *Action* which he Hath or Claimeth against another out Of or In his Land, &c. It is usually made by the Words, *Have Remised, Released*, and for ever *Quit (Quiet) Claimed*; or By other Words to the same Purpose. He that Releaseth is the *Releasor*, and He to whom the Release is made, the *Releasee*.

They are of *Two* Sorts, (*viz.*) A Release as to *Lands, Goods, and Chattels*; and a Release of *Actions*, whether Real, Personal or Mixt [See Of *Actions*, Book 4. chap. 4.] For I said, it was a Discharge of a *Right* or *Action*.

Releases also are either *Express* or *Implied*. An *Express* Release is the Act of the Party releasing, and is by Deed. An *Implied* Release is that which the Law makes; and is sometimes *by Writing*, and sometimes *without Writing*. When an Obligee or Creditor makes the Obligor or Debtor his Executor, who accepts thereof, This is a Release in Law *by Writing*. But if an Obligor is made Administrator of the Goods and Chattels of the Obligee, This is no Release in Law. When He is made Executor, this is a Release in Law of the Action; but the Duty Remains, for which the Executor may retain so much Goods of the Testator, but it shall be Assets in His Hands. * If a Feme Obligee or Creditor takes the Obligor or Debtor to Husband, This is a Release in Law *without Writing*. But if a Feme Executrix takes the Debtor to Husband, This is no Release in Law; for that would be a Wrong to the Dead. A Release in Law shall be expounded more favourably than a Release in Deed.

Releases either Enure, 1. By way of *Enlarging* an Estate; being made by a Reversioner to a Lessee in Privy with Enlarging Words. 2. By way of *Mitter le Estate*, or *Transferring* it; as if One Jointenant or Parcener Release to Another. For this must be between Privies. 3. By way of *Mitter le Droit*, which transfers the Right of the Releasor to the Releasee; as when Disseisee releases to Disseisor, and makes His Estate rightful, which was wrongful. Here a Release of a bare Right for an Hour, &c. is as Good as if it were made

(q) Terms of the Law, v. Release.

Noy's Max.

74.

(r) Lit. 345.

1 Inst. 264. b.

2 Roll. Abr.

403.

(s) Lit. 372.

1 Inst. 264. a.

& b.

(t) 1 Inst.

264. b.

(u) 8 Rep.

136.

(x) 1 Inst.

264. b.

8 Rep. 136.

(y) Lit. 305,

306, &c. 365.

1 Inst. 193. b.

273. b. 275. a.

279. b. 280. a.

to the other, and His Heirs, &c. It is not requisite that there should be any Privy between the Parties to such Release. 4. By way of *Extinguishment* only against all Persons when the Releasee cannot have the Thing released. As when the Lord releases His Seignior to his Tenant of the Land, or when the Grantee of a Rent-Charge, or of a Common, releases to the Tenant of the Land the Rent-Charge or Common. For One Man cannot be Lord and Tenant, He cannot have Land and Rent, nor Land and Common of Pasture out of the same Land.

(z.) 1 Inst.
298. b.

2. A Release is of more Force in Law than a Confirmation. But Note, That if a Charge or Duty Grows by Record, The Release must be upon Record. If by Deed, The Release must be by Deed.

2. Who may make Releases; or take Them.

(a) 5 Rep.
27.

As a Man may Release any Debt or Duty due to Himself, so a Man may Release any Thing or any Wrong done to His Wife before or after Marriage. And if the Wife is a Executrix to another, The Husband may Release any Debt or Duty due to the Testator, but the Feme Executrix cannot to the Prejudice of her Husband. Regularly the Release of an Infant is void. An Infant Executor may Release a Debt duly paid to Him as Executor. But if He Releases that which He doth not receive, the Release is void. An Executor before Probate of the Will, may Release a Debt or Duty due to the Testator, because He hath an absolute Interest of the Debt in Him. And tho' He cannot have an Action before Probate; yet He may Release an Action. If one Releases and then taketh Administration, This Release shall not bar Him: For He had no Right of Action at the Time of the Release. If one Releases as Executor, This shall Release all Actions which He had also in his own Right. (Qu.) one Tenant in Common cannot Release to the other, because the Freehold is several.

(b) 5 Rep.
27.
9 Rep. 39.
1 Inst. 292. b.

(c) 2 Roll.
Abr. 409,
414.
Cont. Show.
Rep. 153,
155.

(d) 1 Inst.
200. b.

(e) Lit. 346,
347, 349,
350.

1 Inst. 265. a.
8 b. 266. a.
267. a.

It is to be Observed, That no Right passeth by a Release, but the Right which the Releasor had at the Time of the Release made. If He has no Right, the Release is void.

If He, To Whom a Release is made, hath nothing in the Lands, That Release is also void.

It behoveth Him to whom the Release is made, that He hath a Freehold in the Lands in Deed or in Law, or a Reversion, or Remainder in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, or for Life, at the Time of the Release made; or else He cannot take the Release.

3. As to the Things that may or may not be Released.

(f) 1 Inst.
264. a. & b.
265. a. 270.
a. & b.
Lit. 350,
360, &c.

Supposing a Right in the Releasor, and that the Releasee hath something in the Lands, &c. f Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments may be Given and Transferr'd by way of Release, and all Rights to Lands, &c. may be given and discharged by it. A Release by a Lessor to His Lessee for Years or at Will, having entered by Force of such Lease, is good in respect of the Privy betwixt Them; therefore not to a Tenant at Sufferance. A Release to a Lessee for Years in Futuro, or before Entry, (tho' it may extinguish the Rent reserved) yet it cannot enlarge it for want of Possession. If a next Avoidance is Granted to Two, One may release to the Other, before the Church is void, not afterwards; because it is (as it were) but a Thing in Action. Rights and Titles to Goods and Chattels, Actions

Actions Real, Personal and Mixt, may be Released. *§* Also *Condi-* (g) 1 Rep.
tions annexed to *Estates*, *Powers of Revocation of Uses*, *Warranties*, 112.
Covenants (even before They are broken by a Release of all *Cove-* 2 Rep. 51.
nants) *Services*, *Rents*, *Commons*, and other Profits to be taken out 5 Rep. 71.
of Lands may be Discharged, Extinguished and Determined by a 10 Rep. 48,
Release to the Tenant of the Lands, &c. A Condition cannot be Re- 49.
leased upon Condition; but the Release will be good and the Condi- 1 Inst. 237. a.
tion void. *Possibilities* of Enjoying Land, &c. (if They are not re- 265. b.
mote and uncertain, but near and common Possibilities) may be Re- 274. b.
leased to Him that hath the Present Estate of the Land. *Mere Possi-*
bilities cannot be Released. *Debts*, *h Legacies* by a Release of a (h) 10 Rep.
Legacy, and other Duties, may be Released before or after They be- 51.
come due. A Man cannot release a *i* Personal Thing, as an Obli- (i) 1 Roll.
gation upon a Condition Subsequent, because a Personal Thing once Abr. 412,
Suspended is Extinguished for ever. Neither can One release a bare 439, 490.
Authority.

4. Of the Construction of Releases.

Where Divers Joyn in an Action to recover any Personal Thing, of which They are to Have the Joynt Benefit or Interest (where the Law doth not compel Them to Joyn) there the Release of *k* One of (k) 6 Rep.
Them shall bar all the Rest. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 3.] As where 25.
there are Two *Plaintiffs* in Debt, Trespass, &c. and one of Them 2 Roll. Abr.
alone doth release to the Defendant; this is also a Bar to the other 410, 411,
Plaintiff. So if an Obligation be made to Two, and One does release, 412.
this is a Discharge with Respect to the Other. Where there are Two 1 Cro. 648,
Executors, and One Alone doth release a Debt due to the Testator 649.
before Judgment, This will bar the other Executor; but not if the
Release is after Judgment. A Release of an Action by one *l* Church- (l) Danvers
warden is not Good; neither can Both of Them release to the Pre- Abr. 788.
judice of the Church. *m* A Release by the Husband of His Wife's Suit (m) 3 Cro.
in the Ecclesiastical Court for Defamation is a good Release as to the 222.
Costs; but not as to the Defamation. For the Court may give Sen-
tence That the Defendant shall give a Corporal Satisfaction by Penance
and Submission; which the Husband cannot release.

On the Other Hand for the Benefit of a *Defendant*. A Release made to the Tenant in Tail, or Tenant for Life, of the Right of the Land, shall enure to Him that hath the *n* Remainder or Reversion. (n) Lit. 452,
And so *e Converso*. If *o* Two are Bound joyntly and severally in an 453.
Obligation or Bond, or other Specialty to One, and the Obligee or 1 Inst. 267. b.
Creditor releases to One of Them, This shall Discharge the other. (o) 1 Inst.
And He shall not be relieved in *Equity* against the other thro' Igno- 232. a.
rance of the Law. [See the 10 Ann. chap. 15. Concerning *Partners* 3 Inst. 239.
of a *Bankrupt*, &c.] But a Release from the King to One, shall not 5 Rep. 56.
enure to the Other. And if Two Commit a *Trespass* against One, 1 Roll. Abr.
a Release to one of them shall Discharge the Other. 374.

A Release of All *p* Manner of *Actions* discharges All Real, Perso- (p) Lit. 406,
nal and Mixt Actions, and bars an Appeal. But a Release of all 497, 500.
Actions real and personal is no Bar in an Appeal of Death. For such 1 Inst. 285.
a Release bars only Civil Actions. A Release of all Actions real re- a. & b. 286. a.
leases mixt Actions; and so does a Release of all Personal Actions. In 287. b.
a Release of all Actions, *Causes* of Action are released. But within a 4 Rep. 63.
Submission of all Actions to Arbitrament, *Causes* of Action are not 11 Rep. 82.
Contain'd. He that hath Right of Entry may enter, tho' He hath
O o 2 releas'd

- releas'd all Actions; and if One takes away my Goods, I may take them out of his Possession, tho' I have Released all Actions. [See of *Actions*, Book 4. chap. 4.] And if a Man Releaseth all Actions He Releaseth All Actions which He hath as ¹ *Executor*, as well as Others which He Hath in His Own Right, as before said. (*Qu.*) A Release of all Actions will not Discharge ^r *Executions*, or Bar One to Take out Execution. But a Release of all *Suits* will be a Bar to an Execution, except in the Case of the King. A Release of all Actions will not Discharge any Thing for which the Releasor had ^s *no Cause* of Action at the Time of the Release made. But Money on Bond to be paid at *Michaelmas* may be Released by the Obligee; because the Right of Action was in Him before. Yet Rent payable at that Time cannot be Discharg'd by a Release of all Actions; nor an Annuity. But one may Release the Rent, &c. before the Day, by Special Words. It will Release the Arrears due before the making of the Release.
- (g) 2 Roll. Abr. 404, 409, 414. Contr. Show. Rep. 153, 155. (r) Lit. 504, 507. 8 Rep. 152, 153, 154. 1 Inst. 289. a. 291. a. (f) Lit. 512, 513. 1 Inst. 292. b. 8 Rep. 153. (t) 1 Inst. 292. a. 8 Rep. 153. * 4 Rep. 63. 11 Rep. 82. (u) 1 Inst. 291. a. 8 Rep. 153. 2 Roll. Abr. 404. (x) 1 Vent. 39. (y) 2 Roll. Abr. 404. 1 Roll. Abr. 123. 8 Rep. 151, 152. (z) 3 Cro. 216. (a) Lit. 509. 8 Rep. 153, 154. 1 Inst. 292. a. (b) 1 Rep. 112. 5 Rep. 71. 8 Rep. 153. 10 Rep. 51. 1 Inst. 292. b. (c) Lit. 508. 1 Inst. 291. b. 5 Rep. 71. 8 Rep. 153, 154. 1 Lev. 99. 3 Lev. 274. (d) 5 Rep. 70, 71. 1 Inst. 292, 392. Lit. 748. (e) 10 Rep. 51, 52. (f) 1 Cro. 293, 314. (g) 2 Roll. Abr. 401, 402.
- A Release of all ^t *Quarrels* amounts only to a Release of all Actions. So of *Controversies* and *Debates*. But if I am Dispossessed of my Goods, and I Release all Quarrels, &c. I may take my Goods again as afore said; for such a Release does not Bar my ^{*} *Right*.
- A Release of all ^u *Dues* (*Debita*) will Release Personal Actions and Executions; but it will not Bar a Writ of *Account*. For there is nothing certainly Due, before Account made. But a Release of all Actions will be a Good Bar in Account. A Release in full of all *Accounts*, shall be extended only to an Account.
- One cannot Release a *Duty* or *Debt* by his ^{*} *Will*.
- A Release of all ^v *Rights* in any Lands or Tenements does Release and Discharge all Manner of Rights of Action and Entry; but not a Possibility of a Right that He Hath at the Time of the Release; or a Right that shall Descend to Him afterwards. A Release of all Rights to the Land made to the Terre-Tenant Extinguishes the Rent issuing of the Land. But a Release of all Right *In* and *To* Lands doth not Extinguish ^z *Tithes*. A Release of all one's ^{*} *Title* to Lands and Tenements is a Release of All one's *Right*.
- By a Release of All ^b *Covenants*, A Covenant not Broken may be Released, as mentioned before.
- A Release of All ^c *Demands* (a Word of Art) or *Claims* is the best Release of All, and the most effectual Word to Bar Actions, Appeals, Rights of Entry into Lands, Titles, Conditions, Before They are broken, or After, Covenants Broken, Rents even before the Day of Payment, Commons, Debts, Duties, Obligations, Contracts, Recognizances, Statutes, Judgments, Executions, Annuities and Arrears of Annuities and Rents, Estovers, &c. But By a Release of All Demands, a mere ^d *Possibility* is not Released, nor a Covenant before it be broken; for there is yet nothing to Demand. (*Qu.*) Neither is a Release of All Demands a Discharge of a ^e *Legacy* Due or Payable at a Day, [See *supra*.] nor if a Parson doth Release All Demands to a Parishioner in His Lands, doth It Release the ^f *Tithes*; for They are not Things issuing out of Lands, but a Spiritual Duty. He that hath ^g *Surety* of the Peace cannot Release it by any Words; for the Offender is Bound to keep the Peace with Respect to All the King's

King's Subjects. ^h A Release of all Demands is no Bar in Writ of Error to Reverse an Outlawry; for it doth not extend to such Writs where nothing is Demanded either in Fact or in Law. But in such Case a Release of a Writ of Error is a good Plea. ⁱ If the King Release all Demands, a Right of Inheritance shall not be Released. (h) 8 Rep. 152, 154. (i) 5 Rep. 56.

A Release of an Action or a Right cannot be for a ^k Time. It will enure for ever if it be made but for an Hour. (k) Lit. 467. 1 Inst. 274. a.

Thus Releases shall be *Construed* and the Words of a Release applied.

5. What is a Conveyance by *Lease* and *Release*?

A Release here is a Conveyance of One's Interest or Right, which He hath in a Thing, to Another that hath the Possession thereof. For First You must execute a Lease or a Bargain and Sale for Six Months, a Year, &c. to the Intent that by the Vertue thereof the Lessee may be in Actual Possession of the Lands intended to be Released to Him. And then the Lessee by Vertue of the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. *For Transferring Uses into Possession*, is Enabled to take a Grant or Release of the Reversion and Inheritance of the said Lands to the Use of Himself and His Heirs for Ever, &c. which is then accordingly done, reciting the said Lease and declaring the Uses. ^l A Reservation of a Pepper-Corn is sufficient to raise an Use and to make the Lessee capable of a Release. (l) 2 Ventr. 35.

This is become a very Common Conveyance, (*viz.*) To pass Lands by Way of Lease and Release. It amounteth to a Feoffment, the Use drawing after it the Possession, and Supplying the Place of Livery and Seisin. [See of *Confirmation*, *infra*.]

6. ^m An *Acquittance* is a Sort of Release, and is a Discharge in Writing, or by Bill, under Seal, of a Sum of Money, or other Duty which ought to be paid or done. As if one is bound to pay Money upon an Obligation, or Rent Reserved upon a Lease, &c. and the Party to whom it is due, upon Receipt thereof, gives a Writing under His Hand witnessing that He is paid. This is such a Discharge in Law that He cannot demand and recover the Sum or Duty again, if the Acquittance is shewed. An Acquittance without Seal is only an Evidence or Proof of Payment, but not pleadable, because No Deed. ⁿ *Litteræ Acquietantiæ* signifies a *Deed* of Acquittance. (m) Terms of the Law, v. Acquittance. Dyer 6, 25, 51. (n) 1 Inst. 52. a.

The Obligor is not Bound to pay Money upon a single Bond, unless the Obligee will make Him an Acquittance. Nor is He bound to pay it before He hath the Acquittance. And in this Case the Obligor may compel the Obligee to make Him an Acquittance. And so it is of a Statute-Merchant. But otherwise it is in Case of an Obligation with a Condition; for there one may Avert Payment. And now also,

By the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 16. If an Action of Debt is brought upon a single Bill, if the Defendant hath paid the Money Due upon such Bill, such Payment may be pleaded in Bar of the Action upon such Bill.

^o If a Rent is behind Twenty Years, and the Landlord makes an Acquittance for the Last that is Due, all the Rest are presumed to be paid; and the Law will Admit no Proof against this Presumption. (o) 1 Inst. 373. a. 3 Rep. 65. Noy's Max. If 15.

(p) 5 Rep. 117.
1 Cro. 68. If One hath a Debt upon Bond, and upon Book for Wares, &c. from the same Person, the Manner of Tender and of the Payment shall be directed by *p* Him who maketh the Tender or Payment, and not by Him who accepteth of it; and the Acquittance ought to be given accordingly. [See of *Payment of Rent*, chap. 2. ante.]

An Acquittance in full of all *Accounts* shall be Extended only to Accounts. [See of *Releases*.]

(q) Noy's
Max. 9.
Finch. 40.

An Acquittance made by a *q* Mayor of a Corporation alone (the Town being incorporated by the Name of Mayor, Sheriff and Burgeses, &c.) shall be Good for the Common Quiet, if there are a Hundred Precedents for it. For here the *Common Error makes the Law*.

If One acknowledges Himself to be satisfied by *Deed*, it is a Good Plea in Bar, without any Thing Receiv'd. But an Acquittance without a Seal is only Evidence of Satisfaction, as hath been said.

(r) 1 Inst.
295. b.

12. *r* A Deed of *Confirmation* is a Conveyance of an Estate or Right in Being by Him that hath a Larger or Better Estate in the Thing Granted than the Tenant; whereby a Voidable Estate is corroborated, made sure and unavoidable; or whereby a particular Estate is Increased. A Confirmation therefore may make a Voidable Estate Good, but cannot work upon an Estate that is void either in Law, or Determined by Express Condition or Limitation. It is made by these Words, (*viz.*) *I Ratify, Approve and Confirm, &c.* He that Confirms must be in Possession of the *Estate* or *Right*; and he also must be in Possession to whom the Confirmation is made.

A Confirmation is almost of the Nature of a Release.

He that makes the Confirmation is the *Confirmer*, and He to whom it is made, the *Confirmer*.

(t) 1 Inst.
295. a. 301. b.

Confirmations are *Express* or *Implied*. *Express*, as by the Words Ratify, Approve and Confirm. *Implied* by *Law*, as by the Words Have Given, and Granted, Have Demised, &c. which in some Cases shall enure to the same Intent as I Have Confirmed.

(u) 9 Rep. 142.
2 Inst. 295. a.

u Every Confirmation is *Perfecting*, *Increasing* or *Diminishing*. *Perfecting*, As when one makes an Estate Absolute that was Conditional. *Increasing*, as when an Estate at Will is Increased for Years, or an Estate for Years Increased for Life, &c. *Diminishing*, as where a Landlord Confirmeth the Estate of His Tenant to Hold by Lesser Rent, &c.

(x) West's
Symb. 1. pt.
§. 457.

In a Deed of Confirmation it is Proper to *x* Recite in the Premises the Estate of the Tenant which is to be Confirmed, and also the Estate of Him that is to Confirm, and to Express the Consideration thereof, if there is any.

(y) 1 Inst.
300. b.

In some Cases the Confirmation of a *y* Third Person is needful to Perfect the Grants of others, as the Grants and Leases of a *Bishop* (not Warranted by the Statute of the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. and other Statutes) must be Confirm'd by the Dean and Chapter or Chapters;

(z) Dyer 40,
273.
1 Roll. Abr.
478.

of a *z* Dean of his Sole Possessions by the Chapter; and by the *Bishop*; of a Donative Dean, by the King and Chapter; of an *Archdeacon* or *Prebendary*, by the Bishop, Dean and Chapter. If the

(a) Dyer 61,
Degg's Par-
son's Counf.
Part 1.
chap. 10.

King is Patron of a Prebend, then it must be with the Confirmation of the King, Dean and Chapter; Grants and Leases of a *Parson* or *Vicar*

Vicar to bind their Successors must be with the Confirmation of Patron and Ordinary. But if the Ordinary or Bishop is Patron, the Dean and Chapter also must Confirm. The Patron must Consent to the Grant of Sole Corporations that have not the absolute Fee in Them. But the Patron must have the Fee-simple of the Advowson to be able to bind the Parson's Successor. Otherwise the Confirmation is Good only during the Patron's Estate. If the Parsonage or Vicarage is a *Donative*, the Confirmation is to be by the Patron only.

(b) 1 Inst.
297. a. 300. b.
329. a.

If a Prebendary or Parson makes a Lease for 20 Years, and the Lease, Demise or Estate is Confirmed for 10 Years, This is a Good Confirmation for the Whole; and the Addition for Parcel of the Term is Repugnant, when the Whole was confirmed before by confirming the Lease, Demise or Estate Generally. But if the Land had been Confirmed to the Lessee for Ten Years, or for any other Part of the Term, It had been Good for the Ten Years, or Part of the Term only; for then there would be no Repugnancy. So may a Confirmation be of Part of the Land, or of a less Number of Acres than were granted. So if Tenant for Life makes a Lease for a hundred Years, The Lessor may confirm either for Part of the Term, or for part of the Land, if He hath not confirm'd before the Lease, &c. But an Estate of Freehold cannot be confirm'd for part of the Estate; for that the Estate is Entire, and not several, as Years are.

(c) 5 Rep. 81.
1 Inst. 297. a.

^d Note, If a Bishop hath Two Chapters, Both must Confirm His Grants or Leases, or else His Successor may Avoid Them. And This Confirmation must be made in the Life of the Bishop and of the Grantees. [See Of Dean and Chapter, Book 1. chap. 3.]

(d) Dyer
282.
1 Inst. 301. a.

Also, if Tenant for Life Grants a Rent-Charge to One and his Heirs, A Third Person, (*viz.*) He in the Reversion must Confirm; otherwise it is Good only for the Life of Tenant for Life.

(e) Lit. 329.
1 Inst. 301. a.

There are Eight several Diversities betwixt a Confirmation and Release; and there are Eight Different Cases wherein a Confirmation and a Release have like Operation in Law. But many of the Curiosities of some kinds of Confirmations and Releases are supplied by Fines to Uses, by Bargain and Sale and Deed Inroll'd, and by Lease and Release.

(f) Lit. 316,
317, &c.
1 Inst. 296,
297, &c.

II. An Assignment is the Appointing or Setting over a Right to another by These Words, (*viz.*) *Have Given, Granted, Assign'd* and *Set Over*. *Have Given* or *Granted* may amount to a Grant, a Feoffment, a Gift, a Lease, a Release, a Confirmation, a Surrender, &c. as hath been said; and it is in the Election of the Party to use them to which of these Purposes he will. But a Release, Confirmation or Surrender, &c. cannot Amount to a Grant, &c. nor a Surrender to a Confirmation or Release, &c. because these are peculiar Manners of Conveyancing. He that Assigns is the Assignor, and He to whom the Thing is Assign'd is the Assignee; who always hath the Thing Assign'd in his Own Right; not as a Deputy.

(g) 1 Inst.
301. b.
Terms of the
Law, v.
Assignee.

There may be Assignments in Deed and Assignments in Law. [See Of Covenants, *supra*.]

There may be Assignment of Lands given in Fee, for Life or Years, of a Mortgage for Years forfeited, the Mortgagor being made a Party

ty

ty and Confirming the Assignment, Of an Annuity, Rent-Charge, Judgment, Statute, &c.

(h) 3 Rep.

24.

1 Cro. 715.

cont.

3 Cro. 580.

If a Lessee does Assign over His Term, ^h the Lessor may Charge the Lessee or Assignee as He pleases; but if He accepts the Rent of the Assignee (knowing of the Assignment) He hath Determined His Election, and cannot afterwards Sue the Lessee for the Rent due after the Assignment. It is certain that He cannot sue an Administrator or an Executor of a Lessee after an Assignment. ⁱ But a Lessor shall not be forc'd to take the Assignee for His Tenant.

(i) 3 Rep.

23, 64.

A Lease for Years Rend'ring Rent with a Condition, That if the Lessee Assigneth his Term, the Lessor may Re-enter. The Lessee Assigneth, and the Lessor Receiveth the Rent of the Assignee (not ^k knowing of the Assignment) it shall not exclude the Lessor of His Entry. For the Lessee shall not take Benefit of His own Fraud.

(k) 3 Rep.

64.

(l) Noy's

Max. 71.

If Lessee for Years Assigns over His Term and Dies, ^j His Executors shall not be charged for Rent due after his Decease.

In an Assignment it is Necessary to Have Covenants on the Assignor's Part, to Save Harmless of Former Rents, Grants and Incumbrances; and for the Delivery of Evidences and Deeds; that the Assignor is Owner in Possession, and hath Power to Grant and Assign; That the Assignee may Quietly Enjoy; to make further Assurance, &c. And it is necessary to have Covenants on the Assignee's Part, to pay the Rent, to perform Covenants, &c.

(m) Perkins

Tit. Grants.

Sect. 99.

4 Inst. 85.

Finch. 16,

17, 31.

(n) 1 Inst.

214. a.

10 Rep. 48.

An ^m Authority or Trust cannot be Assign'd over, unless it be Granted to Him and His Assigns. And then it must be in Writing. [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.] A ⁿ Possibility, Right of Entry, or Thing in Action, or Cause of Suit, or Title for Condition Broken cannot be Granted or Assign'd over, as hath been said before. [See Of Grants, *supra*. But See the 32 H. 8. chap. 34. And of the King, Book 1. chap. 2.] A Thing in Action, as a Statute, Bond, a Just Debt, is vulgarly said to be assignable over: But then one must Sue for the same in the Name of the Assignor. So that in Reality it amounts to little more than a Letter of Attorney to Sue in His Name. One may Give or Assign over his Bond, &c. *i. e.* the ^o Parchment, Paper and Wax, and the Assignee may Keep or Cancel it. [See 7 Jac. 1. chap. 15. What Debts only, may be Assign'd to the King.] Matters of Ease and Pleasure Granted to a Person cannot be Assigned; as to go to Church over my Ground, to Dine at my Table, &c. But, Generally speaking, Matters of Profit may be Granted over.

(o) 1 Inst.

232. a. & b.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 15. The Estates of Bankrupts may be Assign'd Over by the Commissioners; and the Assignees may Bring Actions in their own Names. [See 5 Georg. chap. 24.]

By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. The Judges Certificate For Taking and Prosecuting Felons to Conviction may be Assign'd over once. [See Of Larceny from the House, Book 3. chap. 1.]

By the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 9. All Notes, whereby any Person shall Promise to pay another, or Order or Bearer, the Money mention'd in such Note, shall be Due and Payable to such Person to whom the same is made Payable. And such Note payable to such Person, or Order, shall be assignable over in manner as Inland Bills of Exchange are. And the Person To whom such Money is payable may maintain

an Action for the same, as they might upon such Bill of Exchange. And the Person to whom such Note so Payable, or Order, is assigned, or Indorsed, may maintain an Action against the Person who Signed, or any who Indorsed the same, as in Case of Inland Bills, And Recover Damages and Costs of Suit.

[See more in the said Statute of Drawing Accepting or Protesting Inland Bills.]

p Note, That Inland Bills of Exchange are assignable by Custom. (p) 1 Roll. Abr. 6.
There is a Difference betwixt an Inland Bill of Exchange and a Foreign Bill of Exchange, which is made to return Money beyond the Seas. For an Inland Bill (without Custom to support it) is but in the Nature of a Letter; whereas if a Foreign or Outland Bill is refused to be accepted, an Action by the Law-Merchant) would always lie against the Drawer; and if the Merchant to whom it is directed subscribes the Bill, it is an Implied *Assumpsit* to pay it. [But now see the Statutes of the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 17. and the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 9. at large; and of an *Assumpsit*, Book 4. chap. 4.] 1 Vent. 152, 153. 2 Vent. 307, 310. 2 Cro. 6, 307.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. *Bail-Bonds may be Assign'd over by the Sheriff, &c.*

By the 5 Georg. chap. 24. *The Lord Chancellor may Assign over the Bonds of pretended Creditors given to Him, to the Party Griev'd; who may sue such Bond in His Own Name.*

[See for Exchequer Orders, &c. *East-India Stock*, &c. *South-Sea Stock*, &c. the respective Statutes.]

12. An *Exchange* (*Excambium*) is a Mutual Grant of Equal Interest, the One in Exchange for the other. It is made by These Words, (*viz.*) Have Given, Granted, Confirm'd to A. and his Heirs and Assigns for Ever in *Exchange* for, &c. In this Conveyance the Word *Exchange* is so Appropriated by Law, that it cannot be expressed by other Words. Freeholds do pass without Livery and Seisin if the Word *Exchange* is used; but it must be by Deed. (q) 1 Inst. 50. b.

It is Necessary to the Perfection of the Estate, 1. That the Estate Given be Equal in Quantity, as Fee-simple for Fee-simple, &c. (r) Lit. 63, 64, 65. 1 Inst. 50. a. & b. 51. a. & b.
But it Matters not whether the Lands be of Equal Value, or of the same Nature; so that they Concern Lands or Tenements. Neither is the Quality or Manner of the Estate material; for Joyntenants may Exchange with Tenants in Common, &c. An Exchange with the King is Good; tho' he is seised in his Politick Capacity, and a Subject in his Natural Capacity. 2. The Word *Exchange* must be used. There must be an Execution by Entry in the Life of the Parties. For if one Dies before Entry, the Exchange is void. 4. If it be of Things that lye in Grant, it must be by Deed. 5. If Lands lie in several Counties, it ought to be by Deed Indented. So if the Things lye in Grant, tho' it be in one County. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.]

This was a Conveyance frequent in former Times; but now seldom used; except that Parsons sometimes Exchange their Churches and Resign Them into The Bishop's Hands. But this is not a perfect Exchange till both Parties are Inducted. Therefore if Either Dies before

fore They are Both Inducted, the Exchange is Void according to the Third Requisite necessary to an Exchange just now mention'd.

As an Inheritance for an Inheritance, Freehold for a Freehold, Chattels Real for Chattels Real may be Exchanged, so Chattels Personal or Goods may be Exchanged for Chattels Personal or Goods. But * Annuities, &c. which Charge the Person only, and do not concern Lands or Tenements, cannot be Exchanged for Lands or Tenements.

(t) 1 Inst.
50. b.

(u) 1 Inst.
337. b.

(*) Perk.
607, 608.

13. A * *Surrender* (*Sursum Redditio*) is a Deed or Instrument in Writing, Testifying with apt Words that the Particular Tenant for Life or Years of Lands and Tenements, doth yield up the Estate to Him that Hath the Immediate Estate in Remainder or Reversion, that He may Have the Present Possession; and wherein the Estate for Life or Years may Merge or Drown by mutual Agreement. For the Lessee cannot Surrender to the Lessor against * His Will. But if He to whom the Surrender is made does once agree to the same, He cannot afterwards Disagree.

He that Doth Surrender is the *Surrenderor*, and he to whose Use it is made, is the *Surrenderee*. It is made by These Words, (*viz.*) Hath *Surrendered*, *Granted*, *Given*, *Yielded up* and *Confirmed*, &c.

(y) 1 Inst.
338. a.

Surrenders are of * Three Kinds. A Surrender properly taken at *Common Law*, which was just now Described. A Surrender of *Copyhold* or Customary Estates, of which we have spoken before. [See *Of Copyhold Estates*, chap. 1. ante.] A Surrender *improperly* Taken, as of a Deed, a Patent, a Rent newly Created, and of a Fee-simple to the King.

1. A Surrender at *Common Law* is of Two Sorts.

1. A Surrender in *Deed*, or by exprefs Words in Writing; where the Words of the Lessee to the Lessor prove a sufficient Assent to give him his Estate back again. This is a Surrender in Deed. if the Lessor agrees to it. There is also a Surrender *by* Deed, and that is of Things that lie in Grant.

(z) 1 Inst.
338. a.

(a) Perk.
584, 588.
1 Inst. 337. b.
Noy's Max.

73.
(b) Perk.
589, 590.

(c) 1 Inst.
338. b.

(d) Perk.
584, 612.
613.

(e) Perk.
584, 586,
587.
2 Roll. Abr.
494.

To make a Good Surrender in *Deed* of Lands, These Things are Requisite. 1. The Surrenderor must be a Person able to Grant and to make a Surrender; and the Surrenderee a Person able to receive and take it. 2. The Surrenderor must have an Estate in * Possession, and not a Bare Right or a Future Right. 3. The Surrender must be made To Him that Hath the next * immediate Estate in Remainder and Reversion, and there must be no Estate Coming between. 4. The Surrenderee must have a Higher or * Greater Estate in the Thing Surrendered than the Surrenderor hath, so that the Estate of the Surrenderor may be Drowned therein; for if Lessee for Life Surrender to Him in Remainder for Years, or Tenant for Life Surrender to Tenant for Life, These are void Surrenders; because the Estate Surrendered cannot be Drowned. 5. There must be a * Privity of Estate betwixt the Surrenderor and the Surrenderee. 6. The Surrenderee must have an Estate in his * own Right, and not in the Right of His Wife, &c. 7. The Surrenderee must be * sole seised of his Estate in Remainder or Reversion, and not in Joyntenancy. Therefore one Joyntenant for Life cannot Surrender to his Companion in Fee. For Every Joyntenant is seised of the whole in Possession in and thro' the whole Land.

Land. 8. The Surrenderee must *f* Agree to the Surrender, as before (f) 1 Inst. 337. b. observed.

Surrenders must not be made of Estates in *Fee-simple* or *Fee-tail*, nor of *Rights* or *Titles* only to Estates for Life or Years; nor yet of *Part* of an Estate for Life or Years, as of Seven Years out of Ten, &c. One may Surrender an Estate for *Life* ^h without Livery of Seisin; because it is but a Restoring the Estate again to him in the immediate Remainder or Reversion. As one may Surrender an Estate Absolutely for *Years*, so one may Surrender an Estate for Years Determinable upon Lives. And Surrenders may be of Messuages, Lands, Commons, Rents, or any Things that are Grantable; either Absolutely or upon *i* Condition Precedent or Subsequent, ^k But where Things may not pass by Way of Surrender, It may enure to other Purposes, and take effect by Way of Grant; if there are sufficient Words in the Deed. (g) Perk. 615. Noy's Max. 73. (h) 1 Inst. 338. a. (i) Perk. 624. (k) Perk. 588.

If Tenant for Life Grants a ^l Rent-Charge, and afterwards doth Surrender his Land; the Rent-Charge shall continue notwithstanding the Surrender. (l) 1 Inst. 338. b.

^m 2. A Surrender in *Law* is that which is wrought by Operation of Law; as if One makes a Lease for Years to begin at *Michaelmas* next, and the Lessee before *Michaelmas* takes a New Lease for Years, to begin presently, or at *Michaelmas*; this is a Surrender in Law of the former Lease. So if one having a Lease, and during the Term takes a new Lease, this is a Surrender in Law of the former Lease. But a Future Interest cannot be surrender'd by Deed in Express Words, because there is no Reversion wherein it may Drown. So that in some Cases a Surrender in Law is of greater Force than a Surrender in Deed. And this Surrender in Law by taking a New Lease holds, tho' the second Lease is for a ⁿ Lesser Term than the first; and tho' the second Lease is voidable by a ^o Condition, or tho' the Second Lease is made to the Lessee and a Stranger, or to the Lessee and his Wife, &c. [*Quare*, ^p If an Officer for Life accepts of Another Grant of the same Office to Himself and Another, whether It is a Surrender of the first Grant:] But the Second Lease must be made of the same Thing whereof the First Lease is made; must be good in Law and not void; and must Recite the former Lease; ^q or else perhaps It will not be construed a Surrender of the former Lease. (m) 5 Rep. 11. 6 Rep. 69. 10 Rep. 67. 1 Inst. 338. a. (n) 5 Rep. 11. 2 Cro. 84. (o) 1 Inst. 218. b. 3 Cro. 259. (p) 3 Cro. 198. 1 Ventr. 297. (q) 2 Roll. Abr. 497.

A ^r Master of an Hospital (being a Sole Corporation) by the Consent of his Brethren makes a Lease for Years of Part of their Possession, and the Lessee for Years is afterwards made Master, The Term is Drown'd. For one cannot have a Term for Years in his Own Right, and a Freehold in Another's Right together: As if a Lessee for Years takes a Feme Lessor to Wife. But one may have a Freehold, and a Term in Another's Right. Therefore if a Lessor takes the Lessee to Wife, the Term is not Drown'd; but he is possessed of the Term in her Right during the Coverture. So if a Lessee makes the Lessor His Executor, the Term is not Drowned. (r) 1 Inst. 338. b.

In a Corporation Aggregate of many, if a Lessee for Years of Part of their Possessions is made Master, the Term is not Extinguished, no more than if the Lessee had been made one of the Members of the Corporation.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. No Estates of Freehold, or of Term for Years, or any uncertain Interest (not being Copyhold or Customary Estates) shall be Assign'd, Granted or Surrendered unless by Deed, or Note in Writing, Signed by the Parties making them, or their Agents Authorized by Writing, or unless by Operation of Law. [See of Surrenders in Copyhold Estates, chap. 1. and Of Leases, ante.]

(f) 1 Inst.
237. a.

14. A Revocation and New Declaration is a Deed made Pursuant to some Proviso contained in a former Deed or Conveyance; Giving Power to Revoke or call back something Granted; and by a New Declaration to Create a New Estate of the Lands; after which Revocation and Declaration the Lands shall settle accordingly. / These Proviso's containing Power of Revocation are crept into Voluntary Conveyances, and are become very frequent, and pass by raising of Uses according to the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. For being Coupled with an Use They are allow'd to be Good, and not Repugnant to the former Estates. As if One feis'd in Fee Covenants to stand seised to the Use of Himself for Life, and after to the Use of his Son in Tail, with divers Remainders over. Provided, that He may revoke any of the said Uses; and afterwards He revokes Them, He is seised in Fee again without Entry or Claim. But in Case of a Feoffment or other Conveyance, whereby the Feoffee or Grantee is in By the Common Law, Such Proviso would be merely Repugnant and void.

These Revocations are favourably Interpreted, because many Men's Inheritances depend upon Them. [But See 27 Eliz. chap. 4. under the Title who may Purchase and Convey, ante. For by that Statute Voluntary Estates made with Power of Revocation, as to Purchasers, are made in equal Degree with Conveyances made by Fraud and Covin to defraud Purchasers.]

(t) 8 Rep.
82.

* Some Things may be Revoked of Course, tho' They are made irrevocable by Express Words; as a Letter of Attorney, a Submission to an Award, a Testament or Last Will; for These of Their Own Nature are Revocable.

15. A Statute is a Bond or Obligation of Record. This Word is also used for an Act of Parliament. But Here it is called a Statute, because it is made according to the Form Provided by Statutes or Acts of Parliament.

The Debtor, or He that Enters into the Statute or Bond, is called the Recognizor or Comisor, and the Debtee, or He to whom it is made, is called the Recognizee or Conusee.

Statutes are of Three Kinds. A Statute-Merchant, a Statute-Staple, a Recognizance.

1. A Statute-Merchant was contriv'd for the Security of Merchants only; yet at this Day it is used by Others, and is become one of the Common Assurances of the Kingdom. [See the 31 H. 6. chap. 9. 32 H. 8. chap. 5. and Of Estates by Statute-Merchant, chap. 1. ante.]

2. A Statute-Staple was invented and is used only for Merchants and Merchandizes of the same Staple; and is of the same Nature with a Statute-Merchant, and most properly call'd a Statute-Staple. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 6. 32 H. 8. chap. 5. infra.] But These are almost out of Use. [See Of Estates by Statute Staple, chap. 1. ante.]

By

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 39. *All Obligations and Specialties (so call'd because They must be Specially and Particularly Plead'd) Due to the King are in the Nature of Statute-Staple.*

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26. §. 94. *Persons having Lands in Wales, are bound by Statutes in England.*

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 4. *Every Statute-Merchant or Staple that is taken according to the 23 H. 8. chap. 6. must be brought to the Clerk of Recognizances, within four Months after the Acknowledgment thereof, and Enter'd in His Office, or else shall be void against Purchasers of Land's chargeable therewith, and against His Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns.*

3. But there is a Statute-Staple improperly so call'd, which is a *Recognizance* or *Bond of Record*, Testifying that the Recognizor doth owe to the Recognizee a Sum of Money.

Recognizances in General are of "several Sorts.

1. One Founded upon the Statute of the 23 H. 8. chap. 6. For,

(u) 2 Inst.
678.

By the 23 H. 8. chap. 6. *The Chief Justices of the King's Bench and Common Pleas in Term Time, or (in their Absence out of the Term) the Mayor of the Staple at Westminster, and the Recorder of London, jointly together, shall have Power to take Recognizances for the Payment of a Debt in this Form, Noverint Universi, &c. And it shall be Sealed with the Seal of the Conusor, and with the Seal of the King appointed for that Purpose, and with the Seal of one of the Chief Justices, or the Seal of the said Mayor of the Staple and Recorder, &c. The Clerk of the Recognizances shall enroll such Obligation, &c. The Recognizees, &c. of such Obligations, their Executors and Administrators, shall have in Every Point against such Recognizor, &c. like Process, Execution and Advantage as hath been had or made upon the Statute-Staple, &c. And if the Tenant by Execution be Evicted, He shall have the Remedy provided for Tenants by Execution upon the Statute-Staple by the Act of the 32 H. 8. chap. 5. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 5. For the Continuation of Debts upon Execution: And the Exposition of that Statute, 1 Inst. 289. b. 2 Inst. 678, &c. 4 Rep. 66. and the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26. §. 94, 95. Concerning Recognizances taken in England by Persons having Lands, &c. in Wales.]*

The Execution upon a Statute or Recognizance pursuant to the 23 H. 8. chap. 6. is called an *Extent*. And the Body of the Conusor (if He is Lay) and all His Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments that were in his Hands at the Time of the acknowledging the Statute or After, and into whose Hands soever they come, whether Corporeal or Incorporeal, are liable to the Extent. Lands, &c. that are Copyhold are subject to the Extent only during the Life of the Conusor. Goods and Chattels, as Leases for Years, Cattle, &c. that are in his own Hands, and not Sold *Bona Fide*, and for valuable Consideration, are liable also to the Extent.

* If Two or more joyn in a Recognizance, &c. The Lands of all ought equally to be Charged.

(x) 3 Rep.
13, 14.

This

This Kind of Recognizance may be used by Merchants or any others for Payment of Debts, or to strengthen other Assurances.

(y) 1 Inst.

292. b.

2 Inst. 395.

471.

10 Rep. 128.

If a Recognizance is to pay a Hundred Pounds at Five several Days (*viz.* Twenty Pounds on each Day) presently after the first Failure of Payment One shall have Execution upon the Recognizance for the Twenty Pounds, and shall not tarry till the last Day is past, and in some other Cases; for this is in the Nature of several Judgments. [See Concerning Payment of Rent, Book 2. chap. 2.]

2. There are *other* Recognizances that may be taken before the Lord Chancellor or Keeper, Master of the Rolls, a Master in Chancery, a Judge, a Baron of the Exchequer, a Justice of Peace, &c. These may be to several Ends and Purposes. But the Proceedings on These Sort of Recognizances are different from the Proceedings upon the Statutes and the Recognizances first mentioned. The Conusee upon these Recognizances shall have the same Things in Execution as one may have after a Judgment in the King's Bench, or Common Pleas.

[See 11 Ed. 1. *Ailon Burnell.* 13 Ed. 1. *De Mercatoribus.* 27 Ed. 3. chap. 9. 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4. 16 & 17 Car. 2. chap. 5. 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. See also *Who may Purchase and Convey, ante,* and *Of Action of Debt, Judgment, Execution, &c. Book 4. chap. 4. post.* See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 26. and of Felony, Book 3. chap. 1.]

By the 2 Ann. chap. 4. 5 Ann. chap. 18. 6 Ann. chap. 35. Judgments, Statutes, Recognizances, &c. shall not affect Lands in the County of York, unless They are Registered, &c.

By the 7 Ann. chap. 20. Statutes, Recognizances and Judgments, shall not bind Lands, &c. in Middlesex, unless Enter'd in the New Publick Register's Office, &c.

(z) 1 Inst.

172. a.

3 Cro. 515.

2 Roll. Abr.

146.

16. 2 An Obligation, according to our Common Law, is a Bond containing a Penalty with a Condition for Payment of Money, or To Do or To Suffer some Act or Thing, &c. If it is without Condition, it is call'd a *Bill*; which is sometimes with a Penalty, and then it is call'd a *Penal Bill* or Simple Bond. If it is without Seal, it is a Single Bill and no Deed. It may be made to an Infant, but if it is made by Him, The Obligation is voidable. And it may be made to a Feme-Covert, but not by Her; for then it is void. [See the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 17. For Better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange. 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 9. 6 Ann. chap. 2. Concerning Promissory Notes, &c. and Bills of Exchange.

He that Enters into the Obligation or Bond is the *Obligor*, and He to whom it is made is the *Obligee*.

Here We may Consider. 1. The *Form* of an Obligation. 2. The *Condition* of an Obligation, and 3. What *Obligations* and *Conditions* are *Void*.

(a) 1 Inst.

229. a. & b.

1. As to the *Form*, ^a it may be made in the First or Third Person. In the Third Person notwithstanding the 38 Ed. 3. chap. 4. which doth Extend only to Obligations made beyond Sea. But the usual Way is Best, as *Noverint Universi per Prasentes Me, &c.* Yet any Words in Writing on Parchment or Paper, Sealed and Delivered, whereby

whereby one doth Acknowledge Himself Indebted to Another, will make a Good Obligation. And tho' a Writing made in the Form of a *Statute* (which the Party Seals and Delivers, but is not Seal'd by the King, &c.) is not a Good Statute, yet it may be a Good Obligation. (b) 2 Roll. Abr. 149.

A Bond may be made From One to One, From One to Two, Three, &c. From Two or More to One, From Two or More to Two or More. If two or More are Bound in an Obligation thus, *Obligamus Nos*, without saying more, the Obligation is Joynt and not several. But if it be thus, *Obligamus Nos & utrumque Nostrum*, This Obligation is both Joynt and Several. If the Obligation is thus, *a Memorandum that I shall pay*, &c. It is Good. If one Binds himself to Pay Ten Pounds, and does not say *When*, The Obligation is Good, and the Money is Due Presently. If the Obligation is, That I own my Self indebted to One *To be never paid*, The Obligation is Good, and the *Solvendum* void, and the Money is Presently Due. So if *A*. Binds himself to *B*. in Twenty Pounds to be paid to *A*. whereas it should be To be paid to *B*. The Obligation is Good and the *Solvendum* void. If an Obligation is made without Binding the *f Executors* by Name, yet they are Bound. If an Obligation is made thus *Obligo me* (leaving out *Heredes*) *Executores & Administratores Meos*, The Executors and Administrators are bound by it, but not the Heir. The King's Debts are payable by the Heir, tho' He is not named in any Specialty. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 39.] If one Binds his Heirs to pay a Sum of Money, it is void; because the Ancestor was not bound. *h* Copyhold of Inheritance shall not be Assets to bind the Heir upon an Obligation. *i* A Sole Corporation, as Bishop, Parson, &c. cannot bind their *Successors*, or Take an Obligation to their Successors. For no Chattel can go in Succession, [See Concerning The Chamberlain of London, Book 1. chap. 8.] But in Case of a Corporation Aggregate, which never Dies, it may Go to the Successors. (c) Dyer 19. 5 Rep. 103. 2 Roll. Abr. 148. (d) 2 Roll. Abr. 146. (e) 1 Inst. 108. a. (f) 1 Inst. 209. a. 2 Inst. 398. 2 Roll. Abr. 149. Noy's Max. 105. (g) Lit. 734. 1 Inst. 386. a. (h) 4 Rep. 22. (i) 4 Rep. 65. 1 Inst. 18. b.

k If a Bond is made *To One* and His Heirs, The Heir can never have an Action of Debt upon this Bond made to his Ancestor and His Heirs. But the Executor or Administrator must sue, tho' They are not named. (k) 2 Inst. 8. a.

l An Obligation may be Good tho' it contains False *Latin*, False *English*, or tho' *Latin* is put for *English*, or *English* for *Latin*, if the Intent of the Parties may sufficiently appear. Therefore if *Johannes* is put for *Johannem*, *Viginti* for *Viginti*, *Septuagintis* for *Septuagintis*, *Seventeen* for *Seventeen*, &c. It is Good enough. For the Law doth make a Reasonable and Favourable Construction of Deeds and Conveyances to support them, if Possible, according to the Intent of the Parties; but will Reject what is Uncertain. The Principal Things contain'd in An Obligation are the Parties and the Sum of Money; and when Both are sufficiently Expressed and Understood without straining, it will serve if the Obligation is well Executed. The Sum of Money Intended may be often found out by Comparing the Obligation and Condition; because the Obligation is usually in a Double Sum or thereabout, to the Sum mention'd in the Condition. (l) 10 Rep. 133. 2 Roll. Abr. 146, 147, 148. 2 Cro. 261. 3 Cro. 416, 418.

Condition, But if the Obligation is To Do a Collateral Thing, There will be Greater Difficulty.

If One Binds Himself by the Obligation in *Quinque agentis Libris* or in *Quinagentis* or *Sexgintis Libris*, &c. These Obligations are void, because the Meaning is Uncertain. But there may be a Remedy in *Chancery* for such Mistakes.

(m) 2 Rep. 5.

(n) 1 Inst.

261. b.

2 Roll. Abr.

27.

If an Obligation hath not a *m* Date, or a False or Impossible Date, &c. It is a Good Obligation from the Delivery, if Sealed and Delivered. If it is made *n* beyond Sea and Dated at *Bordeaux*, it may be sued here in *England* in what Place the Plaintiff pleases, Saying, At *Bordeaux*, in *England*, in the County of *Middlesex*, &c.

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 30. All Obligations and Specialties must be made To the King thus, *Domino Domino Regi*, and To no other for His Uses, *Solvendum Domino Regi Hæredibus vel Executoribus suis*. And These will Have the Effect of a Statute-Staple, &c. and if Unpaid at the Time of the King's Death, He may Dispose of them accordingly, either To His Heirs or Executors.

(o) 1 Saund.
66.

2. The Condition of an Obligation is either Writ under it or Indorsed; and so it becomes a Bond Conditional; and if the Condition is performed, the Penalty is saved. ° A Single Obligation is taken most in Favour of the Obligee; but an Obligation with a Condition is taken most in Favour of the Obligor. For the Condition is made for His Benefit.

(p) 1 Inst.
206. a.
5 Rep. 22.

When the Condition of the Obligation is To Do any Lawful or Possible Thing, such Condition is Good. *p* But if the Condition for Payment of Money be made Impossible, as to make Payment on the 30th of February, It shall be paid presently. In all Cases where the Condition of a Bond, Recognizance, &c. is Possible at the Time of making the Condition, and before the same can be perform'd, the Condition becomes Impossible By the Act of God, or of the Law, or of the Obligee, &c. then the Obligation, &c. is Saved. But if the Condition of a Bond, &c. is impossible at the Time of making the Condition, the Obligation is Single. Where the Condition of an Obligation doth consist of Two Parts in the *q* Disjunctive, and Both are possible at the Time of the Obligation made, and Afterwards one of Them becometh impossible by the Act of God, the Obligor is not Bound to perform the other Part; for the Condition is made for the Benefit of the Obligor that He might Have His Election to perform the One or the Other to save the Penalty of the Bond. Otherwise, If one Part of the Disjunctive was not possible to be performed at the Time of the Obligation made, and the Time when the Condition was to be performed.

(q) 5 Rep. 22.

(r) 6 Rep. 30,
31.
1 Inst. 208. a.
& b. 219. a.
& b.
1 Roll. Abr.
437.

If One binds Himself to pay Money, &c. and no *r* Time is Limited, The Money, &c. is to be paid presently (*i. e.*) in Convenient Time, if the Act is Transitory or not tied to a certain Place. If the Act to be Done is Local, or to be Done at a certain Place, as to go to *Rome*, &c. and the Obligor is to Do the sole Act and no Time is Limited, The Obligor hath Time During His Life to perform it, and cannot be Hasten'd by Request. But where the Condition of the Obligation is Local, if the Concurrence of the Obligor and Obligee is Requisite, The Obligee must Hasten by

by Request. Yet if the Obligor may perform it in His Absence, There the Obligor ought to do it in convenient Time, and hath not Time during his Life. [See the Difference of a Condition of a Feoffment in Fee to pay Money, where no Time is Limited, &c. 1 Inst. 208. a. & b. 209. a.]

If the Condition of an Obligation is to pay Money, or to do the like Transitory Act, to the Obligee on a certain Day, and no Place is named where it shall be paid, The Obligor must at His Peril seek out the Obligee, if He is within the Kingdom at the Time when the Thing is to be done. But if the Condition of a Bond is to deliver Twenty Quarters of Wheat, The Obligor is not bound to carry it about, and seek the Obligee, but the Obligor before the Day must go to the Obligee, to know where He will appoint to receive it, and he must deliver it accordingly. * And if the Place is certain, and yet the Payment may be at any Time during Life, the Obligor cannot Tender the Money when He will, but He must first give the Obligee Notice to Attend. [See *Tender of Rent, chap. 2. ante.*] * If a Place is named and the Money is paid at any other Place, and even received before the Day, the Condition is Perform'd. For it was a Duty presently, and is to be esteem'd Payment at the Day. It is most adviseable to appoint the Money to be paid at a certain Time and Place; and then the Obligor, &c. is not bound to seek the Obligee, &c. in any other Place, nor to be there longer than is Compriz'd in the Indenture; nor is the Obligee, &c. bound to receive it in any other Place. If a Man is bound to pay Money at several Days, the Penalty is not forfeited till all the Days are past. But if the Bond is with a Condition, it may be so worded as to enable the Obligee to Sue the Penalty upon the first Default. [See *Payment of Rent, chap. 2. ante, and Action of Debt, Book 4. chap. 4.*] Where the Obligor is to do any Collateral Thing, or which is not Parcel of the Obligation, as to deliver a Horse, to stand to an Award, &c. if the Obligor does his Part, and the Obligee refuseth, the Condition is Perform'd, and the Obligation discharg'd for ever. When the Condition is for Payment of Money, (to the Party, not to a Stranger) then if the Obligee accepts an Horse, &c. in Satisfaction, it is Good. But if the Condition was for the Delivery of a Horse, &c. there tho' the Obligee accepts of Money in Lieu of the Horse, &c. it is no Performance of the Condition. And so it is in all other Collateral Conditions. Where the Condition is for Payment of Twenty Pounds, the Obligor cannot pay a Lesser Sum in Satisfaction of the Whole, because a Lesser Sum cannot be a Satisfaction for a Greater. But if the Obligee, after He hath receiv'd Part, doth give an Acquittance under his Seal in full Satisfaction of the Whole, it is sufficient. * If the Obligor is bound by Condition to pay Ten Pounds at a certain Day, and at the Day the Parties do account together, and the Obligee did owe Five Pounds to the Obligor, and that Sum is allowed and the Residue paid, This is a Good Satisfaction; tho' the Five Pounds was not paid, but by Way of Retainer.

If the Condition is to pay Twenty Pounds of Lawful Money of Great-Britain, and the Obligor pays the Money in French, Spanish or other Currant Money by Act of Parliament or Proclamation, This

(f) Lit. 340.
1 Inst. 210. b.

(t) 1 Inst.
211. a.

(u) 1 Inst.
212. a. & b.
1 Roll Abr.
456.

(x) 8 Rep.
153.
1 Inst. 47. b.
292. b.

(y) 1 Inst.
207. a.

(z) 9 Rep. 78.
1 Inst. 212. b.

(a) 5 Rep. 17.
1 Inst. 212. b.

(b) 1 Inst.
212. b. 213. a.

(c) Terms of
the Law.
verb. Coin.
1 Inst. 207. a.
& b.
15 Dav. 18.

(d) 2 Inst.
577.

is a Good Performance of the Condition. But a Payment in ^d Farthings is no Good Payment.

(e) 1 Inst.
206. a. & b.
1 Roll. Abr.
449, 450,
451, 452.

In all Cases when the Condition is not performed, The Obligation is *Forfeited*; and till then it cannot be Forfeited. And yet, if the Obligee Himself is the Cause of the Breach of the Condition, or if He is to do the first Act, and will not do it; or the Thing to be done by the Condition is now become impossible by the Act of God, or of the Law, the Obligation is not Forfeited, but Discharged for Ever.

In the Condition of a Counter-Bond to Save a Surety Harmless, such General Words (*viz.*) *To Save Harmless* may be sufficient. But it is the Best Way (after the Repetition of the Obligation and Condition) to fix a certain Time for the Payment of the principal Money, upon Default of which the Penalty of the Harmless Bond to be Forfeited. Otherwise You will be in Continual Danger of being Sued by the Neglect of Payment of Him for whom you were Surety.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. In Debt upon Bond, if the Defendant before Action brought hath paid the Principal and Interest due by the Condition or Defeazance, He may plead Payment in Bar. And Pending an Action on such Bond, The Defendant may bring in Principal, Interest and Costs in Law and Equity; and the Court shall give Judgment to Discharge the Defendant.

(f) 6 Rep.
45, 46.

Note, That upon a Reversal of a Judgment recovered upon a bond, f a New Action may be brought upon the Bond, tho' formerly the Bond was Cancel'd upon the Recovery.

(g) 10 Rep.
101.

11 Rep. 53.
1 Inst. 206. b.

3. Obligations and Conditions are *Void* if they are *Unlawful*. Also the Obligation is Void by the Performance of the Condition, or by a Release of it. [See how Deeds are made Void, *infra*.] If the Condition is *Uncertain* or *Unintelligible*, it is Void, tho' the Bond is Good. If an Obligation is made to me, and delivered to J. S. for my Use, and when it is tender'd to me I do ^h *Disagree* to it, it is Void. If an Obligation is made to my Wife, and I disagree to it, it is Void. If an Obligation *Depends* upon, or is Necessary to some other Deed, and the Deed becomes Void, The Obligation is also Void. [See of Conditions, *supra*.]

(h) 5 Rep.
119.

By the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. Obligations of any Person in Ward for Appearance at the Day mention'd in the Writ are Void, If They are not made to the Sheriff, and in such manner as by that Statute is appointed.

See the 33 H. 8. chap. 39. and Of Statutes, *supra*.

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 16. Bonds that concern the Buying and Selling of Offices are Void.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. Bonds, &c. made to Avoid the Debt or Duty of Others shall (as to the Party whose Debt or Duty is endeavoured to be Avoided) be Void.

By the 14 Eliz. chap. 11. All Bonds with Conditions for Enjoying Spiritual Livings Contrary to the 13 Eliz. chap. 20. are made Void.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 7. All Contracts and Securities given to procure a Return of a Member of Parliament, contrary to the last Deter-

Determination in the House of Commons of the Right of Election for such Place, or of more Persons than are required by the Writ, &c. shall be adjudged void.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 14. *All Instruments and Agreements for Farming or Purchasing Charity Money upon Briefs are declared void. And the Purchaser is to forfeit 500 l. for the Use of the Sufferers, to be recovered by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information.*

By the 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 11. *Bonds upon Excessive Usury are Void.*

The 16 Car. 2. chap. 7. and the 9 Ann. chap. 14. *makes all Securities Obtain'd by Gaming Void.*

17. A *Defeazance* (From *Defaire*, To Defeat or Undo) is a ^{(i) 1 Inst.} Condition Relating to a Deed, which being Performed, The Act is ^{236. b. 237. a} Defeated or made Void. ^{1 Rep. 113.} The Difference betwixt a *Condition* and a *Defeazance* is, That the Condition is inserted in the Deed, and a *Defeazance* is usually a Deed by itself Relating to another Deed: Therefore to make a good *Defeazance* it must be, 1. By Deed. 2. It must Recite the Deed it relates to, or at least the most material Part of it. 3. It must be made between the same Persons that were Parties to the First Deed. 4. * It must be made *at the Time or after* the First Deed, not Before it. 5. It must be made of a Thing defeazable.

Estates of Inheritance, Leafes for Years, Rents, Annuities, Conditions, Covenants, by mutual Consent, may be Subject to a *Defeazance* or Discharge. But the Practice is to make *Defeazances* upon Statutes, Obligations and Judgments. Inheritances *Executory* may be defeated *At the Time* or at any Time *Afterwards*. And so Of Statutes, Obligations and Judgments. But Inheritances *Executed* by Livery, &c. cannot be defeated afterwards, tho' They may at the Time of the Feoffment, &c.

18. ^k A *Devise* (from *Deviser*, to Speak) is a Bequeathing of ^{(k) 1 Inst.} Lands and Tenements by last Will in Writing. He that gives away ^{111. a.} his Lands in this Manner is the *Devisor*, and He to whom the Lands are Given, the *Devisee*. A *Testament* rather concerns Goods and Chattels, of which I shall speak in the 6th Chapter; tho' these Words, *Devise*, *Testament* and *Last Will* are often Confounded.

^l A *Devise* in Writing is no Deed, but an Instrument, by which ^{(l) 2 Inst.} Lands are convey'd. I am speaking of Deeds or Instruments. ^{386. a.}

A Woman Covert, an Infant, Idiot or *Non Compos Mentis* cannot make a *Devise* of Lands. A Woman Covert cannot do it with the Consent of her Husband [See 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 5.] ^m If a Single ^{(m) 4 Rep.} Woman doth devise Lands, and afterwards takes a Husband, it is a ^{61.} Countermand of the Will. ^{2 Cro. 640.}

Lands and Tenements were deviseable by ⁿ Custom only. For at ^{(n) 1 Inst.} Common Law in Favour of Heirs no Lands or Tenements in Fee- ^{111. b.} simple were deviseable by Last Will; nor could they be Transferr'd ^{2 Inst. 7.} from one to another but by solemn Livery and Seisin, Matter of Record or Sufficient Writing. But now,

Q q 2

By

* *Quæ Incontinenti fiunt inesse Videntur.* 1 Inst. 236. b. 2 Rep. 71.

(o) 3 Rep.
36, 31, 32,
33, 34.

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 1. and 34 H. 8. chap. 5. ° All Persons having a sole Estate in Fee-simple, or in Coparcenery, or in Common, in Fee-simple, of any Manors, &c. shall have full and free Liberty To Give, Dispose, Will or Devise to any Person or Persons (except Bodies Politick or Corporate) [See Book I. chap. 8.] by his Last Will and Testament in Writing, or otherwise by any other Acts lawfully Executed in His Life-time, All His Manors, &c. at His own Free Will and Pleasure; except That Wills and Testaments of Manors, Lands, &c. by Feme-Coverts, Infants, Ideots, Persons of non-sane Memory, shall not be Good in Law.

(p) 1 Rep.
25.

¶ The 34 H. 8. is but an Explanation of the 32 H. 8.

Bodies Politick and Corporate are only excepted, but Companies not Incorporated are included. [See 23 H. 8. chap. 10. post. chap. 4. Of Mortmain.]

These Acts as to the other Parts of Them which relate to the Tenure of the Lands, &c. are alter'd by the 12 Car. 2. chap. 24.

(q) Lit. 586.
1 Inst. 111. a.
112. a. 322. b.

¶ So that now by these Statutes a Man that hath Lands in Fee-simple may devise his Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life or Years, Absolutely or Conditionally, at his Pleasure; and this without Livery and Seisin or Attornment of Tenants, or without naming an Executor, because the Devise is made by Vertue of an Act of Parliament.

(r) Plowd.
343, 344.
1 Cro. 493.
(s) 1 Inst.
111. a. 115. a.

¶ Lands Purchased after the making of the Will cannot pass without a New Publication by the Devisor.

Lands in Tail are not deviseable by Will, nor Copyhold Lands, unless by Surrender to the Use of One's Last Will. [See as to the Method of Granting Copyhold Estates, chap. 1. ante.] One that hath a Lease for Years of Lands might always devise the same as other Goods and Chattels.

The Statutes of Wills do not take away a Custom to devise Lands.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. Any Estate held pur autre vie, or the Life of another, shall be deviseable by Will.

But all Devises of Lands and Tenements deviseable either by the Statutes of Wills or by force of Custom must be in Writing, Signed by the Devisor, or some other in his Presence by his Direction, and Subscribed in His Presence by Three Witnesses at least, or else to be utterly Void.

And by the said Statute, No Devise in Writing shall be Revocable but by Writing, Signed in the Presence of Three or Four Witnesses, or Else by Burning, Tearing or Cancelling by the Testator, or in His Presence by His Consent.

(t) 3 Lev. 1.

A Will being written with the Testator's own Hand, and Beginning I A. B. &c. was adjudged to be a Good Signing. For the Statute does not direct whether the Signing shall be at Top or Bottom of the Will. ° Sealing is not Necessary. But if there is a Sealing, it is a Signing too. And Note, That it is not said in the Former Part of the Act That the Signing shall be in the Presence of Three Witnesses.

(u) Danv.
Abr. Tit.
Devise, 542.

If

If The Second Will cannot be found, and the Contents of it are unknown, It is no Revocation of the Former Will.

When a Devise is perfected By the Death of the Testator, It as much Alters the Property of Lands as Acts executed by Deed in His Life-time. Hereby Descents are prevented. And therefore He that takes Lands by Devise is in the Nature of a Purchaser. * So that when one Seised in Fee Deviseeth in Tail, for Life or Years, The Devisee may Enter; for the Freehold or Interest in Law is in the Devisee before He Doth Enter. The Executors have nothing to do in this Case; and therefore Their Assent is not to be Expected.

There are many Things Good by a *Devise* which are not Good by Deed.

A Man may by Will Give Lands to His *Wife*, because the Devise does not take Effect till after the Decease of the Husband. If one Doth Devise, That after the Decease of his Wife His Son and Heir shall Have the House wherein he Dwells, & she shall have it for Her Life, tho' not Devised unto Her by Express Words. ^(y) Yet a Feme-Covert Seised of Lands in Fee cannot Devise Them to Her Husband, because at the making of the Will She was under the Power of Her Husband; and the Law intendeth that She made such a Will by the Coercion of Her Husband. [See of *Husband and Wife*, Book 1. chap. 6.]

The *First* Grant and the *Last* Will is of Greatest Force. For a Will may be Countermanded by a Later Will, even till the Time of the Death of the Devisor.

A Devise or Testament is to be ^b Favourably Expounded according to the Meaning of the Devisor or Testator. And therefore if one doth Devise by His Will All His Lands and Tenements, By Vertue of the Word *Tenements* Even Those Lands shall pass which the Devisor hath in Reversion.

If Lands are Devised to a Man ^c *For Ever*, or to Him and His *Assigns For Ever* (without the Word *Heirs*) The Devisee shall Have a Fee-simple, If He Devise His Lands to Another ^d *To do with it as He pleaseth*, This is a Fee-simple.

If one by His Last Will and Testament Deviseeth Lands or Tenements To a Man and His *Heirs Male*, This is an Estate in Tail in a Will, The Law supplying the Words, Of His *Body*.

If a Lease for *Years* is given by Testament to One and His *Heirs*, the Heir shall Have it; for Heir is a Name of Purchase in this Case. But if It Had been the *Heirs Males* of His Body, the Executors shall have it; for a Term cannot be Entail'd. A Lease for Years may be Devised for Life with a ^e Remainder over.

Many Words in a Will do make a ^h Condition, which make no Condition in a Deed, as before Hath been Observed. [See Of *Conditions*, *supra*.]

In a Will where there are ⁱ Divers Devises of the same Thing, The Last Devise taketh Place, (*Qu.*)

In these Instances (amongst Others) The Construction of a Devise and a Deed do differ.

^k When you intend to Devise your Lands by Will, 1. Make it by Good Advice while you are in perfect Health. 2. If your Will concerns Inheritance make it Indented, and leave one Part with a Friend left

(x) Lit. 167.
1 Inst. 111. a.

(y) Lit. 168.
1 Inst. 112. b.

(z) Terms of
the Law. v.
Devise.

Noy's Max.

100.

(a) Lit. 168.
1 Inst. 112. b.

(b) Lit. 586.
Terms of the
Law. v. De-
vise.

1 Inst. 112. b.
322.

Noy's Max.

99.

(c) Lit. 586.
Terms of the
Law. v. De-
vise.

1 Inst. 9. b.

322. b.

(d) Terms of
the Law, v.
Devise.

(e) 1 Inst. 27. a.
Terms of the
Law. v. De-
vise.

(f) Noy's
Max. 49, 99.

10 Rep. 87.

1 Roll. Abr.

915.

(g) 8 Rep.

95, 96.

10 Rep. 47.

1 Vent. 79.

(h) 1 Inst.

236. b.

(i) Plowd.

341.

1 Inst. 112. b.

(k) 3 Rep. 36.

lest after your Death It be Suppressed. 3. At the Time of the Publication of your Will call Three Credible Witnesses at least to Subscribe their Names to it in your Presence. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. 4. If it may be, Let the whole Will be Written in one Hand, and in One Parchment or Paper for Fear of Alteration. 5. Let the Hand and Seal of the Devisor be set to it. 6. If it be in several Parts, Let the Devisor's Hand and Seal, and the Names of the Witnesses, be Subscribed to each Part. 7. If there be Any Interlining or Rasure in the Will, Let a *Memorandum* be made of it. 8. If you make any Revocation of your Will make it by Writing with Good Advice, [See again 29 Car. 2. chap. 3.]

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 14. An Act To Relieve Creditors against Fraudulent Devises, It is Enacted, That *All Wills concerning Lands, or any Rents, Profits, Term or Charge out of the same, whereof the Devisors shall be Seised in Fee-simple, in Possession, Reversion or Remainder, shall be Deemed To be Fraudulent and Void against Creditors upon Bonds or other Specialties, their Executors, Administrators, &c. And such Creditors shall Have their Actions of Debt against the Heirs at Law and such Devisees jointly.*

Devisees made liable by this Act shall be made chargeable as the Heir at Law is by Force of this Act, tho' the Land Devised be Aliened before Action brought. [See 2 Danv. Abridg. Tit. Devises.]

See the 2 Ann. chap. 4. 5 Ann. chap. 18. 6 Ann. chap. 35. For Registering Wills, &c. that Concern Lands in the County of York. 7 Ann. chap. 20. For Registering Wills, &c. that concern Lands in the County of Middlesex. 3 Georg. chap. 18. For Inrolling Wills of Papists in One of the Courts of Record at Westminster, or at the Quarter-Sessions where the Manors, Lands, &c. Lie, within Six Months after the Testator's Death.

These are the several Sorts of Conveyances. Yet it is to be Observed, That there are Divers other Kinds of Deeds. For every Agreement in Writing Sealed and Delivered Is a Deed; as Commissions, Authorities, Licences, and several other Instruments concerning Merchants and other Affairs. I come now to shew.

5. How Deeds are made Void.

Tho' a Deed is well made, Sealed and Delivered, and well Testified by Witnesses, yet it may be made void, when Got by *Corrupt Agreement or Fraud*; or when Got by *Force* or by putting into a Just ^m Fear of One's Person, or by *Duress* or Imprisonment; or it may be made Void by Reason of *Infancy* or *Coverture*, or *Unsoundness of Mind*. For *Uncertainty*, By *Disagreement* of Him for whose Use, &c. by ⁿ *Rasure* or *Interlining* without Consent; A Rasure or Interlining shall be presumed to be made at the Time of making the Deed, if the contrary is not proved. ^o By *Breaking off the Seal*, By *Concord*, *Release*, &c. By *Judgment of Court*.

Having now shewed How Property in Lands may be gain'd By *Occupancy*, *Descent* and *Purchase*, I proceed to set forth How Property in Lands may be gain'd by *Prescription* and *Escheat*.

- (l) 2 Rep. 3, 9.
- 5 Rep. 119.
- 11 Rep. 27,
- 28.
- 2 Roll. Abr.
- 28.
- (m) 1 Inst.
- 253. b.
- 2 Inst. 483.
- 1 Roll. Abr.
- 687.
- (n) 5 Rep.
- 119.
- 10 Rep. 92.
- 11 Rep. 27,
- 28.
- 1 Inst. 225. a.
- 1 Cro. 626,
- 627.
- 3 Cro. 399.
- 2 Roll. Abr.
- 28, 29.
- (o) 5 Rep. 25,
- 119.
- 11 Rep. 28.
- 2 Roll. Abr.
- 30.

IV. *Prescription* is a Title by Use and Time, allow'd by Law. It supposes a Descent or Purchase Originally. ¹ To make such a Title to an Inheritance, The Time by *Common Law* is Time whereof there is no Memory of Man to the Contrary; which is no Limited Time. By *Statutes* Prescription may be *within* Memory.

* A Prescription *properly* so called, (as It relates to an Inheritance) is to be Time out of Mind, and is for the most part *Personal*; being made in the Name of a certain Person and His Ancestors, or those whose Estate He has, or of a Body Politick and their Predecessors; as when *J. S.* Seised of the Manor of *D.* in Fee, shews that he and his Ancestors, and all Those whose Estate he hath in the said Manor, have Time out of Mind of Man Had and Used to have Common of Pasture, &c. in such a Place, (being the Land of Another) as appertaining to the said Manor. Tenant in Fee-simple ought to Prescribe in his own Name: Tenant for Life, Years, At Will, in the Name of him who hath Fee. Natural Persons cannot gain or be charged by a General Prescription from their Ancestors; tho' Bodies Politick may gain or be bound by Prescription *only*. He that would have a Thing that lies in *Grant* by Prescription, must prescribe in himself and his Ancestors, whose Heir he is by Descent; not in himself and those whose Estate he has; (unless the *Que Estate* is but a Conveyance to the Thing claim'd by Prescription, as in the former Case) for he cannot have Their Estate that lies in Grant without Deed, which ought to be shew'd to the Court. But of Things that are appendant to a Manor Lands or Tenements, It is Otherwise; because the Manor, &c. might pass without Deed. ^r Nothing can be prescribed for which cannot be raised by Grant at this Day. One cannot make Title to *Land* By Prescription, but only to Rent or Profit out of Land. It Relates to a *Fee-simple*, and is always applied to Incorporeal Inheritances. I am speaking of Prescription strictly taken. A Custom is *Local*, and is alledged in no Person; but is within some Manor or other Place: As That There is such a Custom Time out of Mind within the Manor of *A.* that all the Copyholders of the said Manor have had and used to have Common of Pasture, &c. in such a Waste of the Lord, Parcel of the said Manor, &c.

Thus it must be when a Copyholder alleges a Custom against his Lord. For a Copyholder cannot lay a Prescription in himself and his Ancestors by Reason of the Baseness of his Tenure. Therefore This is Allow'd for Necessity. But when he claimeth Common or Other Profit in the Soil of a *Stranger*, He must Prescribe in the Name of the Lord of the Manor, (*viz.*) That the Lord of the Manor and all his Ancestors, and all Those whose Estate he had, have had Common, &c. in such a Place for Themselves and Tenants at Will, &c. Custom (I say) is Local, and Alledged in no Person; and this serveth for Them who cannot Prescribe in their own Name, nor in the Name of any certain Person, as Inhabitants of a Town, &c. Also a Custom may be alledged when It is referr'd to Insensible Things, as That all such Lands are Deviseable, &c.

But

(p) *Prescriptio est Titulus ex Usu & Tempore Substantiam Capiens ex Autoritate Legis.*
1 Inst. 113. a. & b.

By Prescrip-
tion.

(p) 1 Inst.

113. a.

(q) Lit. 170.

1 Inst. 115. a.

& b.

2 Inst. 95, 96,

238, 653.

* Lit. 170,

183.

1 Inst. 113. b.

115. a. 121. a.

1 Ventr. 386,

387, &c.

(r) Finch.

132.

1 Ventr. 387.

2 Roll. Abr.

264.

(s) 4 Rep.

31. 32.

1 Inst. 113. b.

2 Inst. 720.

6 Rep. 60.

But to speak in General of *Customs* and *Prescriptions* without Distinction.

(t) 1 Inst.
113. b. 114. a.
115. a.

To *Customs* and *Prescriptions*, ^t *Possession* and *Time* are inseparably Incident. *Possession* must be Long, Continual and Peaceable. *Time* (as hath been said) by Common Law must be beyond the Memory of Man. But if there is a Sufficient Proof by Record or Writing to the Contrary, Then It is within the Memory of Man. [See Of *Customs* in the *Introduction*.]

(u) 2 Roll.
Abr. 265,
270.

" A Prescription must not be laid in an *Uncertainty* or in the *Disjunctive*, nor against the *Publick* Good, as To do a Thing which is a Nuisance, &c. nor against *Reason* or *Religion*, nor as to a mere *Negative*.

(x) Lit. 310.
1 Inst. 114. b.
195. b.

* Tenants in Common may be By Prescription; but not Joynt-nants, because there is Survivorship betwixt Them; nor Tenants at Will. In that Case of Tenancy in Common One may make Title to *Lands* by Prescription. ^y An Attorney at Law may prescribe That he and all the Attorneys of the Court have used to have Time out of Mind such a Privilege, &c. Such a Prescription may be in General; and It is called here a Prescription, because It is applied to *Persons*, not to a *Place*. It may be laid in a Great many, where it tends but to claim an *Easement* or *Discharge*, not Matter of Interest and Profit. A Man may prescribe That all the Inhabitants of the Parish have used to be Buried in the Churchyard, &c. tho' they are not a Corporation.

(y) 2 Roll.
Abr. 264,
265, 270.
1 Ventr. 386.
6 Rep. 60.

(z) 7 Rep.
28.
1 Inst. 41. b.
113. a. 114.
a. & b.

No one can Prescribe against the ^z King, where he hath an Estate Permanent, and a Certain Interest, nor against an Act of Parliament. None can Prescribe directly to Goods and Chattels of Traytors, Felons, Felons of Themselves, Fugitives, of those that are put in the Exigent, Deodands, Conusance of Pleas to make a Corporation, to make a Coroner, &c. But one may make Title by Usage or Prescription only to Treasure-Trove, Waifs, Estrays, Wreck of Sea, To hold Pleas, Court-Leets, Hundreds, To have a Park, Warren, Royal Fishes, Fairs, Markets, Frank Foldage, the Keeping of a Goal, Toll, to have a Corporation by Prescription, &c. [See Of *Franchises*, chap. 2. ante.]

(a) 1 Inst.
114. b.
2 Inst. 653,
654.
2 Roll. Abr.
271.

The Title being Once Gain'd by Custom or Prescription, It cannot be lost By ^a *Interruption* of the *Possession* for Ten or Twenty Years; but it may be lost By Interruption in the *Right*; as if one hath had a Rent or Common By Prescription, Unity of Possession (or a Possession of the Land with the Rent or Common) of as High and Durable Estate, is an Interruption in the Right. A *Modus Decimandi* being alledged by Prescription for Tithes of Lambs; The Payment of Tithe-Lamb in *Specie* for Twenty Years last past did not Destroy the Prescription. If one that hath Title to a Common by Prescription taketh a Lease of the Land, After the Expiration of the Lease, He may still claim by Prescription. For the Suspension was only of the Possession.

(b) 4 Rep.
87.

^b Tho' a House or Mill falleth by Default of the Owner, or Otherwise, He may Rebuild it upon the same Foundation; and All Those

(a) *Multiplex Interruptio non tollit Prescriptionem semel Obtentam.* 2 Inst. 654.

Those Things that were Appendant or Appurtenant to it shall continue. A Corporation that hath Privileges by Grant or Prescription, tho' they are incorporated by Another Name, yet the New Body shall have all the Privileges that the old one had. [See of *Corporations*, Book 1. chap. 8.] ' If a Court held by Prescription is Granted and Confirmed by the King's Letters Patents, This does not destroy the Prescription; but the Court may be held by Prescription as before. (*Qu.*) And if one Claims any Thing by Prescription and also by Charter, if the Charter is not Contrary to the Prescription, it shall be good by way of Confirmation, as some Affirm.

(c) 2 Roll.
Abr. 271.

What hath been said Concerning *Customs* with Relation to *Acts* of Parliament, the same may be said of *Prescriptions*. [See Of *Customs* in the *Introduction*, and of *Tithes*, chap. 2. ante.]

I shall speak of the Time of *Limitation* of *Writs* and *Actions* when I come to Treat of *Actions*. [See Book 4. chap. 4.] I have spoken already of Title by Prescription in Lands by *Fine* and *Non-claim*, and of the Title to Things *Moveable* by buying in Market-Overt, by Waif, Stray, Wrecks, &c. [See then at large Of *Fines* and Of *Franchises*, *supra*.]

^a By the *Canon Law* the utmost Limit of Prescription is but Forty Years. But this Prescription is not Allow'd by the Common Law.

(d) 2 Inst.
640, 653, 654.

Now, upon what hath been said concerning Prescription, you may Observe, That a Prescription properly so taken is a Title or Claim of a real Interest of Profit in the Land of Another; which must be strictly Pleaded according to certain Rules; and that they are not like Customs or improper Prescriptions that are by way of Discharge, or for Easements, or for Matters of Personal Exemption or Privilege.

V. Property in Lands, &c. may be Acquired by *Escheat*. Here the Inheritance is cast upon the Lord, otherwise than by *Descent* or *Purchase*. Of which see in the next Chapter.

By Escheat.

Thus Lands Tenements and Hereditaments may be *Acquired* by *Occupancy*, *Descent*, *Purchase*, *Prescription* and *Escheat*. I proceed to shew how they may be *Forfeited* or *Lost*; which may be call'd a Way of acquiring too in respect of the Persons that Gain by the Loss. But the Method will be more distinct if I do call it rather a *Losing* than an *Acquiring*.

C H A P. IV.

How Estates in Lands, &c. may be Forfeited or Lost, (viz.) 1. By Alienation of a Particular Tenant. 2. By Alienation in Mortmain. 3. By Non-performance of a Condition. 4. By Waste. 5. By Bankruptcy. 6. By Escheat. 7 By Disseisin, Abatement, and Intrusion.

How Estates in Lands, &c. may be Forfeited or Lost.

T O U C H I N G the Forfeiture of Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in Criminal Cases, I shall speak in the 4th Book under the Title Forfeiture. Here I intend only to shew how Estates in Lands, &c. may be Lost in Civil Cases, as by the Alienation of a Particular Tenant, By Alienation in Mortmain, By Non-performance of a Condition, By Waste, By Bankruptcy, By Escheat, By Disseisin, Abatement and Intrusion.

By Alienation of Particular Tenant.

(e) 1 Inst. 118. b.
(f) 1 Inst. 233. b. 251. a.
& b. 252. a.
8 Rep. 44.

I. An Alienation is a Transferring One's Right and Property to another. But some Alienations are forbidden; as an Alienation by a Particular Tenant; as by a Tenant for Life, &c. which infers a Forfeiture of the Estate. This Forfeiture may be either, 1. In Pais, or in the County out of a Court of Record, as where a Particular Tenant (not being an Infant or Feme-Covert) maketh over a Greater Estate, that lieth in Livery, than he may lawfully make, whereby the Remainder or Reversion is divested. But in Case of the King it is a Forfeiture, tho' the Remainder or Reversion is not divested out of him. Therefore, if Lessee for Life by Livery alieneth in Fee, or Lessee for Life maketh a Lease for the Life of another, or a Gift in Tail, it is a Forfeiture of his Estate. Thus it is if Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct, Tenant by the Curtesy, Tenant in Dower, Tenant for another's Life, Tenant for Years, by Statute-Merchant, Staple or Elegit, do make a greater Estate than they lawfully may make. 2. But if a Copyholder for Life Surrenders to the Use of another in Fee, this is no Forfeiture; for the Estate passeth by Surrender to the Lord, and not by Livery. A Particular Estate of any Thing that lies in Grant cannot be Forfeited by Grant in Fee by Deed. For nothing can Pass thereby but what may lawfully pass. 2. By Record, as by Alienation in levying a Fine, or suffering a Common Recovery of Lands, &c. whether it divest the Reversion or Remainder, as in Case of Things lying in Livery, or doth not divest them, as in Case of Things lying in Grant, or by Claiming a Greater Estate in a Court of Record; by Affirming the Remainder or Reversion to be in a Stranger; as if a Stranger supposes the Reversion to be in Himself, and Tenant for Life confesseth the Action, &c. This is a Forfeiture.

(h) 1 Inst. 233. b. 234. a.
1 Rep. 67.

Where there is a Forfeiture by Alienation of the Particular Tenant, Estates by him made and mean Charges shall not be Avoided. [See

[See *Of Fines and Recoveries*, chap. 3. *ante*; and as to *Forfeiture of Copybold Lands*, See *Of an Estate by Copy of Court-Roll*, chap. 1. *ante*; as to *Forfeiture of Offices*, See chap. 2. *ante*.]

By the 11 H. 7. chap. 20. *Certain Alienations made by the Wife of the Lands of the Deceased Husband shall be void; and He to whom the Land should come after the Death of the Wife may Enter, as if the Wife were Dead.* [See 6 Ed. 1. chap. 7. 32 H. 8. chap. 36.]
[See 14 Eliz. chap. 8. and of *Recoveries*, chap. 3. *ante*.]

II. A Forfeiture of Lands, &c. may be by *Alienation in Mortmain*. By *Alienation in Mortmain* (*Mort-Main*, a Dead Hand) is an Alienation of Lands and Tenements to any Corporation Sole or Aggregate, Ecclesiastical or Temporal. The Name of *Mortmain* is taken from the Effect; because the Lords (or Landlords) had nothing from the Alienee, no more than from a Dead Hand. For by Alienation in Mortmain they lost their Escheats, and many Services which were heretofore Due.

* An Appropriation of an Advowson is a Mortmain, or a Grant of an Advowson in Fee to a Sole or Aggregate Corporation, and a Rent Extinct by a Release to a Corporation. But the Grant of an Annuity cannot be a Mortmain, because it chargeth the Person only, nor an Appropriation of Tithes, because they are Things merely Spiritual; the Cognizance whereof Regularly belongs to the Ecclesiastical Court.

The Foundation of all the Statutes of Mortmain was *Magna Charta*, (*viz.*) the 9 H. 3. chap. 36. For,

By the 9 H. 3. chap. 36. *It shall not be Lawful from henceforth to any to Give His Lands to any Religious House, and to Take the same Land Again to Hold of the same House, &c. upon pain that the Gift shall be void, and that the Land shall accrue to the Lord of the Fee.*

* This Statute is interpreted to extend to Lands which a religious House kept in their own Hands, tho' they gave them not back again to hold of the same House.

But Ecclesiastical Persons found means to creep out of this Statute. (*viz.*) Religious Men, as Abbots, Priors and other Ecclesiastical Persons Regular, by purchasing Lands holden of themselves, or by Taking Leases for a Long Term of Years, &c. And Bishops, Parsons, and other Ecclesiastical Persons Secular, thought that they were out of this Statute. But then,

By the 7 Ed. 1. *No Person Religious or Other whatsoever (Body Politick, Ecclesiastical or Lay, Sole or Aggregate) shall Buy or Sell any Lands or Tenements, or under the Colour of Gift or Lease, or by Reason of any other Title, Receive the same, or by any other Craft or Engine shall presume, To appropriate to Himself, whereby such Lands may in any wise come into Mortmain, under Pain of Forfeiture of the same. And within the Year after the Alienation, The next Lord of the Fee may Enter; and if He do not, then the next Immediate Lord from Time to Time to have Half a Year; and*

for Default of all the Mesne Lords, the King shall have the Lands so alienated for ever, and shall infeoff others by certain Services, &c.

This Statute is to be understood of such Inheritances as may be Holden; but of such Inheritances as are not holden, as Rent-Charges, Commons, Advowsons, &c. the King shall have them presently by a Favourable Interpretation of the Statute.

But Ecclesiastical Persons found out an Evasion also of this Statute; because it extended only to Gifts, Alienations and Conveyances made between Them and Others. Therefore pretending a Title to the Land (which they meant to get) they brought a Feigned Action against the Tenant of the Land; and He by Consent and Collusion was to make Default, and thereupon they recovered the Land, and enter'd by Judgment of Law. Wherefore,

By West. 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 32. It shall be Enquired by the Country whether or no the Demandant had a Just Title to the Land; and if so, then He shall recover Seisin; but if otherwise, the Lord of the Fee shall Enter, &c.

(l) 2 Inst.
429, 430.

¹ All Actions brought for any Lands or Tenements, wherein a Freehold, Inheritance or a Long Term is recovered, are within this Statute.

Recoveries also by Verdict, &c. are within this Statute, as well as Recoveries by Default, if they are had by Collusion.

(m) 2 Inst. 75. Notwithstanding all these Statutes, Ecclesiastical Persons (not being able to get Lands by Purchase, Gift, Lease or Recovery) procured Lands to be conveyed by Feoffment, or in other Manner, to divers Persons and their Heirs, To the Use of Them and Their Successors, by Reason whereof they took the Profits. But this was barr'd by the following Statute. For,

By the 15 Rich. 2. chap. 5. It is within the Compass of the 7 Ed. 1. De Religiosis, To Convert any Land into a Church-yard without Licence of the Chief Lords, tho' done by the Sufferance and Assent of the Tenants. And no Feoffment, &c. of any Lands and Tenements, Advowsons or other Possessions to the Use of any Spiritual Person, and whereof such Spiritual Persons take the Profits, shall hereafter be made without Licence of the King and of the Lords, &c. upon Pain of Forfeiture, &c.

The same Law shall likewise be of Lands, Advowsons, and other Possessions Purchased by Guilds, Fraternities and Corporations, or to their Use.

By the 23 H. 8. chap. 10. Feoffments, Fines, Recoveries, Devises, &c. of Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, in Trust to the Use of Parish-Churches, Chappels, Church-wardens, Guilds, Companies, &c. erected and made of Devotion, or by Common Assent of the People without any Corporation, or to the Uses and Intents to have perpetual Obits, or a Continual Service of a Priest for Ever, or for Threescore or Four-score Years, or to such like Uses or Intents, to the Prejudice of the King, and to other Lords and Subjects, as in Case where Lands are aliened in Mortmain, shall be utterly void.

Pro-

Provided, That such Uses and Intents may be Made and Declared to Continue Twenty Years from the Time of Limiting Them, and no longer.

This Act shall not prejudice Corporations, where there is a Custom To Devise Lands in Mortmain; as in "London, a Freemap ^{(n) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 1, chap. 10.} that is Resident there, and pays Scot and Lot, may Devise All His Leafes and Lands in that City, or Part thereof, in Mortmain, without Licence. [See the 14 Car. 2. chap. 9. Concerning the President and Governors for the Poor in London and Westminster.] ^{1 Roll. Abr. 556.}

This Statute Extends only To Superstitious Uses. Therefore notwithstanding this or any of the aforesaid Statutes, Any Man at this Day may give Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments to any Person or Persons, and their Heirs, for finding a Preacher, Maintenance of a School, Relief of maimed Soldiers and the Poor, Reparation of Churches, Highways, &c. or for any like Charitable Uses. And it is Good Policy upon Every such Estate to Reserve a small Rent to the Feoffor and His Heirs. For then the Feoffees shall be Seised to their own Use, and not to the Use of the Feoffor. Or it may be Proper to Express some Consideration of a Small Sum; and then the 23 H. 8. cannot by any Pretence make void the Use. ^{(o) 1 Rep. 24, 25, 26. 11 Rep. 70, 71.}

[See the 32 H. 8. chap. 1. and 34 H. 8. chap. 5. Of Wills. And See 39 Eliz. chap. 5. For the Erection of Hospitals and Houses of Correction. 43 Eliz. chap. 4. Concerning Commissioners Authorised To enquire of Misemployments of Lands and Goods Given To Charitable Uses.]

By the 17 Car. 2. chap. 3. Owners of Impropriations, Tithes, &c. may annex the same To the Parsonage or Vicarage where They lie, or settle Them in Trust for the Curates, where the Parsonage is impropriate and no Vicarage endowed, without any Licence of Mortmain.

And if the Settled Maintenance of any Benefice with Cure shall not amount to One Hundred Pound per Annum Clear, The Incumbent may Purchase To Him and His Successors, Lands, &c. without Licence in Mortmain.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 37. The King may Licence Any Person or Bodies Politick To Alien in Mortmain, or To Purchase or Take in Mortmain (in Perpetuity or Otherwise) Any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoever, of whomsoever the same are Holden. And such Lands, &c. so Aliened or Purchased and Licensed, shall not be Subject to Any Forfeiture by Reason of such Alienation or Purchase. [See the 18 Ed. 3. chap. 3.]

By the 2 Ann. chap. 11. Any Person may vest Lands, &c. In the Corporation For the Bounty of Queen Anne, By Deed Enroll'd according to the Statute of the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. or By Will, for Augmentation of Churches, which Have not a Competent Provision. The said Corporation also may Take and Purchase for the said Purposes without Licence or Writ Ad Quod Damnum. [See 1 Georg. chap. 10.]

See the Statutes for the Dissolution of Monasteries, Chauntries, (viz.) 27 H. 8. chap. 28. 31 H. 8. chap. 13. 37 H. 8. chap. 4. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 14, &c.

III. By

By Non-performance of a Condition.

III. By *Non-Performance* of a *Condition* (whether *Express* or *Implied by Law*) Lands, &c. may be Forfeited or Lost. [See of *Estates upon Condition*, Book 2. chap. 1. Of the *Forfeiture* of *Offices* and *Franchises*, and Of *Conditions*, chap. 3. *Ante.*]

By Waste.

IV. By *Waste*; Therefore, 1. *What is Waste.* 2. *How are Lands Forfeited in Waste.*

(p) 1 Inst.
52. b. 53. a.
2 Inst. 145.
2 Cro. 478.
2 Roll. Rep.
21.

1. *Waste*, (*Vastum à Vastando*, To Waste) is a Spoil or Destruction in Houses, Gardens or Orchards, Dove-houses, Parks, Warrens, Fish-ponds, Trees, Woods, Land, &c. to the Prejudice of the Heir, or of Him in Remainder or Reversion. A Licence or Consent is supposed here to be wanting [See Stat. of *Marlbridg.* chap. 23. or 52 H. 3. chap. 23. and 2 Inst. 145.] The Lessor by Law may Enter at reasonable Times to see whether Any Waste is Committed. And if the Lessee Hinders His Entering, The Lessor may bring His Action on the Case.

There are *Two* Kinds of Waste, *Voluntary* and *Permissive*. *Voluntary*, By *Commission*, or By pulling Down, &c. *Permissive*, by Negligence or *Omission*, as in not Repairing. Both are Equally Injurious to Him that hath the Inheritance.

(q) 1 Inst. 53.
2.
2 Inst. 145.
11 Rep. 81.

Waste may be Committed in *Houses* 1 By pulling Them Down, or By Suffering them To be Uncovered, whereby the Timber becomes rotten. But if the House was uncovered when the Tenant enter'd, It is no Waste in the Tenant to Suffer the House to fall Down. But the Timber belongs to the Lessor. If he pulls it down, It is Waste, tho' it was Ruinous, unless he builds it up again. 2 Also If Glaz Windows (tho' Glazed by the Tenant Himself) be broken Down or carried away, It is Waste; for It is Part of the House. The same is of New Chimney-pieces; tho' in some Places They pretend a Custom to take them Down within the Term, if they set up the Old Chimney-pieces. Thus it is of Wainscot fastened by Nails, Screws or Irons, put thro' Posts or Walls, Benches, Doors, Furnaces, &c. fix'd to the House, Either By him in Remainder or Reversion, or By the Tenant Himself. If Wainscot, Benches, Furnaces, &c. are not fix'd, They may be taken away at any Time. And a Fix'd Furnace may be taken away at any Time within the Term, if It is not fix'd to the Walls or Posts of the House. If one pulls Down a Malt-Mill, and Builds a Corn-Mill, It is Waste; tho' the Corn-Mill is of Greater Value. If the Tenant Builds a New House, it is Waste, [1 Roll. Abr. 507. *contra.*] and then if he suffers That to be Wasted, it is a New Waste. If the House falls Down By 3 Tempest, or is Burnt by Lightning, or Thrown Down by Enemies, &c. without the Fault of the Tenant, He shall not be charged with Waste, 4 unless he Bound Himself by Covenant that he would leave it in as Good a Condition as he Found it. But in this Case, or where the House was ruinous at his Coming in and falls Down, the Tenant 5 may build the same 6 again with such Materials as Remain, and with other Timber, which he may take Growing on the Premises. Yet he must not make the House Lesser or Larger than it was before; or Sell the Trees, and with the Money build it up; for the Sale is Waste. If the House is Uncovered by a Tempest, the Tenant must in Convenient Time Repair it. And tho' there is no Timber, Growing upon the Ground, yet the Tenant at his Peril must keep the House from Wasting 7 A Tenant

(r) 4 Rep.
63, 64.
10 Rep. 139.
1 Inst. 53. a.

(s) Plowd.
29.
1 Rep. 98.
1 Inst. 283.
(t) Dr. &
Stud. Dial. 2.
chap. 4.
1 Roll. Abr.
939.
(u) 1 Inst. 53.
a. & b.
11 Rep. 82.

(x) Lit. 71.

Tenant for Years is of Course bound to Sustain or Repair the House. If one suffers the Houses to be wasted, and then fells Timber to Repair Them, This is double Waste. ^{(y) 1 Inst. 54. b.} But in many Cases a Tenant for Life or Years may fell Timber to Repair, tho' He is not forced to it. As, if a House is Ruinous at the Time of the Lease made, He is not Bound to Repair it; but if He cuts Down Timber, and doth Repair it, He may Justify it. For the Law doth Favour the Maintenance of Houses for the Habitation of Mankind. So if the Lessor Covenants to Repair the House, The Lessee (if the Lessor does not do it) may with Timber Growing on the Ground Repair it, tho' He cannot be Compelled to it. A Tenant may Dig for ^{(z) 1 Inst. 53. b.} Gravel or Clay (tho' no Pit was Open at the Time of the Lease) for Reparation of the House, by the same Reason that He may Cut Down Timber to Repair it. If the House is burnt by Negligence or Mischance, it is Waste. [See the 6 Ann. chap. 3. Book 1. chap. 6. ante.] Thus of Waste in Houses.

If a Tenant Cuts down or Destroys any ^{(a) 1 Inst. 53. a.} Fruit-Trees Growing in the Garden or Orchard, it is Waste. But if such Trees Grow upon any Part of the Ground out of the Garden or Orchard, it is no Waste.

^{(b) 1 Inst. 53. a. 2 Inst. 304.} If a Tenant of a Dove-House, Park, Warren, Vivary or Fish-pond, &c. does take so many Pigeons, &c. as that sufficient Store is not Left as He found there when He first Enter'd, it is Waste. And to suffer the Park-Pales to decay, whereby the Deer are Lost or Dispersed, it is Waste.

As to Waste in Trees and Woods. ^{(c) 4 Rep. 62, 63. 5 Rep. 11, 76. 11 Rep. 48, 50, 81.} Trees are Parcel of the Inheritance; and tho' they are excepted in a Lease, yet they are not Chattels. The Lessor, after that he hath made a Lease for Life may by Deed grant the Trees, or Reasonable Estovers out of Them, to another and his Heirs, and the same shall take Effect after the Death of the Lessee. But such a Gift to a Stranger is void during the Estate for Life; because of the particular Prejudice it may be to the Lessee. Timber is Reserv'd by Law to the Lessor. Therefore if Timber is cut down by a Lessee, the Lessor may take it away. The Lessee had only an Interest in Trees while standing, as in the Fruit, Shrowd, Shadow, &c. On this Account, if He cuts down Timber-Trees, (*viz.*) Oak, Ash and Elm (which are Timber-Trees in all Places, except Elms on some Copyhold Estates) or Tops them, or doth any other Act, whereby the Timber may decay, ^{(d) 1 Inst. 53. a.} it is Waste. And if the Lessee has Covenanted to leave the Wood in as good Plight at the End of the Term as he found it, the Lessor shall presently have an Action of Covenant for cutting down the Timber; for now it is not possible for Him to perform the Covenant, or to leave the Wood in as good a Plight as he found it. Otherwise, if during the Term the Lessee doth Waste in Houses. For Those may be repaired before the Term Expires. Also in Counties where Timber is scarce, and Beech, &c. serves to build Houses, they are to be accounted Timber, and to cut them down is Waste. ^{(e) F. N. B. 145. 5 Rep. 21. 7 Rep. 15.} If Timber-Trees are thrown down by the Wind, the Landlord or Lessor shall have them. ^{(f) 4 Rep. 63. 11 Rep. 81.} If a Tenant suffers the Young & Germens to be destroy'd by Beasts, or does stub them up, it is Destruction. ^{(g) 1 Inst. 53. a.} To cut down Willows, Beech, Birch, Ash, Maple, &c. standing in the Defence of the

the House is also Destruction. If there is a Quick-set Hedge of White-Thorn, and the Tenant or Lessee Stubs it up, or Suffers it to be destroyed, it is Destruction. And for all these and the like Destructions an Action of Waste lieth. For *Waste* and *Destruction* in a large Sense are Synonimous Terms.

(h) 1 Inst.
53. b.

To turn Trees into ^h Coals for Fuel, when there is sufficient dead Wood, is Waste.

(i) 2 Roll.
Abr. 817.

(k) 1 Roll.
Abr. 508.

(l) 4 Rep.
63.

(m) 8 Rep.
137, 138.

The Tenant may take sufficient Wood to Repair Walls, Pales, Fences, Hedges, Ditches, as He found them; but not to make these a-new. And He may take sufficient Plow-bote, Fire-bote and other House-bote. [See of *Common of Estovers*, chap. 2. ante.] He may also cut down ⁱ Underwood at seasonable Times. ^k A Copyholder without Custom may cut down great Trees to repair His Copyhold House, tho' this may be Restrained by Custom; or He may be Restrained to cut them down without Assignment of the Lord or his Bailiff. A Tenant also may cut down ^l Dead Wood. [See ^m the 22 Ed. 4. chap. 7. and the 35 H. 8. chap. 17. The Bill for the Preservation of Woods. 1 Eliz. chap. 15. 13 Eliz. chap. 25. 43 Eliz. chap. 7. 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. 1 Georg. chap. 48. 5 Georg. chap. 15. 6 Georg. chap. 16.]

(n) 1 Inst.
53. b.

As to Waste in *Land*. It is to be observed, ⁿ That if a Tenant Converts Arable Land into Wood, or Wood into Arable Land, or Meadow into Arable, or Arable into Meadow, or Pasture into Arable, it is Waste. For it not only changeth the Course of the Husbandry, but the Proof of the Landlord's Evidence of his Estate. If Ancient ^o Meadow-Ground, beyond the Memory of Man, or Brook Meadow, is plowed up, it is Waste. But if Meadow-Ground hath been at any Time Arable, or sometimes Meadow and sometimes Pasture, it is no Waste to Plough it up. ^p Therefore such Meadow must be Defended from being Plow'd up by Covenant, (*viz.*) To pay so much an Acre (as Five Pounds an Acre, &c.) if the Tenant doth Plow it up. For an Absolute Restraint to plow is Void; because Arable is to be preferr'd before Meadow. ^q It is Waste to suffer a Wall of the Sea to be in Decay, so that the Meadow or Marsh Ground is Surrounded, and rendered Unprofitable, by the Sea's flowing or reflowing. But if the Land is surrounded suddenly by the Violence of the Sea, occasion'd by a Tempest, without any Default of the Tenant, it is no Waste that is Punishable. So it is if the Tenant does not Repair the Walls or Banks against Rivers, or other Waters, whereby the Meadows or Marshes are surrounded, and become Rushy and Unprofitable.

(o) 2 Roll.
Abr. 814.

(p) 2 Roll.
Abr. 815.

(q) 1 Inst.
53. b.

To Dig for *Gravel*, *Lime*, *Clay*, *Stone*, *Brick*, *Earth*, &c. or for *Mines* of Metal, Coal, &c. hidden in the Earth, when the Mines were not Open when the Tenant came in, is Waste; except the Gravel, Clay, &c. is for Reparation of the House. ^r If One makes a Lease of His Land for Life or Years, in which there is a Mine of Coals, &c. not mentioning any Mines in His Lease, the Tenant may dig and take the Profit of such Mines as were open at the Time of the Lease made. But he cannot dig for any New Mine that was not open; for that would be Waste. And if there are open Mines, and the Owner makes a Lease of the Land with the Mines therein, this shall extend to the open Mines only. If there is no open Mine, and the Lease is made of the Land with all Mines, the Tenant may

(r) 1 Inst.
54. b.
5 Rep. 12.

(r) Pr
(z) D

may dig for Mines, and have the Profits; otherwise those Words would be Void.

If He that hath the Inheritance doth fear Waste in any of the foregoing Instances, he may before any Waste Done Have a *Prohibition* directed to the Sheriff, That he shall not permit Waste to be done by the Tenant; and then the Sheriff may take the *Posse Comitatus*, and withstand the Doing of it. Or He in Remainder or Reversion may have an *Injunction* out of the *Chancery* to stay the Waste. * He in the Reversion, either Personally or by Another, may enter into the House or Lands, Lett for Life or Years, to see if Waste is Committed. * A Patron may have a Prohibition to hinder a Parson from cutting down Trees to his own Private Use. [See Of *Action* of Waste, Book 4. chap. 4.]

(f) F. N. B.

55.

5 Rep. 115.

1 Inst. 53. b.

2 Inst. 146,

299.

(t) 2 Inst.

306.

(u) 11 Rep. 49.

2 Roll. Abr.

819.

2. The *Forfeiture* and Judgment in Waste appears in the following Statute. For,

By the Statute of Gloucester or 5 & 6 Ed. 1. chap. 5. The Party Convicted of Waste shall Forfeit the Thing Wasted, and Recompence Thrice so much as the Waste is Taxed at. [See West. 2. or the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 14. and the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 11. For Recovery of Costs, and also 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 4. §. 4. Concerning wilful Waste in the Lands of Papists disabled, &c.]

If Waste is Done * *Sparfim*, or here and there in Woods, so much shall be recovered wherein the Waste was done. And so in Houses, so many Rooms shall be Recovered wherein the Waste was done. But if the Waste is Committed here and there throughout, all shall be Recovered.

(*) 1 Inst.

54. a.

2 Inst. 303,

304.

Regularly He that Enters or Recovers by Force of an Implied Condition, shall not avoid precedent Incumbrances. * But if a Tenant for Life Grants a Lease for Years, and afterwards doth Waste, and the Lessor recovers in an Action of Waste against the Tenant for Life, He shall avoid the Lease made before the Waste done; because the Action of Waste must of Necessity be brought against the Lessee for Life to recover the Place wasted; which must bind the Lessee for Years. A Precedent Rent granted out of the Land shall not be avoided. For if Lessee for Life Grants a Rent-charge, and afterwards doth Waste, and the Lessor recovers in an Action of Waste, he shall hold the Land charg'd during the Life of Tenant for Life. But if the Rent was Granted after the Waste done, the Lessor shall Avoid it.

(y) 1 Inst.

233. b. 234. a.

None shall have Judgment to Recover in an Action of Waste, where the Waste is of a small Value. Yet the Law will Take Notice of Waste in Trees to the Value of Three Shillings and Four Pence, and suffer Judgment. And many Things together may make Waste to a Value, and amount to a Forfeiture,

(z) 1 Inst.

54. a.

2 Inst. 306,

S s

a Di-

(f) *Præstat Cautela quam Medela.* 2 Inst. 299.

(z) *De Minimis Non Curat Lex.* 1 Inst. 54. a. 2 Inst. 306.

(a) 3 Inst.

204.

11 Rep. 49.

3 Lutw. 116.

1 Lev. 268.

By Bankrupt-
cy.(b) 4 Inst.
277.

^a Dilapidation or Waste of Ecclesiastical Places, Houses and Buildings, is a Good Cause of Deprivation. Some say an Action of the Case will lye for Dilapidations.

V. Lands and Tenements may be *Lost* by Bankruptcy. Therefore
1. *Who* may be a Bankrupt, and what *Acts* make a Bankrupt. 2. How
are Lands and Tenements *Forfeited* or *Lost* by Bankruptcy.

1. A Bankrupt (from ^b Banque a Table, and Route the Sign of the Table that was fixed in the Earth) is described by our *Statute Law*; and is He or She that hath gotten other Men's Goods into His or Her Hands, and hides in order to deceive His or Her Creditors. But more particularly,

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 7. If any Person that hath used the Trade of Merchandize, and sought His Living by Buying and Selling in Gross, or by Retail, or shall use the Trade of a Scrivener, Receiving other Men's Money, and doth Depart the Realm, or begins to keep His or Her House, or otherwise absents Himself or Herself, or suffers Him or Herself willingly to be Arrested, Outlaw'd or Imprison'd without Just or Lawful Cause, &c. to the Intent to Defraud Creditors, shall be deem'd a Bankrupt. [Sec 2 Rep. 25, 26.]

The 1 Jac. 1. chap. 15. is to the same Effect: And adds moreover, That if any Person that hath used the Trade of Merchandise, &c. shall willingly and fraudulently procure Him or Herself to be arrested, or His or Her Goods to be Attached or Sequestred, or does Depart from His or Her Dwelling House, or makes or causes to be made any Fraudulent Grant or Conveyance of His Lands, Tenements, Goods or Chattels, to the Intent to Defraud His or Her Creditors, or being arrested for Debt shall lie in Prison Six Months or more upon the Arrest, shall be adjudged a Bankrupt.

The 21 Jac. 1. chap. 19. adds further, If Persons using the Trade of Merchandise (as before) and Scriveners, who shall either by Themselves or others obtain any Protection (except by Privilege of Parliament) [See 7 Ann. chap. 12.] or shall by Petition or Bill endeavour to Compel their Creditors to take less than their due Debts, or to gain Time for the Payment thereof; or being arrested for Debt, shall after the Arrest lie in Prison Two Months, or more, or being arrested for a Just Debt of a Hundred Pounds or more shall Escape out of Prison, shall be adjudged a Bankrupt. [See 10 Ann. chap. 15. Whereby the Clause of, 'Being Indebted in a Hundred Pounds, and not paying or Compounding for the same within Six Months after the same shall Grow Due, and the Debtor arrested, or within Six Months after an Original Writ sued out and Notice given; or procuring His or Her Enlargement by putting in Common or Hired Bail; shall be adjudged a Bankrupt from the Time of His or Her said First Arrest;' is Repealed; And the Act of the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 19. and all other Acts, so far forth as they relate to the said Descriptions of a Bankrupt are made Void.

A Single Act is enough to make a Bankrupt.

By

(b) *Inter est Reipublica ne Quis re sua male utatur.* 6 Rep. 37.

By this Act of the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 19: *All Statutes concerning Bankrupts Extend to Strangers Born, as well Aliens as Denizens, as Effectually as to natural Born Subjects. And they also are capable of the Benefits allow'd to other Creditors.*

See the Notes and References upon these Acts. 1 Danv. Abr. 686, 687, 688, 689, &c.

It is not Buying or Selling of *Land*, but of *Personal Things* that may make a Bankrupt, nor is it Buying only or Selling only, but both Buying and Selling. Not one single Act of Buying and Selling, but where one gets his Livelihood by it. such as live on their manual Labour only, as Husbandmen, Labourers, Handy-Crafts-Men, are not Trades within the Statutes. But such as buy Wares and Convert them into Saleable Commodities, and get their Livelihood by Buying and Selling, may be Bankrupts within the Statutes; as a Shoemaker, Locksmith, Clothier, &c. But not an ^d Inn-keeper; for He doth not properly Sell what He Buys; but utters it at such reasonable Rates as he thinks fit, with respect to Attendance of Servants, &c.

(c) 3 Cro. 31.
(d) 3 Cro.
549, 550.
1 Danv. Abr.
686, 687.

A Feme-Covert Sole Merchant may be a Bankrupt; and so shall her Husband upon that Account.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 24. *Persons Dealing as Bankers, Brokers and Factors, may be liable to the Statutes concerning Bankrupts.*

By the 14 Car. 2. chap. 24. *No Persons Adventurers for putting into the East-India or Guinea Company, or the Royal Fishing Trade, shall be taken to be Traders within any of the Statutes of Bankrupts. Provided that Persons Trading in any other way than the said Companies, or Fishing Trade, shall be liable to Bankruptcy.*

By the 7 Ann. chap. 7. *Members of the Bank of England shall not be adjudged liable to the Statutes of Bankrupts.*

By the 9 Ann. chap. 21. 3 Georg. chap. 9. *Members of the South-Sea Company shall not be liable to the Statutes of Bankrupts.*

By the 5 Georg. chap. 24. *No Farmer, Grazier or Drover of Cattle, or Receiver-General of Taxes Granted by Parliament, shall be deem'd a Bankrupt.*

By the 6 Georg. chap. 4. *No Person concerned about Circulating Exchequer-Bills shall be liable to the Statutes of Bankruptcy.*

2. How are Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments Forfeited and Lost by Bankruptcy?

When a Commission issueth forth to some Honest and Wise Men under the Great Seal, upon Complaint made to the Lord Chancellor, &c. by a Creditor in Writing, whose Debt amounts to the Sum of 100 l. at least, or by Two Creditors whose Debts amount to 150 l. and upwards, or by three or more Creditors whose Debts amount to 200 l. and upwards, against any Person or Persons being Bankrupts, [See the 7 Georg. chap. 31.] and after that Five Proclamations have been made for the Bankrupt to appear at the Meetings assign'd by the Commissioners, and the Bankrupt's Trade, Acts of Bankruptcy, and his Estate and Debts are discovered by the Examination of the Bankrupt himself, his Wife and other Witnesses, and the Creditors

tors are Sworn as to the Value of their Debts, &c. according to the 13 Eliz. chap. 7. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 15. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 19. but more particularly according the 5 Georg. chap. 24. by which a Certificate of the Bankrupt's Conformity in all Things is to be made to the Lord Chancellor, &c. Then by Vertue of one or more of those Statutes the Commissioners may sell all the Bankrupt's Lands, &c. in his own Possession at the Time of his becoming Bankrupt, whether in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, for Life or Years, Freehold or Copyhold, towards Payment of his Debts. The Commissioners may sell *Entailed Lands* (except such whereof the Remainder or Reversion is in the King, of the Gift or Provision of the King) and such Sale shall be good against the Bankrupt or his Issue, and all in Remainder or Reversion, if the Bankrupt might cut off such Estate by Common Recovery, or otherwise by any Act whatsoever. Also Lands, &c. that came to the Bankrupt after he was a Bankrupt (if Debts due are not satisfied) may be sold in like Manner.

The Statutes do not extend to any Lands, &c. convey'd *Bona Fide* by the Bankrupt before He became a Bankrupt; nor to the Lands *Purchas'd* of One that is a Bankrupt, by an Act done, unless a Commission to prove Him a Bankrupt is sued forth within Five Years after He or She shall become Bankrupt. But if any Bankrupt shall Convey, or cause to be Convey'd, to his Children, or to any other Person, Lands or Goods (except the same shall be Transferr'd upon Marriage of any Child, [See 5 Georg. chap. 24.] or upon some valuable Consideration) The Commissioners may dispose thereof.

All Fraudulent Conveyances to deceive Creditors are within these Statutes. [See the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4.]

If a Bankrupt hath *Mortgaged* any Lands to another, the Commissioners have Power to assign a Person to make a Tender and Payment of the Money. And after such Tender and Payment, They shall have Power to sell the Estate. Lands, &c. whereof the Bankrupt is *joyntly seised* may be Sold, (as to his Moiety) by the Commissioners.

If a Bankrupt hath Land in the Right of his *Wife*, it may be Sold during the Coverture. The Dower of a Bankrupt's Wife cannot be sold. Otherwise, if she marries one that is a Bankrupt. Offices of Trust which are annexed to the Person, cannot be sold; but Offices of Inheritance, as Keeper of a Forest, Warden of the Fleet, &c. may.

When the Bankrupt's Lands are sold by the Commissioners, They must be sold by Deed Indented and Inroll'd in one of the Courts of Record at *Westminster*.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 24. Upon Petition, The Lord Chancellor, &c. may order the Commissions, Depositions and Proceedings thereupon to be Entred of Record, to Enable Purchasers under Commissions to make out their Right and Title to the Lands Purchased. A Copy of which Record may be given in Evidence to prove the Commission and Bankruptcy of the Person, in case of the Death of the Witnesses, or the Loss of the Original Proceedings.

The Commissioners also, &c. Have Power by the aforesaid Statutes, to dispose of the Bankrupt's Personal Estate, or His Goods and Chattels, which he had and was possessed of at the Time of his becoming a Bankrupt, tho' the Bankrupt sells them in Market-Overt, For the Sale of the Commissioners shall have Relation to the first Act of Bankruptcy. But no Debtor of a Bankrupt shall be in Danger for paying a Debt due to the Bankrupt before He had Notice that he was become a Bankrupt by the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 15.

Commissioners have Power to Assign over Debts due to the Bankrupt; and the Assignees may bring Actions for the Recovery of them in their own Names, or Compound with the Debtors to the Bankrupt. [See more especially 5 Georg. chap. 24.] If the Bankrupt makes his Debts payable to other Men, they are as liable as if they were payable to himself.

The Commissioners, or any other Person appointed by their Warrant, under the Hands and Seals of the greater Part of them, may break open the House, Shops, Warehouses, Trunks or Chests of the said Bankrupt, where the Bankrupt, or any of his Goods or his Writings, shall be, or be reputed to be, and then seise the Bankrupt and his Goods and Chattels, &c. and send the Bankrupt to Prison.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 24. Where mutual Credit hath been given betwixt the Bankrupt and Others, and the Accounts are unbalanced, the Commissioners may adjust the Accounts, and the Balance shall be paid accordingly. [See 3 Georg. chap. 12. and the 5 Georg. chap. 24. Where the Bankrupt shall not upon Notice surrender himself to the Commissioners, &c. and also Book 3. chap. 1. Tit. Felony.

By the above-mention'd Statutes of Eliz. Jac. 1. and 5 Georg. The Commissioners (after the Bankrupt's Real and Personal Estate is Sold) must make Distribution amongst those Creditors who came in before Distribution, to Contribute to the Charge of the said Commission, having first allow'd the Bankrupt Five Pounds *per Cent.* out of the Neat Produce of all the Estate discovered by him, so as the said Allowance is not above two hundred Pounds, or a lesser Sum, but not above three Pounds, where the Bankrupt's Estate will not pay every Creditor eight Shillings in the Pound. But this must be upon Certificate of the Commissioners and Creditors, to the Lord Chancellor, &c. which Certificate must be Obtain'd without Contract or Security given as a Consideration thereof. This Allowance or any Privilege or Advantage, shall not extend to any Bankrupt whatsoever, who shall upon Marriage of any of his Children give (when he was not able to pay his Debts) above the Value of 100 l. or who shall lose in one Day the Sum of 5 l. or in the whole the Sum of 100 l. within a Year before he became a Bankrupt, in playing at any Game whatsoever. [See 5 Georg. chap. 24.]

Aliens and Denizens, &c. may come in as Creditors upon Distribution. If an Executor becomes a Bankrupt, a Legatee shall be relieved as a Creditor. A Surety or Bail may come in as Creditor, if he hath paid the Debt. One that hath a Debt not yet payable may be relieved upon Allowance for Payment before the Time. But if one trusts a Bankrupt, after he becomes a Bankrupt, He shall not be Relieved as a Creditor. [But see the 7 Georg. chap. 31.] A Mortgagee

(e) 2 Rep.
25, 26.
Hob. 287.

gagee is not a Creditor within the Statutes, and need not contribute to the Charges of the Commission; for He is Safe without it. So he that hath a Pledge of the Bankrupt's Goods before he was a Bankrupt. But the Goods of another in the Bankrupt's Possession and Disposal, as if they were his own, shall be distributed as the Bankrupt's own Goods; and he must come in as a Creditor. Those that *Attach* the Goods of a Bankrupt must also come in as Creditors.

In the Distribution of the Bankrupt's Estate, no more Respect shall be had unto Debts upon Judgments, Recognizances, Specialties with Penalties, &c. than to other Debts. But the King shall be preferred before a private Person. If the Debts cannot be fully paid, every one of the Creditors must have a Share, Rate and Rate a like, according to the Quantity of his Debt.

If the Offender happens to die before Distribution, yet nevertheless the Commissioners may proceed to execute the said Commission concerning the Bankrupt's Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattels, in such Sort as They might have done, if the Offender had been Living. But the Commissioners must Account to His Heirs, Executors, &c. and pay the Overplus to them, in the same Manner as to the Bankrupt when Living. [See the 13 *Eliz. chap. 7.* 1 *Jac. 1. chap. 15.* 21 *Jac. 1. chap. 19.* 3 *Georg. chap. 12.* 5 *Georg. chap. 24.* 7 *Georg. chap. 31.* All which Statutes shall be beneficially construed for the Aid and Relief of Creditors.]

(f) 8 Rep.
121.

If the Commission is not duly taken out, or if the Commissioners do not pursue their Commission, the Party hath no other Remedy but to put in a *Traverse* contrary to the finding of the Commissioners, that he is a Bankrupt; and to say that he is not a Bankrupt. [See where Commissioners may plead the general Issue, and what those acting under them must plead. *Danv. Abr. 694.*]

If the Commissioners will not pay a Creditor his Ratable Part He may have an Action of Debt. But Relief may be had more properly in *Chancery*.

By the 10 *Ann. chap. 15.* No Acts or Statutes discharging any Bankrupt shall discharge any Partner in Trade with the Bankrupt at the Time He became a Bankrupt; nor one that was jointly Bound with the Bankrupt, &c. [See 5 *Georg. chap. 24.* 6 *Georg. chap. 22.* 7 *Georg. chap. 31.* For his Discharge from all Actions, &c.]

By Escheat.
(g) 1 Inst. 13.
a. & b.

VI. Lands may be lost by *Escheat*. & *Escheat* (from *Escheair*, *Escheir*, to fall) is when Lands fall by Accident to the Lord of whom they are holden; as for want of *Heir* General or Special, or for *Felony* of his Tenant, whether the Judgment is because of Outlawry, or to be Hang'd. Corruption of Blood makes the *Escheat* to the Lord upon Attainder of Felony; because the Estate cannot Descend. But in *Treason* it is a Forfeiture to the King. [See of *Escheats* in *Treason, Felony, &c.* under the Title of *Forfeitures*, *Book 4. chap. 5.*]

By Disseisin,
Abatement,
Intrusion,
&c.
(h) 1 Inst.
277.
a. & b. 331. b.

VII. Lands may be Lost by *Disseisin*, *Abatement* and *Intrusion*. A *Disseisin* is a wrongful putting out of him that is actually seised of a Freehold. [See the 32 *H. 8. chap. 33.*] An *Abatement* is when a Man dieth seised of an Estate of Inheritance, and between the Death and Entry of the Heir, a Stranger doth Enter. An *Intrusion*

tion is when Between the Death of Tenant for Life and the Entry of the Heir a Stranger doth Intrude. An Entry also upon the King's Possessions is call'd an Intrusion.

A *Deforcement* not only Comprehends these Three before-mention'd; but a *Deforcer* is also where any One Holdeth Land whereunto Another hath Right by Descent or Purchase. [See of *Fines*, Chap. 3. *ante.*]

A *Discontinuance* taketh away an *Entry* only; but is always by Wrong. [See *Book 4. chap. 3.*]

An *Usurpation* is when a Stranger presents to a Church, and His Clerk is instituted, as before Observed: [See *chap. 2. ante.*] or It may be when a Subject unjustly Uses Royal Franchises.

A *Purpresture* (*Pourpris*, an Inclosure) is generally when any Thing is Done to the Nuisance of the King's Demesnes, the King's Highways, &c. by Enclosure or Building; endeavouring to make that Private which ought to be Publick. [See Of *Nuisances*, *Book 3. chap. 3.*]

Thus have I shewed How *Estates* in *Lands*, *Tenements* or *Hereditaments* may be *Divided*, How *Acquired*, and How They may be *Forfeited* or *Lost*.

C H A P. V.

Of *Estates* in *Goods* and *Chattels* Personal.

Chattels (a French Word signifying *Goods*) are All Goods Moveable or Immoveable that are not Freehold; and may be either *Real* or *Personal*. The Word *Bona* includes them Both. *Real*, which concern the Reality, or Lands and Tenements, as Guar-
dianships, Leases of Lands, &c. for Years, or At Will, The Interest in an Advowson for one Turn, Interests by *Statute-Merchant*, *Staple*, *Elegit*, &c. Of These I have already Treated. *Personal*, as Gold, Silver, Plate, Jewels, Implements of Household, and All Moveable Goods whatsoever, Cattle of all Sorts, Corn sown upon the Ground, (because it comes not without Industry, and may be given by Will, or forfeited by Outlawry) Deeds, An Apprentice for Years, &c. These are call'd Goods and Chattels Personal, because They Belong immediately to the Person of a Man; and because when they are wrongfully detained, there is no other way to recover them than by a Personal Action. But Charters or Evidences concerning Freehold, or Obligations, or Deeds, being Things in Action, are not properly comprehended under the Words *Goods* and *Chattels*. Yet Writings pawn'd for Money Lent are said to be Chattels.

The Ownership of a Personal Chattel is call'd a *Property*; And then we are said to be *Possessed* of Goods and Chattels, whether

Of Estates in
Goods and
Chattels Per-
sonal.

(k) 1 Inst.
118. b.
Noy's Max.
49, 50, 99.

(l) Dyer 5.
8 Rep. 33.
Perk. 115.
(m) Noy's
Max. 50.

(n) Noy's
Real Max. 20.

Real or Personal; as to be Seised of a Freehold. For no Estate of Inheritance or Freehold can be Term'd Goods and Chattels.

(o) 7 Rep.

17, 18.

11 Rep. 50.

Finch. 176,

177.

Dalt. ch. 156.

p. 371, 372.

H. P. C. 68.

° One may Have an *Absolute* or a *Qualified* Property. *Absolute*, as in Hens, Geese, Ducks, Peacocks, &c. but not in Creatures that are *Ferae Naturæ*, as Wild Beasts, Fowls of the Air, Fishes of the Sea or in the Rivers, Partridges, Deer, Conies, Hares, &c. And One may have an absolute Property in Things of a *Base Nature*, as Mastiffs, Hounds, Greyhounds and Spaniels. But it is not Felony to steal Them; tho' an Indictment may be prefer'd for a Trespass, or an Action brought for Damages for taking them Away. A *Qualified* Property and Possessory is only for a Time, and may be obtained By *Industry*, as by taking Creatures *Ferae Naturæ*, and making them Tame; and then we have only a Property in them so long as they remain Tame, and do not regain their Natural Liberty, and Have not a Custom of Returning. Of these Felony may be committed. Or such a Property may be obtained by Reason of *Impotency* and Place in Things wild by Nature; as of Young Hawks that are in my Ground, of Young Pigeons in the Nest. And of these Felony may be committed. And for these the Owner of the Soil shall have Action of Trespass, if they are taken when they cannot Fly. [See the 11 H. 7. chap. 17. Concerning the Eggs of Swans.] Or a *Qualified* Property may be gain'd by Reason of *Privilege* of a Park, Warren, &c. but one cannot bring an Action for These, and say *His* Deer, *His* Conies, Hares, Pheasants, Partridges, &c. For one hath no *Real* Property in them, tho' they Belong to Him upon account of His *Privilege* for His Game and Pleasure. Of these Felony cannot be Committed; unless Reduced to a Tameness, and known to be Tame by the Offender. [See the Statutes against Destroying the Game, Book 3. chap. 3.] Deer chased out of a Park and followed by the Keeper with Fresh Pursuit, Fishes that are in Trunks, &c. remain in Possession, and such are a Property. But if Deer get out of the Park and Stray, or Conies out of the Warren, It is Lawful for any One to take them. [See of *Larceny* of the Goods of *Another*, post. Book 3. chap. 1.]

Property is either of Things in *Possession* or *Action*. In *Possession* either *Generally* when no other can Have Them from me, or with me, without my Act or Default; or *Specially*, when some other hath an Interest with me, or where there is a Property also in Another as well as in the Owner; as By *Bailment*, i. e. By *Delivery* of Things to a Carrier, to an Inn-keeper to secure Goods to his Inn, &c. By Goods *Pledged* or *Pawned*; By Goods *Granted Conditionally*; By Things *Disfrain'd*; By Goods *Demised* or *Leased* out for a Term, &c. In *Action*, By an Interest to Sue at Law either for the Things Themselves or Damages for them, as for Debts, Wrongs, &c. All these Things in *Possession* or *Action* one may Have in His *Own* Right, or in the Right of *Another*, as Executor in Right of the Testator, &c. [See the Difference betwixt a *Possession*, a *Charge* and a *Special Use*, post. Of *Felony* against the Goods of a Subject, Book 3. chap. 1.]

C H A P. VI.

How *Estates in Goods and Chattels* may be *Acquired*,
(viz.) 1. By the King's *Prerogative*. 2. By *Gift*.
3. By *Sale*. 4. By *Theft*. 5. By *Testament*. 6. By
Administration.

E States in *Goods and Chattels* may be *Acquired*, 1. By the King's *Prerogative*. 2. By *Gift*. 3. By *Sale*. 4. By *Theft*. 5. By *Testament*. 6. By *Administration*. [See Sir *Franc. Bacon's Elements*, &c. 72.]

How *Estates*
in *Goods and*
Chattels
may be *Ac-*
quired, &c.

I. By the King's *Prerogative*.

As by *Deodands*, *Treasure-Trove*, *Waiving*, *Straying*, *Wreck of the Sea*, and by *Forfeiture*. [See *Of Franchises* and the several *Liberties of Seising Deodands*, &c. *ante*, *Book 2. chap. 3.* As also of *Forfeitures*, *post*, *Book 4. chap. 5.* at the End.]

By the
King's *Pre-*
rogative.

II. By *Gift*.

Here by *Gift*, the Transferring of Things *Immoveable*, (as *Leases for Years*, &c.) and of Things *Moveable*, to one another, may be understood. [See *Of Grants*, *chap. 3. ante*.] Such a *Gift* is sometimes by the Act of the *Party*, as when one doth Give a Thing to another, tho' *p* absent; for the Property vests in Him till He Disagrees. Sometimes by Act of the *Law*; as when a Woman is Married, all her Goods and Chattels are given to the Husband by the Marriage. [See of *Husband and Wife*, *Book 1. chap. 6.*] or when One is made *Executor*, the Law gives all the Goods and Chattels of the Testator to the Executor. [See *Of an Executor*, *infra*.]

(p) 3 Rep.
26, 27.

^q All Chattels-Real [But see 29 *Car. 2. chap. 3.*] or Personal may be Granted or Given without Deed, except in some special Cases; and a free Gift is good without a Consideration. But if there is a General Gift of all one's Goods without Exception of Apparel, or other Things of Necessity, as Bedding, &c. tho' it is by Deed, this may Reasonably be suspected to be Fraudulent to Deceive Creditors, &c. And tho' there may be a true Debt owing, &c. a Gift of All one's Goods in Satisfaction of the Debt, &c. is void against other Creditors, &c. tho' good against the Giver, His Executors or Administrators. For tho' it may be a Gift upon valuable Consideration, yet it may not be done *Bonâ Fide*, as the Statute of the 13 *Eliz. chap. 5.* does require. [See the Statute in the Section *Who may Purchase and Convey*, *chap. 1. ante*.] By giving all one's Goods there seems to be a secret Trust and Confidence that the Donce shall deal favourably with the Donor in respect of His Poverty, or permit him, or some other for His Benefit or Use, to be in Possession, &c. And therefore when any Gift shall be made in Satisfaction of a Debt, let it be

(q) Perk. 57.
Hob. 230.

(r) 3 Rep.
80, &c.

T t

made,

(r) *Dolus versatur in Generalibus*. 3 Rep. 80.

made, 1. In * *Publick* Manner before Neighbours, and not in Private. 2. Let the Goods and Chattels be *Appraised* to the Full Value, and the Gift made in Satisfaction of the Debt. 3. After the Gift let the Donee take *Possession* of them; for the Continuance of the Possession in the Donor is a Sign of a Trust.

[See the 3. H. 7. chap. 4. Concerning Deeds of Gift, of Goods and Chattels made in Trust to the Use of the Grantor; and see the 13 Eliz. chap. 5.]

† A Gift may be upon Condition.

[See Of *Election* under Title *Grants*, chap. 3. ante.]

III. By Sale.

By Sale.

(f) Noy's
Max. 87.
Bacon's Ele.
73.

A *Sale* or Selling is a Transferring of the Property of Goods and Chattels from One to Another upon Valuable Consideration. A Gift may be without a Consideration; but a Sale can never be without a Valuable Consideration. [See Of *Bargain* and *Sale* of Goods and Chattels, chap. 3. ante.] A Man may sell his Goods at any Time, tho' he fears an Execution for Debt; except there is a Trust betwixt the Parties, as that by paying the Money he may have the Goods again; [See of *Gift*, *supra*.] and except the Writ of Execution is delivered to the Sheriff, &c. for then by the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. The Property of the Goods is bound from the Time of the Delivery.

(t) 8 Rep.
171.
3 Rep. 82.

* One came indebted to the King by Bond, and sold a Lease for Years for a valuable Consideration: The Sale binds the King, because it was but a Chattel. The King's Debtor shall not be in a worse Condition than a Felon or Traytor, who may sell his Goods and Chattels after the Felony or Treason committed, and before Conviction, for his Maintenance. [See Of *Forfeiture* in *High Treason*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(u) Noy's
Max. 87.
Hob. 41.

If one Agrees for Wares, " He must not carry them away before he hath paid for them, unless a Day of Payment is Allow'd Him. If the Bargain is, that you shall give me five Pounds for my Horse, and you give me a Penny in *Earnest*, which I accept, This is a perfect Sale. If I say I will sell my Horse for five Pounds, and You say You will give me five Pounds, and presently go to tell out the Money to pay for him, I cannot Sell my Horse to any other. But if you do not pay me presently, it is no Contract. * If I sell my Horse for Money, I may keep Him till I am paid. And if a Horse dies in my Stable after I Sold Him, and before I have Delivered Him to the Buyer, I may notwithstanding have an Action for my Money; because the Property was in the Buyer.

(*) Noy's
Max. 88.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. No contract for the Sale of Goods, for Ten Pounds or upwards, shall be Good, Except the Buyer actually receives Part of the Goods Sold, or Gives something in *Earnest* to bind the Bargain, or in part of Payment, or some Note thereof in Writing be made and Signed by the Party to be charged with the Contract, or by their Agents thereunto lawfully authorized.

And

* *Dona Claudefina sunt semper Suspiciosa.* 4 Rep. 80.

Clausula Inconsecta semper Inducunt Suspicionem. Ibid.

† *Cujus est Dare, Ejus est Disponere.* 2 Rep. 71. 7 Rep. 6.

And no Action shall be brought upon any Agreement That is not to be performed within the Space of a Year from the making of the said Agreement, unless the Agreement upon which such Action shall be brought, shall be put in Writing, and Signed by the Party to be charged therewith.

So that if any Agreement is for Wares Under Ten Pounds, and They are not to be delivered within the Year, it is void, unless put in Writing, tho' Earnest be given, by the last part of the Statute. As to Agreements that are not to be performed within a Year, if no Day is set or the Time is uncertain, (as to pay a Sum at the Day of Death, &c.) They are good notwithstanding the Statute. For it doth not appear to the Contrary but that the Payment may be within the Year.

IV. By Theft;

As when One steals Goods, and sells them in Fairs and Markets By Theft.
Overt. [See of *Fairs and Markets*, chap. 2. ante.] But the Owner may seize His Goods stolen at any Time, till they are sold in the Fair or Market. [See of *Remedies without Suit*, Book 4. chap. 3. And Of *Restitution*, under the Tit. *Conviction and Attainder*, chap. 5.]

V. By Testament.

Here it will be Necessary to shew, 1. *What is a Testament*, and By Testament.
its several *Kinds*; 2. *Who may make a Testament*; 3. *What is an Executor*; 4. *What is a Legacy*; 5. *How a Testament may be made Void.*

1. A *Testament (Testatio Mentis)* is a Voluntary and Just Disposition of what One would have to be done concerning His Goods and Chattels, Real and Personal, after His Decease, with the Appointment of an Executor. If He appoints no Executor, The Ordinary must Commit Administration *Cum Testamento Annexo*, (with the Will annexed) and such Administrator is to perform the Will instead of an Executor. (y) Terms of the Law, v. Testament. Finch. 167, 168. 1 Inst. 322. b. 111. a. West's Symb. Part. 1. §. 633.

A Testament is either *Written* or *Nuncupative*. A *Written Testament* is not only such as I have before spoken of in the 3d Chapter, (more properly call'd a *Devise* of Lands and Tenements) but it is that Testament concerning Goods and Chattels, which at the Time of making thereof is committed to *Writing*. Signing and Sealing is not necessary to this Sort of Testament, for it may be made Good by Proof, without it. A *Nuncupative Testament*, or Will, is when the Testator doth by *Word* of Mouth only declare his Will concerning his Goods and Chattels (for Lands cannot pass by Words) before a sufficient Number of Witnesses, who after His Death put into Writing what the Testator Order'd in His Life-time. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. *infra*.]

T t 2

z No

(2) *Omne Testamentum Morte Consummatum est.* 1 Inst. 322. b. 4 Rep. 61.
Voluntas Testatoris Ambulatoria est usque ad Mortem. 1 Inst. 112. b. 4 Rep. 61.
In Contractibus Benigna, In Testamentis Benignior, in Restitutionibus Benignissima Interpretatio Facienda est. Ibid. and 3 Inst. 241.
De Bonis defuncti Trina debet esse Dispositio; Necessitatis, Utilitatis, Voluntatis. 8. Rep. 136.

(z.) Lit. 168.
1 Inst. 112. b.

(a) Perk.
479.

(b) West.
Symb. Part 1.
§. 636.

z No Testament is of any Effect till after the Death of the Testator. For One may alter and make Void His Will at His Pleasure; and He may make as many New Testaments as He pleases; but the Last Testament only shall stand, the Rest being Revoked by the Last. Yet a New ^a Publication of the First Will does Revoke the Last that was made. When the Last Testament is known, it shall be favourably Expounded according to the Meaning of the Testator.

A ^b Codicil (*Codicillus*, from *Codex*, a Book, a Writing) is a Supplement to a Will, adding what is Omitted, or Altering, Retracting or Explaining something in it. it is the same with a Testament, except that it is without the Appointment of an Executor; and except that One may leave behind him only one Testament, but as many Codicils as He pleases. The Codicils must be Annexed to the Testament, (*Qu.*) and the Executor must Perform All of Them.

If the Testament or Codicils are kept from the Executor, He may force the Party Detaining Them to Deliver them up by the Ecclesiastical Law, and Recover Them in the Spiritual Court.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. No Will in Writing concerning Goods and Chattels, or any Personal Estate, nor any Clause thereof, shall be Repealed or Altered by any Will, by Word of Mouth only, except the same be in the Life-time of the Testator committed to Writing; and after the Writing thereof, Read unto the Testator, and allow'd by Him, and proved to be done by three Witnesses at the least.

And no Nuncupative Will shall be good, where the Estate Bequeath'd Exceeds Thirty Pounds, that is not proved by the Oaths of Three Witnesses at least that were present at the making thereof, some of them to be bidden to bear Witness by the Testator in his last Sickness, in his own House, or where he had been Resident for Ten Days; except surprised by Sickness from Home, and Dying before he returned. [See the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. *infra*.]

A Nuncupative Will shall not be proved by the Witnesses after Six Months, except the Substance thereof were committed to Writing within Six Days after the Making of the said Will. Neither shall any Probate of a Nuncupative Will pass the Seals of any Court till fourteen Days after the Decease of the Testator; nor be prov'd till Process hath first issued to call in the Widow, or next of Kin, to Contest the same, if they please.

The Wills of Soldiers and Mariners at Sea, in Actual Military Service, may Dispose of their Personal Estates, as before the making this Act.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Witnesses that are good Witnesses at Trials at Common Law shall be Deemed good Witnesses to prove a Nuncupative Will, or any Thing relating thereunto.

(c) 4 Inst.

435.

(d) 1 Inst.

89. b.

Danv. Abr.

Tit. Devise.

512, 513.

2. Who may make a Testament?

All Persons (the ^c King and all his Subjects) may Make their Testaments, except as followeth. An ^d Infant Male under Fourteen

Years

Years of Age, an Infant Female under Twelve Years, (or as others say) under Eighteen Years of Age, cannot make their Wills of Goods and Chattels. But an Infant of the Age of Eighteen may make a Testament of his Goods and Chattels, and Constitute Executors. Yet Sometimes Wills are made by Infants of Fourteen Years of Age, and the Common Law will not intermeddle. A *Woman Covert* cannot make a Testament of Goods and Chattels without Her ^e Husband's Consent and Licence first obtained. Yet if she then Disposes of any Thing, The Legatee hath it rather of the Gift of the Husband. But of Goods that she Hath as ^f Executrix she may make an Executor without the Husband's Consent, or she may make her Husband Executor.

* If a Woman maketh Her Will before Marriage, By taking Husband and Coverture at the Time of Her Death, That is a Countermand of it.

Ideots, Lunaticks (except in the Time of their Lucid Intervals) *Non Compos Mentis*, or Those that have not a ^g Sound, Perfect and Disposing Memory, (for it is not sufficient that the Testator hath a Memory) an *Alien Enemy*, Persons Convicted and *Attainted, Recusants* Convict, *Corporations*, cannot make a Testament. An ^h Outlaw in a Personal Action may make a Testament of His Goods, and devise his Lands. He who is himself an *Executor*, cannot give away by Will his Goods, Chattels and Credits, which he hath as Executor, the Property not being altered by Him by Payment of His own Money, &c. Yet if He hath Proved the Will, He may make a Continuation of the Executorship; and His Executor shall have the Goods, Chattels and Credits as Executor to the first Testator. But he may give Them By Word or Deed in his Life-time. An Administrator of a Term cannot Devise it, tho' He may sell it in his Life-time. For the Devise doth not take Effect till His Death; and immediately upon His Death the Law vests it upon the Administrator *de Bonis non*, &c. of the Intestate. [See Of the Interest of an Executor, *infra*.] The Testaments of Excommunicate Persons, Hereticks, Incestuous Persons, Sodomites, Libellers, &c. are Good. For the Statutes of 32 & 34 H. 3. enable them to Devise Lands. [See of a Devise, chap. 3. ante.]

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 2. Persons inhabiting, or Those who have any Goods within the Province of York, may by their Last Wills Dispose of all their Personal Estates. [See 2 Ann. chap. 5.]

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 38. Any Person Residing, or Having Goods, in the Principality of Wales, may make His Will thereof, and Dispose of Them to His Executors or Others as He shall think fit; notwithstanding the Custom By which Widows and Children claim a Reasonable Part. [See Danvers's Abridg. Tit. Customs of London, 311, 312.]

3. What is an Executor?

An ⁱ Executor is He To whom the Execution or Performance of Another Man's Will is committed after his Death. He may be appointed by Express Words, or By Words of Circumlocution that Amount to a Direct Appointment. Where there is ^k no Executor, There is no Testament, properly speaking. Land was not originally Testamentary; Therefore That still may be Devised in Writing without

(e) Perk. 501.
4 Rep. 51.
3 Cro. 219,
527.

(f) Perk. 502.
West. Symb.
Part i. §. 634.
1 Roll. Abr.

912, 913, 915.
* 4 Rep. 61.

(g) 6 Rep. 23.

(h) 5 Rep.
111.
1 Roll. Abr.
907.

(i) Terms of
the Law, v.
Executor.

Noy's Max.
102.

(k) Finch
167, 168.
West's Symb.
Part. 1. §.
633, 637.

without making an Executor. He that appoints the Executor is call'd the *Testator*. If an Executor is only named by the Testator; and nothing given away in the Will to any other, Yet it is a Testament.

(l) West's
Symb. 1 Part
§. 635.
3 Cro. 9.
(m) 5 Rep. 29.
6 Rep. 67.
(n) 1 Roll.
Abr. 915.

(o) 4 Inst.
335.
(p) 1 Cro.
683.
3 Cro. 8, 9.

(q) West's
Symb. 1 Part
637.
1 Roll. Abr.
924.

(r) Dyer
166, 167.
Noy's Max.
102, 103.

(s) Vaugh.
182.
1 Roll. Abr.
918.
(t) 9 Rep.
37, 38.

(u) Perk. 485.
9 Rep. 37,
38.
Noy's Max.
102.

(x) 9 Rep. 37.
1 Inst. 113. a.
Noy's Max.
102.

All that are capable of making a Testament are capable of Being Executors. When the King is made Executor, He Appoints others to take the Execution of the Will upon them, and others to take Account. But some that cannot make a Testament are Capable of Being Executors. A Mayor and Commonalty may be Executors. (Q.) An Infant *in ventre sa mere*, or in His Mother's Womb, may be an Executor. But when he is Born He cannot Act as such till Seventeen Years of Age. And therefore the Ordinary must Grant Administration *durante minore etate* till that Age. A Woman Covert may be also Executor. So an Excommunicate or Outlaw'd Person, or Attainted, or Alien, &c. But Popish Recusants Convict cannot be Executors. [See 3 Jac. 1. chap. 5.] Nor Those that execute an Office, &c. after they have neglected or Refused to take the Oaths mentioned 13 W. 3. chap. 6. 1 Georg. chap. 13. Nor Artificers exercising or Teaching their Trades in Foreign Parts. [See 5 Georg. chap. 27. and Of Forfeitures, Book 4. chap. 5.]

He that may make one Executor may make Two, Three or more; but all of them in the Eye of the Law are but one Executor. In which respect Most Acts done By or To any One of them, are Acts done By or To all.

An Executor may be made To a fixt Time, upon Condition, (as if the Executor will find Sureties to perform the Will) or to some certain Part of the Estate, or to some certain Act.

Every Intermeddling with the Goods of the Deceased is not an Acceptance of the Executorship to make one chargeable as Executor. As if one does an Act of Charity or Humanity by Locking up the Goods of the Deceased that they be not Wasted; or if he does Bury the Deceased and Sell his Goods to do it; or if one does Take away His Own Goods that were in the House of the Deceased; or use some of the Goods of the Deceased in the Necessary Occasions of the Family; or take the Goods By Letters *ad Colligendum*, &c. These Acts will not amount to an Acceptance of the Executorship, if the special Matter is pleaded.

When an Executor Hath Accepted the Executorship, He cannot Assign it Over. He may Accept or Refuse the Executorship. But as an Executor, after He Hath once Refused the Executorship, can never afterwards intermeddle; so after He hath once legally Accepted it, He can never after Refuse it. For he cannot Accept and Refuse too. So if an Executor is cited by the Ordinary to prove the Will, [See 21 H. 8. chap. 5.] and he appears and refuses to Prove the Will, He cannot afterwards accept and intermeddle with the Estate. Thus it is where there is but One Executor. But where there are Many Executors named, and All are cited and some of them only Appear and Refuse the Executorship, and afterwards One of the Executors Proves the Will and Takes upon him the Executorship, This Sufficeth for Them all; and They that did Refuse may at any Time joyn with Him or Them, and intermeddle with the Estate, as well as any of the Rest. And if the Acting Executor Dies and makes an Executor, The Surviving Executors may Act, For

For Their Refusal before the Ordinary is void in this Case. But where *All* Refuse, no one can ever after come in and Prove the Will. For the Testator now dies Intestate and without an Executor; so that the Ordinary may Grant Administration *cum Testamento annexo*, or y Sequester the Goods in the Mean time till the Administration is Granted. (y) 9 Rep. 38, 39.

In Case where one Accepts and all the Rest Refuse, He must Bring *Actions* in all their Names, and one may Release the Action; for the Possession of the One is the Possession of all of Them. But an Action must be brought ^z against him or Them that Act or Admini- (z) Perk. 485. Noy's Max. 102, 103. Finch 294, 295. Office of Executor, ch. 9.

Regularly One Executor cannot sue the other at Law, but He may have Relief in *Equity*.
An Executor of his own ^a *Wrong* is he that is neither Executor nor Administrator, and yet Acts as an Executor; as when he takes in- to his Hands the Goods of the Deceased and Converts them to His own Use, and alters the Property by Gift, Sale, &c. tho' He had Letters *Ad Colligendum Bona Defuncti*; for the Ordinary Himself has no Power To give or Sell them; Or if he delivers the Goods of the Deceased to Creditors or Legatees in Satisfaction of their Debts or Legacies; or receives any Debt due to the Deceased, and gives a Release for the same; or Releases any Debt due to the Deceased before It is paid; or pays any Debt due from the Deceased, except It be with his own Money. So that if a Man dieth Intestate, and a ^b Stranger taketh the Intestate's Goods and Useth Them, He is an Executor of his own Wrong; and he must be sued as Executor. For no one can be an Administrator of his own Wrong; no Action lying against an Administrator by Common Law. [See the 31 Ed. 3. chap. 11.] But If there is a Legal Executor that hath Proved the Will, or if a Legal Administration is Granted before the Stranger Intermeddled, A Stranger cannot be an Executor of His own Wrong, but is a Trespasser against the Executor, &c. and Creditors may have their Remedy against the Lawful Executor, &c. Yet though there be an Executor or Administrator, If the Stranger takes the Goods, and *Claims* to be Executor by Paying and Receiving Debts, there He may be charged as Executor of his own Wrong by such express Administration. But all Lawful Acts which he doth as Executor of his Wrong are good; and he must Answer only as far (c) 5 Rep. 30. as he Acts. An Executor of his own Wrong cannot ^c *Retain* for His own Debt against another Creditor; because then The Creditors would strive amongst Themselves to seize the Goods of the Testator.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 8. If any Person shall obtain Any Release of a Debt, or Any Goods or Debts of an Intestate, By Fraud, and not upon Valuable Consideration, He shall be charg'd as Executor of His own Wrong, so far as the Value of the Goods or Debts so obtain'd shall amount. Howbeit, He shall be allow'd such Reasonable Deductions as other Executors or Administrators ought to Have.

See

See 30 Car. 2. chap. 7. Touching Executors or Administrators of Executors in Their own Wrong; and the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. Touching Executors or Administrators of Executors or Administrators who shall Waste the Goods of the Testator or Intestate. [See the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 5. chap. 5.]

This is the Description of an Executor. Let us see what is His Interest; and What are Assets; His Power; His Office and Duty.

(d) Plowd.
280.

9 Rep. 37,
38.

Noy's Max.
103.

(e) Noy's
Max. 103,

104.

1 Inst. 209. a.

388. a.

3 Cro. 515.

1. The *d* Interest of an Executor arises at Common Law By Vertue of the Testament, which is Temporal, and which Gives Him All the Chattels Real and Personal of the Testator, which are likewise Temporal. For the Probate of the Ordinary is only a Confirmation. The Law gives him not only Those in Possession, as Leases for Years, and Charters and Evidences concerning them, Arrears of Rent due at the Death of the Testator, Grants of next Advowsons and Presentations of the Testator's Inheritance becoming void in his Life-time; Corn Cut or Growing, &c. where the Testator had such an Estate as might in Probability have continued till the Corn, &c. was Ripe; (as where the Testator had an Estate for Life of Another or in the Right of his Wife, &c.) Gold, Silver, Jewels, Plate, Household-Stuff, Cattle, Implements of Husbandry, Apprentices for Years by Custom, &c. but also those Things that Lye in Action, as Rights and Interests upon Judgments, Statutes, Recognizances, Obligations and Bonds, and all other Debts due to the Testator (if They are not Bequeath'd) because on the other Hand the Law subjects the Executor to every Man's Claim and Action, which He had against the Testator for the same. For this Reason the Executor is said to be the Testator's Assignee, and to Represent the Person of the Testator. But for Personal & Wrongs done by the Testator to the Person, Goods or Land of another, He doth not Represent Him; because Personal Actions Die with the Person. [But See 13 Eliz. chap. 10. where Grantees of Goods shall be liable to the Successor's Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court for Dilapidations, as if they were Executors or Administrators.] But after All that hath been said concerning the Interest of an Executor; If one makes His Will and appoints an Executor and gives Him 10 l. or no Legacy, nor makes any Disposition of the Residue of His Personal Estate after Debts and Legacies paid; This Residue shall not go to the Executor, but shall be Distributed among the nearest of Kin to the Testator, or their Representatives. For the Testator is esteemed to die intestate as to that Residue; and therefore an Administration shall be granted *quoad* the Residue.

(f) 1 Inst.

209. b. 210. a.

(g) 9 Rep. 89.

Noy's Max.

104.

[See of Ancestor and Heir, Book I. chap. 6.]

The Wife of the Testator must have her Wearing Apparel, which is Necessary and Convenient for one of her Station and Character. [See of Husband and Wife, Book I. chap. 6.] and the Heir shall have the *h* Glass Windows, the Wainscot that is Fix'd by Nails or Screws, Furnaces of Lead or Brass Fastened to the Walls or in the Ground, Lead fix'd to the House, Doors within or without that are Hanging, Locks, Keys; tho' the Executor hath the Lease for Years

(h) 4 Rep.

63, 64.

11 Rep. 50.

Noy's Max.

107.

of the House. Also the Heir must Have the ⁱ Trees, and the ^k Deeds belonging to the Inheritance.

2. Of *Assets*. [See of *Ancestor* and *Heir*, Book 1. chap. 6.]

ⁱ All Those Goods and Chattels which belonged to the Testator at the Time of His Death in any part of the World, and which do come to the Hands of the Executor, shall be ^m *Assets* (from the French *Asses*, enough) or *Sufficient* Goods and Chattels to make the Executor chargeable (as far as the said Goods and Chattels Extend) to a Creditor or Legatee. If a Stranger takes Goods out of his Possession, Yet they are *Assets* in his Hands. *Assets* in the Hands of one Executor are *Assets* in the Hands of all the Executors. But such Things as are not Valuable, or not to be sold, (as ⁿ Presentation to a Church actually void, &c.) shall not be Accounted *Assets*. The Goods of Other Men in the Hands of the Executor shall not be *Assets*. ^o If the Cattle of the Testator do Breed after his Death, the Young shall be *Assets*. So Wool Growing on the Sheeps Backs, Goods or Chattels Mortgaged to the Testator, and not Redeem'd, or the Money wherewith It was Redeemed, shall be *Assets*. ^p But If the Lands are only Devis'd to be Sold, the Money and Profits of the said Lands shall not be accounted Any of the Testator's Goods. [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 5. Office of Executor, *econtrà*. chap. 6. Sect. 3. pag. 105, &c. and See Of an Estate in Lands Devis'd to Executors, *Ante* chap. 1.] Also all Goods and Chattels, Debts, &c. that are Recovered by the Executor By *Action*, after the Death of the Testator, shall be accounted *Assets*: But not before they are Recovered. For if the Executor do never Recover, or Get a Debt into His Possession, he shall never be charged; ^q provided he Hath used His utmost Endeavour to Recover it, and cannot do it. ^r *Damages* also Recovered for Goods taken away in the Life of the Testator shall be *Assets*. [See 4 Ed. 3. chap. 7.] ^s If an Obligee or Creditor is made Executor, the Debt is *Assets*; but he may pay himself before any other in Equal or Inferior Degree. If the Obligee or Creditor makes the Obligor or Debtor Executor, It is a Release of the Debt even in the Case of an Infant. [See Of *Releases*, *ante*, chap. 3.] But His Debt shall be *Assets* for so much to other Creditors, ^t if there is not *Assets* besides. ^u If an Executor of his own *Wrong*, To whom Twenty Pounds is owing, doth seize Goods to the Value of Twenty Pounds, intending to pay Himself a Debt of that Value, This shall be *Assets* in his Hands to make him chargeable to any Creditor or Legatee, as hath been hinted before. If he alters the Property of any Thing belonging to the Testator, as By Laying down his own Money in Lieu of it, It belongs to him. If one Recovers against an Executor a Just Debt of an Hundred Pounds, and the Executor compounds for Sixty Pounds; he shall not be allow'd a Hundred Pounds, to Defraud other Creditors.

^v Tho' a Plantation be an Inheritance, yet, Being in a Foreign Country, It is a Chattel to pay Debts, and a Thing that is Testamentary.

(i) 11 Rep.

48, 49, 50,

81, 82, 83.

(k) 1 Rep. 2.

(l) 5 Rep.

47.

(m) Terms of

the Law, v.

Assets.

1 Inst. 374.b.

Noy's Max.

104.

(n) 1 Inst.

388. a.

(o) Office of

Executor.

ch. 6. p. 119.

(p) 5 Rep.

34.

(q) 1 Rep.

98.

Office of Ex-

ecutor, ch. 6.

p. 92.

(r) Lit. 192.

1 Inst. 124.a.

(s) 1 Inst.

264. b.

Office of Ex-

ecutor, ch. 2.

p. 43, 63.

(t) 2 Roll.

Abr. 920,

921.

(u) 5 Rep.

30.

(x) 8 Rep.

132, 133.

(y) Ventr.

358.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. An Estate for the Life of Another, shall be *Assets* in the Hands of the Heir or the Executor. And Trusts

U u

in

in Fee-simple shall be Assets in the Hands of Heirs. [See Danvers's Abridg. Tit. Assets. 577.]

(z) 9 Rep.
90, 94.

z Assets shall be always intended, till the Executor Alledges the Want of them in Excuse.

(a) Plowd.
525, 526.
Dyer 160.
Noy's Max.
103.
9 Rep. 88.
1 Roll. Abr.
907.

After all the Debts and Legacies are paid, That which Remains belongs to the Executor by Vertue of his Executorship. But the Interest which the Executor hath as Executor in the Goods of the Testator before Probate of the Will, and Before such Payments, is Different from the Interest which every one hath in His own Proper Goods. For then an Executor, as Executor, cannot By Will Give away the Goods. But His Executor also shall be Executor to the First Testator. [*Quere*, Of a Mere or *Nude* Executor.] Neither can the Goods which a Man Hath as Executor be liable to pay his own Debts. But if an Executor ^b Alters the Property from the Testator to Himself, by paying a Debt to the Value of such Particular Goods nam'd by Him, or ^c By paying the Rent and Receiving the Profits of a Lease, or Part of the Profits receiv'd equal to the Rent, the Goods and Profits receiv'd are His own.

(b) Dyer
185, 187.

(c) 5 Rep.
31.

(d) Plowd.
277, 278,
280.
5 Rep. 28.
9 Rep. 38.
1 Inst. 292. b.
1 Roll. Abr.
917.
Noy's Max.
103.

3. The ^d Power which an Executor Hath is wholly By the Will. And therefore He may Release an Action, Debts or Duties, or Do any Thing as Executor before the Probate of the Will, if He afterwards Proves it. But before Probate He cannot Bring Actions for Debts, &c. due to the Testator, for He must Shew the Testament Proved under the Seal of the Ordinary, at least when he gives His Declaration. He may Take the Goods and Chattels to Himself, or Give Power to Another to seize them for him. Yet he cannot make a Testament of the Goods He Hath, as Executor, before the Property is Alter'd, as hath been said; neither can Executors make a Division of the Goods amongst Themselves till the Property is Altered.

(e) 5 Rep.
27, 29.
1 Inst. 264. b.
3 Cro. 490.

An ^e Infant Executor after Seventeen Years of Age, hath as much Power as another Executor of Full Age. But He is disabled to do any Thing to his own Hurt; and therefore If he Releases a Debt before he Receives it, The Release is void; tho' it might have been Good upon Payment. And if an Infant before Seventeen Years of Age Assents to a Legacy before the Debts are paid, The Assent is Void; or if he do any Act that Will be a *Devastavit*, or a Wasting of the Goods, in another Executor of Full Age, it shall not Bind Him. He cannot sell a Lease for Years, which he hath as Executor, before He is Twenty-One Years of Age. If he does, such Sale shall be void.

(f) 5 Rep.
27.

A ^f Feme-Covert Executrix may Do any Lawful Act which Another Executor may Do. But she cannot Prejudice Her Husband by Releasing a Debt before it is paid, by Assenting to a Legacy before the Debts are paid, &c. Yet the Husband may do it.

(g) Lit. 69.

If the Goods of the Deceased are kept from the Executor, He may sue for Them in the Spiritual Court, or at Common Law. [See the 33 H. 6. chap. 1.] 3 If one seis'd of a Messuage in Fee-simple, Fee-tail or for Life, hath Goods in the House, and makes His Executors and dies; His Executors shall have free Entry, Egress and Regress to Carry

Carry the Goods out of the House (to whomsoever It does belong) in a Reasonable Time.

One Executor may sell a ^h Lease for Years, and the Sale shall bind the other. (h) 1 Roll. Abr. 924.

4. The Office and Duty of an Executor is. 1. To Bury the Testator in a Decent Manner according to his Rank and Character, but with Regard to His Estate left after Debts paid. For Funeral Expenses that are Unreasonable ought not to be Allow'd out of the Testator's Estate. Whatever the Executor lays out Extravagantly, If there is not enough to pay Debts, He must Bear it at his own Expence. If they are Reasonable and Necessary, Funeral Charges must be Allow'd before Debts and Legacies. 2. The Executor ought to make an Inventory, i. e. a Schedule Containing a True and Perfect Description of all the Goods and Chattels of the Deceased at the Time of His Death, with their Value, and of all Debts due to Him. And this Inventory ought to be made and Appraised in the Presence of the Executor by Two or more of the Creditors, or Two of the next of Kin, or in their Default by Two or more of the Neighbours or Friends to the Deceased; [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 5.] and then the Executor must Deliver the same upon Oath to the Ordinary; unless the Ordinary Gives him Time to bring in the Inventory, or upon Good Cause Dispences with it. Until the Inventory is made and Brought into the Office of the Ordinary, It shall be presum'd that the Executor Hath Assets to pay all the Debts of the Testator. 3. The Executor must ^k Prove the Will before the Ordinary, either in *Common Form* by his own Oath, or by *Witnesses* besides His own Oath, if any that Have Interest call Him to do it. And tho' a Will is Proved in *Common Form*, yet the Executor may afterwards be forc'd To Prove it again *Per Testes* by Those that have a Right to Question it. A *Caveat* is frequently enter'd into the Register's Office against the Probate in *Common Form*. When the Will is Proved either in *Common Form* or *Per Testes*, It must be Exhibited in the Office belonging to the Ecclesiastical Court to be kept by the Register; and a Copy thereof in Parchment is to be delivered to the Executor under the Ordinary's Seal; which Copy in Parchment so sealed is called the *Probate*. But it is rather the Certificate of the Probate. [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 5.] One may Prove a Will before the Ordinary which contains Goods and ^l Lands; though formerly a Prohibition used to be Granted as to the Lands. If there is a Devise of Lands and Tenements of Freehold in the Testament, It is proper also to Prove the Will by Witnesses in the Court of *Chancery*. The Probate of the Will with respect to Goods and Chattels is Necessary; for tho' as to Freehold Lands Devised, It is not at all material to Prove the Will before the Ordinary, Yet as to Goods and Chattels It is Necessary To Give the Executor Power to bring Actions, ^m and to Confirm the Acts which he did as Executor before Probate. If all the Goods of the Deceased, under which I comprehend ⁿ Specialties, as Bonds, Statutes, &c. (*Quere*, Of a Lease for Years) be within the same Diocess wherein the Testator liv'd and died, The Executor must prove it before the Bishop of the Diocess, or his Commissary, or before the Archdeacon, or his Official, according as the *Composition* has been made with the Bishop, or as *Prescription* Directs. But some-
(i) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 10. 1 Roll. Abr. 926.
(k) Perk. 486. 9 Rep. 37, 38. 2 Inst. 488.
(l) 1 Ventr. 207. 6 Rep. 23.
(m) 1 Roll. Abr. 917. Noy's Max. 103.
(n) Dyer 305. 1 Roll. Abr. 908, 909.

- (o) Perk. 491, 492. times the Executor hath been Driven to shew How an Archdeacon, &c. hath Power to Prove a Will; whereas the Power of the Bishop or his Commissary will be allow'd of Course. Debts without Specialty are to be accounted Goods in that Diocese where the Debtor lives. [See Can. 92.] If all the Goods and Chattels lie in a Peculiar Jurisdiction, then the Will ought to be Proved before him that is Judge of the Peculiar. *p* If some Part of the Goods is in a Diocese, and Part in a Peculiar in the same Diocese, There must be Two several Probates. (*Qu.*) But if the Goods are within Two Peculiars within the same Diocese, then the Will must be Proved before the Archbishop of the Province. And so before the Archbishop, If there are *Bona Notabilia*, i. e. If the Testator had Goods and Chattels at the Time of his Death of the Value of Five Pounds or more, lying in Another Diocese besides that wherein he lived and died, [See the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Concerning the Wages, &c. due to Persons for Work done in the King's Yard or Docks, &c. and see of the Prerogative Court, Book 4. chap. 1.] In some Places *r* Lords of Manors Have the Probates of all the Wills of their Tenants within the Manor by Custom Time out of Mind. Therefore It is to be observed, that if Probates of Wills or Letters of Administration are Denied in the King's Courts, and thereof an Issue joyned, It shall be tried by a Jury, and not by Certificate of the Ordinary; because this Power of the Ordinary was not originally of Ecclesiastical Cognizance.
- (p) 1 Cro. 718, 719.
- (q) 1 Lev. 78.
- (r) 5 Rep. 73. 9 Rep. 37.
- (s) 9 Rep. 31, 40, 41. 2 Inst. 231.

By the 31 Ed. 3. chap. 4. Bishops shall restrain their Officers from Taking Excessive Fees for Probates of Testaments, in pain to Have Them Indicted before the Justices for Extortion.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 5. The Fees for Probate of Testaments are Limited. And the Ordinary may Convene Executors to Prove the Testator's Will and to bring in an Inventory. [See 3 Inst. 149, 150. 4 Inst. 336. And See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 23. For Fees upon the Probate of a Will of a Seaman or Soldier. And See *infra*.]

- By the 23 H. 8. chap. 9. A Man is not to be Cited out of His Diocese, or Peculiar Jurisdiction, To Prove a Will, or to take Letters of Administration, unless there are *Bona Notabilia*, &c. 4. It is the Executors Office and Duty to Pay Debts and Legacies. A Bond or other Security for Payment is to be accounted Payment. All Debts must be paid before Legacies. In Payment of Debts this Order must be Observ'd. After the Charge of the Funeral, Inventory, Opposition by a Caveat and the Probate, the King is to be prefer'd for His Debts due upon *u* Record and Specialty. Then the Forfeitures, for not Burying in Woollen are to be Allow'd out of the Estate of the Deceased before any Statute, Judgment or other Debt or Duty whatsoever. [See 30 Car. 2. chap. 3.] All Money due for Letters to the Post-Office shall be paid before any Debt due to a Private Person. [See 9 Ann. chap. 10.] Afterwards Debts due to Private Persons upon *w* Judgments against the Testator in any Court of Record, without any Consideration of First or Last. [But see the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 20.] Yet then among Judgments, He that first sueth Execution shall be prefer'd. But before Execution It is at the Election of the Executor to Pay whom He will first. Then *y* Statutes or Recognizances, Those Forfeited before Those that are for Performance of
- (t) Hob. 250. 2 Vent. 358.
- (u) Office of Executor. ch. 12. p. 179. 1 Roll. Abr. 927. Bacon's Elem. 81.
- (w) 4 Rep. 60. 5 Rep. 28.
- (y) 4 Rep. 60. 5 Rep. 28, 29. Office of Executor, ch. 12. 201, &c. contra. 1 Cro. 734, 822.

of Covenants, &c. not Broken, otherwise among Statutes and Recognizances The Executor may give Precedences, as he pleases, before Execution. Then Debts due for ^z Arrearages of *Rent* upon *Leases*, &c. in Writing (tho' some say upon parol Leases too) because It favours of the Realty in regard of the Profits received. For the Lessor may Distrain and pay himself whether the Executor will or no. Then Debts due upon ^a *Specialties*, as Obligations, Bills Penal, or Single Bills seal'd without Penalty. Lastly, Debts due upon Bills or *Notes* Unsealed or Verbal *Contracts*; for there is no Difference betwixt Notes and Shop-Books, &c. Some prefer a Debt due for ^b Wages of Servants, that are within the Statute of Labourers, before Debts due upon Shop-Books. In such an Action where the Testator might wage his Law, the Executor is not bound to Pay. Therefore they are not chargeable in an Action of *Debt*; as they may be in an Action of the Case, where no Wager of Law is allow'd except in *Detinue*.

Note, That amongst Debts that are of *Equal Degree*, The Executor may always Pay ^c himself first; but an Executor of his own Wrong cannot ^d Retain, as before-mention'd. And Those Creditors that first Commence Their ^e Suit are to be paid first (*Qu.*) if not Those that first get Judgment and Execution against him. Those Debts that are Due are to be paid before those that are not Due, or before Those whose Day of Payment is to Come.

Yet (notwithstanding what hath been said Concerning the Commencement of Suit first, and Those whose Day of Payment is to Come) Executors will sometimes Confess Judgment Presently to a Friend for his Debt (for He is not bound to stand Suit) and Plead Dilatory Pleas to a Stranger's Debt, that his Friend may be first paid upon Execution. But if Judgment for a Hundred Pound is suffer'd to Stand to an Agreement, and the Plaintiff ^f Compounds for Sixty, The Judgment for the whole Sum will not be Allow'd to keep off other Creditors, as before mention'd. If no Suit is begun the Executor may make a Voluntary Payment of the whole Debt to any one Debtor in *Equal Degree*, tho' he hath no Assets left to Pay unto another any Part of His Debt. Debts due to the ^g King otherwise than by Matter of Record, as for Sale of Timber, Amerciaments in His Courts-Baron, &c. are like the Debts due to a Subject. [But See 33 H. 8. chap. 39.] The same Order throughout is to be observed by Executors of Executors. If the Executor pays in any other Order, He must pay the Debts of a Higher Degree out of His own Estate, if he Hath not Assets to pay all the Creditors. After all the Debts are paid in such Order as directed, The Executor must pay ^h *Legacies*. And herein the Executor may prefer ⁱ Himself if any Legacy is Given to Him, tho' there is nothing left to Discharge the other Legacies. Afterwards He may pay what Legacies he pleases first; tho' there is not Enough to satisfy all the Legatees; or he may pay to Each of the Legatees a Part of their Legacies in Proportion with the Other Legatees, if there is not Enough to pay every one His whole Legacy. ^k This is the fairest Way. For it is not here as in the Case of Debts due from the Testator. The Executor may not know the Number of the Debts; and therefore shall be Allow'd to pay Those which come to His Knowledge first. But here the Legacies are

(z.) Office of Executor, ch. 12. p. 209. 210, 211. 2 Ventr. 184. Bacon's Elem. 81. 3 Lev. 267. (a.) Office of Executor, 204, &c. (b.) 1 Roll. Abr. 927. 9 Rep. 87, 88, 89, 90.

(c) Plowd. 543. Office of Executor, p. 204, &c. (d) 5 Rep. 30. 2 Ventr. 180. (e) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 10. Noy's Max. 104. 1 Roll. Abr. 926, 927. Bacon's Elem. 81.

(f) 8 Rep. 133. 9 Rep. 110.

(g) Office of Executor, ch. 12. p. 179. 1 Roll. Abr. 927.

(h) Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 11. 8 Rep. 136. 9 Rep. 88. contr. Bacon 83.

(i) Plowd. 545. Office of Executor, ch. 12. p. 204, &c. (k) 2 Ventr. 358, 360.

Office of
Executor,
ch. 19. p. 317.

(m) 1 Roll.
Abr. 928.

(n) 2 Ventr.
358.

(o) 9 Rep.
39, 40.

(p) Office of
Executor, ch.
1. p. 13, 14.

(q) 8 Rep.
133.
Terms of the
Law, v. De-
vastavit.
Noy's Max.
104.

Office of
Executor,
ch. 13. p. 226,
&c.

(r) Office of
Executor, ch.
13. p. 231, &c.
1 Roll. Abr.
929, 930.
Bacon's
Elem. §1, 82.

are all known, as soon as the Will is open'd. But if there is a *Specie* Legacy, or any particular Thing given in *Specie*, as a Lease, a Horse, a Silver Cup, &c. This must be delivered accordingly before any other Legacy, if there are Assets. If there is enough to Pay all the Legacies, They must be all Paid. If one binds Himself and his Executors in an Obligation, &c. to Perform a certain Thing, and in his Will Gives Divers Legacies and dies, leaving Goods only sufficient to pay this Obligation when it is Forfeited, this Obligation shall be no Bar to the Legacies; ^m because it is Uncertain whether it may Ever be Forfeited. The Executor therefore may make a Delivery upon Condition (*viz*) ⁿ To Return the Legacy if the Obligation, &c. is Ever forfeited, and the Penalty Recovered. If there is not enough to pay Debts, or more above Debts, the Legatees must lose their Legacies. [See of a *Legacy*, *infra*.]

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. No Executor or Administrator shall be charged on a Special Promise to Answer Damages out of His Own Estate, unless some Note thereof be in Writing, and Signed by the Party to be charged, or some other By Him Authorized. 5. The Executor must pass his ^o Account before the Ordinary concerning the Goods and Chattels of the Testator. The Inventory shews what is His Charge, and the Account must be his Discharge for so much as he can prove to be laid out in the Payments for Funeral Charges, making the Inventory, Probate of the Will, Debts and Legacies. This Account will Discharge him of all Suits in the Spiritual Court, but will not Discharge him of Suits at Common Law. For there Each Particular must again be Proved. [See the 31 Ed. 3. chap. 11.]

By the 1 Jac. 2. chap. 17. Executors must not be call'd to an Account ex officio, &c.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. An Action of Account lies against the Executor, or Administrator of a Guardian, Bailiff, Receiver, &c. And the Auditors shall examine the Parties upon Oath; and shall be Allow'd as the Court shall Judge Reasonable by the Party on whose Side the Balance shall be.

If one maketh ^p Overseers in His Will, They Have no Power to Execute the Will, or to intermeddle with the Goods. They may Give Counsel and Advice; and if Executors will not be prevail'd on to do Their Duty, the Overseers may Complain of them in the Spiritual Court.

Lastly, ^q If an Executor does Waste, or Misemploys the Estate of the Deceased, or Sells the Goods of the Testator at an Under-value, tho' by Submission to Arbitrators, or does not observe the Law which Directs Him in the Management thereof, By paying what ought not to be paid, or By not observing the Right Order of Payment, or doth any Thing By Negligence or Fraud against His Trust, It is a *Devastavit*, or Waste; and he shall be charged for so much upon the *Devastavit* Return'd by the Sheriff *De Bonis Propriis*, upon his own Goods, as if It were for His own Proper Debt. ^r Where there are many Executors, The Fraud or Negligence of One shall not be charge-

(2) Quan
Rep. 2,

chargeable upon the Rest. If the Wasting Executor Dies, / His (/) Office of Executors or Administrators are Chargeable. [See the 4th 5th W. & M. ch. 13. p. 232. chap. 24. Concerning Executors or Administrators of Executors who contra. shall Waste the Goods of the Testator or Intestate prout supra.] But 1 Roll. Abr. 920. It is not so with Administrators; For they have but one Authority, which must be Executed by all join'd together.

4. Of Legacies.

A Legacy is a Particular Bequest or Gift of Goods and Chat- (t) Terms of tels to One or More by Testament. In some Cases a Bequest of the Law, v. Lands, &c. may be call'd a Legacy. Some are incapable of Ta- Legacy. king by Legacy. [See the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 5. 13 W. 3. chap. 6. 2 Inst. 81. 1 Georg. chap. 13. 5 Georg. chap. 27.] He to whom the Legacy is Given is called the Legatee or Legatary. " There is a Difference (u) Noy's where the Property of the Thing is Given, and when the Use of it Max. 31, 99, only is Given. For a Man may give the Use of his Plate, &c. to 100. One for Life, Remainder to another. But if the Plate was given for Life or for an Hour, A Remainder to another would be Void, and the Legatee may Dispose of it. But if he does not dispose of it He in Remainder shall have it. (Qu.) [See of an Estate in Remainder, chap. 1. Ante.]

Legacies are not recoverable at Common Law, but in Chancery or the Spiritual Court. But if an Executor Promises that in Consideration of Forbearance to sue for his Legacy, he will pay the Legacy at such a Time, by Vertue of that Promise it becomes a Debt, and may be recovered at Common Law. The Common Law taketh Notice of the Assent of the Executor to the Legacy, and doth give Him Time to consider of the Value of the Goods, and State of the Debts, that He may safely pay a Legacy without Danger to His own Goods, as a Waster. Therefore the * Assent or Agreement of (x) Perk. the Executor is first to be obtained before any Legacy can be taken. 570. Until then, The Legatee may not meddle with the Legacy, because 10 Rep. 49. (I say) the Executor is to pay Debts before Legacies. And this is 1 Inst. 111. a. the Reason why no Property can be Transferr'd to the Legatee with- 1 Roll. Abr. 618. out the Consent of the Executor. Nay, a Specieffick Legacy or some Bacon's particular Thing given in Specie, as a Piece of Plate, &c. cannot be Elem. 83. Taken without his Assent. For else by such Legacies the Testator might give All his Goods away to Defraud his Creditors. y Where (y) 8 Rep. a Lease for Years is Devised, His Assent is Necessary. And where a 95, 96. Lease for Years is Bequeath'd to one for Life, or so many Years as 10 Rep. 47. One shall Live, the Remainder over, The Assent to the first Estate 1 Inst. 111. a. shall be Effectual to Him in Remainder. If the Legacy is given to Bacon's the 2 Executor himself, It shall come to him as Executor, except Elem. 83. He choose to Take it as Legatee. For the Law gives Him His E- (z) 10 Rep. 47. lection. When There are many Executors, The Assent of One is (a) Perk. 572. Sufficient to Transfer the Property to the Legatee; and " One Execu- tor may take His Legacy without the Assent of his Co-Executors; for One may Release, &c. And if there is not Sufficient To pay Debts, He only that Assented shall Answer of His own proper Goods. An Executor may Assent Before and After Probate. An ^b Infant (b) 5 Rep. Exe- 29. 1 Cro. 719.

(2) Quando Duo Jura Concurrunt in Unâ Personâ, Idem est ac si Essent in Diversis. Rep. 2, 14.

Executor before Seventeen Years of Age, or Feme-Covert, cannot Bind Themselves by their Assent. But the Husband's Assent is sufficient where His Wife is Executrix. An Administrator *Durante minore etate* of an Executor cannot Assent to a Legacy. (Qu.)

If an Executor will not Assent, He may be compelled in a Court of Equity or the Court-Christian to pay the Legacy.

(c) Plowd.
543, 544.
4 Rep. 28.

There may be an Assent *Implied* as well as *Express*. For if a Horse is Bequeath'd, and one offers to Buy Him of the Executor Himself, and he Directs Him to Go to the Legatee to Buy Him, or if the Executor Himself offers the Legatee Money for Him, &c. This is an implied Assent, and Sufficient. And if the Executor doth once Declare His Assent to the Legacy, The Legatee may take it, tho' the Executor Revokes his Assent afterwards. For by the Assent the Property was vested in the Legatee. The Assent of the Executor is not needful in a Devise of ^d Lands by one seized in Fee-simple, If He Devise the same in Fee, in Tail, for Life or Years, as Hath been said.

(d) 1 Inst.
111. a.

For the Recovery of a Debt or such like Thing in Action, Given by way of Legacy, it is the Best way to make the Legatee Executor as to that Debt, &c. Otherwise He must Have a Letter of Attorney to sue in the Executor's Name. Note, That one cannot Release a Debt or Duty by His Will.

(e) 1 Ventr.
39.

(f) 10 Rep.
51.
2 Ventr. 342,
366.

If a Legatee dies before the Testator, the Legacy is lost. But if the Testator dies, and there is a *Time Limited* for Payment of the Legacy, and the Legatee dies before that Day, His Executor shall Have the Legacy; for the Legatee had a Present Interest, tho' the Time of the Payment was *in futuro*. Otherwise, If a Legacy is Bequeath'd to one *At* such a Time, and He dies before that Time; for then the Legacy is Lost.

(g) 2 Ventr.
353.

When a Wife is made Executrix, with Legacies to the Children, and She Marries again; at the Instigation of the Husband, She frequently will endeavour to Discount ^s Maintenance and Education. But this was not Suffered in the Chancery so as to diminish the Principal Sum. For the Mother ought to maintain Her Children. Yet a Sum of Money paid for the Binding out a Child to be an Apprentice was allow'd to be Discounted.

(h) 8 Rep.
82.

5. A Testament is Void, 1. Where the Person was Incapable to make a Testament for want of *Discretion*; for want of *Liberty*, as Women-Covert; for that one is a *Criminal*, as Traytor or Felon; or By Reason of some Legal *Impediments*, as an Alien Enemy, &c. 2. By making of a *Later Testament*; tho' the first was made irrevocably; ^h for a Testament is of its own Nature Revocable. 3. By *Cancelling* that which was made. [See 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. and see *Who may make a Testament, ante.*]

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 4. No Seaman's Will contained in the same Instrument with a Letter of Attorney shall be Good in Law.

(i) Terms of
the Law, v.
Administration.
2 Inst. 397.
By Administration.

It remains that I shew How Goods and Chattels may be Acquired by Administration.

VI. ⁱ Administration is the Management (committed By the Ordinary in Writing under Seal, for It cannot be Granted by word of Mouth) of

of the Goods and Chattels of One that dieth Intestate, by making no Will at all, or by not appointing any Executor in His Will, or where the Executor Refuseth to prove the Will. It relates to the Time of the Intestate's Death. He or She to whom the Management is Committed is call'd the *Administrator* or *Administratrix*. They have but an ^a Authority, because they have nothing to their own Use. ^(k) 8 Rep. 135.
[But See the 31 Ed. 3. chap. 11. *infra*.]

Concerning Administrations it may be enquired, 1. By whom an Administration is to be Granted. 2. To Whom it ought to be Granted. 3. What is the Interest of an Administrator. 4. His Power. 5. His Duty. 6. How an Administration may be Revoked.

1. An *Administration* is to be Granted by the Bishop of the Diocess, or Archdeacon, or Judge of the Peculiar Jurisdiction, where the Party, whose Goods are to be administred, lived at the Time of His Death. But a Judge of a Peculiar ought to ^l shew in His Grant ^(l) 1 Cro. 791. 2 Cro. 556. how He hath Power to grant it. Regularly He that shall have the Probate of a Will shall have the Grant of the Administration when the Party dieth Intestate, or without Will. And if there are *Bona Notabilia*, the Administration must be granted there where the Probate of a Will in such a Case is to be granted, (*viz.*) By the Archbishop of the Province. So that what hath been said before concerning the Right of Granting *Probates* of Testaments or Wills, the same may be said concerning the Right of granting *Administrations*. The Law is the same in both Cases as to *Bona Notabilia*. [See Of the Office and Duty of an *Executor*, *ante*, and of the *Prerogative Court*, Book 4. chap. 1.] In the Time of the Vacation of a Bishoprick, the Guardian of the Spiritualities may grant the Administration. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 8. An Act against Fraudulent Administrations of Intestates Goods.]

2. An Administration must be granted To such Person as the Law directs; so that the Ordinary, &c. cannot Refuse to grant Administration, where a proper Person applies to Him; nor can He ^m Re- ^(m) 9 Rep. 40. voke it where it is legally Granted. But it may be granted upon ⁿ Condition. It may be Granted to an Alien, and He may have Administration of Leases as well as of Personal Things, because He hath ¹⁹ them in another's Right, and not to his own Use. ⁽ⁿ⁾ 6 Rep. 19. 1 Cro. 683.

By the 31 Ed. 3. chap. 11. Where One dieth Intestate (with a Will where no Executor is named, or where the Executor refuseth, as well as when He dieth without Will) The Ordinaries shall depute the next and most Lawful Friends of the Intestate to administer His Goods; which Deputies shall have an Action to demand and Recover the Debts due to the Intestate in the King's Courts, to enable them to administer, &c. and shall answer also in the King's Courts to Others, To whom the said Intestate was Bounden, in the same Manner as Executors shall answer; and shall be accountable to Ordinaries as Executors are in Case of a Testament.

This Act gave Power to Ordinaries to grant Administrations; which They could not do before. For ^o Originally the King used ^(o) 9 Rep. 38, 39, 40, 41. by his Officers to seize the Goods of Intestates to pay their Debts, and for Advancement of their Wives and Children, or next of Blood, ² Inst. 398. where there was no Wife or Child. And afterwards this Trust was ^{contra} Com- 1 Lev. 157.

Committed to the Ordinaries. But no Power was given to Ordinaries to Sell or Dispose of the Goods either to his own Use, or the Use of any other, tho' the Goods were in Danger of Perishing; but only to the Use of the Deceased, as to pay his Debts, &c. [See *West. 2. chap. 19.* and the Exposition thereof, 2 *Inst.* 397, 398.] Neither could the Ordinaries bring Actions for Recovery of the Debts of the Intestate; tho' an Action lay against them at Common Law, or their Committees, by the Name of Executors, if they intermeddled with the Goods, and would not pay the Debts. ^p After Possession of the Goods they might have an Action of Trespass for carrying them away; or before Possession sue for them in the Spiritual Court. ^q But now by this Statute of the 31 *Ed.* 3. there are Six Alterations made; *Three* as to the Ordinaries, and *Three* as to the Administrators. As to the Ordinary. 1. The Ordinary is Compelled to grant Administration. 2. He must grant it to the next of Kin, not attainted of Treason or Felony, &c. for they must be the next Lawful Friends. 3. The Ordinary may appoint the Administrators. Under the Word Ordinary, Commissaries, Archdeacons, Officials, and other Ecclesiastical Judges are comprehended for this Purpose within the Meaning of the Act. As to Administrators. 1. The Administrators have by this Act a greater Interest in the Goods, &c. than the Ordinary ever had; nay, as absolute Property in the Goods and Chattels as Executors have. 2. Administrators shall Recover the Debts, and have all Actions as Executors may have. 3. Administrators shall answer to Actions in the same Manner as Executors, and be accountable to the Ordinaries.

By the 21 *H.* 8. chap. 5. In Case any Person dies Intestate, or the Executor Refuses to Prove the Testament, the Ordinaries shall Grant Administration of the Goods of the Person Deceased to the Widow of the same Person Deceased, or to the next of Kin, or to Both, as the Ordinary shall think fit; taking Surety for the true Administration thereof. And in Case where divers Persons Claim the Administration as next of Kin, which be in equal Degree of Kindred to the Person Deceased, The Ordinary hath Election to accept any One or More making Request, or where but One or More of them, and not All, being in equal Degree, make Request, The Ordinary may admit the Widow, and Him or Them only making Request, or any One of Them, at His Pleasure.

As to the Wife or Widow this Act hath altered the 31 *Ed.* 3. chap. 11. And as to the next of Kin, where an Executor refuses to prove the Testament, The Statute supposes that such an Intestate's Intent was to prefer the Kin. But if He makes a Residuary Legatee, That Presumption is taken away. In that Case the Residuary Legatee shall have the Administration, who is to have what remains after Debts and Legacies are paid. ^r An Administration *Durante Minoræ Ætate* of an Executor is not within the Statute, or of Necessity to be granted to the Widow of the Testator, nor Administration *Pendente lite*. [See *infra*.] So that now the Law is settled thus as to Administration upon the Goods of Intestates. It must be granted 1. To the *h* Husband of the Wife's Goods and Chattels, as of a Lease for Years. 2. To the Wife of the Husband's Goods and Chattels. ^t But an Administration may be granted to the Father before

(p) 8 Rep.
135.
2 *Inst.* 398.
(q) 9 Rep.
38, 39, 40,
41.
2 *Inst.* 398.

(r) Hob.
250.
1 *Ventr.* 219.
2 *Lev.* 56.

(f) 4 Rep.
51.
(t) Raym.
93.
Shower's
Rep. 351.

fore the Widow; and a " Residuary Legatee ought to be preferr'd before the Widow in an Administration *cum Testamento annexo*. If there is no Husband or Wife Living, then, 3. To the Children, Sons or Daughters. 4. If Children die first, * To the Father, or Mother, if the Father is dead. And if no Father or Mother, then 5. To a Brother or Sister of the whole Blood. 6. To Brother or Sister of the Half Blood; for they are all next of Kin in equal Degree. And if none of the Half Blood, then 7. to the next of Kin, Uncle, Aunt or Cousin. And if none of these desire the Administration, then 8. To a Creditor. For want of all these, 9. To any other Person or Persons, at the Discretion of the Ordinary. Or the Ordinary may *Ex Officio* grant to a Stranger Letters *Ad Colligendum Bona Defuncti*, or to gather up the Goods of the Deceased. Or the Ordinary may take them into his own Hands, to pay the Debts of the Deceased in such Order as an Executor or Administrator ought to pay them. But He, or the Stranger who hath Letters *ad Colligendum*, cannot Sell them, without making themselves Executors of their own Wrong. The Ordinary hath only an Authority, and no such Power himself; and therefore he cannot give that Power to any other. Administrators (as hath been shewn) derive their Power only from Statute.

If one hath made a Will, and after the Death of the Testator the Executor does prove it, and then ^b dies Intestate, the Ordinary must grant the Administration of the Goods of the Testator (Not administered by the Executor) to some other Person. This is call'd an Administration *De Bonis non, &c.* (*viz.*) *Non Administratis* [See the 17 Car. 2. chap. 8. Where an Administrator *de bonis non, &c.* may sue out a *Scire facias* on a Judgment after a *Verdict* recovered by an Executor or Administrator.]

Where an Executor *Refuses* to prove a Testament, Administration must be granted *cum Testamento annexo*, or with the Will annexed to the Administration, to the next of Kin, &c.

Where an Infant is made Executor, Administration must be granted *cum Testamento annexo* to his Guardian, or next Friend, *Durante minore Etate*. But the Administration ceases when the Infant is Seventeen Years of Age. And if an Infant Executrix before Seventeen Years of Age taketh Husband of full Age, the Administration presently ceaseth.

If an Infant is Entitled to an Administration of the Goods of an Intestate, Administration shall be granted to another *Durante Minore Etate*, till He is of full Age, *i. e.* One and Twenty. Because a Minor cannot enter into a Bond with Sureties to administer faithfully as required by the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 10. Before that Statute, the Administration ceased at Seventeen Years of Age. An Administrator *Durante minore Etate* may bring Actions; but He cannot sell any of the Goods of the Deceased; unless it be upon Necessity, as for the Payment of Debts, &c. or for fear the Goods should perish. He cannot let a Lease, if the Grant of the Administration is Special, as *ad opus commodum & utilitatem Executoris Durante Minore etate, & non aliter, &c.* But if the Grant of the Administration is general without such Restraint, Such an Administrator may Let Leases, &c. But methinks this is a nice Distinction; and surely in the first Case He might Let Leases ^d during the Time that He is Administrator. [*Quare.*]

X x 2

An 719.

(u) 1 Ventr. 217, 218, 219.

(x) 3 Rep. 40.

(y) Style's 74, 75, 102.

(z) Bacon's Elem. 80.

(a) Dyer 256.

8 Rep. 135.

9 Rep. 39.

1 Roll. Abr.

918.

1 Ventr. 350.

(b) 1 Roll. Abr. 907.

(c) 5 Rep. 29. 6 Rep. 67. 2 Inst. 398.

(d) Noy's Max. 106.

1 Roll. Abr.

910.

1 Cro. 718,

An Administration may be granted by the Ordinary *Durante Absentia extra Regnum*, or *Pendente Lite*; and it is as good as an Administration *Durante Minore Etate*.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 5. *The Fees for Letters of Administration are Settled with a Penalty for Extortion.* (But there is no Provision in the Act in Case the Goods of an Intestate amount to Forty Pounds and Upwards.) *Nothing is to be taken, if the Goods are not above the Value of Five Pounds.* [See 3 Inst. 148, 149, 150.]

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 23. *No more shall be demanded upon the Administration of the Goods of Seamen and Soldiers than Five Shillings (except the Estate is of the Value of Twenty Pounds or More) upon Penalty of Ten Pounds.*

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 41. *For Administration Granted to the Wife or Children of any Seaman, Dying in Pay of His Majesty's Navy, no more shall be taken than one Shilling for the Seal, Writing or Suing forth of the same (unless the Seaman's Goods and Chattels amount to Twenty Pounds) upon Penalty of Ten Pounds to the Party Grieved.*

3. An Administrator by Vertue of His Administration hath Interest in all the Chattels Real and Personal of the Intestate, and in all the Goods and Chattels, either in Possession or Action, in like manner as an Executor in the Goods of the Testator deceased. And all these Goods and Chattels which belong'd to the Intestate at the Time of His Death, and which come to the Hands of the Administrator shall be *Assets*, or sufficient Goods and Chattels, to make him chargeable to the Creditors, as Executors are to Creditors and Legatees. Before They come to his Hands he is not chargeable.

(e) 2 Inst.

398.

1 Roll. Abr.

919.

(f), 5 Rep. 82.

Note, That by Custom of the City of London *f* if a Contract is made by a Citizen of London to pay Money to another Citizen, and He who ought to pay dieth Intestate, the Administrator shall be bound to pay it, as if it were by Obligation.

(g) 2 Roll.

Abr. 922.

But tho' an Executor shall have all the Residue or Surplusage of the Goods and Chattels after Debts and Legacies paid by Vertue of His Executorship; it is otherwise in Case of an Administration. For an Administrator can take no Advantage by his Administration, (unless *g* by paying his own Debt first, if it is equal in Degree with Others, or by taking the Goods and Chattels, as they are Appraised) because the Surplusage must be Distributed amongst the next of Kin, if there are any Kin according to the Statute of the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 10. hereafter to be mention'd. If a *h* Debtor takes Administration of the Goods and Chattels of his Creditor, this shall not discharge the Debtor; but his Debt shall be *Assets*; because the Intestate did no Act to Free Him from the Debt. Whereas by making a Debtor Executor, the Testator doth thereby Release the Debt. When an Administrator, (as well as an Executor) hath paid Funeral Charges, Debts, &c. with his own Money, He may Retain so much of the Goods of the Intestate in kind according to the Value, and shall have Property in Them. For by such Payment the Property is altered from the Intestate to the Administrator. [See Of an Executor and of the Interest of an Executor, and what are *Assets* *supra*.]

(h) 8 Rep.

136.

1 Roll. Abr.

920.

If an Executor Hath not Proved the Will of the Testator and Dies, His Executor is not Executor of the first Testament. But Administration must be Granted with the Will annexed. But where an Executor has Proved the Will and dies, making an Executor, the Second Executor may be Executor to the first Testator. Yet if an Administrator dies Intestate, or makes an Executor, his Administrator or Executor shall not be Administrator or Executor to the First Intestate or Testator; but the Ordinary is to Grant a new Administration, or an Administration *De Bonis non*, &c. of the Goods of the First Intestate or Testator. Therefore where an Administrator hath Judgment and Dieth, His Executor cannot sue Execution of that Judgment. For None shall Have Execution of the Judgment but he who shall be Subject to the Payment of the Debts of the First Intestate, to which the Executors of the Administrator are not Subject.

4. As to the Power of an Administrator.

An Administrator can do nothing till an Administration is Granted to Him; whereas an Executor hath His Power from the Will, and may Act in many Cases Before Probate. But every Intermeddling with the Goods of the Deceased shall not make one Administrator, or Executor, of his own Wrong, as before observed concerning Executors. After the Administration is Granted, the Power of an Administrator is almost Equal with that of an Executor. Yet if there are Many Administrators, One of Them cannot sell Goods, Release Debts, &c. without the other, but they must all join, because They have but One Authority. [See the 30 Car. 2. chap. 7. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. and of an *Executor of His Own Wrong*; and of the Power of an Executor, *supra*.]

(l) Noy's
Max. 106.
Bacon's
Elem. 82.

5. The Office and Duty of an Administrator is the same with that of an Executor as to the Burial of the Deceased and Payment of Funeral Charges, the making of an Inventory of His Goods and Chattels, the Payment of Debts and the passing of an Account. And as an Executor is to take a Probate of the Will, so the Administrator must apply to the Ordinary for Letters of Administration, and must take them out from the Ordinary as an Executor ought to do for the Probate of the Will, and with Regard to *Bona Notabilia*. [See Of the Office and Duty of an Executor, *supra*.] But there is something more to be done by an Administrator. For,

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 10. All Ordinaries and Ecclesiastical Judges (upon Granting Administrations) must take Bond of the Administrator with Two or More Sureties. [Q. Of an Administrator *Cum Testamento Annexo*, and see the 21 H. 8. c. 5.] with Condition, That The Administrator shall make a True and Perfect Inventory of all the Goods and Chattels of the Deceased, and Exhibit it into the Registry of the Ordinary's Court by such a Day and To Administer according to Law, and to make a True and Just Account thereof, and to make Distribution of the Surplusage as followeth, (viz.) One Third to the Wife of the Intestate; the Residue amongst His Children, and such as legally Represent them, if any of them are Dead; Except such Children (not Heirs at Law) who had any Estate by Settlement of the Intestate in His Life-time, Equal to the other Shares, If Their Shares

Shares are not Equal to the other Shares, Those Children shall now Have so much of the Surplusage as shall make the Estate of all to be Equal. But the Heir at Law shall Have an Equal Share in the Distribution with the other Children without any Consideration of what He Hath of Land by Descent, or otherwise, from the Intestate.

If There are no Children, nor Legal Representatives of them One Half of the Intestate's Goods and Chattels shall go to the Wife; the Residue Equally to the next of Kindred to the Intestate in Equal Degree, and Those that Represent them. If there is no Wife, All shall be Distributed amongst the Children, If no Child, All shall be Distributed among the next of Kin to the Intestate in Equal Degree and their Representatives. [But see the 1 Jac. 2. chap. 17. post.]

No Representative shall be Admitted Amongst Collaterals After Brothers and Sisters Children.

Security must be Given By Those, To whom such Distribution shall be made, to Refund to the Administrator, in case Debts afterwards appear.

(m) 1 Ventr.
307.
2 Ventr. 317.
Shower's Cases 108.
Show. Rep. 1.
2 Lev. 173.

Note, That it is agreed for Law, That the ^m Half Blood shall have a Share upon a Distribution Equally with the whole Blood.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. The Act of the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 10. shall not Extend to the Estates of Feme-Coverts that Die Intestate, but that their Husbands shall have Administration of their Personal Estates, as before the making of the Act. and the Husbands are not compellable to make Distribution of Their Personal Estates.

An Estate pur autre vie (for the Life of Another) shall go to the Executors or Administrators of the Party that had the Estate, and be Assets in their Hands, If no Devise be thereof made, or no Special Occupant thereof. [See Of Devise, chap. 3. ante.]

If the Estate pur autre Vie goes to the Administrators, It shall not be Subject to * Distribution according to the above-mention'd Statute of the 22 & 23 Car. 2. It shall be Assets for Payment of Debts. If it comes to Executors It shall not be Assets for Payment of Legacies, unless the Estate is Expressly charged for the Payment of Them.

By the 1 Jac. 2. chap. 17. No Administrator shall be cited to Render an Account of the Personal Estate of the Intestate (otherwise than By Inventory) unless It be at the Instance of some Person in Behalf of a Minor, or of One Having a Demand out of such Personal Estate as Creditor or next of Kin.

If, After the Death of the Father, Any of his Children shall die Intestate without Wife or Children in the Life of the Mother, Every Brother and Sister and the Representatives of them shall have an Equal Share with the Mother.

Such part of any Intestate's Estate within the City of London or Province of York, as any Administrator Hath by Vertue only of being Administrator, shall be Subject to Distribution as in other Cases, and the Custom Observed therein shall not be Subject to Extend to it. [See Danvers's Abr. Tit. Customs of London, 311, 312.]

6. An Administration may be *Revoked* by the Ordinary upon Good Cause; and then if the Administrator afterwards intermeddles with the Estate, He may be charg'd as Executor of his own Wrong. But the Ordinary cannot Revoke an Administration legally Granted at His Pleasure. If a *Citation* is Granted to the next of Kin against an Administrator (a Stranger) to shew Cause why His Administration should not be Revoked, and it is Revoked accordingly by Sentence, Yet all Acts of the Administrator done lawfully and *Bona Fide*, as Administrator, During His Administration, (as Selling Goods, Paying Debts, Receiving Debts and Giving Releases, &c. even Depending the Suit for Revocation of His Administration) are Good till the Administration is Revoked; and shall bind the succeeding Administrator. For the Administration was only Voidable, not Void. But if there is any Fraud, a Creditor may have Relief upon the Statute of the 13 *Eliz. chap. 5.* tho' it remains Good against the Second Administrator. Otherwise it is when there is an *Appeal* from the Grant of the Administration to One: For the Appeal doth suspend the former Decree; which is different from the Case of a *Citation* to shew Cause why the Administration should not be Revok'd. ° So it is when the First Administration is merely Void; as when an Administration is Granted by the Bishop of the Diocese, &c. where there is an Administration already Granted by the Prerogative Court, whether by Right or Wrong. For tho' the Administration is afterwards Revoked, It shall not make the other Administration of more Effect than it was at the Time it was Granted. So that after it is Revoked, a New Administration must be Granted by the inferior Ordinary. But if the inferior Ordinary had first of all granted the Administration, and the Metropolitan in His Prerogative Court afterwards Grants Administration where He ought not, and it is Revoked; all Acts by the first Administrator are Valid from the Beginning.

(n) 6 Rep.
18, 19.
8 Rep. 135.
1 Cro. 459,
460.
1 Ventr. 219.

(o) 5 Rep.
30.
8 Rep. 135.

If an Administration is Granted, and afterwards a Will is produced and Proved, The Administration is to be Revoked, and all the Acts, which the Administrator hath done, are Void. † But if the Executor was cited to prove the Will, and He did not appear, or if He conceals the Will, and thereupon the Ordinary Grants Administration to another; and then the Executor comes in afterwards and Proves the Will; all Acts done by the Administrator are Good, and shall bind the Executor. Letters of Administration Obtained By Fraud are Void; and shall not Repeal a Former Administration. [See the 43 *Eliz. chap. 8.* and of the *Prerogative Court*, Book 4. *chap. 1.*]

(p) 2 Roll.
Abr. 907.

(q) 3 Rep.
73.

[See the 29 *Car. 2. chap. 3.* 30 *Car. 2. chap. 7.* 4 & 5 *W. & M. chap. 24.* which are mentioned under *Executor.*]

C H A P. VII.

How *Estates* in *Goods* and *Chattels* Personal may be
Forfeited or *Lost*.

How *Estates*
in *Goods* and
Chattels Per-
sonal may be
Forfeited or
Lost.
i Bacon's
Elem. 77,
78.

GOODS and *Chattels* Personal may be *Forfeited* or *Lost* by
Treason, *Felony*, *Flight* for *Felony*, tho' One is not *Guilty*;
By being put in the *Exigent*, tho' He is not *Guilty*; By *Sale* in Mar-
ket-Overt; By *Deodand*, *Treasure-Trove*, *Waif*, *Stray* and *Wreck*.
Of these I have spoken particularly in another Place. [See Of *For-*
feiture, Book 4. chap. 5. post, and of *Franchises*, Book 2. chap. 2.
Ante.] By *Bankruptcy*, [See chap. 4. *Ante.*] By *Assaulting* or *Chal-*
lenging another to fight for Money won at *Play*, &c. [See 9 Ann.
chap. 14.]

Thus far of *Estates* in *Lands*, *Tenements* and *Hereditaments*; and
of *Estates* in *Goods* and *Chattels* Personal; being the second Object,
and the most difficult Part, of the Laws of *England*.

The End of the Second Book.

B O O K

B O O K III.

Of Crimes and Misdemeanors; or of
the Pleas of the Crown.

C H A P. I.

Of Capital Crimes or Offences, (*viz.*) High-Treason, Petty-Treason and Felony. And therein of Private Felonies, which are committed Against the Life, Body, Goods or Habitation of the Subject, &c.

THE Third Object of the Laws of England are Crimes and Misdemeanors, or the Pleas of the Crown.

Some Offences are by the Common Law; but most of Them are made so by Acts of Parliament. These are Necessary to be known, because They concern the Safety of the King; the Quiet of the Commonwealth; the Life, Liberty and Estate of the Subject.

The Order that I shall observe in Treating of Crimes and Misdemeanors shall be Thus. I shall speak 1. Of Capital Crimes. 2. Of Principals and Accessaries, and of the Benefit of the Clergy. 3. Of Crimes Not Capital. This shall be the Subject of the Ensuing Chapters concerning the Third Object of our Laws.

* A Crime or Offence is an Act Committed against a Law, or Omitted where the Law Requires it, and Punishable by it. This General Definition may comprehend Capital Offences, and Misdemeanors or Offences Not Capital. (a) West's Symb. Of Indictm. and Offences, §.2.

But Those that are to be esteemed Guilty of any Offences must Have the Use of their Reason, and be at their own Disposal or Liberty. For 1. ^b Those that want Reason to distinguish betwixt Good and Evil (as Infants under the Age of Discretion, (*viz.*) under the Age of Fourteen Years, Ideots, Lunaticks, &c.) ought not to be prosecuted for any Crime; no, not in Treason for killing the King; tho' the Law was anciently otherwise. [Quere, and of One Born Deaf and Dumb.] But as to Infants, their Understanding and Discretion ought to be Examined. For if They appear to have Knowledge equal to those that are of Years of Discretion, They may be prosecuted. But it is proper to Respite Execution in Order to obtain

Y y

a Par-

(b) 1 Inst. 247. b.
3 Inst. 4, 6, 108.
2 Rep. 27.
4 Rep. 124.
H. P. C. 10,
43, 44.
Dalt. ch. 147. p. 350.

a Pardon. And as one *Non Compos Mentis* shall not be arraigned for a Capital Offence, so if He become *Non Compos* after Conviction, He shall not be Executed. Yet if an Infant or *Non Compos* Commit a *Trespass* against the Person or Possession of another, he must answer for the Damage in a Civil Action. Men ^d Drunk or in a *Passion* are not to be Excused if They commit Offences; for their Acts are voluntary and owing to their own Folly. 2. One that is at Liberty, but under the Power of Another, may be sometimes Excused. ^e As a *Feme-Covert* shall not suffer for a Theft in Company with her Husband; for it shall be presum'd to be done by Coercion. The Bare Command of her Husband will not save her. But if she commits Treason, Murder or Robbery in Company with her Husband she is punishable in like Manner as the Husband. ^f And in all Offences Not Capital a Wife may be put to Answer with her Husband, or alone without him, tho' they Both join'd in the Commission of the Offence. ^g A Servant is not to be excused the Commission of any Crime, tho' He acts by the Command or Coercion of His Master. For a Master hath no such Power over Him.

In all Crimes there must be an *Evil Intention*; a mere *Mistake* is not Punishable. ^h Nor is an *Evil Intention* Punishable equally with the Fact; except in Treason.

Where One has the Use of his Reason, and is at Liberty, His ⁱ Endeavour to Commit a Felony, as to Rob, &c. is Punishable; tho' not to that Degree as if the Felony and Robbery, &c. had been actually Committed. For in such Cases the Will shall not be taken for the Dced.

Not only They which Actually Commit the Offence are Punishable, ^k but Those that Command, Persuade, Advise, Procure, Hire, Abet or Consent to the Commission of an Offence, or Conceal it after it is done, are Esteem'd to Offend. [See Of Principal and Accessary, chap. 2. *infra*.]

^l All Crimes or Offences are Capital or Not Capital. Capital, are Those for which the Offender shall lose His Life. Not Capital, for which the Offender may Forfeit His Lands, Goods; or for which he may be Fined; or Suffer Corporal Punishment; or Suffer Both Fine and Corporal Punishment; but not Loss of Life.

Capital

(e) *Privilegium non valet contra Rempublicam; Necessitas Publica Major est Quam Privata.* Bacon 32.

(g) *Mandata Licita strictam Interpretationem Recipiunt, sed Illicita latam & Extensam.* Bacon 66. 3 Inst. 51.

Quando Aliquid Mandatur, Mandatur & Omne per quod Pervenitur ad illud. 5 Rep. 115.

Crimen non Contrahitur Nisi Nocendi Voluntas Intercedit. Braeton, Lib. ch. 4.

(i) *Voluntas non Reputabitur pro Facto.* 3 Inst. 69. 11 Rep. 98.

Non Officit Conatus, nisi sequitur Effectus. 6 Rep. 42.

(l) *Pœna potius mollienda sunt, Quam Exasperanda.* 3 Inst. 220.

Qui non Habet in Ære, Luat in Corpore. 2 Inst. 173.

Qualibet Pœna Corporalis, quamvis Minima, major est qualibet Pœna Pecuniaria. 3 Inst. 220.

Nobiles magis Plectuntur Pecunia, Plebei vero in Corpore. 3 Inst. 220.

Dignitas Personæ auget Pœnam. 2 Inst. 218.

Inter est Reipublica ne maleficia remaneant Impunita. 4 Rep. 45. 5 Rep. 109.

Impunitas semper ad Deteriora invitat, & continuum Affectum Tribuit delinquenti. Ibid.

Minatur Innocentibus, Qui parcit Nocentibus. 4 Rep. 4.

(e) Hob. 134.

2 Roll. Abr.

547.

Dalt. ch. 147.

(d) 1 Inst.

247. a.

(e) 3 Inst.

108.

H. P. C. 65,

66.

Kelynge 31.

Dalt. ch. 157.

p. 374.

(f) 9 Rep. 71.

11 Rep. 61.

62.

Hob. 97.

(g) H. P. C.

66.

Dalt. ch. 161.

p. 399.

Kelynge 13.

(h) 4 Rep. 16.

11 Rep. 98.

(i) 3 Inst. 5,

69, 161.

West's Symb.

86. §. 3.

4 Rep. 16.

11 Rep. 98.

(k) Dr. &

Stud.

Dial. 2.

chap. 42.

West's Symb.

86. §. 7. 14.

(l) H. P. C.

2, 126, 134.

(p) Prot.
Salus Pop.

Capital Offences are of three Sorts, *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason*, *Felony*. Of Capital Crimes or Offences.

Treason (from *Trabison*, *Proditio*, *Betraying*) is either 1. *High-Treason*, or 2. *Petit-Treason*.

1. *High-Treason* is an Offence Committed against the Security of the King or Kingdom, and is described in the Statutes hereafter to be mentioned. Concerning *High-Treason* there were different Opinions before the 25 *Ed. 3. chap. 2*. But all Treasons are settled by that Statute, and Confirmed by the 1 *Mar. Seff. 1. chap. 1*. which takes away the Power of the King and Parliament to Adjudge any Thing else to be *Treason* than what is Specified and Declared to be so by the 25 *Ed. 3.* taking no Notice of the Clause in that Statute relating to the Parliament's Power of Declaring any Thing else to be *High-Treason*. So that no Crime is at this Day *High-Treason*, *Petit-Treason* or *Misprision of Treason*, unless it be declared by the 35 *Ed. 3.* or is made *High-Treason*, &c. by some Statutes since the 1 *Mar. Seff. 1. chap. 1*. Of High Treason. (m) West's Symb. §. 53. 3 Inst. 8.

* All Treasons include *Felony*, and therefore the Word *Proditio*-*rie* must be used in the Indictment for *Treason* to distinguish it. (n) 3 Inst. 4, 15.

* Natural-Born Subjects (except Infants under the Age of Discretion, Ideots and Lunatics totally Deprived of their Reason) tho' they Live in the Dominions of a Foreign Prince and have sworn Allegiance to Him, and all Subjects of Foreign Princes Living in the Dominions of our King, by Reason of their Local Allegiance, may be Guilty of *High-Treason*. The Queen, Wife of a King Regnant, may be also Guilty. But an Alien, who in an Hostile Manner invades the Kingdom, ought not to be punished as a Traytor; but is to be dealt with as an Enemy. An Ambassador that is guilty of *Treason* against the King's Life may be Condemned and Executed; but for other Treasons, He shall be sent Home with a Demand to punish Him, or to send Him back to be punished (*Qu.*) [See *Grot. De J. B. & P. Lib. 2. chap. 18. Zouch De Legati Delinquentis Judice Competente.* 4 Inst. 152, 153. 2 *Danv.* 327, 328. (o) 3 Inst. 4, 5, 6, 8, 11. 7 Rep. 6, &c. H.P.C. 10, 15. 1 Inst. 129. a.

By the 25 *Ed. 3. Stat. 5. chap. 2.* *High-Treason* may be Committed in the Seven Instances Following, (*viz.*)

1. By Compassing and Imagining the Death of the King, Queen, or of their Eldest Son and Heir; and thereof be provably attaint, &c.

A King *De facto* and in Possession is Here to be understood; and *High-Treason* against Him may be Punished by the Right Heir when He gets the Crown afterwards. He that hath only a Right, is not within this Act. [See the 11 *H. 7. chap. 1.*] The Heir of the last King before His Coronation, is a King within the Act when the Crown Descends upon Him. * The Husband of a Queen that Reigns in Her Own Right is not a King within its Meaning. [See 1 & 2 *Ph. & M. chap. 10.*] But a Queen Reigning is a King within the Intention of it, as she is invested with Royal Power. [See 1 *Mar. Seff.* (p) 3 Inst. 7. H. P. C. 12. (q) 3 Inst. 6, 7, 8. H. P. C. 12.

Y y 2

(p) *Protectio Trahit Subjectionem, & Subjectione Protectionem.* 7 Rep. 5.
Salus Populi est Suprema Lex. 10 Rep. 139.

Sess. 3. chap. 1.] Her Husband may Commit Treason against Her; for she is a distinct Person from Him to this and many other Purposes. *(r)* 3 Inst. 8, 9. The Queen Dowager is not within the Act. Nor a *Pro-Rex* or Guardian of the Kingdom; nor a Collateral Heir Apparent till He is declared Heir Apparent by Parliament. H. P. C. 12.

By *Eldest Son and Heir*, The Second Son after the Death of the First may be understood, &c.

[See the *1 W. & M. Sess. 2. chap. 2. §. 9.* Whereby one that is a Papist, or marries a Papist, is incapable to enjoy the Crown.]

(f) 3 Inst. 6, 12, 14. Some *Overt-Act* or Open Deed must be alledged in every Indictment for High-Treason; for the Words *thereof Attainted by Overt-Deed* relates to the several Treasons before expressed. [See *infra*.] H. P. C. 11, 13. And here the Compassing and Imagining the Death of the King, &c. must be manifested by an Overt-Act to make it High-Treason; as by Providing Arms to Effect it; By Consulting to Levy a War against Him (for my Lord Coke's Opinion to the Contrary is Denied to be Law) By Writing Letters to excite others to joyn with them; By assembling Men in Order to Imprison or Depose the King; By writing Letters to a Foreign Prince to persuade Him to invade the Realm, &c. These Overt-Acts may be alledged to Prove that One imagined the Death of the King, &c. that He may be *Provably* (not probably) attainted. *** Bare Words are not such an Overt-Act; nor Words set down in Writing and kept privately in one's Study; but Words set down in Writing and published by the Delinquent himself are a Sufficient Open Deed within the Statute. Words without an Overt-Act are to be punished in another Manner, as an High Misprision, or a Great Misdemeanor; but if a Man is indicted only for Words, That cannot amount to High-Treason. If One doth any Thing by which He sheweth His Liking or Approbation to a Traiterous Design by Words or Actions, He is Guilty of High-Treason. Kely, 20, 21.

(t) 1 Inst. 14, 140. 3 Cro. 125, 332. Kely. 12, 13. contr.

2. By *Violating the King's Companion, or the King's Eldest Daughter unmarried, or the Wife of the King's Eldest Son and Heir.*

(u) 3 Inst. 8, 9. H. P. C. 16. *"* To *Violate* is to know Carnally. The King's *Companion* is the King's Wife, which implies that the Violation must be during the Marriage with the King; for after the Death of the King she is not His Companion. And therefore it extendeth not to a Queen Dowager. If the Wife of the King does Yield and Consent to Him that Committed this Treason, it is Treason in Her. The *Eldest Daughter*, i. e. the Eldest Daughter not Married at the Time of the Violation, tho' there was an Elder Daughter than Her, who died without Issue. For now the Elder alive is inheritable to the Crown upon Failure of Issue Male.

Or *the Wife of the King's Eldest Son and Heir*, implies also that the Violation must be during the Coverture. If she Yields and Consents to the Adulterer, it is likewise Treason in Her.

3. Or if a Man do Levy War against the King in His Realm.

(w) 3 Inst. 9, 10. H. P. C. 14. Kely. 75, 76. Not only by Rebelling and Taking up Arms to Dethrone the King, *** but to Reform Religion or the Laws; To Remove Persons from the

the Ministry, To resist the King's Forces by Defending a Castle, &c. To pull down *All Inclosures, All Bawdy-Houses,* or To do any Thing else for publick Reformation, is an Invasion on the King's Authority, and a Levying a War, Those that joyn with them also are guilty, tho' They know not their Intent. To raise a Force to pull down a *Particular Inclosure* or Bawdy-House, &c. is only a Riot. [See the 1 *Mar. chap. 12.*]

1 A Bare Conspiracy to Levy War cannot amount to Treason ^{(y) 3 Inst. 9.} within *this Branch.* It must be an actual Levying of War. [See the ^{H. P. C. 13,} 13 *Eliz. chap. 1.*] * But a Conspiracy against the King may be al- ^{14.} ledged as an Overt-Act of Compassing his *Death*; as hath been said. ^{(z) Kely. 19.} 20, 21.

* If a War is Levied, the Conspirators are all Traitors, tho' all are ^{(a) 3 Inst. 9.} not actually in Arms.

* Those that joyn Themselves to Rebels, &c. for fear of Death, * ^{3 Inst. 10.} and Return at the first Opportunity, are not guilty of Treason.

4. Or be adherent to the King's Enemies in His Realm, giving Aid or Comfort in the Realm or elsewhere.

We must still understand, That This must be Declared by some Overt-Act. And therefore an *Adhering* may be ^b proved by Giving ^{(b) 1 Inst.} the King's Enemies Aid and Comfort *within* the Realm, or *without*, ^{261.} but for Necessity-sake the Adherency without the Realm must be al- ^{3 Inst. 10, 11.} ledged in some Place within *England*; and if the Jury finds upon Evi- ^{H. P. C. 14.} dence any Adherency without the Realm, They must find the Delin-
quent Guilty. So an Adherency may be proved by Surrendring the King's Castle for Reward, Selling Arms, &c. To succour a Rebel fled into another Realm is not within this Clause; because a Rebel is not properly an Enemy; and because the Statute is taken strictly. * ^{(c) 3 Inst. 11.} *E-* ^{7 Rep. 24, 25.}
nemies are Those that are out of the Allegiance of the King.

[See Of *Subjects*, Book 1. *chap. 1.* And How Foreign Treasons shall be Tried, Book 4. *chap. 1.* Tit. Of the Court by Commission, &c.]

By the 16 Ann. *chap. 10.* Officer or Soldier Corresponding with Rebel or Enemy upon Land out of Great-Britain, or at Sea, is Guilty of High-Treason.

5. To go on with the 25 *Ed. 3.* Or if a Man Counterfeits the King's Great Seal, or Privy Seal, or his Money.

This Branch of the 25 *Ed. 3.* does not extend to a Fixing of the Great Seal by the Chancellor to a Patent without any Warrant for it; nor To the Taking of the ^d Wax impressed by the Great Seal ^{(d) 3 Inst.} from one Patent, and fixing it to another; for this is not Counter- ^{15, 16.} feiting the Great Seal, but a Mis-using of it. There must be an actual ^{12 Rep. 13,} Counterfeiting, not an Intent or going about to Counterfeit. Also ^{16, 17.} it must have the Likeness of the King's Great Seal. Those who aid ^{H. P. C. 18.} and consent to the Counterfeiting are equally Guilty within the Act. ^{Kely. 80.} [See 7 *W. 3. chap. 3.*] This Statute mentions only the Great and Pri- ^{Cont. St. Pl.} vy Seal: So that the Counterfeiting of the Sign Manual or Privy ^{Cr. 3. a.} Signet is not Treason within this Act. But it is made High-Treason in Both Cases by 1 & 2 *Ph. & M. chap. 6.* [See of the Privy Coun-
cil, Book 4. *chap. 1.*]

* Those

(e) 3 Inst. 16,
17.
2 Inst. 577,
578.
H. P. C. 20.
Dalt. ch. 140.
p. 329.

Those who Counterfeit Money in this Realm without the King's Authority (whether they utter it or not) are Guilty of High-Treason; and those that Have Authority to Coin Money are Guilty of High-Treason, if they make it of Greater Alloy or of less Weight than they ought. Clippers are not within this Statute. The King's Money here is such only as is Coined by the King's Authority in Gold and Silver (not in Brass or Copper) within this Realm. But concerning the King's Coin, and the Counterfeiting of Foreign Money currant in this Realm, it is further provided for by subsequent Statutes since the 1 Mar. Sess. 1. chap. 1. [See 1 Mar. Sess. 2. chap. 6. 5 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 1. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26. *infra*.] Forging or Counterfeiting of Foreign Money not currant within this Realm is Misprision of Treason.

6. Or if a Man brings False Money into this Realm Counterfeit to the Money of England, knowing the Money to be False, to Merchandize or to make Payment with it.

(f) 3 Inst. 18.
H. P. C. 21.

f It must be brought over actually Counterfeited according to the Likeness of English Money; [But see the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 11. *infra*.] It must be brought by One that knows it to be False; It must be brought from a Foreign Nation, and not from any Place subject to the Crown of England; and He that brought it over must Utter it in Payment. Otherwise it is not High-Treason within this Statute.

[See the Statutes concerning the Coin, *infra*.]

7. Or if a Man Slay the Chancellor, Treasurer or the King's Justices of the one Bench or the other, Justices in Eyre or Justices of Assize, or other Justices assigned to Hear and Determine, being in their Places doing their Offices.

(g) 3 Inst. 18.
H. P. C. 17.

g This Branch extends to no other Officers besides those expressly named; and to them only while they are in the actual Execution of their Offices, representing the Person of the King. It also extends only to a Killing, not to a Wounding without Death. [See 3 H. 7. chap. 14. in *Felony*, *post*.]

All these Acts are High-Treason by the Common Law, and are Declared to be so by the foremention'd Statute of the 25 Ed. 3. chap. 2. and by the 1 Mar. Sess. 1. chap. 1. The Statute of 25 Ed. 3. chap. 2. is order'd to be taken strictly, and is not to be extended in Equity, and there wants nothing to the Perfection of the Statute of Ed. 3. but a Limitation of some certain Time wherein the Offender shall be accused. [See the 7 W. 3. chap. 3.] All other Statutes (as hath been said) made between those two Statutes concerning High-Treason are abrogated. [See 3 Inst. 23, 24.]

But since the 1 Mar. many Offences are made High-Treason by Statutes, which were not so before. As concerning the Coin, the Pope, Popish Priests, and Papists, The Protestant Succession, and concerning Soldiers.

1. Of High-Treason concerning the Coin.

By the 1 Mar. 2. Sess. 2. chap. 6. Forging or Counterfeiting any Foreign Coin of Gold or Silver, Currant by the King's Proclamation, is High-Treason. [See 14 Eliz. chap. 3.]

By

By the 11 and 12 Ph. & M. chap. 11. To Bring into the Realm Money Counterfeited According to the Similitude of Foreign Coin Currant Here, to the Intent to Merchandize with it, is High Treason.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 18. Whosoever shall Wash, Clip, Round or File; And

By the 11 Eliz. chap. 1. Whosoever shall Impair, Diminish, Falsify, Scale or Lighten for Lucre or Gain the Proper Money of this Realm, or that of other Realms made Currant by Proclamation, shall be Deem'd as an Offender in Treason, and Forfeit All His Chattels Absolutely, and his Hereditaments for Life, but without Corruption of Blood or Loss of Dower.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26. Whosoever (except such as are Employed in the Mint) shall knowingly Make or Mend, or Buy or Sell, or Have in his Possession, Any Mould or Press for Coining, or Convey such Instruments out of the King's Mint, or Mark upon the Edges any Currant Coin, or Colour or Gild any Coin resembling the Currant Coin of this Kingdom, &c. shall be Guilty of High Treason, but without Corruption of Blood, or Loss of Dower. [See the 6 & 7 W. 3. chap. 17. 7 Ann. chap. 24. as to the Reward for Apprehending and Convicting a Counterfeiter or Clipper of the Coin, and Pardon for Discovery and Conviction of Accomplices, or like Criminals, &c. See also of Publick Felony relating to the Coin, post.]

2. Of High Treason Concerning the Pope, Popish Priests and Papists.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 1. If any One shall by Writing or Preaching, or by any Speech, open Deed or Act, Advisedly maintain the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of Rome Heretofore Claimed in this Realm, He is Guilty of a Præmunire for the First Offence, and of High Treason for the Second Offence; but without Corruption of Blood or Loss of Dower. And If any Person, who shall have a Charge, Cure or Office in the Church, or an Office or Ministry in an Ecclesiastical Court, or shall wilfully refuse to Observe the Orders and Rules for Divine Service in the Church of England, after he shall be admonished by the Ordinary, &c. Or such as shall Deprave any the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, Or that shall Say or Hear Private Mass, &c. shall Refuse a Second Tender of the Oaths of Supremacy, &c. He shall be Guilty of High Treason; but without Corruption of Blood or Loss of Dower.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 2. To put in Ure any Bull or Instrument for Absolving the Subjects from their Allegiance, &c. obtained from the See of Rome, and Willingly To Receive any such Absolution, &c. Or shall Obtain from the See of Rome any Bull or Writing whatsoever, and put it in Ure, He is Guilty of High Treason.

By the 23 Eliz. chap. 1. To Absolve Subjects from Obedience, and Reconcile Them to the Obedience of Rome, Treason in the Reconciler and Reconciled.

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 2. If any Ecclesiastick, Born in the Queen's Dominions, that is Ordained or Profess'd by Popish Authority, shall Remain in the Queen's Dominions, or come from Beyond Sea, and

not

not submit to some Bishop, or some Justice of Peace within Three Days, and take the Oaths, He shall be Guilty of High Treason.

And if any Subject, not being Ecclesiastick, shall not Return from a Popish Seminary within Six Months after a Proclamation in London, and Submit, &c. within Two Days, He shall be Guilty of High Treason, whenever He shall otherwise Return. [See the 1 Georg. chap. 55. 3 Georg. chap. 18. Acts to oblige Papists To Register Their Names and Real Estates, &c. and of Publick Felony relating to Popish Priests, post.]

3. Of High Treason Concerning The Protestant Succession.

By the 1 & 2 Ann. chap. 17. If any shall endeavour Advisedly or Directly to Hinder any Person who shall be next in Succession to the Crown for the Time being (according to the Limitation by the 1 & 2 W. & M. Sess. 2. chap. 2. and the 12 W. 3. chap. 2.) He is Guilty of High Treason. And those that Maliciously and Directly Affirm the same by Preaching or Advised Speaking shall incur a Præmunire. [See of Præmunire, chap. 3. post.]

By the 13 W. 3. chap. 3. To Have Correspondence or keep Intelligence with the Pretended Prince of Wales, or Knowingly with any Person Employ'd by Him, or to pay Money to his Use, is High Treason.

By the 4 Ann. chap. 8. 6 Ann. chap. 7. Whosoever shall Advisedly and directly by Writing or Printing maintain that the Pretended Prince of Wales, Or any other, Hath any Right to the Crown otherwise than according to the Acts of the 1 W. & M. chap. 2. or 12 W. 3. chap. 2. Or that the Kings of this Realm by the Authority of Parliament cannot make Laws to Limit and Bind the Crown as to the Descent and Government thereof, shall be Guilty of High Treason. [See of Præmunire, chap. 3. post.]

By the 7 Ann. chap. 21. Crimes and Offences, which are High Treason and Misprision of Treason by the Laws of England shall be adjudged so in Scotland, and no other.

4. Of High Treason By Soldiers.

By the 12 Ann. chap. 11. If any Subject of the Crown of Great-Britain shall within the Kingdom, or Ireland, or without the Kingdom, Lift Himself, or Procure any Subject to Lift himself, with Intent To Go Beyond Sea to Serve any Foreign Prince State, &c. as a Soldier, without Licence, He shall Suffer and Forfeit as in Case of High Treason.

[See the Statute of the 10 Ann. chap. 10. ante, under High Treason By Adhering to the King's Enemies, &c. And the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. For Regulating Trials in Cases of High Treason, &c. Book 4. chap. 5.]

Of Petit
Treason.

(h) 3 Inst.

20.

Dalt. ch. 142.

P. 336.

II. ^h Petit Treason is a Crime where one out of Malice taketh away the Life of a Subject, to whom he Oweth a Special Obedience.

It is called *Petit-Treason* in Respect to *High-Treason*, which is against the King. It may be Committed in *Three Cases*. For,

By the 25 Ed. 3. chap. 2. *It is Petit-Treason when a Servant killeth his Master, when a Wife kills her Husband, or when a Secular or Religious Slayeth his Prelate, to whom he oweth Faith and Obedience.* [See 1 Mar. Sess. 1. chap. 1.]

If a *Servant* kills his ⁱ *Mistress*, or the Wife of his Master, it is *Petit-Treason*; for She is his Master within the Letter of the Statute. Judges are restrain'd to take it by Equity. A Servant intended to kill his Master, and did lay in Wait to do it while He was his Servant, and did not do it till he had been a Year out of his Service, it was adjudged *Petit-Treason* within the Act. A Servant ^k procured another to kill his Master, who killed him in the Servant's Presence, This was *Petit-Treason* in the Servant and Murder in the other. If the Servant had been absent, he would have been only accessory to the Murder.

(i) 11 Rep. 34.
3 Inst. 20.
H. P. C. 23.

(k) 3 Inst. 20.
H. P. C. 24.
Dalt. ch. 142.
p. 337.

If a *Wife* and a Stranger kill the Husband, it is *Petit-Treason* in the Wife, and Murder in the Stranger.

And so it is in the Case of an Ecclesiastick Person, Secular or Regular, if he kills his Prelate or Superior, to whom he oweth Faith and Obedience.

If a ^l *Child* kills his Father or Mother, he is out of this Statute; unless the Child served the Father or Mother for Wages, &c. in which Case He shall be indicted by the Name of a Servant.

(l) 3 Inst. 20.
H. P. C. 24.

Aiders, Abettors and Procurers are within this Act, ^m but in all these Cases, if the killing is upon a Sudden Falling out, or *Se Defendendo*, &c. This is not *Petit-Treason*. [See Of *Principal* and *Accessory*, chap. 2. and Of *Judgments* in *High-Treason* and *Petit-Treason*, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(m) Crompt. 19, 20.
H. P. C. 24.

III. ⁿ *Felony* (*Feloniam*, from *Feath Fee*, and *Lon Price*) formerly was every Capital Crime Committed with an evil Intention. But a bare Intention to Commit Felony is not punishable as Felony, tho' Finable. [But see 3. H. 7. chap. 14. 9 Ann. chap. 16.] It is a Word so appropriated by Law, that Felony cannot be expressed by any other. So that *Felonice* must of Necessity be laid in the Indictment for Felony. At this Day Felony includes *Petit-Treason*, Murder, Homicide, Burning of Houses, Burglary, Robbery, Rape, Chancemedly, Death occasion'd by Self-Defence, *Petit Larceny*, Breach of Prison, Rescous and Escape, after one is imprison'd or arrested for Felony, &c.

Of Felony,
(n) Spelm. Gloss. v.
Felon.
1 Inst. 391. a.
3 Inst. 15, 31.

It is either by *Common Law* or by *Statutes*. Felonies by *Common Law* are Murder, Manslaughter, *Felo de se*, *Se Defendendo*, Chancemedly, Larceny, Robbery, Burglary, Arson, or House-Burning, Breach of Prison. Felonies by *Statutes* are very many, which will appear in their Order. There are also Felonies punishable by the *Civil Law*, as Piracy, Robbery or Murder upon the Sea.

Felonies likewise are either of a *Publick* or *Private* Nature.

I. ^o *Publick* Felonies are those that are directly hurtful to the Commonwealth and the King's Government. These are Felonies Relating, 1. To the Coin. 2. Felonies against the King, and the King's

(o) West's Symb. p. 86.
§. 4, 5, 6, 65.

King's Counsellors, &c. 3. Felonies of Soldiers and Mariners. 4. Felony by Imbezilling the King's Armour. 5. Felonies Relating to Popish Priests. 6. Felonies by Rioters, and 7. Felonies by Breach of Prison, Escape and Rescous.

1. Of Felonies Relating to the Coin.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26. It is Felony to Blanch Copper for Sale, or to mix Blanch'd Copper with Silver, or Knowingly and Fraudulently to Buy or Sell, or offer to Sale Blanch'd Copper alone, or mixt with Silver; or Knowingly and Fraudulently to Buy, &c. any Mixture that shall be Heavier than Silver, and look and touch and wear like Standard Gold, but be manifestly worse; or to Receive or Buy any Counterfeit Mill'd Money, or Mill'd Money unlawfully Diminished, and not Cut in Pieces, at a lower Rate than the same by its Denomination shall Import, or was Coined or Counterfeited for.

[See the 6 & 7 W. 3. chap. 17. An Act to Prevent Counterfeiting and Clipping the Coin of this Kingdom, and the Reward for Discovery of Coiners, &c. See Of Pardon, Book 4. chap. 5.]

2. Of Felony against the King, and the King's Counsellors, &c.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 14. It is Felony for any Sworn Servant in the Cheque-Roll of the King's Household, under the State of a Lord, to make any Confederacy, Compassings, Conspiracy and Imagination with any Person, to Destroy or Murder the King, or any Lord of His Realm, or any other Person, Sworn to the King's Council, being thereof Convict by Twelve of the said Household before the Steward, &c.

(p) 3 Inst.
38, 39.

A Conspiracy or Imagination by Words only within the King's Household makes it Felony by this Statute without any Overt-Act.

The Person against whom the Conspiracy is Form'd must be the King, or of the King's Privy Council, except such Great Officers as the Steward, Treasurer and Controller of the King's Household, who need not be of the Privy Council. [See Of the Court of the Lord Steward, &c. To Enquire of Felony, Book 4. chap. 2. And see the 9 Ann. chap. 16. For Attempting to Kill, &c. a Privy Counsellor in Execution of His Office.]

3. Concerning Felony of Soldiers and Mariners.

By the 7 H. 7. chap. 5. 3 H. 8. chap. 5. and the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 2. It is Felony without Benefit of Clergy for any Soldier, not being a Captain, to leave the King's Service without Licence. [See Book 1. chap. 5. near the End.]

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4. It is Felony to Go out of the Realm to Serve any Foreign Prince, or State, without taking the Oaths of Allegiance before Departure. [See For the New Oaths 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8.]

And if any Gentleman, or Person of Higher Degree, or any Person who hath Born any Office in Camp or Army, shall Go out of the Realm

Realm to serve such Foreign Prince, &c. without being Bound with Two Sureties in a Bond not to be Reconciled to the See of Rome, and not to Enter into any Conspiracy against the King, He shall be adjudged a Felon. [See Book 1. chap. 5. near the End.]

By the 39 Eliz. chap. 17. Soldiers and Mariners Wandering without a Testimonial, or Idle Persons which wander as Soldiers and Mariners, shall suffer as in Case of Felony without Clergy.

[See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. For the more Effectual Suppression of Piracy, *infra*.

See the 12 Ann. chap. 18. Concerning the wilful Destruction of Ships of War and of Merchant Ships in Danger, &c.

See the 7 Georg. chap. 6. For the Punishment of Soldiers that are of the Popish Religion; and the Punishment for Seducing Soldiers to Desert.]

By the 7 Georg. chap. 6. If any Soldier shall Raise a Mutiny, or Refuse to Obey His Superior Officer, or shall Resist any Officer in the Execution of His Office, or Draw or Offer to Draw, or shall Strike or Lift up any Weapon, Against His Superior Officer, it is Felony.

4. Of Felony By Imbezilling the King's Armour, &c.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 4. If any Person having the Charge or Custody of the King's Armour, Ordnance, Munition, &c. or of any Victuals provided for Soldiers, Mariners, &c. shall for Lucre wilfully Imbezil the same to the Value of Twenty Shillings (tho' at several Times) He shall be Adjudged Guilty of Felony. And by the 22 Car. 2. chap. 5. without Benefit of the Clergy. [See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 23. See the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 41. and the 1 Georg. chap. 25. To preserve the Stores belonging to the Navy, &c. See also Of Forfeiture, Book 4. chap. 5.]

5. Of Felony relating to Popish Priests.

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 2. Whosoever shall willingly Receive, Relieve, Aid or Maintain, any Jesuit, Seminary or other Popish Priest, &c. being at Liberty or Out of Hold, knowing him to be such, is Guilty of Felony without the Benefit of the Clergy.

By the 35 Eliz. chap. 2. If such Popish Recusant, as is mentioned in the Statute, Departs not the Realm within the Time Limited, if he does not Conform Himself within Three Months, as the Statute requires, or if he Returns without the King's Licence, He shall be Adjudged a Felon without Clergy.

6. Of Felony By Rioters.

By the 1 Georg. chap. 5. If any Persons to the Number of Twelve, or More, Riotously Assembled together (being Required by any Justice of Peace, Sheriff of the County, Under-Sheriff, Head Officer of any City or Town Corporate, where such Assembly shall be, by Proclamation made in the King's Name (in the Form by the Act directed)

directed) immediately to Disperse Themselves) shall Afterwards Unlawfully and Riotously Continue together by the Space of an Hour after such Proclamation, or After a Wilful Hindrance of a Justice of Peace, &c. from making the said Proclamation, They shall be Adjudged Felons without Clergy. So if any Persons Unlawfully, Riotously and Tumultuously and with Force, shall Demolish or Pull Down, or begin to Demolish or pull Down any Church or Chappel, or Building for Religious Worship, Certified and Registered according to the 1 W. & M. chap. 18. or any Dwelling-House, Barn, Stable or other Outhouse, They shall be Adjudged Felons without Benefit of Clergy.

7. Of Felonies by Breach of Prison, Escape and Rescous.

(q) H. P. C.
87.

Breach of Prison and Escape may be Committed by the 2 Party Himself; Also an Escape by an Officer and a Private Person; a Rescue by a Stranger.

(r) H. P. C.
87.

1. Of Breach of Prison and Escape by the 1 Party Himself.

2 Inst. 589.
S. P. C. 30.

Breach of Prison, for any Cause, as Trespass, was Felony at the Common Law. But now Breaches of Prison for Offences not Capital are not Felonies. For,

By the 1 Ed. 2. None that Breaketh Prison shall have Judgment of Life and Member for Breaking of Prison only, except the Causes, for which He was Taken and Imprison'd, Did require such Judgment, if he had been Convicted. [See 2 Inst. 589.]

(f) S. P. C. 30.
b. 31. a.
2 Inst. 589.
H. P. C. 107.
(t) 2 Inst.
590.
H. P. C. 108.

A Prison within this Statute is the Stocks; The Prison of a Lord of a Franchise; The Custody of any that Lawfully Arrests; or the House of the Constable that Lawfully Arrests, or other Person, where Detained, as well as the Common Gaol. But if the Prison is Fired without the Privity of the Prisoner, He may Lawfully Break it to Save Himself. If a Gaoler does Voluntarily Permit a Felon to Escape, it is Felony in the Gaoler, not in the Prisoner: If the Gaoler is Negligent, it is Felony in the Prisoner, and a Misdemeanor in the Gaoler. If the Prison is broke by Strangers without the Prisoner's Procurement, No Felony in the Prisoner. To Go out of the Prison when the Doors are open, is not Felony, no more than when the Gaoler Suffers the Prisoner to Go at large. For the Statute Requires an Actual Breaking with Force and Violence, by the Prisoner Himself, or others thro' His Procurement, or at least with His Privity. If He was no way concern'd in the Breaking, and yet Escapes thro' the Breach, He can be Indicted only for the Escape. Tho' He Breaks the Prison by opening a Passage to Escape, yet if He does not Escape, the mere Breaking does not amount to Felony. If One is Committed only for * Suspicion of Felony, yet if the Felony is done, it is Felony to Break the Prison; otherwise, if no Felony was done. But if the Offence, for which the Party was Committed, appears by Matter of Record, as when a Person Present in Court is Committed, or the Party is taken by a Capias, it is Felony to Break the Prison, tho' the Party was innocent, or no Felony done. Whereas if the Sheriff, &c. by the Authority which the Law Gives Him Arrests an Innocent Man, He may Rescue Himself. So Note, a Difference betwixt a Warrant of Record and a Warrant in Law. One must be Committed

(u) 2 Inst.
589, 590.
S. P. C. 30, 31.
H. P. C. 108.

(x) 2 Inst.
592.
H. P. C. 109.
1 Inst. 161. a.
3 Inst. 221,
69, 70.

mitted By Lawful *Mittimus*, else the Breach of Prison is no Felony.

y Breach of Prison turns into Felony only, tho' the Prisoner was Committed for High-Treason. For it is not made Treason by the 25 *Ed. 3. chap. 2.* or by any subsequent Statute. ^{(y) H. P. C. 109.} But if a Prisoner breaks a Prison to let out Traytors, This is Treason; because there are no Accessories in High-Treason. If one is Imprison'd for a Petit Larceny, or for Killing a Man *se Defendendo*, or By Misfortune, and Breaks the Prison, It is not Felony. ^{(z) 2 Inst. 590. 3 Cro. 583. H. P. C. 109. Kely. 77. (a) 2 Inst. 590.}

Thus Of Breach of Prison by the Party Himself.

By *Escape* after an Arrest Felony also may be Committed by the Party. If a Person Escapes ^{(b) H. P. C. 111, 271.} Before an Arrest, He cannot be Punished as a Felon. But if Flight is found, He shall Forfeit His Goods. ^{(c) 3 Inst. 53, 117, 158. H. P. C. 89.} Persons Present at the Committing of a Felony must use their Endeavour to Apprehend the Offender; otherwise they are to be Fin'd and Imprison'd. [See the 3 *Ed. 1. chap. 9.* 13 *Ed. 1. chap. 1.* Of Hue and Cry. And the 3 *H. 7. chap. 1.* In Case a Murderer Escapes, *infra.*]

2. By an ^{(d) S. P. C. 32.} Officer, There may be a Felony by a Voluntary Escape. The Punishment for a Negligent Escape is a Fine. But for a Voluntary Escape the Officer is Esteemed to be Guilty of the same Crime that the Person Permitted to Escape stood Committed for, whether for Treason or Felony. Escapes suffered by ^{(e) H. P. C. 112.} Private Persons, who have Felons in their Custody, are punished (generally speaking) as Escapes suffered by Officers. [See Concerning the Escape Of Felons *Westm. 1. chap. 3.* 31 *Ed. 3. chap. 14.* 1 *Rich. 3. chap. 3.* 19 *H. 7. chap. 10.* and Of the Gaoler, *Book 1. chap. 7.*]

3. Felony may be committed By a Stranger when Publick Justice is Hinder'd by a ^{(f) S. P. C. 31. 2 Inst. 589, 590.} Rescue, or when a Stranger takes one away By Violence that is Arrested for Felony By lawful Authority. A Hindrance to Arrest One that has Committed a Felony is a Misdemeanor only. ^{(g) S. P. C. 31. b. 32. a. 2 Inst. 590. Kely. 77.} But if the Party is Arrested and then Rescued, If the Arrest was for Felony, The Rescuer is a Felon; If for Treason a Traytor, because they are all Principals; If for Trespas, &c. The Rescuer is Finable.

^{(h) 2 Inst. 592.} There must be a Felony really done, and a Lawful Commitment.

2. ^{(i) West's Symb. p. 86; §. 6, 65.} Private Felonies are those that are immediately Hurtful to Particular Persons; tho' These too are against the King, His Crown and Dignity. These Private Felonies more immediately against the Inferior Members of the Commonwealth are such as are Committed, 1. Against the Life of a Subject. 2. Against his Body, without Taking away his Life; 3. Against His Goods; 4. Against his Habitation, and 5. There are some Private Felonies made Capital By Statutes, which more immediately do Concern the Subject.

1. Of Private Felonies which are against the Life of the Subject.

The Life of a Subject may be Destroy'd several Ways; as 1. By Murder. 2. By Manslaughter. 3. By *Chancemedly*. 4. By Necessity.

Murder and Manslaughter are properly Felonies; but in all the Instances before-mention'd One may be Arraigned for Felony and Murder. [See of *Chancemedley* and of Killing By Necessity, *infra.*]

1. ^k *Mur-*

(k) 1 Inst.

287. b.

3 Inst. 54.

H. P. C. 28, 20.

Dalt. ch. 145.

P. 342.

Kely 121,

122.

k Murder (*Murdrum, Sax. Mordrue*) may be Committed upon One's self or upon Another,

(l) 3 Inst. 54.

Dalt. ch. 145.

P. 334.

1. Murder of One's Self may be committed when one Kills Himself by Hanging, Poysoning, Drowning, Stabbing, &c. with Deliberation and a Direct Purpose. In this Case one is Term'd *Felo de se*, But the Person that Commits this Felony must be of the Age of Discretion and *Compos Mentis*. Therefore If an Infant under the Age of Fourteen Years, or a Lunatick During his Lunacy, or one Distracted by Force of a Disease, or an Idiot, kills Himself, It is not Felony. If one during the Time that he is *Non Compos Mentis* giveth Himself a Mortal Wound, whereof when he recovereth his Memory, He dieth, he is not *Felo de se*; for at the Time of the Stroke he was not *Compos Mentis*. In some Cases he who maliciously Attempts to kill another, and in Pursuance of such an Attempt unwillingly kills Himself, is a *Felo de se*. As when One Hastening to kill another, falleth upon his Weapon which he held up in his own Defence. But as in other Felonies, Death must ensue within a Year and a Day after the Stroke. [See of the Coroner, Book 1. chap. 7. Of the Court of the Coroner, Book 4. chap. 1. and of Forfeiture, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(m) 3 Inst. 47.

H. P. C. 43.

Dalt. ch. 145.

P. 344.

2. Murder Committed upon *m* Another is when a Man of Sound Mind and Memory, and of the Age of Discretion unlawfully killeth Any Reasonable Creature in Being, under the King's Peace within any County, with Malice Forethought, either Express or Implied, so as the Party Wounded or Hurt dies of the Wound, or Hurt within a Year and a Day. *n* The Killing may be by a Weapon, Poyson, Crushing, Bruising, Smothering, Suffocating, Strangling, Drowning, Burning, Burying, Famishing, Throwing Down, Inciting a Dog, Bear, &c. to Bite or Hurt whereby Death ensueth, and by laying a Sick Man in the Cold in the open Air, against his Will, by Reason whereof he Dieth.

But To Explain this Definition of the Murder of Another.

(o) 3 Inst. 4.

6, 54.

H. P. C. 43,

44.

o One under the Age of Discretion, or One *Non Compos Mentis* cannot be Guilty of the Murder of Another. But if it appears by Circumstances That the Infant did Hide the Body, &c. It is Felony. [See Of Crimes and Offences, *supra*.] If one that is Drunk kills a Man, It is Murder.

(p) 3 Inst.

50, 51.

H. P. C. 53.

It must be a Killing of some *p* Reasonable Creature, Man or Woman, Subject or Alien; whether attainted of Treason or Felony *Præmunire*, &c. or not, Christian or Heathen. And the Reasonable Creature must be Born Alive. [See Book. 1. chap. 1. Of Life, and *Exod. xxi. v. 22, 23.*]

(q) 3 Inst. 48.

H. P. C. 54.

It must be within some *q* County. For if it is done out of the Realm, it cannot be determined By the Common Law; but must be Heard and Determin'd Before the Lord High Constable, &c. [See Of the Court of the Constable and Marshal, Of the Admiralty-Court, and the Court By Commission according to the 28 H. 8. chap. 15. Book 4. chap. 1.]

(k) *Majus est Delictum Seipsum occidere, quam Alium,* 3 Inst. 54. *Malitia Supplet Ætatem.* S. P. C. 16, b.

(z) In
Bacon 65.

It must be with *Malice Forethought*. *r* *Malice* is a formed Design of Doing Mischief to another ; so that Hatred and Malice Differ. He that doth a *Cruel* and Voluntary Act, whereby Death Ensue, doth it of Malice Prepens'd and Forethought in the Esteem of the Law, tho' he doth it of a Sudden. Therefore Malice is *Expressed* by the Party or *Implied* by the Law. 1. *f* *Express* Malice is when the Killing is with Malice Prepens'd or Forethought, with a Sedate Mind and formed Design to Wound, Poyson, or to do some Personal Injury to him that is kill'd, the Malice Continuing until the Mortal Wound or Hurt is Given. This Malice may be in the Principal that doth the Act, or in the Principal Aiding and Abetting ; and in the Accessary Before the Fact. When a Person in Cold Blood Maliciously, Unlawfully and Deliberately ** Beats* another, or doth other Corporal Damage in such a Manner that he afterwards dieth thereof, He is Guilty of Murder by Express Malice, tho' He did not Design to kill him ; But if he Beats Him only in such a Manner that It appears he only meant to Chastise him, It is Manslaughter only. If One Executes His Revenge upon a Sudden Provocation in such a Cruel Manner, with a *Dangerous Weapon*, as shews a Malicious and Deliberate Intent to do Mischief, and Death ensues, It is Express Malice from the Nature of the Fact, and Murder. *u* If Two or More come together to Do an *Unlawful* Act, as to Beat a Man, To Commit a Riot, To Rob a Park, &c. and one of Them Kills a Man, This is Murder in all of that Party that are Present, Aiding or Assisting, or that were Ready To Aid and Assist, tho' but lookers on. Otherwise of them that Come by Chance. It is certain, That where The Principal Intent was to commit another *Felony*, and a Killing Happens in Pursuance of that Unlawful Purpose, All are Guilty of Murder ; for all will be said to Intend the Murder. And such Persons are said to be Present that are in the same House, tho' in another Room, or in the same Park, tho' at half a Mile Distance, or Out of View. And so it is when Death Happens, where several Persons intend only a Breach of the Peace, and to resist all opposers. ** If* A. upon a Quarrel with B. tells him that he will not Strike him, but that he will Give him a Pot of Ale to Strike him, and thereupon B. Strikes, and A. Kills him, He is Guilty of Murder, for This was only to Cover His Mischievous Intention. *y* If upon a Sudden Quarrel one being provoked by Bare Words or Gestures makes a Push at Another with a Sword before the other's Sword is Drawn, and thereupon a Fight ensues, and he who made the Assault kills the other, he is guilty of Murder ; because he shew'd at first that he intended to kill him. But if he had made no Pass at him till his Sword was Drawn, and till he was upon his Guard, and then Fights with him and kills him, He is Guilty of Manslaughter only. Sometimes The Malice intended to one makes the Accidental Death of Another to be Murder. As A. having Malice to B. strikes at Him and misseth him, and kills C. This is Murder in A. If one says Poyson to kill B. and C. takes it and Dies, This is Murder in him that laid the Poyson. If one Resolves to kill the next Man He meets, and does kill him, It is Murder, tho' he knew him not ; for It

(r) 2 Inst. 42.
3 Inst. 62.
Kely. 127.
3 Cro. 131.

(f) 3 Inst. 51.
H. P. C. 47,
49.

(t) H. P. C.
49, 50.
Kely. 64, 65,
127, 133, 134.

(u) 3 Inst. 56.
Cromp. 25.
Dalt. ch. 145.
P. 347.
H. P. C. 31,
47, 51.
Kely. 87,
116, 117, 127.

(x) H. P. C.
48.

(y) Kely 55,
56, 61, 65,
130, 131.

(z) 3 Inst.
51.
9 Rep. 81.
H. P. C. 50.

(2) In Criminalibus Sufficit Generalis Malitia Intentionis cum Facto Paris Gradus, Bacon 65.

- (a) H. P. C. 47, 48, 49. Kely. 56. It is Malice against all Mankind. In the Case of *a Duelling*, It is agreed, that where two Persons meet and Fight in Cold Blood upon a Precedent Quarrel, or at such a Day after the Quarrel, in which it may be presum'd the Blood was Cool'd, and one killeth the other, He is Guilty of Murder; tho' he had often declin'd to meet him. In like Manner if *A. Challenges B.* and *B. Refuses* to meet him, but Tells *A.* That he shall go the next Day to such a Town about Business, and then *A.* meets *B.* on the Road the next Day, and Assaults him, whereupon they Fight, and *B.* kills *A.* He is Guilty of Manslaughter only. If *A. Challenges B.* and *B. refuses* to meet him, but tells him that he always wears a Sword, and shall be always Ready to defend Himself, and then *A.* meets him and Attacks him, and *A.* is kill'd, *B.* is not Guilty of Murder, nor of Manslaughter, if the Killing was Necessary in his own Defence. In Duelling, not only the Principal who actually kills the other, but also the *Seconds* are Guilty of Murder, whether they Fought or not. And the Seconds of the Person kill'd are Equally Guilty, by Reason of the Encouragement which they gave their Principals by Joyning with Them. H. P. C. 51. *contr.* [See of *Affrays*, *infra*, and the 9 *Ann. chap. 14.* where any Person Assaults and Challenges another to Fight for Money won at Play, &c.] These are Instances of *Express* Malice, ^b because the Acts are *Cruel* or *Unlawful*, *Deliberate* in Pursuance of the Unlawful Act and Immediate Hurt of another, or By Necessary Consequence. 2. But there is also a Malice *Implied* by the Law, where it is not express'd in the Nature of the Act. This may be in *Three* Cases. In Respect of the *c Manner of Killing*; as by Poysoning [See 1 *Ed. 6. chap. 12.*] or when one Killeth another without any Provocation, or upon a Slight Provocation. No Affront by bare Words or Gestures is sufficient Provocation. [See of *Manslaughter*, *post.*] ^d In Respect of the Person kill'd; as if a Constable or Watchman is kill'd doing his Duty, or any other that comes in Aid of the King's Officer, while he is Executing his Office, tho' the Killer knew Them not to be such Persons, yet it is Murder. Others contend that he ought to have Notice from them that they come to keep the Peace, &c. If a Bailiff is executing a Lawful Warrant, and is kill'd, Here Malice will be Implied, tho' the Bayliff Arrests one on a Sunday, [See 29 *Car. 2. chap. 7.*] or tho' He shews not his Warrant where it may be Demanded, and tho' the Process is Erroneous. But if the Bayliff do that which is Unwarrantable, (as if He breaks open an House to Arrest in Civil Cases, either by Night or Day) and is Slain, Malice shall not be Implied to make it Murder. So it is where the Bailiff, &c. hath no Authority at all. [See of *Bayliffs*, *Book I. chap. 7.*] ^e In Respect of the Person Killing, as if one Assaults another to Rob him, and in Resistance kills him; If a Prisoner By Duress of the Gaoler comes to an untimely End; If one is Executed By Command of a Judge who hath no Jurisdiction in the Cause; If Execution is not by a Lawful Officer; or if the Sheriff, &c. when he ought to hang the Party Attainted, does burn or Behead him; or if an Officer Authorized to Whip, &c. does it with such Rigour that by Means thereof the Offender dieth, &c. In All These Cases the Law doth Imply Malice. [See the Statute of *Stabbing*, 1 *Jac. I. chap. 8. post.* In *Manslaughter*.]
- (b) H. P. C. 57. Kely. 111, 113, 115, 116.
- (c) 3 *Inst.* 51, 52. 9 *Rep.* 67. Kely. 60, 128, 130, 135, 137.
- (d) 3 *Inst.* 52. 4 *Rep.* 40, 41. 9 *Rep.* 66, 68. Kely. 66. *contr.* 115, 116. H. P. C. 45, 46. 2 *Cro.* 279, 280. 3 *Cro.* 183, 537.
- (e) 3 *Inst.* 52. 9 *Rep.* 67, 68. *Dalt.* ch. 145. p. 344. H. P. C. 46.

Lastly,

(k) De

Lastly, It is said in the Definition of Murder, That the Killing must be within a *Year* and a *Day* after the Stroke, Wound, &c. (f) 3 Inst. 53. For if One that is Wounded, Poyson'd, &c. dies after That Time, 5 Rep. 1. The Law Presumes He Died a Natural Death. So It is in Case of a *Felo de se*. The whole Day on which the Hurt was Done shall be Reckon'd the First. & It is no Excuse, where another is wounded, (g) Kely. 26. If the Party Dies thro' his own Negligence or Disorderly Living; for the Wounds were the Principal Cause of the Death which ensued.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. *When one is slain in the Day-Time and the Murderer Escapes untaken, The Township that suffers it shall be amerced, And the Coroner shall Enquire thereof upon the View of the Dead Body.*

The Town shall be amerced, If a Man kills another in his own Defence and *Escapes*.

If a Murder is Committed in the Day-Time (not in the Night) (h) 2 Inst. 315. in a Town not Inclosed, and the Murderer Escapes, The Township (i) 3 Inst. 53. shall be amerced. But if it is Inclosed, whether the Murder is 7. Rep. 5, 7. Committed by Night or Day, The Township shall be amerced, if H. P. C. 89. the Offender Escapes. For the Gates ought to be shut from Sun-set till Sun-rising. [See the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 1. and Of Hue and Cry, under *Robbery*, post.]

[See the 22 Jac. 1. chap. 27. An Act to prevent the Murdering of Bastard Children; And *Note*, That when the Birth of the Child is Concealed, It shall be taken to be Born alive; and If it is Dead, it shall be supposed, upon Account of the Concealment, That the Mother murdered it, unless she proves it was Still-born.

The Intent of the Mother to Conceal the Child makes it to be Thought Murder, tho' in Truth the Child was Born Dead.]

2. Of Manslaughter.

Manslaughter is the Killing of another without Malice in a (k) 1 Inst. Present Heat on a *Sudden Quarrel* upon a *Just Provocation*, or in 287. b. the Commission of a *Voluntary and Unlawful Act* without any Deliberate Intention of doing Mischief. There is no Difference betwixt 3 Inst. 55. Murder and Manslaughter, but That Murder is upon Malice Forethought, Express or Implied, and Manslaughter upon a Sudden Occasion, or without an Ill Intent. Therefore in Manslaughter there can be no Accessaries before the Fact.

It must be upon a *Sudden Quarrel*, Where the Party Guilty did (l) Cromp. not appear to be Master of his Temper, by talking calmly upon the 25. Quarrel, or afterwards upon other Discourse, whereby the Heat of the Kely. 56. Blood might be presum'd to be Cool'd. Therefore where Two meet 1 Lev. 180. together, and striving for the Wall one kills the Other, This is Manslaughter. 2 Cro. 296. And so it is, if they had upon a Sudden Occasion gone (m) 3 Inst. 51, into the Field and fought, and the one had kill'd the other. For all 55. is one continued Act of Passion upon the first Sudden Occasion. If H. P. C. 56, Two fall out upon a Sudden and Fight and one Breaks his Sword, and Dalt. ch. 146. a p. 349.

A a a

(k) *Delinquens per Iram Provocatus, Puniri Debet Mitius.* 2 Inst. 55.

a Stranger standing by Lends him another, and he kills therewith, Manslaughter in Both.

- Or It must be upon a *Just Provocation*. But when it appears that One Hath kill'd another, It shall be intended at first that he did it
- (n) Kely. 27. Maliciously, unless he can prove that he did it upon Just Provocation. No Breach of a Man's Word, or Trespass either on Lands or Goods, no Affront by Words or Gestures will Excuse the Killing of another, from the Guilt of Murder, or be thought a Just Provocation. But if upon ill Words (as Giving the Lie, calling another Son of a Whore, &c.) Both the Parties Suddenly Fight, and one kills the other, This is but Manslaughter. For it is a Combat betwixt Two upon a Sudden Heat. Just Provocations may be in the following Manner. As if one upon Angry Words shall Assault another, either By pulling Him by the Nose, or Fillipping upon his Forehead, &c. and he that is so Assaulted shall Draw his Sword, and immediately kill the other, This is only Manslaughter. For the Peace was broke by the Person Kill'd, and an Indignity was offered to the Slayer, so that he might Reasonably apprehend that There might be some further Design upon him. If a Man's Friend is assaulted by another, or engaged in a Quarrel that comes to Blows, and one in the Vindication of his Friend shall on a Sudden take up a mischievous Instrument, and kill the Enemy of his Friend, That is but Manslaughter. So it is if a Man sees another injuriously Restrained of his Liberty by Pretended Press-Masters, &c. and out of Compassion comes to his Rescue, and kills any of those that so Injuriously Restrained him, That is Manslaughter. [Qu. If the Party injured submitted, and there was no Affray.] Again, when a Man is taken in Adultery with another's Wife, and the Husband presently kills the Adulterer, This is a Just Provocation, and makes it Manslaughter. For here was the Highest Invasion of Property. [See Lev. xx. v. 10.]
- (r) Plowd. 101. 12 Rep. 87. Kely. 46, 60. 61, 62, 136, 137.
- (s) 1 Ventr. 158. Raym. 212, 213. Kely. 137.
- (t) 3 Inst. 56. H. P. C. 47, 51. Kely. 112, 113, 115.
- (u) H. P. C. 32, 44.
- (v) H. P. C. 32, 57.
- (y) 3 Inst. 56, 160. Hob. 134. Dalt. ch. 148. p. 352.
- (z) 3 Inst. 57. H. P. C. 44, 45.
- * The *Unlawful Act* must be without Deliberation, and without Intention of Doing a *Personal Hurt*, to make it Manslaughter. For If the Unlawful Act is Deliberate, and tends to the Personal Hurt of any immediately, or by way of Necessary Consequence, and Death ensues, It is Murder as before observed. So that any Unlawful Act without an Ill Intent, is Manslaughter, with an Ill Intent, Murder. As when two Play at Foils, and one kills the other, it is Manslaughter only. For tho' the Act was Unlawful, yet there was no Deliberate Intention of Doing a Personal Hurt. If Two Masters of Defence without the King's Command, play at Hand-Sword, &c. and one Hurts the other so that he dies within a Year and a Day, it is only Manslaughter. It is not Felony, if it is by the King's Command, (Qu.) For that in Friendly Manner they Play by Consent and for Sport to Try their Manhood, or That They may be able to do the King a Service in that Kind, as Occasion shall be offered. So if Death Happens by Playing at Foot-Ball, By Wrestling and such like Sports, which are attended with no apparent Danger of Life, and are used only to Sport for Exercise. If one Killeth another by Throwing a Stone over a Wall in a Place where Men often Resort, or by throwing a Stone wantonly at another in Play, and By doing such an Idle Action as cannot but Endanger the Bodily Hurt of some one or other, It is Murder, If done with an Evil Intention to Hurt;

Hurt; If without such Intention, It is Manslaughter. The Intention of Evil, tho' not against a Particular Person, makes Malice Implied.

* Certainly If a Man knoweth that People are passing By in the Streets (as *London*, where there is a Continual Concourse of People passing up and down) and Throws Rubbish, a Piece of Timber, or Great Stones from a House, and Killeth another, It is Murder, tho' He calls out to the People To Stand aside, because in Common Presumption his Intention was to do Mischief, when he casts a Thing down amongst a Multitude of People. Otherwise if he had call'd out in a Country Town, where there is no such Frequency of Passengers.

† If one by Shooting at Wild Fowl, Hare, &c. kills a Man By Accident, If he is not Qualified to keep a Gun, It is Manslaughter. But if he was Qualified to keep a Gun, and the Act was Lawful, It is Chancemedley only. But, tho' Qualified, If he Shoots at a Cock or Hen, or any Tame Fowl of Another Man's, and he kills a Stander-by, it is Murder, for the Act is Unlawful. † So if one, meaning to Steal a Deer in the Park of another, accidentally Killeth a Boy that is Hid in a Bush, This is Murder. But *Quare*, because the Unlawful Act doth not Tend immediately or by Necessary Consequence to the Hurt of another.

‡ If a Physician gives one such Physick that the Patient dies of it in the Operation, It is not Homicide, if there was no Felonious Intention. But if one that is not of the Faculty of Physicians takes upon Him the Cure of a Man, and he dieth of the Potion, &c. It is said to be Homicide and Felony.

But there is a Manslaughter, which is Punishable as Murder. For,

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 8. When one Thrusts or Stabs Another, not having Then a Weapon Drawn, or Then Striking first, so that He dies thereof within Six Months after; altho' It were not of Malice or Forethought, He shall not Enjoy the Benefit of his Clergy,

This Act shall not Extend to Charge any with Thrusting or Stabbing, when it is done only Se Defendendo, by Misfortune or in keeping Peace, or in Chastising a Child, or Servant, with no Intent or Purpose to commit Manslaughter.

Observe upon this Statute, That where a Person who kills another, was at any Time struck by the other in the Quarrel, or where He had a Weapon drawn at any Time in the Quarrel, before the Thrust, or Stab or Mortal Wound was given, The Slayer is out of the Statute, tho' he gave the first Blow. For the Words *That Hath not THEN first stricken*, or *That Hath not THEN any Weapon Drawn*, shall be construed to be the Stroke given by the Party Slain, at any Time of the Quarrel, and not to any Stroke just before the Thrust or Stab; and so *Then* shall be Construed to a *Weapon Drawn* at any Time during the Quarrel.

The Statute Extends to him only that *Actually* gave the Stroke or that Stabb'd the other; and not to Those that were Aiding and Abetting in the Fact. For they shall be Allowed Clergy. So that If it cannot be proved by whom the Stroke was Given, The Case is out of the Statute.

§ A Killing with a Hammer, &c. cannot come under the Words *Thrust or Stab*. ¶ But if the Party Slain had Discharged a Pistol, or threw

(a) 3 Inst. 57.
H. P. C. 44.
Kely. 40, 41.

(b) 3 Inst. 56.

(c) 3 Inst. 56.
contr.
H. P. C. 31.
Kely. 117.

(d) 4 Inst.
251.
S. P. C. 16. b.

(e) 3 Lev.
255, 266.

(f) H. P. C.
58.

(g) 1 Jones
432.
(h) 2 Lev.
266.

threw a Pot, Bottle, &c. at the Party that Stabb'd, It is within the Equity of the Words, *Having then a Weapon Drawn*. For Penal Statutes shall be construed favourably for the Subject. For this Reason, if one had Drawn out a Pistol only, and levelled it at the Party, without Discharging it; or held up a Pot, Bottle, &c. Threatning only to Throw it; This seems to be a *Weapon Drawn*. [But *Quære.*]

(i) H. P. C.
58, 266.

He that is Ousted of Clergy by this Statute must be specially indicted pursuant to it; and yet the Jury may find Manslaughter Generally. For the Statute makes no New Offence, but only takes away the Benefit of the Clergy which was allow'd at Common Law.

(k) Kely. 55.

* For the Statute is but a Declaration of the Common Law, and made to prevent the Compassion of Juries, who oftentimes were apt to believe That to be a Provocation to Extenuate a Murder, which in Law was not.

Thus of Murder and Manslaughter, which are *Voluntary* Homicides.

Involuntary Homicide is either By *Chancemedley*, or thro' *Necessity*.

(l) 3 Inst. 54,
56, 57.

But these are not *properly* Felonies, because not accompanied with a Felonious Intent.

2 Inst. 149.

(m) 3 Inst.

56, 57.

H. P. C. 31.

Dalt. ch. 148.

P. 351, 352.

3. *Chancemedley* (*Chance-Mesle*) is where a Man is doing a Lawful Act without Intent of Hurt to another, and the Death of some Person doth By Chance Enstue. Manslaughter is call'd *Chancemedley*; but then it signifies the Killing of a Man upon a Sudden Brawl or Contention by Chance. For *Mesle*, *Medle* or *Melle* is Brawling. But *Chancemedley* in Common Speech, is where Death happens when one is Doing a Lawful Act, and without an ill Intent. So then while one is using a Lawful Diversion, as By Shooting at Rovers or at Wild-Fowl, &c. or when one is Hewing a Tree, &c. and the Head of the Hatchet flies off, and a Stander-by is accidentally Kill'd, This is *Chancemedley*. Also if one is doing a Lawful Thing that may breed Danger, and gives Warning (as where a Workman flings Down Timber or Rubbish from a House, and Gives Warning to all Persons To take Care and stand aside) and yet kills one that Happens to be

(n) 3 Inst. 57.

H. P. C. 32.

Kely. 40.

(o) H. P. C.

58, 59.

Underneath, it is *Chancemedley*. *n* Otherwise in Populous Cities, where People are continually passing Up and Down. [See Of *Manslaughter*, *supra.*] *o* If a Man whips his Horse in the Street to make him Gallop, and the Horse runs over a Child and kills it, it is *Manslaughter*: But if another had whipp'd the Horse, it would be *Manslaughter* in Him, and *Chancemedley* in the Rider. *p* If a School-

(p) H. P. C.

31.

Dalt. ch. 148.

P. 351.

His Servant, or an Officer in Whipping a Criminal, in a Reasonable Manner, Happens to Occasion his Death, It is *Chancemedley* and *Misadventure*. But if they Exceed the Bounds of Moderation,

(q) H. P. C.

26.

Kely. 65,

133.

They are guilty of *Manslaughter*. *q* And if they Correct with an Improper Instrument for Correction, as with a Sword, an Iron Bar, or kick the Scholar to the Ground, and then Stamp on him, and Kill, it is *Murder*; because of the Cruelty and Barbarity of the Action. [See *Exod. xx. v. 20, 21. Numb. xxxv. v. 15. Deut. xix. v. 5, 6. and 10. Josh. xx. v. 30.*]

In *Chancemedley* the Offender Forfeits his Goods, but hath a Pardon of Course, [See *Postea.*]

Note.

Note, That there is a Death *Per Infortunium*, without the Fault or Procurement of another, & Occasion'd by some Animal or else by a Thing without Life; as where one is kill'd by a Fall from a Horse, Mow or Rick of Corn, Hay, Cart, &c. which tho' It is not properly Homicide or the Killing of a Man by a Man, nor Punishable as a Crime, Yet the Law takes Notice of it, and makes that Thing that occasion'd the Death to be Forfeited to the King as a *Deodand*. [See Of *Deodands* Under the Title of *Franchises* and *Liberties*, Book 2. chap. 2. Ante.] / But if a Man is slain in such Manner by the wilful Default of another; It is Felony.

(r) 3 Inst. 57,

58.
H.P.C. 33, 34.

(f) Dalt. ch.
149. p. 153.

4. The Life of a Man may be taken away upon a *Necessity*.

This *Necessity* makes it *Excusable* or *Justifiable* Homicide.

I. *Excusable* Homicide is *Se Defendendo*, or where one has no other Possible Means of Preserving His own Life than by Killing the Person who Reduc'd him to such a *Necessity*: It is said that It must be a Killing upon an *Inevitable* *Necessity*; but *Necessity* always implies the Act to be inevitable, or that it could not be otherwise.

The Party Assaulted is not to be Excused, unless he gives back to the Wall, Hedge, River, &c. beyond which he cannot go before he kills the other. But if the Assault is so Fierce and in such a Place; that Giving back would Endanger his Life, He need not go back. Certainly This must be a Killing *Se Defendendo* or in his own Defence. And tho' one Retreats from an Assault to the Wall, &c. and gives the other Divers Wounds in his Retreat, yet if he gives him no Mortal Wound 'till He Gets thither, He is Guilty of Excusable Homicide and *Se Defendendo* only. But if the Mortal Wound was first given, then Manslaughter. If one Assaults another to kill him upon Malice prepened, and then flies to the Wall, &c. and there In His own Defence kills him, It is Murder. For he was the original Cause of the Killing. But if there is Malice betwixt A. and B. and A. strikes first, and B. Retreats to the Wall, and there in His own Defence kills A. This is *Se Defendendo* notwithstanding there was Malice between them.

(t) 3 Inst. 55,

56.

H.P.C. 41, 42.

Dalt. ch. 150.

p. 357, 358.

Kely. 128.

If a Prisoner Assaults a Gaoler or One Assaults an Officer of Justice that Hath a Lawful Warrant, They are not bound to Give Back before They kill in their own Defence. So it is where a Thief offers to Rob or Murder Another either Abroad or in His House. And so it is Declared by the 24 H. 8. chap. 5. [See *infra*.]

(u) 3 Inst. 56.

5 Rep. 91.

9 Rep. 68.

Dalt. ch. 150.

p. 358.

H. P. C. 41.

A Man in Fight falleth to the Ground, There His Flying to the Wall, &c. is not Necessary.

(x) 3 Inst.

140.

2 Cro. 367.

A Man cannot draw a weapon in His own Defence in a Church or Church-yard. [See the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 4.] or in view of the King's Courts of Justice, or in Any of the King's Palaces.

Upon an Indictment for Murder One cannot set forth his Case in a Special Plea; but must Plead not Guilty, and Give the Special Matter in Evidence. And tho' the Verdict is *Chancemedley* or *Se Defendendo*, he shall Forfeit all his Goods and Chattels. But He shall have a Writ of Restitution, and a Pardon of Course. This For-

(y) 2 Inst.

316, 317.

H. P. C. 38.

(r) Quod Quis ob Tutelam Corporis sui fecerit, Jure id fecisse videtur. 1 Inst. 162. a.
2 Inst. 384, 590. 3 Inst. 56.
Vim Vi Repellere licet, modo fiat cum Moderamine Inculcata Tutela. 1 Inst. 162. a.

Forfeiture is made, That Men may be Wary and Careful How they Take away the Life of any Man. The Pardon was obtained formerly by *Certiorari* out of *Chancery* to Remove the Record, which being certified, The Lord Chancellor issued forth a Pardon: But now it is done by Certificate of the Judge or Justices, &c.

(z.) 2 Inst.
316.
3 Inst. 56.

There can be no ² Accessaries before or After the Fact in Excusable Homicide.

By the 24 H. 8. chap. 5. If one is Indicted or Appeal'd for the Death of Another Attempting to Murder Him, or Rob him on the Highway, or in his House, (and so found by Verdict) he shall Forfeit no Lands or Goods for the same; but shall be Acquitted and Discharged thereof. [See of Forfeiture, Book 4. chap. 5. See the 6 Ed. 1. chap. 9.]

So then *Se Defendendo* is an Excusable Homicide. And Thus it may be said *Chancemedley*. See Of Bail, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(a) 3 Inst.
211, 212,
217, 221.
1 Inst. 128. b.
7 Rep. 14.
10 Rep. 76.
H. P. C. 35,
36, 37, 272.
Dalt. ch. 150.
P. 354, 355.

2. ^a Justifiable Homicide must be also upon *Necessity*. This is either of a *Publick* or *Private* Nature. 1. *Publick*, occasion'd either By the Due Execution of Publick Justice or the Advancement of it. By the Due Execution of Justice, when Judgment of Death is given By One that hath Jurisdiction in the Cause, and when Judgment is Executed by a Lawful Officer, and the Execution is Pursuant to the Judgment. But if the Judgment is only Erroneous (as Death in Trespass By Justices of the Peace, &c.) The Officer is not Guilty of Felony, tho' the Judge is Guilty. In Advancement of Justice, either in Relation to *Criminal* or *Civil* Causes. *Criminal*, as when a Sheriff or Bailiff, Having a Lawful Warrant, Arrests a Person that hath Actually Committed a Felony, or that is indicted of Felony, tho' no Felony done, or the Party is Innocent, and He will not Obey; or when He will not Suffer himself to be Arrested, but Defends himself; or when One Either with or without Warrant, Pursues a Felon upon Hue and Cry that flies for it, or One that is Indicted of Felony; [See of a Warrant in Law, &c. Book 4. chap. 5.] Or if a Prisoner Assaults Those that Conduct him to Gaol, or his Gaoler while he is Endeavouring to Escape; If those who are engaged in a Riot, [See 1 Georg. chap. 5. §. 3.] or Forcible Entry or Detainer, stand in Opposition to a Justice's Command or Lawful Warrant; If any are doing Trespas in a Forest, Chace, Park, or in any Enclosed Ground where Deer are kept, and will not Render themselves to the Keepers, but Fly to Defend Themselves; [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 10. and 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 23. For Preservation of the Game.] In All These Cases a Killing may be Justified. [See of Murder, Ante.]

(b) 3 Inst. 56,
221.
H. P. C. 37.
Dalt. ch. 150.
P. 355.

vil, ^b As a Sheriff, &c. may kill a Man that Resists an Arrest. (Qu.) But he cannot kill One that flies from the Execution of a Civil Process. So It is, If the Sheriff, &c. Endeavours to Retake One that hath been arrested, and hath made his Escape, and doth Resist Him. But no *Private* Person hath this Authority upon an Arrest in a Civil Matter, as he hath upon an Arrest for Felony. Neither hath the Sheriff, &c. this Authority either in Criminal or Civil Cases but upon a *Necessity* as aforesaid; as when an Offender cannot be taken without Killing him, &c. If he might be taken without Killing Him, It will be esteem'd Murder. 2. *Private*, occasion'd in Defence of

(c) H. P. C.
38.
Dalt. ch. 150.
P. 355.
Kely. 28.

of One's Person, House or Goods. ^d As when a Woman kills One ^(d) H. P. C. that Attempts to Ravish Her, or when one kills another that At- ^{39.} Dalt. ch. 150. tempts to Murder him, Rob him, Abroad, or in his House. [See P. 356, 357. 24 H. 8. chap. 5. Ante.] When one in Danger of Drowning Thrusts another from a Plank, &c. whereby He is Drowned; When the Owner of a House, His Servants or Lodgers, Kill one that Endeavours to Rob or Burn the House, or to Commit any other Felony. But if the Assault in the House were in the Day-Time, not to Rob me, but to beat me, &c. It would be a killing *Se Defendendo*. If ^{40, 57.} Dalt. ch. 150. One comes into my House claiming a Title, or Breaks open my Windows to Arrest me, or doth any Private *Trespass* to my Goods, and I kill Him, It is Manlaughter at least. In Defence of the Possession of my Goods, I may Justify to beat Him that will wrongfully take Them from me; but I cannot Justify the Killing of him, except He is a Thief. If one Enters Wrongfully and Forcibly into the House of another, and the Owner Endeavours to Fire the House, and the Wrong-doer kills Him, it is also Manlaughter. [See 1 Jac. 1. chap. 1.]

^f Upon the Special Matter Found, The Party is to be Dismiss'd without any Forfeiture or Pardon Purchased. ^(f) 1 Inst. 283. a. 2 Inst. 316. 3 Inst. 220. H. P. C. 38. These are the *Felonies* (at least Supposed Felonies at first) committed against the *Life* of the Subject.

2. Private Felonies may be against the *Body* of the Subject without Taking away his Life; and may be Committed By, 1. *Buggery*, 2. *Rape*, 3. *Forcible Marriage or Defilement of Women*, 4. *Polygamy*, 5. *Mayhem*.

1. ^g *Buggery* or *Sodomy* is the Carnal knowledge of the Body of Man or Woman or Beasts against the Order of Nature. It may be committed by Man with Man or Woman, or By Man or Woman with a Beast. Some kind of Penetration, and also of Emission, must be proved. [See *Exod. xxi. v. 19. Levit. xviii. v. 22, 23.*] If a Boy or Girl thus Abused are within the Age of Discretion, It is no Felony in them, but in the Agent only. Otherwise It is Felony in Both Agent and Patient. Not only he that doth the Act is a Principal, but They that are Present, Aiding and Abetting the Misdoer, are also Principals. This is Felony by the Ancient Common Law. ^(g) 3 Inst. 58, 59. 12 Rep. 36, 37. H. P. C. 177. Dalt. 160. p. 382. contr.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 6. *Buggery* is made Felony without Clergy [See the 5 Eliz. chap. 17.]

The Words of the Statute are, If any Person shall Commit, &c. which Extends to a Woman as well as a Man.

2. ^h *Rape* (*Raptus*) is the Carnal Knowledge of the Body of a Woman by Force and against her Will. There must be Penetration and Emission, otherwise an Assault only. Emission may be Evidence of Penetration, tho' not full Evidence. This is also Felony by the Common Law. [See *Deut. xxii. v. 25.*] It is no *Excuse* that the Woman Consented after the Fact, or before the Fact, if it was for fear of Death or Imprisonment; or that she was a Common Strumpet; ^(h) 1 Inst. 123. b. 124. a. 2 Inst. 180. 3 Inst. 59, 60. 12 Rep. 37. H. P. C. 117, 118, 186. Dalt. ch. 160. p. 392.

(g) *Agentes & Consentientes Pari Poena Plebentur.* 3 Inst. 59. 5 Rep. 80.

pet ; or that She Conceived. [*Qu.* and See S. P. C. 24. *Finch.* 204.] But it is a strong Presumption Against the Woman That She made no Complaint in a Reasonable Time after the Injury.

Aiders and Abettors may be Indicted as Principal Felons, whether Men or Women.

The Word *Reput* signifies as much as *Carnaliter Cognovit*, and is Necessary in the Indictment.

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 7. It is Felony without Clergy to Commit a Rape. And whosoever shall Carnally Know and Abuse any Woman-Child under the Age of Ten Years shall Suffer as a Felon without Clergy. [See *West.* 1. or the 3 Ed. 1. chap. 13. *West.* 2. or the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 34. and 2 *Inst.* 180, 453.]

It is not material Whether such Child Consented or was Forced. Yet it must be Proved that the Offenderⁱ Enter'd Her Body.

(i) 3 Cro.
332.
Dalt. ch. 160.
P. 393.

3. Forcible Marriage or Defilement of a Woman of Estate is Felony. For,

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 2. If any Persons shall take away any Woman having Lands or Goods, or That is Heir Apparent to her Ancestor, Against Her Will, and Marry or Defile Her, The Takers, Procurers, Abettors and Receivers of the same Woman so Taken Against Her Will, and Knowing the same, shall be Deem'd Principal Felons. Provided That This Act Extend not to any Person Taking any Woman, Claiming Her only as his Ward or Bond-Woman. [See the 39 Eliz. chap. 9. *infra.*]

(k) 3 *Inst.*
61.
H. P. C. 118,
119.
12 Rep. 20,
110.
Hob. 182.
3 Cro. 482,
484, 488, 492.

^k The Woman must have Lands or Goods to be Heir Apparent. She must be taken away against Her Will, and She must be married to the Misdoer or to some other by his Consent, or Defiled, as appears by the Preamble of the Statute, to which the Enacting Clause does Refer by the Words, *So against Her Will*. If These do not Concur it is no Felony within this Statute ; but the Misdoer must be otherwise Punished.

If the Taking is unlawful and against the Will of the Woman, altho' the Marriage was with her Will, it is Felony within the Statute.

Those that after the Fact receive the Offender, and not the Woman, are not Principals within this Statute ; but Accessories according to the Rules of Law.

Privies to the Marriage, and not Parties to the Force, are not within the Statute.

The Indictment ought to Alledge that the taking was for Lucre. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 13.]

By the 39 Eliz. chap. 9. All Persons, who shall be Principals, Procurers or Accessories before the Offence Committed in the taking away of Women against their Will, contrary to the 3 H. 7. chap. 2. shall be Excluded the Benefit of the Clergy.

(l) 3 Cro.
557, 558.
1 Lev. 257.
Raym. 473.

^l An Information will lie for seducing a Young Man or Woman from their Parents, in Order to marry Them, &c. against their Consent.

4. ^m *Polygamy* is where a Man marries Two or more Wives together, ^{(m) 3 Inst. 88.} or where a Woman marries two or more Husbands together. [See *Of Husband and Wife*, Book 1. chap. 6.] Here The *Body* of the Husband and Wife may be said to be injur'd by a Second Marriage while Either are Living. Therefore,

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 11. If any Person within England and Wales, being Married, do Marry any Person or Persons, the former Husband or Wife being alive, Every such Offence shall be Felony. Provided That This Act shall not Extend to any Person or Persons whose Husband or Wife shall be continually beyond Sea for Seven Years; or whose Husband or Wife shall be Absent for Seven Years in Any of the King's Dominions, the One not knowing the Other to be Living within that Time. Provided also, that this Act shall not Extend to Persons Divorced by Sentence in the Ecclesiastical Court, or where a former Marriage is Declared Void by Sentence there, nor to a Marriage made within Age or Consent.

ⁿ So that If Either is Absent Seven Years beyond Sea, Notice of being Alive is not Material; but if Absent Seven Years in the King's Dominions, They can marry only where there has been No Notice at all that Either Party is Living. ^{(n) 9 Rep. 72. 3 Inst. 88. H. P. C. 121. 122.}

^o Not only a Divorce à *Vinculo Matrimonii*, but a Divorce à *Men- sa & Thoro* is within the *Proviso* of this Statute; because a Penal Statute must be Construed Favourably. (*Qu.*) ^{(o) 3 Inst. 89. H. P. C. 121. 122.}

Where Either of the Parties are within the *Age of Consent* at the Time of the first Marriage, and Doth Disagree to the first Marriage at the Age of Consent, The Husband or Wife may marry a Second Time. [See *Of Husband and Wife*, Book 1. chap. 6.] ^{3 Cro. 461, 462. Kely. 27.}

5. ^p *Mayhem* (*Maybaigne*, *Mayhemium*) is a Hurt of any part of Man's Body, whereby he is Render'd less Able in Fighting either to Defend Himself or Annoy His Enemy. As if a Bone, Joynt or Finger is broken, or Disabled by Shrinking up, or an Eye put out, or the Fore-teeth broken, or the Skull broke, or where one is Castrated, &c. But it is not Mayhem to cut off an Ear or Nose, because This is not Weak'ning, but Disfiguring a Man. [See the 23 *Car. 2. chap. 1. infra.*] ^{(p) Terms of the Law, v. Mayhem. 1 Inst. 126. b. 127. a. 288. a. 3 Inst. 63, 118. H. P. C. 133, 180. 2 Roll. Abr. 578.}

All Mayhem is Felony; but no Mayhem at Common Law is punished with Death, or otherwise than by Fine and Imprisonment. But when a Fine is set for this Offence, The Court of *K. B.* may encrease it upon View of the Party Maimed. The Words *Felonice Mayhemavit* are Necessary in the Indictment. *Mutilavit* or *Obtruncavit*, &c. is not Sufficient.

The Judgment in an Action of Trespas is Damages.

By the 5 H. 4. chap. 5. If any Man do Cut out the Tongue, or put out the Eyes, of any of the King's Subjects, of Malice Prepensd, It is Felony.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 12. It is Felony without Clergy to Consume or Lame any Person in his Body By Witchcraft. [See *postea* Concerning Witchcraft.]

By the 23 Car. 2. chap. 1. If any on Purpose, or Malice Forethought, and by lying in Wait, shall Cut or Disable the Tongue, put out the Eye, Slit the Nose, Cut off the Nose or Lip, or Cut off or Disable Any Limb or Member of any Subject, with Intention to Maim or Disfigure Him, Such Persons, Their Counsellors, Aiders and Abettors are Felons without Clergy. Provided that there shall be no Corruption of Blood, Loss of Dower, or of Lands, Goods and Chattels of the Offender.

By the 9 Ann. chap. 16. If any Person shall unlawfully Attempt to Kill, or shall Unlawfully Assault, and Strike, or Wound a Privy Counsellor in the Execution of his Office, he shall suffer as a Felon without Clergy.

These are Felonies against the Body of the Subject without taking away his Life.

3. Private Felonies Against the Goods of the Subject are *Larcenies*, from *Latrocinium*. These are of Two Sorts. 1. Simple Larceny, or, 2. Mixt Larceny. To which may be added, 3. Piracy.

(q) 2 Inst.
189.

3 Inst. 107.

H. P. C. 60.

Dalt. ch. 154.

p. 365, 366.

Kely. 68.

1 Simple Larceny also is of Two Sorts. 1. Grand Larceny, and 2. Petit Larceny.

1. Grand Larceny is a Felonious and Fraudulent Taking and Carrying away, By Man or Woman, the meer Personal Goods of another, above the Value of Twelve Pence; from the Person, or By Night in the House of the Owner.

To Explain the Definition of Simple Grand Larceny.

(r) 3 Inst.

107, 108.

Pult. 126.

Dalt. ch. 155.

p. 367.

H. P. C. 61,

62.

Kely. 81, 82,

83, 84, 85.

5 Rep. 13.

It must be a *Felonious and Fraudulent Taking*, or with an Intention to Steal when it first cometh to His Hands and Possession. The Intent of Stealing must be at the Time of the Receiving. For if one Hath the Possession of Goods once Lawfully, tho' he carrieth Them away with an Ill Intention afterwards, It is no Larceny. It must not be by *Bailment* or Delivery; for that is a Receipt and not a Taking. Thus, If a Carrier Receives Goods to carry Them to a certain Place, or a Taylor receives Cloth Delivered to Him to make a Suit of Cloaths, &c. These cannot commit Felony by Imbezilling Them. The Remedy must be By Action. But if the Privy is Determined, that is, If by Agreement the Goods were to be carried to a certain Place, which the Carrier doth not, or if they are brought to the Place, and afterwards the Carrier takes them with an Intention of Stealing Them, Then it is Larceny. If the Carrier Opens the Pack, &c. and takes away Part of the Goods Delivered to him, with an Intent to Steal them, It is also Felony. So if a Miller, who Receives Corn to Grind, takes away Part of it with an Intention to Steal it, &c. For such Possession of a Part Distinct from the Whole was not Delivered by the Owner. [See the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 7. For Punishing Frauds committed by Workers of Wool that take away a Part of it.] But if I lend a Friend a Horse, or if he Hires him, to Go to York, or any other certain Place, and goes to York accordingly, and there Rides away with him, It is not Larceny, tho' the Privy was Determined. [Qu. the Particular Reason of this Case.] But I may have my Action for the Damage. So if I lend one a Horse, &c. and he kills him, I may have a General Action of Trespas; inasmuch as by the killing the Privy is determin'd. / If a Shopkeeper Delivers

(s) Raym.

275.

Kely. 82.

Delivers Goods to a Person that pretends to Buy Them, and he runneth away with Them, it is Felony; for the Goods were not out of the Possession of the Owner. If one comes on pretence to Buy a Horse, and the Owner gives Him leave to Ride Him to Try His Paces, and He Rideth away with him, It is Felony.

One that hath the bare ^t Charge of Goods, and not the Possession (as a Butler that hath the Charge of Plate, a Shepherd of Sheep, a Servant that hath the Charge of my Chamber By Delivery of the Key to him, &c.) may be guilty of Larceny. But if my Shepherd, whom I trust with my Sheep, suffers Them by his Negligence to be lost, drown'd, &c. Action upon the Case lieth; tho' the Defendant cometh to the Possession of Them by the Act of the Plaintiff. Thus It is in the other Cases of a Butler or Servant before-mention'd. So where one hath a special Use only; for if a Guest that hath a Piece of Plate set before him in a Tavern or Inn, takes it away, He is Guilty of Felony; for this is no Bailment on Delivery, but a Grant of a Special Use to a Special Purpose. [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. Concerning the Taking away of Furniture Let to Use with Lodgings, *post.*]

* If One, intending to Steal my Goods Gets Possession of Them by Replevin; or By Judgment in Ejectment, obtain'd by False Oath, gets Possession of my House without any Colour of Title, and then takes away my Goods, The *Legal Process*, in Abuse of the Law, shall not Excuse Him from a Felonious and Fraudulent Taking away of my Goods.

* If one Feloniously takes away my Horse, and another Feloniously takes away the Horse from him, the Last Man may be Indicted for a Felonious Taking from me; because in Judgment of Law The Possession and the Property always continued in me.

If one loseth his Goods and another Finds Them and Converts Them to his own Use with an Intention to Steal them, It is no Larceny; for the first taking was Lawful. So if one Finds Treasure-Trove, Waif or Stray.

^z Note, That there must be an *Actual* Taking; for the Indictment must be *Felonice Cepit*, *Felonice Abduxit* or *Asportavit* only is not Good.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 7. If a Servant (being of the Age of Eighteen Years, and not an Apprentice) goes away with Goods of his Master or Mistress Delivered to Him to keep, or being in the Service of His Master or Mistress Imbezils Them, or Converts them To his Use, with an Intention to Steal Them, Contrary to His Trust, If the Goods are of the Value of Forty Shillings, or above, it is Felony. [See the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12.] Apprentices and Servants under Eighteen shall stand in like Case as before this Statute. [See 12 Ann. chap. 7. *post.*]

* He must be a Servant at the Time of the Delivery of the Goods, and at the Time of his Going away. Therefore for Imbezilling Goods after his Master's Death, [See the 33 H. 6. chap. 1.]

If one Servant Delivers the Goods to another Servant, This is a Delivery By the Master.

(b) Dyer 5.
3 Inst. 105.
H. P. C. 63.

(c) Dalt. ch.
155, p. 369.

(d) 3 Inst.
108, 109.
H. P. C. 64.
Dalt. ch. 155.
p. 369.

(e) Kely. 31.
(f) H. P. C.
64.

(g) 3 Inst.
108.
Dalt. ch. 155.
p. 366.

(h) 3 Inst.
108.
H. P. C. 65.
Dalt. ch. 157.
p. 374, 375.
(i) Dalt. ch.
151, p. 363.

(k) 3 Inst.
109.
8 Rep. 33.
H. P. C. 66.
Dyer 5.
Dalt. ch. 156.
p. 372.

If the Master or another Servant delivers a Bond or Obligation, or Delivers Cattle to Sell, and the Servant goes away with the Bond or other Thing in Action, or receives the Money due on the Bond or for the Cattle, and goes away with the Money, This is not Felony within the Statute. So if a Servant Receives his Master's Rents, For the Master did not deliver the Money to the Servant. It must be of such Things Delivered to keep. If Goods *Delivered* to the Servant to keep are *under* the Value of 40 s. and he goes away with Them, This is only a Breach of Trust, because of the Delivery. But if the Servant shall Imbezil or Convert to his own Use, or Go away with any Goods of his Master's, which were not delivered to him, This is Felony, tho' the Goods were under the Value of Forty Shillings. [See the 12 Ann. chap. 7. *infra*.]

And Carrying away. This is also Necessary. The least Removing of the Thing from the Place, where it was, is sufficient tho' it is not Quite Carried off. As If One is apprehended ^d before He Gets the Goods Stol'n out of the House, or before he has led a Horse out of the Pasture, ^e or when one takes Goods out of a Trunk, and lays Them on the Floor, and is Apprehended before he can carry Them off. For by thus Taking them and Carrying Them so far, He Hath the Possession of them. ^f If one kills my Sheep and Strips Them, and then carries away their Skins, or pulls off the Wool from their Backs, and carries it away, it is Larceny and Felony. ^g All Indictments in Larceny must say *Felonice Cepit & Asportavit*, or *Cepit & abduxit*.

By Man or Woman. ^h An Infant under fourteen Years of Age may Commit Larceny, but Judgment is usually Respited, tho' there are Precedents that Infants under fourteen Years of Age have been Burnt in the Hand. A *Feme Covert* alone may commit Larceny. [See in the Beginning of this Chapter.] ⁱ If one Ready to Starve takes Victuals from another to Satisfy His Present Hunger, It ought not to be Adjudged Larceny. [See *Prov. vi. v. 30*.]

The Mere Personal Goods. ^k *Mere*, for if the Personal Goods Savour any Thing of the *Realty*, It cannot be Larceny. Here then we must not Understand Things annexed to the *Freehold*, as Corn, Grass, Wood or Fruit Growing, or Lead on a Church or House. But it is Larceny if They are severed from the Freehold, If the Thief Severs Them at one Time, and then comes again at another Time and Takes Them. Thus no Larceny can be committed by Taking and Carrying away an Infant in *Ward*, because in the Realty, If the Realty is the Principal Thing, It is not Larceny; as Stealing of a Chest with Writings Relating to a Freehold, tho' the Chest is of Value. Therefore of Paper and Parchment, on which Conveyances are Written Concerning Lands, or of Bonds and Obligations, Relating to some other Thing which cannot be Stol'n, Larceny cannot be committed. (*Qu.*) Besides, The Law does not presume that any one would Steal such Things that are of no Value or Use to any one but the

(i) *Necessitas Inducit Privilegium Quoad Jura Privata.* Bacon 29.

the Owner. The Personal Goods also must not be of a *Base Nature*, as Dogs or Cats, if They may be said to be One's Personal Goods. Some Things that are *Wild* by Nature, and made Tame, cannot be Taken away feloniously as Personal Goods; as (for Example) Bears, Apes, Monkeys, Pole-cats, Ferrets, Squirrels, Parrots, Singing Birds, &c.

If no Felony can be Committed of any Thing that is Wild and Reclaim'd at Age, Felony cannot be Committed of the *Young* in the Nest, Kennel or Den.

^m By the Goods of *Another*, We must Understand Goods that are ^(m) 3 Inst. 1101 in the Property and Possession of Another.

Therefore To take away *Wild Beasts* out of the Possession of another is not Larceny; Neither To Take Deer, Hares or Conies in a Forest, Chase or Warren; because no one has any Property in them. [See the 3 & 4 *W. & M. chap. 10.* 4 & 5 *W. & M. chap. 23.* For the more Effectual Discovery and Punishment of Deer-Stealers. And 5 *Georg. chap. 15.* and 28.]

But if Wild Beasts are fit for *Food*, and are afterwards Reduced to Tameness (as Deer, Wild-Boar, Hares, Conies, &c.) He that Steal-eth Them, knowing them to be Tame, Committeth Felony.

Observe then the Difference between Wild Beasts tam'd, Serving for *Food*, and Wild Beasts tam'd, Serving for *Pleasure* only. But tho' Deer, Boars, &c. are Wild, yet when they are kill'd, Larceny may be Committed of the *Flesh*.

To Take *Fish* in a River is no Felony. But it Is Felony to Take away Fish in a Net, Trunk or Pond; because then they are not at their Natural Liberty.

As to *Wild Fowls*, The Law is the same as of *Wild Beasts*, Observing the Difference betwixt such as are for Food or Pleasure only. [See the Authorities, *supra.*]

Of Swans mark'd, Pinion'd or Tam'd, which are kept in a Pond or Private River; as also of Young Pidgeons in a Dovehouse, or Young Hawks out of their Nests in another's several Grounds, Larceny may be Committed. But to take Old Pidgeons out of a Dovehouse, is not Larceny, unless they were shut up there; because there is no certain Property in any one. Felony may be Committed by taking away Cocks, Hens, Peacocks, Turkeys, Geese, Ducks, and Their Young Ones. Also to take away the *Eggs* of Tame Fowl is Felony; Except the Eggs of Swans and Hawks tam'd, which is Punishable by Fine and Imprisonment by the 11 *H. 7. chap. 17.*

By the 37 Ed. 3. chap. 19. To Steal Hawks Reclaim'd is Felony. [See 34 Ed. 3. chap. 22. and See of *Absolute* and *Qualified* Property, Book 2. chap. 5.]

Generally Larceny may be Committed of all Creatures that are of a *Tame Nature*, whether Domestick Beasts or Fowls; especially if they are fit for Food.

By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 33. Stealing of a Horse, Mare or Gelding, is Felony without Clergy.

† Also

(p) Dalt. ch.
156. p. 370.

(q) 3. Inst.
108.
H. P. C. 67.

(r) H. P. C.
67.
Dalt. ch. 156.
p. 373.

(s) 3 Inst.
110.
12 Rep. 113.
H. P. C. 67.
Dalt. ch.
156. p. 373.
(t) 3 Inst.
110.
H. P. C. 67.
Dalt. ch. 156.
p. 373.
Pult. 126.

(u) H. P. C. 65.
Pult. 126.

(x) 2 Inst.
189, 190.
3 Inst. 109.
Dalt. ch. 154.
p. 366.
(y) H. P. C. 70.
Dalt. ch. 154.
p. 366.
Pult. 125.
2 Inst. 190.

p Also of all *Moveable Goods*, the Property of which is in any Person, Larceny may be Committed; as Money, Household-Stuff, Hay, Corn, Trees and Fruit severed from the Ground, &c. To take away Goods, whereof the Owner is *Unknown*, sometimes is no Felony; As a *Treasure-Trove*, Wrecks, Waifs, Strays, before Seizure By the Person who hath a Right thereto. This Fact shall be Punished only By Fine, &c. But in other Cases a Man may be Guilty of Felony in taking away Goods, the Owners whereof is *Unknown*. In which Case the King shall Have Them, and the Indictment shall be for Taking *Bona Cujusdam Hominis Ignoti*. One also may be Guilty of Felony for taking away the Goods of a *Church* or *Chappel*, or the Goods of *Parishioners*, as Plate, Bells, Books, Vestments, &c. And he who Takes off a *Shroud*, &c. from a *Dead Corpse*, may be indicted as having stol'n it from the Executors or Administrators, or other Owner thereof when it was put on. For a Dead Man is not Capable of Having any Property. A Man may commit Felony by Taking away his *Own Goods* in the Possession of another. For a Felonious Taking must be of the Possession; or of the Property with Possession; not of the Property Removed from the Possession. Thus, When the Owner Delivers Goods to a Tailor, Carrier, &c. and Afterwards Steals Them from Him, with an Intent to Charge him for Them, It is Felony in Him, for tho' he had the General Property in Himself, yet the Tailor, Carrier, &c. had a Special Property and the Possession for a Time. And therefore in that Sense it is a taking the Goods of *Another*. So If one Lends or Delivers Goods to keep, and he Steals Them. " The *Wife* cannot Steal Goods from her *Husband*, for they are not the Goods of *Another*; the Husband and Wife being one Person in Law. Thus of the Goods of *Another*.

Above the Value of Twelve-pence. For if the Personal Goods Stol'n amount to *Above the Value of Twelve-pence*, then it is Grand Larceny. But the Things Stol'n are to be Reasonably valued according to the Rate of an Ounce of Silver at this Day. [See *West 1. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 15.*] Some are of Opinion That the Stealing of Goods To the Value only of Twelve-pence is Grand Larceny. If two Steal Goods to the Value of Thirteen-pence, this is Grand Larceny in Both; for Each Person is as much a Felon as if he had Stol'n that Sum alone. If one at Different Times steals several Parcels of Goods from the same Person, which together do Exceed the Value of Twelve-pence, They may be put together in one Indictment, and the Offender may be found Guilty of Grand Larceny. But This is seldom Practised.

Not from the Person, or By Night in the House of the Owner. [See *infra.*]

[See the 5 *Ann. chap. 31.* For *Receivers* of Felons and Stol'n Goods, 4 *Georg. chap. 11.* 6 *Georg. chap. 23.* For pretending to Help One to Stol'n Goods, and Tit. *Larceny from the House, post.*]

By the 6 *Georg. chap. 23.* If any shall wilfully and maliciously Assault Any Person in the Publick Streets or Highways with an Intent to tear, spoil, &c. the Garments or Cloaths of such Person, upon Conviction He shall suffer as in Case of Felony.

2. *Petit or Petty Larceny* is when the Goods Stol'n do not Exceed the Value of Twelve Pence. If one is indicted for stealing Goods of the Value of Forty Shillings, and the Jury find specially, as they may, The Value to be but Ten Pence, it is but Petty Larceny, Punished with Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels, Transportation, [See 4 *Georg. chap. 11.*] Whipping or other Corporal Punishment. [See of *Judgment, Book 4. chap. 5.*] Petty Larceny is Felony, tho' not of Death; and Agrees with Grand Larceny in all Things, Except only as to the Value of the Goods; which makes the Difference of Punishment.

(2) 2 Inst. 189, 190.
3 Inst. 109.
H. P. C. 70.
Dalt. ch. 154.
p. 365, 366.

Thus of *Simple Larcenies*, whether *Grand* or *Petty Larceny*.

2. *Mixt or Complicated Larceny* has a further Degree of Guilt in It, and is either a Taking 1. From the *Person* of a Man, or 2. From His *House*, For simple Larceny is a Taking away the Goods of Another, but not from the *Person* or the *House*, as hath been said.

1. Larceny from the *Person*, Either puts him in Fear, or 2. Does not put him in Fear.

1. That Larceny from the *Person* that puts him in Fear, is ROBBERY.

* *ROBBERY* (*Rapina, Robberia* from the *Robe* or Garment) is a Felonious and Violent Assault upon the Person of Another, taking from the Person Goods or Money, to any Value, putting Him in Fear. * Tho' Robbery is sometimes taken (in a large Sense) for a wrongful taking away of Goods.

(a) 1 Inst. 288. a.
3 Inst. 68, 69.
H. P. C. 71,
72, 73.
(b) 2 Inst. 236.

In This Definition These Things are to be Considered more particularly, (*viz.*) The *Violent Assault upon the Person*, The *Taking away from the Person of Another*, The *Putting of him in Fear*.

The *Violent Assault*. * This Agreeth with the Indictment, *Violenter & Felonice Cepit*.

(c) 3 Inst. 68.
Dalt. ch. 153,
p. 363.

Taking away. Therefore an Attempt to Rob by Bidding one Stand, &c. without any Taking, is not Felony. For *Cepit* implies, That the Thief must be in Possession of the Thing Stol'n. Yet for this Assault he is punishable by Fine and Imprisonment. If a Thief, with or without Weapon Drawn, bids the Party deliver his Purse, and he Delivers it, This is a Taking to make it Robbery. And tho' the Thief, finding little in the Purse, Delivers it back again, Yet it is Robbery. If a Thief Compels one By Fear to Swear that he will fetch Him a Sum of Money, which he doth accordingly, and the Thief Receives it, This is a Taking away, and Robbery. If a Thief, Cuts my Girdle, to which my Purse is fasten'd, and the Purse falls to the Ground, no Robbery. But if the Thief takes up the Purse, It is Robbery, tho' He letteth it fall and leaves it there. So that You may observe, That there is a Taking in *Deed* and Taking in *Law*; and that the Words *Taking away* are to be largely Extended. ^d All that come In Company to Rob are Principals, and are esteemed to Take away, tho' One of the Gang only actually doth it. Nay, tho' the Gang miss of their first Intended Prize, and one of them Rides from the Rest, and Robs another in the same High-way, out of View of the Rest, and Returns to Them, All are guilty of the Taking, and the Robbery, tho' they All did not Consent to the Fact, because They all came with a Design of Robbing, and to Assist one Another in Case of Need.

(d) Crompt. 34.
1 And. 116.
H. P. C. 72.
Dalt. ch. 153.
p. 364, 365.

From

(e) 3 Inst. 60.
H. P. C. 73.
Dalt. ch.
153. p. 364.
Pult. 128.

From the Person of Another. * These Words also are not to be nicely Construed, tho' the Indictment is *a Personā, &c.* In some Cases it may be Robbery, tho' the Thief doth not take the Goods *from the Person* of the Owner, nor yet Assault Him. For not only the taking away a Horse from me on which I am actually Riding, or Money out of my Pocket, but the Taking away of my Horse standing by me, or of any Thing belonging to me in my Presence or before my Face, and against my Will, is in Law a taking from my Person. A Claim of Property without Colour for it will not avail. Thus if the Thief takes my Purse, which in my Fright I cast into a Bush, or Robs my Servant of my Money in my Presence, or Drives my Cattle out of my Ground while I am standing by, not Daring to Resist Him, &c. This is Robbery. But If one leaves His Horse tied and steps aside, or if a Carrier follows his Horses at a Distance, and they are Taken by a Thief, It is not a Taking from the Person, or Robbery.

(f) 3 Inst. 69.
H. P. C. 73,
74.

To any Value. f Somewhat must be taken; and if It is but a Penny, It is a Robbery. Here It is Felony of Death tho' the Sum is under Twelve-pence, or never so small. In other Larcenies Judgment of Death is only where The Thing Stol'n is above the Value of Twelve-pence.

(g) 3 Inst. 68.
H. P. C. 71,
73.
Finch. ch.
21. p. 217.
Dalt. ch.
153. p. 364.

Putting him in Fear. * This distinguishes the Robber from a Cut-Purse, or other Stealing from the Person. For if He taketh Any Thing from my Person on the High-way, without putting me in Fear by Assault or Violence, It is not Robbery; but a Felony for which the Offender shall have his Clergy. If with his Sword Drawn, he bids me deliver my Purse, and afterwards prays me to give him an Alms, and I give him an Alms accordingly, This is Robbery; for I did it thro' Fear.

Robbery is Felony without Clergy. [See of the Clergy, chap. 2. post.]

(h) 3 Inst.
117.

By West. 1. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 9. *All Persons are to be Ready at the Summons of the Sheriff, and Cry of the County to pursue and Arrest Felons and Robbers, &c. in pain after Attainder thereof, to make Fine to the King.* ^h This is an Affirmance of the Common Law. [See 4 Ed. 1. *Officium Coronatoris.*]

If Default be in the Lord of a Franchise, The King shall seize his Franchise; but if in the Bailiff, he shall be imprisoned for a Year, and Fin'd, &c.

[See for the Exposition of this Statute, 2 Inst. 172, 173.]

By the Statute of Winchester or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 1. &c. *Immediately upon Robberies and Felonies committed, Fresh Suit shall be made from Town to Town, and County to County, by Horsemen and Footmen, to the Sea-Side. The Constable, (the Person being Described &c.) is to call upon the Parishioners to Assist Him in the Pursuit in His Precinct; and to give Notice to the next Constable who is to do the same as the first, &c. If the Country will not Answer the Bodies of the Offenders, The whole Hundred shall be Answerable for the Robberies there committed, &c.*

In Great Towns Wall'd the Gates shall be shut from Sun-set to Sun-rising.

Between Ascension-day and Michaelmas, Watch shall be kept in Cities, Boroughs and Towns, all Night from Sun-set till Sun-rising. [See 28 Ed. 1. chap. 17. 28 Ed. 3. chap. 11. 7 Rich. 2. chap. 6. 5 H. 4. chap. 3.]

A Stranger cannot be compelled to keep it Watch. Every Inhabitant is bound to keep in his Turn, or to find Another to keep it for him; otherwise indictable for a Refusal. (i) 1 Cro. 204.

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 13. The Person Robb'd shall maintain an Action Against the Hundred in which he was Robb'd, If he Gives Notice with Convenient Speed of the Robbery to some near Town, &c. If he within 20 Days, before Action brought, makes Oath before a Justice of Peace Dwelling within or near the Hundred where, &c. whether he knew the Parties that Robb'd him, or Any of Them; If he Commences his Suit after Forty Days and within One Year after the Robbery Done, Then the Hundred is Chargeable if the Robbers or One of the Robbers are not Taken.

This Statute hath alter'd the Statute of *Winchester*; For now Notice must be given of the Felony, Oath made before a Justice of Peace whether He knew the Parties, and if One of the Offenders is taken in the Pursuit it shall Excuse the Hundred, &c.

If the Robbery is Committed in the Night, the Hundred shall not be Charged, for no Negligence can be imputed to the Hundred, in not Guarding the Country, or not pursuing, by Night. (k) 7 Rep. 6, 7. 2 Inst. 569. 3 Inst. 117. 1 Cro. 753.

By the Common Law Day-Light before Sun-rising or after Sun-setting is accounted Part of the Day, and not of the Night. Days are Natural and Artificial. Natural, which consist of 24 Hours, and Contain the Solar Day and the Night. Artificial, which begins from the Rising of the Sun and Ends when it sets. But We are speaking of Day-light; which (I say) is here accounted Part of the Day, tho' the Sun is down. (l) 7 Rep. 6. 1 Cro. 270. 2 Cro. 106, 497.

To go on with the Statute.

Where Damages are Recovered Against One, or some Few, of the Inhabitants of the Hundred, and the Rest refuse to Contribute, Two Justices of the Peace (1 Q.) Dwelling within or near the same Hundred, shall for the Levying thereof set a Tax upon every Parish within that Hundred; according to which the Constables of every Town shall Tax the Particular Inhabitants, and levy the Money by Distress and Sale of Goods, &c. [See 1 Georg. chap. 5. §. 6. Concerning the Taxation of a Hundred upon Demolishing of any Church, Chappel, &c. by Rioters, &c.]

The Robbery must be Committed upon the King's Highway to entitle the Party Robbed to an Action Against the Hundred, not if it is Committed in a " Close distant from the Highway, (Qu.) or in a House. " Every Man's House is His Castle, which he ought to Defend. And if any one is Robbed in his House it shall be esteemed his own Fault. [See the 7 Rep. 6, 7. for further Remarks on the 13 Ed. 3. chap. 1. and the 27 Eliz. chap. 13.] (m) 3 Cro. 267. H. P. C. 242. 3 Inst. 220. contr. 1 Mod. 221. (n) 7 Rep. 6. 2 Inst. 569. 1 Cro. 753.

C c c

The

The Statutes of the 22 H. 8. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. chap. 4. Speak of Robberies Committed *In or About or Near* the Highway. [See 3. Inst. 220.] If it is not laid in the Indictment that the Robbery was Committed *In or About or Near* the Highway, and to have put the Person Robbed in Fear, the Robbery is not within these Statutes; and the Offender shall have the Benefit of the Clergy.

(o) 3 Cro. 41, 379. The Action is Grounded upon the 13 Ed. 1. The 27 Eliz. shews only How the Examination shall be, &c.

It is not Material if the Notice was given in another Hundred, if near the Place of the Robbery.

(p) 1 Cro. 142.
3 Cro. 37, 335.
(q) 2 Saund. 330.

If a Servant is Robbed of His Master's Goods & The Master may sue. But then the Servant must be Examined upon Oath, *ut supra*, for He might know the Robbers. But the Master may be Witness in his own Cause to make clear Proof of the Value of the Goods. If a Carrier is Robb'd of another Man's Goods, either He or the Owner may Sue the Hundred. But the Carrier must Give Notice, and make Oath as in Case of a Servant, tho' the Owner brings the Action. Each Man here may be a Witness in his own Cause.

By the 6 Georg. No Receiver-General, or Any of his Agents or Servants, imploy'd for carrying any Money to be received on Account of Taxes, shall maintain any Action against any Hundred for being Robb'd on the King's Highway of the said Money, unless the Persons so carrying such Money shall at the Time of such Robbery be together in Company, and be in Number Three at the least, to attest the Truth of their being Robb'd.

(r) 2 Inst. 172, 173.
3 Inst. 116, 117.
7 Rep. 6, 7.

r There are Two Kinds of *Hues* and *Cryes* (from *Huer* to Foot or *Shout*) the one by the *Common Law* and the other by the *Statute*. So that there are Two Pursuits, the one for the King, and the other for the Party by Private Suit.

Not only those that refuse to Levy Hue and Cry, or do not pursue upon the Hue and Cry, shall be punished by Fine and Imprisonment, but those that are present when a Man is Murdered or Robbed, and do not Endeavour to Arrest the Offender, or Levy a Hue and Cry.

There must be a Felony done, or else the Arresting of the Party is unlawful, tho' it was upon Hue and Cry. But if a Felony is Committed, and the Hue and Cry is against One that is not of Ill Fame or suspected or unknown, yet the Arrest is Lawful, tho' He is not Guilty. For the Hue and Cry will justify Him in the Arrest, when a Felony is Committed. He that levieth Hue and Cry upon Another without Cause, shall be punished for Disturbance of the King's Peace.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 7. If Persons Travelling on the Lord's Day are Robb'd, The Hundred shall not be Charged. But Hue and Cry shall be made.

By the 3 & 4. W. & M. chap. 9. One that shall Rob any Person, shall Comfort, Aid, Abet, Assist, Counsel, Hire or Command any Person to Commit such Offence, or stand mute, or challenge peremptorily above Twenty, shall not have the Benefit of the Clergy.

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 8. He who Apprehends and Prosecutes a High-way-Man to Conviction, shall within a Month afterwards Receive of the Sheriff of the County where the Robbery was Committed, Forty Pounds (producing the Certificate of the Judge or Justices, before whom the Person was Convicted) with His Horse, Furniture, Arms, Money and other Goods taken with Him; not taking away the Rights of any Persons Claiming the same, from whom They were taken. [See 6 Georg. chap. 23.]

If One is Kill'd by a High-way-Man, when Pursuing or Endeavouring to Apprehend Him, His Executors or Administrators upon Certificate shall Receive the said Sum of Forty Pounds.

If any Person out of Prison having Committed any Robbery, shall Afterwards Discover Two or More Robbers, So as Two or More of them shall be Convicted, such Discoverer is entituled to a Pardon.

By the 6 Georg. chap. 23. The Streets of Cities Towns and Places are deem'd to be Highways within the Meaning of the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 8.

2. Larceny from the Person which Does not put Him in Fear, is either done Privily without His Knowledge, or Openly with His Knowledge. *Privily* and without His Knowledge, as by Picking the Pocket or by Cutting the Purse, and Stealing from thence to the Value of Twelve-pence. * If it is laid in the Indictment to be done *Clam & Secretè à Personâ* pursuant to the 8 Eliz. The Offender is Excluded His Clergy. If those Words are wanting, a Private Larceny from the Person shall have the Benefit of the Clergy. *Openly* and with His Knowledge, in his Sight and before his Face; as if One takes off my Hat or Wig, &c. from my Head, and runs away with it; or comes into a Shop and cheapens Goods and runs away with them, without paying for them, &c. In all these Cases of open Larcenies with Knowledge, the Offenders are by the Common Law within the Benefit of the Clergy. [But as to Dwelling Houses, Shops, &c. See 12 Ann. chap. 7. post.]

(/) 3 Inst. 68.
H. P. C. 75.
Dalt. ch. 153.
p. 365.

By the 8. Eliz. chap. 4. None that Taketh any Thing Privily and Feloniously from the Person of Another shall have the Benefit of His Clergy.

The Words are Taking ANY THING (Generally) from the Person of Another Privily and Feloniously; yet by Construction the Thing taken must be Above the Value of Twelve-pence: The Statute not Altering the Offence, but taking away the Privilege of the Clergy, if Above that Value; which the Offender had before the Statute. Therefore if it is under Twelve-pence, it is Petit-Larceny, as at Common Law.

(t) H. P. C.
75.
Dalt. ch. 153.
p. 365.

This Statute Extends not to any Accessaries Before or After.

Thus of Larceny from the Person.

2. " Larceny from the House is also a Mixt and Complicated Larceny, and Oust of the Clergy, tho' but Simple Larceny by the Common Law.

By

C c c 2

* Clam delinquens magis punitur quam Palam. 8. Rep. 127.

By the 23 H. 8. chap. 1. To Rob any Person in His Dwelling-House, the Owner, His Wife or Servants being there, and put in Fear, is Felony without Clergy. [See the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. revived by the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 10. 4. & 5. Pl. & M. chap. 4. Part of the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. For all these Statutes relate to a Robbery in a Dwelling-House, &c. putting some Person in Fear.]

If the House had been broken open in the Night and Goods stol'n, or with Intention to Steal, tho' no one was put in Fear, it had been Burglary. [See Of Burglary, *Infra*.]

By the 39 Eliz. chap. 15. A Felonious Taking of Goods to the Value of Five Shillings out of any Dwelling-House, or Out-House, tho' no Person there, Oust of Clergy.

Robbing the House, when no Person was therein, was not so Penal (before this Statute) as Robbing is when some Person was therein. But Bad Persons took Opportunity to Commit Robberies in Houses when People were gone to Church, or about their Businesses.

[See the 5 & 6. Ed. 6. chap. 9. For Robbing any Person in his Dwelling-House, Booth or Tent in any Fair or Market; whether the Owner be Sleeping or Waking; Part of the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. For these Statutes Oust of Clergy, tho' a Person is in the House, and not put in Fear, or tho' no Person at all is in the House, &c.] Especially,

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. If any one Person shall Feloniously take away any Goods or Chattels being in any Dwelling-House, the Owner or any other Person being therein, and put in Fear; or shall Rob any Dwelling-House in the Day-time, Any Person being therein, or shall Comfort, Hire, Command or Aid One to Commit any of the said Offences, or to break any Dwelling-House, Shop or Warehouse thereunto belonging in the Day Time, and take any Goods, &c. to the Value of Five Shillings, altho' no Person be therein, shall not have the Benefit of the Clergy. [See Of Robbery, *ante*, and of Burglary, *post*.]

If any Person shall take away with Intent to Steal, Imbezel, or Purloin any Chattel, Bedding or Furniture, which by Agreement He is to Use, or shall be Let to Him to Use, in Lodgings, such Stealing is Larceny and Felony.

The Former Part of this Act is not penn'd with that Clearness as Usual.

By the 10. & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. All Persons who by Night or Day shall in any Shop, Warehouse, Coach-house or Stable, Privately and Feloniously Steal any Goods to the Value of Five Shillings or More, tho' such Shop, &c. be not Broke Open, or tho' any Person be or be not in such Shop, &c. or that shall Assist in Committing such Offence, He shall lose the Benefit of the Clergy.

If any Person shall Commit any Burglary, House-breaking or Felony in Stealing any Horse, or any Money, Wares and Goods, from whom the Benefit of the Clergy is by the said Act taken away and being out of Prison shall Discover, or Cause to be Discovered and Apprehended, two or more, who then had or after shall Commit any Burglary, &c. and be Convicted thereof, shall be intituled to a Pardon of All Burglaries, &c.

Any Person Taking and Prosecuting such Felons to Conviction, upon the Judges Certificate thereof Gratis, shall be Exempt from Parish-Offices in the Parish where such Felony was Committed. Persons slain by any such House-Breakers, Horse-stealers or other Felon aforesaid by Endeavouring to Apprehend Them, Their Executors or Administrators shall have such Certificate.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 31. A Reward of 40 l. is Given to any one That shall take and Convict one Guilty of the Felonious Breaking or Entering any House in the Day-Time. [See 6 Georg. chap. 23.] And If any Person shall Commit such Felony, and after Discover Two who have Committed such Felonies, so as They be Convict, such Discoverer shall have 40 l. and shall have his Pardon for All Felonies, Except Murder and Treason.

And if any Person shall Receive or Buy Knowingly any Stolen Goods, or Knowingly Harbour or Conceal Felons, He shall be taken as Accessary to the Felony and suffer as a Felon.

By the 12 Ann. chap. 7. If any Person shall steal any Money, Goods, &c. of the Value of Forty Shillings, or more, being in any Dwelling-House, or Out-House thereunto belonging, tho' such House be not Broken by such Offender, and tho' any Person be or be not in such House, &c. or if any Person shall Assist Another to Commit such Offence, He shall be Debarr'd the Benefit of the Clergy.

This Act shall not Extend to Apprentices under the Age of 15 Years, who shall Rob their Masters.

By the 4 Georg. chap. 11. When any Person Taketh Reward under the Pretence of Helping any One to Stolen Goods, He shall (unless he Apprehends the Felon, &c.) Suffer as a Felon, as if he himself had Stolen the Goods. [See Of the Clergy, chap. 2. post. And Of Judgment in Felony, Book 4. chap. 5.]

By the 6 Georg. chap. 23. Whosoever shall Discover, Apprehend and Prosecute to Conviction of Felony without Benefit of Clergy any Person for taking a Reward to help any Person to Stolen Goods (unless he apprehends the Felon, &c.) shall be intituled to a Reward of 40 l.

After Simple and Mixt Larcenies, Let us say something of Piracy. (x) 3 Inst.

3. * Piracy (*à πειρα*, Dolus, or Deceit) is a Felon against the Goods of a Subject, by a Depredation or Robbing at Sea. This is a Capital Offence By the Civil Law; but by Act of Parliament It is to be Enquired of, Heard, and Determined according to the Course of the Common Law, as if it had been done upon the Land. It still Remains an Offence By the Civil Law, and therefore a Pardon of all Felonies, doth not Discharge it. It being a special Offence, It ought to be Specially mentioned. [For the Method of Trial According to the Common Law, See the 28. H. 8. chap. 15. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. and See of the Court of Admiralty and Court By Commission upon the 28 H. 8. Book 4. chap. 1.]
By

111, 112, 113.
H. P. C. 77.

By the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. If any Natural-Born Subjects or Denizens shall Commit any Piracy or Robbery, or any Act of Hostility, against others of His Majesty's Subjects, upon the Sea, under Colour of any Commission from any Foreign Prince, or any other whatsoever, such Offenders shall be taken to be Pirates, Felons and Robbers, and shall suffer as Pirates, Felons and Robbers upon the Seas.

If any Commander or Master of any Ship, or any Seaman, shall within the Admiral's Jurisdiction betray his Trust, and turn Pirate, Enemy or Rebel, and run away with his Ship, or any Boat, Ordnance, Ammunition or Goods, or yield Them up Voluntarily to a Pirate, or Combine with, or Attempt to Corrupt any Commander, Officer or Seaman to yield up or run away with any Ship or Goods, or go over to Pirates, or if any Person shall lay violent Hands upon his Commander to hinder him from Fighting in Defence of the Ship or Goods committed to his Trust, and endeavour to make a Revolt in the Ship, He shall be adjudged a Pirate, Felon and Robber, and suffer as a Pirate, &c.

If Any shall on the Land, or Sea, Knowingly set forth any Pirate, or Maintain, Command or Advise, Any Person to Commit Piracy, and such Person shall thereupon Commit such Piracy, They shall be adjudged Accessary to such Piracy. Likewise If any Person, knowing such Piracy to be done, shall upon Land or Sea, Receive any Ship, Vessel or Goods which have been by such Pirate Piratically taken, He shall be adjudged Accessary to such Piracy, and shall be tried according to the 28 H. 8. and suffer as the Principals ought to suffer. [See the 4 Georg. chap. 11. 6 Georg. chap. 23. and of the Court By Commission According to the 28 H. 8. Book 4. chap. 1.]

4. Private Felonies against the Dwelling or Habitation of a Man are of Two Kinds, 1. Burglary, 2. Arson.

(y) 4 Rep. 39. 1. 1 Burglary (*Burglaria*, *Burglar*, from *Burg* a House, and *Laron* a Thief) is a Felony at the Common Law; and by the Common Law is where a Person in the Night Breaketh and Entereth into the Mansion-House of Another, to the Intent to Commit some Felony there, whether the Felonious Intent be Executed or not.

(z) 3 Inst. 63. In the Night. The Word *Noctanter* is Necessary in Every Indictment for Burglary; For if there was so much Day-light at the Time that a Man's Face might be Discerned thereby, It is not Burglary. The Night aggravates the Offence. If the Like Offence is Committed by Day, It is call'd *House-breaking*. [See Of *Larcenies* from the House, *supra*.]

(a) 3 Inst. 64. Breaketh and Entereth. The Breaking and Entering is also Necessary to make it Burglary, not Breaking only. *Felonice & Burglariter Fregit & Intravit* are the Words of the Indictment. Therefore as to *Breaking*; If a Door is Open, or a Window is Open, or a Hole is made in a Wall before, and the Thief Enters and Steals, or Draws out the Goods, it is not Burglary; tho' this is breaking in Law. In Burglary there must be an Actual Breaking of the House, if the Thief Breaketh the Glass of the Window, a Hole in the Wall, Draws the Latch, Unlocks the Door, to Rob, &c. This is an actual Breaking

3 Inst. 63.
H. P. C. 79.

(z) 3 Inst. 63.
H. P. C. 79.

(a) 3 Inst. 64.
H. P. C. 80,
81, 82.
Kely. 68.

(b) A
Meri

Breaking of the House. As there must be a Breaking, so there must be an *Entry*. Setting the Foot over the Threshold after the Door is Broke open; putting a Hand, Hook or Pistol within the Window or Door broken open is an *Entry*.

If a Master lies in one Part of the House, and his Servant in another Part, and the Servant in the Night draws the Latch of the Master's Chamber, and enters it to Rob or Murder Him, Here is both a Breaking and *Entry*.

But in some Cases one may be guilty of a Burglary without actual Breaking. As when one comes down a Chimney by Night to Rob, or when several Persons come in the Night with a Design to Commit Burglary, and One does it, while the Rest watch near the House that no Help should come to the Owner; here the Act of One is by *Interpretation* esteemed to be the Act of All of Them. But if a Servant opens a Window to Let in a Thief, who comes in and Steals, it is Burglary in the Stranger, and Robbery in the Servant. ^{(b) Kely. 42, 62, 63.} When Thieves, having an Intent to Rob, pretend Business to get into the House by Night; or raise Hue and Cry, and bring the Constable, to whom the Owner opens the Door, and when They come in They Bind the Constable and Rob the Owner; This being done in Abuse of the Law, is by Interpretation esteemed to be an Actual Breaking and Burglary; and the whole Act shall be imputed to the Thieves.

[See the 12 *Ann. chap. 7. post.*]

The Mansion House of Another. Here a Church may be understood, for it is the Mansion-House of God. (*Qu.*) If a Church is not to be call'd a Mansion-House, it is a distinct Burglary to Break and Enter it in the Night to Rob it. [See the 1 *Ed. 6. chap. 12.*] The Out-Buildings adjoining to the Mansion-House, as *Barns, Stables, Dairy-Houses, &c.* are to be understood as Parcel of the Mansion-House, and Burglary may be Committed in Them. But if the Barn or Stable is at any Distance from the House, it is not Burglary. For Indictment for Burglary must set that forth that *Fregit & Intravit Domum Mansionalem.* A Shop may be parcel of a Mansion-House.

^{(c) 4 Rep. 40. 3 Inst. 64, 65. H. P. C. 82, 89.} But if it is severed from the Mansion-House by Lease for one to work in by Day only, tho' He goes into his Shop by the same Door with the other Inhabitants to work, it is no Burglary to break it open in the Night.

Burglary may be Committed in a Mansion-House, tho' All the Family are Absent. If a Man hath ^{(d) 3 Inst. 64. H. P. C. 83. Kely. 84.} *Two* Houses, and sometimes lives in one, and sometimes in the other, Burglary may be Committed in either of them. A Chamber in an *Inn of Court*, where one usually Lodges, is a Mansion-House. For every one hath a several Property there. If one Hires Part of a House to lodge in, which is divided from the Rest, and hath a Door of its own to the Street, this is his Mansion-House. ^{(e) 4 Rep. 40. Kely. 67.} But a Chamber Above Stairs or Below, where any Person doth lodge as an Inmate, cannot be call'd His Mansion-House; So that if a Burglary is Committed in His Apartment, The Indictment shall Lay the Offence to be in the Mansion-House of him that Let it. For if the Owner of the House breaks

(b) *Frustra Legis Auxilium Invocat Qui in Legem Committit.* 3 Inst. 64.
Merito Beneficium Legis Amittit, Qui Legem ipsam subvertere intendit. 2 Inst. 53.

breaks into the Rooms of his Lodgers, and Steals their Goods, it cannot be Burglary to break into his own House; but it is Felony to Steal their Goods.

(g) 3 Inst. 65.
H. P. C. 83.
Kely. 30.

To the Intent to Commit some Felony within the same. If One breaks a House and enters with an Intent to Commit a *Trespass*, as to beat the Owner, &c. It is no Felony. But if the Intent was to Commit a Felony, by breaking and entering, it is Felony, tho' the Intent was not Executed, or the Thief did no Harm: Otherwise of Robbery. [See of *Larceny* from the House, *Ante.*]

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 9. To Rob any Person in a Booth or Tent in a Fair or Market, the Owner being within the same, is to be Punished in like Manner as Burglary, and without Benefit of Clergy, tho' without his, his Children or his Servants, Notice or Hearing.

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 7. None shall have his Clergy that commits Burglary.

[By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. He that shall Counsel, Hire or Command any Person to commit any Burglary shall not have the Benefit of the Clergy.]

[See the Statutes of the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. under *Larceny* from the House, *supra.* Concerning Robberies of Shops, Ware-houses, Coach-Houses or Stables, and concerning the Reward for Taking and Discovering of Persons Guilty of Burglary, &c. For those Statutes make *Larcenies* from the House, &c. Punishable in the like Manner as Burglaries.]

By the 12 Ann. chap. 7. If any Person shall enter the Mansion or Dwelling-House of another by Day or Night, without breaking the same, with an Intent to Commit Felony; or being in such House shall Commit any Felony, and shall in the Night-Time break the said House to get out of the same, such Person shall be taken to be Guilty of Buaglary, and shall not have the Benefit of Clergy. [See other Parts of this Act, *supra*, under *Larceny* from the House, and the 6 Georg. chap. 23. Concerning the Reward of 40 l. for Apprehending and Convicting any Person for Burglary. And the 24 H. 8. chap. 5. Of Excusable Homicide, *Ante.*]

(h) 11 Rep. 29.
2 Inst. 188.
3 Inst. 66.
H. P. C. 85.

2. ^h *Arson* (from *Ardeo* to Burn) or House-burning, is a Felony at Common Law, and is a Malicious and Voluntary Burning the House of another, by Night or by Day.

It must be a *Burning*; for to put Fire into a House, or any Part of it, without Burning, is not Felony. But if Part of the House is burn'd thereby, it is Felony, tho' that Part is not wholly burn'd. If it doth burn, and goeth out of itself, it is Felony. For the Words of the Indictment are *Incendit & Combussit.*

(i) 3 Inst. 67.
H. P. C. 85.
3 Cro. 378.

It will be intended to be done *Maliciously*, if one designing to burn the House of *A.* only, does burn the House of *B.* or if One *Maliciously* burns his own House to the Intent to burn others, if the Intention is Executed. But if only his own is burn'd, it is not Felony; but it is a Great Misdemeanor, and punishable with Fine, Pillory, &c. If a House is fired by Negligence or Mischance, it cannot

not amount to *Arson*. For the Words of the Indictment are *Voluntariè ex Malitia sua Præcogitata & Felonice*. [See 9 *Ann. chap. 31.*]

* By the *House of Another*, not only a Mansion-House, and the Principal Parts thereof, but also any other Houses or Out-Buildings, as Barn and Stable, Cow-House, Sheep-House, Dairy-House, Milk-House, &c. parcel of the Mansion-House, are to be understood. To burn Barns wherein there is Corn, whether they are adjoining to any House or not, is *Arson*. But by the Common Law, to Burn a Barn, not Parcel of a Mansion-House, is not Felony. The Burning of a Frame of a House is not accounted House-burning, because the Frame of a House cannot come under the Word *Domus*, which is Necessary in every Indictment for *Arson*. In *Arson* it must be *Domus*, tho' a Barn, Malt-House, &c. whereas in Burglary it must be *Domus Mansionalis*, as above-mention'd. And it must be the House of *Another*. So that the House which he has in his own Possession by a Lease for Years, is not meant, if the Owner burns it, and no other House is Burn'd with it, as before observed.

By the 23 H. 8. chap. 11. *Burning of Houses or Barns wherein any Corn is, the Principals or Accessaries are Oust of Clergy*. [See the 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 4. And 11 Rep. 30, &c.]

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 13. *To Burn, or Cause to be Burned, Wilfully or of Malice, (or to Aid, Procure or Consent to the Burning of) any Barn, Stack of Corn or Grain, in the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland or Durham, is Felony without Clergy*.

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. *It is Felony to Burn in the Night-Time Maliciously any Rick or Stack of Corn, Hay or Grain, Barns, or other Houses or Buildings, or Kilns, in any Place whatsoever. But the Offender may make Election to be Transported for Seven Years*.

So that now to Burn an Empty Barn in the Night Time is Felony. [See the 1 *Ann. chap. 9. Of Burning Ships, &c.*]

By the 1 Georg. chap. 48. *If any Person shall maliciously set on Fire any Wood, Underwood or Coppice, He shall suffer as a Felon*. [See more in the said Statute, and 6 Georg. chap. 16. Concerning the spoiling *Timber-Trees, Fruit-Trees, &c.* And see the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. whereby *Treble Damages* are allow'd for destroying any Plantation of *Trees, &c.* whereof Three or More Justices of the Peace may enquire by the Oath of 12 Men, Examination of Witnesses upon Oath, &c. [See *infra* of Felony concerning *Cattle*; and concerning the *Destruction of Corn, Wood, &c. chap. 3.*]

5. There are Other Private Felonies immediately hurtful to the Subject, made Capital by Statutes; which could not properly be reduced to the Felonies against the *Life, Body, Goods or Habitation*. These concern *Witchcraft, Records, Cattle, Ships, Bankrupts and Forgery*.

1. Concerning Witchcraft.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 12. Such as shall Use Invocation or Conjur-
 ration of any Evil Spirit, or shall Consult, Covenant with, Enter-
 tain, Employ, Feed or Reward any Evil Spirit to any Intent, or
 Take up any Dead Person, or Part thereof, To be used in Witch-
 craft, or have used any of the said Arts whereby any Person shall be
 Kill'd, Consumed or Lamed in his or her Body, They, together with
 their Accessories before the Fact, shall Suffer as Felons without Benefit
 of Clergy.

This is Witchcraft in the *First* Degree; where there are enume-
 rated *Four* Kinds of it.

(1) 3. Inst.
 45.
 H. P. C. 6,
 7, 8.

If a Spirit does not Actually appear upon *Invocation*, (Qu.) or
 if nothing further be done upon *Consultation*, &c. or if a *Dead Per-
 son*, or Part of it, is taken up to be used, tho' not Actually used,
 yet this is agreed to be within the Statute. But one must actually
 accomplish his Mischief to be within the last Clause of Killing, &c.

Accessories after the Fact may be Guilty of Felony, tho' the Sta-
 tute only mentions Accessories Before the Fact. But they shall have
 Clergy, because not Excluded.

Witchcraft in the *Second* Degree is to be punished in the following
 Manner, (*viz.*)

Such as take upon them by Witchcraft, Incantment, Charm or Sorcery
 to tell where Treasure is to be found, or where Things Lost or Stolen
 may be found; or to do any Thing to Provoke any Person to Unlawful
 Love; or whereby any Cattle or Goods of any Person shall be Destroy'd, or
 to Hurt any Person in his Body, Cattle or Goods, tho' the same be not
 Effected; They shall for the first Offence Suffer a Year's Imprisonment
 without Bail, and once every Quarter of a Year stand Six Hours upon
 the Pillory, &c. and for the Second Offence shall suffer as Felons without
 Benefit of Clergy.

There are *Five* Branches in the Second Part of the Act. But the
 Words, *Tho' the same be not Effected*, make this Part obscure. [See
 3 Inst. 46.] The Three First Clauses and the Last seem to come un-
 der the Words *Take upon Them*.

(m) 2 Inst.
 468.
 3 Inst. 46,
 172.
 H. P. C. 8.

Note, ^m That where a Statute makes a Second Offence Felony, or
 lays a heavier Punishment than for the first Offence, it is always im-
 plied, That such Second Offence ought to be Committed after Judge-
 ment given for the first. For the Indictment for the Second Of-
 fence must recite the former Attainder. But it is not Necessary
 that the Second Offence should be of the very same Nature with
 the First.

2. Concerning Records.

To Deface or Alter a Record is an Offence at Common Law, and
 Punishable by Fine, &c. But,

By the 8 H. 6. chap. 12. If any Clerk or other Person shall Steal or Willingly Take away, Withdraw or Avoid any Record, or Parcel of the Same, Writ, Return, Panel, Process or Warrant of Attorney, in the King's Court of Chancery, Exchequer, the One Bench or the Other, or in His Treasury, by Reason whereof any Judgment shall be Reversed, it is Felony in the Stealers, &c. Their Procurers, Counsellors and Abettors.

* This Act does not extend to Judges of any Court, because it begins with naming Clerks, which are inferior to them. [See the 8 Rich. 2. chap. 4.] and it extends only to the Courts expressly named; and to the Court of Chancery and Exchequer so far only as they proceed according to the Course of the Common Law. (n) 3 Inst. 71, 72.

These Words, By Reason whereof any Judgment shall be Reversed, signify, whereby any Judgment shall not take Effect; so that if the Alteration is made Before or After the Judgment, it is within the Act.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 26. To Acknowledge or Procure to be Acknowledged any Fine, Recovery, Deed Enroll'd, Statute, Recognizance, Bail or Judgment, in the Name of any other Person or Persons, not Privy or Consenting to the same, is Felony without the Benefit of the Clergy; but without Corruption of Blood, or taking away Dower; neither shall it extend to a Judgment acknowledg'd by an Attorney of Record for another Person.

By the 4 W. & M. chap. 4. To Personate any other Person before any Commissioner authorized to take Bail in the King's Bench, Common Pleas or Exchequer, whereby the Person so Represented may be liable to the Payment of any Money, &c. to be Recovered in the same Suit, is Felony.

3. Concerning Cattle.

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. To Kill or Destroy Horses, Sheep or other Cattle in the Night-Time Maliciously, Unlawfully or Willingly, is Felony. But such Attainder shall work no Corruption of Blood, Loss of Dower, or Disinheritance of the Heir. Yet Liberty is given to the Offender to Avoid Judgment of Death by making Election of Transportation for Seven Years, &c. Any Returning within Seven Years shall suffer Death.

If any shall in the Night-Time Maliciously Maim or Otherwise Hurt any Cattle, or Destroy any Plantation of Trees, or Throw Down Inclosures, They shall forfeit to the Party grieved Treble Damages by Action of Trespass upon the Case.

Upon Complaint of the Parties injured, Three or More Justices of the Peace may enquire by the Oaths of 12 Men, Examination of Witnesses upon Oath, or any Lawful Means, concerning such Offences and Offenders, and issue Warrants to summon Jurors, and Apprehend Suspected Persons, and cause others that seem likely to make Discovery to Appear and Give Information upon Oath, &c.

The Prosecution must be within Six Months after the Offence Committed.

4. Concerning Ships.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 9. If any Captain, Master, Mariner, &c. belonging to any Ship, shall wilfully Destroy the Ship, or Procure the same to be Done, to the Prejudice of the Owner or Merchant that shall Load Goods thereon, They shall suffer as Felons without Clergy.

[See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 11. and concerning the Offences of Soldiers and Mariners, Tit. Publick Felonies; and 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. For the more Effectual Suppression of Piracy, antea; and the 7 Georg. chap. 3. For performing Quarentine, &c.]

By the 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 17. Entitled, An Act for the Preserving all such Ships and Goods thereof, as are forced on Shore or Stranded, &c. It is Enacted, That if any Person makes Holes in any Part of the Ship, or steals any Pump, or does any Thing tending to the Loss of the Ship, He shall be Guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy. [See the 4 Georg. chap. 12. and Of Wreck, Book 2. chap. 2.]

5. Of Bankrupts.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 24. If any Person becoming Bankrupt, and against whom a Commission of Bankrupt hath been Awarded and Issued out, shall not, within 30 Days after Notice in Writing and in the London Gazette, Surrender Himself to the Commissioners, and Submit to be Examined upon Oath (except Quakers) and truly Disclose and Discover how He hath Disposed, Assign'd or Transferr'd his Effects or Estate, and all Books and Writings relating thereunto, &c. and also deliver up to the Commissioners all such his Effects or Estate, and all Books and Writings relating thereunto, as at the Time of His Examination shall be in His Custody or Power; or if He Removes or Conceals His Effects to the Value of 20 l. then He shall be Adjudged, upon Conviction by Indictment or Information, a Felon without Clergy; or the Benefit of any Statute made in Relation to Felons. [See the 7 Georg. chap. 31. For Explanation of the Statutes concerning Bankrupts.]

6. Concerning Forgery of False Deeds, &c. Bank-Notes, Exchequer-Bills, Stamps, South-Sea Bonds, &c. Lottery-Orders, &c. The Common Seal of either of the Corporations for Assurances of Ships, &c.

For False Deeds, &c.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 14. To Forge or Publish a Forged Deed, Court-Roll or Will in Writing, after Conviction for the first Offence, it is Felony without Clergy. [See Of Forgery, chap. 3. post.]

For Bank-Notes, &c.

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 19. §. 36. To Forge or Counterfeit the Common Seal of the Bank of England or any Sealed Bank-Bill, or any Bank-Note of any Sort whatsoever, signed for the Governor and

and Company of the said Bank, or to *Alter or Raze any Endorsement on any Bank-Bill, or Note of any Sort, is Felony without Clergy.*

For Exchequer-Bills.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 31. §. 78. To Forge or Counterfeit any Bill of Credit, as by this Statute the Commissioners of the Treasury may issue out, or Tender in Payment any Forged or Counterfeited Bill of Credit, or Demand Money thereupon at the Exchequer, (knowing the same to be Forged or Counterfeited) with Intention to Defraud any Person, is Felony. [See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 23. 5 Ann. chap. 13. 7 Ann. chap. 7. 9 Ann. chap. 7. 1 Georg. chap. 12. 6 Georg. chap. 4. §. 91. where such Offences in Relation to Exchequer Bills, issued by Authority of those Statutes, are made Felony without Clergy.]

For Stamps.

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 25. §. 59. To Counterfeit or Forge any Stamp, or Mark or Impression of the same, upon any Vellum, Parchment or Paper, thereby to Defraud his Majesty of his Duties upon Vellum, &c. or to Utter or Sell Vellum &c. with such Counterfeit Mark, knowing such Mark to be Counterfeit, is Felony without Clergy. [See the 9 Ann. chap. 11. §. 23. 10 Ann. chap. 19. 10 Ann. chap. 16. 12 Ann. chap. 9. 12 Ann. chap. 19. 5 Georg. chap. 2. in Relation to the Stamps or Marks provided by those Statutes.]

For South-Sea-Bonds, &c.

By the 9 Ann. chap. 21. To Forge or Counterfeit the Common Seal of the South-Sea Company, or to Forge Counterfeit or Alter any of Their Bonds, or to offer to Dispose of, or put away any such Forged, &c. Bond (knowing the same to be such) or to demand the Money, or any Part thereof, of the Company, or any of their Officers, with Intent to Defraud any Person, is Felony without Clergy. [See 6 Georg. chap. 4.]

For Lottery-Orders.

By the 12 Ann. chap. 2. To Forge or Counterfeit any Lottery-Order made in pursuance of the 9 Ann. chap. 6. or chap. 23. or the 10 Ann. chap. 19. and chap. 26. or to alter the Number or Principal Sum of any such Order, or to Counterfeit the Hand of any Person to such Order, Thereby to procure a Fraudulent Assignment, or to Sell any such Order (knowing of the Forgery, &c.) It is Felony without Clergy. [See 5 Georg. chap. 3.]

For Assurance of Ships and Merchandises at Sea.

By the 6 Georg. chap. 18. To forge the Common Seal of either of the Corporations, or to Forge or alter any Policy, Bill, &c. or to Offer to Pay away any such Policy, &c. or to demand the Money therein

therein Contained, knowing the same to be Counterfeited, is Felony without Clergy.

[See of Felonies by Gaolers 14 Ed. 3. chap. 10. By Hunters in the Night, or with painted Faces, &c. 1 H. 7. chap. 7. By Purveyors, 28 Ed. 1. chap. 2. 36 Ed. 3. chap. 2, 3, &c. 5 Ed. 3. chap. 2. But see also 12 Car. 2. chap. 24. 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 20. By Egyptians, 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 4. 5 Eliz. chap. 20. By Cutters of Powdike, 22 H. 8. chap. 11. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 19. By Trespassers on the Borders and Rioters in the Counties of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Bishoprick of Durham, 43 Eliz. chap. 13. For the Suppression of Moss-Troopers. 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 22. For Preventing Abuses in Paying Seamen's Wages, 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 14. 1 Georg. chap. 25. And the 4 Georg. chap. 11. For more Effectual Transportation of unlawful Exporters of Wool. See also of Deceit and Cozenage, chap. 3. post.]

I have now given a Summary Account of the Capital Offences, (viz.) Of High-Treason, Petit-Treason, and Felonies Publick and Private. It followeth that I should treat of Misdemeanors or Offences Not Capital. But because in this Account I have frequently mentioned Principals and Accessaries and the Benefit of the Clergy, it may not be improper first to say something of the Nature of the Principals and Accessaries, and of the Benefit of the Clergy.

CHAP. II.

Of Principal and Accessary, and Of the Benefit of the Clergy.

Of Principals.
(o) 3 Inst. 59, 138.
2 Inst. 138.
4 Rep. 44.
9 Rep. 81.
H. P. C. 215, 216, 217, 80, 81.
Dalt. ch. 161. p. 395.
(p) H. P. C. 43.
Dalt. ch. 161. p. 401.
* 3 Inst. 20, 21, 138.
H. P. C. 127, 215.
(q) 2 Inst. 183. cont.
12 Rep. 86.
3 Cro. 750.

A Principal is He that is an Actor, or Present and Aiding and Abetting in a Felony. [See of Murder and Robbery, chap. 1. *supra*.] In some Cases a Person Absent may be a Principal, as he that puts Poison into Drink, &c. with an Intent to poison another, and then leaves it, tho' not present when taken by that Person or any other; or when many come to do an unlawful Act, and one is upon the same Ground, or in the same House, tho' not within View when the Fact is Done. * He who incites a Madman to do a Murder is a Principal Murderer. * In High-Treason All are Principals. So that he who by Command or Persuasion induces another to Commit Treason; or receives a Traytor knowingly after Treason Committed by him is a Traytor. For whatsoever will make a Man an Accessary in Felony will make him a Principal in High-Treason. ^q In Petty Larceny and in Trespasses *Vi & Armis*, All are Principals.

By the 8 H. 6. chap. 12. Procurers, Counsellors and Abettors in Stealing or Imbezilling any Record are Principal Felons.

By

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 2. Procurers, Abettors and Receivers of a Woman, Wife, Widow or Maid, having Lands or Goods, and Carried away against Her Will, Married or Defil'd, are to be Deemed Principal Felons, tho' concerned before or after the Fact. [See Of Forcible Marriage, ante.]

Here the Common Law is Alter'd by the Express Words of the Statutes.

II. An *Accessory* (*Particeps Criminis, Accessorins*) is he that is concerned in the Felony by Commandment, Aid or Receipt. By Commandment all those are included that Incite, Procure, Set on, or Stir up any other to do the Fact, and are not present when the Fact is Done. So By *Aiding*, All Persons Counselling, Abetting, Plotting, Consenting, Furnishing with Weapons, and encouraging to do the Act may be included, if they are not Present when the Act is done. If the Party Commanding or Aiding is Present, He is a Principal. *Receipt* is when one knowing of the Felony, Receives the Felon and Conceals Him and His Offence.

In *High-Treason* There are no Accessories, but all are Principals. [See *supra*.]

In *Petty-Treason* and other *Felonies* (except *Petty-Larceny*; See *supra*.) there may be Accessories. * Yet the Accessary cannot be Guilty of *Petty-Treason* where the Principal is found Guilty of Murder. The Offence of the Accessary can never be of a Higher Nature than that of the Principal.

There may be an Accessary in *Mayhem*, *Piracy*, [See 11. & 12 W. 3. chap. 7.] and *Premunire*. (Qu.) In *Petty-Larcenies*, *Trespasses Vi & armis*, There are no Accessories. For as in the Highest Offence there is no Accessary, so it is in the Lowest Offences or in all Offences under Felony, as in Riots, Routs, Forcible Entries and other Trespasses *Vi & armis*. Here all are Principals as before observed.

He that Receiveth a Trespasser on Lands and Goods, after the Trespass is Committed, is no Trespasser, unless the Trespass was done to his Use and Benefit, and He agreeth to it afterwards; for then His subsequent Agreement amounteth to a Commandment, and makes him a Principal. Yet if the Trespass was on the Person of any one, such After-Agreement will not make Him a Trespasser. By the Laws of the *Forest*, A Receiver within the *Forest* is a Principal Trespasser, tho' the Trespass was not Done to his Use and Benefit. So if He Receives the Flesh of the King's Venison, knowing it to be the King's Venison.

* There are Accessories *Before* and *after* the Fact. 1. An Accessary *Before* the Fact is He that Hireth, Commandeth, Counselleth, or Aideth in the Commission of a Felony, and is absent when it is done. But when the Execution varies from the Command as to a Person Slain, (as by killing one instead of Another, not as to the Time or Place) or in the Nature of the Offence, or if the Commander Revokes His Command, The Commander is not Accessary. But if One Commands another to Poison such a particular Person, and He Shoots

Of Accessories.
(r) 2 Inst.
182, 183.
Dalt. ch. 161.
P. 396.

(f) 1 Inst. 57.
a. & b.
2 Inst. 183.
3 Inst. 20,
21, 138, 139,
H. P. C. 215,
223.
Dalt. ch. 161.
P. 394.

(t) 1 Inst.
180. b.
4 Inst. 317.

(u) 2 Inst.
182.
3 Inst. 57.
H. P. C. 117,
218.
4 Rep. 44.
Dalt. ch. 161.
P. 395, 396,
397.

* Accessorius sequitur Naturam sui Principalis. 3 Inst. 139.

(*) 2 Inst.
182, 183.
H. P. C. 218,
219.
Dalt. ch. 161.
P. 398.

(y) 3 Inst.
108.
H. P. C. 65,
219.
Dalt. ch. 161.
P. 398, 399.

(z) 1 Inst.
138, 139.
H. P. C.
218, 219.
Dalt. ch. 161.
P. 398, 400.

Shoots him, or if one Commands another to beat such a Man, and he beats him to Death, The Commander is Accessary. This is the same Felony in Substance. In *Manslaughter* there can be no Accessaries Before the Fact, because the Killing is supposed to be done Suddenly, and without Premeditation. But there may be Accessaries in *Manslaughter*, after the Fact. No one can be punished as Accessary to any Homicide Committed by *Mischance* or *Se Defendendo*. 2. * An Accessary *After* the Fact is when one Receiveth a Felon by Concealing or Relieving him whom He knoweth to have Committed a Felony. An Accessary after the Fact is only by Receiving. [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. 5 Ann. chap. 31. 4 Georg. chap. 11. 6 Georg. chap. 23. Concerning the Buying or Receiving Stolen Goods.] A Felony must be Committed, and one must know Him to be the Felon, to be an Accessary after the Fact. A Relieving a Felon with Money Victual, or a Horse for his Journey, knowing him to be such, makes one Accessary to the Felony after the Fact. And the Law is so strict in this Case, that a Brother receiving His Brother, or a Husband receiving His Wife, may be Accessaries. But if the Wife receives the Husband, She shall not be as an Accessary; for she is not bound to Discover the Offence of her Husband; neither ought she to accuse Him. [See chap. 1. Princip. ante.]

If a Man is Attaint of Felony in one County, Notice of the Attainder is presum'd in the same County, to make One Accessary by Receiving Him. (*Qu.*) but not in another County.

2 One Receiving a Felon that hath Enter'd into a Recognizance to appear, or One sending Letters in his Favour, Advising Witnesses not to appear against him, &c. is not Accessary; for this is not Receiving the Felon; tho' Sending Letters in his Favour, Advising Witnesses not to appear, is a Misdemeanor, and may be punished by Fine and Imprisonment.

One may be an Accessary to an Accessary; as by willingly Receiving an Accessary to a Felony.

The same Receipt of an Offender, which will make the Receiver an Accessary after the Fact in Case of Felony, will make Him a Principal in High-Treason, as hath been already observed.

RULES Concerning Accessaries.

(a) 3 Inst. 16, 20, 45, 59, 72, 73. cont. S. P. C. 44. H. P. C. 215. Dalt. ch. 161. P. 396, 397, 400. **W**HERE an Act of Parliament makes a Felony, It doth Incidentally make such Accessaries as would be Accessaries Before or After a Felony at Common Law, tho' many Acts of Parliament, which make an Offence Felony, expressly make mention of Abettors, Counsellors, Procurers and Concealers; which the Law would have interpreted to be included of Course.

(b) 3 Inst. 51. He that Commandeth or Counselleth to commit an unlawful Act, is Accessary to all that shall Ensue upon that Evil Act, if it was Executed in the same manner as it was commanded or Counselled; but not to any Act that is Distinct from it.

The

The Accessary ought not by *Common Law* to be forced to Answer before the Principal is attainted or Convicted. Yet if the Accessary will, He may pray Process against the Inquest before the Principal is Attainted; for every Man may Renounce the Right which the Law allows. But the Course is, That If the Principal pleads not Guilty, the Accessary shall also plead not Guilty, and may be tried by one Inquest. But if the Jury find the Principal not Guilty, They shall find the Accessary also not Guilty.

4 If the Principal upon His Arraignment Confesses the Felony, and before Judgment, Obtains Pardon, The Accessary is thereby Discharged, because the Principal was never Attainted. [But See the 1 Ann. chap. 9. post.]

One Acquitted as Principal shall not be arraigned as Accessary before the Fact; But he may as Accessary after the Fact. But if He is Acquitted as Accessary, He may be arraigned as Principal.

Accessaries before and after the Fact are punishable with Death. [See of the Benefit of Clergy, post.]

See the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 24. Concerning the Trial of an Accessary in one County to a Felony Committed in another County.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. If any Person shall buy or Receive any Goods that shall be feloniously taken, knowing the same to be Stolen, he shall be taken as Accessary to such Felony after the Fact, and shall suffer as an Accessary to the Felony after the Felony Committed.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 9. If the Principal be Convicted of Felony, Stands Mute, or Challenges Peremptorily above 20 Jurors, The Accessary may be proceeded against as if such Principal Felon had been Attainted, notwithstanding such Principal be Admitted to his Clergy, Pardon'd, or otherwise Delivered before Attainder. And such Accessary Convicted, If he stands Mute, or Challenges as aforesaid, shall suffer as if the Principal had been Attainted.

Buyers and Receivers of Stolen Goods, knowingly, may be Prosecuted for a Misdemeanor before the Principal is Convicted, which shall Exempt them from being punished as Accessaries when the Principal is Convicted. But,

By the 5 Ann. chap. 31. If any Person shall Receive or Buy knowingly Any Stolen Goods, or knowingly Harbour or Conceal Felons, He shall be taken as Accessary to the Felony, and being convicted shall suffer Death as a Felon. And if the Principal cannot be taken so as to be Convicted, yet the Person Buying or Receiving knowingly may be Prosecuted for a Misdemeanor; which shall Exempt the Offender from being punished as Accessary, If the Principal be afterward Convicted.

See the 4 Georg. chap. 11. Concerning the Transportation of any Person Receiving or Buying Stolen Goods, by the King's Mercy, &c. and the 4 Georg. chap. 11. where any Person taketh Reward under

E e e

Pre-

(c) *Ubi Factum nullum, ibi Fortia nulla.* 4 Rep. 43.
Ubi non est Principalis, Non potest esse Accessorius. Ibid.

Preterence of *Helping* one to his Goods Stol'n, &c. 6 Georg. chap. 23.
For the Reward of Discovering such Persons.

See also Of Arraignment, Book 4. chap. 5.

Of the Benefit of the Clergy.

(g) 2 Inst.

633, 634,

636, 637.

Hob. 288.

2 Cro. 431.

Kel. 99, 100,

101, 102.

III. & The *Benefit* of the Clergy was an Ancient Privilege of the Church where one in Orders claim'd to be Delivered to his Ordinary to Purge himself of a Felony. For the Pope Endeavoured to Exempt the Clergy from the Jurisdiction of Lay Judges in Case of Life and Member; which the Temporal Courts would not yield to, but only in Part, (*viz.*) as to this Privilege in Case of Felony. [See *West. 1. chap. 2. Art. Cler. chap. 15.*] The Controversy betwixt the Ecclesiastical and Temporal Jurisdiction being thus adjusted, all Persons that could Read were allow'd to be Clerks. For Heretofore few were bred up to Learning, unless those which were Design'd for Orders. But If the Party could not Read he was to be Hang'd.

Men that were *Blind*, &c. or *Women* (which By any Dispensation could not be admitted to be of the Clergy) *Infidels* and *Hereticks*, were not allow'd it. But where it was allowable, There were very few Cases wherein the Common Law Denied it. [See *infra.*]

(h) 2 Inst.

164, 635.

Hob. 289,

290.

H. P. C. 239.

Finch. 463.

This Claim of Clergy might anciently be made upon Arraignment and before Conviction, or as soon as the Prisoner was brought to the Bar. ^h Afterwards it could not be claim'd till after Conviction because it is for the Advantage of the King as to the Forfeiture of the Lands and Goods of the Clerk Convict, and for the Advantage of the Clerk himself to make his Challenges to the Inquest; and perhaps He may be acquitted, and then he will not need this Privilege,

(i) 2 Inst. 633.

Hob. 289.

290, 291, 202.

S. P. C. 138.

[See 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 3. chap. 4. ⁱ after Conviction it may be allow'd as a Favour tho' the Party does not Claim it; yet others say, that the Criminal must claim it. When it was allow'd, The Clerk was delivered to the Ordinary to make his Purgation. This Purgation was to be by his own Oath affirming his Innocency, and the Oaths of Twelve Compurgators as to their *Belief* of it, before a Jury of Twelve Clerks. If the Clerk fail'd in his Purgation, He was Deprived of His Character, whereby he became a mere Lay-Man, or He was to be kept in Prison 'till a Pardon. If he Purg'd himself, He was set at Liberty. Sometimes the Delivery to the Ordinary was

(k) 2 Inst.

638.

5 Rep. 110.

11 Rep. 30.

Hob. 289.

Kely. 38.

H. P. C. 240.

^k without Purgation, as upon Attainder by Confession of the Felony, or By Verdict, where the Felony was Notorious, and then the Clerk was to be Degraded or kept in Prison by the Ordinary. [See 23 H. 8. chap. 1. and Of Appeals, Book 4. chap. 5.] tho' the Ordinaries Even in Those Cases would frequently proceed to Purgation.

(l) 2 Inst. 637.

Hob. 288,

294.

H. P. C. 230,

238, 239.

Dalt. ch. 190.

P. 523.

By the 4 H. 7. chap. 13. A Convict of Felony (not being within Orders) shall be burn'd in the Brawn of the left Thumb before he is Delivered to the Ordinary.

Every Person (not being within Orders) which hath been once admitted to the Benefit of the Clergy, upon the second Arraignment shall not be admitted to it. But if one in Orders asks the Benefit of the Clergy the second Time, he must shew his Orders, or his Ordinary's Certificate.

So that Clergymen may have the Benefit of the Clergy Twice and shall not be burnt in the Hand.

This

This Statute was Repeal'd, as to Persons in Orders, by the 28 H. 8. chap. 1. and 32 H. 8. chap. 1. But it is Reviv'd by the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. §. 4. ^m It was the first Statute that was made for Burning in the Hand, Yet it did not intend that the Burning should be any Part of the Judgment, but only That the Criminals might be known upon the second Offence. For at the Common Law one might have His Clergy in Infinitum. (m) 3 Inst. 73, 237. Hob. 294. 5 Rep. 50, 110. H. P. C. 252.

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 7. *An Offender admitted to His Clergy after Burning in the Hand, shall not be Delivered to his Ordinary, but shall be Enlarged by the Court, or be Detained in Prison at Discretion; but not longer than for one Year.*

So that now Purgation is wholly taken away By this Statute.

If the King Pardoneth the Burning of the Hand; * It is within the Act, tho' the Words are *After Clergy and Burning of the Hand*; for the Pardon hath Discharged the Punishment. And if One Obtaineth a Pardon before Conviction, He shall not forfeit His Goods, nor the Profits of His Lands. * 5 Rep. 50, 110.

To go on with the Statute :

One admitted to his Clergy shall nevertheless Answer For All other Felonies.

But the ⁿ Practice is otherwise, as to Felonies within the Benefit of the Clergy, and is Thought to be according to Law. (n) Kely. 413, 42. contr.

[See the 8 Eliz. chap. 4. as to Felonies not within the Benefit of the Clergy.] 5 Rep. 50. H. P. C. 213, 249.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. *If a Woman is Convicted of an Offence, for which a Man might Have the Benefit of his Clergy, She (upon her Prayer to have the Benefit of this Act) shall be forthwith Burn'd in the Hand, and kept in Prison not exceeding a Year.* [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 6.]

Persons Indicted of any Offence, for which by Vertue of any former Law They are excluded Clergy, if Convicted by Verdict or Confession, shall not be admitted to the Benefit thereof, If they stand Mute, or will not Answer Directly to the Felony, or shall Challenge peremptorily above Twenty. [See 1 Ann. chap. 9.]

After Burning and Allowance of Clergy, The Judge may Discharge the Offender, or bind him to his Good Behaviour.

This Statute Extends not to Appeals, nor to Offences made Felonies by Subsequent Statutes.

Note, That by the Common Law, where the Clergy was allowable, It was allow'd tho' the Party was Convict by Confession or Verdict, or stood Mute, or Challenged above Thirty-Five. So that if a Statute takes away the Benefit of the Clergy only upon Conviction by Confession or Verdict, The Benefit of the Clergy remains to One standing Mute, &c. till That also is taken away by Statute, as in the Statute above-mention'd.

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. If any Woman is Convicted of a Felony, and hath once had the Benefit of the Clergy, she shall be Excluded it upon a Conviction of any other Felony.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 6. If any Person Convict of such Felony, for which he ought to have the Benefit of the Clergy, doth pray the Benefit of this Act, He shall not be Required to Read, but shall be punished as a Clerk Convict. And Persons Burn'd in the Hand for Theft or Larceny may be sent by the Judges to a House of Correction or Workhouse, not less than Six Months, nor above a Year.

So that Reading at last as, well as Purgation, is wholly laid aside. The Burning is now taken for the Benefit of the Clergy, which hath the same Effect as Purgation had before.

Note, That a Lord of Parliament shall have the Benefit of His Clergy, tho' He cannot read, without Burning, but for the first Time only. [See 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. and See of Persons in Holy Orders. Ante, in the 4 H. 7. chap. 13.]

By the 4 Georg. chap. 11. Persons Convict of Larceny, &c. within the Benefit of the Clergy, may be sent to the Plantations in America for 7 Years, instead of being Burnt in the Hand. [See Of Judgment in Felony, Book 4. chap. 5.]

RULES Concerning the Benefit of the Clergy.

(o) 11 Rep. 29. 3 Inst. 114. H. P. C. 230. **I**N All ° Felonies (Except for Robbing Churches) The Offender shall have his Clergy, unless it is Expressly taken away by some Statute.

(p) 3 Inst. 39, 73. H. P. C. 230. Kely. 104. **P** Where any Offence is made Felony By a Statute, The Benefit of the Clergy is to be allow'd, tho' the Statute says Expressly, That the Offender shall suffer Pains of Death. For the Benefit of the Clergy is such a Privilege, that no General Words in an Act of Parliament shall take it away from the Offender.

(q) 11 Rep. 37. H. P. C. 231. **Q** Where-ever Clergy is Taken away by Statute, The Offence laid in the Indictment must be upon that very Statute, otherwise the Offender shall have his Clergy; As upon the 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. The Indictment must be Malitiose; upon the 8 Eliz. chap. 4. It must be Clam & Secretè, otherwise Clergy allowable.

(r) H. P. C. 231. **R** If a Statute takes away Clergy from the Principal, It is not to be taken away from the Accessary; unless the Accessary also is particularly included.

(s) 5 Rep. 110. H. P. C. 241. Hob. 292, 293. **S** If one Hath his Clergy allow'd, He may afterwards purchase Goods, tho' the Goods which he had at the Time of Conviction were Forfeited. And he may Retain the Profits of his Lands that shall arise afterwards. For by the Statute of the 24 Eliz. chap. 7. Allowance of Clergy and Burning is in lieu of Purgation or Pardon, by Vertue of the Words He shall be presently Enlarged and Deliver'd. [See of Forfeiture, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(t) Hob. 294. H. P. C. 241. Kely. 37, 38. **T** The Benefit of the Clergy, or Burning in the Hand, Restores One to his Credit; because It cometh into the Place of Purgation at the Common Law, which supposeth he might be Not Guilty, tho' It is Contrary to the Verdict. [See of Evidence, Book 4. chap. 4.]

I Hinted before that there were very few Cases wherein the Common Law denied the Benefit of the Clergy. " It was Denied only in High-Treason against the King, Petit-Treason and Sacrilege. And as to Sacrilege, The Ordinary might have allow'd it if he pleas'd.

(u) 2 Inst.
150. 634, 635,
636.
11 Rep. 29.
H. P. C. 229,
230.
3 Inst. 114.

By the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 3. chap. 4. Pro Clero, Every Clerk Convict of any Treason or Felony (not touching the King Himself) shall be Delivered to the Ordinary.

So that after this Statute There was Clergy in all Cases but High-Treason and Sacrilege. But now this Privilege is taken away by many Subsequent Statutes in several Offences, which I shall set down Alphabetically.

Accessory.

{ Before the Fact Maliciously in Petty-Treason, Murder, Burglary, Robbery in Dwelling-Houses, or in or near the High-way, House-Burning, or Burning of Barns wherein there is Corn or Grain, 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 4. [See under the Proper Heads, *infra*.]

Armour.

{ To Imbezel to the Value of Twenty Shillings, &c. 22 Car. 2. chap. 5. [See of Publick Felonies, *Ante*, chap. 1.]

Bail.

{ To Acknowledge or to procure to be Acknowledged (Being Accessary Before the Fact) any Fine, Recovery, Deed Enroll'd, Statute, Recognizance, BAIL or Judgment, in the Name of Another not Consenting or Privy, 21 Jac. 1. chap. 26. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 4. For a lesser Punishment, for Personating Bail before Commissioners in the Country.]

Bankrupts.

{ Not Surrendring Themselves, or not Submitting to be Examined, and upon Their Examination not Discovering How they Have Disposed of their Estates and Effects, &c. 5 Georg. chap. 24.

Bastard Children.

{ Where the Mother hath Conceal'd the Birth, so that It it Doth not Appear whether the Child was Born Alive or Dead, 21 Jac. 1. chap. 27.

Booth.

{ Taking away Goods in any Booth or Tent in any Fair or Market, 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 9.

Buggery.

< 5. Eliz. chap. 17.

Burglary.

{ 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 18 Eliz. chap. 7. Accessaries Before, 4 & 5. Ph. & M. chap. 4. Before and after, 3. & 4 W. & M. chap. 9.

Burning Houses, or Barns with Corn.

{ 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 25. H. 8. chap. 3. 43. Eliz. chap. 13. Accessaries before, 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 4.

Captains.

< See Mariners.

Challenge

- Challenge of Jurors.* { Above Twenty, If the Indictment be for such an Offence, for which the Clergy is not allow'd, if the Party is Convicted By Verdict or Confession, 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 4 & 5. Pb. & M. chap. 4. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. 1 Ann. chap. 9.
- Conjuration.* < See Witchcraft.
- Cut-purse.* < See Pick-pocket.
- Deeds Enroll'd.* { To Acknowledge in the Name of Another. See Bail, ante.
- Egyptians.* { To Remain above a Month in England or Wales, 1 & 2 Pb. & M. chap. 4. Conforting with Them for a Month, 5 Eliz. chap. 20.
- Fines.* { To acknowledge in the Name of Another. See Bail.
- Forgery.* { Of Deeds, &c. upon Second Conviction, 5 Eliz. chap. 14. Of Bank-Notes, 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 19. § 36. Of Exchequer Bills, 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 31. § 78. 6 Geor. chap. 4. § 91. Of Stamps, 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 25. §. 59. 6 Georg. chap. 21. §. 60. South-Sea-Bonds, &c. 9 Ann. chap. 21. 6 Georg. chap. 4. §. 56. Lottery-Orders, 12 Ann. chap. 2. 5 Georg. chap. 3. Bills on Assurance for Ships, &c. 6 Georg. chap. 18. §. 13. See Of Forgery at the End of chap. 1. Ante. And the 9 Ann. chap. 11. & chap. 23. 10. Ann. chap. 19. 5 Georg. chap. 2. 6 Georg. chap. 21. §. 60. For Stamps on Cards, Dice, Linen, Silks, Paper, Leather, &c.
- Helping to Stol'n Goods for Reward.* { Unless he Apprehends the Offender, &c. In some Cases Oust of Clergy, 4 Geor. chap. 11.
- Horse-Stealing.* { 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 33. Accessaries Before and After, 31 Eliz. chap. 12.
- House-breaking.* { In the Day-time, and taking to the Value of 5. s. 39 Eliz. chap. 15. See Robbery.
- Houses, &c. Demolished by Rioters.* { See Rioters.
- Jesuits.* < See Priests.
- Judgments.* { To Acknowledge in the Name of another not Privy. See Bail.
- Maiming.* { Any Person Maliciously, 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 1. Counsellors, Aiders and Abettors are also Felons without Clergy, Ibid.
- Maid.* < See Woman.
- Mariners.* { Captains and Mariners belonging to Ships and Destroying the same, 1 Ann. chap. 9. See 4 Georg. chap. 12. And see Wreck, infra.

Munition.

< To Imbezil. See *Armour*.

Murder.

{ 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Ed. 6.
chap. 12. Accessories before, 4 & 5 Ph. & M.
chap. 4.Mute Standing, or
not Answering
Directly.{ 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 4 & 5
Ph. & M. chap. 4. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. 1 Ann.
chap. 9.

Naval Stores.

< To Imbezil. See *Armour*.

Ordnance.

< To Imbezil. See *Armour*.

Outlawry.

{ For an Offence not within the Benefit of the
Clergy, 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 4 & 5 Ph. & M.
chap. 4. 8 Eliz. chap. 4. 18 Eliz. chap. 7. 22 Car. 2.
chap. 5. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9.

Pick-pocket.

{ Taking above Twelve-pence from the Person
Clam & Secretè, 8 Eliz. chap. 4.

Piracy.

{ 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. and the Accessary Be-
fore and after in some Cases to suffer as Princi-
pal. [See 4 Georg. chap. 12.]

Plague.

< See *Quarentine*.

Poisoning.

< Of Malice Prepensd, 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12.

Popish Recusants.

{ Not Departing the Realm within a Time Li-
mited, or Returning without the King's Licence,
35 Eliz. chap. 2.Priests and Je-
suits.{ Those who Receive, Relieve or Maintain Them
knowingly, 27 Eliz. chap. 2.

Privy Counsellor.

{ Those who Attempt to kill, or do Strike or
Wound him in the Execution of his Office, 9 Ann.
chap. 16.

Quarentine.

{ Not Performing, 7 Georg. chap. 3. and 8 Georg.
chap.

Rape.

< 18 Eliz. chap. 7.

Recognizance.

{ To Acknowledge in the Name of Another. See
Bail.

Recovery.

{ To Acknowledge in the Name of Another. See
Bail.

Rioters.

< 1 Georg. chap. 5.

Robbery of
Churches, or
Sacrilege.{ 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Ed. 6.
chap. 12. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 10. Accessories be-
fore, 23 H. 8. chap. 1.Robbery in or
near the High-
way.{ 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Ed. 6.
chap. 12. Accessories to Robberies in or near the
Highway, 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 4.

Robbery

- Robbery in Dwelling-houses, Shops, Warehouses, Coach-houses or Stables. { 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 39 Eliz. chap. 15. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. 12 Ann. chap. 7. See the Statute In Larceny from the House, and Burglary, chap. 1. ante. See also for the Accessories, 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 4. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23.
- Sacrilege. < See Robbery of Churches.
- Smugglers. < 7 Georg. chap.
- Soldiers. { Departing without Licence, 7 H. 7. chap. 1. 3 H. 8. chap. 5. 2 Ed. 6. chap. 2. [For Seducing Soldiers to Depart, See 1 Georg. chap. 47.] Wandring without Testimonial of a Justice of the Peace, 39 Eliz. chap. 17. [For being of the Popish Religion, See 1 Georg. chap. 47.]
- Ships. < Destroying, See Mariners.
- Stabbing. < 1 Jac. 1. chap. 8.
- Statute. { To Acknowledge in the Name of Another, See Bail.
- Transported Felons, &c. Returning within the Time Limited, or being Rescu'd when going to be Transported. { 4 Georg. chap. 11. 5 Georg. chap. 28. 6 Georg. chap. 6 Georg. chap. 23.
- Treason High. { 25 Ed. 3. chap. 2. See the Statutes in High Treason. chap. 1. Concerning the Coin, The Protestant Succession and Soldiers.
- Treason Petit. { 23 H. 8. chap. 1. 25 H. 8. chap. 3. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 10. Accessories before, 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 4.
- Witchcraft. < 1 Jac. 1. chap. 12. And Accessories Before.
- Wollen Cloth. { Cut or Stol'n from the Tenters in the Night, 22 Car. 2. chap. 5.
- Wool. { Unlawful Exporters Returning after Transportation, &c. 4 Georg. chap. 11.

Stol'n, Having Lands or Goods, or being Heirs Apparent, contrary to the 3 H. 7. chap. 2. shall not have the Benefit of the Clergy. Nor Accessories before the Fact, 39 Eliz. chap. 9.

Women.

Known Carnally under Ten Years of Age, 18 Eliz. chap. 7.
Convicted of an Offence that was within Clergy, shall be excluded the Benefit of the Clergy upon Conviction of any other Felony, 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9.

Wreck.

Making Holes in any Part of the Ship, or Stealing any Pump, &c. 12 Ann. chap. 18. [See 4 Georg. chap. 12.]

Thus has the Benefit of the Clergy been taken away by Acts of Parliament in Abridgment of the Common Law.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. Persons Indicted for Stealing any Goods in any County, and thereof Convicted, &c. shall not have Clergy, if it appears upon Evidence That the said Goods were taken in any other County, and They should have lost the Benefit of the Clergy, if they had been Convicted by a Jury in that County.

A Transcript, Certified by the Clerk of the Crown, Clerk of the Assizes, or Clerk of the Peace, of the Tenor of the Indictment, and of the Person's having had the Benefit of the Clergy, or of this Act, to the Judges or Justices in any other County, shall be a sufficient Proof That such Person hath had the Benefit of the Clergy, and of this Act. [See the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 14.]

C H A P. III.

Of Crimes Not Capital, And therein, 1. Of Offences Against the Temporal Laws made for the Support of Religion. 2. Of Offences immediately Against His Majesty's Crown and Dignity. 3. Of Offences that are Hurtful to the King's People, or Against the Commonwealth in General, in Respect of Publick Justice, Publick Peace, Publick Trade, the Health and Ease of the King's People.

CRIMES Not Capital are Those for which (as I said before) The Offender shall not suffer Death, but only Forfeiture of Lands or Goods, or Fine, or Corporal Punishment. Of Crimes not Capital.

These Offences are against the Temporal Laws made for the Support of Religion; against His Majesty's Crown and Dignity; against the

the *Commonwealth* in General, in Respect of Publick *Justice*, Publick *Peace*, Publick *Trade*, The *Health* and *Ease* of the King's People. This Division includes the remaining Part of the *Pleas* of the *Crown*, which shall be treated of in this Chapter.

Of Offences
Against Re-
ligion.

I. Of Offences against the Temporal Laws made for the Support of * *Religion*. These are *Witchcraft*, *Blasphemy* and *Profaneness*, *Drunkenness*, *Bawdry*, *Heresy*, *Simony*, Offences against the *Estab-lish'd Church*.

i. Of *Witchcraft*; [See Of *Witchcraft* in the *Second Degree*, chap. i. ante, and the Punishment of Imprisonment and Pillory for it.]

i. Of *Blasphemy* and *Profaneness*.

(*) Lynde-
wode de Of-
ficio Archip.
cap. i. Igno-
rantia Sacer-
do. v. Blaf-
phemia.

* *Blasphemy* (from *βλάπην τὴν φήμην*, *Ledere Famam*) is an Injury offered to God, by attributing what doth not belong to Him, and by Denying what doth belong to Him, and by attributing to the Creature that which is proper only to God.

All *Blasphemy* and *Profaneness* are Offences by the *Common-Law*, and are punishable by Fine and Imprisonment.

Concerning *Blasphemy*, as punishable by *Statute*.

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 32. If any Person, Having made Pro-
fession of the Christian Religion, shall be Convicted in any of the
Courts of Westminster, or at the Assizes, of Denying any One of the
Persons of the Holy Trinity to be God, or of maintaining that there
are more Gods than One, or of Denying the Truth of the Christian
Religion, or the Divine Authority of the Holy Scriptures, He shall
for the first Offence be adjudged incapable of any Office; and for the
Second Offence shall be Disabled to Sue any Action, or to be Guar-
dian, Executor or Administrator, or to take by any Legacy, or Deed
of Gift, or to Bear any Office Civil or Military, or Benefice Ecclesi-
astical, for Ever, and also shall suffer Imprisonment for Three Years.

No Prosecution shall be for Words Spoken, unless the Information
be given upon Oath before some Justice of Peace within Four Days,
and the Prosecution be within Three Months after such Information.

Renouncing such Erroneous Opinions in Open Court upon the first
Offence shall Discharge all Penalties.

[See the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. 29 Car. 2. chap. 9. under the Tit. *Heresy*, post.]

Concerning *Profaneness*.

Profaneness (*qu. procul à Fano*) is a Disrespect paid to the Name
of God, and to Things and Persons Consecrated to Him. Or a Con-
temptuous Treating of any Thing in which God's Name, or his Ho-
nour are Concerned.

Profaneness is punishable by *Statutes*; For Reviling the Sacrament
of the Lord's Supper, Profanely using the Name of God, &c. in
Plays: Profaning the Lord's Day, Cursing and Swearing.

* *Summa Ratio est Quæ pro Religione facit.* 5 Rep. 14. 10 Rep. 55. 11 Rep. 70.
1 Inst. 341. a.

For Reviling the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

By the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 1. 1 Eliz. chap. 1. To Revile the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is Fine and Imprisonment.

For Profanely using the Name of God, &c.

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 21. If any Person shall in any Stage-Play, Interlude or Shew, Jestingly or Profanely use the Name of God, or of Jesus Christ, or of the Holy Ghost, or of the Trinity, he shall Forfeit Ten Pounds; the one Moiety to the King, the other to him that will sue for the same.

For Profaning the Lord's Day.

By the 1 Car. 2. chap. 1. There shall be no Assembly of People out of their own Parishes on the Lord's Day, for any Sports whatsoever; nor any Bull-baiting or Bear-baiting, Interludes or Common Plays, or other unlawful Exercises or Pastimes, used by any Persons in their own Parishes, on pain that every Offender, upon View of a Justice, Confession or one Witness, shall forfeit Three Shillings and Four Pence to the Use of the Poor, &c.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 21. A Shoe-maker putting Boots or Shoes to Sale on the Lord's Day, forfeits 3 s. and 4 d.

By the 3 Car. 1. chap. 1. No Butcher shall kill or sell any Victual upon the Lord's Day in pain of 6 s. 8 d.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 7. (This Statute being more Full, and the Conviction made more easy) No Persons whatsoever shall exercise any Worldly Labour, Business or Work of their ordinary Calling, on the Lord's Day, (Except Works of Necessity and Charity, and the Dressing of Meat in Families, and the Selling of Meat in Victualling Houses) but shall Exercise Themselves in Duties of Piety, Publickly and Privately; on pain of Five Shillings, if the Person is Fourteen Years old. And no Person shall publickly Cry, or Expose to Sale, any Goods whatsoever on this Day (except Milk, which may be Sold before Nine in the Morning, and after Four a-Clock in the Afternoon) on pain of Forfeiting the same.

Also no Drover, Horse-Courser, Waggoner, Butcher or Higler, shall Travel, or come to their Inn on this Day, on pain of Twenty Shillings, upon Conviction by View of One Justice, Confession or One Witness.

And no Persons shall travel with any Boat or Barge, except upon extraordinary Occasion, with the Allowance of some Justice of Peace, &c. on pain of Five Shillings. In case of Inability, &c. The Offender shall be set in the Stocks Two Hours. [But See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 21. For the Allowance of Forty Watermen to Ply on the Thames, &c. 9 Ann. chap. 23. For the Allowance of Hackney-Coach-Men and Chair-Men to Ply on Sundays within the Bills of Mortality.]

If any Person Travelling on the Lord's Day is Robbed, The Hundred shall not be Charged. [See Of Robbery, chap. 1. ante.]

No Person on the Lord's Day shall serve any Process, &c. except in Cases of Treason, Felony or Breach of the Peace. The Service of all such Processes shall be void; and the Person serving the same shall answer Damages, as if He had done the same without Warrant. [But See 5 Ann. chap. 9.]

For Cursing and Swearing.

By the 13 Car. 2. chap. 9. All Persons in the King's Pay at Sea shall be punished for Profane Oaths, Cursings and Execrations, as a Court Martial shall think fit.

By the 6 & 7 W. 3. chap. 11. If any Person Profanely Curses or Swears in the Presence or Hearing of any Justice of Peace of the County, &c. or shall thereof be convicted by the Oath of One Witness, or Confession of the Party, before any Justice of Peace, Mayor, &c. The Party Offending shall forfeit to the Use of the Poor, (if Servant, Labourer, Common Soldier or Common Seaman) One Shilling. And every other Person Two Shillings. For the second Offence Double, and for the Third Offence Treble; to be Levied by Distress by Warrant of One Justice. If no Distress, the Party to be set in the Stocks One Hour for One Offence, Two Hours for more than One, If above Sixteen Years of Age. If under that Age, and He doth not pay the Penalty, He shall be whipp'd by the Constable by Warrant from the Justice, or by the Parent, Master or Guardian in the Presence of the Constable.

The Prosecution upon this Act must be within Ten Days after the Offence.

The Conviction must be before One Justice by the Oath of one Witness.

This Act shall be read by Parsons in the Church the next Sunday after every Quarter-day, upon pain of 20 s. for every Omission. Qu. How to be levied?

The Justices must keep a Book, wherein they must Register These Convictions, and certify Them to the Quarter-Sessions.

The Justice who Omits the Execution of this Act forfeits 5 l. [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 20.]

3. Concerning Drunkenness.

By the 4 Jac. 1. chap. 5. If any Person shall be Drunk and Convicted thereof, He shall forfeit for every Offence 5 s. to be paid, within one Week after Conviction, to the Churchwardens for the Use of the Poor of the Parish: Upon Refusal or Neglect to pay the Forfeiture, It is to be levied by Warrant from the same Court before whom the Conviction shall be. If the Offender is not able to pay, He shall be committed to the Stocks by the Space of Six Hours.

One Convicted a Second Time of Drunkenness shall be Bound in Ten Pounds with two Sureties, to the Good Behaviour.

Constables, Churchwardens, &c. shall be charged on their Oaths to Present the said Offences.

This Offence shall be Enquired of, Heard and Determined, at the Assizes, Quarter-Sessions and in Leets.

This

This Act shall not Restrain Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, nor the two Universities.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 7. One Witness, or the Party's own Confession, shall be sufficient Proof of the Breach of the 4 Jac. 1. chap. 5. and the Oath of the Party that made the Voluntary Confession against Himself shall be sufficient to convict any other. And any Justice of Peace within his Limits hath Power upon His own View, Confession of the Party, or Proof of One Witness upon Oath before him, to convict a Drunkard, as well for the Penalty of 5 s. as for the Binding of him to the Good Behaviour according to the 4 Jac. 1. chap. 5.

[See the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 25. 3 Car. 1. chap. 3. Concerning the Licensing of Ale-houses and the Punishment of those that keep Ale-houses without Licence.]

[See 1 Jac. 1. chap. 9. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 7. 1 Car. 1. chap. 4. Concerning the Punishment of Alehouse-keepers, Inn-keepers, Vintners, or Victuallers, that suffer any of the same Parish, or Any Person whatsoever, to sit Tippling in their Houses. And for the Punishment of those that do sit Tippling in such Houses, See the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 9. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 7. and of Offences against the Health and Ease of the People, post.]

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 7. An Alehouse-keeper Offending against the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 9. or 4 Jac. 1. chap. 5. is Disabled to keep an Alehouse within Three Years after.

By the 13 Car. 2. chap. 9. All Persons in his Majesty's Pay at Sea shall be Fin'd, Imprison'd, or otherwise punished for Drunkenness, Uncleaness, &c. as the Court Martial shall think fit.

Note, That Profanation of the Lord's Day, Swearing, Cursing and Drunkenness, and other Lewd and Disorderly Practices, are usually Punished by a Justice of the Peace. But they may be Presented in the Sessions.

4. Concerning Bawdry.

Tho' Adultery and Fornication are punishable by the Ecclesiastical Law; yet the keeping of a House of Bawdry, Stew or Brothel-house, being as it were a Common Nuisance, is punishable by the Common Law upon an Indictment, by Fine and Imprisonment.

And those that are vehemently suspected for Resorting to Houses of Bawdry May be bound to their Good & Behaviour, as well as Common Whore-Mongers and Common Whores. For Adultery and Fornication are Offences Temporal as well as Spiritual, being Offences prejudicial to Men's Bodies and Estates as well as to their Souls, and highly destructive of the Publick Government. But if one is Indicted for Frequenting a Bawdy-House, or for Inticing an Apprentice to a Bawdy-House, and Causing him to spend his Master's Money, It must Appear that he did know it to be such a House, and it must be Expressly Alledged that it is a Bawdy-House, and not that it is Suspected to be such a House.

By the Custom of London, A Constable may Enter a House, and Arrest a Common Strumpet and carry her to Prison. And by the Custom also she may be Carted.

(c) 1 Sid.
168.

• All open Lewdness, as was that of a Person who exposed himself Naked to the People from a Balcony in *Convent Garden*, &c. is Indictable at Common Law. One was Fined for this Offence 2000 Marks, committed for a Week without Bail, and to be of the Good Behaviour for three Years.

5. Of Heresy.

(d) 3 Inst. 40.
H. P. C. 3, 4.

Heresy (*Arsens*, *Optio* or *Electio*) is an Opinion Repugnant to the Doctrine of the Christian Faith, Obstinate maintained and persisted in By such as Profess the Name of Christ. There is no Express Statute that does Determine what shall be called Heresy. ^d Yet because the 1 *Eliz. chap. 1.* directed the *High Commission Court* (which is now Abolished) To Restrain it To what hath been adjudged so By the Authority of the Canonical Scriptures, or by the first Four General Councils, or By any other General Council wherein the same was declared Heresy by Express Words of Scripture, or as shall hereafter be Determined to be Heresy By Parliament, with the Assent of the Convocation, This may serve for a Direction to other Judges; but it is not obligatory.

(e) 3 Inst.
39, 40.
12 Rep. 56,
57.
H. P. C. 4, 5.
Finch. ch.
25. p. 219.

• The Temporal Judge cannot Have Cognizance of any Person for Heresy By Indictment or otherwise. Some say positively That an Heretick may be Convicted before an Archbishop and Bishops and the Clergy at a General Synod or Convocation. (*Qu.*) But it is allowed That they may Declare what Opinions are Heretical. And that the Archbishop or the Bishop of every Diocese may Convict any for Heresy. This is by the *Common Law*, and,

By the 23 H. 8. chap. 9. Every Archbishop may Cite any Person Dwelling in any Bishop's Diocese within his Province for Heresy, If the Bishop or other immediate Ordinary Consents; or If that same Bishop, or other immediate Ordinary, or Judge, do not his Duty in punishing the same.

(f) 5 Rep.
58.

But yet The Temporal Courts may Incidentally adjudge whether any Tenet be Heresy or not; ^f as in a *Quare Impedit*, If a Bishop pleads that He Refused the Clerk for Heresy, He must set forth the Particular Heresy, that the Temporal Court may Judge of it, after a Consultation with Divines. Upon this Account I thought it not improper to mention this Offence.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. If any Person Ecclesiastical, or which hath an Ecclesiastical Living, shall maintain any Doctrine contrary or repugnant to any of the Thirty-Nine Articles of Religion, and being thereof Conven'd before the Bishop or Ordinary, shall persist therein, or after Revocation thereof shall again affirm the same, it shall be Lawful for the Bishop or Ordinary to Deprive Him.

(g) F. N. B.
269.
3 Inst. 43.
H. P. C. 5.

The Punishment for Heresy was ^g Burning by Force of the Writ *De Hæretico Comburendo*, Grantable out of *CHANCERY*, upon Certificate of such Conviction. But,

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 9. The Writ De Hæretico comburendo, with all Proceedings thereon, and all Punishments by Death in pursuance of any Ecclesiastical Censures, are utterly abolished.

Yet

Yet by the Canon Law an obstinate Heretick may be excommunicated; and is still liable to be imprison'd upon the Writ *De Excommunicato Capiendo*, till he makes Satisfaction to the Church. [See the 9th 10th W. 3. chap. 32. *supra*, Tit. *Blasphemy*.]

6. *Simony* is a Promise or Actual Payment, or Receiving of some Temporal Thing for that which is Spiritual, or annexed to a Thing that is Spiritual. Thus it is Defin'd by the *Canonists*; but by our *Statute Law* it is thus described and punished. For,

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. *If any Person for any Reward, or for any Promise or Assurance thereof, directly or indirectly, do Present or Collate any Person to a Benefice or Dignity, every such Presentation, &c. and every Admission thereunto, shall be Void, and the King shall Present or Collate for that Turn. And every Person that shall Give or Take such Reward, to take or make such Assurance, shall Forfeit the Double Value of one Year's Profit of such Benefice or Dignity; and the Person taking such Benefice or Dignity, shall be Incapable to Enjoy the same.*

Note, ^h That the Statute doth not make the Promise or Assurance void, but the Presentment, &c. And that if an Usurper Presents or Collates for Reward, &c. the King shall not Present, but the Rightful Patron. If the Patron only is Corrupt, and the Presentee not Privy or Consenting, he is not incapable of the same Living, tho' the Presentation and Benefice is void; for the Person so Corruptly giving is only Disabled. (h) 3 Inst. 153, 154

The Double Value shall be reckoned according to the true Value, and not according to the King's Books.

There is more in this Statute concerning Corrupt Ordaining or Making of a Minister, Corrupt Institution and Induction, Corrupt Resignations or Exchanges of Benefices, and Corrupt Elections or Resignations of Scholars, Fellows, &c. in any Church Collegiate or Cathedral, College, School, Hospital, Hall, or other Society; but I have taken Notice of these Clauses in other Places; tho' Sir Edward Coke comments upon all these Clauses in his Chapter Of *Simony and Corrupt Presentations*, 3 Inst. 153. [See Of Parson, Book 1. chap. 3. The Statute of the 31 Eliz. under Tit. *Corporations*, Book 1. chap. 8. The Statutes concerning *Advowsons* Presentative, Collative or Donative; and the Remarks upon the 31 Eliz. chap. 6. 1 W. 3^d M. chap. 16. 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 12. Tit. *Advowsons*, Book 2. chap. 2.]

7. Offences against the *Establish'd Church* are by not using the Publick Liturgy, or by Ridiculing it, by not Receiving the Sacrament, by Absence or Non-Conformity to the *Established Church*.

1. By not using the Publick Liturgy, or by Ridiculing it.

By the 1 Eliz. chap. 2. §. 4. *If any Parson or other Minister whatsoever, &c. that ought to say the Common Prayer, &c. shall Refuse to Use it in such Church, or other Place where He should Use the same, or Use any other Form, or speak any Thing in Derogation of the said Book, or any Thing therein contained, He shall forfeit for His First Offence one Years Profit of all His Spiritual Promotions,*
and

and be Six Months Imprisoned; and for the Second Offence shall be Deprived.

The Jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Court is saved.

§. 9. If any Persons shall in Plays, Songs, or other Open Words, Speak any Thing in Derogation of the said Book, or Procure or Let any Minister say the Common Prayer Openly in other Form, He shall forfeit a Hundred Marks for the first Offence, and Four Hundred for the Second, &c. and for the Third Offence, He shall forfeit all his Goods and Chattels, and suffer Imprisonment for Life.

2. By not Receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

By the 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 1. §. 10 & 12. No Person shall be Chosen to any Office of Magistracy, Place of Trust, or other Employment, relating to the Government of any City, Corporation, Borough, &c. who shall not have Received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Rites of the Church of England within one Year next before His Election. In Default thereof every such Election or Place shall be void. Moreover upon the like Penalty every Person so Elected and Placed shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy at the same Time, to be Administred by the same Person, when the Oath for the Due Execution of the said Office shall be Administred.

[See 5 Georg. chap. 6. For the Repeal of the other Oath and the Declaration; and that the Prosecution must be within Six Months after the Election, &c.]

By the 25 Car. 2. chap. 2. All Officers Civil and Military (except Those that have Offices of Inheritance, where sufficient Deputies are appointed) and all who have any Salary or Wages by Reason of any Grant from the King, (except such as shall be Granted for Valuable Consideration for Life or Years, and not Relate to any Office or Place of Trust) shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and Test or Declaration, in the said Act mentioned, the next Term after their Admittance, in the King's Bench or Chancery, or at the next Quarter-Sessions; and all and every Person so to be Admitted shall also Receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Usage of the Church of England, within Three Months after His Admittance in some Publick Church upon the Lord's Day immediately after Divine Service and Sermon; and in the Court where He shall take the said Oaths, He shall Deliver a Certificate of His Receiving the said Sacrament, under the Hand of the Minister and Churchwarden, and make Proof thereof by Two Credible Witnesses, upon Penalty of being ipso facto adjudged incapable to have the said Office; and every such Place shall be void, and the Offender shall forfeit 500 l. except Feme-Coverts, Infants under the Age of Eighteen Years, Persons of Non-sane Memory, or on the Seas, or beyond Sea, &c. and except High-Constables, Petty-Constables, Church-wardens, Overseers of the Poor, &c.

It is made a Question, Whether a Parochial Minister may Refuse to Administer the Sacrament to One that comes to be Qualified for an Office, tho' an ill Liver, Heretick, Schismatick, &c. But by the

the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 1. and the Rubrick before the Communion-Service in our Liturgy, an Absolute Right of Admission to the Sacrament seems to be Denied to such Persons; and that an Action of the Case will not lie against the Minister who Refuses upon good Cause, when He has enquired into the Fitness of the Person, and Finds that He comes only to serve a Turn. [See the 1 W. & M. chap. 18.]

Qu. i Whether the Places of Those that have Jurisdiction being void, the Acts of One under such Disability, while He was in the Office may be Valid? Many innocent Persons might suffer if they were not Valid. Therefore by Reason of the Inconveniences that would follow, The Rule *Quod fieri non Debet, Factum Valet*, may here take Place. [See the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 1. §. 7. 5 Georg. chap. 6. For Quieting Corporations.] (i) 2 Lev. 184, 242.

3. By Absence or Non-Conformity to the Establish'd Church.

By the 1 Eliz. chap. 2. Every Person shall Resort to His Parish-Church or Chappel upon every Sunday or Holy-day, or upon some reasonable Let to some other Parish-Church, and then and there Abide Orderly and Soberly during the Time of Common Prayer, Preaching or other Service, upon Pain of Punishment by the Censures of the Church, and upon Forfeiture of Twelve-pence for every such Offence, to be Levied by the Church-wardens for the Use of the Poor by Distress. [See 3 Jac. 2. chap. 4. §. 27.]

Here are Three Offences in this Clause, 1. Absenting from Church. 2. Not Abiding there till Divine Service and Sermon is Ended. 3. For not Behaving Themselves Orderly and Soberly while there.

* He that misses Morning and Evening-Prayer is within the Statute; for it ought to be an entire Day and entire Service. (k) Dalt. ch. 81. p. 183, 184.

By the 23 Eliz. chap. 1. Every Person, above the Age of Sixteen Years, not repairing to Church according to the 1 Eliz. chap. 2. shall forfeit 20 l. upon Conviction, to the King, for every Month they so make Default.

¹ This Act is consistent with the 1 Eliz. chap. 2. and the Forfeiture of Twelve-pence and Twenty Pounds may stand together; tho' the last is to the King and the other to the Poor. (l) 11 Rep. 63. 12 Rep. 1, 2.

The Month shall be computed, not by the Kalendar, but by 28 Days; for the Statute speaks generally of a Month. [See Of Lapse, Book 2. chap. 2, and see the 29 Eliz. chap. 6. §. 4. 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4. Concerning the Forfeiture of 20 l. for every Month after such Conviction until he shall conform and come to Church. Where if the Offender makes Default of Payment, the King shall seize and enjoy His Goods and Two Parts of His Hereditaments, Leases and Farms, &c.]

Copyhold Lands are not within the 29 Eliz. nor 3 Jac. 1. because it would be prejudicial to the Lord in respect of His Services, &c.

G g §

By

(i) *Quod Fieri non Debet, Factum Valet.* 5 Rep. 38.

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4. He that shall Retain, or keep in His House, any Person (except His Father, Mother, Ward, or Prisoner) who shall not go to some Church, &c. shall for every Month that he shall keep such Person forfeit Ten Pounds.

The Statutes concerning *Popish Recusants*, shewing what Forfeitures, Disabilities, and Inconveniences They are liable to above all others, are the 23 Eliz. chap. 1. 35 Eliz. chap. 2. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 1. 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4 & 5. 7. Jac. 1. chap. 6. 3 Car. 1. chap. 2. 30 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 1. 1 W. & M. chap. 9. 1 W. & M. chap. 15. 1 W. & M. chap. 26. 11 & 12, W. 3. chap. 4. 12 Ann. chap. 14. 1 Georg. chap. 13. 1 Georg. chap. 55. 3 Georg. chap. 18. 6 Georg. chap. And the Statutes shewing by what means they may be Discharged from the Forfeitures, are the 23 Eliz. chap. 1. 29 Eliz. chap. 6. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 4. 1 W. & M. chap. 18. 6 Georg. chap. [See Nelson's Office of J. P. Tit. Recusancy, Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown, Book 1. chap. 12, 13, 14, 15. and Of Præmunire, post.]

But as to *PROTESTANT DISSENTERS* from the Established Church, the 1 W. & M. chap. 18. hath Repealed the 23 Eliz. chap. 1. 29 Eliz. chap. 6. and that Clause of the 1 Eliz. chap. 2. whereby all Persons are required to resort to their Parish-Church, or to some usual Place of Common Prayer, &c. By which Statute also the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4 & 5. and all other Statutes made against Papists (except the 25 Car. 2. chap. 2. 30 Car. 2. chap. 1.) are Declared not to Extend to any Person Dissenting from the Church of *ENGLAND*, either Teachers or Hearers, that shall take the Oaths, &c. and *QUALIFY* Themselves, as is required by the Act.

This Act is commonly called the *Act of Toleration*, and is to this Effect, (*viz.*)

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 18. Neither the Acts of the 23 Eliz. or the 29 Eliz. and the Clause in the 1 Eliz. whereby All Persons are required to resort to their Parish-Church, &c. Neither the 3 Jac. 1. nor any Statutes made against Papists or Popish Recusants, (except the 25 Car. 2. chap. 2. the 30 Car. 2. chap. 1.) shall be construed to extend to any Person Dissenting from the Church of England that shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. [See 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. 1 Georg. chap. 13.] and make and subscribe the Declaration mentioned in the 30 Car. 2. chap. 1. at the Quarter-Sessions.

Provided, That if any Assembly of Protestant Dissenters shall be had in any Place for Religious Worship, or any Preaching be there with the Doors lock'd, &c. They shall have no Benefit of this Law. Nor if the Place of Meeting is not Certified to the Bishop or Archdeacon, or to the Justices of Peace in Sessions.

Dissenting Teachers that shall make and subscribe the Declaration, and take the Oaths aforesaid at the Quarter-Sessions, and subscribe the Articles of Religion, except the 34th, 35th, and 36th Articles, and Part of the 20th, shall not be liable to any Penalties mentioned in the 17 Car. 2. 22 Car. 2. nor 13 & 14 Car. 2.

Anabaptist Teachers must subscribe the Articles of Religion, except as before excepted, and also except Part of the 27th Article touching Infant-Baptism.

Quakers that Scruple taking any Oath must make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, and the Declaration of Fidelity, and the Form of Profession of the Christian Faith, in the Statute set forth.

All the Laws made for frequenting Divine Service on the Lord's Day shall be still in Force against all Persons, except They come to some Assembly of Religious Worship allowed by this Act, and against all Papists, and against those that in Preaching or Writing deny the Trinity.

By the 10 Ann. chap. 2. If a Dissenting Teacher is prosecuted for not Qualifying Himself according to the Toleration-Act, He may be entituled to the Benefit of it, If at any Time afterwards He makes and subscribes the said Oaths, Declaration, &c. and shall be Discharged of all Penalties incurr'd by a Penal Statute. And if He be once duly Qualified, He may Officiate in any Congregation in another County, so as the Place be certified, &c.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 4. Magistrates must not be Present at any Dissenting Meeting in their Peculiar Habits, or attended with their Ensigns belonging to their Offices, on Pain of Disability to Hold any Office.

By the 23 Eliz. chap. 1. §. 16. No Corporation or other Person shall keep or maintain a Schoolmaster which does not Constantly repair to the Church; or is not allow'd by the Ordinary; in Pain of 10 l. a Month; and such Schoolmaster shall be Disabled for ever to teach Youth, and suffer a Year's Imprisonment.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 4. §. 9. No Person shall be a Schoolmaster in any Place out of the Universities, except it be in some Publick Grammar-School, or some Gentleman's House that is no Recusant, and except the Person be Licensed by the Ordinary, on Pain, that as well the Schoolmaster, as the Party that retains Him, shall each of Them for every Day forfeit Forty Shillings.

By the 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 4. §. 11. Every Schoolmaster keeping any Publick or Private School, and every Tutor in any Private Family, shall subscribe the Declaration, (viz.) That He will Conform to the Liturgy of the Church of England, as it is by Law Establish'd, and unless He be Licensed by the Ordinary, and hath subscribed the said Declaration, He shall for the first Offence suffer Three Months Imprisonment, &c. [See Can. 77, 79.]

By the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 4. §. 3. If any Papist shall be Convicted of keeping School, or of Taking upon himself the Education or Government or Boarding of Youth, he shall be Adjudg'd to Perpetual Imprisonment.

If any Popish Parent, in order to compel a Protestant Child to change His Religion, shall Refuse to allow such Child a sufficient Maintenance, The Lord Chancellor upon Complaint may make Order therein. [See the 1 Ann. chap. 30. Concerning Jewish Parents Refusing Maintenance to a Protestant Child, &c.]

By the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. Whosoever shall come to the Crown of England shall join in Communion with the Church of England.

By the 5 Ann. chap. 5. The Statutes of the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. For the Ministers of the Church of England to be of Sound Religion; 13 Car. 2. chap. 4. For the Uniformity of Publick Prayers, &c. (other than such Clauses as have been Repealed) and all other Statutes for the Preservation of the Church of England, are made Perpetual, and to be in force for ever.

And every King and Queen hereafter at their Coronation shall take and Subscribe an Oath to Preserve the Settlement of the Church of England, and the Doctrine, Discipline and Government thereof within the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, and the Territories thereunto belonging. And this Act shall be held a Fundamental and Essential Part of the Union betwixt the Two Kingdoms of England and Scotland.

Of Offences immediately against His Majesty's Crown and Dignity.

(m) 3 Inst. 36.
Dalt. ch. 141.
P. 334, 335.
(n) 3 Inst. 36, 140.
H. P. C. 127, 128.
2 Inst. 173.

II. Offences immediately against His Majesty's Crown and Dignity (that are Not Capital) are Misprision and Præmunire.

I. *Misprision* (from *Mespris*, Neglect or Contempt) signifies in our Law a Neglect, Oversight or Contempt. *Misprision* is included in every Treason or Felony; and where any one hath Committed Treason or Felony, the King may Order that He shall be Indicted for Misprision only. But in Legal Understanding Misprision is when One knoweth of any Treason or Felony and concealeth it. In a larger Sense, it is taken for many great Offences, which are neither Treason nor Felony, or that are not Capital, but come very near to it.

A Misprision may be either by *Omission* or *Commission*.

I. By *Omission*, in the Case of Treason or Felony. In the Case of Treason, when one doth know that another hath committed any sort of Treason, and doth not Reveal it to the King, or His Privy Council, or to some Magistrate, That the Offender may be secured and brought to Justice. This bare Knowledge and Concealment was High Treason at Common Law. To know and Assent with Any Outward Act that shews an Approbation of it, makes it High-Treason; as where one, Having Notice of a Meeting of Conspirators against the Government, goes into their Company and hears their Treasonable Consultation, and conceals it, &c. One that is only told in General, that there will be a Rising, without knowing the Persons or the Place where, &c. may Conceal it. [See Of Principal and Accessary, ante.]

(o) 3 Inst. 138, 140.
H. P. C. 127.
Kely. 17, 21, 22.

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10. A Concealment of any High-Treason shall be only Misprision of Treason.

This then is to be understood of a bare Knowledge only and Concealment.

(p) 2 Inst. 629.

2 If High-Treason is discover'd to a Clergyman in Confession, He ought to Reveal it: But not in Case of Felony.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 2. Concealers of Bulls of Absolution from Rome, are guilty of a Misprision of High-Treason.

By the 14 Eliz. chap. 3. Those who forge Foreign Coin, not Current here, shall suffer (with their Procurers, Aiders and Abettors) as in Case of Misprision of Treason.

4 Misprision

1 Misprision of Felony is a Concealment of a *Felony* or a Procu- (q) 3 Inst.
ring of the Concealment thereof, whether Felony by *Common Law* 139.
or by *Statute*. [See *West. 1. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 9.* Concerning the H. P. C. 129.
Concealment of Felonies by Sheriffs, Coroners and Bailiffs, within
their Liberties, &c. 3 H. 7. chap. 1. 33 H. 8. chap. 6. For Conceal-
ments of Jurors. And see of *Theftbote, infra*, and of *Judgment*,
Book 4. chap. 5.]

2. By * *Commission*; which Misprisions arise from some Contemptu- (r) 3 Inst.
ous and Undutiful Behaviour with Regard to the King; being some 139, 149.
heinous Offences under the Degree of Felony. This is a Misprision H. P. C. 131.
in a Large Sense. More particularly, These may be committed by
Contemning the King's *Prerogative*, (*viz.*) by Refusing to *Assist* the
King according to Law, by Receiving a *Pension* from a Foreign (s) 3 Inst. 144.
Prince without His Leave; by *Speaking* or *Writing* against his *Per-*
son and *Government*. [See the 4 *Ann. chap. 8.* 6 *Ann. chap. 7.*
Denying His *Title* to the Crown; Refusing to take the *Oaths* of Al-
legiance and Supremacy, required by Law. [See 1 *W. & M. chap. 8.*
13 & 14 *W. 3. chap. 6.* 1 & 2 *Ann. chap. 17.* 4 *Ann. chap. 8.* 1 *Georg.*
chap. 13.] By Contempt against the King's *Palace* or *Courts* of
Justice.

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 12. *Malicious Striking in the King's Palace*
to Bloodshed (where the King's Royal Person Resideth) is punishable
with the Loss of the Offender's Right Hand, Perpetual Imprisonment,
and Fine at the King's Pleasure.

A Striking in a Palace, * where the King is not Resident at the (t) 3 Inst.
Time, is not within the Intent of the Act, as may be Gathered from 140, cont.
the *Preamble*.

* Blood must be Drawn; for a Striking without Bloodshed is not (u) 2 Inst.
to be punished in this Manner. 549.

* But *Drawing* a Weapon only without Striking in *Westminster-* 3 Inst. 140.
Hall, or in any other Place, sitting the Courts of Chancery, the Ex- H. P. C. 132.
chequer, the King's Bench, the Common Pleas, or before Justices of (x) 2 Inst. 549.
Assize, or Justices of Oyer and Terminer, [See the 25 *Ed. 3. chap. 2.*] 3 Inst. 140.
upon any Judge or Justice, the Offender shall lose his Right Hand, H. P. C. 131.
and forfeit his Lands and Goods during Life, and be perpetually im- 132.
prisoned. So if One doth *Strike* a Juror, or any other Person within 2 Roll. Abr.
the View of the said Courts with Weapon, or without, He shall have 76.
the like Punishment. But not if He only maketh an Assault. [See
of *Judgment, Book 4. chap. 5.*]

The Law makes a great Difference betwixt a Stroke in or before
any of the said *Courts* of Justice, where the King is Representatively
Present, and His *Palaces* where his Royal Person Resideth. In the
King's Palaces Blood must be Drawn; but drawing a Weapon only
upon a Judge, or Striking only of another Person in the King's Courts,
is sufficient to take away the Right Hand, &c. and moreover to For-
feit Lands or Goods during Life; * even tho' the other made the (y) 2 Cro.
first Assault. 367.

If any do * *Rescue* a Prisoner in or before any of the said Courts, 3 Cro. 373.
who was committed by the said Justices, He and the Prisoner Assent- 1 Lev. 106.
ing to it, shall forfeit Lands and Goods, and be perpetually impri- (z) 3 Inst.
soned. 141.
H. P. C. 131.

soned. But the Rescuers shall not lose a Hand, because no Stroke was Given.

(a) 3 Inst. 142.
H. P. C. 131.
2 Roll. Abr.
76.

* Reproachful or Threatning Words to a Judge, a Threatning of a Counsellor or Attorney for being employed against one, or of a Juror for giving His Verdict against One, &c. are punishable by Fine and Imprisonment.

(b) 1 Cro. 78.
2 Roll. Abr.
78.

(c) 1 Sid. 144.

(d) 1 Cro. 78.

2 Roll. Abr.

78.

1 Sid. 144.

Dalt. ch. 124

p. 295.

He that speaks Reproachful Words to a Judge while sitting on the Bench is immediately ^b Finable by the Judge Himself, or as some say, ^c the Offender may be indicted. But One cannot be Indicted for any Scandalous or Reproachful Words spoken of or to a Judge, &c. ^d not being in Publick Place of Justice, or in the Execution of His Office; tho' He may be Committed to Prison till He finds Sureties for his Good Behaviour. [See Of Justices of the Peace, Book 1. chap. 7.]

There is in this large Sense great Variety of Misprisions by Commission; for every considerable Misdemeanor, which hath not a certain Name in the Law, is sometimes so call'd.

(e) 1 Inst.
129. b.
3 Inst. 120.

2. * A *Præmunire* (from the Words in the Writ *Præmunire facias*, or *Præmonere facias*, signifying the Writ and the Offence on which the Writ is grounded) is an Offence whereby One shall Incur the same Punishment, which is inflicted upon those that transgress the Statute made the 16 Rich. 2. chap. 5. commonly called the Statute of *Præmunire*, and the other Statutes made before that Time. ^f These Statutes were made against the intolerable Encroachments of the See of Rome, as well as other Statutes since that which is especially called the Statute of *Præmunire*.

(f) 3 Inst. 120.
Dav. 84, 85,
86.

These Statutes are chiefly concerning Papal Processes or Instruments and Encroachments upon the King's Courts; Election or Consecration of Bishops; The Popish Religion; The Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; The Authority of the King and Parliament, and Liberty of the Subject; unwarrantable Undertakings by Publick Subscriptions, &c.

1. Concerning Papal Processes or Instruments and Encroachments upon the King's Courts.

By the 27 Ed. 3. chap. 1. and 38 Ed. 3. chap. 3. If any Subject Draw any out of the Realm in Plea, or Sue in any other Court, to Defeat the Judgments given in the King's Courts, &c. He incurs a *Præmunire*.

By the 16 Rich. 2. chap. 5. If any Purchase, or Pursue, or cause to be Purchased or Pursued in the Court of Rome, or Elsewhere, any Translation, Processes, Sentences of Excommunication, Bulls, Instruments, &c. which touch the King; or if any do bring them within this Realm, or Receive Them, They shall be put out of the King's Protection, and their Lands, Tenements, Goods and Chattels, forfeited to the King. [See the Exposition of this Statute, 3 Inst. 126. and see 28 H. 8. chap. 16. which is a General Law, and strictly penn'd against Pleading any Bull, Dispensation, &c. from Rome, which is not warranted by the Act.]

A Bull (from *Bulla* *Consilium*) is an Instrument granted by the Pope containing His Processes, Decrees, &c. sealed with a Seal of Lead.

By the Words *Elsewhere* It is said that Suits in *Equity* to Relieve against a Judgment at Law, and Suits in the *Admiralty*, Suits in the Courts of the *Constable* and *Marshal*, and *Ecclesiastical* Courts, for Matters belonging to the Cognizance of the Common Law, are within the Statute. (*Qu.*) [See the 4 H. 4. chap. 23. and see of the High Court of Chancery, Book 4. chap. 1.]

(g) 2 Inst. 601, &c.
3 Inst. 120, 121, 122, 123, 124.
1 Danv. Abr. 764.

Out of the King's Protection. So that he cannot bring an *Action*; Yet he cannot be Slain by any one, as the King's Enemy, as was Anciently held. [See the 5 Eliz. chap. 1.]

(b) Lit. 199.
1 Inst. 129. b.
130. a.
2 Inst. 126.

[See the 25 Ed. 3. chap. 22. 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 5. chap. 22. *De Provisoriis*, 38 Ed. 3. chap. 1, 2, 3, 4. 12 Rich. 2. chap. 15. 13 Rich. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 2 & 3. 2 H. 4. chap. 3 & 4. [which Statute concerns Religious or Seculars, who put any Bulls in Execution for Discharge of Tithes of their Lands in the Hands of their Farmers) 6 H. 4. chap. 1. 7 H. 4. chap. 6. & 8. 9 H. 4. chap. 8. 3 H. 5. chap. 4. 23 H. 8. chap. 21. 28 H. 8. chap. 16.] Many of these Statutes were made against *Provisions*, or the *Providing* of a Bishop of a Bishoprick or other Person of an Ecclesiastical Living, by the Pope, before the Incumbent was Dead. which, tho' out of Use since the Supremacy is acknowledged to be in the King, yet may not be improperly here hinted at.

[See Dav. Rep. The Case of *Præmunire* 84.]

By the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. and 25 H. 8. chap. 19. To Appeal to Rome from any of the King's Courts is made a *Præmunire*. All Appeals from henceforth shall be made to the High Court of Chancery.

By the 26 H. 8. chap. 14. *Suffragans* shall not Exercise any Greater Authority than what is Limited to Them By Commission from the Bishop of the Diocese, on Penalty of *Præmunire*.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 1. To Defend the pretended Jurisdiction of the Pope in this Realm is a *Præmunire* for the first Offence, and High-Treason for the Second.

2. Concerning Election and Consecration of Bishops.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 20. If any Dean and Chapter Refuse to Elect the Person named in the King's Letters to a Bishoprick within 12 Days, and to Certify the Election within 20 Days; Or if any Archbishop or Bishop (after such Election, or Nomination in the Default thereof) Refuse to Confirm or Consecrate the Person so signified to them; it is a *Præmunire*.

3. Concerning the Popish Religion.

By the 13 Eliz. chap. 2. To bring any *Agnus Dei*, Crosses, Beads, or such like Superstitious Things pretended to be Hallowed by the Bishop of Rome, &c. and to Deliver, or Offer the same, to be Worn or Used, or If any one shall Receive the same, to such Intent, and not Clear Himself by Discovering the Offender, &c. It is a *Præmunire*. And a Justice of Peace shall incur the same Penalty, who, being informed thereof, shall not within 14 Days declare it to a Privy Counsellor.

By

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 2. To Contribute to the Maintenance of a Popish Seminary, is a Præmunire.

4. Concerning the Oaths of Supremacy, Allegiance, &c.

By the 1 Eliz. chap. 1. 5 Eliz. chap. 1. To Refuse the Oath of Supremacy, is a Præmunire, &c.

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 4. To Refuse the Oath of Allegiance upon Tender is a Præmunire. [See 7 Jac. 1. chap. 6.]

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 8. The Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance prescribed in former Acts are Abrogated, and New Oaths and a new Declaration substituted in their Room; which to Refuse upon Tender makes one liable to the like Penalty of Præmunire.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 24. Serjeants at Law, Counsellors Attorneys, Solicitors Proctors, Clerks or Notaries, practising as such in Any Court, without taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and subscribing the Declaration, incur a Præmunire.

5. Concerning the Authority of King and Parliament.

By the 13 Car. 2. chap. 1. To affirm maliciously or advisedly by Speaking or Writing, That Both or either Houses of Parliament have a Legislative Power without the King, is a Præmunire.

By the 1 & 2 Ann. chap. 17. 4 Ann. chap. 8. If any shall Maliciously and Directly, By Preaching, or advised Speaking, Affirm that the Pretended Prince of Wales hath any Title to the Crown, or Any other Person than according to the 1 W. & M. chap. 2. and the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. &c. or that the King's or Queens of this Realm with Authority of Parliament, cannot By Laws Limit the Crown and the Descent thereof, They shall incur a Præmunire.

Information must be Given within Three Days after the Words spoken. [See the 35 H. 8. chap. 1. 1 Eliz. chap. 3. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 3.]

6. Concerning the Liberty of the Subject.

By the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. No Subject Inhabiting within this Realm shall be sent Prisoner out of it into Any other Parts, (except in Cases mentioned in the Act) in Penalty of Treble Costs, 500 l. Damages and Præmunire.

7. Of Unwarrantable Undertakings by Publick Subscriptions, &c.

By the 6 Georg. chap. 18. All unwarrantable Undertakers by Publick Subscriptions, Receipts, Payments, Assignments or Transfers, &c. are deemed Publick Nuisances; and being Convicted in any of the Courts at Westminster shall incur a Præmunire.

(i) 1 Inst.
130. a.
3 Inst. 125,
126.

Most of These later Statutes refer the Punishment to the 16 Rich. 2. chap. 5. But the Forfeiture of Lands to the King therein mention'd must be understood only of Lands in Fee for Ever and of Lands in Tail but During Life, or of such Estate as One may Law

Lawfully forfeit. A *Præmunire* lieth as well for the Party Grieved as for the King, and both may join in one Writ. But because these Laws, making the Offences to be *Præmunire*, are so very severe, They are seldom put in Execution. ^k For it has been always Observed, That too severe Laws are never duly executed. [See Of ^(k) 3 Inst. 23, 24, 163. *Judgment and Forfeiture, Book 4. chap. 5.*]

These are the great Offences (*Not Capital*) which are Immediately and Directly levied against His Majesty's Crown and Dignity known by the Name of *Misprision* and *Præmunire*. [See the 21 *Jac.* 1. chap. 2. 16 *Car.* 1. chap. 21. Of *Monopoly*.]

III. Offences that are Hurtful to the King's People, or against the *Commonwealth* in General, are the Offences, 1. Against Publick Justice. 2. Against the Publick Peace. 3. Against Publick Trade. 4. Against the *Health* and *Ease* of the King's People. Of Offences that are Hurtful to the King's People, &c.

1. Of Offences against Publick Justice.

These are *Theft-bote*, *Perjury*, *Forgery*, *Bribery*, *Extortion*, *Barrettry*, *Maintenance*, *Vexatious Informations*, *Conspiracies*, *Negligence* of Officers entrusted with a particular Administration of Justice.

1. ^l *Theft-bote* (*Boat, Amends*;) is not only where the Owner knows of the Felony, [See of *Misprision of Felony, supra.*] but takes his Goods again, or other Amends, not to Prosecute the Felon, to the Intent that the Thief may Escape. Had he received the Thief Himself, he had been Accessary to the Felony. But if he had taken his Goods again that were Stolen, without Favouring the Thief, it had been no Offence. [See Of Remedies *without Suit*, &c. *Book 4. chap. 2.*]

The Punishment of *Theft-bote* is Fine and Imprisonment.

2. ^m *Perjury* by *Common* and *Statute Law* is a Crime Committed by *Wilful* and *False Swearing*, *absolutely*, in any *Judicial Proceed-* ings, in a Matter *material* to the Issue or Point in Question, (when a *Lawful Oath* is Administred by one that hath *Authority* to do it) by the *Subornation* of others, or by their own Act. (l) 1 Inst. 127. a. 3 Inst. 134, 218. H. P. C. 130.

ⁿ An *Oath* (*Sacramentum, Juramentum, Jusjurandum*) is an Affirmation or Denial by any Christian of any Thing Lawful and Honest, before one that hath Authority to give the same for Advancement of Truth, calling God to Witness that His Testimony is true. It is call'd a *Corporal Oath*, because at the same Time He Toucheth the Scriptures with His Hand. (m) 3 Inst. 194. (n) 3 Inst. 165.

Now then let us peruse the Parts of the Description of *Perjury*.

Perjury must be ^o *Wilful* and Deliberate, not Committed thro' Surprise, Inadvertency or Mistake of the Question. (o) 3 Inst. 167.

It must be ^p *False* either in Express Words or Intention. For Falshood in Intention may be punished by the *Common Law*, tho' the Words happen to be true. If One knows not what He Swears, it is (p) 3 Inst. 266. 2 Roll. Abr. 77.

H h h

a

(k) *Mitius Imperanti Melius Paretur.*
Non Minus Principi Turpia sunt Multa Supplicia, Quam Medico Multa Funera.
Ea sæpe Committuntur, Quæ sæpe Vindicantur.

a False Oath in Him. So that One may swear the Truth, and yet be perjur'd.

(q) 3 Inst.
166.

1 Absolutely and Directly, not as one Thinks, Believes or Remembers, or to the best of his Remembrance. For if He Remember'd nothing, He cannot be punish'd for Perjury.

(r) 3 Inst.
166.
2 Roll. Abr.
257.
11 Rep. 98.

In any Judicial Proceedings. * For if it is not in a Judicial Proceeding, but in a Private Affair, as in Trading, &c. it is not punishable as Perjury, either by the Common Law or by Statute. The Perjury may be Committed not only in a Court of Record but in any other lawful Court; and in any Matter Judicially Depending there; or in a Court of Equity or Ecclesiastical Court. And not only in open Court, but before Persons in the Country Authorized by the Court, or before any that have Administration of Justice. It may be committed then by taking a False Oath as a *Witness* in an Answer to Questions put in a Court of Law or Equity; in an Answer as *Defendant* in Court of Equity or Spiritual Court; by making a false Affidavit, &c. This is to be understood of *Assertory* Oaths, or where some Matter of Fact is falsely Affirmed or Denied. Therefore if *Promissory* Oaths of Officers are broken, They are not punishable as Perjuries; tho' their Offences ought to be punished with a severe Fine, &c. in respect of the Breach of their Oaths. The Breach of Oath shall aggravate the Offence. If One calleth Another *Perjured* Man, He shall have his Action on the Case, because it shall be *intended* contrary to His Oath in a Judicial Proceeding; not for calling One a *Forsworn* Man, because the Forswearing may be Extrajudicially; unless He says, That He was Forsworn in a Court of Record, &c.

(s) 3 Inst.
166.
4 Rep. 15.
1 Roll. Abr.
39, 40.

In a Matter Material to the Issue or Point in Question. * For if it is not of any Consequence in the Decision of the Cause, tho' it is a false Oath, it is not to be punished as Perjury, there being no malicious Design to be presumed. But if a false Oath is in Circumstances, Aggravating or Extenuating the Damages, and the Party pretends to give a Particular and Distinct Account of the Circumstances, and makes them Reasons of His Remembrance, to strengthen the Substantial Parts of his Evidence or Answer, or gains the more Credit by such a particular Account of the Circumstances, He may be Guilty of Perjury. (*Qu.*)

(t) 3 Inst.
167.
1 Roll. Abr.
41, 78.
1 Cro. 428,
500.

When a LAWFUL Oath is Administred by One that hath AUTHORITY. * The Oath must be *Lawful*, allow'd by the Common Law or some Act of Parliament. And it must be taken before one that hath *Authority*, not before a Person acting in a Private Capacity, or pretending to have Authority where he hath none; or by one that goes beyond the Authority which was granted. For such false Oaths, cannot amount to Perjury in Law, because such Oaths are of no Validity or Force, being *Coram non Judice*. Besides, it is a High Contempt to Administer an Oath without Warrant of Law, and punishable by Fine and Imprisonment. [See 17 Car. 1. chap. 12. 13 Car. 2. chap. 12.]

(u) 3 Inst.
155.
4 Inst. 278,
279.
2 Roll. Abr.
257.

(x) 3 Inst.
167.

There is also a *Subornation* (*Subornare*, * to Prepare underhand) of Perjury in the *Common Law*, which is an Offence in procuring One to take a false Oath amounting to Perjury. * But if He doth not take it, the Person who encouraged him to do it is not guilty of Subornation of Perjury, tho' He is punishable by Fine, &c.

(y) 1 Roll.
Abr. 79.
2 Cro. 158.

Thus

Thus of Perjury and Subornation of Perjury at Common Law, which may be ^z punished by Fine, Imprisonment, Pillory, &c. the Offender being ever after incapable to be a Witness. (z) 3 Inst. 163.

Let us see now what is Perjury by Statute-Law, and How Punished.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 9. If any Person shall Unlawfully and Corruptly Procure any Witness to commit any Wilful and Corrupt Perjury in any Cause Depending by any Writ, Action, Bill, Complaint or Information concerning Lands, &c. Goods, Debts or Damages in any of the King's Courts of Chancery, or in any of His Courts of Record, or in any Leet, Ancient Demesne-Court, Hundred-Court, Court-Baron, or of the Stannary, or Elsewhere, or shall unlawfully or corruptly procure any Witness to testify in perpetuam Rei Memoriam, every such Offender shall forfeit 40l. And if any such Offender, so attainted, shall not have any Lands or Goods to the Value of 40l. He shall suffer Imprisonment for Half a Year and stand upon the Pillory an Hour in some Market-Town, and shall not be receiv'd as a Witness in any Court of Record, till such Judgment be Reversed, &c.

And if any Person, either by Subornation or by their own Act, shall wilfully and corruptly commit Perjury by their Deposition in any of the Courts above-mention'd, or being examined Ad Perpetuam Rei Memoriam; then every such Person shall lose 20l. and be Imprisoned by the Space of Six Months, and His Oath shall not be Receiv'd in any Court of Record until the Judgment shall be Reversed. And if such Offenders shall not have Goods or Chattels to the Value of 20l. He shall be set on the Pillory in some Market-place, &c. where he shall have both Ears nailed, &c. The one Moiety of the said Forfeiture to the King, the other Moiety to such Persons as shall be Grieved.

This Act shall not extend to any Ecclesiastical Court, but such Offender shall be punished by the Laws used in the said Courts; nor shall it restrain the Authority of any Judge having absolute Power to punish Perjury before the making this Act.

Observe, that the First Part of this Act extends only to the Person that Procures or Suborns, and the Second Part to Him that Swears falsely by Subornation, or of His own Accord: ^a So that you must Declare in Certainty within which Clause the Defendant was perjured. (Qu.) (a) 3 Inst. 167. 3 Bullst. 147. contra.

The Words ^b Wilfully and Corruptly must be expressly set down in a Prosecution for Perjury, or Action, upon this Statute. (b) 3 Inst. 167. 1 Cro. 147.

Falshood in ^c Express Words is only within this Statute, not Falshood in Knowledge or Intention, which is only punishable by Common Law. (c) 3 Inst. 166.

As that Part of the Statute which concerns the Subornation of Perjury extends only to Matters Depending in Suit by Writ, Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any wise concerning Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, or Goods, Chattels, Debts or Damages, &c. ^d So the Clause concerning Perjury it self must be Restrained to the same Meaning. Therefore Subornation of Perjury, or Perjury upon an ^e Indictment, is not within the Statute; but it is punishable (d) 5 Rep. 99. 3 Inst. 167. (e) 3 Inst. 164. Contra 2 Cro. 120.

nishable by Indictment at Common Law. Hence it appears that Perjury committed in an Information exhibited by the King's Attorney General, or any other, for the King by any Witness produc'd on the Behalf of the King, (tho' it is the King's own Witness) is punishable by this Act, or at Common Law.

(f) 3 Inst. 166.
2 Roll. Abr.
77.

This Statute also extends to no other Perjury than that of a *Witness*; not if a Defendant commits Perjury in His *Answer* in the Chancery, Exchequer-Chamber, &c. in an *Affidavit*, by Swearing the Peace against another, &c. [See 29. Car. 2 chap. 5.] but He may be punish'd for that Perjury at *Common Law*; which, after all that hath been said, is the safest way to prosecute for Perjury, or Subornation of Perjury.

No false Oath is within the Meaning of the Statute that is not prejudicial to some Person in his Cause; and gives him a just Cause of Complaint that he was grieved and molested by the Deposition of the Witness.

(g) 5 Rep. 99.
3 Inst. 167.

A greater Penalty is inflicted on Subornation of Perjury, than on the Perjury it self. For the Author sins more than the Actor.

(h) 3 Inst. 164.

As the Act does not extend to any Ecclesiastical Court, so such Offenders may be punished by the Ecclesiastical Law by the Words of the Act, if the Matter is ^h Spiritual, and not Temporal; or They may be prosecuted for false Oaths, either in an Answer or Deposition, at Common Law.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. *If any Quaker shall be lawfully convicted to have Wilfully, Falsly and Corruptly made His Solemn Affirmation and Declaration, allow'd by the Act, He shall incur the same Penalty as Persons Convict of Wilful Perjury.*

Perjury is so odious, That by the Law of God it is not to be pardon'd, Deut. xix. 21.

(i) Terms of
the Law, v.
Forger, &c.
3 Inst. 169.
1 Roll. Abr.
65, 66.

3. ⁱ *Forgery* (from *Forger* to beat on an Anvil like a Smith) by the *Common Law* is a Fraudulent Making or Altering of a Writing to the Prejudice of another Man's Right, whether it be Matter of Record, or any publick Writing, Deed or Will.

By a publick Writing I mean a Probate of a Will, Certificate of Holy Orders, a Protection from a Member of Parliament, &c. As for Writings of an inferior Nature (as private Letters, &c.) The Counterfeiting of Them is not properly Forgery. Therefore in some Cases it may be more safe to prosecute such Offenders for a Misdemeanor as Cheats. For by Reason of the Uncertainty of Opinions concerning proper Forgeries at Common Law, Indictments are Generally brought upon the following Statute, and very Few at Common Law. But if the Indictment is at Common Law, and the Offender is convicted, He may be order'd to stand in the Pillory, To pay a Fine, and to be Imprison'd. The *Latin* Word to Forge is *Falsare* or *Fabricare*.

I come to shew what is Forgery by Statute-Law.

(g) *Plus peccat Author quam Actor.* 5 Rep. 99. 3 Inst. 167.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 14. If any one alone or with others, shall falsely Forge or make, or cause to be Forged and Made, or Assent to the Forging or Making of any Writing Sealed, Court-Roll, or Will in Writing, to the Intent That the Freehold, or Inheritance of Lands, Freehold or Copyhold, or the Right Title or Interest of any Person may be Molested, Recovered or Charged, or shall Pronounce or Publish or shew forth in Evidence any such Forged Writing as True, knowing the same to be Forged, and shall be convicted thereof upon an Action founded upon this Statute, or otherwise by Bill in the King's Bench or Exchequer; He shall pay to the Party Grieved his Double Costs and Damages, and also shall be set upon the Pillory in some Open Place, and have Both his Ears cut off, his Nostrils slit, and shall forfeit to the King the Issues, and Profits of His Lands and Tenements, and suffer Perpetual Imprisonment, &c.

If Any One (prout supra) shall Forge, or Make, Cause or Assent to be made, Any Charter, Deed or Writing that one may Claim a Lease for Years of Lands (not Copyhold) or an Annuity, or shall Forge, &c. any Obligation or Bill Obligatory, Acquittance, Release or other Discharge of any Debt or any Personal Demand; or Publish or Give in Evidence the same (Except as in the Statute is Excepted;) Upon Conviction, as aforesaid, The Offender shall pay Double Costs and Damages to the Party Grieved; and also shall be set upon the Pillory, lose One of his Ears, and suffer a Year's Imprisonment; the second Offence being Felony without Clergy.

By this Statute all other Statutes made against Forgery are Repealed.

To *Make*, &c. are Larger Words than to Forge. For one may make a False Writing within this Act, tho' it be not Forged in the Name of another, nor his Seal or Hand Counterfeited, as by Altering a True Deed. The Deed, Charter or Writing must be Sealed (*i. e.*) There must be some Impression on the Wax. A Court-Roll or Will need not be Seal'd. (k) 3 Inst. 169, 170.

It is Forgery to put more in a Will than is Directed.

¹ This Act mentions Four Kinds of Offences, 1. A Molestation of a Freehold or Inheritance. 2. A Publication of the same to other Persons, by Words or Writing, that it is True. 3. A Molestation by Claim of a Forged Term for Years, Annuity, or Release of Demands Personal. 4. A Publication of the same knowingly. (l) 3 Inst. 172.

Where there Is a Penalty in a Bond or Recognizance, the Party Grieved by a Forged Release, &c. shall Recover Double the Penalty, not of the Debt appearing in the Condition.

^m The King may Pardon the Corporal Punishment which Tendeth to Common Example; but the Plaintiff cannot Release it. (m) 3 Inst. 171.

Forging an Assignment of a Lease is not within the Statute; because it does not charge the Lands, but only Transfers an Interest in Being. 5 Rep. 50.

ⁿ If one acknowledges a Statute-Merchant or Recognizance in the Nature of a Statute-Staple, in the Name of another; These are Obligations within the Act, for Each of Them hath the Seal of the Party. But it is otherwise of a Statute-Staple, because it hath not the Seal of the Party. (n) 2 Roll. Abr. 466. Contra 3 Inst. 171.

(o) Pult. de
Pace, &c.
46. b.

° One Sealeth a Deed for another by his Commandment and Direction, It is no Forgery.

A Forgery of a Deed of Gift of mere Personal Chattels is not within the Words of the Statute; The Words are *Obligation, Bill Obligatory, Acquittance, Release, or other Discharge.*

[See Of Forgery, chap. 1. ante, and the 33 H. 8. chap. 1. Concerning Counterfeit Letters and False Tokens, &c. 5 Eliz. chap. 7. Concerning Servants with False or Forged Testimonials, &c. 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 41. Of Personating the Wives Relations or Creditors of Seamen, and concerning Forged Letters of Attorney, Bills of Sale, Assignments and last Wills, &c. for the Receipt of the Wages due to Seamen.]

The Quarter-Sessions Have no Authority to take an Indictment of Forgery.

(p) Forte-
scue, &c. 51.
3 Inst. 145,
223, 224.

4. ^p *Bribery* (from *Briber*, To Devour) is when One in Judicial Place takes any Gift or Reward of any Person, (who hath Business before him) for Doing his Office, or by Colour of His Office, Except of the King only, unless it be of Meat and Drink, and that of small Value. This is Bribery in a strict Sense. But largely taken It may relate to the Receiving any undue Reward by any Person concern'd in the Administration of Publick Justice to Act contrary to his Duty. And sometimes It signifies The Taking or Giving a Reward for Publick Offices.

(q) 3 Inst.
147.

^q *In a Judicial Place*, either Ecclesiastical or Temporal. This makes Bribery Different from Extortion; for Extortion may be Committed by one that hath a Judicial or Ministerial Office. [See Deut. xvi. 19.]

Takes any Gift. If a Judge refuses a Gift; offered to Him, yet He that Offers the Bribe is punishable.

(r) 3 Inst.
147, 148.

^r *Who hath Business before him.* Not only when a Suit Dependeth before him, but also when It is by Vertue of his Office, when there is no Suit at all.

Unless it be of Meat and Drink. But if it is in Money, &c. tho' the Bribe be small, yet the Fault is great and Punishable. [See 20 Ed. 3. chap. 1. and See 12 Rich. 2. chap. 2. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 16. 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 21. Concerning the Sale of Offices, &c. and See of Officers, Book 2. chap. 2.]

This Offence is punishable by Fine and Imprisonment; whether in a Judicial or Ministerial Officer, if we take Bribery in the largest Sense.

(f) 3 Inst.
147.

A Judge's, &c. ^f *Servant* may be punished for Receiving a Bribe.

(t) 1 Inst.
368. b.
10 Rep. 102.
2 Inst. 467.

5. ^t *Extortion* (from *Extorqueo*, To wrest away) is an unlawful Taking by any Officer, by Colour of his Office, any Money, or any Valuable Thing of or from any Man, that is not Due, or more than is Due, or before it is due. In a large Sense it is taken for any Oppression by Power or Pretence of Right. To take by *Colour* of an Office implies an ill Action; but to Take by *Vertue* of an Office Implies the Act to be Lawful. * If the Taking is for *Expedition*, It is Extortion by Colour of one's Office. Extortion is more Odious than Robbery, because it carries an Appearance of Truth. But if such Reasonable Fees are taken, as have been Allow'd by the Courts of Justice in Ancient Time to Inferior Ministers and Attendants, It is no Extortion. ^y A Promise to pay Money to an Officer for

(u) 2 Inst.
206.

(x) 1 Inst.
368. b.

(y) 1 Roll.
Abr. 16.

for the doing of a Thing, for which the Law will not suffer Him to take any Thing, is merely void.

This Offence at Common Law is punishable By Fine and Imprisonment.

It is often accompanied with Perjury, in breaking the Oath which an Officer takes upon his Admission into his Office.

By the 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 3. chap. 9. Ordinaries or their Ministers are not to be impeach'd upon Indictments of General Extortion.

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 5. If Ordinaries and Registers take more than their Due Fees, they shall forfeit the Excess to the Party Grieved, and 10l. to the King and the Party Grieved. [See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 23. 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 41.]

The 23 H. 6. chap. 10. Concerns the Fees of Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Gaolers, &c. [See West. 1 chap. 26. West. 2 chap. 44. 29 Eliz. chap. 4. 3 Georg. chap. 15.] ^{(z.) 1 Inst. 368. b.} The Statute of West. 1. still stands in Force. And therefore such like Officers cannot take any Thing, but what is Allow'd, by Subsequent Acts. ^{2 Inst. 176, 209, 210, 467.}

The 3 Jac. 1. chap. 7. Relates to the Fees of Attorneys, Solicitors, &c. and it is said, ^{4 Inst. 274.} That They are within all the Statutes ^{(a) 1 Mod. 5;} of Extortion.

The 10 & 11 W. 3 chap. 23. Restrains the Fees of the Clerk of Assize, Clerk of the Peace, &c. [See 2 H. 4 chap. 8. and 10. 33 H. 8. chap. 39.]

See the 8 & 9 Ann. chap. 19. Concerning Booksellers and Printers Selling or setting unreasonable Prices upon Books, &c.]

6. ^{(b) 1 Inst. 368. a. & b.} Barretry (from Barrett, a wrangling Suit or Quarrel) is an Offence at Common Law, and is committed by one that is a Common Mover, Exciter or Maintainer of Suits or Quarrels, either in Courts or in the Country. ^{8 Rep. 36, 37, 3 Cro. 526. Dalt. ch. 10. p. 38.}

Common Mover, Therefore no One can be a Barreter in respect of one or Two Acts only. The Indictment must Charge that he is *Communis Barretrator*, a Common Barreter.

In Courts. Whether of Record or not.

Or in the Country. Which may be in Three Manners. 1. In Disturbance of the Peace. 2. By spreading False Rumors and Calumnies to Raise Discord amongst Neighbours. 3. In Taking or Keeping of the Possession of Lands in Controversy by Force, or Subtlety and Deceit, and most Commonly in Suppression of Truth and Right.

One may be a Barreter by bringing many Groundless and Vexatious Actions to oppress others, as well as by Stirring up others To bring Them.

Upon Indictment The Prosecutor ought to Give the Defendant a Note of the Particular Matters which he intends to insist on, and Prove against him. This may be order'd upon Motion by Rule of Court.

The Punishment for this Offence is Fine and Imprisonment, and to be bound to the Good Behaviour. [See the 34 Ed. 3. chap. 1.]

(c) 1 Inst.
368. b.
2 Inst. 212,
213.
2 Roll. Abr.
115.

7. *Maintenance* (*Manutencio*, From *Manu Tenere*, A Taking in Hand or Upholding) in General is an Unlawful Upholding of Quarrels Against Justice. It may be Committed in the Country by Taking or Keeping Possession of Lands, &c. for Others, or By maintaining Quarrels or Suits in the Country, This is punishable only at the Suit of the King. It is Committed in Courts by upholding the Plaintiff or Defendant in a Cause or Suit depending in Court, which no way belongs to one, either by assisting the Party by Words, Writing, Countenance or Deed.

This Maintenance in Court is *Threefold*.

(d) 2 Roll.
Abr. 115,
116, 117.
1 Inst. 368.
b. 369. a.
2 Inst. 564.

1. When one Maintaineth a Side without any Contract to have part of the Thing in Suit; as by assisting one with Money to carry on his Cause, By Endeavouring To Persuade an Attorney, &c. to manage it for him *Gratis*.^d But if a Man hath an *Interest* in the Thing in Dispute, tho' only a Contingent or Possible or Equitable Interest, He may lawfully Maintain an Action Relating to it. So by Reason of *Consanguinity* or *Affinity* some Acts of this kind are Justifiable; as also by Reason of *other Relation*. Thus the Lord may maintain the Action of his Tenant with Money in Respect of the Lands holden of him; a Master may go along with his Servant to Retain Counsel, and stand by him and Assist him while his Cause is Tried. A Servant may solicit in his Master's Cause; but he cannot lay out His Money to assist his Master. One Neighbour may lawfully go with another to his Counsel. And one may lawfully, out of Charity, give Money to a poor Man to carry on his Suit. An Attorney may lay out his own Money in Behalf of his Client, to be repaid again. But He cannot carry on a Cause for another at His own Expence, with a Promise that he never will expect a Repayment unless he carries the Cause, or upon no Purchase no Pay.

A Counsellor or a Solicitor (*Qu.*) who is no Attorney, cannot lay out Money to carry on another Man's Suit.

(e) 2 Inst.
208, 212.
2 Roll. Abr.
114.

Offenders of this Kind are liable to an *e* Action of Maintenance at the Suit of the Party Grieved, and they may be Indicted at *Common Law* as Offenders against Publick Justice, and may be Fined and Imprisoned.

For Statutes Restraining it, See *West. 1.* or the *3 Ed. 1. chap. 28. 1 Ed. 3. chap. 14. 20 Ed. 3 chap. 4. 1 Rich. 2. chap. 4. 1 Rich. 3. chap. 9.*

By the *32 H. 8. chap. 9.* None shall Obtain or Buy any Pretended Right or Title to Any Land, unless the Giver or Seller hath taken the Profits thereof one whole Year next before such Bargain, or Hath been in Possession of the same, or of the Reversion or Remainder thereof, upon Forfeiture of the Value of the same Land, to be Divided between the King and the Prosecutor, &c. Howbeit, Purchasing a pretended Title by him that is already lawfully possessed of the Thing, whereunto Title is made, is lawful.

None shall unlawfully maintain any Suit or Action concerning Lands in any of the King's Courts, or elsewhere, where any Person shall have Authority to Hold a Plea of Lands, &c. Neither shall

(c) *Culpa est immiscere se Rei ad se non Pertinenti*, 1 Inst. 368. b. 2 Inst. 208. 3 Inst. 91.

any Person unlawfully Retain, for Maintenance of any Suit, any Person, or Embrace any Jurors, or Suborn any Witnesses to the Hindrance of Justice, or Procurement of Perjury, in pain of Ten Pounds, to be Divided betwixt the King and Prosecutor.

The Offenders against this Act shall be prosecuted within a Year. [See for the Exposition of this Act, 1 Inst. 369. a. &c. b.]

Maintenance of a Suit in the *f* Spiritual Court is not within the Statutes concerning Maintenance. Neither doth any Action lye at Common Law. ^{(f) 1 Cro. 594.}

The Law will not suffer any Thing in Action, Entry or Re-entry to be granted over, that pretended Titles might not be Granted to Great Men to oppress the Meaner Sort. ^{(g) 1 Inst. 214. a.}

2. The Second Species of Maintenance is *Champerty*, from *h* *Cam-* ^{(h) 2 Inst. 208.} pus a Field and *Partitio* a Dividing; because the Parties Agree to Divide the Thing in Dispute. *Champerty* therefore is a Bargain with the Plaintiff or Defendant to have Part of the Land, or any Thing out of the Land, or part of a Debt or other Thing in Suit, carried on at his own proper Cost, if he prevails. A Grant made to have part of the Thing in Demand when Recovered to satisfy a just Debt, &c. is not *Champerty*. ^{(i) 1 Inst. 368. b. 2 Inst. 208, 217, 218.}

All *Champerty* is Maintenance; but all Maintenance is not *Champerty*. But as Maintenance in general is punishable by Common Law, so is *Champerty* too.

Champerty also is particularly Restrained by Statutes. [See West. 1. or 3 Ed. 1. chap. 25. West. 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 49. and for the Exposition thereof, 2 Inst. 207, 208, 209, 484, 485, 563, 564. *Articuli super chartas* or 28 Ed. 1. chap. 11. and 2 Inst. 563. 33 Ed. 1. Stat. 3. 1 Rich. 2. chap. 9.]

3. The Third Kind of Maintenance is *Embracery*. Now *Em-* ^{(k) Terms of the Law, v. Embracery. 1 Inst. 369. a. Hob. 294.} bracery is an Attempt to influence a Juror to appear, or to instruct a Jury, or any way to encline them to be more favourable to the one Side than the other, by Promises, Threatnings, Letters, Money; Treats, &c. Whether the Jurors on whom any such Attempt is made, give any Verdict or no, or whether the Verdict pass on his Side, such a One is called an *Embraceor*; and He is Subject to an Action or Indictment at Common Law, as for other Kinds of unlawful Maintenance. The Party Himself may Labour a Juror to appear, and discharge His Conscience; but if a Stranger does it, He is an *Embraceor*. Juries may be allow'd their Expences for Travelling, &c. by Him that prevails in the Suit.

All Indirect Practices to procure one's self, or others, to be Sworn on the *Tales*, in order to serve one Side, is punishable in like Manner. ^{(l) 1 Saund. 301.}

For Statutes that Restrain this Offence, [See the 5 Ed. 3. chap. 10. 34 Ed. 3. chap. 8. 38 Ed. 3. chap. 12. and see again, the 32 H. 8. chap. 9. And see of the Verdict, Book 4. chap. 4.]

8. *Vexatious* Informations upon Penal Statutes are Offences against publick Justice, such Informers being Restrained by several Statutes, (*viz.*) by the 18 Eliz. chap. 5. 29 Eliz. chap. 5. 31 Eliz. chap. ^{(m) 3 Inst. 191.}

chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 4. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. [See Of Informations, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(n) F. N. B.
114, &c.
2 Inst. 638.
3 Inst. 143.
9 Rep. 56, 57.

(o) 1 Roll.
Abr. 111,
112, 114.
2 Roll. Abr.
77.
1 Cro. 70, 134.
2 Cro. 130,
357.
3 Cro. 15.
9 Rep. 56, 57.
2 Inst. 562,
638.

(p) S. P. C.
172. b.
1 Roll. Abr.
111, 113.
(q) 3 Inst.
143, 222.
2 Inst. 381.

(r) 9 Rep.
56, 57.
2 Roll. Abr.
77.

(s) S. P. C.
173. a.
Vaugh. 135.
(t) S. P. C.
173. a.
12 Rep. 24.

9. A *Conspiracy* (strictly taken) is an Agreement betwixt Two or More to Appeal or Indict an Innocent Man of *Felony*, *Falsly* and *Maliciously*, who is accordingly Appeal'd or Indicted, and afterwards lawfully Acquitted by Twelve Men, or by Verdict. [See the Definition of such Conspirators in the 21 or 33 of *Ed. 1.*] Here the Party Grieved hath Two Ways to punish the Offenders. 1. By *Writ of Conspiracy* (which is a Civil Action) at His own Suit, where the Judgment shall be Fine and Imprisonment, and Damages to the Party. But a General Action of the Case, in the Nature of a Writ of Conspiracy, doth lie against one Person, where if there were two or More joyn'd with Him, a Writ of Conspiracy would lie according to its strict Form. An Action of the Case will lie for a False and malicious Accusation of any Crime, whether Capital or Not Capital, (even of High-Treason) tho' the Bill of Indictment is found *Ignoramus*, or tho' it does not go so far as an Actual Appeal or Indictment; and the same Damages may be recovered in such an Action of the Case, as in a Writ of Conspiracy, where the Party is lawfully acquitted by Verdict. If one does falsly and maliciously prosecute another in the Ecclesiastical Court, or procure another to be arrested and brought before a Justice of the Peace to be examined concerning a Felony or Misdemeanor, &c. on purpose to vex and disgrace Him, and to put Him to Charge and Trouble, tho' He is not indicted for the same, yet He may have an Action of the Case; in which he need not aver that He was lawfully acquitted as He ought to do in a Writ of Conspiracy. But he must aver that the Accusation or Prosecution was *False* and *Malicious*; and it must appear that there was no Ground for it. This *Action* of the Case is more frequently brought. 2. By *Indictment* at the Suit of the King. If the Parties are found guilty of the Conspiracy, The Judgment is very *Terrible*, being call'd a Villainous Judgment. I suppose that there are but few Precedents of such Judgments, therefore I need not repeat it.

But at Common Law one may prefer an *Indictment* against Conspirators, tho' they do nothing but Conspire together, and tho' nothing is put in Execution. The *Common Law* punisheth the Confederacy: But the Confederacy ought to be Declared by some Manner of Prosecution; as by Promises to stand by one another, Right or Wrong; by entering into Bonds for that Purpose, &c. And as the Conspiracy ought to be declared by some Act, it ought to be laid, that the Matter of the Confederacy was *False*, and the Conspiracy *Malicious*, and must be made out to be so by the Innocency of the Party, and Purpose of the Conspirators.

But if the Defendants can shew any Foundation or probable Cause of Suspicion, They shall be Discharged. The Confederacy ought also to be Voluntary out of Court; for if upon Trial it doth appear that the Prosecution was order'd in a Course of Justice, as that the Witnesses were forced to appear, &c. There ought to be no Punishment. If the Defendants acted only as *Jurors* in a Criminal Matter, or as *Judges* in open Court, There is no Ground for Prosecution. Judges of Courts of Record are exempted from all Prosecutions whatsoever, as Judges, except in the Parliament. [But see the *Habeas Corpus Act* 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. §. 12.]

A *Bare* Conspiracy will not maintain a *Writ* of Conspiracy at the Suit of the Party Grieved, because he is not damaged by it; tho' it is a Ground for an *Indictment*.

One Person alone cannot be *Indicted* for a Conspiracy; "so that if all the Defendants are Acquitted but One, that One must be Acquitted too. Otherwise in an Action of the Case. Husband and Wife are but one Person; and therefore they cannot be indicted for a Conspiracy. (u) S. P. C. 173, 174. 2 Roll. Abr. 708. 1 Roll. Abr. 111, 112.

[See the 4. Ed. 3. chap. 11.]

The Punishment upon such an Indictment is Fine and Imprisonment.

10. Officers entrusted with a particular Administration of Justice (as Sheriffs, Coroners, Gaolers, Keepers of Houses of Correction, Constables, Overseers of the Poor, Surveyors of the Highways, &c.) neglecting any Part of their Duty, may be Fined and Imprison'd.

These are Offences in respect of *Publick Justice*.

2. Of Offences against the *Publick Peace*.

Before I come to the several Kinds of Offences against the *Publick Peace*, it may not be improper to shew how the Breach of the *Publick Peace* may be prevented. This may be Done, 1. By Security for keeping the *Peace*. 2. By Security for the *Good Behaviour*. For Those who are of ill Fame, or do any Thing tending to the Breach of the *Peace* or of their *Good Behaviour*, may be required to enter into a Recognizance, with Sureties or without Them, according to the Discretion of the Judge or Justice, to keep the *Peace*, or to be of *Good Behaviour*. Therefore,

* 1. A Surety for the *Peace* is the Acknowledging of a Recognizance (or Bond) to the King, taken by a Competent Judge of Record, for the Keeping of the *Peace*. (*) Dalt. ch. 116. p. 263. Pulton, 18, &c.

A Justice of Peace may Demand it *ex Officio* according to His Discretion where He sees Cause, or at the Request of any Subject or Person under the King's Protection. His Warrant also may be Granted when He is Commanded to do it by *Writ* of *Supplicavit* out of Chancery or the King's Bench. Here the Justice is to Act as a Minister, and must make a Return to the *Writ* under His Hand and Seal. But this *Writ* is seldom made use of. It may be Granted *Against* any Person whatsoever, under the Degree of Nobility, whether He be a *Magistrate*, even against a Fellow-Justice of the *Peace*, or a *Private* Person, under Age, or of Full Age. Complaint ought to be made against a *Peer*, Dutchess, Countess or Baroness, in the Court of Chancery or *King's Bench*; and they may be bound there to keep the *Peace*. The Warrant of the Justice to keep the *Peace* may be Granted against Infants, Feme-Coverts, against the Wife at the Request of the Husband, against the Husband at the Request of the Wife. (y) Dalt. ch. 117. p. 267, 268, 269.

But *Ecclesiastical* Persons that are performing Divine Service in the Church, Church-yard or other Place dedicated to God, may not be Arrested. If Surety of the *Peace* is demanded against a *Furor* at the Sessions, it is Grantable after the Sessions is ended. Surety shall not be Granted against a *Non Compos*, Nor to Him upon His Request; otherwise concerning a Lunatick that has sometimes Lucid

- Intervals. The Surety of the Peace may be granted to or against
 (z.) Dalt. ch. One *Attainted* of Treason or Felony; and in a Words, ^z against all
 116. p. 263, Persons that are suspected to break the Peace, or that do break the
 264, 265. Peace by Affrays, Assaults, Battery, Wounding, Hot Words in the
 Presence of a Justice, Fighting, Quarrelling, Threatning to Beat or
 Kill another, or to Burn His House, Barretors, Riotors, &c. and in
 all Cases where there is a present Danger, or Fear of Future Dan-
 ger. ^a Now Security for the Peace being given to the King by Re-
 (a) Dalt. ch. cognizance, with Sureties or without, in a Penalty of a Sum of Mo-
 119. p. 275, ney, according to the Nature of the Case, ^b Then if the Peace is
 276. broken afterwards by such Act, before the Recognizance is Released
 (b) Dalt. ch. or Discharged, as by Affray, Assault, Battery, &c. The Recogni-
 121. p. 281, zance being brought to the next Sessions of Peace by the Justice, [See
 282, 283. 3 H. 7. chap. 1.] ^c the Justices in Sessions may certify the Recogni-
 4 Inst. 180. zance, with the Cause of the *Forfeiture* into the Chancery, King's
 (c) Dalt. ch. Bench or Exchequer; from whence Process of *Scire Facias* shall go
 119. p. 277, out against the Party.
 278.
 (d) Dalt. ch. ^d The *Act* that shall amount to a Forfeiture of such Recogni-
 121. p. 285, zance must be intended or done to the *Person*, or to the *Terror* of the
 286. *People*; not to One's Lands or Goods. For tho' these may be
 4 Inst. 180, Breaches of the Peace, yet They are not within the Meaning of the
 181. Recognizance.
 (e) Dalt. ch. 2. ^e Surety for the *Good Behaviour* or Good Abearing is Granted,
 123. p. 290, Taken, &c. as Surety for the Peace; and by some Opinions it differ-
 4 Inst. 180, eth little or nothing from it. But the Party bound to the Good Be-
 181. haviour may sooner fall into the Danger of forfeiting his Recogni-
 zance. Surety for the Good Behaviour doth include Surety for the
 Peace. For Surety of the Good Behaviour consisteth chiefly in this,
 That one shall demean Himself quietly, doing nothing that shall
 be the *Cause* of the Breach of the Peace, or of putting the People in
 Fear or Trouble.

By the 34 Ed. 3. chap. 1. *Justices of the Peace are empower'd to Arrest and Chastise Rioters, Barretors, &c. and to cause them to be Imprisoned and Punished, and to take of all Persons that be not of Good Fame sufficient Surety for their Good Behaviour towards the King and His People.* [See the Exposition of this Act, 4 Inst. 181.]

- Justices of the Peace have also this Power by their Commission.
 (f) Dalt. ch. ^f One may be bound to his Good Behaviour for a scandalous way
 124. p. 292, of Living, as for keeping Houses suspected to be Houses of Bawdry,
 293. for Haunting such Houses, or Taverns, Alehouses, Gaming-Houses,
 1 Cro. 78. &c. for speaking Words of Contempt of a Justice of Peace, abusing
 His Warrant. It is said, that the *Statute* does not extend to Misbe-
 (g) 4 Inst. haviours that do not Relate to the ^g Publick Peace. Certainly it
 181. ought not to be Demanded for calling one ^h Rogue, Knave, Fool,
 (h) Dalt. ch. Drunkard, Bankrupt, &c. But it is generally allow'd that the Ju-
 124. p. 296. stice hath a Discretionary Power to take Surety of all Those that are
 1 Cro. 78. suspected to be *Dangerous, Quarrelsome* or *Scandalous*; ⁱ and of
 (i) Dalt. ch. Night-walkers, Eaves-droppers, Common Drunkards, Common
 124. p. 293, Whoremongers, Putative Fathers of Bastard Children, Common
 294. Whores, Of those that Live idly and Fare well, having nothing to
 live

live upon, of Cheats or Libellers, of those that take Gates off of the Hinges, or cast them into Ditches, &c.

* One Justice alone out of Sessions may Demand this Security; (k) Dalt. ch. 123. p. 291. either by his own Discretion or upon the Complaint of Others: And may commit the Person to Gaol, if he refuses to be Bound. He is also empower'd to bind several Offenders to the Good Behaviour by several Statutes, as well as by the Common Law. [See Dalt. ch. 224. pag. 295.]

If one enters into Recognizance for his Good Behaviour, He may Forfeit His Recognizance by being Drunk, (Qu.) By going armed in an unusual Manner and above his Degree, By using Threatning Words ^m immediately tending or inciting to the Breach of the Peace, as to Threaten to Beat one, Challenge one to Fight, or by doing any other Thing which shall immediately tend to the Breach of the Peace, or put the People in Fear, altho' there be no Actual Breach of the Peace. Not for Abusive Language, as calling one Lier Rogue, Rascal, &c. (for this is only a Motive or Distant Provocation to the Breach of the Peace) nor for a Trespass on Land. It must Relate to the Person of a Man.

The Surety for the Peace or Good Behaviour may be ⁿ Released either by the Justice himself that took it, or by the Party upon whose Complaint it was Granted. (n) Dalt. ch. 124. p. 296, 297.

[See 21 Jac. 1. chap. 8. To Prevent Abuses in Procuring Process and Supersedeas of the Peace and Good Behaviour out of his Majesty's Courts at Westminster, By forbidding Them to be Granted but upon Motion in open Court, &c.]

Having shewn How Breaches of the Peace may be in a great Measure Prevented; I come now to speak of Actual Disturbances of the Publick Peace, and How They may be punished when Committed.

Offences against the Publick Peace are Assaults, Batteries Affrays, Taking away Maidens, Kidnapping, Forcible Entries and Forcible Detainers, Unlawful Assemblies, Rout, Riots, Riding, or Going Armed, Libels, False and Slandorous Tales, False Prophecies.

1. An ^o Assault (Assultus, Insultus,) is an Attempt or Offer to Do a Hurt to One's Person; as by an Offer to Strike One, holding up the First in a Threatning Manner, or by Presenting a Pistol towards and near one, tho' no Hurt actually Done. Words cannot amount to an Assault; tho' there are some Opinions to the Contrary. (o) Finch. ch. 9. p. 202. Dalt. ch. 121. p. 282. Pult. 4. a. 2 Roll. Abr. 545.

The Offender is liable to an Action, at the Suit of the Party Assaulted, for Damages, &c. and to an Indictment, upon which He shall be Fined and Imprison'd till paid. [See the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 4. infra.]

2. A ^p Battery (from Batre, to Strike) is any Injury done to the Person of another in a Rude or Angry Manner; as by Striking, Pushing, Jostling, Catching by the Arm, Filliping upon the Nose, Spitting in the Face, Pulling of a Button in a Rude and Insolent Manner, &c. But It is no Battery to lay one's Hands gently upon another that is going to strike one. (p) Finch. ch. 11. p. 203. Pult. 3. 5. Dalt. ch. 121. p. 282.

This Offence is Punishable by Action and Indictment in the same Manner as an Assault, & If the Husband and Wife bring an Action of Battery for the beating of Himself and his Wife, the Writ shall abate (q) 2 Inst. 236.

abate, because the Wife cannot join for the Battery of the Husband, and the Husband cannot have Judgment alone, because his Wife is joined with him in the Original. And so it is in like Cases.

(r) Terms of the Law, v. Battery. A Man may *Justify* the Beating of another, who first Assaults Him, in his own Defence, by a Special Pleading in an *Action De Son Assault Demesne*, or that the Battery was occasion'd by his own Assault; or he may give That in Evidence upon *Not Guilty* to an Indictment. And the Record of the Conviction of the Party by Indictment may serve afterwards for Evidence in the Action of Trespas for the same Assault and Battery. [See of a Confession under Tit. Of the Behaviour of a Criminal on his Arraignment, Book 4. chap. 5.]

(s) Terms of the Law, v. Battery. 2 Roll. Abr. 546, 547, 548, 549. Dalt. ch. 121. p. 233, 284, 285, 308. Kely. 64. One may also *Justify* the Beating of another who Assaults his Wife, Father or Mother, or his Child or Servant; and so on the Contrary The Wife, Father, Mother, Child, or Servant, may Justify a Beating where those that are so nearly Related to them are Assaulted. Also the Law doth allow a Man to beat another in the necessary Defence of his Goods; but If he kills Him, It is Felony. Thus one may beat another in Defence of his Possession of his Estate, if upon a Disturbance One pretends to Assault or Beat him. Those that Have a *Natural* or *Civil* Authority over others may Chastise them for their Offences. And therefore a Husband may correct his Wife, a Parent may Justify the Chastising of his Child within Age with Moderation; A Master his Servant or Apprentice, [See 33 H. 8. chap. 12.] A Schoolmaster his Scholars, A Gaoler or his Servant, His unruly Prisoners, An Officer those that Resist his Arrest. So one may Chastise his Kinsman that is Mad, Chain him up and Beat him with Rods to keep him from doing Hurt.

If the Life of any One is in Danger by Beating, or otherwise, Any Person may beat him that offereth the Violence, to make him Quiet.

See the 5 H. 4. chap. 6. For the Penalty for Assaulting of a Servant of a Knight or Burgefs in Parliament. The 11. H. 6. chap. 11. For the Punishment of Those that make an Assault upon any that come to Parliament, or to the King's Council. The 9 Ann. chap. 16. Concerning an Assault on a Privy Counsellor in the Execution of his Office. 9 Ann. chap. 14. concerning an Assault, Beating or challenging to Fight upon Account of Money won by Gaming. 6 Georg. chap. 21. §. 24. For the Punishment of Assaulting, Beating or Wounding an Officer of the Customs in the Execution of his Office, &c. 6 Georg. chap. 23. §. 11. For Assaulting any Person in the Streets or High-ways with Intent to Tear His Cloaths, &c.

Assault and Battery are often confounded, tho' in Law Distinct Offences; for in Trespas for Assault and Battery, One may be found Guilty of the Assault and not Guilty of the Battery. [See of Mayhem, chap. 1. ante.]

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 4. None shall use any Chiding Words in a Church, or Church-yard, in pain of Suspension of a Layman ab Ingressu Ecclesiæ, and of a Clerk from the Ministration of His Office. He that shall Smite or lay violent Hands there upon any Other, is thereby Excommunicated ipso facto. He that is convicted of Striking with a Weapon in any Church or Church-yard, or shall draw

draw any Weapon there, with Intent to strike Another with the same Weapon, by Verdict, Confession, or Two Lawful Witnesses, shall by Judgment of Justices, &c. have one of his Ears cut off, &c. and shall stand Excommunicate ipso facto.

Church-wardens, &c. who whip or strike Boys for playing in the Church, or pull off the Hats of Those that sit there with their Hats on, or gently lay their Hands on one that is Excommunicated, to Turn Him out of the Church are not within the Statute. (t) 1 Saund. 13, 14. 1 Sid. 301.

3. An "Affray (from Affrayer, to Terrify) is a Fighting of Two or More to the Terror of the King's Subjects. There must be a Stroke Given or offered, or a Weapon Drawn. If the Stroke is offer'd on one Side only, or in a Private Place out of the Hearing of Any, it is an Assault, tho' Assault and Affray are sometimes Confounded. (u) 3 Inst. 158. Dalt. ch. 8. p. 35. H. P. C. 135, 136.

A Menace to Beat or Kill is no Affray. To Challenge Another Either by Word or Letter to Fight a Duel, or to be a Messenger of such a Challenge, is a High Offence; and the Combat, tho' no Blood is Drawn, is an Affray. Any Private Person, who sees others Fighting, may lawfully part them till the Heat is Over, and Deliver Them to the Constable; and the Law doth encourage Him to it. For if He receives any Harm by the Affrayers, He is allow'd His Remedy by Action against Them. † And if any private Person is commanded by the Sheriff, Justice of the Peace, Constable, &c. to assist in parting the Affrayers, and He Refuses or Neglects to do it, He is punishable by Fine and Imprisonment. And so is the Constable, or other Conservator of the Peace, if They neglect their Duty. [See Of Constables, Book 1. chap. 7.]

All Affrays are punishable by Fine and Imprisonment.

4. * The Taking away Maidens, or Women Children under the Age of sixteen Years, without Consent of their Parents, is against the Publick Peace. Therefore, (*) 3 Inst. 62.

By the 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 8. None shall take away, or Cause to be Taken away, any Maid or Woman Child unmarried, within the Age of Sixteen Years (tho' it be not against Her Will) without Consent of the Father or Mother of such Maid, or of such Person appointed to be Governor or Guardian by the Father in His Life-Time, or by Will after His Death, upon Penalty of Two Years Imprisonment. And if any such Maid is Deflower'd or Married against the Will of the Father, if He is Living, or against the Will of the Mother, having the Custody of such Maiden, if the Father is Dead, The Offender shall suffer Five Years Imprisonment.

And if any such Child above the Age of twelve Years, and under the Age of Sixteen, do Consent to such Marriage, The next of Kin of the said Woman Child, to whom the Inheritance should descend or come after the Decease of the said Woman Child, shall from the Time of such

† Qui non Prohibet cum Prohibere potest, in Culpa est. 3 Inst. 158.

Idem est Facere & Nolite Prohibere, cum possit. Ibid.

Qui non Prohibet quod Prohibere potest, Assentire videtur. 2 Inst. 305.

Qui non Obstat quod Obstat potest, facere videtur. 2 Inst. 146.

such Assent or Agreement enjoy all such Lands, &c. as the said Woman Child had in Possession, Reversion or Remainder, at the Time of the Assent, during the Life of such Woman Child.

Provided this Act shall not be Prejudicial to any Custom concerning Orphans in London or any other City, &c.

It is required Here that the Maid shall have Lands or Goods, &c. as by the 3 H. 7. chap. 2. Concerning *Forcible Marriage* or *Defilement* of Women of Estate. [See Tit. *Felony*, chap. 1. ante. 3 Jac. 1. chap. 5. §. 13. Concerning *Forfeiture* for a *Popish Marriage*.]

(y) Raym.
474.

5. *Kidnapping* is a Stealing away of a Man, Woman or Child. It is an Offence at Common Law, and punishable by Fine, Pillory, &c.

By the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. *If a Master of a Merchant-Ship, &c. shall during His being Abroad Force any Man Ashore, and wilfully leave Him behind, &c. He shall suffer Three Months Imprisonment.* [See 4 Georg. chap. 11. Concerning *Transportation* upon Contract, &c.]

(z) Dalt. ch. 126. p. 299, 300. H. P. C. 138. 1 Inst. 257. b. 6. A *Forcible Entry* is, when One or more Persons, furnished with unusual Weapons, do violently enter into the House or Land of another, or do use Violent and Threatning Words to the Terror of another, and by that Means gain the Possession, or if one or more do enter Peaceably, and then Forcibly put another out of His Possession, &c.

(a) Dalt. ch. 126. p. 300, 301. H. P. C. 139. 1 Inst. 257. b. A *Forcible Detainer* is when One or More have Enter'd peaceably and Detain'd the Possession with Force, with Arms, or with an unusual Number of People, or with Threatnings to Defend it, &c. This was no Crime at Common Law where one had a Title, and Entry was Lawful. But now This is made an Offence by Statute. For,

By the 5 Rich. 2. chap. 7. *None shall Enter into Lands or Tenements, but where Entry is Given by Law, and in a peaceable Manner, upon pain of Imprisonment and Ransom at the King's Will.*

(b) Dalt. ch. 126. p. 297. ^b Here was no Remedy but upon a General Enquiry in the Quarter-Sessions, or by Indictment or Action. Therefore,

By the 15 Rich. 2. chap. 2. *When a Forcible Entry is made into Lands, Benefices or Offices of the Church, One or More Justices of the Peace, taking Sufficient Power, and Going to the Place so kept by Force, and finding any that hold such Places Forcibly may Commit the Offenders to the next Gaol, there to Remain Convict by the Record of the Justice, &c. till he hath made Fine and Ransom to the King. And all People of the County shall be Assisting to the Justice to Arrest such Offender, upon Pain of Fine and Imprisonment.*

The same Justice may assess the Fine for this Offence.

But neither of these Statutes extended to those that enter'd Peaceably and Detained with Force, nor gave any Remedy if the Parties, who made the Entry with Force, Removed before the Coming of the Justices, nor did they give the Justices any Power to Restore the Party ejected; nor ordain'd any Penalty against the Sheriff, if He did not obey the Precepts of the Justices in the Execution of the said Statutes. Wherefore,

By the 8 H. 6. chap. 9. Upon Complaint made to the Justices, or One of them, of a Forcible Entry or Detainer, by the Party grieved, They or One of them shall cause the Statute of the 15 Rich. 2. chap. 2. to be duly Executed at the Costs of the Party grieved.

And when Complaint is made of any such Entry or Detainer to any Justice or Justices, He or they by Warrant or Precept shall Command the Sheriff to Summon a sufficient Jury to enquire of the Force Committed. And upon Force found, The Justice or Justices shall cause the Lands, &c. to be Re-seised, and shall put the Party Dis-seised in Possession, in the Absence as well as Presence of the Party Offending.

The Justices are to Restore the Possession, and not to enquire in- (c) Dalt. ch. 130. p. 312. to the Title of either of the Parties.

Provided that this Statute shall not Endamage any, where They or Their Ancestors have continued their Possessions of the same for Three Years.

But if the Disseisee within the Three Years makes Lawful Claim, (d) H. P. C. 139. This is an Interruption of His Possession.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 11. There shall be no Restitution upon an Indictment of Forcible Entry or Forcible Detainer, where the Defendant hath been in quiet Possession for Three whole Years together next before the Day of such Indictment so found, and His Estate therein not Ended; which the Party Indicted may Alledge for stay of Restitution; and Restitution is to stay till that be tried, if the other will Traverse the same, &c.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 15. Upon Forcible Entry or Detainer, A Justice, &c. hath Power, upon Indictment found, to give Restitution of Possession to Tenants for Years, By Elegit, Statute-Merchant or Staple, Tenant by Copy of Court-Roll, as well as to Those that claim Freehold or Inheritance.

So that now a compleat Remedy is given against Those who (e) Dalt. ch. 125. p. 298. Enter with Force, and continue the Possession peaceably, against Those who enter peaceably and detain or hold out with Force, and against Those who both enter by Force and detain by Force.

The Indictment must set forth, That the Entry was *f Manu Forti*. (f) 1 Cro. 461. Dalt. ch. 126. p. 298. Those are peculiar Words for this Offence, to Distinguish it from all other Trespasses *Vi & Armis*. There are many Niceties to be Observ'd

K k k

(f) Multitudinem Decem Faciunt. (Qu.) 1 Inst. 257. a.

serv'd in drawing the Indictment. [See *Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown*, Book 1. chap. 64.]

To remove a Force out of a Parish-Church, or Parsonage-House, There is another Remedy by a Writ *De Vi Laica Removenda*. [See of Writs, Book 4. chap. 4.]

There is a Force implied in Law, as in every Trespass, *Vi & Armis*, &c.

(h) 3 Inst.
176.
H. P. C. 137.
Dalt. ch. 135,
136. P. 320,
321.

7. ^h An Unlawful Assembly is where Three or More Assemble Themselves together to do an Unlawful Act, and Part without doing the same, or without making any Motion towards the Execution of it. The meeting only to do an unlawful Act is punishable. If there was no ill Intent, and the Meeting was for Sport and Merriment, it is not punishable.

(i) Dalt. ch.
127. P. 338.
H. P. C. 137.
5 Rep. 91.

ⁱ One for Safeguard of His House, and for the Defence of the Possession thereof, may Assemble His Friends against those that threaten to make an unlawful Entry into it; but He cannot Assemble His Friends for the Defence of His Person against those that threaten to beat Him, while He is out of His House.

(k) 3 Inst.
176.
Pult. 25.

8. A ^k Rout (*Rout, Turba*) is when Three or More do any unlawful Act upon a Common Quarrel; as when the Inhabitants of a Town break down Inclosures, pretending to have Right of Common or a Way there. ⁱ But Others say that a Rout is where Three or More have met to do an Unlawful Act, and have moved forward in Order to do it, but part without doing it. This is punishable tho' the Act is not Executed. The first Description of a Rout agrees almost with the Notion of a Riot. For,

(m) 3 Inst.
176.
H. P. C. 137.

9. A ^m Riot (from *Rioter, Rixari*) is where Three Persons at least do an Unlawful Act, of a Private Nature, with Force; as when They Beat a Man, Hunt in His Park, Chase or Warren, Cut or Destroy His Corn, Grass or other Profit, enter or take Possession of Land, &c. All who are concern'd therein are Rioters. And if one seeing others engaged in a Riot do assist them therein, He is as much a Rioter, as if He had first Assembled with them for that Intent.

(n) Dalt. ch.
136. P. 322.

In every Riot there must be some Intention of Force or Violence. ⁿ Therefore Assemblies for Wrestling, playing at Cudgels, Cards and Dice, Drinking, Dancing, &c. are not Riots. And this Force must Relate to some Private Quarrel only. For if the Intention of such Assemblies is to Redress ^o Publick Grievances, and such Intention is Executed, This is Levying War against the King, and amounts to High-Treason. [See Of High-Treason, ante.]

(o) 3 Inst.
10.

(p) Dalt. ch.
136, 138.
P. 321, 322,
323, 324.

In Riots, Routs and Unlawful Assemblies, ^p we must Consider the Number of the Persons, which must be Three at least; The Intent and Purpose of their Meeting, which must be to do some Unlawful Act with Violence or Force, and must not be a falling out upon a sudden Quarrel after a Lawful Meeting; The Lawfulness or Unlawfulness of the Act; The Manner and Circumstances of Doing it; for the Manner of doing a Lawful Thing may make it Unlawful; as if a Nuisance is removed in a Violent and Tumultuous Manner, &c.

(q) 3 Cro.
252.
Dalt. ch. 82.
P. 204.
ch. 139.
P. 326.

By the Common Law, Offences of this Nature are punishable by Fine and Imprisonment, and, if Enormous, by Pillory.

^q If a Mayor and Aldermen, &c. are Guilty of a Riot, They are punishable only in their Natural Capacities. Yet the Liberties of Corporations Have been Seised, or the Corporation Fined, where the

Goverours have Countenanced a Dangerous Riot within their Precincts. [See Of Corporations, Book 1. chap. 8.]

Women are punishable as Rioters, but Infants under the Age of Fourteen are not punishable. (r) Dalt. ch. 139. p. 325.

These Offences are also punishable by Statute. For,

By the 34 Ed. 3. chap. 1. *The Justices of the Peace have Power to Restrain Offenders, Rioters, &c. and to Arrest and Chastise them according to their Offences; and to cause Them to be Imprison'd, and duly Punished.*

By the 27 Rich. 2. chap. 8. *As soon as the Sheriff and Other the King's Ministers shall Hear of a Riot, Rout, or other Assembly Against the Peace, They with the Power of the County shall apprehend such Offenders, and put them in Prison until delivered by Law.*

By the 13 H. 4. chap. 7. *Two Justices of the Peace, dwelling near the Place where such Offences shall be Committed, together with the Sheriff or Under-Sheriff, shall by the Power of the County, (if need be) suppress Riots, Routs and Unlawful Assemblies, Arrest the Offenders and Record what shall be done; by which Record the Offenders shall stand Convict as by the Statute of the 15 Rich. 2. chap. 2. in Case of forcible Entries. And if the Offenders are departed, the said Justices, &c. shall within a Month after make Enquiry thereof, and Hear and Determine the same, in Pain of 100 l. [See the Statute at large.]*

These Statutes are to be understood to speak of Great and Notorious Riots, in the Nature of Insurrections and Rebellions. The Justices by their Commission may enquire of small Riots at any Time afterwards. (s) Dalt. ch. 83. p. 201.

The Record of the Riot within the View of the Justices, by whom it is Recorded, is such a Conviction as cannot be Traversed, the Parties being concluded thereby. Yet the Parties may take Advantage of the Insufficiency of the Record, and except against it, if the Justices have not pursued the Statute, &c. (t) Dalt. ch. 82. p. 199, 200.

It is said that the Offenders, being arrested by the said Justices, and convicted upon the Record of their Offences in their Presence, ought to be sent immediately to Gaol till They pay the Fine Assessed by the same Justices, who drew up the Record; which Fine shall be Estreated into the Exchequer to the King's Use; or else the Justices may Record such Riot by them viewed, and commit the Offenders; and after certify the Record into the King's Bench, or to the Assizes or Sessions. (u) Dalt. ch. 82. p. 199, 200, 201, 202.

If the Offenders are gone, then the Justices shall enquire by a Jury; and if the Riot is found, The Justices must make a Record of it, and fine them or receive their Traverse, to be sent by the Justices to the next Quarter-Sessions, or into the King's Bench, or to be tried according to Law. [See the 2 H. 5. chap. 8. 2 H. 5. chap. 9. 8 H. 6. chap. 14.]

By the 19 H. 7. chap. 13. *The Sheriff having a Precept directed to Him to return a Jury according to the 13 H. 4. chap. 7, &c. shall Return twenty-four Persons, &c. to enquire of the Riot, Rout or Unlawful Assembly.*

See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 5. An Act against Tumults and Disorders upon Pretence of preparing or presenting publick Petition, &c. to His Majesty or the Parliament.

But the 1 Georg. chap. 5. Is a more severe Statute against Rioters, if they meet to the Number of *Twelve*, adjudging them to be *Felons* without Clergy. But that Statute being wholly in the Affirmative does not take away any Authority in the Suppressing of a Riot by Common Law or by Statute. [See the 1 Georg. chap. 5. and Of *Felonies* by Rioters, chap. 1. ante. And See the 1 Georg. chap. 28. For preventing Disturbances by *Seamen* and others.]

(x) 4 Inst.
160.

10. *Riding* or *Going Arm'd* with dangerous and unusual Weapons to the Terror of the People, is an Offence at *Common Law*, and Prohibited by Statute.

By the Statute of *Northampton*, or the 2 Ed. 3. chap. 3. *None shall come with Force and Arms before the King's Justices, or other of the King's Ministers, doing Their Office, or Executing His Commands; nor Go or Ride Arm'd by Night or Day in Affray of the People in any other Place, upon Pain to forfeit their Armour, and to suffer Imprisonment at the King's Pleasure.*

Justices of the Peace, &c. have Power to put this Act in Execution. And the Justices of Assize have Power to Punish them that have not done their Duty.

[See the 25 Ed. 3. chap. 2. 7 Rich. 2. chap. 13. 20 Rich. 2. chap. 1. By the last of which Acts a Fine is added to the other Penalties, for Riding or Going Arm'd, to be set by the Justices, &c.]

These Statutes are seldom put in Execution.

(y) 3 Inst.
161.

11. No Person can excuse the wearing such Armour in Publick by Alledging that He wears it for His Safety against an Assault, which One has Threatned. But He may Assemble His Friends, and Arm Them against Those that Threaten to do Him Violence in His House, as before Observed. Men may use Common Arms according to their Quality and according to the Fashion, and have such Attendants with Them Armed as is agreeable to their Characters. And Men may Arm Themselves to take Felons, Suppress Rioters, to Execute the King's Process, &c. as is Excepted in the Statute of *Northampton*.

(z) Terms of
the Law. v.
Libel.
5. Rep. 125.

11. 2 A *Libel* (*Libellus Famosus*) is a Malicious Defamation of any Person Expressed either in Printing or Writing, Signs or Pictures, to Asperse the Reputation of One that is Alive, or the Memory of One that is Dead. If it is made against a *Private Man*, it may Excite the Libelled, or His Friends, to Revenge, and be the Cause of Blood-Shedding. If it be against a *Magistrate*, it is not only a Breach of the Peace, but a Scandal to the Government. A Libel is punishable, tho' a Private Man or Magistrate is Dead at the Time of making the Libel; for others of the same Family are also provoked to a Breach of the Peace, and in the Case of a Magistrate deceased, the Government is also traduced, which never Dieth. It is not material whether the Matter of the Libel be *True* or *False*, if the Prosecution is by Information or Indictment. But in an Action of the Case One may Justify that it is *True*.

(a) 5 Rep.
125.
Hob. 253.
Hard. 470.

The Printing or Writing may be Libellous, tho' the Scandal is not charg'd in direct Terms, ^b but obliquely or ironically; ^c or tho' there is but one or two Letters of the Name Express'd; or the first and last Letter of the Name; if the Jury will understand it to point at a particular Person. ^(b) Hob. 215. ^(c) Hurt's Case. Trin. 12. Ann.

False or scandalous Matter in a ^d Legal Proceeding in a Course of Justice (as by Bill of Complaint, Petition, Articles, &c.) will not amount to a Libel, if the Court, or the Person applied to, hath Jurisdiction in the Cause. Therefore no Presentment of a Grand Jury can be a Libel. ^(d) Dyer 285. ⁴ Rep. 14. 15. ² Inst. 228. ¹ Roll. Abr. 34.

If One *finds* a Libel, He ought to Burn it or Deliver it to a Magistrate. ^e For not only the Contriver but the Procurer or Publisher of it, knowing it to be a Libel, is punishable. If One readeth a Libel, or Hears it read, and Laughs at it, it is not a Publishing of it; for Before he Reads it or Hears it, He cannot know it to be a Libel. But if after he hath Read it or Heard it Read, He Repeats or Sings it, or any Part of it, in the Hearing of others; or if after He knoweth it to be a Libel He Reads it to others; it is an Unlawful Publishing of it. But if One writes a Copy of it, and does not Deliver it to others, The Writing of a Copy is no Publication; but it is a great Evidence that He publish'd it, if it is published, when He knowing it to be a Libel Writeth a Copy of it, if He does not afterwards Deliver it to a Magistrate to Examine it. For then the subsequent Act doth explain the precedent Intent. ^f If a Libel is found in a House, The Master of the House cannot be punished on an Information or Indictment for Framing, Printing and Publishing of it. But He may be Indicted for having it, and not delivering it to a Magistrate. ^g It is said, That if Booksellers or Hawkers publish or sell Libels, tho' they know not the Contents of them, yet they are punishable; the publick Peace being to be more regarded than a private Interest. ^(f) 1 Vent. 31. ⁵ Rep. 125. ^(g) Moor 627. ^{Contra.} ⁹ Rep. 59.

To send an Abusive ^h Letter to One without publishing of it to others, is an High Offence; because it directly tends to the Disturbance of the Peace; but no Action will lie because it is no Publication. To Scatter and Disperse a Libellous Letter in the Fields without sending any to the Person Himself, is a Publication of the Libel. ^(h) 12 Rep. 34. Hob. 62, 215. ^{253.} ¹ Lev. 139.

I said that a Libel may be by ⁱ Signs and Pictures, as well as by Printing or Writing. For to fix a Gallows at one's Door, or to paint it upon one's Door, or to paint One in a Fool's Coat, or to draw One's Picture with Asses Ears, &c. is very provoking, and a direct stirring up a Quarrel, causing a Disturbance of the Peace. ⁽ⁱ⁾ 5 Rep. 125.

^k A Libeller or a Publisher of a Libel, or those that procured the making or publishing of it, may be punished upon Indictment at Common Law by Fine and Imprisonment, and by the Pillory, by wearing Papers signifying the Fault, or other Corporal Punishment, if the Offence deserves it. ^(k) 5 Rep. 125. ³ Inst. 174. ³ Cro. 175.

12. *False and Slanderous Tales and News*, ^l whereupon Discord may arise betwixt the King and Great Men of the Realm, may be punished at Common Law by Fine and Imprisonment. [See the Statutes concerning the Nobility, Book 1. chap. 4.] ^(l) 2 Inst. 226, 227, 228.

13. *False Prophecies*, (where Persons pretend Extraordinary Commissions from God) to raise Jealousies in the People, or to Terrify ^m ^(m) 3 Inst. 128, 129.

rify Them with impending Judgments, are punishable at Common Law as Impostures. Predictions, either of the Time of the End of the World, or that it is at Hand, are not Lawful.

By the 5. Eliz. chap. 15. None shall publish or set forth any Phantastical or False Prophecy, with an Intent to Raise Sedition, in pain of 100l. for the first Offence, and a Year's Imprisonment. And for the Second Offence, To Forfeit all His Goods and Chattels, Real and Personal, and to incur Imprisonment during Life.

The Prosecution is to be within Six Months.

These are the Chief Offences against the Publick Peace. But to this Head all kind of Misdemeanors and Trepasses *Vi & Armis*, may be referr'd; which are innumerable.

III. Offences against Publick Trade, are Usury, Forestalling, Ingrossing and Regrating, Monopolies, Deceit and Cosinage, Destroyers of the Game, Destroyers of Corn, Wood, &c.

(n) 3 Inst.
151, 152.

I. "Usury (*Usus Aris*) is the Gain of any Thing by Contract above the Principal or Thing Lent, Exacted only in Consideration of the Loan of it, or for the Forbearance of the Demand of it. It may be of Money, Wares, &c.

All Usury was against the Common Law, and punishable by it. See *Exod. xxii. v. 25. Levit. xxv. v. 36, 37. Deut. xxiii. v. 19, 20. Psal. xv.*] But now it is permitted by Statutes.

By the 12. Ann. chap. 16. No Person after the 29th of September, in the Year 1714, shall take Directly or Indirectly for the Loan of any Money, Wares, &c. above the Value of Five Pounds for the Forbearance of a Hundred Pounds for a Year, and so after that Rate for a Greater or Lesser Sum, or for a Shorter or longer Time; in pain that all Bonds and Contracts to the Contrary shall be void; and the Receiver to Forfeit for every such Offence the Treble Value of the Money, Wares, &c. so Lent and Bargain'd.

Every Scrivener, Solicitor, &c. Taking for Procuration above Five Shillings for the Loan of 100l. for a Year, and so Rateably; or above 12d. for making the Bond or Bill, &c. shall forfeit 20l. for every Offence, with Costs of Suit, and suffer Imprisonment for Half a Year.

A Contract for Six per Cent made before this Statute is not within the Meaning of it. [See the old Statutes concerning Usury, 37. H. 8 chap. 9. 13 Eliz. chap. 8. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 17. 12 Car. 2. chap. 13. And see 1 Jac. 1. chap. 21. An Act against Pawn-Brokers, 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 32. To Restrain the Number and ill Practice of Brokers and Stock-Jobbers.]

(o) 2 Inst. 89.
2 Roll. Abr.
801, 802.

A Special Agreement to pay Double the Sum Borrow'd, &c. by way of Penalty for Non-Payment of the principal Debt at a certain Day, is not within the Statute; for this is only a Penalty for Damages; and the Borrower might repay the Principal at the Time agreed to avoid the Penalty. Neither is it excessive Usury, if the Interest doth Exceed five per Cent, when possibly the Principal and

(p) 2 Cro. 208.
209, 508, 509.
Show. Rep. 8.

and
whe
As
Dep
on a
green
Com
tion
low
low
a fair
it wi
fore t
Corru
the T
tuity
If the
pect i
[Se
of Fiv
to be
Prote
the Pe
therec
upon
the Be
2.
A
Passag
tute.
By t
Merch
Comin
beyond
Bought
otherw
Them t
stalling
judged
It is
is Thre
Foresta
* To
by Fal
Fineabl
3. y
same St
By th
taining
Candles,

and Interest are in Hazard upon Contingencies or Casualties; or where there is a Hazard that one may have less than his Principal. As upon a Bond with Condition of Payment of a large Sum, which Depends upon the Return of a Ship from the *Indies*, &c. ^(q) 1 Cro. 27. ² Cro. 253. ³ Rep. 69, 70. ^{Show. Rep. 8.} So Upon a Grant of an Annuity for Life beyond Legal Interest. If the Agreement is to pay Fifty Shillings at the End of Six Months, the Computation must be by Calender Months; because if the Computation was by Lunar Months, The Interest would exceed the Rate Allow'd by the Statute. But where the Agreement is for Interest Allow'd by the Statute, The Mistake of the Scrivener shall not avoid a fair Agreement, if He draws a Bond, &c. in such Manner as brings it within the Statute. Neither shall the Receipt of the Interest before the Time, for the Conveniency of the Creditor, &c. without any Corrupt Agreement, make the Receiver liable to the Forfeiture of the Treble Value; or if the Lender Accepts of a Voluntary Gratuity from the Borrower upon Payment of Principal and Interest; If there was no Agreement made for it, tho' the Lender might Expect it. ^(r) 2 Cro. 677; ^{678.} ³ Cro. 501. ^(s) 5 Rep. 70.

[See the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 17. Where Inland Bills of Exchange, of Five Pounds or upwards, (in which Bills the Value shall be exprets'd to be receiv'd) shall be repaid with Interest and Charges from the Protesting; And in Default of such Protest, or due Notice thereof, the Person failing shall be liable to all Costs, Damages and Interest thereof. See also the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 9. For giving like Remedy upon Promissory Notes, as is used upon Bills of Exchange; and for the Better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange.]

2. Of Forestalling, Regrating and Ingrossing.

A Forestalling (from the Saxon Word *Far* or *Fare*, the Way or Passage, and *Stall*, a Hindrance) is Described in the Following Statute. For, ^(t) 1 Inst. 161. b. ³ Inst. 195.

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 14. A Buying or Contracting for any Merchandize, Victual, or any other Thing whatsoever, in the Way, Coming By Land or Water to any Fair or Market, or Coming from beyond Sea to any Port, &c. to be Sold; or Causing the same to be Bought; or a Dissuading People by Word, Letter, Message, or otherwise, from Bringing such Things to Market, or Persuading Them to Enhance the Price after They are brought thither, is Forestalling. And the Party Guilty in any of these Instances shall be adjudged a Forestaller.

It is against the Common Law to Sell Corn in "Sheafs before it is Thresh'd and Measur'd; for by such Sale the Market is in effect Forestalled. ^(u) 3 Inst. 197. ^{H. P. C. 152.}

* To Discourage People by False Reports to Sell their Wool, or by False Reports to Lower the Price of our Native Commodities, is Fineable. For all Attempts of this Kind are prejudicial to Trade. ^(*) 3 Inst. 196.

3. Regrating (from *Regratement*, Huckstry) is Described by the same Statute. For, ^(y) 3 Inst. 195.

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 14. A Regrating is a Buying, or Obtaining in any Fair or Market any Grain, Wine, Fish, Butter, Cheese, Candles, Tallow, Sheep, Lambs, Calves, Swine, Pigs, Geese, Capons, Hens,

Hens, Chickens, Pigeons, Conies, or other Dead Victual whatsoever, brought to a Fair or Market to be Sold there, and a Selling of the same again in the same Fair or Market or Place, or in some other Fair or Market within Four Miles.

By Regrating the Goods are made Dearer, for every Seller will gain something.

(k) 3 Inst. 195. 4. ^a An Ingrossing, (from Grosse, Great or Whole) is also Described by the same Act. For,

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 14. An Ingrossing is a Getting into One's Possession By Buying, Contract or Promise (other Than by Grant or Lease of Land or Tithes) Any Corn Growing in the Fields, or other Grain, (Except Barley and Oats to make Malt and Oatmeal, in his own House) Butter, Cheese, Fish, or other Dead Victual whatsoever (of like Necessary and Common use) with Intent to sell them again.

(a) 3 Inst. 195, 196. ^a Salt is within the Statute (See 13 Eliz. chap. 25. §. 21.) but not Apples, Plumbs, Cherries, &c. for they are no Victual; nor ^b Hops, nor ^c Malt, nor the Buying of Corn to make Starch of it, and then to Sell it, or to make ^d Meal, and then to sell it, Nor the Buying of (b) 3 Cro. 231. ^e Barley with Intent to make it into Malt, and then to sell it. (c) 3 Inst. 196. ^f A Stranger or Subject bringing Victuals, or other Merchandize, H. P. C. 152. into the Realm may sell the same in Gros; but he that Buys them (d) 3 Cro. 231. cannot do the like; neither may any Merchant Buy in Gros within (e) 3 Inst. 196. the Realm and Sell in Gros; for then a Rich Man might Ingross a (f) 3 Inst. 136. whole Commodity, and sell it at what Price he thought Fit. [See 5 Eliz. chap. 5. §. 13.]

By the said Statute, The Party Guilty of any of the Offences aforesaid, (i. e. Forestalling, Regrating or Ingrossing) upon Conviction at the Quarter-Sessions, By Two Witnesses, upon Bill, Information, Presentment &c. loseth for the First Offence the Goods so bought or had, or the Value of them, and shall Suffer Two Months Imprisonment; For the Second Offence double the Value, and Six Months Imprisonment; and for the Third Offence He shall Forfeit all his Goods, be set upon the Pillory, and be Imprisoned at the King's Pleasure.

The Forfeitures are to the King's Use only, If there are no Informers; otherwise a Moiety to the King and a Moiety to the Informer.

The Information must be within Two Years after the Offence.

This Act shall not Restrain the Buying of Any such Barley or Oats as any Person (not Forestalling) shall Buy to Convert into Malt or Oatmeal in his own House.

[See the 1 W. & M. Parl. 1. Sess. 1. chap. 12. An Act to Encourage the Exportation of Corn.

This Act (viz. of the 5. & 6. Ed. 6.) shall not restrain the Buying of Any such Thing by any Fishmonger, Butcher or Poulterer, ^{holder}

holder or Victualler, (not Forestalling) for any Thing concerning Their Trades, They Retailing the same at Reasonable Prices.

Or the Taking of any of the Things Above-mention'd Reserv'd upon a Lease.

Or the Buying of any Dry'd or Salted Fish, Herring or Sprats (not Fore-stalled) and sold for Reasonable Prices.

Or any Badger, Lader, Kidder, or Carrier Assign'd to that Office by three Justices of the Peace and delivering the Commodity out of His Hand within one Month after He Buys it.

Or to a Common Drover Licensed by Three Justices, Buying and Selling Cattle, &c.

[See the 5 Eliz. chap. 12. An Act Touching Badgers of Corn and Drovers of Cattle to be Licensed. See also 13 Eliz. chap. 25. §. 20, 21.]

Or the Provision made for any Town-Corporate, Ship, Castle, Fort, &c.

[See the 23 Ed. 3. chap. 6. 25 H. 8. chap. 2. How and by whom the Prices of Victuals shall be Assessed. 5 Eliz. chap. 5. Concerning Sea-Fish, Wine, Oil, Sugar, Salt, &c. 13 Eliz. chap. 25. Concerning Foreign Victuals. 31 Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 22. Concerning Traders in Butter and Cheese. 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 22. For the Exportation of Beer, Ale, Cider and Mum. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 8. For the Encouragement of Breeding and Feeding Cattle. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 25. 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 27. 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 4. 4 Georg. chap. 6. For Licencing Hawkers and Pedlars.]

5. A *Monopoly* (from *Μονος* alone, and *πωλέω* to Sell) is an Allowance by the King by His Grant, Commission, &c. to any Person or Persons for the sole Buying, Selling, Making, Working or Using of any Thing, whereby any Person or Persons are sought to be Restrained of any Freedom that they had before, or to be hinder'd of their Lawful Trade.

The Procuring or making Use of an unlawful Monopoly is punishable at *Common Law*, by Fine and Imprisonment. And

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 3. All Persons are made incapable to have or put in Ure any Monopoly, Grant, Licence, &c. And any Person Grieved thereby and Disturbed by Reason thereof, shall Recover Treble Damages and Double Costs.

This Statute does not Extend to any Letters Patents granted for the sole making of any New Manufacture to the Inventors thereof, being not contrary to Law, or prejudicial to the Commonwealth; nor to Grants heretofore confirmed by Act of Parliament; nor to any Warrant or Privy Seal granted or to be granted to the Justices of the K. B. or Common Pleas; Barons of the Exchequer, Justices, &c. to Compound for the Forfeitures of any Penal Statute; nor to any Corporation concerning any Grants to Them made, or concerning any of their Customs; nor to any Corporation, Company or Fellowship of any Trade or Mystery; or to any Company or Society of Merchants; nor to any Grant for Printing; for Digging or making

(g) 3 Inst. 181.

(h) 2 Inst. 475 61.

3 Inst. 181. 8 Rep. 125,

30.

11 Rep. 53, 54, 86, &c.

2 Roll. Abr. 214.

(i) 3 Inst. 184.

Salt-Petre or Gunpowder, Ordnance or Shot for Ordnance; nor to any Grant of any Office now in Being; nor to the Liberties of Newcastle concerning Sea-Coals; nor to Licensing of Taverns, so the King Receives the Benefit; nor to Commissions, concerning Allum or Allum-Mines, &c. [See this Act explain'd 3 Inst. 182, &c. and see the 16 Car. 1. chap. 21.]

(k) 3 Inst.
182, 183.

All Matters of this Nature ought to be tried at ^k Common Law only, and not at the Council-Table, &c.

(l) Finch
Book 3.
chap. 2.
p. 188.
2 Cro. 497,
498.
3 Cro. 235.
2 Roll. Abr.
78.

6. ^l *Deceit and Cofinage* are Offences at *Common Law*, and so are all Practices of Defrauding or of Endeavouring to Defraud Another by some artful Device, of His known Right, contrary to Common Honesty. A mere Lye is not punishable. The Punishment at Common Law for Fraud, or Cheating, is Fine and Imprisonment; and sometimes Pillory, as for Cheating with False Dice, &c. [See 16 Car. 2. chap. 7. 9 Ann. chap. 14. Of Gamesters and Gaming.]

(m) 1 Inst.
357. a. & b.

Deceit and Cofinage may be Committed by One or More; but ^m *Covin* is a Secret Assent determined in the Heart, of Two at least, to Defraud and Prejudice another.

The *Kinds* of Frauds and Deceits of Tradesmen and Others are Infinite; but many of Them are Restrained and punishable by *Statutes*. Therefore there are *Statutes* concerning the Frauds of Ale-house-keepers, Bakers, Bankrupts, Brasiers, Brewers, Butchers, Concerning Books, Brandy, Butter, Buttons, Chandlers, Cheese, Cider, Coffee, Mead, Metheglin, &c. Concerning Coals and Colliers, Cloth, Carders, Spinsters, Weavers and Fullers, Conspiracies amongst Tradesmen, and concerning Artificers in our Manufactures exercising their Trades beyond Sea, Coopers, Curriers, Dyers, Distillers, Felt-Makers, Fuel, Fustian and Cotton, Gaming, Goldsmiths, Hops, Innholders, Iron, Leather, Linen, Malsters, Millers, Paper and Parchment Stamp, Pewterers, Pawn-Brokers, Taylors, Salt, Seamen's Wages, Serges, Shoemakers, Silk, Snuff, Sope, Stockings, Tanners, Tile-Makers, Tobacco, Tokens, False or Counterfeit Letters, Victuallers, Vinegar-Makers, Vintners, Upholsterers, Wax-Chandlers, Weights and Measures, Woodmongers, Wool, Yarn, &c.

All these Offenders shall pay their Fines and suffer Imprisonment, as the several Statutes direct. But where a Statute creates a New Offence and inflicts a particular Punishment, there the Statute must be pursued, and the Offender punished only by the Statute.

[See the 6 Georg. chap. 21. For Preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Publick Revenues of Excise, Customs, Stamp-Duties, Post-Office and House-Money.]

Amongst These Ways of Deceit and Cofinage, Frauds by False *Weights and Measures* are most Common; a Crying Sin, and a Shame to a Christian Nation. Therefore I shall enlarge a little upon that Head, and Touch upon the Statutes relating to Them. Besides, The Learning about Weights and Measures is very Curious and of Great Use.

By Magna Charta, or the 9 H. 3. chap. 25. 14 Ed. 3. chap. 12. 25 Ed. 3. chap. 10. 27 Ed. 3. chap. 10, &c. There is to be but One *Weight and Measure*, and one *Yard* throughout England, according to

the Standard in the Exchequer. [See the 17 Car. 1. chap. 19. *infra*.]

By the 8 H. 6. chap. 5. Every City, Borough and Town, shall have a Common Balance Sealed, with Common Weights Sealed, according to the Standard in the Exchequer, upon the Common Cost, and in the Keeping of the Head Officer; in pain that every City for such Default shall forfeit 10 l. A Borough 3 l. and every other Town 40 s.

By the 11 H. 6. chap. 8. In every City, Borough and Town there shall be a Common Bushel seal'd according to the Standard, in like manner to be bought and kept, and upon like Pain for Default, as in the Statute of the 8 H. 6. chap. 5. is Specified for a Common Balance.

And All Justices of the Peace, Mayors and Head Officers may Hear and Determine the Offences Committed against the said Statutes.

By the 11 H. 7. chap. 4. Measures and Weights of Brasses shall be sent to the Cities and Boroughs in this Act named; by which every Market-Town in the same Shire ought to have their Common Weights and Measures to be Mark'd by Him that hath the Standard.

Only Cities and Market-Towns are enjoyn'd to Have Common Balances, Weights and Measures, notwithstanding the 8 H. 6. chap. 5. 11 H. 6. chap. 8.

None shall Buy or Sell with any other Weights and Measures in any City, Borough or Market but such as are Mark'd by the Chief Officer, nor in any other Place, with a Bushel that is not mark'd, unless it be equal with the Standard.

Mayors and Chief Officers of Cities, Boroughs and Market-Towns shall at least once a Year View All Weights and Measures within their Jurisdictions, and Break and Burn them which they find Defective; and also set a Fine of 6 s. 8 d. payable to the Mayor, &c. for the first Offence, for the Second 13 s. 4 d. and for the Third 20 s. and adjudge the Offender to the Pillory.

And Two Justices of the Peace, (1 Quorum) have Authority to hear and Determine the Defaults of Mayors and other Head Officers, and also of Buyers and Sellers, contrary to this Act, and to set Fines at Discretion on Offenders, and to burn Defective Weights and Measures.

By the 16 (or 17) Car. 1. chap. 19. There shall be but One Weight and Measure, and one Yard according to the Standard of the Exchequer. And whosoever shall Buy or Keep any other Weight or Measure, whereby any Thing is Bought or Sold, shall forfeit for every such Offence 5 s. being thereof Lawfully convicted by the Oath of One Witness before a Justice of Peace, or Head Officer in Cities, &c. to be Levied by Distress; and in Default of Distress They may Commit the Offender to Prison till Payment.

By the 22 Car. 2. chap. 8. Water-Measure as to Corn or Grain, Ground or Unground, or Salt, is Declared to be within the Statute of the 16 Car. 1. chap. 19. And if any Sell any Grain or Salt, or other Thing, that is Bought or Sold by any other Bushel or Measure than what is agreeable to the Standard in the Exchequer, commonly call'd

call'd Winchester Measure, He shall Forfeit for every such Offence, 40s. to be Levied by Distress, &c.

Mayors and all other Officers permitting the Use of any other Measure, or that upon Complaint shall not punish according to the Statute, shall upon Conviction by Presentment or Indictment, at the Quarter-Sessions, forfeit 5 l.

He that hath the Toll, or Profit of the Market where no Toll is, ought to provide one Measure of Brass, and chain it in the Publick Market-Place, on Penalty of Five Pounds.

Constables may Search and Examine if any use other Measures, &c. and Present the Offender at the next Sessions.

By the 22 & 23. Car. 2. chap. 12. They that Sell or Buy Corn or Salt without Measuring (if required) or in other Manner than by the 22 Car. 2. chap. 8. shall Forfeit, besides the Penalty of 40 s. All the Corn or Salt, or the Value thereof, to the Persons Complaining. the Proof to lie upon the Person Accused by Oath of One Witness that He did Buy the same according to This or the said former Act, or else to Forfeit as by the said Former Act is Directed.

[See the 1 Ann. chap. 15. Concerning Water-Measure. 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 7. 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 6, &c. Concerning the Measure of Salt. 2 W. & M. Seff. 2. chap. 14. Concerning the Measure of Wine and Other Liquors. 11 W. 3. chap. 15. Concerning the Measure of Ale and Beer by Retailers of it. 8 Ann. chap. 18. 1 Georg. chap. 26. 5 Georg. chap. 25. Concerning the Assise of Bread. 7 Ed. 6. chap. 7. 43 Eliz. chap. 14. Concerning the Assise of Fuel. 9 Ann. chap. 15. 10 Ann. chap. 6. Concerning the Assise of Billet, &c. For the Measure of other Things, See Dalton and Nelson, Tit. Weights and Measures.]

(n) Dalt.
chap. 112. p.
248, 249.

But notwithstanding the Statute of Magna Charta, &c. There are Two Kinds of Weights used in England, and Both warrantable by Custom, (viz.) Troy Weight and Averdupois. Troy Weight contains 12 Ounces to the Pound and no more; by which are weighed Gold, Silver, Pearl, Precious Stones, Silks, Electuaries, Wheat and Grain, and all Liquors; [See the 51 H. 3. 31 Ed. 1. 12 H. 7. chap. 5.] Averdupois (Aver du pois, To have Weight) hath 16 Ounces to the Pound, and is confirmed by the 27 Ed. 3. chap. 10. By which are weighed all Grocery Wares, and all Commodities whereof comes a Refuse, as also Copper, Tin, Iron, Lead, &c. Flesh, Cheese, &c. Here Twelve Pounds over are allow'd to every Hundred. So as one Hundred and Twelve Pounds make a Hundred Weight, Fifty Six Pounds make Half a Hundred, and Twenty Eight Pounds make a Quarter. ° And so in many Places and Counties there are different Measures of Corn and Grain; and the Bushel in One Place is larger than in Another. I cannot well account for the Lawfulness of it, since Custom or Prescription is not allow'd to be good against a Statute. But it is generally practis'd without Restraint. From this and the Statutes before-mentioned You may infer that We have Three Different Measures, (viz.) One for Wine, One for Ale and Beer, One for Corn. In London there is a Difference betwixt Ale and Beer Measure.

(o) Dalt.
chap. 112. p.
250.

The Punishment for Selling by False Weights and Measures may be by Fine, &c. upon Indictment; notwithstanding a Punishment is appointed

appointed by the Statutes abovemention'd; because it is an Offence at Common Law. [See of the Clerk of the Market, Book 1. chap. 7. And see Of Actions on the Case, Book 4. chap. 4.]

7. Destroying the Game is an Offence against publick Trade, as it promotes Idleness in the Ordinary Sort of People, taking them away from Their Proper Professions and Callings.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 17. Every Person Convicted by Two Witnesses upon Oath before Two or More Justices of the Peace to Have Kill'd or Taken any Pheasant, Partridge, Pigeon, Duck, Heron, Hare or other Game, &c. shall be committed to Prison without Bail unless He immediately Pays to the Use of the Poor, where the Offence was committed, or He was Apprehended, 20 s. for Every Fowl, Hare or Egg so taken and Destroyed, &c. [See the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 11.]

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 25. Lords of Manors, or other Royalties, not under the Degree of an Esquire, may by Writing under their Hands and Seals Authorize Game-keepers to seise Guns, Dogs and Engines, for taking of the Game. And such Game-keepers, and others, may by Warrant from a Justice of Peace search the Houses of Persons suspected to keep such Guns, Dogs, &c. or Engines, and seise them to the Use of the Lord of the Manor, or Destroy them.

Persons not having an Estate of Inheritance, in their Own or Their Wives Right, of 100 l. per Annum, or for Life, or Lease for Ninety Nine Years of 150 l. per Annum (other than the Son and Heir of an Esquire at Least, or Owners and Keepers of Forests, Chases, Parks or Warrens, &c.) are Declared to be Persons not Allow'd to keep any Guns, Dogs, Engines, &c.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 10. If any Persons shall unlawfully Course, Hunt, Take in Toyls, Kill, Wound or Take away any Deer in any Forest, Chase, Purlieu, Paddock, Wood, Park, &c. without the Consent of the Owner, or be Aiding therein, and shall be convicted by Confession, or the Oath of One Witness, before a Justice of Peace, where the Offence shall be committed, or the Party Apprehended within a Twelvemonth after the Offence done, He shall forfeit for every such Offence 20 l. and for every Deer wounded, taken or Kill'd 30 l. to be levied by Distress, &c. and in Default thereof, the Offender is to be Imprison'd for a Year, and set in the Pillory for an Hour, &c.

Constables, &c. by a Justice's Warrant, may Enter and Search the Houses, or other Places, of suspected Persons; and if any Venison or Skins of Deer, or Toyls be found, They shall carry the Offender before a Justice of Peace; and if he do not give a Good Account how he came by them, &c. he shall be subject to the Penalties for killing Deer.

[See the 5 Georg. chap. 15. For making more effectual the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 10. and For Discovery and Punishment of Deer-Stealers, Concerning the Writ of Certiorari to Remove Convictions into the Courts at Westminster, &c. and the Bond for the Good Behaviour; and Concerning the Punishment of Keepers or other Officers of any Forest, &c. for Killing or taking away any Red or Fallow Deer, or being aiding therein, without Consent of the Owner or Person

fon chiefly Intrusted, &c. and of Destroying Pales, Walls of any Park, &c. See also the 5 Georg. chap. 28. concerning Transportation of Deer-Stealers convicted upon Indictment before Justices of Gaol-Delivery, for Entering any Park, Paddock or other Inclosed Ground, where Deer are usually kept, and wilfully wounding or Killing any Red or Fallow Deer there, &c.

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 23. Constables, &c. by a Justice of Peace's Warrant, may and are Required to Enter and Search Houses of suspected Persons not qualified; and if Any Game shall be found there, The Offender shall be carried before a Justice of Peace, and if he do not give a Good Account how he came thereby, he shall be convicted of such Offence by the said Justice, and forfeit for every Hare, Partridge, &c. or other Game, not under 5 s. nor above 20 s. the One Moiety to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Parish where, &c. and to be levied by Distress and Sale of Goods; and for want of Distress to be Committed to the House of Correction for any Time not exceeding a Month, nor less than Ten Days, there to be whip'd and kept to Labour.

If Any Person not Qualified by Law do keep or Use any Bows, Greyhounds, Setting Dogs, Lurchers, Ferrets, Hays, Nets, Tunnels, Low-Bells, Hare-Pipes, Snares or other Instruments for Destruction of the Game, and shall be Convicted as aforesaid, he shall be Subject to the Pains and Penalties aforesaid. [See the 5 Ann. chap. 14. infra.]

No Persons whatsoever shall keep any Net, Angle or other Engine for taking Fish, other than the Makers and Sellers thereof, or the Owner or Occupier of a River or Fishery. And the Owners of Rivers and Fisheries, and such as they shall Authorize, may seize and keep to their own Use any such Engine, which shall be used by, or be in the Possession of any Person whatsoever, Fishing in any River or Fishery without the Consent of the Owner or Occupier. And Any Person whatsoever, Authorized by Warrant from a Justice of Peace, may search the Houses and other Places of Persons prohibited and suspected to have in their Custody any such Engines. [See the 22 Car. 2. chap. 25. For the Punishment for taking Fish in several Waters; and Of Common of Piscary, Book 2. chap. 2.]

No Certiorari shall be allow'd to Remove any Conviction or other Proceedings concerning any Matter in this Act, unless the Party to convicted shall become bound to the Prosecutor in the Sum of 50 l. with Sureties to pay the Prosecutor, within a Month after Conviction confirmed, full Costs and Charges to be ascertained upon Oath.

Persons Prosecuted for any Thing Done in pursuance of this Act may plead the General Issue, &c. and the Defendants may Recover Treble Costs.

By the 5 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 14. If any Higler, Chapman, Carrier, Inn-keeper, Victualler, or Alehouse-keeper have in their Custody any Pheasant, Partridge, Hare, Moor, Heath-Game or Grouse, every such Higler, &c. (unless such Game be sent by some Person Qualified to kill the Game) shall be carried before some Justice where the Offence was Committed, and upon View or Oath shall forfeit for every Pheasant,

Pheasant, &c. 5 l. half to the Informer, and half to the Poor of the Parish where the Offence was committed, to be levied by Distress, &c. and for want thereof to be committed to the House of Correction, for Three Months for the first Offence, and Four Months for every other Offence.

The Conviction is to be within Three Months after the Offence.

No Certiorari is to be allow'd to remove the Proceedings, unless the Offender shall be bound to the Prosecutor in the Sum of 50 l. with sufficient Security, on Condition to pay the Prosecutor full Costs, within 14 Days after Conviction confirmed, or Procedendo granted.

Any Person that shall Destroy, Sell or Buy any such Pheasant, &c. and within Three Months make Discovery of any Higler, &c. so as to be convicted of the Offence, The Discoverer shall be discharged of the said Penalties, and have the Benefit of other Informers.

If any Person not Qualified shall keep or use any Dogs or other Engine to Destroy the Game, and shall thereof be Convicted by a Justice of Peace, where the Offence is Committed, He shall forfeit 5 l. one half to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Parish, to be levied by Distress, &c. and for want thereof to be sent to the House of Correction for Three Months for the first Offence, and Four Months for every other Offence.

Justices and Lords of Manors within their Respective Liberties may take away any Pheasant, &c. from Higlors or Persons not Qualified, and may take away Dogs, Nets, and Engines to their own Use.

And such Lords of Manors may by Writing under their Hands and Seals Impower Their Game-keepers to kill any Game. But if They Sell or Dispose thereof without Consent of their Lord, and shall be Convicted, upon Complaint of such Lord, upon Oath before a Justice of Peace, They shall be Committed to the House of Correction for Three Months to be kept to hard Labour.

By the 9 Ann. chap. 25. The Statute of the 5 Ann. chap. 14. is made Perpetual.

No Lord of a Manor shall appoint more than One Game-keeper in one Manor with Power to Destroy the Game. His Name must be enter'd with the Clerk of the Peace; if not enter'd or not Qualified by Law to kill Game, and yet shall destroy any Pheasant, Partridge, Hare, &c. or if any other Person, not qualified in his own Right, shall Sell or Expose to Sale any Pheasant, &c. He or They shall incur such Forfeitures as are inflicted by 5 Ann. on Higlors, Carriers, &c. for Buying or Selling Game; such Forfeitures to be recovered as by that Act.

If any Pheasant, &c. shall be Found in the Possession of any Person, not Qualified in his own Right to kill Game, The same shall be Adjudged an Exposing to Sale, unless he was Entitled thereunto by some Person Qualified.

Destroying such Game in the Night-Time hath the like Forfeitures.

Driving and Taking any Water-Fowl, betwixt the 1st of July and the 1st of September, is a Forfeiture of 5 s. for every Fowl, upon the Oath of One Witness before a Justice of Peace; one Moiety to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Parish, to be levied by Distress, &c. and for want of Distress to be committed to the House of Correction,

rection for any Time not exceeding a Month, nor less than 14 Days, there to be whip'd and kept to hard Labour; and the Justice shall cause the Hays and Nets to be Destroy'd in his Presence.

By the 3 Georg. chap. 11. No Lord of a Manor shall appoint any Person to be a Game-keeper with Power to kill or take any Hare, Pheasant, Partridge, &c. unless such Person is Qualified according to Law, or be truly a Servant to such Lord, or be immediately employ'd to kill the Game for the sole Use of such Lord: And no Lord shall Authorize any Person not qualified by Law, to keep any Dogs or any Engine to kill the Game; upon Penalty that the Person not Qualified, or not truly a Servant, or not immediately employ'd to take or kill the Game as aforesaid, or acting under Pretence of a Deputation Granted to him, when not qualified, shall incur such Forfeitures as are inflicted by the 5 Ann. chap. 14. 9 Ann. chap. 25.

See 11 H. 7. chap. 17. Concerning the Forfeiture of 10 l. for taking Pheasants or Partridges with Engines, and Killing or Taking away Hawks. 15 H. 8. chap. 10. For Tracing Hares in the Snow. 24 Eliz. chap. 20. For Killing Pheasants and Partridges in the Night; and the Forfeiture of 40 s. for Hunting with Spaniels in Standing Corn.

8. Concerning the Destruction of Corn, Wood, &c.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 7. If any shall be convicted by his own Confession, or one Witness upon Oath, before one Justice of Peace, to have cut or taken away any Grain Growing, or Fruit-trees; Robb'd any Orchard or Garden, broken any Hedges, Pales or other Fences, [See 5 Georg. chap. 15.] cut or spoiled any Woods Standing, &c. or been accessory thereunto, He shall pay the Damages, or be committed to the Constable to be whip'd. [See 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. Concerning the Destruction of Plantation of Trees.]

By the 1 Georg. chap. 48. If any Person shall Destroy or Spoil any Timber-Trees, Fruit Trees or other Trees, The Persons Damaged shall receive Satisfaction from the Inhabitants of the Parish, to be levied by the 13 Ed. 1. for Hedges and Ditches overthrown. And any Two Justices on Complaint shall commit the Offender to the House of Correction, &c. [See 6 Georg. chap. 16. To Explain and Amend the former Act.]

[See Of Common of Pasture, Book 2. chap. 2. and of Arson, Book 3. chap. 1.]

These are the Chief Offences against Publick Trade.

Of Offences
against the
Health and
Ease of the
King's Peo-
ple.

(p) 2 Inst. 272.
2 Roll. Abr.
82, 137, &c.

4. There are Offences against the Health and Ease of the King's People; which are Nuisances, (from Nuire, To Hurt) of Several Sorts and Kinds.

A *Nuisance*, Particularly so call'd, is where One encroaches on the King's Land, or the Highways, or Common Rivers, or Common Streets of a City, &c. Endeavouring to make that Private which ought to be Publick. [See Of Purpresture under Tit. Dissension, Abatement and Intrusion, Book 2. chap. 4.] But These are also accounted Nuisances, (*viz.*) When One erecteth a Wall, &c. or doth any Thing upon his own Ground, to the unlawful Hurt or Annoyance

ance of His Neighbour ; or maketh Annoyances upon Common Ways, By Logs, Blocks, Hedges, Gates, Dunghils, Pales, Ditches, Carrion, &c. by Stopping or Turning Waters out of their Right Course, Straitning the Passages, &c. and sometimes a Nuisance may be committed by neglecting to do a Thing which the Common Good Requires, or by Suffering or not Suffering.

Nuances are either ¹ *Publick*, *Common* or *Private*. *Publick* (q) 2 Inst. 406. against the whole Kingdom ; *Common* against all that pass that way ; *Private*, against a particular Person as to His House, Mill, &c. But Nuances are usually *Divided* into *Common* or *Private* Nuances only. *Common*, such are Annoyances in High-ways, Bridges and Publick Rivers ; Disorderly Ale-houses, Bawdy Houses, Gaming-Houses, Stages for Rope-Dancers, Mountebanks, &c. Brewing-Houses and Melting Houses for Candles erected in inconvenient Places, Cottages and Inmates. [See the *Statutes, infra.*] *Common* Scolds, Eaves-droppers, &c. ² *Private*, such are Nuances by Stopping up the Light of another's House, Building a House so near to Mine, that the Rain which falleth from that House, falleth upon Mine. This may be justified by Custom in *London* by Buildings on the Old Foundation to any Height. Every Man must have Light and an Wholesome Air. Therefore If a Lime-kiln is built so near to me that the Smoke thereof is Offensive to me ; or if a Hogsty, &c. is built so near to me that the Smell is ungrateful or Infectious ; It is a Nuisance, and an Action lieth.

There must be an *Indictment* at the Suit of the King for all *Common* and *Publick* Nuances, Incroachments, Purprestures, and all Annoyances upon High-ways, tho' It is but a Common Foot-way ; and the Party may be Fined and Imprison'd. For here no One shall Have an Action of the Case ; for the Law avoideth Multiplicity of Suits ; because if one might have an Action, all Men might have the like. Therefore the Indictment must be *Ad Commune Nocumentum Omnium Ligeorum Domini Regis*, not to the Damage of Private Persons, or to Inhabitants of such a Town, &c. Upon which Account, If a Private Way is straitned, There can be no Common Nuisance. ³ A New Dove-House erected cannot be a *Common* Nuisance, or be indicted as such, [But see the 18 *Ed. 2* the Statute For *View of Frank-Pledge.*] tho' perhaps the Owner may be liable to an Action of the Case at the Suit of the Lord of the Manor for Erecting such a House without His Licence, to the Prejudice of his Dove-house. For *Common* Nuances ⁴ The Law hath provided an apt Remedy in the Turn or Leet. But if one has a particular Damage, as if he and his Horse fall into a Ditch that is made Overthwart the Way, &c. he may have an Action of the Case for his particular Damage upon a *Common* Nuisance. ⁵ An Indictment will not lie for a *Private* Nuisance ; but one may bring his Action for it to Recover Damages, and to have Judgment that the Nuisance should be Removed. But both in *Publick* and *Private* Nuances One may justify the Removing of Them himself. [See of Remedies without Suit, Book 4. chap. 3. and of Actions on the Case, Book 4. chap. 4.]

M m m

A Com-

(f) Infinitum in jure Reprobatur. 2 Inst. 340, 597. 4 Inst. 115, 7 Rep. 45.

A Common Scold (*Communis Rixatrix*) is a Common Nuisance, and is punishable by being put into a Ducking-Stool.

There are some Nuisances punished by *Statutes*; as Nuisances in *High-ways*, by *Disorderly Alehouses, Cottages, Fireworks, Unwarrantable Undertakers* by *Publick Subscriptions, &c.*

1. Of *High-ways*.

[See the *Statutes* concerning *High-ways*, *Book 1. chap. 7. Tit. Surveyors of High-ways.*]

(y) H. P. C.
146.
Dalt. ch. 7.
p. 33, 44.

2. Nuisances Relating to *Inns* and *Alehouses*, are where the Owner usually and knowingly Harbours Thieves, Idle Rogues and Vagabonds, or where the Owner suffers frequent Disorders in His House, or where One sets up a New Inn or an Alehouse where there is no Occasion for one, or in an Improper or Blind Place in a Town, or remote from any Town. At the *Common Law* the Owners of such a House may be Indicted and Fined.

It is not fit that Bailiffs or Sergeants should be allow'd to keep such Houses. [See the 22 & 23 *Car. 2. chap. 20. §. 9.*]

(z) 8 Rep. 32.
9 Rep. 87.
Dalt. ch. 7.
p. 30.

The True Use of *Inns* and *Alehouses* is for Lodging and Relief of Travellers. [See 1 *Fac. 1. chap. 9.*] Therefore if an Inn-keeper or Alehouse-keeper Refuses to Lodge a Traveller, or to find Him Victuals for His Money, He may be Indicted, or the Party may have an Action of the Case against Him.

(a) H. P. C.
146.

(b) H. P. C.
147, 148,
149, 150.
Dalt. ch. 7.
p. 32, 33.

At *Common Law* it was lawful for any Person to erect an Inn without Licence, To Receive Travellers. But as Alehouses multiplied and were too often used to Disorderly Purposes, So several Statutes were made for the Regulation or Suppression of them; which Statutes Generally concern the Grant of *Licences* to them, the Punishment of Disorders in Them, or the Duty of Officers in putting those Statutes in Execution against them. Inn-keepers are equally Concern'd in those Statutes with Alehouse-keepers, except as to the Licence. For an Inn-keeper is not Required to have a Licence; (*Qu.*) 'the keeping of an Inn being no Franchise, but a lawful Trade. But for Disorders in the House an Inn may be suppressed as well as a Common Alehouse.

(c) 2 Roll.
Abr. 84.
Dalt. ch. 7.
p. 33.

Concerning *Inn-keepers*, See 21 *Fac. 1. chap. 21.* and for Licensing of *Alehouses*, See the 5 & 6 *Ed. 6. chap. 25.* 3. *Car. 1. chap. 3.* For Punishment of Disorders in *Inns* and *Alehouses*, See 1 *Fac. 1. chap. 9.* 4 *Fac. 1. chap. 5.* 7 *Fac. 1. chap. 10.* 21 *Fac. 1. chap. 7.* 1 *Car. 1. chap. 3.*

(d) 2 Inst.
740.

3. *Cottages* are esteemed to be Nests for idle Persons, Thieves, Stealers of Wood, &c. and prejudicial to the Education of Youth. Therefore,

By the 31 *Eliz. chap. 7.* No one must Build or Convert a Building to a Cottage for Habitation, unless He lay to it Four Acres of Freehold Land of Inheritance to be Occupied with it; in pain to forfeit 10l. to the King for every Erection or Conversion, and 40s. a Month so long as He continues the same.

And no Owner or Occupier of Any Cottage shall suffer Any Inmates, or more Families than One, to Inhabit therein, in pain to forfeit to the Lord of the Leet 10s. a Month.

Hence

Hence we may observe that a Cottage (*Sax. Cote*) is a little House for Habitation, without any Land belonging to it.

This Statute does not extend to * Houses that are Copyhold, (e) 1 Bulst. 50. But Four Acres of * Ground holden by Copy or for Life or Lives, * 2 Inst. 737, or for any Number of Years, will not be sufficient to make it a Lawful Cottage. And the Four Acres in Fee-simple or Fee-tail 738. must lie near the Cottage, and be Occupied therewith, so long as the Cottage shall be inhabited. 2 Roll. Abr. 139.

Neither does this Statute extend to Cottages in Cities, Boroughs, or Market-Towns, or to those provided for Labourers in Mines, Quarries, or for Sea-faring Men, or for a Keeper or Warrener, so long as They Dwell therein; or for a Shepherd or Herdsman, or to Cottages heretofore made for Poor and Impotent Persons, nor to Cottages to be Erected by Order of the Justices of Assize, or of the Peace, for Poor and Impotent People; who may also Place Inmates or more Families than one in a Cottage. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 2.]

That Branch of the Statute concerning *Inmates*, extendeth to Cottages only, and to Cottages having four Acres of Ground, or more, laid to Them, as well as to Others having no Ground at all; as also to Inmates in Cottages in any City, Borough or Market Town. For Crowding in One House may be very Dangerous in Time of Infection. f Cottages cannot by this Statute be pulled down; (f) 2 Inst. 740. yet the Execution of the Penalty will work the desired Effect. [See *Kitchin* 92. who are to be accounted Inmates.]

New erected Cottages within the Memory of Man, tho' they have four Acres of Ground laid to Them, ought not to Common in the Wastes of the Lord.

[See for the further Exposition of this Statute of the 31 Eliz. chap. 7. the 2 Inst. 736, &c.]

4. Of Fireworks.

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 7. To Make or Sell any Fire-Works, as Squibs. &c. or To permit Any Fire-Works to be cast out of a House into Any publick Street, &c. or to Throw, or to be Assisting in Throwing, Any Fire-Works in or into any Street, is a Common Nuisance.

5 Of Unwarrantable Undertakers by Publick Subscriptions, &c.

By the 6 Georg. chap. 18. (commonly call'd the Bubble-Act) All unwarrantable Undertakings by Publick Subscriptions, Receipts, Assignments, Transfers, &c. are Deemed Publick Nuisances. [See Of *Premunire*, *supra*.]

This is a Summary of Our Criminal Laws or Pleas of the Crown, and an Account of the Punishments for Offences, whether Capital or not Capital. It would be Endless to mention every small Offence that is punishable by a Justice of Peace, &c. I proceed therefore to the Fourth and Last Object of Our Laws.

The End of the Third Book.

BOOK IV.

Of the Courts of Justice, or Jurisdiction of Courts.

CHAP. I.

Of a Court, and of the several Kinds of Courts, which are of the *Largest Extent*, (*viz.*) The *Parliament*, The *Privy Council*, The Court of the *Lord High Steward*, The *Chancery*, The *King's-Bench*, The *Common Pleas*, The *Exchequer*, The Court of the *Constable and Marshal*, The *Admiralty*, The Court By *Commission*, By *Vertue of the 28 H. 8.* The *Assises*, The *Quarter-Sessions*, The *Sheriff's Turn*, The *County-Courts*, *Hundred-Courts*, *Courts-Leet*, *Courts-Baron*, *Ancient Demesne Courts*, The Courts of *Coroners*, The Courts of *Clerks of the Markets*, *Pie-powder Courts*, Of the Courts of the *Commissioners of Sewers*, *Commissioners of Bankrupts*, *Commissioners for Examination of Witnesses*, *Forest-Courts*, The *Ecclesiastical Courts*, or *Courts Christian*.

Of the Courts
of Justice.

THE *Fourth Object* of our Laws are the *Courts of Justice*, for the *Relief of the Persons* that are *injur'd*, for the *Security of their Estates*, and for the *Punishment of Crimes and Offences* Committed by Them. I purpose to treat of these Courts in the five following Chapters. The first whereof shall describe what is a *Court*, and the several *Kinds* of Our Courts, which are of the *Largest Extent*, that have Power throughout *England*, and are not confin'd to one particular County or Precinct. The *Second* shall set forth the Courts that are *Particular, Limited or Exempt Jurisdictions*. The *Third* shall shew what *Remedies* there may be *without Suit* in Court. The *Fourth* shall Describe in *General* the *Proceedings in Civil Causes*; and the *Fifth* the *Proceedings in Causes Criminal*.

The King may create a Court of Law, and appoint Judges ^{(g) 6 Rep. 21.}
in it. ^{1 Inst. 58. a.}
^{4 Inst. Pref.}

A Court (*Curia, à Curâ*) is a Place where Power is Judicially Administred. *Jurisdiction* is the Right by which that Power is administred. ^h To usurp a Jurisdiction, and by Colour thereof to Imprison Another, is punishable. [See *Magna Charta, chap. 29.*] All the Courts of Judicature are call'd the King's Courts, as all our Laws are call'd the King's Laws. And these Courts are either of *Record* or *Not of Record*. ^{(h) 10 Rep. 74.}

A Court of *Record* is That which hath Power to Hold Plea according to the Course of the Common Law, of Real, Personal and Mixt Actions, where the Debt or Damage may be 40s. or Above, and where it may hold Plea of Trespasses *Vi & Armis*; and whose Acts and Memorials of the Proceedings in the Courts are in Parchment. The Rolls, being the Memorials of the Judges, are of such Uncontroulable Credit, That They admit of no Proof to the Contrary, insomuch that they are to be tried only by themselves. ^{(i) 1 Inst. 260.} ^{a. 117. b.} ^{2 Inst. 311.} ^{3 Inst. 71.} ^{3 Rep. Pref.} ^{4 Rep. 52.} ^{2 Roll. Abr. 574.} [†] For otherwise there would be no End of Controversies. But yet during the Term, wherein any Judicial Act is Done, The Roll is alterable in that Term, as the Judges shall Direct. When the Term is past, then the Record admitteth no Alteration or Proof that it is false in any Instance. To a Grant by Letters Patents under the Great Seal You cannot plead that there is *No such Record*, but as it is a Conveyance, One may deny the Operation of it, or say that there is no such Grant, or that the King had nothing in the Thing Granted, &c. If the Judges do err, a *Writ of Error* lieth only from a Court of Record. These Courts of Record are created by Parliament, Letters Patents or Prescription.

A Court, ^k *Not of Record*, is either where it cannot hold Plea of Debt or Trespass, if the Debt or Damages amount to 40s. or of Trespasses *Vi & Armis*; or where the Proceedings are not according to the Course of the Common Law, and where the Acts of Court are not Enroll'd in Parchment; as in the County-Court, Hundred-Court, Court-Baron, Ecclesiastical Court. Here the Proceedings may be Denied and Tried by a Jury; and upon the Judgment of such Courts a *Writ of Error* lieth not, but a *Writ of False Judgment* or an *Appeal*. ^{(k) 1 Inst. 117. b. 118.} ^{a. 260. a.} ^{2 Inst. 311.} ^{312.}

Note, That a Court that is not of Record cannot impose a ^l Fine or Imprison. ^{(l) 8 Rep. 38.} ^{43.} ^{11 Rep. 43.}

Some Courts may Fine but not Imprison; as the Leet. Some may Imprison, but not Fine; as the Constables at the Petit-Sessions, for an Affray made in Disturbance of the Court. Some Courts cannot Fine or Imprison, but Amerce; as the County-Court, Hundred-Court, Court-Baron, &c. Some Courts cannot Fine, Imprison or Amerce; as the Ecclesiastical Courts. But the Courts of Record at *Westminster*, &c. may Fine, Imprison and Amerce, as the Case requires. [See Of the *Admiralty-Court*, post.] ^m Some

(i) *Nemo Poteſt Contra Recordum Verificare per Patriam.* 2 Inst. 380.

Recorda ſunt Veritatis & Vetuſtatis Veſtigia. 1 Inst. 118. a.

† *Expedit Reipublicæ ut ſit Finis Litium.* 1 Inst. 303. b. 6 Rep. 45.

(m) 4 Inst.
Pref.

Some Jurisdictions are Ecclesiastical, some Temporal. Of these some be Primitive or without Commission, some Derivative and Delegated by Commission; Some to Enquire, Hear and Determine, some to Enquire only; and some are Guided by One Law, and some by Another.

In every Court there must be a Judge, Plaintiff and Defendant. Sergeants, Counsellors, Registers, Attorneys, &c. may be Assistants.

A Judge is a Person appointed by Publick Authority with Jurisdiction. To Him it belongs especially to Judge what is a Reasonable Time, Custom, Fine, &c. and not to a Jury. He cannot be Excepted against or Challenged, or Regularly have an Action brought against Him for what He doth as Judge. [But See the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. §. 12. or the Habeas Corpus Act.] But He ought not to be Judge in His own Cause, except in Case of Necessity. He is to be of Counsel with Prisoners. And in all Cases the King doth judge by His Judges [See 20 Ed. 2. chap. 1. 18. Ed. 3. Stat. 4.]

The Plaintiff (*Querens*, * *Aktor*,) is He that calls the Defendant to Trial. In some Criminal Causes He is call'd the Informer. The Defendant (*Defendens*, *Reus*,) is He against whom the Action or Information is Brought.

A Sergeant at Law, (*Serviens ad Legem*) Sergeant Counter or a Sergeant of the Coif, is the Highest Degree taken in the Law, as that of a Doctor in the Civil or Canon Law. He is the Chief Advocate or Patron of Causes, and is supposed to be the most Experienced in the Law and Practice of the Courts. One Court, (*viz.*) The Common Pleas, is set apart for Sergeants only to plead; yet they may also plead in other Courts. These are made by the King's Writ directed unto Them, Commanding Them upon Great Penalty to take upon Them that Degree by a certain Day. But if One Refuses, He cannot be Fin'd more than once. They shall be impleaded only in the Common Pleas, as some say; but Others insist that they may be sued in any Court of Westminster, and that if they are sued in any other Court, they may plead their Privilege to be sued only there. [See Their Oath, 2 Inst. 214.] Of these, One, or More, are especially call'd the King's Sergeants, to plead for Him in all Causes, especially upon Indictments for Treason, &c. [See Their Oath *Ibid.* and West. 1. chap. 29. and for the Exposition of that Statute, 2 Inst. 213, 214, 215, &c.]

A Barrister (heretofore call'd an Apprentice of the Law) is a Counsellor Learned in the Law (*Counsel* being taken for Advice and Direction in Law) admitted to plead without the Bar, and there to take upon Him the Protection and Defence of His Client. He is admitted to this Degree without Oath [See West. 1 chap. 28.] It has been question'd, Whether an Action of Debt doth lie for a Counsellor for His Fees against the Party that Retain'd Him. For His Fee is

(m) *Derivativa Potestas est Ejusdem Jurisdictionis Cum Primitiva.* 2 Inst. 71. Nov. Max. 4. Finch 11.

In Prasentia Majoris cessat Potestas Minoris. 2 Inst. 26, 166. 4 Inst. 7. 9 Rep. 118.

(o) *Aliquis non Potest Esse Judex Et Pars.* 1 Inst. 141. a.

Aliquis non Potest esse Judex in Propria Causa. *Ibid.* 2 Inst. 103. 8 Rep. 118.

(*) *Aktori incumbit Onus Probandi.* 4 Rep. 71.

Honorarium quiddam, not *mercenarium*, as that of an Attorney or Solicitor. Certainly, If it is upon a Special Retainer, The Action will lie. A Barrister who constantly attends the *King's Bench*, &c. ought to have the Privilege of being sued in all Transitory Actions in *Middlesex*.

A *Register* is he that takes the Minutes and Acts of the Court, and Enters all the Proceedings. He goes under several Names in Courts, as *Preignotary*, *Proto-Notary*, *Clerk*, *Steward*, &c. * Any Error that Appareth to the Court to be the Clerk's Misprision or Mistake, may be amended at any Time. [See the 14 Ed. 3. chap. 6. 4 H. 6. chap. 3. 8 H. 6. chap. 12. 17 Eliz. chap. 7. 5 Georg. chap. 13.]

An *Attorney at Law* is he that at the Request of Another stands in his Stead or *Turn* to manage his Cause for him, His Warrant (or Proxy) implies it. His Duty is to Follow the Advice of the Sergeants and Barristers that are Retained in the same Cause, and to carry on the Practical Part of it. * An Attorney is either *General* or *Special*. A *General* Attorney is He that is Appointed by a General Authority to manage all Affairs or Suits; as the *Attorney General* of the King; who is usually One of the most learned of the Barristers. He and the *Solicitor General* are made By Letters Patents *Quam diu se bene Gefferint*. A *Special* Attorney is He that is employed in one or more Causes. There are also at several Courts Attorneys *at Large*, and Attorneys *Special* belonging to one Court only. † By the Common Law no one could appear by Attorney without the King's Writ or Letters Patents; but was forc'd to follow his Suit in Person, by Reason whereof There were but Few Causes in our Courts. But since several *Statutes* have provided That it shall be Lawful to appoint an Attorney without any such Authority to Enable him. One cannot make an Attorney ^z irrevocably; for such an Authority is of its own Nature Revocable.

[See Of *Infant* and *Idiot*, Book 1. chap. 1. Of a *Private* Attorney, Tit. *Feoffments*, Book 2. chap. 3.

See *West.* 1. chap. 29. For Deceitful Practice. 4 H. 4. chap. 18. 33 H. 6. chap. 7. For Restraining The Number of Attorneys. And the 18 H. 6. chap. 9. 32 H. 8. chap. 30. 18 Eliz. chap. 14. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Of Filing Warrants of Attorney.]

^a An Attorney may be compelled to act as one's Attorney. (*Qu.*)

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 7. An Attorney, Solicitor, or Servant to any, shall not be allow'd any Fees laid out for Council or otherwise, unless He hath Tickets thereof signed by the Hand of them that Receive such Fees.

He shall also Give unto his Client true Bills of all Charges of Suit under His own Hand, before he can charge his Client with the Payment thereof.

If he Delays His Client's Cause for Gain, or Demands By his Bill more than His Due Fees and Disbursements, The Client shall Recover against him His Costs and Treble Damages; and he himself shall be for Ever after Disabled from being an Attorney or Solicitor.

An Attorney shall not Admit any other to Follow a Suit in his Name, in pain that each of them shall forfeit 20 l. to be Divided betwixt the King and the Party Grieved.

See

(f) Terms of the Law, v. Preignotary. (t) Finch, 227, 228.

(u) 1 Inst. 51. b. 2 Inst. 215, Terms of the Law, v. Attorney. (x) Terms of the Law, v. Attorney. 4 Inst. 117. 1 Vent. 1.

(y) F. N. B. 25. Terms of the Law, v. Attorney. 2 Inst. 249.

(z) 8 Rep. 82.

(a) 1 Inst. 295. a.

See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 24. An Act requiring Practisers of the Law to take the Oaths, and to subscribe the Declaration therein mention'd, under the Penalty and Forfeiture, as in the Statute of *Premunire* made the 16 Rich. 2 chap. 5.

(b) 1 Cro.
425.
3 Cro. 159,
160.
1 Roll. Abr.
17.
(c) 2 Cro.
520.
1 Roll. Abr.
17.
2 Roll. Abr.
593, 594.

An Attorney may be a Solicitor for his Client in other Courts, as well as in the Court where he is Attorney; and a Promise to pay Him for it is Lawful: But in this Case he cannot sue for His Fees without a special Promise, as He may upon a General Retainer in the Court, where he is an allow'd Attorney. Also a Solicitor of Inferior Rank, who solicits Causes for his Clients, may take Recompence, and take a Promise to be Repaid what he shall lay out. But if He Retains an Attorney to prosecute a Suit for his Client in the Court where he is allowed, who takes the Fees of him, In this Case Action of Debt lies against the Solicitor for his Fees, and Expenses Disbursed in the Suit; For the Contract was made betwixt the Attorney and Solicitor, not in the Name of his Client.

(d) 1 Vent.
299.
Hob. 177.

An Attorney hath a Privilege to sue and to be sued only in the Court at *Westminster*, where he Practises. But he shall not have this Privilege in an Action brought against himself and his Wife, or when he is sued Jointly with others. If an Attorney is Executor or Administrator, He shall not be Allow'd his Privilege. He will not be forc'd to put in Special Bail; for tho' he is an Attorney at large, He hath the same Privilege with the Clerks of the Courts; and is supposed to appear *de die in diem*. When He is Plaintiff, He may insist upon Special Bail in all Cases. [See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 24. An Act requiring Practisers of the Law to take the Oaths, &c. upon Pain of a *Premunire*.]

There are Inferior Officers likewise Attendant upon every Court. In the Higher Courts at *Westminster* the Sheriff of Every County is supposed to Be present to Execute the King's Writs; and the Ordinary is Their Officer for Matters Spiritual; as to Certify Excommunication, &c.

The Courts of Justice are open Four Times in every Year, call'd Term-Time; during which Time the Causes are Dispatch'd. One is call'd *Hilary* Term, and begins the 23d of *January*, and Endeth the 12th of *February* following; This Hath Four Returns. The Second is *Easter* Term, which begins the *Wednesday* Fortnight, or Seventeen Days after *Easter* Day, and Ends the *Monday* next after *Ascension-Day*, and hath Five Returns. The Third is *Trinity* Term, Beginning the *Friday* next after *Trinity Sunday*, Ending the *Wednesday* Fortnight after, and Hath Four Returns. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 21.] The Fourth is *Michaelmas* Term, which begins on the 23d of *October*, and Ends the 28th of *November*, and hath Six Returns. [See the 16 Car. 1. chap. 6.]

But Note, That if either the Return-Day, or First or Last Day of the Term falls upon the Lord's Day, Then the Day following is taken instead of it.

(e) 1 Inst.
135. a.
2 Inst. 264,
265.

In All These Terms There are *Dies non Juridici*, (viz.) The Lord's Day throughout the whole Year; In *Easter* Term, *Ascension-Day*; In *Trinity* Term, *St. John Baptist*, when it falls in that Term; In *Michaelmas* Term, *All Saints* and *All Souls* Day; In *Hilary* Term the Day of the *Purification* of the *Virgin Mary*.

The Rest of the Year is call'd the *Vacation*.

But

But the High Court of Parliament, The Privy Council, the Court of Lord High Steward, and several Inferior Courts, do not Observe these *Terms*. Neither is the High Court of Chancery confined to Them. But the Courts of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer (the Highest Courts at Common Law) are confined to Them.

The *Essoin-Day* (from *Essoine* or *Exonnie*, *Excuse*) is Regularly the First Day of the Term, but the Fourth Day after is allow'd of Favour; tho' every Term is to be accounted but as one Day to many Purposes; and therefore a Plea or Judgment on the Last Day of the Term is as Effectual as on the First Day of the Term.

Hillary and *Trinity Terms* are *Issuable Terms*; because in Those Terms the *Issues* (or Facts to be tried) are joyn'd, and the Records made up, That they may be tried at the *Affizes*; which respectively follow each of these Terms.

Now there are several *Courts*, and several *Sorts* of them, whose Jurisdiction extends or is dispersed throughout the Kingdom, (*viz.*) The *Parliament*, The *Privy Council*, The Court of the Lord High Steward, The Courts of *Chancery*, *King's Bench*, *Common Pleas*, *Exchequer*, Of the *Constable and Marshal*, The *Admiralty*, The Court by *Commission* by vertue of the 28 H. 8. The *Affizes*, The *Quarter-Sessions*, The *Sheriff's Torn*, The *County-Courts*, *Hundred-Courts*, *Courts-Leet*, *Courts-Baron*, *Ancient Demefne Courts*, The Courts of the *Coroners*, *Clerks of the Markets*, *Pie-Powder-Courts*, The Court of *Commissioners of Sewers*, *Bankrupts*, and for *Examination of Witnesses*, The *Forest-Courts*, The *Ecclesiastical Courts* or *Courts Christian*.

I. The *Parliament* (from *Parler la ment*, To speak the Mind sincerely) is the Highest, most Honourable and most Absolute Court of Justice, Consisting of the King and the *Three Estates*. [See 1 *Eliz. chap. 3.* 8 *Eliz. chap. 1.* &c.] The *Lords Spiritual* (Two Archbishops and Twenty Four Bishops, who are call'd by Writ, and set there by Succession in respect of their Baronies parcel of their Bishopricks) are the *First Estate*. The *Lords Temporal* (Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts and Barons, who sit in Parliament in respect of their Descent or Creation) are the *Second Estate*. Every one of which being of full Age ought to have a Writ of Summons. The *Commons* are the *Third Estate*, whereof there are Knights of Shires, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughs. These are Elected to this Office by the People, and Represent All the Commons of *England*; every Member, tho' chose for one particular Place, serving for the whole Kingdom. They are call'd to Parliament by Force of the King's Writ of Summons out of *Chancery*, at least Forty Days before the Parliament begins.

The chief *Statutes* concerning the *Election* of *Knights* and *Burgeses* to Parliament are as follow :

By the 23 H. 6. chap. 15. The Sheriff after the Receipt of the Writ shall Deliver a Precept under His Seal to Every Mayor and Bailiff, of Cities and Boroughs, or to the Bailiff or Bailiffs, where no Mayor is, commanding Them to choose Members to come to Parliament;

Of the Parliament.
(f) 1 Inst.
109. b. 110. a.
4 Inst. 1, 2.
1 Ventr. 324,
325.

liament; and such Head Officers shall Return such Precept to the Sheriff by Indenture bewixt Them of such Election, and the Sheriff shall make a Return of every such Writ, and of the Return made by such Head Officers. Head Officer making a False Return shall Forfeit 40 l. to the Person chosen that is not Return'd. The Sheriff not making due Return shall forfeit 100 l. as by the 8 H. 6. chap. 7. concerning the Election of Knights of the Shires. [See the 8 H. 6. chap. 7. 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 25. *infra*.]

By the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 20. No Officer of the Excise, or other Person concern'd therein, shall make any Interest, or Disswade any from Giving a Vote, for Members of Parliament, under the Penalty of 100 l. one Moiety to the Informer, the other to the Poor of the Parish where such Offence shall be committed, and upon Conviction on any such Suit, He is to be incapable of ever Exercising any Office of Trust under the King.

[See 9 Ann. chap. 10. Where Officers belonging to the Post-Office are restrain'd under the same Penalties. 9 Ann. chap. 11. Where Officers concerned in the Duties upon Leather are Restrained. 10 Ann. chap. 19. Where Officers and other Persons concerned in the Duties upon Sope, Paper, Striped Linens imported, Hackney-Chairs, Cards and Dice, &c. are likewise prohibited, &c.]

By the 7 W. 3. chap. 4. No Person hereafter to be elected to serve in any County, &c. after the Teste of the Writ of Summons to Parliament, or ordering of the Writ of Election, or after any Place becomes Vacant, shall Directly or Indirectly before His Election, Give, Present or Allow to any Person, having a Vote, any Money, Entertainment, Gift, Reward; or Promise or Agree to Give or Allow Reward, &c. to any such Person, or to any such County, City, Town, Borough in General; upon Penalty to be incapable to serve as a Member.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 7. If any Person shall make a Return of a Member of Parliament contrary to the Last Determination in the House of Commons of the Right of Election for such Place or of more Persons than are required by the Writ, &c. The Party Grieved shall recover Double Damages with Costs of Suit. All Contracts and Securities given to procure any such Return are adjudged void. And the Person that makes such Contract, &c. or Gives any Reward to procure such False or Double Return shall forfeit 300 l. one Third to the King, another to the Poor of the Place concerned, the other to the Informer with Costs, &c.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 25. There shall be Forty Days between the Teste and the Returns of the Writs of Summons.

The Sheriff shall issue out Precepts to Cities, Boroughs, &c. Three Days after the Receipt of the Writ to Elect Members. [See 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 1. *infra*.] who are to proceed in Election in Eight Days, having given Four Days Notice at least of the Day appointed for Election. And for Election of Knights of the Shire, The Sheriff shall hold His County-Court at the most Publick and Usual Place in the County; and at the next County-Court proceed to Election, unless the same falls out to be within six Days after the Receipt of the Writ; and then He, or in his Absence the Under-Sheriff, shall appoint

Number of Clerks to take the Poll in his Presence, or in the Presence of his Under-Sheriff, or such as he shall depute.

Every Clerk so appointed shall be sworn by the said Sheriff or Under-Sheriff, Truly and Indifferently to take the Poll. And the Sheriff or Under-Sheriff shall appoint Inspectors of every Clerk to be nominated by each Candidate.

Where the County-Court hath usually been held on a Monday, it shall now be held on a Wednesday.

The Sheriff, or the Under-Sheriff shall not adjourn the Court to any other Town or Place without the Consent of the Candidates, nor by any unnecessary Adjournment delay the Election; nor shall the Sheriff or other Officer Refuse to Deliver to any Person that shall Desire it, paying for Writing the same, a Copy of the Poll taken at such Election.

Every Officer, as aforesaid, for every Wilful Offence contrary to this Act, shall forfeit to every Party grieved the Sum of 500 l.

Trustees or Mortgagees are not capable of Voting, unless They are in Actual Possession. But the *Cestuy que Trust* or Mortgagor in Possession may Vote for the same Estate. [See 9 Ann. chap. 5. *infra*. Concerning Mortgages.]

To Go on with the Statute;

All Conveyances of Lands, &c. in order to Multiply Votes shall be void, and no more than One Vote shall be admitted for one and the same House and Tenement. [See the 10 Ann. chap. 22 *infra*.]

No Person under the Age of twenty-one shall be admitted to Vote, or to be elected a Member.

By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 7. Sheriffs and other Officers must make their Returns in fourteen Days after the Election on Pain of 500 l. The Proper Officer of the Cinque-Ports, shall be allowed six Days for Delivery of the Precept after the Receipt of the Writ, notwithstanding the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 25. to the contrary.

By the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. No Person born out of the King's Dominions, tho' Naturalized, or made Denizen, except Born of English Parents, shall be Member of either House. [See 1 Georg. chap. 4. & 29.]

By the 2 Ann. chap. 4. The Register of Deeds, Conveyances and Wills that shall be made of any Lands, &c. within the West-Riding of the County of York, or His Deputy, is not capable of being chosen a Member of Parliament.

[See 6 Ann. chap. 35. Concerning the Register of the East-Riding of York. 7 Ann. chap. 20. Concerning the Register of Middlesex, &c.]

By the 4 Ann. chap. 8. No Person having New Office or Trust, or Benefit thereof, hereafter to be Erected under the Crown, nor Commissioner or Subcommissioner of Prizes, Secretary or Receiver of Prizes, Controller of the Accounts of the Army, Commissioners of Transports, Sick and Wounded, Agent for a Regiment, Commissioners for Wine Licences, Governor or Deputy Governor of a Plantation, Commissioner of the Navy Employed in any the Out-Ports, nor Person having Pension from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable

of Being elected Member of the House of Commons. And if any Member accepts of any Office of Profit from the Crown, His Election shall be void. But such Member shall be capable of being again Elected.

[See the 1 Georg. chap. 56. Where any Person having a Pension from the Crown for any Term or Number of Years, either in his own Name or in Trust for Him, is incapable of being elected Member of the House of Commons; and if any Person who shall have such Pension at the Time of His Election, or at any Time after, shall sit and vote in the House, He shall forfeit 20 l. for every Day, &c.]

By the 9 Ann. chap. 5. No Person is Qualified to be a Knight of the Shire who hath not an Estate of Freehold or Copyhold for Life of 600 l. per Annum; nor to be a Citizen or Burgeſs who hath not 300 l. per Annum to and for his own Use, in Law or Equity, clear of all Incumbrances; otherwise the Return of such Person shall be void.

Proviso, That the Eldest Son of a Peer, or of any Person qualified to serve as Knight of the Shire, shall not be incapable; That the Universities may Return Members as formerly; That a Mortgagee, when the Equity of Redemption is in another, shall not be capable, unless the Mortgagee shall have been in Possession seven Years before the Election.

Every Candidate, at the Request of another Candidate, or of Two or More Persons that hath a Right to Vote, shall at the Time of the Election take an Oath (mention'd in the Statute) of the Value of their Estates, either in Law or Equity, to qualify them. The Oath shall be Administred by the Sherif, or Under-Sherif, or by the Officer who is to take the Poll, or by any Two or more Justices of the Peace. the Candidate refusing to take the Oath either at the Election, or at any Time before the Day that the Parliament is to meet, His Election and Return shall be void.

By the 10 Ann. chap. 22. Fraudulent Conveyances of Lands to Multiply Votes, or to Qualify Voters at Elections of Knights of the Shire, subject to an Agreement to Reconvey the same, &c. shall be taken against the Grantors as Free and Absolute; and all Collateral Securities for Defeating such Estate shall be void; and the Person making such Conveyance, or Privy to such Purpose, and the Person Voting by Colour thereof, shall forfeit 40 l. to any Person that will sue for the same in any Court at Westminster, &c.

No Person shall be an Elector for Knights of the Shire, who has not been assessed for Lands, &c. [See 12 Ann. infra.] to the Publick Taxes, Church-Rates and Parish-Duties proportionably with others at 40 s. per Annum, and for which such Person shall not be entitled to receive the Profits to His own Use for one Year before the Election, unless such Lands come to him within that Time by Descent, &c. The Person Voting contrary, shall for every Offence forfeit 40 l. one Moiety to the Poor of the Parish where the Lands are, and the other Moiety to Him that will sue for it in any Court of Record at Westminster.

Every Freeholder before He is admitted to Poll, shall, if required by the Candidates, take the Oaths (in the Statute mention'd) to be Administred by the Sherif, &c. Concerning the Value of his Freehold Lands,

Lands, &c. Quakers shall be admitted to Vote declaring the Effect of the Oath upon their solemn Affirmations. [See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. 1 Georg. chap. 13.]

By the 12 Ann. chap. 5. The Statute of the 10 Ann. chap. 22. shall not Extend to Restrain Persons from Voting for Knights of the Shire in respect of Tithes or other Incorporal Inheritances, Lands in Extra-parochial Places, Chambers in the Inns of Court or Chancery, Messuages or Seats belonging to Offices, or in respect of other Messuages or Lands which have not been Assessed to all Publick Taxes and Parish Duties; provided they have been usually assessed to some one of the said Taxes or Duties.

See the 30th Car. 2. chap. 1. Concerning the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to be taken, and the Declaration against Transubstantiation, to be Subscribed By Peers and Members of Parliament, before they sit or Vote in the House. See also the 13 & 14 W. 3. chap. 6. 1 Georg. chap. 13.

The ^g Fees of Knights of the Shire are Four Shillings a Day, Of Citizens and Burgeses Two Shillings a Day. [See the 12. Rich. 2. chap. 12. 23 H. 6. chap. 11. 6 H. 8. chap. 16. 35 H. 8. chap. 11.]

At the Return of the Writs, The Parliament cannot Begin but by the Royal Presence of the King, either in Person, or by ^h Representation by Letters Patents or Commission. If the Parliament is Pro-rogued upon Return of the Writs of Summons, It begins at the End of the Prorogation. ^(h) 4 Inst. 6, 7.

The ⁱ Jurisdiction of this Court is so Transcendent, That it Makes, Enlarges, Diminishes, Abrogates, Repeals and Revives Laws and Statutes concerning Matters Ecclesiastical, Common, Civil, Criminal, Martial, Maritime, &c. ⁽ⁱ⁾ 1 Inst. 110. a.

And as every Court of Justice hath Laws and Customs for its Direction, so the High Court of Parliament hath its own Proper Laws and Customs, called The ^k Laws and Customs of Parliament. Info- much that no Judges ought to give any Opinion of Matters done in Parliament; because they are not to be decided by the Common Law. ^(k) 4 Inst. 14. 15.

^l There can be no Act of Parliament without the Consent of the Lords and Commons, and the Royal Fiat of the King, giving His Consent Personally, or By his Letters Patents signed by His Hand. But Acts of Parliament may be good without the Consent of the Spiritual Lords; as where they Refuse to Vote, or Voluntarily Absent Themselves. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 21. And See Of Statutes in the Introduction.] ^(l) 2 Inst. 157, 585, 586, 587. 4 Inst. 25.

^m The Lords and Commons in their Respective Houses have Power of Judicature, and so have both Houses together. ⁿ Every Member hath a Judicial Place, and cannot be a Witness. The Lords Have one that Presides in Common Affairs; and the Commons Have Their Speaker, chosen by the House, but to be Approved of By the King. The Commons have often ^o Impeach'd several Persons before the House of Lords, and have Prosecuted them to Judgment. For the Commons coming from all Parts are the General Inquisitors. [See the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. and Of Pardon, chap. 5. post.] ^(m) 4 Inst. 23. ⁽ⁿ⁾ 4 Inst. 15. ^(o) 3 Inst. 11, 23, 24.

The

(p) 2 Inst.

536.

4 Inst. 21, 22,

23.

Finch. 233.

The *House of Lords* is a *Distinct Court* for many Purposes. They may Try Causes of Life and Death; Take a Recognizance; and before the Lords in the Upper House, The Proceedings upon an Appeal from the Chancery, or upon Writs of Error to Reverse Judgments in the King's Bench, may be Examined. All their Decrees are as Judgments, and if They Err, The Parliament only hath Power, to Reverse their Judgments.

(q) 2 Inst.

536.

4 Inst. 23, 28.

The *House of Commons* is also a *Distinct Court* for several Purposes, viz. To Examine Elections, To expel their own Members, to Commit them or others to Prison, &c. The Book of the Clerk of the House of Commons is a Record. [See the 6 H. 8. chap. 16. 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 7.]

A Lord being Absent may make another Lord his Proxy, but one of the House of Commons cannot make his Proxy.

(r) 4 Inst. 24,

25.

A Member of Parliament shall have a *Privilege* of Parliament not only for Himself and his Servants to be Free from Arrests, Subpœna's, Citations, &c. but for his Horses and Goods to be Free from Distresses. Privilege of Parliament doth Generally Hold, Except in Treason, Felony and Breach of the Peace.

[See the 12 W. 3. chap. 3. 2 Ann. chap. 8. and of Writs, chap. 4. post. See also the 5. H. 4. chap. 6. 11 H. 6. chap. 11. and of Battery, chap. 3. ante.]

(s) 4 Inst. 27.

The Passing of any Bill, or the Giving any Judgment in Parliament, Doth not make a *Session*; but the Session doth continue till it is *Prorogued* or *Dissolved*. Every Session of Parliament is in Law a several Parliament. By Prorogation in Open Court, there is a Session; and then such Bills as passed in either House, or in Both Houses, and had not the Royal Assent to them, must fall. But may be brought in again at the next Session. If the Parliament is only *Adjourned*, That does not make a Session, but all Things continue in the same State as they were in before the Adjournment. This is the

(t) 4 Inst. 28.

Difference betwixt Prorogation and Adjournment. * The House of Commons is not Prorogued or Adjourned by the Prorogation or Adjournment of the Lords House. For, as hath been said, It is a *Distinct Court* for some Purposes; and therefore it may Prorogue or Adjourn it self.

(u) 1 Inst.

110. 2.

When the Parliament is *Dissolv'd* without any *Act* or *Judgment* passed, It is no Session, but a Convention. " The King only can Dissolve the Parliament, in Person or By Representation.

[See the 5 Ann. chap. 8. An Act for an Union of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland.]

By the 6 Ann. chap. 7. 1 Georg. chap. 3. The Parliament shall not be Dissolved By the Death of a King or Queen, &c.

By the 6 W. & M. chap. 2. A Parliament shall be Holden once in Three Years; and shall not have Continuance longer than Three Years. But,

By the 1 Georg. chap. 38. The Continuance of a Parliament may be Enlarged to Seven Years.

So much of the Parliament, as It is the Higheft and most Honourable Court of Justice.

II. The

II. The *Privy Council* is a most Noble Assembly of the King and Privy Counsellors, in the King's Court or Palace, for Matters of State. The King chuses his Counsellors; and by Force of an Oath They are made Privy Counsellors, without Patent or Grant, and are to continue so during the King's Pleasure. They are to advise the King for the Publick Good with Relation to Affairs at Home and abroad. There are some here that bear the Highest Offices. As,

1. There is a *Lord President* of this Council; whose Office is Granted by Letters Patents under the Great Seal *Durante Bene placito*. He makes a Report to the King of the Business at the Council-Table.

3. There is also a *Lord Privy Seal*, who sits in Council next to the Lord President, and takes a particular Oath as Lord Privy Seal. He must not put his Seal to any Grant without Good Warrant, nor with Warrant, If it is against Law or Inconvenient, but must first acquaint the King with it. ^a The *Privy Seal* is a Seal that the King useth in Grants that are to pass the Great Seal. For first they pass the *Privy Signet*, [See *infra*.] then the *Privy Seal*, and then the *Great Seal*. [See the 27 H. 8. chap. 11. How the King's Grants, Writings, Leafes, shall pass the *Three* Seals, (*viz.*) the *Privy Signet*, the *Privy Seal* and the *Great Seal*; and the Duties of the *Clerk* of the *Privy Signet* and *Privy Seal*, and what *Fees* shall be paid, and where none at all, &c. and many Articles concerning the passing of the King's Grants, &c.] ^b No Protection can be granted under the *Privy Seal*, but under the *Great Seal*. But a Warrant of the King under the *Privy Seal* to issue out Money out of his Coffers is sufficient, because it concerns but a Chattel in Possession. And the *Privy Seal* is sometimes used in Things of Less Consequence that never pass the *Great Seal*; as to Cancel a Recognizance made to the King, To Discharge a Debt, &c. But no Writs shall pass under the *Privy Seal*, which touch the Common Law. [See 28 Ed. 1. chap. 6. 11 Rich. 2. chap. 10.]

3. The *Secretaries of State* are also of the *Privy Council*. These every Day attend upon the King, and Receive and Dispatch Petitions of the Subjects at Home, and are employ'd about Foreign Affairs. The *Principal Secretary of State* hath the Custody of the *Privy Signet*, because the King's Private Letters are signed with it. There are Four *Clerks* of the *Privy-Signet Office*, who write out such Grants, Letters Patents, as pass by Bill signed, or Bill superscribed By the *Sign Manual*, or under the Hand of the King; which being Transcrib'd and Sealed with the *Signet* is a Warrant to the *Privy Seal*, and the *Privy Seal* is a Warrant to the *Great Seal*. [See of the *Great Seal* of the Court of *Chancery*, *infra*.] The Law takes Notice of the *Sign Manual*, [See Book 3. chap. 1. and the 1 Georg. chap. 10. 3.] and in a more Particular Manner of the *Privy Signet*. For a *Writ Exeat Regno*, may by Commandment be under the *Privy Signet*, or the *Privy Seal*, as well as by the King's Writ under the *Great Seal*; and the Subjects ought to Obey it. But a Warrant under the *Privy Signet* is not sufficient to issue out any Treasure or to Discharge a Debt; much less an Order by Word of Mouth. For it ought to be under the *Great Seal*, or at least under the *Privy Seal*.

The

Of the Privy Council.
(x) 4 Inst.
53, 54.

(y) 4 Inst.
55.

(z) 4 Inst.
55.

(a) 2 Inst.
554, 555, 556.
8 Rep. 18, 19.

(b) 2 Inst.
555.
2 Rep. 17.
11 Rep. 92.
2 Roll. Abr.
183.

(c) 2 Inst.
555, 556.
4 Inst. 115;
116.
2 Rep. 17.
8 Rep. 18, 19.
11 Rep. 92.
2 Roll. Abr.
183.

The *Paper-Office* belongs to the Secretaries of State, where all Paper-Writings that pass the Secretaries, are Transmitted and Kept.

A Secretary of State Hath Power to Commit Criminals for Treason, &c. to safe Custody, as *Conservators* of the Peace, or as Justices of Peace all over *England*, or at least by Immemorial Usage.

(d) 3 Inst.
182, 183.
4 Inst. 53.

It is in the Power of the Privy Council as a *Court*, to Enquire into all Crimes against the Government, and to Commit the Criminals in order to their Trial in some of the other Courts. Any One or Two of the Privy Council may lawfully do it. But they take Cognizance of no *Private* Matters that may be Determin'd in other Courts. Yet For the Controversies arising in Point of Law amongst the King's Subjects in the Isles of *Jersey* and *Guernsey*, &c. the King and his Privy Council are the proper Judges without Appeal.

The King, by the Advice of his Privy Council, doth Publish *Proclamations* binding to the Subject, if They are not against Common or Statute Law, or Introductory of a New Law. [See *Book 1. chap. 2.*]

By the 16 Car. 2. chap. 10. It is Declared, That neither the King, nor the Privy Council, have Authority by English Bill, Petition, Articles, Libel, &c. to Determine or Dispose of Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments or Goods and Chattels of Any Subject of this Kingdom.

By the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. No Person Born out of the King's Dominions, tho' Naturalized or made Denizen, Except Born of English Parents, shall be of the Privy Council. [See 1 Georg. chap. 19.]

By the 6 Ann. chap. 6. There is to be but one Privy Council for the Kingdom of Great-Britain.

See the 3 H. 7. chap. 14. Of Felony against the King and His Counsellors; 9 Ann. chap. 16. Of Felony to Attempt to Kill, &c. a Privy Counsellor, ante, *Book 3. chap. 1. 4 Ann. chap. 8.* Where the Privy Council shall Continue and Act for six Months, notwithstanding the Demise of the King, unless Discharged by his Successor.

For their Precedency and Place, See the 31 H. 8. chap. 10.

Of the Court
of Lord High
Steward.
(e) 4 Inst. 58,
59, 60.

III. There is also a *Court* of the Lord High Steward of Great-Britain. His Office is very Ancient. It was formerly of Inheritance; but of late It is Granted only *pro hac vice*, when a Lord of Parliament is Indicted for Treason, Felony, &c. He to whom This Office is Granted must be a Lord of Parliament. His Commission is Restrained to Proceed only on that Indictment, according to the Laws and Customs of *England*. But He is not Sworn.

At Every Coronation He Hath a Commission also under the Great Seal To Hear and Determine the Claims of Grand Serjeanty, and other Honourable Services, to be Done for the Solemnization thereof. For which Purpose He Holds a Court some time before the Coronation. But to Return.

(f) 3 Inst. 28.
9 Rep. 118.

When a Peer has committed Treason, Felony, &c. the Indictment is to be found by Freeholders before Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, or in the King's Bench if the Treason, Felony, &c. was

was Committed in the County where the King's Bench sits, tho' the Trial may be in any County. And if he hath a *z* Pardon he may Plead it there before the Judges of that Court, who have Power to allow it. But he cannot Confess the Indictment, or plead Not Guilty there. This must be done before the Lord High Steward, when the Indictment is Removed by *Certiorari* out of Chancery before him.

This Tryal is Given By *Magna Charta*, chap. 29.

For the Method of Trying a Peer *Per Pares* before the Lord High Steward, See the 3 *Inst.* 27, 28, 29. and See of *Trial* chap. 5. *post.*

IV. The High Court of *Chancery*, The *King's Bench*, The *Common Pleas*, and the Court of *Exchequer* Have been the King's Courts *Time out of Mind.*

In the *Chancery* (*Cancellaria*) are *Two Courts.* *i* One *Ordinary*, where the Proceedings are according to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm; another *Extraordinary*, being a Court of Equity.

1. The *Ordinary* or *Legal* Court is a Court of Record, held *Coram Domino Rege in Cancellaria*, on the Petty-Bag Side.

k The *Lord Chancellor* (*a Cancellando*, from his Power to Cancel Letters Patents, being the Highest Point of his Jurisdiction) or *Lord Keeper*, is the Judge of This Court of Common Law. [See *infra.*]

l He Hath These Officers under Him, (*viz.*) Twelve *Masters* of Chancery, (whereof the *Master of the Rolls* is the Chief,) The *Clerk of the Crown*, The *Clerk of the Hamper*, The *Sealer*, The *Chafe-Wax*, The *Controller* of the Chancery, Twenty-Four [Twenty, 2 *Inst.* 670.] *Cursitors* (Incorporated By *Q. Elizabeth*) for making out Writs of *Course* or *Formed* Writs according to the *Register* of Writs, a Book of Great Antiquity and Authority, The *Clerk of the Presentations*, The *Clerk of the Faculties*, [See 25 *H.* 8. chap. 20.] The *Clerk Examiner of Letters Patents*, The *Clerk of the Petty-Bag*, (in whose Office the Proceedings of This Court are Filed and kept) The *Six Attornies*.

This Court hath *m* *Jurisdiction* to hold Plea of *Scire Facias* for Repeal of the King's *Letters Patents*, at the Suit of a Former Patentee, When they are Granted to several Persons for one and the same Thing. But When they are against Law, or Granted upon a False Suggestion, The King may have a *Scire Facias* to Repeal his own Grant by Letters Patents. [See the 18. *H.* 6. chap. 1. 3 *Ed.* 6. chap. 4. 13 *Eliz.* chap. 6.] Here also It may Hold Plea of Petitions, *Monstrans de Droit* (*i. e.*) for a Subject to be restored unto Lands, &c. which he shews to be his Right; [See 34 *Ed.* 3. chap. 14. 36 *Ed.* 3 chap. 13. 4 *Rep.* 54.] *Traverses of Offices* (*i. e.*) To prove that an Inquisition taken of Lands or Goods is defective and wrong. There may be also a *Scire Facias* upon Recognizances in this Court. [See the 23 *H.* 8. chap. 6.] Execution upon a Statute-Staple, &c. But the Execution upon a Statute-Merchant is returnable in the *King's Bench* or *Common Pleas*. And This Court may hold Plea of All Personal Actions By or against any Officer of this Court, and, By Acts of Parliament, of several Offences and Causes.

O o o

The

Of the Court of Chancery.

(h) 2 *Inst.* 23,

551, 552,

553, 554.

(i) 4 *Inst.* 79.

2 *Inst.* 552,

553.

West. Symb.

Of the Chan-

cery, §. 15, 16.

(k) 4 *Inst.* 84,

88.

(l) 4 *Inst.* 82.

(m) 4 *Inst.* 79,

80, 81, 88.

1 *Danv. Abr.*

776.

The *Proceſs* is under the Great Seal, and in *Latin* according to the Common Law. But when the Parties come to Iſſue, This Court cannot Try the Cauſe by a Jury, but the Record is to be Delivered by the Lord Chancellor, &c. into the King's Bench to be Tried there; And after Trial It is to be Remanded into Chancery, That the Judgment may be given there according to the Rules of Law. But If there is a Demurrer in Law, It ſhall be argued and adjudged in this Court. Upon a Judgment Given in this Court a Writ of Error doth lie Returnable into the King's Bench.

(n) 4 Inſt. 80. * This Court is ſaid to be *Officina Juſtitiæ*, out of which all Original Writs, All Commiſſions of Charitable Uſes, Bankrupts, Sewers, Ideots, Lunatics, &c. that paſs under the Great Seal, do go forth. (o) 4 Inſt. 81. And for Theſe Ends this Court is always open. * So one from hence may have an *Habeas Corpus*, Prohibition, &c. in the Vacation; which Iſſue out of other Courts only in the Term Time. Here alſo a *Subpœna* may be had to Force Witneſſes to appear in other Courts when They Have no Power to call them.

(p) 4 Inſt. 79, 82, 84. 2. p The *Extraordinary* Court is a Court of *Equity*, and proceeds by the Rules of Equity and Conſcience. This *Equity* conſiſts in Abating the Rigour of the Common Law (for it rather conſiders the Intention than the Words of the Law,) and Exerting Power in Caſes wherein the Subject is without Remedy in the Courts of Common Law.

(q) 4 Inſt. 87, 121, 213, 242, 248. 12 Rep. 113. 2 Roll. Abr. 164. 9 A Commiſſion or Letters Patents, without an Act of Parliament, cannot raiſe a Court of Equity. But a Court of Equity may be Held by Preſcription.

The *Officers* are Theſe that follow, (*viz.*)

(r) 4 Inſt. 84. The Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, the Chief * Judge in this Extraordinary Court of Equity, as well as in the Ordinary Court of Common Law. (s) 4 Inſt. 87. He is not made by Letters Patents, but by the Delivery of the Great or Broad Seal to Him, and by taking an Oath to Serve the King and his People Faithfully in the Office of Lord Chancellor. [See the Oath, 4 Inſt. 88.] * This Broad Seal is ſaid to be *Clavis Regni*; under which are paſſ'd Commiſſions, Charters, Letters Patents, Writs, &c. as hath been ſaid. * By the Common Law no Grant of any Land by the King is Available, or Pleadable, but under this Great Seal. [See of the *Privy Council*, *ſupra*.]

(x) 4 Inſt. 167. * When an Act of Parliament doth Authorize the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, To Grant any Commiſſion under the Great Seal, He may Grant the ſame without further Warrant, becauſe the King is Party to the Act.

The Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper is to *Viſit* all Hoſpitals and Free Chappels of the King's Foundation. And it is his Privilege to Preſent to all the King's Benefices of or under twenty Pounds in the King's Books, where the King is Patron in Right of his Crown; but not if the King Hath them by a Collateral Title, as by Lapse. For then the King Himſelf ſhall Preſent. [See the 22 Ed. 4. chap. 18. and Of *Advowſons*, Book 2. chap. 2. ante.]

(p) *Nunquam Decurritur Ad Extraordinarium, ſed ubi Deſicit Ordinarium.* 4 Inſt. 84.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 18. *The Authority Prebeminence and Advantage of the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal and of the Lord Chancellor, are Declared to be the same to all Intents and Purposes.*

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 21. *Commissioners to be appointed to execute the Office of Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper may use and exercise like Jurisdiction, &c. which the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of Right ought to use as belonging to their Offices, or otherwise.*

One Commissioner may Hear Motions, and give Orders touching Interlocutory Proceedings, &c.

^y The Lord Chancellor (or Lord Keeper) in case of Sicknefs, or Extraordinary Business, may call some of the Judges to Assist Him. ^{(y) 4 Inst. 845 88, 213.} But He cannot make a Deputy.

He hath Twelve *Masters* under Him, whereof the *Master* of the *Rolls* is the Chief, as before Observed. ^z The *Master* of the *Rolls* ^{(z) 4 Inst. 97. Crompt. Jur. 41. b. (a) 4 Inst. 95. 16.]} in his Absence doth make Orders and Decrees. ^a This Office is granted by the King for Life or at Will. [See His Oath, 18 Ed. 3. chap. 16.]

^b The *Masters* in *Chancery* are Assistants to the Lord Chancellor (or Lord Keeper, or to the Master of the *Rolls*, and sit with them; ^{(b) 2 Inst. 407. 4 Inst. 82.} To whom *References* touching Accounts, Matters of Practice, &c. are made, upon which They make a *Report*. They take *Affidavits* (or Oaths in Writing) made before Them, Acknowledgment of Deeds; Recognizances, &c. [See Their Oath 18 Ed. 3. chap. 16. And the 13 Car. 2. (not Printed) Concerning the Office of the Masters in Chancery.]

There are also in this Court several other *Officers*. As, The *Register*; who Hath many Registers under him to sit in Court, and to Draw up the Orders and Decrees. In his Office are filed all *Reports* from the Masters upon References, and all *Exceptions* taken to any of the said Reports.

The *Six Clerks*; in whose Office all Proceedings upon Bill and Answer, all Proceedings To the Decree and after, are made. From whom Likewise Issue some Patents, as Pardons for those that are guilty of Chancemedly, Patents for Ambassadors, Commissions of Bankrupts. And These are Drawn up by their *Sitting Clerks*, of which each Six Clerk keeps a Set Number. The Office of a Six Clerk is in the Gift of the Master of the *Rolls*. [See 14 H. 8. chap. 8.]

Here are also the *Masters* of the *Subpœna-Office*, The Clerk of the *Affidavits*, where you File such *Affidavits*, as are used in Court; the *Examiners*, Who take the Depositions of Witnesses, and make out Copies of the Depositions; The *Clerks* of the *Rolls*, who sit constantly in the *Rolls* to Search for Deeds, &c. The *Usher* of the Court, who hath the Custody of all Money Deposited in Court; The *Serjeant at Arms*, who carrieth the Mace before the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and by whom, or his Substitutes, All Persons Standing in Contempt of the Court are seized as Prisoners; The *Warden* of the *Fleet*, who receives such Prisoners as are Committed by the Court; The Clerk of the *Appeals*. [See 25 H. 8. chap. 19.] ^{(c) 4 Inst. 84. Crompt. Jur. 52. a. 1 Roll. Abr. 373.}

^{2.} The *Jurisdiction* and *Power* of this Court of *Equity* is of vast Extent, tho' no Court of 'Record. Almost all Causes of Weight

* 4 Inst. 213.
1 Danv. Abr.
749.

and Moment, First or Last, have Their Determination here. In this Court the Lord Chancellor Himself may sue. * But he cannot make a Decree in his own Cause. Here Relief is often Given For or against an *Infant*, notwithstanding his Minority; for or against a *Married Woman*, notwithstanding her Coverture. In some Cases She may sue Her Husband, as for Alimony or Maintenance, when they are parted, &c. She may Sue without Her Husband, when He is Beyond Sea, &c. Also she may be compell'd to Answer without Her Husband. Here *Executors* may sue One another, or one Executor alone without the Rest may be sued. But he shall be charged for no more than he has received.

(d) West's
Symb. Of
Chancery,
Sect. 18, 19.
4 Inst. 84.
1 Danv. Abr.
749, 750,
751, 752,
753, 754,
Ec. 769,
770, 771,
Ec.

^d All *Frauds* and *Deceits* for which there is no Remedy at Common Law; All *Accidents*, as to Relieve Obligors, Mortgagors, &c. against Penalties and Forfeitures upon Statutes, Bonds, Mortgages &c. where the Intention was to pay the Debt or Duty, but some Extraordinary Matter happen'd to Disable the Debtor; and all Breaches of *Trust* and Confidence, not Executed by the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. concerning *Uses*, are properly Cognizable here, and are allow'd by all Parties to be under its Jurisdiction. Also this Court will afford Relief when Unreasonable Engagements have been made, or Engagements without Consideration; where a Charge lies upon One Man alone at Common Law, to make others contribute to the Charge; It will compel Men to Perform their Agreements; Reduce the General Customs of a Manor to a Certainty; Relieve a Copyholder against the ill Usage of the Lord; Ascertain Fines of Copyholders; Decree for a Liberty of Common, Fishing, &c. and upon Every Interruption Order an Attachment; Decree for Inclosures to be made of Lands and Grounds that are Common, or for enclosing Lands in a Parish, forcing the Parson to Consent upon an Equivalent, where others Agree; Decree for Recovery of Money or Land Given to Charitable Uses and Misemploy'd; Distinguish a Man's Land Confounded with others; Decree that one shall have the Tuition of a Child; Force Unreasonable Creditors to compound with an Unfortunate Debtor; not by ill Husbandry; Make Executors and Others Give Security and Interest for Money that is to lie long in their Hands; Order the Performance of a Will, especially if it concerns Land; confirm a Title to Land, &c. tho' One hath lost his Writings by which he should make out his Title; Make Conveyances, Defective thro' Fraud or Mistake, Good and Perfect; Enforce the Inrolment of a Deed if there is need for it; Force Men to come to an Account with Each Other; Avoid the Bar of an Action by Reason of the Statutes of Limitation; Decree for Things in Action upon Assignment to an Assignee upon Consideration, &c. ^e In such like Cases, The Court may, without any Regard to Form or Mispleading proceed to a Decree according to Equity and Good Conscience.

(e) Crompt.
Jur. 42. b.
1 Roll. Abr.
372.

Note, That this Court will not Retain a Suit by *English Bill* under 10 l. Value, Except in Cases of Charity; nor under the Value of 40 s. per Annum in Lands, Except it be for a Rent-Service, &c.

This Court also will Restrain other Courts that Exceed their Jurisdiction, and Remove the Suit to it self By *Certiorari*.

But let it be Observed, That in all Cases where the Plaintiff hath His Remedy at Common Law, He ought not to be Relieved Here. Nor

Not will the Court give Relief, where the Substance of this Suit tends to the overthrow of an Act of Parliament made for the Publick Peace, or to the Overthrow of any Fundamental Point of Common Law, or take from other Courts their Peculiar Jurisdiction; tho' Judgments and Sentences in other Courts may be Examined in Equity. [See the 4 H. 4. chap. 23. and upon that Statute Dr. & Stud. Dial. 1. chap. 18. 15 H. 6. chap. 4. and the 3 Inst. 119, 123, 224. 4 Inst. 84, 85, 86, 87. And see more at large Crompt. Jur. Tit. Chancery, and the Reports of Totkil, Cary, Chancery Cases, &c. For the Jurisdiction and Power of the Court of Chancery. And see Of Premunire, Book 3. chap. 1.]

3. The Method of Proceedings in this Court, is, First, To File a Bill of Complaint [See West's Symb. Of Chancery Sect. 20, 21, 22, 23, &c. the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. §. 23.] for some Fraud, Force or Injury done, praying Relief. And if the Bill is to Quiet the Possession of Lands, or to stay Waste, or to stay Proceedings at Law, an *Injunction* is also therein Pray'd.

When the Bill is Filed, Process of *Subpœna* must be taken out To Compel the Defendant to appear upon Pain of 100*l.* (being Words of Course) and Answer the Bill. If he doth not appear, then upon Affidavit of the Service of it Personally, or that it was left at his Dwelling House with his Wife or Servant, or that it was hung at his Door, &c. an *Attachment* issues out against him; and if a *Non est Inventus* is Return'd, then an Attachment with *Proclamation* of Rebellion Goes against him; and if he stands further out in Contempt, then a *Commission of Rebellion* may be issued forth, directed to the Sheriff, or to Private Persons, for Apprehending of him, and the Bringing of him to the Fleet Prison, the proper Prison of this Court, for which Purpose they may break open any Door. If the Defendant stands further out in Contempt, A *Serjeant* at Arms may be sent to take Him. And if He cannot be taken, A *Sequestration* of his Land may be obtained, till he doth appear.

f But if a *Peer* is Defendant, My Lord Chancellor, &c. first writes a Letter to Him, and if he does not Answer, Then a *Subpœna* goes out, and (if he is still in Contempt) an *Order* to shew Cause why a *Sequestration* should not go forth; and if he still stands out, A *Sequestration* goes forth; but no Process of Contempt against His Person. (f) West's Symb. Of Chancery, Sect. 20. 2 Vent. 342. 1 Danv. Abr. 776.

There are several Other *Subpœna*'s besides a *Subpœna* To Answer; as a *Subpœna* To make better Answer, *Subpœna* To Reply, *Subpœna* To Rejoin, A *Subpœna* for Witnesses to Testify, [See of the Ordinary or Legal Court of Chancery, *supra*] A *Subpœna* for Publication of the Depositions of Witnesses, To Hear Judgment, To Bring in Writings, For Costs, &c. All the Processes of Contempt are likewise taken against those that Obey not Orders, or stand otherwise in Contempt of the Court.

8 When the Defendant does appear, Then the Proceedings are By the Defendant's Answer to the English Bill of Complaint, if there is no Cause for Plea (To the Jurisdiction, in Disability of the Person, or in Bar) or Demurrer to the Bill. [See of Plea and Demurrer, chap. 4. post.] Then the Plaintiff Enters his Replication, unless he files Exceptions against the Answer as insufficient, referring it to a Master to Report whether It is insufficient or not; To which Report (g) West's Symb. Of Chancery, Sect. 33, &c.

Report *Exceptions* also may be made by the Parties. The Answer, Replication and Rejoinder, &c. being settled, and the Parties being come to Issue, *Witnesses* are to be Examined upon *Interrogatories* pursuant to the Bill or Answer, either in Court or by Commission (call'd a *Dedimus Potestatem*) in the Country; [See the Court of Commissioners For Examination of Witnesses, *infra*.] Then when the Plaintiff and Defendant have Examined their Witnesses, There is to be *Publication* of the *Depositions* of the Witnesses, and the Cause is to be set down for *Hearing*, After which follows the *Decree*. The Decree being served upon the Party under the Seal of the Court, and not Obey'd, all the Processes of Contempt will Issue out against him for his Imprisonment 'till he yields Obedience to it; or there may be an *Injunction* granted for Possession of *Land*, where the Decree is for Land, and the Party remains Obstinate after his Imprisonment. And if this is Disobey'd, The Court may Grant a *Sequestration* of the Land, or a Commission to some Justices (and if need be, a Writ of Assistance to the Sheriff) to put the Plaintiff in Possession. Tho' it has been strongly urged that This Court of Equity can bind ^h the Person only, not the Estate of the Defendant's Lands, nor Property of his Goods and Chattels.

(h) 4 Inst. 84,
213.
Crompt. Jur.
41. b.
1 Danv. Abr.
749.

If the Plaintiff Dismisseth his own Bill, or the Defendant Dismisseth the same for want of Prosecution, The Bill is to be *Dismissed* with Costs, to be taxed by the Master. [See the 15 H. 6. chap. 4. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. §. 24.] And so if the Decree is on Behalf of the Defendant.

In several Parts of these Proceedings, There may be *Affidavits*, *Petitions*, *Motions*, *References*, *Reports*, *Certificates*, *Interlocutory Orders*, *Injunctions*, &c. Lastly, There may be a *Bill of Review* where there is any Error in Law, or an *Appeal*, to the House of Lords. [See the 12 W. 3. chap. 3. For Exhibiting Bills in Chancery, &c. against any entitled to Privilege of Parliament; And see *West's Symb. Of Chancery Proceedings*, &c. *Bobum's Cursus Cancellaria per Tot.*].

Of the Court
of King's
Bench.

(i) 1 Inst. 71. b.
2 Inst. 21.
4 Inst. 71,
73, 74, 75,
76.

(k) 2 Inst. 555.

(l) 4 Inst. 73.
4 Rep. 57.
9 Rep. 118.

(m) 4 Inst. 73.
2 Inst. 166.
(n) 4 Inst. 70,
71.

V. The Court of *King's Bench* (because the Proceedings are supposed to be ⁱ *Coram Nobis* (i. e. *Rege*) *ubicumque fuerimus in Angliā*) consists of a *Chief Justice* Created by *Writ*, who is a Lord by his Office while he enjoys it, and *Three* other Judges created by *Letters Patents*. All of them are to Continue *Quam Diu se bene Gesserint*. [See the 12 W. 3. chap. 2.] This Court is removeable at Pleasure. ^k The Seal of this Court is in the Custody of the Lord Chief Justice.

^l The Judges in this Court are the Sovereign Justices of *Oyer and Terminer*, *Gaol-Delivery*, and of *Eyre*; [See Of the Court of *Affizes*, *infra*.] Conservators of the Peace of *England*, and the Sovereign Coroners of the Land. [See their *Oath*, 18 Ed. 3. Stat. 4. chap. 3.]

^m They Have Supreme Authority; the King Himself being supposed by the Law to sit there; ⁿ tho' the King doth Judge by His Judges; who even in his Presence Answer all Motions, &c. The King himself cannot Judge in his own Cause. And tho' several Statutes say, That Delinquents, shall be Fin'd at the *Will* of the King, It is to be understood,

derstood, that the Fine shall be imposed by his Justices according to Law; for that is the Will of the King.

I shall set forth the *Subordinate Officers* of this Court and its Jurisdiction.

1. As to the Officers.

The *Subordinate Officers* on the *Crown-side*, or for *Pleas* of the *Crown*, are The *Clerk* of the *Crown* with his *Secondary* and Clerks, &c. who frame all Indictments, Appeals, &c.

The *Subordinate Officers* on the *Plea-side* or *Civil-side* betwixt Party and Party, are the *Chief Clerk* or the *Prothonotary*, who hath His *Secondary* and Clerks. The *Secondary*, commonly call'd the *Master*, receives Matters Referr'd to him by the Court to be Examined and Reported; He Signs all Judgments, taxes Costs, gives Rules to Answer and Reply, &c. informs the Court in Matters of Practice, &c. The *Clerks* are the Proper Attornies here, who Enter Declarations, Pleas, Record all Orders, Rules, Judgments, Verdicts, &c. The *Prothonotary* hath also a *Deputy*, who keeps the Stamp for Signing all Writs and Process, and keeps Remembrances of all Records, Files Writs Return'd, Writs of Error, Common or Special Bail.

The *Custos Brevium* Files all Originals and other Writs, in Order to Outlawry, Examines and Seals all Records of *Nisi Prius* for Trials at the Assizes, and keeps several Clerks under him.

The *Clerk* of the *Papers* makes up all Special Pleadings and Demurrers.

The *Clerk* of the *Declarations* files all Declarations after they are Ingrossed in Parchment till Issue joyned.

The *Signer* and *Sealer* of Bills of *Middlesex* keeps a Book to Enter the Plaintiff's and Defendant's Names in all such Writs, and here the Defendants in Bills of *Middlesex* enter their Appearance.

The *Clerk* of the *Rules* takes Notes of all Rules and Orders made in Court on the *Plea-side*, and afterwards Draws them up, and Enters them in a Book at large. He also Files all *Affidavits* used in Court, and with him are given all Rules of *Course*, &c.

[See the 29 *Car. 2. chap. 5.* Concerning *Commissioners* to take *Affidavits* in the Country, touching any Matter depending in the Courts at *Westminster*. 16 & 17 *Car. 2. chap. 9.* Concerning the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. For all *Affidavits* must be made before One of the Judges of the Court, or before a Commissioner Authorized by Act of Parliament.]

The *Philizers*, one for each County, make the mean Process after the Original in Suing to the Outlawry.

The *Clerk* of the *Errors* allows all Writs of Errors and makes *Supersedeas* thereon. He also Transcribes the Records to be carried into the Exchequer-Chamber or House of Lords.

The *Clerk* of the *Bails* and *Postea's*, Files Bail-Pieces, Marks the *Postea's*, &c.

The *Marshal* of the *King's Bench* Hath the Custody of all Prisoners, Committed by the Court.

There are also *Attornies*, *Tipstaves*, *Cryer* and *Porter*.

2. As to the Jurisdiction of this Court.

The *Jurisdiction* of This Court is General and over all *England*. It hath Jurisdiction in *Criminal* and *Civil* Causes, and accordingly is divided into a *Crown-side* and a *Plea-side*.

(o) 4 Inst.
71, 72, 75.
9 Rep. 118.
Hawk. P. C.
Book 2.
chap. 3.

° The *Crown-side* Originally takes Cognizance of all Treasons, Felonies, Misdemeanors, tending to the Breach of the Peace, or Oppression of the Subject; and of all Causes prosecuted by way of Indictment, Inquisition or Information. Into this Office Indictments from All inferior Courts and Orders of Sessions, &c. may be Removed by *Certiorari*; and a Rescous may be Returned by the Sheriffs. Inquisitions of *Felo's de se*, and of Murder by Misadventure are Certified hither of Course. Hence also Issue Attachments for Disobeying Rules, or Orders; Concerning which the Party shall be Examined upon Oath to Interrogatories; and if Guilty, shall be Fined; if Innocent, Discharged.

(p) 3 Inst. 27.
4 Inst. 73.
9 Rep. 118.
Hawk. P. C.
Book 2.
chap. 3.

p It is the Supreme Court of Criminal Jurisdiction. Wherefore By the coming of the Court of King's Bench into any County, the Powers of Commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Gaol-Delivery of those that Have Conusance of Pleas, &c. are suspended without writing to them during the Term. But by a *Special Commission* of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, the Commissioners may sit in the same County where the King's Bench sits, and proceed upon an Indictment found before them in the Vacation.

(q) 4 Inst.
74.

q The Justices of this Court have no Commission, or other Means to hold Pleas, but their Power is Original and Ordinary. For when the King hath appointed them, they have their *Jurisdiction* from the Law, both in Criminal and Civil Causes. [See the 6 H. 8. chap. 6. For Remitting Prisoners with their Indictments to the Places where the Crimes were Committed, 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. and chap. 22. Concerning the Regulation of the Crown-Office.]

(r) 4 Inst.
71, 72.
Crompt. Jur.
67, 68, 78,
138.

2. r On the *Plea-side*, or the Civil Branch, It Hath Cognizance in all Pleas By *Bill*, for Debt, Detinue, Covenant, Account, and of All Actions of the Case, either upon Promises, Scandalous Words, Special Nuisances, Trover and Conversion, on Penal-Statutes, and all other Personal Actions, Ejectments, &c. against any Person supposed to be in the Custody of the Marshal; as Every one sued here is supposed to be. And in all Personal Actions For or against any Officer, Minister or Clerk of the Court. These Officers, if They are sued in any other Court, must have the Privilege of this Court, in respect of their Necessary Attendance there. This Court also may hold Plea By *Writ* out of the Chancery of all Trespasses *Quare vi & Armis*, *Replevins*, *Quare Impedit*, &c.

(s) F. N. B.
20, 21. cont.
Finch, 480.

s This Court only may Regularly Examine all and all Manner of *Errors*, in Fact and in Law, of all Judges and Justices, in their Judgments Processes and Proceedings in Courts of Record; not only in Pleas of the Crown, but in all Pleas Real, Personal and Mixt, the Court of Exchequer Excepted, as shall appear hereafter. It may Reverse a Judgment Given in the King's Bench in *Ireland*. [See 6 Georg. chap. 5.]

It Granteth an *Habeas Corpus* upon Motion to Relieve Persons wrongfully Imprisoned. For upon Return of the Cause, They may be Bail'd or Discharged.

It Granteth *Prohibitions* to Courts Temporal and Ecclesiastical to keep Them within their proper Jurisdiction.

Also, This Court may *Bail* any Person whatsoever, Restore Freeman unjustly *Disfranchised*, Repeal the *Patent* of the King by *Scire facias*, &c.

The *Errors* of the King's Bench cannot be Reversed but in the *House of Lords*, except in some Cases when the Action is first Commenced in the *K. B.* (and not by Original out of Chancery) according to the 27 *Eliz. chap. 28.* By which Statute the Error may be Examined in the Exchequer-Chamber. But thence too it may be Removed into Parliament. [See the *Manner* of the *Proceedings* in Civil and Criminal Causes, *chap. 4 & 5. post.*]

VI. The Court of *Common Pleas*, (otherwise the *Common Bench*) Of the Court is the King's Court held at *Westminster-Hall*, or other certain Place, of Common Pleas. *Coram Justiciariis nostris apud Westmonasterium, &c.* Tho' in Ancient Time Common Pleas were holden in the King's Bench, which (t) 1 Inst. 71. b. was Removeable at Pleasure. [See the *Pref.* to the 8 & 9 *Rep.* 8 *Rep.* 145. 1 *Inst.* 171. b. 2 *Inst.* 22, 23. For the Antiquity of This Court.]

Let us View its Officers and Jurisdiction.

1. Of the Officers.

In this Court are *Four* Judges, (*viz.*) The *Chief Justice*, (who is a Lord by His Office whilst He Holds it) assisted with *Three* other Judges. They are created by "Letters Patents *Quam diu se bene Gesserint.*" [See the 12 *W. 3. chap. 2.* And see their Oath, 18 *Ed. 3. Stat. 4. chap. 3.*] (u) 4 Inst. 100.

The *Lord Chief Justice* is placed on the Bench by the Lord Chancellor or Keeper; and the *Other Judges* by the Chancellor or Keeper and the Lord Chief Justice. * The Seal of this Court is Committed to the Custody of the Lord Chief Justice. (*) 2 Inst. 555.

The Rest of the Officers belonging to this Court, are, (y) 4 Inst. 101.

The *Custos Brevium*; who files and keeps all Writs returnable Here, and at the End of every Term receives from the *Prothonotaries* all the Records of *Nisi prius* or *Postea's*, &c.

The *Three Prothonotaries*; who enter all Pleadings, Record and Exemplify All Common Recoveries, &c. They have their *Secondaries*.

The *Clerk of the Warrants*; who Enters all Warrants of Attorney for Plaintiff and Defendant, and all Deeds of Indentures of Bargain and Sale acknowledged in Court, or before any Judge thereof out of Court, &c.

The *Fourteen Philizers*; who, having several Counties of England Divided amongst them, make out all *Mefne* Process, as *Capias*, *Alias*, *Pluries*, &c. between the Original Writ and the Appearance, &c.

The *Clerk of the Effoins*; who keepeth the Roll thereof, or Enters all Actions where *Effoins* do lie. He also provides Parchment and cuts it into Rolls, marking the Numbers thereof, &c.

Four Exigents ; each being appointed for several Counties, make all Exigents and Proclamations in Order to an Outlawry upon the Return of the *Pluries Capias* brought to them.

The *Clerk* of the *Supersedeas* ; who makes Writs to Superfede the Outlawry upon the Parties appearing to the Exigent.

The *Clerk* of the *Outlawries* ; who makes the *Capias Utlagatum* upon the Return of the Exigents. He is only a Deputy to the Attorney-General for the Time being, who is Master of this Office.

The *Clerk* of the *Juries* ; who makes the Writs of *Habeas Corpus Jur.* and *Distringas Jurat.* for the Summoning Juries to appear either in the Court or at the Assizes, after the Panel is Returned by the Sheriff upon the *Venire Facias* for the Trial of Issues.

The *Chirographer* ; who engrosseth all Fines upon Writs of Covenants, makes the Indentures of all Fines Levied, and Delivers them to the Parties, &c. [See *West. 2. chap. 44. 2 H. 4. chap. 8.*]

The *Clerk* of the *King's Silver* ; who Enters upon Record the Money which the King is to have upon the Fines ; for the Post-Fines, according to the Value of the Land, as it is rated upon the Writs of Covenant.

The *Clerk* of the *Inrollments* of *Fines* and *Recoveries* ; who Returns all Writs of Covenant upon Fines, as also Writs of Entry, Summons and Seisin upon Writs of Recovery, &c. [See 23 *Eliz. chap. 2.*]

The *Clerk* of the *Errors* ; who makes out the *Supersedeas* upon Writs of Error, and doth Transcribe the Records out of the Common Pleas into the King's Bench.

The *Clerk* of the *Treasury* ; who keepeth the Rolls of the Court, and makes Copies and Exemplifications thereof, makes up and Seals all Records of *Nisi Prius*, which are after the same Term wherein Issue is joined, &c.

The *Proclamator* of the Court ; The *Keeper* of the Court, Four *Cryers* or *Tipstaves* Substitute to the Proclamators.

The *Warden* of the *Fleet* ; or of the Prison proper for All Commitments out of the Court.

None are Admitted to Plead at the Bar, or to Sign any Special Pleadings in this Court but *Serjeants* at Law.

The *Attornies* are not Limited to any certain Number.

2. As to the Jurisdiction.

(2.) 4 Inst.

100.

(*) 4 Inst. 99,

100, 118.

The *Jurisdiction* of this Court is General, and Extendeth itself throughout all *England*. It hath Jurisdiction in All *Civil Causes*, Real, Personal, or Mixt. *Real*, or concerning Inheritances, by which Fines and Recoveries do pass, and all other Real Actions by Original Writs. In *Personal* and *Mixt* Actions This Court and the King's Bench for the most Part, have a concurrent Jurisdiction. But this Court hath no Cognizance of *Pleas* of the *Crown*. *Common Pleas* are said to be All Pleas that are not Pleas of the Crown.

Regularly This Court cannot Hold any Plea in any Action Real, Personal or Mixt, but by *Writ* out of the Chancery, Returnable in this Court. But in certain Cases it may Hold Plea by *Bill* (with-

out

out any Writ in the Chancery) For or against an Officer or other privileged Person of this Court. And This Court, without Any Writ upon a Suggestion may Grant *Prohibitions* where there is neither Plea or Writ of Attachment Depending, to keep Temporal and Ecclesiastical Courts within their due Bounds. Also this Court hath Jurisdiction for the Punishment of their Officers and Ministers. In a Word, All Actions cognizable by this Court come thither either by Original, as Arrests and Outlawries; By *Privilege* or *Attachment*, For or Against privileged Persons; out of the *Inferior Courts*, Not of Record, By *Pone*, *Tolt*, *Recordare*, *Accedas ad Curiam*, or *Writ of False Judgment*, [See Of Writs, chap. 4. post.] But the most usual Way of Removing Causes out of Inferior Courts is by *Certiorari* or *Habeas Corpus*.

VII. ^b The Court of *Exchequer* (*Scaccarium Computorum*, from the Resemblance that the *Chequer'd* Cloth bears to a Chess-Board, which covereth the Great Table in that Court) is the last of the Four Courts at *Westminster*. An ancient Court of Record, set up to order the Rights and Revenues of the Crown, and for Debts and Duties due to the King in Right of His Crown. Of the Court of Exchequer. (b) 2 Inst. 551. 4 Inst. 112.

This Court consists of ^c Two Parts, whereof the *Upper Part* deal-eth especially in the *Judicial* Hearing and Determining all Causes belonging to the King's Treasure; The *Lower Part* (call'd the *Receipt* of the *Exchequer*) in Receiving and Paying Money. (c) 4 Inst. 103.

Each hath its proper Officers.

^d The *Upper Court* is Governed by the *Lord High Treasurer*, the Keeper of the King's Treasure, and of Foreign and Domestick Records. He hath this Office by the Delivery of a White Staff at the King's Will and Pleasure. [See His Oath and Duty, 4 Inst. 104.] This Office is sometimes Executed by Commission. He is also *Treasurer* of the *Exchequer* by Letters Patents. (d) 4 Inst. 104.

The ^e *Chancellor* or *Under-Treasurer* Governs this Court under the Lord High Treasurer, and hath the Custody of the Seal of this Court. (e) 2 Inst. 555. 4 Inst. 104.

^f It is Usual under this Seal to Grant Leases for Life or Years; especially in small Things, and to Poor Men. But in Matters of Great Concern, it is the surest Way to take a Lease under the Great Seal. (f) 2 Rep. 16, 17. 2 Roll. Abr. 182. 3 Cro. 513, 528.

The *Lord Chief Baron* is the Chief Judge of this Court assisted with *Three* other Barons, who are the ^g Sovereign *Auditors* of *England*, and Hear and Determine All Causes in Law or Equity. They are created by ^h Letters Patents, *Quam diu se bene Gesserint*. [See the 12 W. 3. chap. 2. and see their Oath, 4 Inst. 109.] (g) 2 Inst. 381. 4 Inst. 115. (h) 4 Inst. 117. 3 Cro. 203.

There also fits in this Court another Baron, call'd the *Puisne Baron*, who Administer's the Oath of all High-Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Auditors, Receivers, Collectors, Controllers, Surveyors and Searchers of all the Customs in *England*.

The Two ⁱ *Chamberlains* keep the Keys of the Treasury, where the Records do lie with the Books of *Domesday*. They Have a Vote in Pricking of Sheriffs, &c. (i) 1 Inst. 106. a. 2 Inst. 380. 4 Inst. 106.

The King's *Attorney General* is made Privy to all Extraordinary Matters in this Court, and Exhibits in His Own Name all Informations for Concealment of Customs, Seizures and Receipts; as also Informations

formations for Intrusions, Wastes, Spoils, Encroachments and Annoyances done upon any of the King's Lands, &c. or Information upon penal Statutes, Forfeitures and Breach of Covenant.

The *Subordinate Officers* in this *Upper Exchequer*, are,

(k) 4 Inst.
106, 108.

The *Remembrancers*, who keep the Records of the Court of Exchequer betwixt the King and His Subjects, and Enter the Rules and Orders there made. ^k One is call'd the *King's Remembrancer*, the Other, *The Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer*. [See *Cowel's Interpreter*, v. *Remembrancer*, &c.] These Remembrancers have several Attornies in their Offices to do Business under them. There is also a ^l *Remembrancer* of the *First-Fruits*, who takes Bonds of the Beneficed Clergy for First-Fruits and Tenths, and makes Procefs Against Those that do not pay the same. [See the Statutes concerning *First-Fruits* and *Tenths* under Tit. *Archbishop*, *Archdeacon*, *Parson*, Book 1. chap. 3.]

(l) 4 Inst.
106, 120.

(m) 4 Inst.
106, 107.

The Clerk of the ^m *Pipe*; in whose Custody are convey'd, out of the Offices of the King's and Treasurer's Remembrancers, &c. (as Water thro' a Pipe into a Cistern) all Accounts and Debts due to the King. So as whatsoever is in Charge in this Roll, or Pipe is said in the Law to be duly charged. [See *Cowel's Interpreter*, v. *Clerk of the Pipe*.] In the Treasury of this Office are kept the Great Rolls of the Exchequer, containing the Ancient Revenue of the Crown, and the Foreign Accounts, which contain Part of the Revenue which is Granted by Act of Parliament.

The *Controller* of the *Pipe*; which is the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

The Clerk of the *Pleas*; in whose Office all Officers and Privileged Persons in this Court are to Sue, and to be Sued.

The Clerk of the *Estreats* or *Extracts*; who every Term receiveth *Estreats* out of the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer's Office, and writeth them out to be Served for the King, &c. [See Of the *Sheriff*, Book 1. chap. 7.]

(n) 4 Inst. 107.

ⁿ The *Foreign Opposer*, or *Apposer*; who Opposeth all Sheriffs and Bailiffs of Liberties of their Green-wax, i. e. Fines, Issues, Amerciaments, Recognizances for the Peace or Good Behaviour, Recognizances for Appearances in any Court, &c. certified in several *Estreats* into the Office of the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, who Delivereth the same to the Clerk of the *Estreats* to be put into Procefs. And because the *Estreats* annexed to the Writ are under the Seal in Green-Wax, They are vulgarly call'd, Green-wax.

(o) 4 Inst. 106.

The ^o *Auditors*; who take the Accounts of the King's Receivers, Sheriffs Collectors and Customers, and audit and perfect them. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 39. and the 10 Rep. 103.]

Clerk of the *Nichils*, or *Nibils*, who maketh a Roll of such Sums as the Sheriff upon Procefs for the Green-wax Returns *Nihil*, &c. [See 5 Rich. 2. chap. 13. Stat. 1.]

The *Marshal*; To whom the Court committeth the keeping of the King's Debtors, during Term-Time, to the End that they may provide to pay the King's Debts, or else to be further Imprison'd.

Clerk of the *Summons*, The *Under-Chamberlains* of the Exchequer, *Secondaries* in the Office of the King's Remembrancer, *Secondaries* in the Office of the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, *Secondaries* of the *Pipe*, The *Usher* of the Exchequer.

The *Officers* of the *Receipt* or *Lower Court*, (besides the Lord High Treasurer, the Treasurer of the Exchequer, The Chancellor, the two Chamberlains before-mentioned) are Four Tellers, The Clerk of the Tallies, Clerk of the Pells (from His Parchment-Roll, call'd *Pellis Receptorum*) Two Deputy Chamberlains, Two Ushers, a Tally-Cutter, Four Messengers. [See the 2 H. 6. chap. 10. Concerning Officers that may make Deputies.]

Thus much of the Officers, Now Let us View Its Jurisdiction.

The *Jurisdiction* of the *Judicial Part* of This Court in General, concerneth the Lands, Rents, Franchises, Hereditaments, Debts, Duties, Accounts, Goods, Chattels, and other *Profits* and *Benefits* belonging to the King. (p) 4 Inst. 107, 108.

The Officers and Ministers, of this Court are Privileged to Sue and to be Sued Here. So is the King's Debtor, and the Debtor of the King's Debtor; Prisoners in this Court; Accountants, that Have enter'd into their Account. So that all the Officers, Their Clerks and Servants, All the King's Tenants and Farmers, all Manner of Debtors or Accountants of the Exchequer are Privileged to Sue and Implead one another, or Any Stranger, in like Actions as are prosecuted in the King's Bench or Common Pleas.

The *Judicial Part* is a Court both of *Law* and *Equity*; and the *Jurisdiction* of the one Court is as Large as the other, both being for the Benefit of the King, or where the King is concerned.

1. The Court of *Common Law* is in the *Office of Pleas*, after the Course of the Common Law, held *Coram Baronibus* only. Here the Plaintiff ought to be a Tenant or Debtor to the King, or some way Accountant to him. The Leading Process is either a Writ of *Subpœna* or *Quo Minus*; The first is Generally used; and Both Go into *Wales*; where no Process of the King's Bench or Common Pleas ought to Run, Except the *Capias Utlagatum*. [See of Writs, chap. 4. post. And of the King's Advantages in Property and Suit, Book 1. chap. 2. and see the 1 Rich. 2. chap. 12. And for the Jurisdiction of this Court, 33 H. 8. chap. 39.]

2. The Court of *Equity* is Holden in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, before the Lord High Treasurer, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer, and Barons of the Exchequer. The Manner of their Proceedings is almost according to the Practice of the High Court of Chancery. But the Plaintiff must set forth in His Bill That He is a Debtor to the King; But whether He is so or no, It is not Material. In this Court the Clergy frequently Exhibit *English Bills* against such as refuse to pay them their Tithes, to make the Defendants set them forth upon Oath, to prove the Payment of them, &c. And Here the King's Attorney may exhibit *English Bills* for Any Matter Concerning the King. And any Person Grieved in any Cause at Law prosecuted against Him on the Behalf of the King, or any Patentee of the King, &c. may Exhibit his Bill against the Attorney General, and Others that are Interested in the Cause, to be Relieved in equity. (r) 4 Inst. 109, 118.

The Leading Process is a *Subpœna*, as in the Court of Chancery.

By the 1 Eliz. chap. 4. The First-Fruits and Tenths of the Clergy within the Survey of the Court of Exchequer.

See

See the 13 *Eliz. chap. 4.* 14 *Eliz. chap. 7.* 27 *Eliz. chap. 3.* 7 *Jac. 1. chap. 15.* How Accountants Lands are liable to the Payment of the King's Debts.

By the 6 *H. 4. chap. 3.* Commissions may be sent to Enquire of the Accounts of Sheriffs and other the King's Officers.

(†) 4 *Inst.*
119.

To speak Exactly, There are † Seven Courts in the Court of Exchequer, (*viz.*) The Court of Common Pleas or of Common Law, The Court of Equity, The Court of Accounts, The Court of Receipt, The Court of Exchequer-Chamber (being the Assembly of all the Judges of England to Debate Difficult Matters of Law) The Court of Exchequer-Chamber upon Errors in the Court of Exchequer. [See 31 *Ed. 3. chap. 12.* 31 *Eliz. chap. 1.*] The Court of Exchequer-Chamber, upon Errors in the Court of King's Bench. [See the 27 *Eliz. chap. 8.* 1 *Eliz. chap. 1.*]

Thus far Of the Courts at Westminster, (*viz.*) The Chancery, King's Bench, Common Pleas, and the Exchequer. These are all Courts of Record, Except the Equity-side in the Chancery and the Exchequer.

Of the Court
of Chivalry
or Court
Martial.

(/) 4 *Inst.*
123.

1 *Inst.* 74. a.

(t) 1 *Lev.*

230.

Cases in Parl.

65, 66.

1 *Inst.* 74. b.

4 *Inst.* 127,

128.

Hawk. Pleas

of the Crown,

Book 2.

chap. 4.

(u) 4 *Inst.*

125, 126, 127.

(w) 4 *Inst.*

126.

Hob. 121.

(y) 1 *Lev.*

230.

Cases in Parl.

58, 59, &c.

1 *Sid.* 352,

353, 354.

Hawk. Pleas,

&c. Book 2.

chap. 4.

(z) 1 *Inst.*

261. a. 391. b.

3 *Inst.* 48.

4 *Inst.* 123,

124, 134.

VIII. The Court of Chivalry or Court Martial (The Fountain of the Martial Law) is next to be Consider'd. It is now Held at Doctors Commons in London.

The Judges of the Court were the Lord Constable of England and the Earl Marshal of England. Marshal is Derived from Marc, in Saxon signifying a Horse, and Schalc a Governor. But now the whole Office is Given to the Earl Marshal, Except in Matters touching Life and Member, which must be before the Constable and Marshal; a Constable being appointed for that Turn only.

The Grant of this Office is by Letters Patents to Exercise by Himself or his sufficient Deputy.

Attendants on this Court are the Heralds, Created by Letters Patents. Of which Three are call'd Kings at Arms, The Rest are Pursuivants. These Heralds are Messengers of War and Peace, Skilful in Descents, Pedigrees and Armories, taking Care of the Genealogies of the Nobility and Gentry. Their Learning in Descents and Pedigrees, upon just Proof, may be a Means to quiet many Controversies about Titles of Honours, Dignities and Inheritances. [See Of Evidence, chap. 4.] They Marshal the Solemnities of Coronations, Marriages, Christenings, Funerals, Feasts, &c. of Great Persons, upon Request. They pretend to have the Sole Power of Painting Arms, Marshalling Funerals, &c.

They were Incorporated by Rich. 3. and afterwards by King Philip and Queen Mary.

The Jurisdiction of this Court is declared by the 13 Rich. 2. Stat. 1. chap. 2. (*viz.*) That It hath Cognizance of Contracts touching Deeds of Arms and War out of the Realm, and also of Things that touch War within the Realm, which cannot be Determin'd or Discuss'd by the Common Law, with other Usages and Customs to the same Matters Appertaining. [See 8 Rich. 2. chap. 5.]

Out

Out of the Realm, (i. e. in foreign Parts beyond Sea. For upon the Sea the Admiral hath Jurisdiction.

But if the Cause of the Action done out of the Realm is Transitory, an Action lies at Common Law, tho' done out of the Realm; or if the Contract made beyond Sea is for doing any Act within the Realm, That Part gives it to the Common Law. An Obligation made beyond Sea may be sued here in England in what Place the Plaintiff pleases; tho' it bears date at a Place beyond Sea. [See Of the Admiralty-Court, post.] But if the Action is Criminal or Local, then the Cause belongs to this Court.

(a) 6 Rep. 47, 48.
12 Rep. 104.
1 Inst. 261. b.
4 Inst. 134,
135, 140,
141, 142.

The Words, *With other Usages and Customs* support the Claim of this Court to give Relief to any of the Nobility and Gentry that are abused in Matters of Honour; and to keep up the Distinction and Degrees of Quality.

The Proceedings are according to the Customs and Usages of the Court by Witnesses, (and formerly by Combat) and in a Summary Way by Petition; and in Cases Omitted according to the Civil Law, and Law of Arms. Therefore, upon Attainders, here can be no Forfeiture of Land or Corruption of Blood,

(b) 1 Inst. 74.
a. & b. 261. a.
4 Inst. 125,
341.
(c) 4 Inst. 125.

By the 1 H. 4. chap. 14. *All Appeals for Offences done out of the Realm are Cognizable before the Constable and Marshal; but not Appeals of Offences within the Realm.*

All Appeals in Case of Arms or Heraldry from Grievances or from the Sentences, are to the King. This Sort of Appeal is Different from an Appeal on an Offence. This is a Removal of the Cause to a Superior Court.

(d) 4 Inst. 125, 341.

But this Court is Grown much out of Repute, and hath little or no Business. For,

By the 26 H. 8. chap. 13. 35 H. 8. chap. 2. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 11. *All Treasons and Misprision of Treasons, committed out of England, shall be inquired of in the King's Bench by a Jury of the said County where the said Bench shall sit; or in such County by a Jury, and before such Persons, as the King shall appoint by Commission, &c. [See the 6 Georg. chap. 3. Title Of the Court of Admiralty, infra; and the 7 Georg. chap. 6. For particular Courts Martial, and Book 1. chap. 5. at the End.]*

IX. The Admiralty-Court (*Curia Admiralitatis*) is holden at Doctors Commons in London. The Admiralty Sessions for Trial of Malefactors on the Sea is held in Southwark.

Of the Court of Admiralty.

In the Admiralty-Court are the Admiral, (Admirallus) his Deputy Judge (commonly a Doctor of the Civil Law) Two Registers, Advocates, Proctors and a Marshal.

(e) 1 Inst. 260. b.
4 Inst. 147.

It is not allow'd to be any Court of Record, because it proceeds by the Civil Law; for the Judge has no Power to take such a Recognition as a Court of Record may. (Qu.) Yet this Court may Fine and Imprison for a Contempt in the Face of the Court.

(f) 4 Inst. 135.
1 Roll. Abr. 531.
1 Cro. 685,
1 Ventr. 1.
Raym. 78.

The Process and Proceedings are in the Name of the Lord Admiral, and by Libel; and the Plaintiff and Defendant enter into stipulation

(g) 4 Inst. 135.
1 Roll. Abr. 531.

pulation (or Bail by a Sort of Recognizance) for Appearance, and to abide the Sentence.

(h) 1 Inst. 11. b.
260. b.

Besides the Civil Law, the Maritime Laws of *Rhodes* and *Ale-*
ron are made Use of. [See *Molloy De Jure Maritimo.*]

(i) 1 Inst. 260.
4. & b.

4 Inst. 134,
139.

1 Roll. Abr.
531, 532.

(k) 4 Inst. 140,
141.

(l) 3 Rep. 107.
3 Inst. 113.

4 Inst. 124,
138.

It hath ¹ Jurisdiction and Power to Determine all Maritime
Causes, or Causes arising wholly upon the Sea, out of the Jurisdic-
tion of a County.

A Judgment upon a Thing done upon Land is void. ^k It is no
Part of the Sea, where One may see what is done on one Side of the
Water and the other. ^l So Note, That below the Low-Water
Mark, The Admiral hath sole and absolute Jurisdiction. But be-
tween the High-Water Mark, and Low-Water Mark, The Common
Law and the Admiral have Jurisdiction by Turns; One upon the Wa-
ter, the other upon Land. But if the Water is within a County,
the Common Law claims Jurisdiction.

(m) 4 Inst.
135, 136, 137.

The Jurisdiction of the Admiral is Declared by Statutes, ⁿ which
cannot be dispensed with by any *Non Obstante*; because All the
King's Subjects have an Interest in the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty.

By the 13 Rich. 2. chap. 5. *The Admirals and Their Deputies*
shall not meddle with any Thing done within the Realm, but only with
Things done upon the Sea.

By the 15. Rich. 2. chap. 3. *The Court of Admiralty Hath no*
manner of Conusance of any Contract, or of any other Thing done
within the County, either by Land or Water, nor of Wreck of the
Sea.

(n) 5 Rep.
106, 107.
1 Roll. Abr.
531.

ⁿ The Admiral hath no Jurisdiction of *Wreck*, (*i. e.*) of Goods
cast and left upon the Land by the Sea; but of *Flotsam*, *Jet*
Lagan He hath Jurisdiction, for They are in and upon the Sea.
[See Book 2. chap. 2. Of *Wreck*, Tit. *Franchises.*] But to go on with
the 15 Rich. 2.

Nevertheless, Of the Death of a Man and of Mayhem done in
Great Ships, being and Hovering in the main Streams of great Ri-
vers only, beneath the Points of the same Rivers, (In those Two
Cases only on Rivers) The Admiral shall have Cognizance. And
likewise To Arrest Ships in great Fleets, for the Voyages of the King
and Kingdom; and shall also have Jurisdiction in such Fleets during
such Voyages.

Note, That the Lord Admiral hath greater Jurisdiction in Case of
the Death of Man and of Mayhem than in other Cases.

By the 2 H. 4. chap. 11. The 13 Rich. 2. chap. 5. is confirm'd
and that Statute and the Common Law shall be bolden against the Admi-
ral, &c. And the Party Grieved by the Non-Observance of that Statute
shall (by Action upon His Case) Recover Double Damages against the
Prosecutor in the Admiralty; and the Prosecutor shall also forfeit Ten
Pounds to the King, being thereof Attainted.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 5. §. 30. All and Every the said Offences be-
fore-mentioned, as hereafter shall be done upon the main Sea, on
Coast

Coasts of the Sea, being no Part of the Body of any Country, and without the Jurisdiction of the Cinque-Ports, and out of any Haven or Pier, shall be Tried and Determined before the Admiral.

This Act describes particularly the Lord Admiral's Jurisdiction: So that the Jurisdiction of the Lord Admiral is confin'd to the main Sea, or Coasts of the Sea, being not within any County. But it speaks only of some *Offences* against Constitutions for the Maintenance of the Navy, not of *Contracts*. As to *Contracts*, the whole is to be done upon the Sea, and no Part within a County, to give the Admiral Jurisdiction. For where ^(o) Part of the Act is done, or is to be done in *England*, and part out of the Realm, That Part that is, or is to be, performed out of the Realm, shall be tried by a Jury if Issue be taken upon it. As in a Covenant by Charter-Party that a Ship shall sail from a Place in *England* to a Place in *Spain*, and remain some Days; if the Issue of the Question is, Whether the Ship sail'd thither and remain'd there so many Days; it shall be tried by a Jury. ^(p) So if the Contract was made beyond Sea for doing of an Act, or Payment of Money within this Kingdom; or if the Contract is upon the Sea, and not for a Marine Cause, as to pay Money in *England*. For where Part belongs to the Common Law, and Part to the Admiral, The Common Law shall be prefer'd. But the Admiralty-Court may Award *Executions* upon ^(q) Land, or within a County, for that is not to hold *Plea* of any Thing arising upon Land. Upon *Letters Missive* or *Request* it may also Award Execution upon a Judgment given beyond Sea.

This is the current Opinion among the common Lawyers concerning the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty. But it is insisted on the other Hand by the Civilians, that the Lord Admiral hath Cognizance of *Contracts* made at Land touching Navigation and Trade by Sea. It is allow'd on Both Sides that the Lord Admiral hath Cognizance of Seamen's Wages, [See 4 *Edw. 5 Ann. chap. 16.*] and of *Contracts* and Debts for making Ships, *&c.* and That He hath Power to Erect Beacons, *&c.* But it is insisted further, that He hath Cognizance of Things done in Ports and Navigable Rivers; as concerning Damages done to Persons, Ships, Goods, Annoyances of free Passage, unlawful Fishing; and also Cognizance of *Contracts* and other Things done beyond Sea, relating to Navigation and Trade by Sea. *Ideo Quare*, and see 4. *Inst.* 134, 135, 136, *&c.*

The Common Lawyers do not pretend to have Cognizance of All Bargains and *Contracts* made upon the Sea, or beyond Sea, but yield That Some *Contracts* are under the Cognizance of the Constable and Marshal, and some under the Cognizance of the Lord Admiral. [See Of the Court of Chivalry, ante.]

[See the 5 *H. 5. Stat. 1. chap. 6.* Concerning Appointment of Conservators of Truces and Safe Conduct in every Port; and 4 *Inst.* 152, *&c.*]

By the 8 *Eliz. Chap. 5.* If an Erroneous Sentence is given in this Court, The Appeal must be made to Delegates appointed by Commission out of Chancery, whose Sentence shall be Final.

As there are many Inferior Admiralty-Courts, Their Appeals are made to the Lord High Admiral in this Court. But the Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports is Admiral there, and hath the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty exempt from the Admiralty of England. [See chap. 2. post.]

[See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 9. For Regulating the Navy Ships of War, and Forces by Sea, and the 6 Georg. chap. 19. infra.]

By the 2 W. & M. Sess. 2. chap. 2. Commissioners of the Admiralty have like Authority and Jurisdiction as the Lord High Admiral.

By the 11 and 12 W. 3. chap. 7. Piracies and Felonies Committed upon the Sea, or where the Admiral hath Jurisdiction, may be Tried at Sea or upon Land in any of His Majesty's Islands, Plantations, &c. by Commission, according to the Course of the Admiralty. The Accessories in Piracy may be Tried in like Manner.

But see 4 Georg. chap. 11. infra. See also in the said Statute concerning the Power of the Judge of the Admiralty in London, &c. To Reward Wounded Officers and Seamen, &c. in Defence of a Ship against Pirates.

By the 6 Georg. chap. 19. Persons in Actual Service and Pay in any of the Ships or Vessels of War committing any of the Crimes mention'd in the 13 Car. 2. chap. 9. upon the Shore in Foreign Parts may be Tried and punished for the same, as if the Offences had been committed upon the main Sea, or on board of any Ships or Vessels of War.

Of the Court
by Commission accord-
ing to the
28 H. 8. ch. 15.

X. The Court by Commission according to the Statute of 28 H. 8. chap. 15. Must be Holden before the Admiral or His Lieutenant or Deputy, and Three or Four Persons more as shall be Nominated by the Lord Chancellor. And the said Commissioners, or Three of them, have Power to enquire of All Treasons and other Capital Crimes and Offences committed at Sea, and by a Jury of Twelve Men, as shall be Limited by the Commission. And every Indictment so found shall be Good. And such Order, Process, Judgment and Execution shall be had thereupon as against such Offenders at Land. Also the Trial of such Offences (if They be Denied) shall be had by Twelve Men of the County limited in the said Commission, &c. [See for the Exposition of this Act, 3 Inst. 112, 113, 114.]

The Process and Proceedings here are to be in the Name of the King.

(t) 3 Inst.
11, 112.
4 Inst. 124,
147.
1 Inst. 261. b.

The Act of the 35 H. 8. chap. 2. or 5 Ed. 6. chap. 11. concerning the Trial of Foreign Treasons, or of Treason committed out of the Realm, do not take away the Statute of the 28 H. 8. chap. 15. for Trial of Treasons, &c. done upon the Sea, tho' they are done out of the Realm. Besides, by the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. This Statute of the 28 H. 8. is Declared to be still in Force.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 9. Captains and Mariners belonging to Ships and Destroying the same at Sea, shall be Tried in such Places as

shall be Limited by the King's Commission, and according to the 28 H. 8.

By the 4 Georg. chap. 11. Pirates, Felons, and Robbers by the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. may be Tried according to the 28 H. 8. chap. 15.

[See the 33 H. 8. chap. 12. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 12. For the Trial of the Governors of Plantations, &c. 10 Ann. chap. 10. For the Trial of Officers and Soldiers, that either upon Land out of Great-Britain, or at Sea, hold Correspondence with a Rebel or Enemy, &c.]

XI. * The Court of *Affizes* (from *Affideo*, To sit together) is a Court wherein the *Twelve* Judges, (*viz.*) the Justices and Barons of the King's Courts at *Westminster*, are empower'd by Commission to Try all Causes Civil and Criminal in every County of *England*, except *Middlesex*, where the King's Courts of Records do sit, and except where his Courts for his County Palatines are held. The Progress into the several Counties is call'd the *Circuit*. These Circuits are *Six*, to Each of which Two Judges are appointed. But as for *Wales* There are but Two Circuits, North and South *Wales*. For Each of which,

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 8. The King may Appoint Two Persons learned in the Laws to be Judges in each of the Welsh Circuits, which had but One Justice before, and may Grant Commissions of the Association, &c. [See the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26.]

The Judges are to be attended by the Sheriff of each County, and His Under Officers, &c. If He is absent, or negligent in His Duty, the Judges may Fine Him.

The Judges of Assize came into the Place of the ancient * Justices in Eyre (*Justitarii Itinerantes*) about the Time of Rich. 2. who tried Titles of Lands or Goods, and all Treasons, Felonies, &c. going round the Kingdom once in seven Years.

The Judges of Circuits sit by Vertue of y Five several Commissions. A * Commission is a Delegation by Vertue of the Common Law or of an Act of Parliament, whereby Jurisdiction, Power and Authority is conferr'd on Others. All Commissions of New Invention are against Law, until They have Allowance by Act of Parliament.

1. ^a By a Commission of Oyer and Terminer (to Hear and Determine) Directed to Them and many other Gentlemen of the County. But the Judges are to be of the *Quorum*; so as the Rest cannot act without Them. [See the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 29. 2 Ed. 3. chap. 2. 34 Ed. 3. chap. 1.] By Vertue of this Commission, They have Power to Hear and Determine Treasons and all manner of Felonies and Misdemeanors. [See the Form of the Commission, *Crompt. Jur.* 121. 4 Inst. 162, 163. and see 2 Inst. 419.]

Q q q 2

This

(2) *Sapientis Judicis Est Cogitare Tantum sibi esse Permissum Quantum Commissum Et Creditum.* 4 Inst. 163.

Of the Court of Assizes. (u) 1 Inst. 153. b. 4 Inst. 158.

(x) 2 Inst. 293. a. & b. 2 Inst. 498. 4 Inst. 184, 185, 291. Bacon's Ele. 15, 16, 17. (y) Bacon's Elem. 17, 18, 22, 23, 25. (z) 4 Inst. 163, 164.

(a) 2 Inst. 419, 568. 4 Inst. 73, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167. 9 Rep. 118. H. P. C. 161. Crompt. 226. 1 Ventr. 85. Hawk. Pleas, &c. Book 2. chap. 5.

This is the largest Commission that They have. It may be either General or Special. *Special, i. e.* To try only particular Persons or Offences.

They cannot proceed but upon Indictments taken before Themselves, unless They Have a Commission of Gaol-Delivery too, or a Special Commission. For the Authority of Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer is, *Ad INQUIRENDUM, Audiendum & Terminandum*, to Inquire, Hear and Determine. They may upon an Indictment found proceed the same Day against the Party Indicted. [See 1 Ann. chap. 8.]

(b) 4 Inst.
168, 169.
H. P. C. 158.
2 Inst. 568.
7 Rep. 31.
Dalt. ch. 73.
p. 168.
Hawk. Pleas,
&c. Book 2.
chap. 6.

2^b By a Commission of General Gaol-Delivery, directed only to the Judges Themselves, and the Clerk of the Assize associate, They have Power to try every Prisoner in the Gaol committed for any Offence whatsoever, and the same Day He is Indicted; but none but Prisoners in the Gaol; So that one way or other they rid the Gaol of all the Prisoners in it. [See the Form of This Commission of General Gaol-Delivery, *Crompt. Jur.* 125. 4 Inst. 168.] They may proceed upon Indictments taken before Justices of the Peace, as well as upon Indictments taken before Themselves. [See the 27 Ed. 1. chap. 3. 4 Ed. 3. chap. 2. and 10. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 7. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. chap. 13. And the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 18. For Corporations, &c. See also the 33 H. 8. chap. 24. *infra*.]

(c) 1 Inst.
263. a.
2 Inst. 422,
&c.
4 Inst. 158,
161.
Magna Char.
ch. 30.
12 Rep. 32.
Crompt. Jur.
204, &c.
Hawk. Pleas,
&c. Book 2.
chap. 7.
(d) Crompt.
Jur. 208, &c.
4 Inst. 158,
159, 165, 169.
F. N. B. 185,
186, 187.

3. By a Commission of Assize directed to Themselves only, and the Clerk of the Assize, to take Assizes; upon which Account They are call'd Justices of Assize. The Office of these Justices is to do Right upon Writs of *Novel Disseisin* (called *Assizes*) brought before Them by such as are wrongfully Thrust out of their Lands. [See the Commission, *Crompt. Jur.* 204. 4 Inst. 158.] These Writs were frequent heretofore; but now Men's Possessions are sooner Recovered by sealing Leases upon the Land, or by bringing Ejectments; the Defendant agreeing to confess Lease, Entry and Ouster. [See *Of Ejectment, chap. 4. post.*] ^d Divers Acts of Parliament have Given Them Great Authority in Criminal and Civil Causes. [See the 4 Inst. 159.]

Hereunto belong Commissions of *Association*, for Others to be associate, or to be joyn'd to them as Fellow Justices; *Writs of Admittance* directed to the Justices to Admit them; The Writ of *Si non Omnes*, for the Rest to proceed, tho' the Others do not come. And this the King may do with Respect to Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Gaol-Delivery.

(e) Crompt.
Jur. 207.

Errors before Justices of Assize shall be redress'd in the King's Bench, and not in the Common Pleas.

[See the 27 Ed. 1. chap. 3. *De Finibus*. 2 Ed. 3. chap. 2.]

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 24. *None shall be Justices of Assize or Gaol-Delivery in any County where He was Born or Inhabits, in Pain of 100 l. This Act does not Extend to Officers in Corporations, &c.* [See 8 Rich. 2. chap. 2.]

Yet the contrary has been often done by a *Non Obstante* in the Patent. But now it is Declared by the 1 W. & M. *Sess.* 2. chap. 2. That the pretended Power of Suspending Laws, or the Execution of Them by Regal Authority only, is illegal.

4. By Commission (or rather Writ) of *f Nisi Prius* directed to the Judges and Clerk of Assize, who are therefore called *Justices of Nisi Prius*. Their Authority is annexed to the Justices of Assize. It is call'd a Commission of *Nisi Prius* from a Judicial Writ of *Distringas*, where the Sheriff is commanded to Distrain the impanel'd Jury by their Lands to appear at *Westminster* before the Justices at a certain Day in the following Term, to try some Cause, *Si* or *Nisi Prius Justitarii Nostri ad Assizas Capiendas Venerint*, &c. unless the Justices come before that Day to such a Place in such a County, where the Case is Triable. [See *Westm. 2. chap. 30.* or *13 Ed. 1. chap. 30.* and *2 Inst. 420.* &c.]

For all Civil Causes grown to Issue (or where Suit is contested, and the Fact ready to be tried) in the Courts at *Westminster* are brought down in the Vacation, before the Day of Appearance appointed for the Jury above, in the County where the Action was laid, for the Ease of the Plaintiff, Defendant, Jury and Witnesses, to be tried there; which is usually done in Two or Three Days. And then upon the Return of the Verdict given by the Jury to the Court above, the Judges there give Judgment for the Party for whom the Verdict is found.

[See *27 Ed. 1. chap. 4.* *12 Ed. 2. chap. 3. & 4.* *14 Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 16.* *7 Rich. 2. chap. 15.* *9 Rich. 2. chap. 7.* *14 H. 6. chap. 1.*]

By the *18 Eliz. chap. 12.* The Chief Justices or Chief Baron, or in their Absence Two other Justices or Barons, as Justices of *Nisi Prius* for the County of *Middlesex*, shall Try Causes upon Writs of *Nisi Prius* upon Issues joyn'd in the King's Bench, Common Pleas, or Exchequer, in the Term-Time, or Four Days after each Term.

Tho' Trials by *Nisi Prius* are for the Ease of the Parties, Juries and Witnesses, by saving them the Charge and Trouble of coming up to *Westminster*; yet in Matters of Great Weight, or where the Title is intricate, The Judges above, upon Motion and Information, will often retain Causes to be tried there; and then the Juries and Witnesses in such Cases must come up to the Courts at *Westminster* for the Trial of the Cause, which is call'd a *Trial at Bar*. The King hath his Election to try his Suits at the *Bar* or in the Country, and in what Court He pleases.

5. By Commission of the *Peace* in every County of their Circuit. [See the Form of the Commission of the Peace, *Dalt. chap. 5.*] All the Justices of the Peace of that County where the Judges have their Assizes, are bound to present. And if they make Default without Lawful Impediment, The Judges may set a Fine upon them for their Neglect. [See Of the General or Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, *infra.*]

Note, That there is a Commission of the Peace, Oyer and Terminer and Gaol-Delivery of *Newgate*, Held several Times in a Year for the City of *London* and County of *Middlesex*, at Justice-Hall in the Old Baily where the Lord Mayor is the Chief Judge.

These are the Five Commissions, by Vertue of which the Judges in their Circuits execute their Authority.

But if Justices sit by Force of a Commission, and do not Adjourn the Commission, it is determin'd. Those that sit by Vertue

(f) 2 Inst.
4²⁴ Inst. 159;
160, 161.

(g) 4 Inst.
170, &c.

(h) 4 Inst.
265.
Crompt. Jur.
of 125.

of a Commission are not countermanded by any new Commission, unless the New Commission be shewed unto Them, or proclaim'd in the County; or unless the New Commissioners do fit by Force of the New Commission. [See the 2 & 3 Pb. & M. chap. 18.]

By the 9 Ed. 3. chap. 5. *The Justices of Assize, Gaol-Delivery, and of Oyer and Terminer, shall send their Records and Processes to the Exchequer every Year at Michaelmas, to be kept in the Treasury, &c.*

By the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 7. *No Process or Suit before any Justices of Assize, Gaol-Delivery, Oyer and Terminer, Justices of the Peace, &c. shall be discontinued by the Making or Publishing a New Commission, or Association, or by Altering the Names of any of the Justices or Commissioners; but the New Justices or Commissioners may proceed as if the Old ones had remained.* [See this Statute concerning the Continuation of Suits more at large, and the 11 H. 6. chap. 6.]

By the 1 Ann. chap. 8. *No Commission of Assize, Oyer and Terminer, General Gaol-Delivery, or Association, Writ of Admittance, or Si non Omnes, or Assistance or Commission of the Peace, shall be determined by the Death of the King, but shall Continue Six Months, unless Superseded, &c.* [See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 27.]

See the 14 H. 6. chap. 3. For holding the Assizes at Carlisle for the County of Cumberland. 1 Georg. chap. 37. For holding the Assizes for the County of Cornwall, &c.

Of the Court
of the Quar-
ter-Sessions.
(i) Lamb.
Book 4.
chap. 19, 20.

XII. The General or Quarter-Sessions of the Peace is a Court of Record held every Quarter of the Year, in every County, before Two or More Justices (1 Quorum) for the Execution of their Authority given Them by a Commission of the Peace, and several Acts of Parliament. In some of the larger Counties the Justices divide the Shires into Three or Four Parts, and keep Four several Sessions in each Part.

By the 2 H. 5. Stat. 1. chap. 4. *The Quarter-Sessions is appointed to be kept Four Times in the Year, (viz.) In the First Week after Michaelmas-Day. In the First Week after Epiphany, In the First Week after the Close of Easter, In the Week after the Translation of Thomas à Becket (being the 7th of July) and Oftner if Need be.*

But Custom, contrary to the Rules of Law, prevails against this Statute in some Counties, and the Quarter-Sessions are kept at other Times.

By the 14 H. 6. chap. 4. *The Justices of Middlesex are not obliged to keep their Sessions above Twice in the Year.*

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 43. *Justices of the Counties Palatine of Chester and Lancaster are to keep Sessions only at Michaelmas and Easter.*

The Sessions may last two or three Days, yet the Record ought to mention that the Sessions was Holden at ^k One certain Day, (*viz.*) (*k*) 4 Rep. 48. the first Day thereof.

The Place for keeping the Quarter-Sessions in the County is usually in one of the Principal Towns in the County, according to the Discretion of the Justices. This being agreed on, The Sessions ought to be Warned by Warrant of two or more Justices (1 *Quorum*) directed to the Sheriff, thereby Commanding him to Summon a Sessions of the Peace, to Return a Grand Jury before them or their Fellow Justices, at a certain Day and Place, and to give Notice to all Stewards, Constables, and Bailiffs of Liberties to attend. ^l And such a Precept by any two such Justices cannot be superseded by any of their Fellows, but only by Writs out of Chancery.

(1) Lamb.
Book 4.
chap. 2.
Crompt.
122. b.

By the 5 Ed. 6 (not Printed) *The Sessions for Anglesey is to be kept at Beaumaris. But,*

By the 1 Georg. chap. 26. *The Justices may adjourn to other Places for taking the Oaths to the King.*

Let us Consider the *Persons* that Attend this Court and its Jurisdiction.

1. There must Attend at this Court,

The ^m *Custos Rotulorum*; or His Deputy; He hath the keeping of All Bargains and Sales by Deed Indented and Inroll'd, and of the Records of the Sessions, and of the Commission of the Peace. [See the 37 H. 8. chap. 1. 3 & 4 Ed. 6. chap. 1.]

(m) 2 Inst.
674.
Dalt. ch.
185. p. 513.

ⁿ The *Justices of the Peace*; who are to certify their Recognizances, [See the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 25.] and Examinations taken By Them, and to Hear Causes, &c. [See 12 Rich. 2. chap. 10. 2 H. 5. chap. 4.] If any one does not Attend or does Misbehave himself, The Court, as a Court, upon Indictment, may Fine and Imprison Him. (*Qu.*)

(n) Dalt. ch.
185. p. 513,
514.
Cont. Lamb.
Book 4. ch. 3.

The Clerk of the Peace; to Read the Indictments, to Enter the Acts of the Court, and to Draw up Process. He is Deputy to the *Custos Rotulorum*.

By the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 21. *The Clerk of the Peace is to be appointed by the Custos Rotulorum without Fee or Reward, on Pain of Forfeiting Double Value of the Sum Given, and of being Disabled to enjoy Their Places. He may enjoy his Office Quam diu se bene Gesserit. But for Misdemeaning Himself the Justices in Sessions may Discharge Him. And then the Custos Rotulorum is to choose Another Resident in the County, or on Default the Justices in Sessions to Appoint One.* [See the 27 H. 8. chap. 16. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. 3 Georg. chap. 18.]

The Sheriff, or His Deputy; To Return Juries, To Receive the Fines set by the Court on Delinquents, &c.

Coroners also must Attend, because they are Parties to Exigents, and in some Cases have Power to Commit; So the Gaoler with His Prisoners. [See the 3 H. 7. chap. 3.] The Governor of the House of Correction, to Give a Calender of such Rogues and Disorderly Persons as have been committed, and to Receive Those that are committed

mitted by the Court. [See the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 4.] The *Bailiffs* of *Hundreds* and *Liberties*, to Return the Sessions Process; The *Constables* of *Hundreds*, &c. to make a Return of their Warrants, to bring their own Presentments of what is amiss in the County, and Those Presentments which they receive from their Petty Constables, *Treasurers* of the County-Stock; All Persons that are Bound by *Recognizance* to appear and answer for Themselves, or to Give Evidence or Prosecute; All *Jurors* (of the *Grand* or *Petty* Jury) Return'd By the Sheriff on Pain of Loss of Issues or Profits of Their Lands.

(o) 1 Lev. 159.

^o Freedom from Arrests upon Mean Process, is to be allowed to all that attend upon a Court of Record, So that if such a one is arrested upon *Mean* Process, This Court may Discharge him.

2. The *Jurisdiction* of the Justices in Sessions consists in Hearing and Determining Felonies, Trespasses against the Publick Peace, &c. mention'd in their *Commission*, or given by *Statutes*. Upon Conviction in Trespass, This Court may Fine, &c. But tho' they Have Power to Hear and Determine Felonies, They usually Try only Petty Larcenies; other Felonies being of Course Tried at the Assizes.

But there are many Offences which by Particular Statutes ought to be prosecuted in this Court; as concerning Alehouse-keepers, and selling Ale to an Unlicensed Alehouse-keeper, Bastard-Children, Badgers of Grain, Butter and Cheese, Bakers, concerning Bridges, Cottages, Forestalling, Regrating and Ingrossing, Game, Highways, Masters and Apprentices, Malsters, Settlements and Appeals concerning the Poor, Popish Recusants, Raising Money for Passing Vagrants, Wages, Weights and Measures. [See the *Offences* and *Statutes* collected by *Lambard*, chap. 19. and *Nelson*, Tit. *Sessions*.]

Some Things are particularly enjoyn'd to be done in *Easter* and *Michaelmas* Sessions, and cannot be done in any other. In *Easter* Sessions, Relief for Maimed Soldiers is to be raised by an Assesment, The Wages of Labourers Taxed, *Treasurers* for the County-Stock are to be appointed, and the Prices of the Carriage of Goods are to be Settled. In *Michaelmas* Sessions, The Justices, who are to controul the Estreats of Sheriffs must be chosen by the *Custos Rotulorum*, or by the Eldest of the *Quorum*; or the Prices of Victuals may be then Assessed, or at *Easter*. [See *Lambard*, *Nelson*, *ut supra*. And see the Form of Holding the *Sessions-Court*, *Dalton*, 185, 186, 187, &c.]

(p) 3 Cro.

438, 448.

Dalt. ch. 185.

p. 515, 517.

Contra 2 Inst.

558.

4 Inst. 164.

^p One ought not to be Indicted and Tried the same Sessions.

Besides Trials upon *Traverse*, i. e. where the Party takes Issue, or denies the Chief Matters of the Indictment, or the Point of the Indictment, The Justices make *Orders* upon Hearing of Complaints, &c. which if Disobey'd, they may bind the Delinquent to appear and Answer the Contempt, or immediately commit him to Prison till Obedience to the Order is performed. But an Order of the Quarter-Sessions may be Removed by a Writ of *Certiorari* into the *King's Bench*, and be quashed for Insufficiencies appearing upon the Order; or it may be sent back again by *Procedendo*. Strictness of

(q) 1 Vent. 37.

Words are not required in an ^q Order of Sessions, as in an Indictment. [See *Certiorari* in the *Catalogue of Writs*, chap. 4. *postea*.]

In this Court several Statutes are to be *Proclaim'd* by Express Command in the said Statutes.

* In some Counties the Sessions are usually adjourn'd, for Dispatch of Business, to a private Chamber; where Four Justices make Orders concerning Matters of Importance, to promote some private Design, &c. *Quare*, if such Orders are Good. (r) Dalt. ch. 185. p. 518.

There is sometimes kept a *Special* or *Petty* Sessions by some Justices at an Inn, &c. for the more speedy Dispatch of Business in the Neighbourhood; as for Licensing Alehouses, Taking the Accounts of the Overseers of the Poor and Surveyors of the Highways, and to get Information of the State of the Highways, and for Examining the Register-Books of Rectors, and Vicars, as to *Affidavits* for Burying in Woollen, &c.

Several *Corporations* have their Quarter-Sessions within their own Limits. [See *Of Justices of the Peace*, Book 1. chap. 7.]

XIII. The Sheriff's *Turn* (from *Tour*, a Circuit) is a Court of Record held in the usual Place before the Sheriff Twice every Year, (*viz.*) within a Month after *Easter*, and within a Month after *Michaelmas* for Criminal Causes. Otherwise, if Held at any other Time the Presentments there are void. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 35. and the 31 *Ed. 3. chap. 15.*] It is the King's Leet throughout the County, tho' it is held in every particular Hundred, [See the Statute of *Marlebridge*, chap. 10.] and the Sheriff is Judge of it, as of a Court incident to His Office. The Style of this Court is *Curia visus Franci plegii Domini Regis tent. apud A. Coram Vicecomit. in Turno suo Primo die*, &c. Of the Sheriff's Turn. (s) 2 Inst. 70, 71. 4 Inst. 260.

All * Ecclesiastical Causes were anciently Determin'd in the Turn, and the Bishop with the Sheriff did go in Circuit Twice every Year, thro' every Hundred in the County. (t) 2 Inst. 70. 4 Inst. 259, 260.

Those Things are inquirable here, as are inquirable in a Leet. For the Court-Leets were taken out of the Turn. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 17. and 2 *Inst. 32. 28 Ed. 3. chap. 9. 1 Ed. 4. chap. 2. and of the Court-Leet, infra.*]

* An Offender here shall be *Amerced*, and there shall be a *Distress* or Action of Debt for that *Amerciament*. But the Sheriff may impose a Fine on any that are guilty of an Offence in the Face of the Court; and on Officers neglecting Duty, &c. and here also He may Distrain, or bring an Action of Debt. [See *Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown*, Book 2. chap. 10.] (u) 8 Rep. 38, 39.

XIV. The * *County-Court* (*Curia Comitatus*) is Held from Month to Month by the Sheriff, or His Under-Sheriff, upon a Certain Day; the Month being computed by twenty-eight Days, and not according to the Calender. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 35. and 2 *Ed. 6. chap. 25.*] Of the County-Court. (x) 2 Inst. 70, 71. 4 Inst. 266.

It may be kept at any Place, within the County, by the Sheriff, unless He is Restrained by Statute.

This Court is no Court of Record, but only a Court-Baron. The Freeholders or Suitors of this Court are the *Judges*, not the Sheriff. The First *Process* is a *Distringas*, or *Distress*, till the Defendant does appear; but no *Capias* can issue from this Court. (y) 2 Inst. 225. 4 Inst. 266. 6 Rep. 11, 12.

(z.) 2 Inst.

312.

4 Inst. 466.

1 Ventr. 65.

2 Roll. Abr.

317.

2 Danv. Abr.

306.

^z This Court is for Civil Causes, and doth hold Pleas betwixt Party and Party, where the Debt or Damage is under 40 s. But it ought not to suffer the Plaintiff (as is too often practised) to divide his Debt into several Pleas under 40 s. to empower this Court to hold Plea of it. For in this Case the Defendant may have a Prohibition. It hath not Cognizance of Trespafs *Vi & Armis*, because a Fine is thereby due to the King, which it cannot impose. But by Vertue of a Writ of *Justices* the Court may hold Plea of Trespafs *Vi & Armis*, and of any Sum, or of all Actions Personal above 40 s. For this Writ is in the Nature of a Commission to the Sheriff, and is *Vicontiel* (i. e.) belongs to the Sheriff, is triable in the County-Court, and is not Returnable. In a *Replevin*, The Sum may be above 40 s. Yet if *Freehold* is pleaded by the Defendant, This Court can proceed no further; For Freehold shall never be tried without Writ, therefore the Cause must be removed; as when a Defendant avoweth for *Damage-feasant*, and the Plaintiff justifieth by Reason of Common of Pasture.

(a) 4 Inst.

266.

^a A *Coroner* is to be chosen here in full and open County by the Freeholders of the County by Force of the King's Writ; and is to be present in this Court to pronounce Judgment of Outlawry upon the *Exigent*, after *Quinto Exactus*, at the Fifth Court, if the Defendant does not appear. [See Of the *Coroner*, Book 1. chap. 7. and Of Outlawry, chap. 4 & 5. post.]

(b) 2 Inst.

559.

^b *Knights* of the *Shire* for the Parliament, and *Verderors* of the Forest, are here likewise to be chosen. [See of the *Parliament*, ante, and of the *Court of the Forest*, post.]

By the 11 H. 7. chap. 15. *Sheriffs Proceedings in County-Courts are Examinable by Justices of the Peace, &c.*

Of the Hundred-Court.

(c) 2 Inst. 71.

4 Inst. 267.

6 Rep. 12.

XV. ^c The *Hundred-Court* is held before a *Steward*, but the *Suitors* are the *Judges*. It is Derived out of the County-Court for the Ease of the Subject, and consequently is no Court of Record, Having like Jurisdiction. It may be Held Every Three Weeks. These Courts are *Franchises*, and the Sheriff hath nothing to do with Them. [See Of *Hundreds* in the *Introduction*.]

Of the Court-Leet.

(d) 2 Inst. 71,

72, 73, 99,

122.

4 Inst. 261,

263, 265.

2 Cro. 584.

3 Cro. 76.

2 Danv. Abr.

289, 290, 293.

XVI. ^d The *Leet* or *View of Frank-pledge* (from *Free-pledge*, Surety for Freemen) is a Court of Record, Held before the *Steward* of the *Leet*, that the King may be certified, by the *View* of the *Steward*, of the Manners of the People within that Precinct, for the Preservation of the King's Peace, and the Punishment of several Offences against the Publick. For this Reason every one must be within some *Leet*. None can be of two *Leets*; unless perhaps one hath not a General Jurisdiction. For then the Inhabitants within such a private *Leet* must attend the Sheriff's Turn for all other Matters that are not within the Cognizance of the private *Leet*. If One's House stands in two *Leets*, He is said to be *Commorant* in that where His Bed stands. The Precinct of the *Frank-Pledge* is call'd *Decenna*; because it commonly consisted of ten Houses. The People did heretofore undergo great Trouble in Travelling to the Sheriff's Turn, therefore *Leets* or *Views* of *Frank-Pledge* were granted

to Lords of Hundreds and Manors and lesser Franchises, and to Mayors of Cities, &c. out of the Sheriff's Turn. [See the 12 Ed. 4. chap. 8.] Upon this Account, there is a Duty in many Leets *De Certo Leet*, towards the Charge of obtaining the Grant of the Leet. Yet these Courts are still the King's Courts, tho' the Profit goes to a Common Person, or to a Subject.

Leets may be Held by *Charter* or *Prescription*. By *Charter*, on the same Days contained in the Charter. By *Prescription*, on Certain or Uncertain Days according to Usage. For it is said that the Statute of *Magna Charta*, (which provides that no Leet shall be holden but twice in the Year) was in Affirmance of the Common Law, and therefore that one might prescribe against it, or that that Statute and the 31 Ed. 3. chap. 15. Extend only to the Sheriff's Turn, and to those Leets only that were Granted out of the Turn; not to Those that were before the Statutes. But They must be kept in a Certain and Determinate Place within the Precinct. A Man may prescribe for a Leet to enquire of one or two Articles only, as before Hinted.

The Steward is the Judge as the Sheriff is in the Turn. All Freeholders within the Precinct are Obliged to come to it, and All other People above the Age of Twelve Years and under Sixty; except Peers, Clergy-men, Women and Tenants in Ancient Demesne. [See the Stat. of *Marlebridge* 52 H. 3. chap. 10. and 2 Inst. 120, &c.] The Jury ought to consist of Twelve Freeholders at least, to inquire and Present all Things presentable. If there are not Twelve Freeholders Reliants to be sworn on the Jury, or any Suitors, The Steward may cause Strangers that come within the View or Precinct to be of the Inquest or Jury. No One is bound to attend on the Account of His Lands lying within the Precinct, but only in respect of His personal Residency.

The Steward hath Power and Authority in this Court. i. To Elect Officers, as Constables, Tithing-men, Haywards, Ale-Tasters, &c. To punish Offenders by the *Common Law*; not by Statute, unless the Statute gives Authority, [See the 18 Ed. 2.] but in no Case with Death. Petty-Treasons, Felonies, Trespasses *Vi & Armis* are enquirable here by the Jury, and may be presented in this Court; but are not punishable here. They are to be certified by the Steward to the Justices of the Peace at the next Quarter-Sessions, Other Offences may be enquired of, presented and punished; Some by *Common Law* and some by *Statutes*. [See 4 Inst. 265.]

This Court hath Cognizance, by *Common Law* or by *Statute*, of Tipling in Ale-houses, Misdemeanors of Ale-Conners; Affrays, Assaults whereby Bloodshed ensueth; Common Barrators, Bawdy-Houses, Misdemeanors of Constables for neglecting to keep Watch and Ward, and to execute their Office upon Vagabonds and sturdy Beggars; Defect in Bridges, Causeways and Highways; Destroyers of Ancient Bounds to Distinguish Parishes, Tithings, Commons, &c. Misdemeanors of Bakers that do not observe the Assise of Bread, Brewers that do not observe the Assise of Ale and Beer; Offences of Butchers, Curriers, Cottagers and Inmates, Deciners or Suitors Reliants not appearing at the Leet; Estrays, Waifs, Treasure-Trove, and Goods wreck'd belonging to the King, not to a Subject; Offences of Eavesdroppers, Of Those that neglect to hold a Fair or Market, Forestal-

lers, Regrators and Ingrossers, Unqualified Persons keeping Guns, Dogs, &c. and destroying the Game; Unlawful Games, Common Hedge-Breakers, Those that neglect to make Hue and Cry after Robberies and Felonies committed, Misdemeanors of Higlers, Innholders, of Those that give Lands in Mortmain without Licence, Millers, Night-walkers, Common Nufances; The want of Stocks, Pillory and common Pounds; Pound Breaches, Rescous, Scolds, Misdemeanors of Shoemakers, Searchers and Sealers of Leather; Those that put Stone-horses of Two Years Old into a Common, Offences in Victuallers, [See 4 *Inst.* 262, 263, 264.] False Weights and Measures, &c. [See 1 *Danv. Abr.* 290, 291.]

(g) Dyer. 13, 14. Finch. 386. Kitchin, 86, 91, 158. 2 *Inst.* 32. H. P. C. 175. *Note, &* That a Presentment in a Court-Leet, or Sheriff's Turn, after the Day of Presentment, subjects the Party forthwith to a Fine or Amerciament, and is not Traversable unless it toucheth the Party's Freehold; as that one ought to cleanse the Highway, &c. by Reason of His Tenure. Here the Course is to Remove such Presentment into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*, where the Party may Traverse it. Neither the Turn nor Leet have Power to Try any manner of Traverse. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 17. and 2 *Inst.* 132. 1 *Ed.* 4. chap. 2.]

The Freeholders in a Leet may make *By-Laws* relating to the publick Good for Matters within the Leet; and they shall bind every one if They are for the publick Good or for the Commonwealth. Otherwise, if They are for a private Interest They bind Those only that agree to Them, and must be in Pursuance of a Custom to make such By-Laws.

The Method of Punishment is by *Fine* and *Amerciament*, which are incident to Court-Leets.

(h) Coke's Compl. Copyholder, §. 26. 8 Rep. 38, 39, 40. 11 Rep. 43, 45. 1 *Inst.* 126.b. 127. a. 2 *Danv. Abr.* 292. (i) 8 Rep. 39, 40, 59. 1 *Inst.* 126.b. 127. a. Coke's Compl. Cop. §. 26. (k) 8 Rep. 41, 45. Coke's Compl. Cop. §. 31. (l) 1 *Roll. Abr.* 541. 2 *Roll. Abr.* 83. *A Fine* here signifies a pecuniary Punishment assessed by the Steward for an Offence or Contempt committed in Court, or by publick Officers out of Court in Administration of their Offices. A Fine is always to be assessed by the Steward, and is not to be assessed; tho' sometimes it is call'd an Amerciament. For a Fine the Lord may have an Action of Debt, or Distrain of common Right. This is the only Court that can Fine and not Imprison. ⁱ An *Amerciament* (*Misericordia*, for it ought to be assessed *mercifully*) is a pecuniary Punishment assessed by the Homage or Jury for Offences committed out of Court by private Persons, to be mitigated by *Affeerors* (from *Affeurer*, To Tax) affirming the Reasonableness thereof upon their Oaths, where no express Penalty is prescribed by Statute, An Amerciament is always to be assessed by the Homage. And if an Amerciament is agreed on. ^k The Lord may have an Action of Debt for it, or Distrain for it of common Right, and impound the Distress, or sell it at his Pleasure. But he cannot imprison for it. A Man cannot be Amerced in a Leet for furcharging the 'Common, or for digging in the Common, because this concerns the private not the publick Interest, and belongs rather to the Court-Baron to enquire of it.

(m) 1 *Inst.* 233. a. 3 *Inst.* 219. 9 Rep. 50. Kitch. 13. ^m Every one that hath a Leet or Market ought to have a Pillory, Tumbrel, &c. to punish Offenders. [See the 51 *H.* 3.] For want thereof, as well as for other Neglects, the Lord may be Fined, or His Liberty seised. Stocks are to be provided at the Charge of the

the Town. For Originally They were not to punish, but to keep Men in hold, [See 1 *Danv. Abr.* 289.]

Note, That the Greatest Part of the Business of the *Turn* and *Leet* hath declined for several Years, and is Devolved on the *Quarter-Sessions*. [See *Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown*, Book 2. chap. 10. § 11.]

XVII. * The *Court-Baron* is a Court which Every Lord of the Manor (anciently call'd a *Baron*) hath within the Precinct of that Manor. It is no Court of Record; and therefore County-Courts, Hundred-Courts, &c. are not of Record; because they are but Court-Barons. A Court-Baron is an Inseparable Incident to a Real Manor, not to a Nominal Manor, where the Real Manor has been once Destroyed by Granting away the Demesnes or Services. It must be held by Prescription; for it cannot be created at this Day. A Court-Leet is not Incident to a Manor; but he that Hath a Manor may also Have a Court-Leet, to be held within his Manor by Prescription or Grant from the King, And that which of a Publick Nature is transacted in a Court-Leet, when It is held with a Court-Baron, shall be applied to the Court-Leet; as Private Matters shall be applied to the Court-Baron. [See of *Estates by Copy of Court Roll*, Book 2. chap. 1.]

Of the Court-Baron.
(n) 1 Inst. 58.
a. & b.
4 Inst. 268.
4 Rep. 33.
6 Rep. 11.
12, 64, 65,
66.
Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 31.

A Court-Baron must be holden on some Part of the Manor. For if it is holden out of the Manor, it is void; unless there is a Custom to hold Courts at one Manor for all, where the Lord hath several Manors.

This Court is of * Two Natures. 1. By *Common Law*, which is the *Barons* or *Freeholders Court*, or the Court-Baron that is incident to Every Manor, of which the Freeholders being Suitors (Men, not Women) are the Judges, and the Steward only Register. It cannot be a Court-Baron without Two Suitors at least. This Court may be kept from Three Weeks to three Weeks. 2. By *Custom*, which is call'd the *Customary Court*, tho' it is kept but very seldom. This doth concern Customary Tenants and the Copyholders, whereof the Lord or his Steward is Judge. The Court-Baron may be of this double Nature, and the Rolls contain Matter that concerns both, or One may be without the Other. But as there can be no Court-Baron at Common Law without Freeholders, so there cannot be a Customary Court without Copyholders, or Customary Tenants. And then, tho' It is not a Manor in Law without Freeholders, Yet it is such a Manor, that the Lord may keep Courts, &c. for Copyholders. This Customary Court cannot be Held out of the Manor.

(o) 4 Rep. 26.
6 Rep. 11,
12.
1 Inst. 58. a.
2 Inst. 119.

* The Franchises of *Infangthefe* and *Outfangthefe* to be Heard and Determined within Court-Barons, are Antiquated or Gone. *Fang* in the *Saxon* Tongue signifies to take or catch, and *These* a Robber. * So that the Words signify a Privilege or Liberty Granted unto Lords of certain Manors to Judge any Thief taken within their Fee; whether one of their own Men Living In the Manor, or One Living Out of the Manor that is Taken there.

(p) 2 Inst. 31.

The Persons concerned in this Court are the Lord, The Steward, the Lord's Tenants and the Bailiff.

The Lord is Chief in Place of Authority. * His Acts are Good tho' an Infant, *Non Compos Mentis*, Outlaw'd in a Personal Action, Excommunicate, &c. and tho' but Tenant for Years, At Will, Statute-Merchant, &c. He is *Dominus pro Tempore*, and a Lawful Lord

(q) *Braet. Lib.*
3. Tract. 2.
ch. 35.

(r) 4 Rep. 24.
9 Rep. 49,
50, 51.
1 Inst. 58. b.

Lord of the Manor for the Time being, not only to make Admittances upon Surrenders and Descents, but to Grant Voluntary Copies of Ancient Copyhold Lands, which come into his Hands. Even the Voluntary Grants by Copy made By such Particular Lords shall bind him that hath the Freehold or Inheritance; because all these are Lawful Lords for the Time being. But Disseisors, Abators, Intruders and others that have Defeazable Estates shall not bind Others by their Voluntary Grants. A Tenant at Sufferance shall not bind them, because he is in by Wrong; tho' Admittances made upon Surrenders or Descents by Disseisors and others in Possession that have Defeazable Titles, shall stand Good against them that have Right; because it was a lawful Act, and they were Compellable to do it. Nay, if the Lord of a Manor for the Time being is Lessee for Life or Years, Guardian or Tenant at Will of a Manor, and does take a Surrender at Will into his Hands and, before Admittance his Estate is Determined, yet the Lord that cometh in above shall be compelled to make Admittance according to the Surrender; For there was *Legitimus Dominus pro Tempore*. What Custom doth Confirm to a Copyholder, the Law will allow him, Yet Those Acts, that are not strengthen'd by Custom have no longer Continuance than the Lord's Estate continueth. And therefore if a Lord for Life of a Manor Granteth a *Licence* to a Copyholder to Alien, and Dieth, The Licence is Destroy'd, and the Power of Alienation ceaseth.

(f) 1 Inst. 58.
b. 59. b.
1 Roll. Abr.
499.

(t) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 44.

(u) Ibid.
4 Rep. 26,
27.
1 Inst. 59. a.
(x) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 45.
9 Rep. 48.
1 Ventr. 153.

(y) Coke's
Compl. Cop.
§. 45.
4 Rep. 30.
1 Inst. 61. a.
& b.
Kitch. 165,
166, 167.

(z) 4 Rep.
26, 27, 30.
Compl. Cop.
§. 45, 46.
Contr. 1 Leon.
289.

The Lord's *Authority* doth consist chiefly 1. In Punishing Offences and Misdemeanors committed within His Precincts; as for Non-Performance of Customs, Breach of By-Laws, &c. 2. In Deciding Controversies about the Title of Copyhold Lands lying within his Bounds; where he may Redress Matters as a Chancellor in Equity. These Authorities concern the Court-Baron, properly so call'd. 3. In Admitting Copyholders upon voluntary Grants, Surrenders or Descents, which may be done by Him * out of the Manor in what Place the Lord pleaseth. 4. In Giving Licence to Copyholders to Alien by Deed, or to Demise for Years, &c.

The * *Steward* (from *Stede* a Place, and *Ward* a Governor) is he that in the Lord's Absence sitteth as Judge in Cases of Copyhold in the Court (but only as Register in the Freeholders Court) to enter Plaints, Pleas, Surrenders, Admittances, Fealties, and to Prove Testaments, and to Commit Administrations of Persons dying within the Manor, &c. In the Lord's Absence he may also punish Offences, Determine Controversies, Redress Injuries, &c. He acts sometimes in the Lord's Name. Stewards for the most Part have Patents for their Offices; yet They may be Retained by Parol, or Word of Mouth, and they shall continue so until Countermanded. But in the King's Manors a Steward cannot be Retain'd by Parol. Neither can a Corporation make any such Officer without Writing. Yet if He is Retained by Parol by a Corporation, His *Judicial* Acts shall stand Good, tho' His Authority is Grounded upon a wrong Foundation. But Acts which he performeth as Custom's Instrument (not as a Judge; as Voluntary Admittances, &c.) can never bind.

A Steward of the Court may take Surrenders in any Place without Custom; but he cannot at any Court holden out of the Manor make Grants of Copyhold Estates, or Admittances, unless by Custom, or Express

Express Words in his Patent, or by special Authority given him by the Lord. *Qu.* and See 2 *Danv. Abr.* 179, 189, 258.

The Office of a Steward may be ^a Forfeited by *Abuser, Non-User* (a) 9 Rep. 50. and *Refuser*, to keep Court, &c. [See Of Offices, Who is capable of Them, and How They may be Forfeited, *Book 2. Chap. 2.*]

An ^b *Under-Steward* is the Steward's Deputy, and His Authority (b) Coke's is Equal to the Steward's, only that the Steward may make *Admittances* out of Court If Entry be made in the Court-Roll, That § 46. He that is Admitted hath paid his Fine and done Fealty. For tho' Kitch. 165, 166, 167. the Under-Steward can take a *Surrender* out of Court, He cannot make any *Admittance* out of Court, without Special Authority or Particular Custom. A Steward must have ^c Special Words in His (c) 9 Rep. 49. Patent to make an Under-Steward, unless in Cases of Necessity; as where the Office of a Stewardship, &c. does descend to an Infant, or is Granted to an Earl, Then in Respect of Infancy, or the Dignity, he may make a Deputy.

The *Tenants* are the Freeholders and Copyholders. [See Of the Business of the Jury or Homage, *infra.*]

The ^d *Bailiff* is the Cryer, and his Duty is to execute the Process (d) 1 Inst. of the Court, To Present all Pound-Breaches, and all Chattels 234. b. Waiv'd and Stray'd. 1 Roll. Abr. 339.

As for the *Jurisdiction* of the Court-Baron.

1. The ^e *Freeholders Court* consists in Hearing Complaints of Copyhold (e) Lit. 76. Lands, (for Copyholders shall not Implead, Except Against the Lord 1 Rep. 26. Himself, or be Impleaded in the King's Courts for their Tenements 1 Inst. 58. a. by the King's Writs; tho' a Copyholder's Lessee for one Year may 117. b. 118. a. bring an Ejectment) and for Debt, Trespass, &c. under 40 s. (not of Coke's Trespass *Vi & Armis*, because They cannot impose a Fine) where Comp. Cop. § 51. the Freeholders or Suitors are Judges. ^f These must be Twelve; (f) Coke's tho' the Lord may hold a Court-Baron for other Purposes, where Comp. Cop. § 31. there are but two Tenants. But if there is Issue betwixt Party and Party there must be Twelve; where the Trial by Jury is by Consent. The *Process* is the same as in the County-Court, by Distress Infinite. But if the Defendant in Trespass appears and pleads Freehold, The Court shall cease. Every Stranger that comes within the Manor may be sued there in Debt, Trespass, &c. under 40 s. Yet if any Foreign Plea is pleaded, It hath no Jurisdiction. And tho' every Copyholder may be Impleaded in the Court of the Lord by Complaint, yet the Cause may be Removed by the *Plaintiff* by *Tolt* to the County-Court, and from thence by *Pone* into the Common Pleas; but the *Defendant* may have a *Recordare facias* into the King's Bench or Common Pleas. ^g *Execution* is only by Distress and (g) Finch. Impounding, till the Party is satisfied. There is no Power to Sell or 470, 471. Deliver the Distress to the Party, neither is the Body to be taken in 1 Roll. Abr. Execution. By Custom a *Levare facias* may be awarded. But the 543. Goods cannot be Sold without Custom. 2 Danv. Abr. 296.

In this Court an Heir of a Copyholder may bring a Complaint in the Nature of an Assize of *Mortdancester*; and upon a Recovery there a Writ of False Judgment doth not lie; but the Remedy is by Petition to the Lord, and he for Cause may reverse the Judgment.

Note,

Note, That Actions are seldom Enter'd in this Court-Baron, for it is kept not Above Twice in the Year. Whereas It was at first Intended that They should be Held Every Three Weeks.

A Common Recovery may be had in this Court, If the Custom of the Manor can support it.

(h) 4 Rep. 26.
11 Rep. 17,
18.
1 Infl. 58. a.
1 Roll. Abr.
527.

2. ^h The *Copyholder's Court*, (or *Customary-Court*, To be held upon some Part of the Manor) is for making *Voluntary Grants* upon Escheats and Forfeitures, and for *Grants* and *Admittances* upon Surrenders and Descents on Presentment of the Homage or Jury. The Homage may Enquire of all Persons that owe Suit to this Court and make Default, and Present their Names. It may Enquire of the Death of Tenants after the last Court, and who is the next Heir, &c. of Fraudulent Alienation of Lands to Defeat the Lord of His Profits; Of Rent, Custom or Service withdrawn; Of Lands concealed or used without Licence of the Lord; Of Escheats and Forfeitures; Of Encroachments on any of the Lands of the Lord without Licence; with-holding Court-Rolls, Rentals, or other Evidences appertaining to the Lord; of Mortmain; Letting Copyhold-Land for a Longer Time than a Year and a Day without Surrender, unless It is by Custom that one may let for longer Time; Alienations of Copyhold by Deed; Cutting down of Trees by Copyholder without Custom or Licence; Copyholder suffering his Houses to Decay and not Repairing Them; Of Surrenders by Copyholders after the last Court to the use of another, and not brought into Court; of Suit not performed at the Lord's Mill by Reason of Tenure of Waste by Tenant for Life in Houses, Lands, Woods, Gardens; of Fishing, Hawking or Hunting within the Liberty of the Lord without Licence; Taking away Swans or their Eggs. The Homage may also enquire of Surcharge of Common with Commonable Beasts, or of putting Beasts into the Common that are not Commonable; of Trespas in the Common, or Waste of the Lord, by Digging, Building, or Enclosure; of Trespases in Corn, Grass, Meadow, Pasture, Woods, Hedges; of Chasing Cattle into the Manor, and Rechasing them; Rescous and Pound-Breach; Removing Mere-Stones or Land-Marks; Of Bailiff, and Constable or Hayward, neglecting His Office; Of By-Laws or Orders not observed. ⁱ For a Court-Baron may make By-Laws by *Custom*, as well as a Leet; and add a Penalty upon the Breach of a By-Law; which cannot be Affeer'd; for a Penalty differs from an Amerciament.

(i) 2 Danv.
Abr. 457,
458.

In this Court there need not any Freeholders.

(k) Coke's
Comp. Cop.
§ 26.
1 Roll. Abr.
211.
11 Rep. 45.

The Method of *Punishment* is by ^k *Amerciament*. For Amerciaments are Incident to Court-Barons, as well as to Court-Leets.

After the Homage hath presented *Offences*, The Steward cannot Amerce without three *Affeerors* are Sworn to *Affeer* or *Moderate* the Amerciament; and then the Lord may have an Action of Debt in His Court-Baron for an Amerciament affeer'd, (not Distrain for it without Prescription) for the Suitors are Judges there, and not the Lord, as hath been said. The Lord cannot Amerce any one in his own Court for Trespas done to Himself. *Fines* are never Incident to Court-Barons as such. *Fines* are Incident to some Few Manors only, where there are Court-Leets. [See Of *Court-Leet*, at the End, *supra*.]

A Court of Survey differs only from a Court-Baron inasmuch as besides the Ordinary Business of a Court-Baron, every Tenant is summon'd to Bring into Court his Lease, Copy or Title to His Estate, to be survey'd by the Steward, when the Manor comes to a New Lord, &c. But this Power is to be Question'd. [See the Stat. of (1) 2 Inst. 142. Marlbridge, chap. 22. or 52 H. 3. chap. 22. 15 Rich. 2. chap. 12. 16 Rich. 2. chap. 2.]

XVIII. The Court of Ancient Demesne belongs to a Manor of Ancient Demesne, and is in the Nature of a Court-Baron, Held by the King's Bailiff, or the Lord of the Manor, wherein the Suitors are Judges. It is no Court of Record. The Tenants have Privilege not to be sued out of this Court, but have Justice by the Writ of Right Close directed to the Bailiff or Lord. This Privilege doth not extend to personal Actions in which the Title of the Freehold does not come into Debate. It extends to real Actions, or where the Realty of their Lands may come in Question. Therefore Ancient Demesne is a good Plea in Ejectment, Replevin, &c.

Of the Court of Ancient Demesne.
(m) 4 Inst. 269, 270.
2 Inst. 542.
543.
5 Rep. 105.
2 Roll. Abr. 321, &c.

The Demandant in a Writ of Right Close cannot remove the Plea out of the Court of the Lord upon any Account; tho' the Tenant may Remove the Plea by *Recordare* for seven Causes. [See 4 Inst. 269, 270.]

If false Judgment is given in this Court, The Demandant or Tenant shall have a Writ of False Judgment, (not a Writ of Error) as it is in other Courts not of Record.

Lands in Ancient Demesne may be Extended upon Statutes and upon an *Elegit*; because the Title of the Land is not directly put in Plea in the King's Courts. Regularly all general Acts of Parliament extend to Ancient Demesne. [See of Estates in Ancient Demesne, Book 2: chap. 1.]

A Fine levied in the King's Courts makes it Frank-Fee, until revers'd by Writ of Disceit. So where the Lands come to the King. It is said that a Fine Levied in Ancient Demesne may by Custom bar an Estate-Tail. (Qu.)

XIX. The Court of the Coroner is a Court of Record to enquire where any one comes to a violent Death by Felony or Mischance. He can enquire of no other Felony, but of the Death of a Man, and then *Super Visum Corporis*, which no other can do.

Of the Court of the Coroner.
(n) S.P.C. 51.
4 Inst. 271.
2 Inst. 32.
H. P. C. 170.

If the Dead Body is buried, or suffer'd to lie so long that it stinks before the Coroner hath view'd it, The Township shall be amerced. The Coroner may take up a Dead Body out of the Grave to view it for the taking of an Inquest, if there is no Danger of Infection by digging it up. If there is Danger, or if the Body is drown'd and cannot be found, He ought not to proceed. In such Cases the Enquiry may be by Witnesses of the Felony, by Justices of the Peace, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, or in the King's Bench, if the Felony was committed in the County where that Court sits. Inquisitions of One found *Felo de se* are Traversable by the Executor or Administrator; the Inquisition being removed into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*; and so are Inquisitions in other Cases in Point of Offence. (Qu.)

(o) 5 Rep. 110.
3 Inst. 55.
H. P. C. 29,
271.
2 Danv. Abr. 210.
2 Lev. 141,
152.
1 Ventr. 181,
182, 273.

The Coroner may take an Indictment upon View of the Body, as also an Appeal within a Year after the Death of one Slain, not after

after the Stroke. [See *Westm. 1. chap. 10.*] He may likewise enquire of the Escape of the Murderer; and if it is found that the Murderer escaped untaken, the Township cannot Traverse such Escape; and if a *Fugam fecit* is found before the Coroner, it is not Traversable.

He hath no Jurisdiction of Offences committed in the Open Sea, between the High and Low Water Mark; nor within the *Verge* of the King's Courts. [But see *Articuli super Chartas, chap. 3.* and *2 Inst. 549, 550. 3 Inst. 134. 4 Rep. 46, 47.* See also the *33 H. 8. chap. 12.* and of *Appeals, chap. 5. infra.*]

(p) 2 Danv.
Abr. 209,
210, 211.

Now as to the View of the Body. It is His Office, so soon as He is acquainted with the Suspicion at least of a violent Death, to send His Warrant or Precept to the Bailiff, and also to the Constable and Tithingman of the Hundred, &c. to summon twenty four sufficient Men of the Four, Five or Six next Towns adjoining, That at a certain Day They come before Him to such a Place to enquire, upon View of the Body of *A. &c.* If the Body is buried, it is to be taken up, and the Coroner is to Record the Names of Those that buried it. And if the Body hath lain so long that it cannot be judged how it came by its Death, That also must be Recorded, that at the coming of the Justices of Assize, the Town where, &c. may be Amerced upon the Sight of the Coroner's Rolls. If the Coroner and Jury are able to enquire of the Death, then they are to present the Manner of the Killing, whether the Party was kill'd by himself, or any other, or by some Mischance. And the Coroner, to assist in the Enquiry, may send His Warrant for *Witnesses* to appear, taking their Examinations in Writing under their Hands. And if any one is to be tried for Felony, The Witnesses must be bound by Recognizance to appear at the next Assizes to deliver their Knowledge of the Fact; and the Felon in the mean Time is to be committed by the Coroner. The Jury upon Oath having brought in their Verdict, The Coroner must Return the Inquisition either of Murder or Manslaughter by another, or *Felo de se*, or of a killing by Misfortune, &c. to the next Gaol-Delivery of that County, or certify the same to the King's Bench. [See *3 H. 7. chap. 1.*]

(q) 2 Roll.
Abr. 32.
1 Cro. 371.
1 Mod. 82.
1 Vent. 181.
182, 352.

For Mismanagement in the Coroner, &c. the Filing of the Inquisition may be stop'd, or the Coroner may be order'd to attend, and amend his Inquisition. If He hath been guilty of Corruption or Bribery in taking the Inquisition, a *Melius Inquirendum* may be awarded to special Commissioners to take a New one, who shall proceed on the Testimony of Witnesses, not upon View of the Body. If the Inquisition is good, He that is suspected to have committed the Felony may be Tried upon the Inquisition, as well as upon an Indictment. [See the *4 Ed. 1. 3 H. 7. chap. 1. 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13.* where the Duty of a Coroner is set forth at large.]

(r) 3 Inst. 52.
91.

The Coroner ought to sit upon the Body of every Prisoner that dies in Prison.

[See *Greenwood's Judicial and Ministerial Office of Coroners and Hawk. Pleas of the Crown, Book 2. chap. 9.*]

By *Articuli super Chartas, or the 28 Ed. 1. chap. 3. In Case of Death within the Verge, the Coroner of the County shall act with the King's Coroner.* [See *2 Inst. 540.*]

By

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 12. § 1. & 3. All Inquisitions upon View of Persons slain within any of the King's Palaces or Houses, or any other House or Houses, at such Time as his Majesty shall happen to be there Abiding in His Royal Person; shall be taken by the Coroner of the King's Household without the Assistance of any other Coroner of the County, &c. [See Of the Court of the Lord Steward of the King's House, &c. chap. 2. post.]

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. The Coroner is to have upon an Inquisition found of Murder, 13 s. 4 d. of the Goods of the Murderer, If he hath nothing then of the Amerciaments of the Township for the Escape, if there was an Escape in the Day-Time. [See West. 1. chap. 10. and 2 Inst. 176.] But,

By the 1 H. 8. chap. 7. When One is slain by Misadventure, The Coroner shall Execute His Office without Fee, on Pain of 40 s.

[See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 22. Concerning the Pleading of Grants to an Inquisition Return'd by a Coroner. And see of the Coroner, Book 1. chap. 7.]

XX. The Court of the Clerk of the Market is to Enquire of Weights and Measures, whether they are according to the King's Standard or no. [See Of the Clerk of the Market, Book 1. chap. 7. Of Fairs and Markets, Book 2. chap. 2. Of Weights and Measures, Book 3. chap. 3.]

Of the Court of the Clerk of the Market. (f) 4 Inst. 273.

XXI. The Court of Pie-Powders (*Curia Pedis Pulverisati*; because for Contracts and Injuries done in the Fair or Market, Justice shall be done as speedily as the Dust can fall from the Foot) is incident to every Fair and Market; for by Grant of the Fair or Market it shall pass.

Of the Court of Pie-Powders. (t) 2 Inst. 220, 221, 231. 4 Inst. 272. 6 Rep. 12. 10 Rep. 73.

It is a Court of Record to be Holden before the Steward of the Court, who is the Judge there; for there are no Suitors.

As to the Jurisdiction.

1. The Cause of Action (for Contract, Slander or Injury) must arise in the Fair or Market, and not before, nor in a former Fair or Market, nor after the Fair or Market. 2. It must be for some Matter concerning the same Fair or Market; and Done, Complain'd, Heard and Determin'd the same Day. 3. It must be within the Precinct of the Fair or Market. 4. The Plaintiff must take an Oath according to the 17 Ed. 4. chap. 2. 1 Rich. 3. chap. 6. That the Contract, &c. was made during the Time of the Fair or Market, and within the Jurisdiction, But that concludeth not the Defendant in pleading to the Jurisdiction. The Trial is by Merchants and Traders in the Fair, and the Judgment against the Defendant shall be *Quod Amercietur*. A Writ of Error lies upon an Erroneous Judgment.

But this Court is Growing out of Use.

There may be a Court of Pie-Powders by Custom or Prescription without Fair or Market, which may Hold Plea of Obligations, by Prescription.

(u) 4 Inst 272. 1 Roll. Abr. 545.

Of the Court
of the Com-
missioners of
Sewers.
(*) 4 Inst.
275.

XXII. The Court of the Commissioners of ^a Sewers (from Sewer, a Passage or Channel for Water (is by Commission under the Great Seal according to the 23 H. 8. chap. 5. where there is a Form of Their Commission and of their Oath. This Commission is Granted by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, and the Two Chief Justices, or any Three of Them, whereof the Lord Chancellor to be One. This Commission may last Ten Years, unless Repeal'd before that Time; and all Laws made by Vertue thereof shall continue in Force one whole Year after the said Ten Years; and the Justices of the Peace of the County have Power to Execute the Commission and the Laws for that Year, unless a New Commission issueth forth in the mean Time.

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 14. All Walls, Banks, Ditches, Sewers, Water-Courses, Bridges, &c. within Two Miles of London, falling into the River Thames, shall be subject to the Commissioners of Sewers.

(y) 10 Rep.
141, 142,
143.

Their ^y Business is to Repair Sea-Banks and Walls, To Survey Rivers, publick Streams, Ditches, Bridges and other Defences by the Coasts of the Sea and Marsh-Grounds. But they cannot intermeddle, unless in Cases where there is a publick Prejudice. For if they decree a Stream to be straitned, so that the Meadow of a particular Person is Overflow'd; an Action will lie. Neither can they make a new River, or Try New Inventions at the Charge of the Country.

(z) 5 Rep.
100.
10 Rep. 139,
140.

They may make a Tax or ^z Rate according to the Quantity and Quality of the Lands and Rents at their Discretions, upon All that are in Danger; even where one ought to Repair and is not Able to do it, or tho' no Fault was in Him by Reason of the Extraordinary Rage of the Waters. And if any Person refuses to pay it, The Commissioners may Grant a Warrant to Distrain his Goods and Sell them. Lands also may be Sold for the Tax or Rate.

(a) 5 Rep. 100.
2 Inst. 56,
298.

Tho' by the Act the Commissioners have Authority to do according to their Discretions, ^a yet they are bounded by the Rule of Reason and Law. For Discretion is to Discern betwixt Right and Wrong.

By the 7 Ann. chap. 10. Any Six of the Commissioners may decree the Sale of Copyhold Lands.

See the 7 Ann. chap. 9. For giving the Commissioners of Sewers of London the same Powers as Commissioners for Counties have.

The Commissioners may proceed by Jury View and Discretion, bound by the Rules of Law, to enquire of any Annoyances, and to Remove Them, To enquire who have neglected to repair, &c. and the Jury may Amerce for Neglects. The Commissioners may punish by Fine for Contempts in Court, or where their Officers neglect

(a) Discretio est Discernere per Legem Quid sit Justum. 2 Inst. 56, 298.

glect their Duty, &c. But they cannot Imprison for Disobeying their Orders, as They may do for a Contempt in Their Presence.

The Decrees must be certified into Chancery to have the King's Assent; Otherwise they are not binding. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 5. 13 Eliz. chap. 9. ^b But the Commissioners and their Proceedings are Subject to the Jurisdiction of the King's Bench, notwithstanding the Clause in the Statute of the 13 Eliz. chap. 9.] ^(b) 1 Vent. 67.

XXIII. For the Court of Commissioners upon the Statutes of Bankrupts, See Of Bankrupts, Book. 2. chap. 4.

XXIV. The Court of Commissioners for Examination of Witnesses is by Vertue of a Commission out of the Chancery, Exchequer or Dutchy of Lancaster, in Cases of Equity, to Examine such Witnesses as are not able to come to be Examined, or that Live Remote from the Court. The Commissioners are named by both Parties in Suit; yet they ought to be Indifferent and Endeavour to Find out the Truth. For this End They are not bound to the Letter of the Interrogatory. They ought not to Discover to Either Party, or to any other, the Depositions, or any Part of them, before Publication is granted by the Court. Neither, after the Examination is begun, ought a Commissioner to confer with either Party to take New Instructions. If he doth an Information will lie against him, and he may be punished by Fine and Imprisonment when the Witnesses Have been Examined.

Of the Court of the Commissioners of Bankrupts.

Of the Court of Commissioners to Examine Witnesses.

(c) 4 Inst. 278. 9 Rep. 70, 71.

XXV. ^a The Forest-Courts were Instituted for the Government of the Forests. A Forest has been before Described. [See Of Forests, Book 2. chap. 2.]

Of the Forest-Courts:

(d) 1 Inst.

1. b. 2. a.

4 Inst. 314,

315, 319.

The Laws of the Forest are established by Act of Parliament; and for the most Part are contain'd in the Statute Of *Charta de Foresta*, 9 H. 3. chap. 1. and *Ordinatio de Foresta*, 24 Ed. 1. [See those Statutes at large.]

I shall speak of the Officers of the Forest, and the several Courts belonging to a Forest.

1. Of the Officers.

The ^e Chief Justices in Eyre (*Itinerantes* from *Iter*, One for the Forests on this side the River Trent, the other beyond Trent) are Created by Letters Patents under the Great Seal. [See the 27 H. 8. chap. 24.] ^(e) 4 Inst. 291.

The ^f Regarder is a Ministerial Officer, whose Office is to View the whole Forest, to certify all Trespasses and all Offences concerning the Vert and Venison. Vert is every thing that grows and bears Green Leaf within the Forest that may cover a Deer. ^g Venison (*a Venatione*) is any Beast of the Forest fit for the Food of Man; as Deer, Wild-boar and Hare. He is also to certify all Defaults of Officers of the Forest. He cannot Present any Thing but upon His own View. He is appointed either by Letters Patents of the King, or by the Chief Justice, or to be chosen by Writ to the Sheriff. ^(f) F. N. P. 164. 2 Inst. 291, 292, 293, 317. ^(g) 4 Inst. 316.

The ^h Verderors (*Viridarii a Viridi*, Vert,) are Officers whose Chief Business is to look to the Vert or Green. They are Judicial Officers Chosen in full County by Force of the King's Writ, as They may ^(h) 4 Inst. 292, 293, 317.

may be *Discharged* by Writ. They are to keep the Laws of the Forest, To inroll Attachments and Presentments of Trespasses of the Vert and Venison, and to do Right and Justice. There are commonly Four Verderors in each of the King's Forests.

(i) 4 Inst.
293.

Agistors are those that take Beasts to *Agistment* (i. e.) To Depasture within the Forest, where there is any Pannage or Pannage (i. e.) Mast of Beech, Acorns, &c. These Officers are constituted by Letters Patents.

Foresters are Woodward and Watchers over the Vert and Venison. They are to Present all Manner of Trespasses done within the Forest to their Knowledge, &c.

(k) 4 Inst.
304, 305.

Rangers are those who are to *Rechase* the Wild Beasts from the Purlieu into the Forest, and to Present Offences within the Purlieu and the Forest, &c. But where there is no Purlieu, there are no Rangers. [See Of the Purlieu, Book 2. chap. 2. under the Tit. Forest, and more at large, 4 Inst. 303, 304, 305.]

(l) 4 Inst.
313.

A *Bedel* (*Bedeau*, A Bailiff or Apparitor) is to Warn the County, Execute Process, and make all Proclamations, as well within the Courts as without.

(m) 4 Inst.
293, 319.

Officers of the Forest shall not be Sworn on *m* Juries out of the Forest.

2. Of the Courts.

There are several Courts; of which Three, (*viz.*) The Court of Attachments, Swainmote, and Justice-Seat are *Incident* to a Forest.

(n) 4 Inst.
289, 298.

1. The Court of *n* Attachments, or The Woodmote Court; which is to be kept before the Verderors every Forty Days throughout the Year, and is Therefore call'd the *Forty Days Court*. This is a Court of Record. At this Court the Foresters bring in Attachments and Presentments of Offenders against Vert and Venison; and the Verderors do Inroll the same. But this Court can only enquire and not Convict. No Man is to be Attached by his Body for Vert or Venison, unless he is taken in the Act within the Forest; otherwise the Attachment must be by his Goods. [See 7 Rich. 2. chap. 4.]

(o) 4 Inst.
289, 298, 308.

2. The Court of *o* Regard, or Survey of Dogs, is Holden every Third Year for Expedition or Laming of Mastiff Dogs. [See 9 H. 3. chap. 6.] *Expedition* is Derived of *Ex* and *Pede*, because the Dogs are to be Lam'd in the Foot.

(p) 4 Inst.
289.

3. The Court of *p* Swanimote, alias Swainmote, (from *Swein*, in Sax. a Country Swain; and *Mote* or *Gemote* a Court) is a Court of Record to be holden before the Verderors as Judges by the Steward of the Swainmote thrice in the Year. [See 9 H. 3. chap. 8.] The Foresters ought to Present their Attachments at the next Swainmote-Court, and the Freeholders within the Forest are to Appear at the Swainmote to be upon the Inquest or Jury. It may *enquire* of all Those that owe Suit to it; Of *Affarts*, (from *Essarter*, To Grub up) or Wood-Ground converted to Tillage; Of Purprestures, Enclosures and Encroachments within the Forest; Of Taking away

(q) Crompt.
Jur. 180, 181,
182, 183.

or Removing Bounds; of making Mines or Clay-pits, or of Turfs for Iron, to the Prejudice of the Commoners; Of Levying Mills, Houses, &c. without the King's Licence; if there are more Foresters or Walkers within the Forest than usual; Of Oppressions and Extortions by Officers, Of Surcharging Common, or of Those that put in the Common more Beasts than they ought; Of Burning Heath or Fern; Of Mowing several Lands by Foresters; Of Cutting Vert or Felling Wood; of the Abuses concerning Pannage or Pawnage; Of Hunting or Destroying the Deer, Fox, Hare, Coney or any Beast or Fowl of Warren without Authority; Of Hunting in the Purlieu without Authority; Of Agistments, Rents, &c. [See *Crompt. Jur.* 180, 181. &c.]

If at the Swainmote the Presentment of the Foresters is found True by the Jury concerning Vert or Venison, The Offender standeth thereof Convict, ^r and cannot Traverse the same.

This Court may enquire and convict, ^s but cannot give Judgment. Therefore a Swainmote without a Justice-Seat is of no Force.

(r) 4 Inst.

290.

(f) 4 Inst.

289.

2 Bulst. 298.

4. The Court of ^t Chief Justice, Justice in Eyre or Justice-Seat, is a Court of Record, and hath Authority and Jurisdiction to Hear and Determine by Themselves or Deputies [See 32 H. 8. chap. 35.] all Pleas and Causes of the Forest, Parks Chases and Warrens within the Forest; as well concerning Vert and Venison, as other Causes whatsoever within the said Forests, Parks, &c. ^u The Jurisdiction is Local, Extends not to Out-dwellers, [See 9 H. 3. chap. 2.] and therefore a Receipt of ^a an Offender in Hunting, &c. out of the Forest cannot be punished here. This Court is to be held every Third Year, and is to be summoned Forty Days before the Sitting; And then it may Hear and Determine all Trespasses, Claims of Privileges and Liberties within the Forest, Claims of Leets, Hundreds, Felons Goods, Waifs, Strays, Fugitives, &c. It may proceed upon the Presentments or Verdicts in the Swainmote. [See 9 H. 3. chap. 16.] It may be summon'd to be Held within the Forest; ^y but afterwards the Chief Justice may adjourn it to any Place within the County. He may take a Recognizance in any Place. ^z Here a Presentment or Indictment found by the Jury (and not found in the Swainmote,) may be Traversed, because it is found but by one Jury.

(t) 4 Inst.

291, 298, 319.

(u) 4 Inst.

317.

(x) 4 Inst.

290, 291.

(y) 1 Roll.

Abr. 534.

3 Cro. 409.

(z) 4 Inst.

290, 291.

The Proceedings are *de Hora in Horam*, and the Defendant must plead presently. If there is an Erroneous Judgment at the Justice-Seat, The Record may be Removed by ^a Writ of Error into the King's Bench (which Court is above all Eyres) and be Remedied there.

(a) 4 Inst.

297.

A ^b Felony committed within the Forest must be inquired, &c. before the Judges of the Common Law, not before the Chief Justice of the Forest. [See *Manwood Of Forest Laws, per Tot.*]

(b) 4 Inst.

315.

By the 34 Ed. 1. Stat. 5. chap. 6. The Justice, or his Deputy, may take Fines and Amerciaments for Trespasses.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 15. If any Keeper or Officer of any Forest, &c. shall be Convicted for Killing or Taking away any Red or Fallow Deer, or being aiding therein, without the Owner's Consent, He shall forfeit 50 l. for each Deer to be levied by Distress, &c. For Want

Want of Distress He shall be imprison'd for Three Years, and be set in the Pillory for Two Hours on some Market-Day in the next Town.

Of the Ecclesiastical Courts.

(c) 2 Inst.

488, 601,

602.

4 Inst. 321.

(d) 2 Roll.

Abr. 217.

2 Inst. 488.

491.

Dav. 51, 97.

XXVI. The Ecclesiastical Courts (*Curia Christianitatis*, Courts-Christian or the Spiritual Courts) are those which are Held by the King's Authority as Supreme Governor of the Church, for Matters which chiefly concern Religion. Other Causes were Given to them by the Favour of Princes. These Courts are not Courts of Record.

The Laws and Constitutions whereby the Church of England is Governed, are, 1. Divers Immemorial Customs, [See the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. § 1.] which may properly enough be call'd the Common Law. 2. Our own Provincial Constitutions collected by *Lyndewode*, and the Canons made in our Convocations of later Times, especially the Canons made in the Year 1603, in the Reign of King James I. 3. Statutes or Acts of Parliament concerning the Affairs of Religion, or Causes of Ecclesiastical Cognizance; especially the Rubricks (*à Rubro colore*, because Anciently Writ in Red Letters) in our Common-Prayer Book, founded upon our Statutes of Uniformity, (*viz.*) the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 1. 1 Eliz. chap. 2. 13 & 14 Car. 2. chap. 4. 4. The Articles of Religion drawn up in the Year 1562, and established by the 13 Eliz. chap. 12. (Qu.) 5. The General Canon Law, where all others fail.

(e) 4 Inst. 323.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. §. 7 Such Canons, Constitutions, Ordinances, being already made, which be not contrary to the Laws, Statutes and Customs of this Realm, nor to the Damage of the King's Prerogative, shall be still used and executed, as they were before the making of this Act.

The 25 H. 8. chap. 21. §. 1. is pursuant to this Act. [See Of the Court of Convocation, *infra*.]

Archbishops, Bishops, some Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons and some Prebendaries, (or Vicar-Generals, Chancellors, Commissaries, and Officials appointed by them) are the Judges in these Courts; and the Proceedings are in Their Names, tho' they are the King's Courts. For tho' every Leet, &c. holden by a Subject is kept in the Subject's Name, yet it is the King's Court.

By the 37 H. 8. chap. 17. A Doctor of the Civil Law, Married or Unmarried, lawfully Deputed, may exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, and Censures thereof, tho' a Layman.

(f) 1 Cro. 314, 315.

f This Statute is said to be in Affirmance of the Common Law. For then even Those, that were under the Degree of a Doctor, might exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, so that in that respect the Statute makes no Alteration of that which was the Common Law. [See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 2.]

The Censure of Excommunication is pronounced by One in Holy Orders by the Authority of the Lay-Judge.

The

The *Jurisdiction* of these Courts is either *Voluntary* or *Contentious*. 1. *Voluntary*, or where there is no Opposition; which consists in visiting Churches, the Clergy and Churchwardens of several Parishes or Districts; in Granting Sequestrations, Institution and Induction to Benefices, Licences and Dispensations, Ordering Real Compositions, Granting Probates of Wills, Letters of Administration, Letters *ad Colligendum*, &c. 2. *Contentious*, or where there is a Plaintiff and Defendant; which consists in Hearing and Determining the following Causes (*viz.*) Apostacy, Blasphemy, Idolatry, Heresy, Schism, Breach of Faith or Perjury in an Ecclesiastical Cause, Profanation of the Lord's Day and Holy-Days, not Frequenting the publick Prayers, Neglect of Sacraments, Neglect of Duty in Ministers, Disturbance of Divine Service, Laying violent Hands upon a Clerk, providing Books and decent Ornaments for the Celebration of Divine Service, Rights of Matrimony, Jactitation of Marriage, Divorces, Alimony, Restitution of Conjugal Rights, General Bastardy, Subtraction of Tithes, Right of Tithes or of a *Modus Decimandi*, Oblations, Obventions, Mortuaries, Pensions, Synodals, Procurations, Dilapidations, Rights to Seats in the Church, or to a Place in a Seat, Reparation of Churches and publick Chappels, and of Church-Yards, and Rates and Accounts for such Repairs, Quarrelling or Fighting in a Church or Church-yard; also of the Bounds of Church-yards, and of the Bounds of Parishes, if they come in Question in a Spiritual Matter. [*Qu.* and see 2 *Inst.* 608, 613.] Testaments and Codicils proved by Witnesses, Legacies, Administrations, Suits for Examining Inventories and Accounts of Executors or Administrators, Simony, Incest, Adultery, Fornication or violent Suspicion or *h* Fame thereof, Sollicitation of Chastity, Defamations in Charging with Offences merely Spiritual, Common-Swearers and Drunkards, Filthy-Talkers; Money upon Commutations of Penance which may be sued for in the Ecclesiastical Court, if Payment is refused; *i* Fees of Judges, Advocates, Proctors, Registers, Apparitors, &c. Wages for a Curate or a Parish Clerk, (*Qu.*) Rights of Naming a Church-warden, a Parish-Clerk, &c.

(g) 2 *Inst.*
488, &c. 599,
600, 601, &c.
4 *Rep.* 20.
5 *Rep.* Caw-
drie's Case.
5 *Rep.* 67.
6 *Rep.* 23.
7 *Rep.* 44.
2 *Roll. Abr.*
218, 219, 224.

(h) 3 *Cro.*
291.

(i) 1 *Ventr.*
165.

By the 13 Ed. 1. Stat. De Circumspecte Agatis, A Prohibition lieth not for Penance Corporal or Pecuniary injoynd for Deadly Sin, as Fornication, Adultery, or the like; also for not Fencing the Church-yard, or not Repairing the Church, or sufficiently Adorning it, nor for Oblations, Tithes, Mortuaries, Pensions, Laying Violent Hands upon a Clerk, Defamation, where Money is not Demanded, nor for Breach of Faith. [See 2 *Inst.* 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, for the Exposition of this Statute.]

By the Articuli Cleri or the 9 Ed. 2. chap. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c. For Tithes, (not where the Right ariseth from the Rights of Patronage, nor where They amount to the 4th Part, &c.) Oblations, Obventions, Mortuaries, Commutation of Corporal Penance for Money, Laying Violent Hands upon a Clerk, Defamation, Tithes of a Mill newly erected, no Prohibition shall be granted.

[See for the Exposition of this Statute 4 *Rep.* 20. 2 *Inst.* 619, 620, 621, 622, &c. and see the Complaint of the Clergy, 3 *Jac.* 1.

and the Answers to the Complaint, 2 *Inst.* 601, 602, 603, 604, &c. in what Cases the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction is allow'd, and in what Disallow'd, &c. See also *F. N. B.* 2 *Roll. Abr.* Tit. *Prohibition*, per *Tot.*]

(k) 5 Rep. in Cawdrie's Case. 1 *Inst.* 96. a. & b. 2 *Inst.* 488, 611, 612. 614, 618, 632. 1 *Mod.* 132, 133.

As in Temporal Causes the King by his Judges doth Hear and Determine the same by the Temporal Laws; ^k so in Cases Spiritual or Ecclesiastical the King by his Ecclesiastical Judges doth Determine the same by his Ecclesiastical Laws. Therefore where the Right is Spiritual, and the Remedy only by the Ecclesiastical Law, the Cognizance doth belong to the Ecclesiastical Court. But where the Common or Statute Law giveth Remedy (whether the Matter be Temporal or Spiritual) The Cognizance belongs to the King's Temporal Courts; and tho' the Matter is Spiritual, it shall be Tried by a Jury; and the Court being assisted by learned Advocates in that Profession, may Instruct the Jury in the Ecclesiastical Law, as they usually do in the Common Law. Thus it is, unless the Jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Court is allow'd or saved by Statute, ^l Yet if the Ecclesiastical Court gives Sentence in a Matter of which They have Cognizance, tho' against the Reason of the Common Law, the Judges ought to give Credit to it, and believe it to be consonant to the Law of the Church.

(l) 4 Rep. 29. 5 Rep. 7. in Cawdrie's Case. 7 Rep. 43. 1 *Roll. Abr.* 526. 2 *Roll. Abr.* 219.

So much of the *Laws* and *Jurisdiction* of these Courts in General. It remains that I set forth 1. The Ecclesiastical Courts *particularly*. 2. Their Proceedings, Censures and Punishments.

1. Of the Ecclesiastical Courts in *particular*.

(m) 4 *Inst.* 322, 323. 2 *Roll. Abr.* 215.

1. The Court of ^m Convocation of the Clergy (assembled by Vertue of the King's Writ in a National Synod) consists of the whole Clergy either present in Person or by Proxies. The Clergy of the Two Provinces of *Canterbury* and *York* do sit at the same Time and Act by mutual Consent. There is an *Upper House*, where the Archbishops and Bishops sit; and a *Lower House*, where Deans, Archdeacons and Proctors for the Chapters and Diocesan Clergy do sit. In the Province of *York* Two Proctors are sent to the Convocation for every Archdeaconry; but in the Province of *Canterbury* Two only for every Diocese. As there are Two Houses of Convocation, so there are Two Prolocutors or Speakers; One of the Bishops sometimes in the Upper House, chosen by that House; another in the Lower House, chosen there and presented to the Upper House. The Archbishop is the President, and Prorogues and Dissolves it at the Direction of the King. For the Convocation is under the Power and Authority of the King.

The *Jurisdiction* of the Convocation may be exercised in making Canons with the King's Licence and Assent, in Examining and Censuring Heretical or Schismatical Books or Persons. But then an Appeal does lie to the King in *Chancery*, or to His Delegates, as hath been lately Resolved. It is the Legislative Power in the Church, and the Canons that are made concerning the Church with the Royal Assent bind the Clergy, but not the ⁿ Laity, (*Qu.*)

(n) 12 Rep. 72. 2 *Roll. Abr.* 226. contr. Moor. 783. Vaugh. 327. 2 *Ventr.* 44.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. §. 1. The Convocation shall be Assembled by the King's Writ, and the Clergy shall not in their Convocations, Attempt, Alledge, Claim or put in Ure any Constitutions or Canons, or Enact, Promulge and Execute any such Canons, unless they have

the King's Assent and Licence to make, Promulge and Execute the same, upon Pain of Imprisonment and Fine.

This Statute is ^o Declaratory of the Common Law.

(o) 4 Inst.
323.

By the 8 H. 6. chap. 1. *The Clerks of the Convocation. Their Servants and Families, shall have such Privilege in Coming, Tarrying and Going, as the Commons called to Parliament.*

By the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. *When a Cause, or Suit concerns the King, the Party Grieved may Appeal from any Ecclesiastical Court to the Prelates assembled in Convocation, to be finally determined.* [See the 1 Eliz. chap. 1.]

2. The Prerogative Court of the Archbishop of Canterbury is held at Doctors Commons in London, & wherein all Testaments and Last Wills are proved, and Administrations upon the Estates of Intestates Granted, where the Party dies beyond Sea, or dieth within His Province, leaving *Bona Notabilia*. ¹ *Bona Notabilia* are, when One Dieth, leaving Goods and Chattels at the Time of His Death of the Value of Five Pounds or more, lying in another Diocese, or Peculiar Jurisdiction within the Province, besides that in which he lived and died. If One hath a Good Debt upon a Specialty, as upon a Statute, Recognizance, or Bond, &c. (for these are Goods and Chattels) lying in another Diocese, He is allow'd to have *Bona Notabilia*; and the Probate of the Will, or Administration of the Goods of the Intestate belongs to the Archbishop of the Province, as Ordinary, by His Prerogative; or *Sede Vacante* to the Dean and Chapter, as Guardians of the Spiritualities. The *Bona Notabilia* are Regularly valued at Five Pounds. But in the Diocese of London, it is Ten Pounds by Composition. [See Canon 93. *infra*.] If the Penalty of a Bond, &c. is only of the Sum of Five Pounds, and not the Condition, tho' the Bond is forfeited, this ought not to be taken for *Bona Notabilia*. If the Goods are under Five Pounds, or if they are above Five Pounds, and the Two Dioceses, or the peculiar Jurisdictions, are not subject to the same Archbishop, (*viz.*) when One is under the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other under the Archbishop of York, There must be several Probates, or Administrations, Granted for the Goods in each Jurisdiction. And so it is when a privileged Person in One of our Universities dies possessed of Goods and Chattels within the University, and also within a particular Diocese, the Probate or Administration must be taken before the Chancellor of the University, and the other Ordinary. If one dies in a Journey in Another Diocese, and hath more than the Value of Five Pounds about Him, This is not to be reckoned *Bona Notabilia*, [See Can. 92.] but the Testament is to be proved, or the Administration is to be Granted by the Ordinaries of each Place.

(p) 4 Inst.
335.
1 Roll. Abr.
908.

(q) Can. 93.
4 Inst. 335.

(r) Dyer
305.
1 Roll. Abr.
908, 909.

(s) 4 Inst.
335.

By the 93 Canon of James the 1st. *Bona Notabilia are to be accounted at Five Pounds at least, (if not by Composition at a Greater Sum) lying in another Diocese, or Peculiar Jurisdiction within the Province, besides that wherein One Died. It being Decreed and Declared, That He who hath not Goods in diverse Dioceses to the*

said Sum or Value, shall not be accounted to have Bona Notabilia.
[See Canon 92.]

(z) 1 Roll.
Abr. 909.
910.

I mention this Canon, because our Law doth take Notice of it; inasmuch as Probates of Testaments, and Administrations belong to the Ecclesiastical Law.

(u) 1 Roll.
Abr. 908.
1 Cro. 718,
719.
4 Inst. 335.
1 Lev. 78.
(x) 5 Rep.
30.
8 Rep. 135.
1 Cro. 457.

But the Forms of the Probates out of this Court Recite the Party's having Goods and Chattels to the Value of Five Pounds, or *Bona Notabilia* in Diverse Dioceses and Jurisdictions Generally; So that it is insisted that it is sufficient to make *Bona Notabilia* if the Party left Goods to the Value of Five Pounds in Diverse Archdeacons, or "Counties or Peculiars, tho' within the same Diocese. (Qu.) [See Book 2. chap. 6. Of the Office and Duty of an Executor.] For after all, if the Archbishop proves a Will, or Grants Letters of Administration, when it does not belong to him to do it, it is not void, but voidable only by Sentence; because the Metropolitan hath Jurisdiction over the whole Province. Whereas if there are *Bona Notabilia*, and the Will is proved, or Administration is Granted, by an inferior Ordinary in whose Jurisdiction Part of the Goods lie, this is void in it self without any Reversal by Sentence, as hath been said, because the inferior Ordinary hath no Pretence to Jurisdiction in another Diocese.

(y) 4 Inst.
335.

The Probate of every Bishop's Testament, &c. doth belong to the Archbishop, tho' he hath not *Bona Notabilia*.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. *The Power of Granting Probate of Wills and Letters of Administration of the Goods of Workmen in Yards and Docks shall be Granted in the Diocese where They die, and Wages for Work done shall not be accounted Bona Notabilia.*

(z) 1 Ventr.
233.

In this Court are tried all Causes of Instance for Proving or Revoking such Wills, or for Granting or Revoking such Administrations; [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 9.] And all Causes concerning Accounts upon the same; as also Causes concerning Legacies bequeath'd in such Wills. But of late such Legacies are suffer'd by this Court to be sued for in the inferior Ecclesiastical Court, under whose Jurisdiction the Executor dwells, [See for the Fees of the Probate of Wills and Administrations the 21 H. 8. chap. 5. and on this Act the 3 Inst. 149, 150. 4 Inst. 336.]

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. *The Appeal from this Court is to the King in Chancery; who appoints Delegates by Commission to Hear and Determine the Appeal.* [See Of the Court of Delegates, infra.]

(a) 2 Bulstr.
3 & 4 contr.
2 Roll. Abr.
233.

Therefore if the Delegates Revoke a Will, &c. ^a They cannot Grant Letters of Administration; for their Power is to Hear and Determine the Appeal. [See of Administration, Book 2. chap. 6.]

(b) 4 Inst.
337.

The Archbishop of York hath the like Court.

3. ^b The Court of Arches (*Curia de Arcubus*) because it was anciently held in Bow-Church, or in the Arched Church of St. Mary's in Cheap-Side, London) is the next Ecclesiastical Court. The Judge is call'd the Dean of the Arches; tho' properly the Dean of the Arches is the Judge of a Deanery consisting of Thirteen Peculiar Parishes Exempt

Exempt from the Bishop of *London*; whereof *Bow-Church* (*Ecclesia de Arcubus*) is the Chief. These *Peculiars* are annexed to the *Officialty*. The *Jurisdiction* throughout the Province more properly belongs to the principal *Official*.

The Persons concerned in this Court are the Judge, Advocates, (All Doctors of the Civil Law) Registers, Proctors, &c.

The Judge hath extraordinary *Jurisdiction* in all Ecclesiastical Causes, except what belongs to the Prerogative Court. Also all manner of *Appeals* whatsoever from any Bishops or their Chancellors, Commissaries, Deans and Chapters of Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, Archdeacons or their Officials, first or last, are directed Hither. Also all Appeals from the Commissaries of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* are made to the Judge of the Court of Arches. [See the 25 H. 8. chap. 12.] But He cannot *Cite* any Person out of the Diocese of another, unless it be on Appeal, &c. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 9.]

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* hath his Court of *Audience*; the Auditor whereof hath in all Things like *Jurisdiction* with the Principal Official or Dean of the Arches. He has anciently been Vicar General of the Archbishop in Things Spiritual, by Vertue of a Special Commission. But these Offices are usually united in one Person, who keeps his Court in *Doctors Commons*, as *Vicar General*, *Principal Official* of the *Arches* and *Audience*, 'tho' the Offices of Principal Official and Vicar General are distinct, as before observed, and may be Given to different Persons. As Vicar General, He may execute by Himself or Commissaries all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in every Diocese becoming Vacant within the Province of *Canterbury*, and visit the same, and punish such Offences as are presented to him. There is something like a Court of Audience kept within the Archbishop's Palace; but He meddleth there only with voluntary Jurisdiction, as Confirmation, Election and Consecration of Bishops, Granting, the Guardianship of the Spiritualities of Bishops *Sede Vacante*, Admission and Institution to Benefices, &c.

(c) Lyndewode De Sequest. Poss. & Fruct. cap. Frequens. v. Vicarius Generalis.

The Archbishop of *York* hath likewise His Court of *Arches* and *Audience*.

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. The Appeal from the Arches is to the King in Chancery.

4. The Court of *Faculties* belongeth to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Judge is call'd *Master of the Faculties*.

(d) 4 Inst. 337.

He Holdeth no Plea of contentious Jurisdiction. But His Power lies in granting *Dispensations*; as to marry, to eat Flesh on Days Prohibited, as every Diocesan may make the like Grants; [See the 5 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 11. 35 Eliz. chap. 7. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 28. 3 Car. 1. chap. 4.] To be Ordained Deacon under Age; That the Son may succeed the Father in a Benefice; That one may have Two or More Benefices incompatible, &c. In this Court are Registered the Certificates of Bishops and Noblemen granted to their Chaplains to Qualify them for Dispensations for Pluralities and Non-Residence.

By

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 21. The Archbishop of Canterbury may grant Dispensations to the King, and likewise Licences to all others, of Things that formerly used to be Licenced. Howbeit, of Causes not used to be Licenced, no Dispensations shall be Granted, without the Approbation of the King and Council.

Licences of Things whereof the Tax did heretofore extend to 4l. shall be also confirmed by the King's Great Seal, and enroll'd in Chancery. But all others may be Granted by the Archbishop without such Confirmation, unless the Party desires to have it enroll'd; and then the Fee for the Seal shall be 5 s. and not above. And All Acts done by Vertue of such Licences shall be Good in Law.

This Act shall not inhibit the Archbishop of York, nor other Bishops, to dispense as they are wont to do, by the Common Law or Custom.

During the Vacation of the See of Canterbury, The Guardian of the Spiritualties shall Grant Dispensations.

[See the 21 H. 8. chap. 13. Concerning Pluralities and Non-Residence, &c. And Of an Archbishop, Book I. chap. 3.]

(e) 4 Inst. 338.
Godolphin's
Report. Canon-
icum.
p. 119.

5. The Court of Peculiars of the Archbishop of Canterbury is that which hath a peculiar Jurisdiction in several Parishes in the City of London and in other Dioceses, &c. within his Province; in all Fifty Seven. They are called Exempt Jurisdictions, not because They are under no Ordinary, but because they are not under the Ordinary of the Diocese, &c. For the Jurisdiction is annexed to the Court of Arches; and the Judge thereof may originally cite in these Peculiars belonging to the Archbishop. [See Can. 94.]

By the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. Appeals from Places Exempt, which were before to the See of Rome, shall be henceforth into the Chancery, and shall be Determined before Commissioners or Delegates, under the Great Seal, &c.

Note, That there are Royal Peculiars and Free Chappels, as well as Archbishops Peculiars. There are also some peculiar Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions belonging to the King which belonged to some Monasteries and Religious Houses.

From these Peculiar Courts the Appeal lies immediately to the King in his Chancery. [See the 25 H. 8. chap. 19.]

There are some Peculiars belonging to a Dean and Chapter or Prebendary, Exempt from Archdeacons only. This Extraordinary Power was Derived from the Bishop of Ancient Composition. These may be Visited by the Bishop in his Primary or Triennial Visitation. In the mean Time an Official of the Dean and Chapter or Prebendary is the Judge.

From Hence the Appeal lies to the Bishop of the Diocese.

(f) 4 Inst.
338.

6. The Consistory Courts of the Archbishops and of the Bishops of Every Diocese are held in their Cathedral Churches for Trial of all Ecclesiastical Causes within the Diocese. The Bishop's Chancellor is the Judge, & supposed to be Skill'd in the Civil and Canon Law. The Causes are managed by Proctors, a Register taking the Minutes or Acts of Court. In Places of the Diocese far Remote, and Distant from

(g) 3 Cro. 65.
2 Roll. Abr.
286.

from the Bishop's Consistory, The Bishop appoints a *Commissary* (*Commissarius Foraneus*) to Judge in all Causes within a certain District, and a Register to Enter his Decrees. ^h He is said to be a Superfluous Officer. (*Qu.*)

(h) Terms of the Law, Cowell's Interp. Blount's Law Diction. v. Commissary.

The Bishop has of Common Right the Power of Institution into Benefices, of Dispensing in Common Cases, and of a Primary and Triennial Visitation over his whole Diocese. These he Exercises in Person or by his Chancellor. [See of a Bishop, Book 1. chap. 3.]

By the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. From the Bishop, or his Chancellor, or Commissary, The Appeal is to the Archbishop of Either Province Respectively.

[See of the Jurisdictions of some Deans and Chapters, Book 1. chap. 3.]

7. The Court of the Archdeacon is the most inferior Court; and is holden in such Places as the Archdeacon, either by Prescription or Composition, hath Jurisdiction in Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Causes within his Archdeaconry.

(i) 4 Inst. 339.

The Judge of This Court is call'd the Official.

The Archdeacon (or the Official in his Name) may visit annually (and by Custom Twice in a Year) the Clergy and Laity within His Jurisdiction. He commonly hath the Power of Granting Licences and Faculties, Probate of Wills, and Power of Granting Letters of Administration, either Concurrently with the Bishop, or Exclusively. He has the Custody and Sequestration of all Vacant Benefices, and the Right of Induction of all Incumbents, &c. But These Powers are usually Transferr'd to his Official by Patent.

It is Question'd, Whether an Archdeacon, as an Archdeacon, hath any Original Jurisdiction; or any Jurisdiction without Title by Prescription or Covenant? [See of an Archdeacon, Book 1. chap. 3.]

By the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. From the Archdeacon's Court The Appeal is to the Bishop or Diocesan. But when the Cause is commenced before an Archdeacon of any Archbishop or his Commissary, The Appeal must be to the Court of Arches. From thence to the Archbishop himself. But by the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. To the King in Chancery.

8. The Court of Delegates is so call'd because the Judges are Delegated and sit by Force of the King's Commission under the Great Seal upon Appeals to the King in three Cases. 1. When a Decree or Sentence is given in an Ecclesiastical Cause by the Archbishop or any of his Officials. 2. When any Decree or Sentence is Given in any Ecclesiastical Cause in Places Exempt, or Peculiars, belonging to the King or to an Archbishop. 3. When a Sentence is Given in the Court of Admiralty according to the Civil Law. [See the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. 8 Eliz. chap. 5.]

(k) 4 Inst. 339. 2 Roll. Abr. 232, 233.

If the Delegates in Ecclesiastical Causes are Spiritual Persons, They may proceed to Excommunication. If they are all Laymen, the Fault is not in the Law, but in the Nomination.

(l) 4 Inst. 327.

Note, That all Appeals from a Diffinitive Sentence must be within fifteen Days by the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. 25 H. 8. chap. 19. But If the

the Appeal is from an *Interlocutory Decree*, It ought to be made within *Ten Days* by the *Canon Law*.

(m) 4 Inst.
341.

Appeals from a Sentence given in the *Court of Chivalry*, or *Court Martial*, in a Cause of Arms, are not by Vertue of these Statutes. [See Of the *Court of the Constable and Marshal*, *Ante*.]

(n) 4 Inst.
341.
1 Cro. 571.

9 There is a *Court of Commissioners of Review*; which Commission the King may grant a Supreme Head to Review the *Diffinitive Sentence* in the *Court of Delegates*, notwithstanding the 24 H. 8. chap. 12. and the 25 H. 8. chap. 19. For there are no Words in those Statutes to Restrain him; and the *Pope*, as Supreme Head by the *Canon Law*, used to Grant a Commission of Review after such a *Diffinitive Sentence*. [See the 26 H. 8. chap. 1. 1 Eliz. chap. 1.] Besides a Commission of Review may be granted; because tho' the King Grants Jurisdiction in Ecclesiastical Causes to his Subjects by Vertue of a Statute, he does not deprive Himself of his own Original Power.

2. The *Proceedings* and *Punishments* in the Ecclesiastical Courts are Different from the *Proceedings* and *Punishments* in the Temporal Courts, and for Different Ends and Purposes; Therefore I shall give some Account of them.

As to the *Proceedings* in the Ecclesiastical Courts.

The *Proceedings* in the Temporal Courts are according to the Common and Statute Laws. [See chap. 4 & 5. *postea*.] But the Ecclesiastical Courts Proceed according to the Course of the Civil and Canon Laws, By *Citation*, [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 9.] *Libel* or *Articles*, [See the 2 H. 5. chap. 3. and 2 Inst. 616.] *Answer* upon Oath, Proof By *Witnesses* and *Presumptions*, [See 2 Inst. 608. 1 Ventr. 291. In what Cases one Witness ought to be Allow'd.] A *Diffinitive Sentence* without a Jury; and after that for Contempt of the Sentence by *Excommunication*; And if the Sentence is disliked, By *Appeal*.

An Appeal (*Appellatio*) is a Removing of a Cause in an Ecclesiastical Court to a Superior Ecclesiastical Court, Hereby the Sentence is suspended till the Appeal is Heard and Determined.

(b) 4 Inst.
340.
2 Roll. Abr.
233.

° All Acts done after the said Appeal in Prejudice of the Appellant are to be Reversed. And tho' one is Excommunicated while the Appeal is Depending, He may bring Actions at Common Law.

For the Force of these Words in a Commission (*viz. Appellatione Remota*) See the 4 Inst. 340. and concerning Appeals, 4 Inst. 339, 340, 341. It is said that an Appeal is a Natural Defence, and cannot be taken away By any Prince or Power. (*Qu.*)

In Criminal Causes the *Proceedings* of the Ecclesiastical Courts are by *Inquisition* or *ex Officio Mero*; or By *Accusation* or *ex officio Promoto*; or by *Denunciation* or Presentment of Church-wardens in Visitations, &c. [See *Clark's Praxis In Curiis Ecclesiasticis*, Tit. 310, &c.]

As to the *Punishments* in the Ecclesiastical Courts.

(p) 2 Inst.
622.

2 The Temporal Courts inflict *Punishment* upon the Body, or by Pecuniary Mulcts, or by Forfeiture of Lands and Goods. But the Ecclesiastical Courts inflict Censures and Punishments *pro salute Anima* and to Reform the Inward Man. The Ecclesiastical *Punishments* are *Purgation*, *Publick Penance*, *Excommunication*, *Interdict*, *Suspension*, *Deprivation* and *Degradation*.

1. *Purgation* is the clearing one's self of a Crime, whereof he is Generally Suspected, and of the same accused before a Judge; as up-
on

on Common Fame of Incontinency, &c. If the Party denied the Fact, the Judge enjoyn'd Him Purgation, or to clear himself by his own Oath, [See *infra*.] and by the Oath of Four, Five or Six Creditable Neighbours (more or less.) The Oath of the Person suspected was to assert his own Innocency, and the Oath of His Compurgators that they *Believed* what He swore to be True. If He purged and cleared Himself after this Method, He was to be dismissed and declared innocent. If He fail'd in such Purgation, by refusing to make Oath of His own Innocency, or could not find the Number of Compurgators enjoyn'd, He was to be punished by publick Penance, as if He had been duly convicted by Confession or Witnesses. ¹ *Wager of* (q) 1 Inst. Law by the Defendant and Eleven of His Neighbours, is something ^{294. b. 295. a.} like it. [See Of Trial, chap. 4. *postea*.] But now,

By the 13 Car. 2. chap. 12. *It shall not be lawful for any Persons exercising Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, To Tender or Administer unto any Person the Oath ex Officio, or any Oath, whereby He may be Charged or Compelled to Confess, or Accuse, or to Purge Himself of any Criminal Matter or Thing, whereby He or she may be liable to Censure and Punishment.* [See the 16 Car. 1. chap. 11.]

So that by this Statute the Oath as to the Party Accused is taken away. But this is only as to *that Part* of the Form and Method of Purgation; for the Statute breaking in upon the Canon Law, or an Ecclesiastical Custom, cannot fairly be extended further. Here is still a *Legal* Purgation left, tho' not the *Canonical*. For it remains that the Party accused should declare his Innocency *without* Oath; and that the Compurgators may still swear as to their *Belief* that what He says is true or false. Tho' some maintain, the Oath being taken away, the Foundation of the whole Proceedings, That all the Proceedings of Purgation upon Common Fame do fall too.

But subsequent Practice, since the Statute, at Archiepiscopal, Episcopal and Archidiaconal Visitations (Contemporary Expositions upon the Meaning of the Statute) shews the contrary Opinion of Those that could best judge of the Intent and Design of our Legislators. Besides, if this Branch of the Ecclesiastical Discipline should be taken away, and Common Fame is of no Force to ground a Prosecution, many Shameless Lewdnesses, and Scandalous Immoralities must go unpunished, and be suffered to Reign and Triumph. *Ideo Quere.*

* If in a penal Law the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary is Saved, a Clerk or a Layman shall not be compell'd to take an Oath, because it may be an Evidence against Him at the Common Law upon the penal Statute. (r) 2 Inst. 657, 658.

2. Publick Penance is a Punishment imposed for a Crime by standing in some publick Place, and making an Acknowledgment of it, to satisfy the Church for the Scandal given by an Evil Example. In the Case of Incest, Adultery, &c. the Sinner is usually enjoyn'd to do publick Penance in the Cathedral or Parish-Church, or publick Market, Barefoot and Bareheaded, in a White Sheet, and to make an Open Confession of His Crime in a prescribed Form of Words, &c. For smaller Faults a publick Satisfaction or Penance is to be made in the Court, or before the Minister and Church-wardens, or some of the Parishioners; as in Cases of Defamation, &c.

U u u

Penance

Penance may be changed into a Fine, or Sum of Money, to be given to pious Uses, which is call'd *Commuting*. / But the Judge ought not Directly or Indirectly to take any Thing hereof to his own Use, or for the Assessment thereof, or Entering the publick Act. If he doth, it is Extortion. *Quare*, if he takes only his customary Fees.

(f) 3 Inst.
150.
4 Inst. 336.

(t) 1 Inst.
133. b. 134. a.

3. ^t *Excommunication* is an Ecclesiastical Censure, by which a Christian is excluded from the Communion of the Church in Sacred Rites and Privileges, and from the Company of the Faithful; or at least from receiving the Sacraments. The First is call'd the *Greater Excommunication*, The *Second*, (*viz.*) an Exclusion from the Sacraments only, is the *Lesser Excommunication*, which is seldom put in Practice. In either Case the Offender is disabled to do any judicial Act, as to sue, To be a Witness, &c. tho' He may be Sued. But every Excommunication doth not disable one. For if a Mayor and Commonalty, or any other Corporation Aggregate, bring an Action; An Excommunication of the Mayor, &c. shall not disable Them, because They sue and answer by Attorney. Otherwise it is of a sole Corporation. * If Executors or Administrators are Excommunicated, They are disabled to sue as Executors, because They which converse with a Person Excommunicated, are Excommunicated also. * If a Bishop is Defendant, an Excommunication by the same Bishop against the Plaintiff, shall not disable him; for it shall be intended for the same Cause, if another is not shewn. An Excommunication against an Appellant, while the Appeal is Depending, is void, as before observed.

(u) 1 Inst.
134. a. contr.
Finch.
chap. 15.
p. 168.
(x) 1 Inst.
134. a.
8 Rep. 68.

(y) 4 Inst.
340.
2 Roll. Abr.
233.
(z) Dr. &
Stud.
Dial. 2.
chap. 32.
2 Inst. 527,
623.
(a) Dyer 275.
1 Ventr. 146.

^z If the Ordinary Excommunicates One for any thing where He hath not Cognizance of the Cause, the Party hath his Action against Him, or the Ordinary may be indicted.

In some Cases Offenders incur Excommunication, *Ipso Facto*, by Acts of Parliament, ^a but it takes no Effect till they be convicted at Law, and the Conviction is transmitted to the Ordinary.

(b) F. N. B.
62, 63.
2 Inst. 189.
8 Rep. 68.

An Excommunication is generally pronounced for Contempt in not Appearing upon Summons; or, after Admonition, for not obeying a Decree, &c. It is published in the Church by Vertue of an Instrument under the Seal of the Court by the Minister; ^b and then if the Offender does not submit within forty Days after the said Publication, He may be imprison'd by Vertue of the Writ of *Significavit* or *Capias Excommunicatum* upon the Certificate of the Bishop, &c. to the King in Chancery. Upon this Writ one may have an *Alias* and *Pluries*; and if they are not answered, an Attachment against the Sheriff may go directed to the Coroners, returnable into the King's Bench. This is by the Common Law. [See the 5 *Eliz. chap. 13.*] And the Excommunication and Imprisonment shall continue till the Party is reconciled to the Church, and Discharg'd by *Absolution*, and the Writ *De Excommunicato Deliberando* upon the Certificate of the Bishop, &c. to the King in Chancery, that the Party hath made his Satisfaction to the Church.

(c) F. N. B.
62, 64.
8 Rep. 68.
1 Inst. 134. a.

None can Certify Excommunication but the Bishop, unless the Bishop is beyond Sea, or in *Remotis*; or unless the Certificate is by One that hath ordinary Jurisdiction, and is immediate Officer to the King's Courts; as the Archdeacon of *Richmond*, or a Guardian of the Spiritualties when the See is Vacant. If the Bishop certifieth the Excommunication under Seal, and dieth before it is receiv'd, it is nothing

nothing worth. But his Successor ought to certify it. And tho' the Bishop is in His Diocese, The Certificate of the Chancellor or Vicar General of a Contumacy or Contempt to the Church, directed to the King in His Chancery, and reciting that the Bishop is *in Remotis*, shall not be Traversed. But the Court may insist to be inform'd of it by Writ out of the Chancery, and not depend wholly on the Surmise of the Party. The Bishop may certify an Excommunication made by his Commissary; for the Commissary acts in the Right of the Bishop. But in the Certificate of an Excommunication, The Cause of the Excommunication must be specially shewn or set forth. It is not sufficient to say, That it was denounced *For Manifest Contempt*, &c. The Judges will see by it whether the Ecclesiastical Court hath Cognizance of the principal Cause.

A Bishop Elect, after Confirmation, and before His Consecration, may certify an Excommunication; for the Power of the Guardian of the Spiritualities ceases after his Election by the King's *Conge d'Elier*, and Confirmation.

An Excommunication certified under the Seal of the ^d Commissary (d) 1 Inst. 134. a. or Official, will not be allow'd. An Excommunication may be certified by the ^e Delegates of Appeals. [See Of the Courts of the Universities, chap. 2. post.] 8 Rep. 68. 1 Roll. Abr. 883.

If the Sheriff doth Deliver Offenders committed upon the Writ of *Significavit* without Order of Law, upon Complaint of the Bishop, &c. into Chancery, a Writ shall be awarded to the Coroners to apprehend the Party Excommunicated, and an Attachment to cause the Sheriff to appear and answer the Contempt. (e) 4 Inst. 327. Dyer 371. (f) F. N. B. 64.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 23. *Writs De Excommunicato Capiendo shall issue out of the Court of Chancery in Term-Time, and be Returnable in K. B. &c.*

If in the *Excommunicato Capiendo* The Excommunicated Party hath not a sufficient Addition according to the 1 H. 5. chap. 5. Or if in the *Significavit* it is not contained that the Excommunication proceeds upon a Cause of Contempt or some Original Matter of Heresy, Refusing to Have His Child Baptized, To Receive the Sacrament, To come to Divine Service, or for Error in Matters of Religion and Doctrine, Incontinency, Usury, Simony, Perjury in the Ecclesiastical Court, or Idolatry, He shall not incur the Penalties in this Act. (viz.) For his Contempt in not Rendring Himself Prisoner upon the *Capias*, &c. [See the Act at large.]

So that this Statute does not require the *Capias* with Proclamations and the Penalties in other Cases besides the Ten Cases mention'd in the Statute. But the Court hath insisted That the Crime must be specified in the Writ; and even in a Cause of Defamation, that the Defamatory Words should be Recited; ^h that it may Appear to the Judges whether the Spiritual Court hath Cognizance of the Cause upon which the Party was Excommunicated. ⁱ For no Excommunication can be pronounc'd for a Temporal Cause, but by Act of Parliament. (g) 2 Inst. 661. 3 Cro. 196, 197, 199. (h) 2 Inst. 615, 623. 1 Roll. Abr. 883. (i) 2 Inst. 527.

Those that Die under the Sentence of Excommunication cannot receive Christian Burial. [See the Rubrick in our Liturgy.]

4. An *Interdict* is an Ecclesiastical Censure by which *Persons* are prohibited to hear Divine Service, or to have the Sacraments administered to Them, or Burial; or when Divine Service is forbidden to be had in such a *Place* or *Places*. An *Interdict* of *Persons* followeth the *Persons* where-ever they Remove. An *Interdict* of *Place* is only with regard to such a Church or Place; and then the *Persons* may be receiv'd into another Church, but not into their own. There is also a *Mixt Interdict*, when both the *People* and the Church, &c. are subjected to this Censure.

But this Censure hath been of long Time Disused.

5. *Suspension* is a Censure whereby Ecclesiastical *Persons* are forbidden to exercise their *Office*, or to take the *Profits* of their *Benefices*, or where they are forbidden *Both* of them, in Whole or in Part, for a certain Time or for Ever. Hence it is said there is a *Suspension ab Officio* or *Beneficio*, or *ab Officio & Beneficio*. Clergymen are only liable to this Censure. But there is a *Suspension* which relates also to the *Laity*, (*viz.*) A *Suspension ab Ingressu Ecclesie*, or from the Hearing of Divine Service there. [See the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 4.]

Irregularity is a Canonical Impediment, arising from some infamous Crime, or Defect of Body or Mind, to take Orders, or if already in Orders, To Minister in the same. This Censure is out of Use, tho' it is inflicted by a late Canon. [See *Can.* 113.]

6. *Deprivation* is an Ecclesiastical Censure by which a Clergyman is Deprived of His *Benefice*.

7. *Degradation* is an Ecclesiastical Censure whereby a Clergyman is Deprived of His Orders. It is otherwise call'd *Deposition*. A Sentence may not only be given for this Purpose, But the Clerk may be solemnly strip'd of His Clerical Habit.

From All these Punishments *Appeals* may be made to Higher Courts, as in other Ecclesiastical Cases.

Thus much Of the several *Kinds* of Courts of the largest Extent, or of Those that are Dispersed throughout the Kingdom.

C H A P. II.

Of the Several Kinds of Courts that are *Particular, Limited or Exempt* Jurisdictions, (*viz.*) Of The *Marshalsea*, Of the *Lord Steward*, &c. to Enquire of Felony By Confederacy, &c. Of the *Lord Steward of the King's House* Concerning Treasons, Felony, Bloodshedding, &c. Of the Courts within the *Principality of Wales*, Of the *Dutchy-Chamber of Lancaster*, Of the Courts of the *Counties Palatine*, Of the Courts of the *Cinque-Ports*, Of the Courts of the *Stannaries*, Of the *Mayor of the Staple*, Of the Courts within the *City of London*, Of the Courts in *Other Cities, Towns Corporate, Boroughs, &c.* Of the Courts of the *Universities of Oxford and Cambridge*.

THE *Particular Courts and Limited Jurisdictions*, or Those which are not Dispersed throughout the Kingdom, are The Court of the *Marshalsea*, The Court of the *Lord Steward*, &c. to enquire of Felony by Confederacy, &c. Of the *Lord Steward of the King's House* Concerning Treasons, &c. Of the Courts within the *Principality of Wales*, Of the *Dutchy-Chamber of Lancaster*, Of the *Counties Palatine*, Of the *Cinque-Ports*, Of the Court of the *Stannaries*, Of the *Mayor of the Staple*, The Courts within the *City of London*, Of the Courts in *other Cities, Towns-Corporate, Boroughs, &c.* Of the Courts of the *Universities of Oxford and Cambridge*.

^k Of these *Particular Courts*, Let it be again Observed, That such Jurisdictions Derogating from the General Courts of the Common Law are always to be taken strictly. (k) 2 Inst. 548.

1. The Court of the *Marshalsea* is a Court of Record at Common Law, Ordain'd to hear and determine Suits betwixt Those of the King's Household and others within the *Verge* (so call'd à *Virgá*, a Rod, which the Marshal carries) or within *Twelve Miles* of the King's Lodgings. Tho' the King goeth out of the Bounds of the *Verge* for his Recreation, If the Household continues where They were, This is no Removing. When the King goeth in Progress, There the King moveth with his Household. [See 13 Rich. 2. Stat. 1. chap. 3.]

This Court is held in *Southwark*, and hath a Prison belonging to it called the *Marshalsea*. This *Marshalsea* is to be understood of the Household, not of the King's *Marshalsea*; for that belongeth to the King's Bench.

Of the Court of the *Marshalsea*, &c.
(1) Crompt. Jur. 102.
2 Inst. 548, 549.
4 Inst. 130.
6 Rep. 20, 21.
10 Rep. 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, &c.
Kitchin, 199, &c.

The

The Judges of This Court are the Steward of the Court and Marshal of the King's Household. Their Offices are for Life. And tho' the Marshal be one of the Judges, He sees too that the Execution be done.

As to the Jurisdiction of this Court, It is Settled by Statute. For,

By Articuli super Chartas, chap. 3. or the 28 Ed. 1. The Steward and Marshal of the King's House shall not hold Plea of Freehold, neither of Debt nor of Covenant, nor of Any Contract, but only of Debts and other Things of the People of the same House; Of Contracts and Covenants that one of the King's House shall have made with Another of the same House, and in the same House; Of Trespas done within the House, and of other Trespassee done within the Verge.

This is the proper Jurisdiction of this Court.

(m) 2 Inst.
548.
10 Rep. 74,
75.

* So that they cannot hold Plea but of Three Actions, (viz.) Debt, Covenant and Trespassee. In Debt and Covenant both the Parties must be of the King's Household. In Trespassee it is sufficient if one of the Parties is of the King's Household. But tho' the Act speaketh Generally of Trespassee, yet Trespassee *Vi & Armis* are only to be understood; as Battery, taking away Goods; not Trespassee *Quare Clausum fregit*, Trespas and Ejectment, Trespas upon the Case, nor any other Personal, Real or Mixt Action.

For the Exposition of this Obscure Act, see further in the 10 Rep. 74, 75. 2 Inst. 548, 549.

By the 5 Ed. 3. chap. 2. & 10 Ed. 3. Stat. 2. chap. 3. Error here shall be amended in the King's Bench.

The Court of the King's Palace at Westminster was erected by King Charles the First by Letters Patents, and made a Court of Record; the Liberty whereof Extends Twelve Miles round Whitehall. The Jurisdiction was since confirmed by King Charles the Second.

The Judges are the Steward of the King's House, and the Knight-Marshal, and the Steward of the Court, who is always a Lawyer.

In this Court 12 Miles Round Whitehall they have Jurisdiction to hold Pleas of all manner of Personal Actions whatsoever, as Debt, Trespas, Battery, Slander, Trover, Actions on the Case, &c.

The Proceedings of this Court are by Attachment or *Capias* (which may be had at several Places within the Liberty) upon which the Defendant is to give Bond with Sureties for his Appearance at the next Court; and upon his Appearance He must put in Bail to Answer the Condemnation of the Court. The Rest of the Proceedings are according to the Course of the Common Law. If the Cause is Considerable, it is usually Remov'd into the King's Bench or Common Pleas by an *Habeas Corpus cum Causa*. [See the 8 H. 6. chap. 10.] Otherwise a Cause is brought to Trial in Four or Five Days.

For

For The Fees of the Marshalsea or Palace-Court, See the Compleat Solicitor, p. 389.

II. The Court of the " Lord Steward, Treasurer and Controller of the King's Household, To Enquire of Felony for Confederacy, Conspiring and Imagining (by the King's Sworn Servants under the Degree of a Lord) To Murder the King, or any Lord, or any other Person of the King's Privy Council, or the Steward, Treasurer or Controller of the King's Household, is held by Vertue of the 3 H. 7. chap. 14. [See Book 3. chap. 1. Of Felony against the King and the King's Counsellors, &c. And for the Exposition of this Statute, [see 3 Inst. 38, 39.]

Of the Court of the Lord Steward, &c. To enquire of Felony for Confederacy. (n) 4 Inst. 135.

III. The Court of the Lord Steward of the King's House, or, in His Absence, Of the Treasurer and Controller of the King's House and Steward of the Marshalsea, hath Jurisdiction, to Enquire of, Hear and Determine all Treasons, Misprision of Treason, Murders, Manslaughters, Bloodshed and other malicious Strikings, whereby Blood shall be shed, in any of the Palaces and Houses of the King, or in any Other House where His Royal Person shall Abide.

Of the Court of the Lord Steward of the King's House, &c. (o) 2 Inst. 549. 4 Inst. 135.

And this Jurisdiction is given by the 33 H. 8. chap. 12. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 12. at large, Wherein the Solemnity of the Trial, and the manner of the Proceedings are set forth. And see 3 Inst. 140. and Book 3. chap. 3.]

IV. The Courts within the Principality of Wales, and their Jurisdiction, are settled by Acts of Parliament. The Principality Consisteth of Twelve Counties, Besides the Shire of Monmouth, and other Lordships and Manors united to Salop, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire.

Of the Courts within the Principality of Wales.

By the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26. There are General or Quarter-Sessions in each County, County-Courts, Hundred-Courts, Turns, Leets, Court-Barons, Corporation-Courts, &c.

There shall be kept a Sessions twice every Year in every of the Twelve Counties of Wales; which Sessions shall be call'd The King's Great Sessions of Wales. The Justices of those Courts shall have their Offices by Letters Patent under the Great Seal, to be Executed by Themselves or Deputies. And these Justices may hold Pleas for the Crown in as large a Manner as the King's Bench, &c. and also Pleas of Assizes, and All Other Pleas and Actions Real, Personal and Mixt, in as large a Manner as the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, &c. They shall also Hear and Determine All Criminal Offences whatsoever committed within their several Limits, according to the Laws of England. Also Recoveries and Fines may be taken before the said Justices of Lands within Their Authority, as is used before the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Errors and Judgments before any of the Justices in the Great Sessions in Pleas Real, Personal and Mixt shall be Redressed by Writ of Error out of the Chancery of England returnable before the Justices of the King's Bench, as other Writs of Error are in England.

No

No Execution of any Judgment given in any Base Court shall be staid by any Writ of False Judgment. But if upon Pursuit of the said Writ, The Judgment shall be Reversed, the Party shall be restored to All that He lost by the said Judgment, according to the Law of England.

[See the Statute at large, by which the Jurisdiction of the Courts are plainly declared and established, and Their Proceedings order'd to be according to the Laws of England. See also the 27 H. 8. chap. 26. 18 Eliz. chap. 8. and the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 9. For preventing Frivolous Suits in the Principality of Wales.]

The King's Writ ought not to go into this Principality, tho' a Quo minus out of the Exchequer is often sent thither. [See 1 Ed. 6. chap. 10. 5 Eliz. chap. 23.]

V. The Court of the Dutchy-Chamber of Lancaster is Held at Westminster.

Of the Court
of the
Dutchy of
Lancaster.
(p) 4 Inst.
206, 212.

(q) 2 Danv.
Abr. 286.

(r) Hardr.
171.
(s) Hob. 77,
78.
1 Vent. 157,
158.

(t) Plowd. 72.
Crompt. Jur.
134.
4 Inst. 206.

(u) Plowd.
222.
4 Inst. 206.
209, 210.

The *p* Officers of the Dutchy-Court are the Chancellor, who keeps the Seal of the Dutchy at Westminster; The Attorney General, Four Counsellors, A Receiver General, Clerk of the Court, Auditors, Surveyors, Messenger. There is an Attorney of the Dutchy in the Chancery, and another in the Exchequer.

The *q* Jurisdiction of the Court is For or Concerning Lands Holden of the King in Right of His Dutchy, within or without the County-Palatine of Lancaster; [See the 1 Ed. 4.] Or concerning Bonds and Assurances of the same; or concerning the Revenue of the Dutchy. *r* But whatever belongs to the Jurisdiction of the Dutchy may be determined in the Court of Exchequer. *s* Where the Dutchy claims Jurisdiction in respect of the Persons, as because the Suitors dwell within the County-Palatine; or where the Dutchy retains Bills concerning Lands lying out of the County-Palatine within the Precincts of the Dutchy, but not holden of it; A Prohibition may be awarded.

The *t* Proceedings in this Court are as in the Court of Chancery by English Bill, &c. and by Decree. But this Court is not a Mixt Court as the High Court of Chancery. In some Cases this Court claims its proper Customs, and admits a Small Mixture of the Common Law.

What Grants and Leases may be made of Lands within the Survey of the Dutchy, and under what Seal, See 4 Inst. 209.

By the 1 H. 7. The Dutchy is separated from other Inheritance of the Crown, and settled in H. 7. and His Heirs. [See Plowd. 221. 4 Inst. 209.]

Note, That the Act says His Heirs, " without saying Kings of England. [See the 37 H. 8. chap. 16. 2 & 3. Ph. & M. chap. 20.]

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 20. 1 Ed. 6. chap. 14. 1 Eliz. chap. 31. (The Statutes of Monasteries and Chantries) All Lands, &c. Parcel of the Dutchy given to the King, are within the Survey of the Dutchy.

[See the 37 H. 8. chap. 4. 16 Car. 1. chap. 10. 16 & 17 Car. 2. chap. 9.]

VI. * A *County-Palatine* is an Exempt Jurisdiction where the King's Writ runneth not. [See the 5 *Eliz. chap. 23.*] It is so call'd a *Comitatu & Palatio Regis*, because the Owners thereof were Companions of the King in his Palace, Had *Jura Regalia*, or King-like Rights and Authority. For they might pardon Treasons, Murders, Felonies and Outlawries thereupon. But many of these Rights are taken away from those that have Counties Palatine, and are annexed to the Crown. Counties Palatine probably were erected at first, because they were adjacent to the Enemies Countries heretofore; as *Lancaster* and *Durham* to *Scotland*, and *Chester* to *Wales*, that the Inhabitants might have Administration of Justice at Home, and remain there to secure the Country from Incurfions. In the Erecting of Them these Things were to be Observed, (*viz.*) To Have a Chancery, Writs under Seal, to Depute Justices as well touching Pleas of the Crown, as all other Pleas touching the Common Law; Execution of Writs, making Officers, and all other Regal Rights belonging to a County-Palatine.

* The King may make a County-Palatine by His Letters Patents without Parliament.

By the 27 H. 8. chap. 24. None but the King shall have Power to pardon Treasons or Felony, &c. to make Justices of Assize, Peace or Gaol-Delivery, notwithstanding any Grant or Prescription. [But see of the County-Palatine of *Lancaster*, post.] And all Writs, Indictments, and Proseses in every County-Palatine, or other Liberty, shall be made in the King's Name, Teste the Owner of such County-Palatine or Liberty. And in every Writ or Indictment, the Offence shall be supposed to be done against the King's Peace.

[See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 9. For preventing Frivolous and Vexatious Suits in Counties Palatine.]

All Pleas of Lands, &c. and all Contracts, Causes and Matters arising within the County-Palatines are to be Heard and Judicially Determin'd within the said County-Palatines, except in Case of Error, Foreign Plea, or Foreign Voucher. * But the Plaintiff in the Courts at *Westminster* may alledge Things Transitory to be done in any County, tho' done in a County-Palatine, and the Defendant cannot plead to the Jurisdiction of the Court, that it was done, &c. within the County-Palatine. Yet if the Plaintiff supposes the Transitory Cause of Action to be in the County-Palatine, That may be pleaded to the Jurisdiction. Otherwise it is of Things Local.

* No Inhabitant of the said County-Palatine ought to be compelled by any Writ or Process to appear or answer out of the same in any Cause; except for Treason or Error.

The County-Palatine shall have Forfeitures of Lands and Goods for High-Treason by the Common Law, not for Treasons or Forfeitures given by Act of Parliament after the Erection of the County-Palatine.

Where a Statute is General, County-Palatines shall be bound by it.

There are Four Counties-Palatine and Four Courts to exercise the Jurisdiction which belongs to Them, (*viz.*) The Court of the County-Palatine of *Lancaster*, The Court of the County-Palatine of

Of the Courts of the Counties Palatine.

(*) Crompt. Jur. 137. a. 2 Inst. 557. 4 Inst. 205. Dav. 60.

(y) 1 Ventr. 155. 4 Inst. 204.

(z) 4 Inst. 204. Crompt. Jur. 139. b.

(a) 4 Inst. 213.

(b) 4 Inst. 212, 213.

(c) 4 Inst. 205. Crompt. Jur. 139. 2.

of *Chester*, the Court of the County-Palatine of *Durham*, and the Court of the County-Palatine of *Ely*.^d These are Reckon'd Amongst the Superior Courts. I shall speak of them singly, tho' what I shall say of One, may often give Light to understand the Nature of the Others.

(e) 1 Vent. 157. Dav. 62. 1. The County-Palatine of *Lancaster* is by Act of Parliament.

(f) 2 Lev. 24. 1 Ventr. 156. In the County-Palatine of *Lancaster* There is a Court of Equity.

(g) 1 Ventr. 155. The Chancellor is the Judge of it. The Chancellorship both of the County and Dutchy have a long Time been in One Person, but they have distinct Capacities; so that it is the same Thing as if They were in Two different Persons.

(h) 2 Danv. Abr. 286. Lands held of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and lying in the County-Palatine may be sued for in the Court of Equity.

(i) 4 Inst. 204. There are also Courts of Law for Civil Actions and Pleas of the Crown, and Justices therein appointed. [See Of Fines, Book 2.

(k) 4 Inst. 205. chap. 3. Of Recoveries, Ibid.] Recoveries of Lands in the County-Palatine are to be had in the Court of the County-Palatine, and cannot be had at *Westminster*.

(l) 4 Inst. 205, 221. Crompt. Jur. 137. a. If Issue is joyned in the King's Bench or Common Pleas, triable in the County-Palatine of *Lancaster*, it shall be tried in the County of *Lancaster*, and remanded thither. But where Part of an Action ariseth at Common Law, and Part in a Franchise, The Common Law shall be preferr'd.

By the 27 H. 8. chap. 24. The Justices of Assize and Gaol-Delivery, and of the Peace are assigned by Commission under the Seal of the County-Palatine of *Lancaster*.

[See concerning the Dutchy of *Lancaster* the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 20. And concerning Writs of Significavit and Excommunicato Capiendo, 5 Eliz. chap. 23.]

(m) 4 Inst. 211, 212, 213, 215. Crompt. Jur. 137. 1 Danv. Abr. 750. 2. The County-Palatine of *Chester* is by Prescription. And the King's Writ ought not to come, or to be allow'd, within the said County-Palatine, but under the Seal of the said County-Palatine, except Writs of Proclamation. [See the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 10.]

In the Court of Exchequer at *Chester* (the Chancery Court for the County-Palatine) The Chamberlain of *Chester* (who hath the Jurisdiction of a Chancellor) is Judge in Equity and in Matters at the Common Law, within the said County. For this Court of Chancery is a mixt Court, as the High Court of Chancery at *Westminster*. He is also a Conservator of the Peace by Vertue of the said Office. There is also a Vice Chamberlain, who is the Chamberlain's Deputy. But the Chamberlain or his Deputy cannot Decree any Cause wherein He Himself is Party, but he may complain in the High Court of Chancery. If a Defendant dwells out of the County-Palatine, One of the County-Palatine may complain in the High Court of Chancery of *England* for Matter of Equity touching Lands or Goods. For when particular Courts fail of Justice, The General Courts shall give Remedy.

The Justice of *Chester* hath a Court and Jurisdiction to Hear and Determine Matters of the Crown and of the Common Pleas within

within the said County-Palatine. [See the 18 *Eliz. chap. 8.* Of Fines and Recoveries levied as well within the County-Palatine of Chester, as of the City of Chester. And see the 2 *Ed. 6. chap. 28.* 27 *Eliz. chap. 9.* 43 *Eliz. chap. 15.*]

[See 4 *Inst. 213, 214.* Concerning *Writs of Error* directed to the Chamberlain in the Exchequer for any Matter wherein he proceedeth according to the Course of the Common Law, or to the Justice of Chester. And see the 5 *Eliz. chap. 23.* Concerning *Writs of Significavit* and *Excommunicato Capiendo.*]

3ⁿ The County-Palatine of Durham being Parcel of the Bishoprick of Durham, is by *Prescription*, where the King's Writ runneth not; for it is a Royal Franchise. (n) 4 *Inst. 216, 219.* 2 *Roll. Abr. 540.*

The Jurisdiction of the Bishop of Durham extends to all Places betwixt the Rivers *Tine* and *Tesse*; and to the Manors of other Men, as well as to the Demesnes of the Bishop. [See the 17 *Ed. 2. chap. 1.*]

In the County-Palatine of Durham there is a Court of *Chancery*, and a Chancellor. It is a mixt Court, both of Law and *Equity*; but it differeth from other Courts herein, that if an erroneous Judgment is given either in *Chancery* upon a Judgment there according to Common Law, or before the *Justices* of the Bishop, A Writ of Error shall be brought before the Bishop Himself. And if He gives an erroneous Judgment thereon, A Writ of Error shall be sued out, Returnable into the King's Bench. If the Bishop, (who ought to do Right to others) does Wrong within his County-Palatine, Justices shall be assigned to Hear and Determine the Case; for He cannot be Judge in His own Cause. (o) 4 *Inst. 218.* *Crompt. jur. 138.*

Fines may be levied here. [See 5 *Eliz. chap. 27.*] and Recoveries suffered. [See 27 *Eliz. chap. 9.*]

By the 27 *H. 8. chap. 24.* The Bishop of Durham and his Temporal Chancellor of the County-Palatine are *Justices of the Peace* within the said County-Palatine.

[See the 5 *Eliz. chap. 23.* Of *Writs of Significavit* and *Excom. Capiend.* Also the 31 *Eliz. chap. 9.* For *Writs* upon Proclamations and Exigents, &c.]

4. 1^o The Royal Franchise of Ely is call'd the County-Palatine of Ely in several Acts of Parliament. [See the 33 *H. 8. chap. 10.* 5 *Eliz. chap. 23.* but *Quære.*] King *H. I.* granted to the Bishop of Ely and His Successors *Jura Regalia* within the Isle of Ely. This Bishop hath this Royal Jurisdiction by *Prescription*, grounded upon the said Grant, as well in Pleas of the Crown, as in Common Pleas before His *Justices*. (p) 4 *Inst. 220.* *Dav. 61.*

By the 27 *H. 8. chap. 24.* The Bishop of Ely and his Steward are *Justices of Peace* within the Isle of Ely.

[See the 5 *Eliz. chap. 23.* Concerning the *Writs of Significavit* and *Excommunicato Capiendo*, In which Statute the County Palatine of Ely is call'd an exempt Jurisdiction, as well as *Wales*, the Counties-Palatine

Palatine of Lancaster, Chester, Durham and the Cinque-Ports; where the King's Writ doth not run, &c.]

Of the
Courts of
Cinque-
Ports.

(q) Crompt.
Jur. 134, 137.
1 Cro. 911.
2 Cro. 531.
Hard. 475.

(r) 2 Inst.
557.
4 Inst. 222,
223.

VII. 7 The Cinque-Ports, within the County of Kent, have each of Them Franchises and Liberties; and the King's Writ doth not run there, as before affirmed. But this is said to extend no farther than to Civil Causes between Party and Party. And yet a *Quo Minus* lies to the Cinque-Ports. The Inhabitants thereof have these Privileges in respect of their Attendance in the Ports for the Defence of the Kingdom.

The First Privileged Ports were but Three, (*viz.*) Dover, Sandwich and Rumney. Afterwards Two Ports more were added to Them, (*viz.*) Hastings and Hythe. Of this Number of Five These Ports were call'd the Cinque-Ports. But Two more, (*viz.*) Winchelsea and Rye were added to these Five; and tho' now there are Seven Ports or Havens, yet they hold their former Name of the Cinque-Ports.

Within the Cinque-Ports there are several Courts. One before the Constable of the Castle of Dover, and other Courts within the Ports themselves held before the Mayors and Jurators; and another call'd The Court of the Cinque-Ports at SHEPWAY.

(f) 2 Inst.
556, 557, 558.
4 Inst. 223.
F. N. B. 240.
Crompt. Jur.
139.

There is a Lord Warden or Keeper of the Cinque-Ports; who is also Admiral, and hath the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty; and is Exempt from the Admiralty of England. He is also Constable of the Castle of Dover, and hath Jurisdiction to hold Plea by Bill concerning the Guard of the Castle, &c. according to Common Law. So that the Constable and Lord Warden hath Two Jurisdictions. His Jurisdiction as Constable, is Limited by *Articuli super Chartas* or 28 Ed. 1. chap. 7. For he hath no General Jurisdiction within the Cinque-Ports. The Constable of Dover and Lord Warden is the immediate Officer of the Cinque-Ports, for the Execution of the King's Writs within the Cinque-Ports. The King's Courts write to Him, and He is to certify the King's Courts of the Record which is before the Mayor and Jurats upon their Certificate to Him. So if One hath Judgment in the King's Courts, and the Defendant hath no Lands or Goods, but in the Cinque-Ports, the Plaintiff shall have a Writ directed to Him to make Execution.

(t) 4 Inst.
224.

The Jurisdiction of the Cinque-Ports is General, and extends to Personal as well as Real and Mixt Actions, which touch the Freehold. But if Part of the Land is within the Cinque-Ports and Part without, The whole Writ shall abate. And so in like Cases.

(u) 4 Inst.
223.

All Plaints against the Mayor and Jurats of the Cinque-Ports ought to be determin'd at Shepway before the Warden of the Cinque-Ports.

(x) 2 Inst.

557.
4 Inst. 224.
Crompt. Jur.
138.

If an Erroneous Judgment is given in the Cinque-Ports before any of the Mayors or Jurats, it shall be redressed, according to the Custom, by Bill in the Nature of a Writ of Error, before the Constable of Dover and Warden of the Cinque-Ports at the Court of Shepway; and the Mayor and Jurats shall be Fined, and the Mayor Removed from His Place, tho' the Court is a Court of Record.

[See the 5 Eliz. chap. 23. Concerning Writs of *Significavit* and *Excommunicato Capiendo*.]

Note,

Note. y That there is a great Difference between the *Principality of Wales*, the *Counties-Palatine*, and the *Cinque-Ports*. For tho' in the *Cinque-Ports* the King's Writ doth not run, yet They have not *Jura Regalia*, and are Parcel of the County of *Kent*. So that if a Writ is brought against One for Land within the *Cinque-Ports*, and he appears and pleads to it, and Judgment is given against Him in the Court of Common Pleas, This Judgment shall bind him; for the Land is not exempted out of the County; and the Tenant may waive the Benefit of His Privilege. But if such Judgment is given in Common Pleas in a *Præcipe* of Lands that lie in *Wales* or in the *Counties Palatine* of *Lancaster*, *Chester* and *Durham*, tho' the Tenant did admit the Jurisdiction of the Court in such a Case, the Judgment against Him as to such Lands is void. For *Wales* was originally no part of *England*, and the *Counties Palatine* are exempted from the Jurisdiction of the King's Courts, have *Jura Regalia*, and plenary Jurisdiction; and so are known to the King's Courts. For They take Notice of All the Counties of *England* for the Directions of Writs. In the *Cinque-Ports* the Privilege extendeth only to certain particular Towns, whereof the King's Courts cannot judicially take any Notice. Therefore the Privilege ought to be pleaded to the Writ. For there is a Difference betwixt a Franchise to Demand Cognizance, and a Franchise where the King's Writ runneth not. In the First Case the Defendant shall not plead it, but the Lord of the Franchise must Demand Cognizance, but in the last Case the Defendant must Plead. [See Of the Liberty to Hold Pleas, and to have Cognizance of Pleas, Book 2. chap. 2.]

(y) 2 Inst.

557.

4 Inst. 222.

2 Cro. 543.

3 Cro. 247.

248.

VIII. The Courts of the *Stannaries*, or the *Stannary-Courts*, in *Cornwall* and *Devonshire* are so called à *Stanno*, from the *Tin* in those Counties; and the *Tinners* are call'd *Stannatores*. The Privileges of the *Tinners* are Declared, Limited and Expounded by an Act of Parliament (*not printed*) made the 50th Ed. 3. [See the 4 Inst.

Of the Courts of the Stannaries.

(z) 4 Inst.

229.

232, 233, 234.]

All ^a *Labourers* In and about the *Stannaries* are to have the Privilege of the *Stannary-Court*, while They work there; and are not to be impleaded in any other Court for any Cause arising within the *Stannaries*, except for Pleas of Land, Life and Member.

(a) 4 Inst.

231, 232,

233, 234.

The Officers of this Court are the Lord Warden, The Under-Warden, and the Steward.

The ^b *Jurisdiction* of this Court is guided by Special Laws and Customs, and by Prescriptions; and is fully settled by the 16 & 17 Car. 1. chap. 15. Here the Words *In Locis Ubi Operantur* are Expounded.

(b) 4 Inst.

229.

^c They have no Jurisdiction of any *Local Action* arising out of the *Stannaries*. *Transitory Actions* betwixt *Tinner* and *Tinner*, &c. tho' not concerning the *Stannaries* or arising therein, if the Defendant be found within the *Stannaries*, may be brought into These Courts, or at Common Law. ^d But if one Party only is a *Tinner*, &c. such *Transitory Actions* which concern not the *Stannaries*, nor arise therein, cannot be brought there.

(c) 4 Inst.

231.

(d) 4 Inst.

229, 230, 231.

Plowd. 327.

12 Rep. 9.

1 Roll. Abr.

745.

No Writ of *Error* lieth upon a Judgment in the *Stannary-Courts*. But Judgment shall be Reversed by *Appeal* to the Steward of the *Stannary-Court* where the Matter lieth; from the Steward of the Stan-

Stannary-Court to the Under-Warden of the Stannaries ; and from Him to the Lord Warden of the Stannaries ; and from Him to the King's Privy Council. [See the 16 & 17 Car. 1. chap. 15. at large.]

Of the Court
of Mayor of
the Staple.
(e) 4 Inst.
237, 238.

IX. The Court of the Mayor of the Staple is appointed to keep the Peace, arrest the Offenders in Staples for Debt, &c. and to imprison and punish Them after the Law of the Staple. So that the Court in the Staple-Market is incident to that Market. It is guided by the Law-Merchant in a Summary Way, which is the Law of the Staple.

A Staple-Court is held at the Wool-Staple in Westminster, the Bounds beginning at Temple-Bar, and extending to Tutbill.

In Other Cities and Towns, the Bounds are within the Walls. Where there are no Walls, The Bounds of the Staple shall extend thro' all the City or Town.

(f) 4 Inst.
237.

f The Officers of this Court are the Mayor, Two Constables, &c. [See the 27 Ed. 3.]

For the Jurisdiction of this Court, see the 27 Ed. 3. throughout all the Chapters.

By the 36 Ed. 3. chap. 7. Merchant-Strangers may either Sue before the Mayor of the Staple according to the Law-Merchant, or at the Common Law.

These Courts are much out of Use.

[See Of Estates by Statute-Merchant and Staple, Book 2. chap. 1. And of Statutes, Book 2. chap. 3.]

Of the
Courts with-
in the City of
London.

X. The Courts within the City of London are the Hustings, The Sheriffs Courts, the Lord Mayor's Court of Equity, The Court of the Mayor and Aldermen, The Court of Requests, The Court of Orphans, The Court of Common Council, The Court of Wardmote, The Court of Hall-mote, The Court of the Chamberlain for Apprentices, The Court of the Conservator of the Water and River of Thames, &c. The Court for Policies and Assurances, The Court of the Tower of London, The Court at White-Chappel, The Court of St. Martin's le Grand, The Court of the President, Censors and Commonalty of the College of Physicians.

(g) 2 Inst.
322.
4 Inst. 247.
Terms of the
Law, v. Hust-
ings.

1. The Hustings (from Hus Sax. for a House, and Dhing for Things, Causes or Pleas, so that it is the House of Causes) is the Highest Court of Record, holden at Guildhall for the City of London before the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs (or in the Sheriffs Absence by Six Aldermen) for all Pleas Real, Personal and Mixt. It is as it were distinguished into two Courts, One Week the Judges sit upon Pleas Real, and the next Week upon Personal or Mixt Actions. But Real Actions are grown out of Use. [See Statute of Gloucester or 6 Ed. 1. chap. 11. and chap. 4. post. Of an Action.]

Judgment of Outlawries in the Hustings, is not given by the Mayor who is Coroner, but by the Recorder.

(h) F. N. B.
23, 24.
1 Roll. Abr.
745.

If an erroneous Judgment is given in the Hustings, The Party who Thinks Himself grieved may sue a Commission out of Chancery

ry directed to some Persons to Examine the Record, and thereupon to do Right.

2. The Two *Sheriffs* do each of them keep a Court of Record (i) 4 Inst. 247, 248. within the City by Prescription. These Courts are kept at *Guildball*; and in each Court a Steward is the *Judge*. They have belonging to these Courts, Two Prisons called *Counters*. The One in *Wood-street*, the Other in the *Poultry*.

They have *Jurisdiction* to hold Plea in all personal Actions.

The *Process* in these Courts is by Summons, Arrest, Foreign Attachment (or by Attachment of *Foreigners* Goods or Money found within the City, in the Hands of the Plaintiff or of a Third Person) to make the Defendant appear and Give Bail, to Answer the Condemnation. He in whose Hands the Goods are attach'd is call'd the *Garnishee*, because He has had *Garnishment*, (from *Garnir*, to instruct) or Warning not to part with the Goods or Money, but to appear and answer the Creditor's Suit. If the Foreigner appears and pleads, He is call'd the *Enterpleader*. If the Defendant does not appear, the Goods, or Money may be Condemned. There may be also a *Sequestration*, upon an Action of Debt, of Goods in a House, Shop or Warehouse, when there is no One within, by hanging a Padlock upon the Door, and making a Return thereof. Here the Proceedings are almost the same as upon Foreign Attachment. [See Of the *Sheriff's Court* in *London*, and for the Practice there, especially upon *Foreign Attachment* and *Sequestration*, *The Compleat Attorney*, and *The Compleat Solicitor*.]

Besides their peculiar Customs, the Proceedings are according to the Rules of the Common Law. An Action is usually tried here in Four Court-Days. And if either Party shall have a Witness that cannot stay in *London* till the Day of Trial, his Deposition may be taken in Writing and allow'd.

A Cause may be Removed by *Habeas Corpus* to *Westminster-Hall*.

* But if an *Erroneous* Judgment is Given, The Cause may be Removed by Writ of Error to the *Hustings* before the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs. (k) F. N. B. 22. 4 Inst. 247, 248.

3. The Lord Mayor's Court of Equity is commonly call'd The Court of Conscience. (l) 4 Inst. 248.

The Proceedings are much like Those in the High Court of Chancery. There is a Practice call'd *Marking* a Cause before the Lord Mayor, as Thus—After a Verdict given for the Plaintiff in the Sheriff's Court, The Defendant may get the Cause Mark'd before the Lord Mayor (being like an Injunction) to stay Judgment and Execution till the Matter is examined in Equity. Also the Custom is, That if a Plaint of Debt is enter'd in the Sheriff's Court, upon Suggestion of the Defendant, The Lord Mayor may send for the Parties, and for the Record, and examine the Parties upon their Plea, and if He finds that the Plaintiff is satisfied. He may award that the Plaintiff should be barr'd; but not after Judgment. The Compl. Attorney, P. 74, 75.

4. The Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen is a Court of Record, and is held in *Guildhall*, the Recorder being *Judge* thereof. But the Lord Mayor and Aldermen may sit as Judges with Him.

The

The *Proceedings* are by Action and Arrest, or else by an Attachment of the Defendant's Goods.

The Two *Counters* are proper Prisons as well for This as for the Sheriffs Court.

5. The Court of *Requests* is kept at Guildhall, and is established for Recovering Debts under 40 s.

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 15. Every Citizen and Freeman of London, and Every other Person inhabiting there, being a Tradesman, Victualler or Labourer, who hath a Debt due to Him not amounting to 40 s. by any such Person as aforesaid, may cause the Debtor to be Summon'd to the Court of Requests at Guildhall to appear before the Commissioners there, or Any Three of them; who if the Party does not appear, may commit Him to one of the Counters. But if He appears, They may proceed Summarily, and Examine the Parties and Witnesses upon Oath, and forthwith make an Order, which the Plaintiff and Defendant must Obey, under the Penalty of Commitment to the Counter till They shall perform such Order. If any such Person commence any Suit elsewhere for any such Debt against any other such like Person, upon the Defendant's Oath, or other sufficient Testimony, that He is a Freeman of London or such an Inhabitant as aforesaid, and that the Debt sued for amounts not to 40 s. The Judge of the Court shall not allow to the Plaintiff any Costs of Suit, but shall award to the Defendant His Reasonable Costs.

This Act shall not Extend to any Debt for Rent, Real Contracts, or concerning Testaments, Matrimony, or any Thing belonging to the Ecclesiastical Court.

(m) 4 Inst.
248, 249.
2 Danv. Abr.
311. Tit. Customs of London.

6. The Court of Orphans, a Court of Record, is established for the Care and Government of Orphans. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen have the Custody of Orphans (under Age and unmarried) of Freemen or Free-women of London that die, tho' They did not Inhabit in London; and the keeping of all their Lands and Goods. And if they commit the Custody of an Orphan to another Man, He shall have the Writ of Ravishment of Ward, if the Orphan is taken away, or the Mayor and Aldermen may imprison the Offender till He produces the Infant.

(n) 5 Rep.
73.
4 Inst. 249.

Executors and Administrators are to Exhibit true Inventories before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen in this Court, and must give Security to the Chamberlain and his Successors by Recognizance for the Orphan's Part; which if They refuse to do, The Court may commit them to Prison till They Obey. And if any sue in the Ecclesiastical Court or elsewhere for a Legacy, Account or Duty due to Them by the Custom, the Court of Orphans may by Custom send a Prohibition. But an Infant may waive the Benefit of Suing in the Court of Orphans, and file a Bill in Equity against one for Discovery of the personal Estate.

(o) 1 Lev.
32.
1 Ventr. 178.

If any one without the Consent of the Court of Aldermen marries such an Orphan under the Age of twenty-one, tho' out of the City, they may Fine Him, and Imprison Him for Non-Payment.

[See Of a Guardian, Book 1. chap. 6. Of Corporations, Book 1. chap. 8. Concerning the Chamberlain of London, and 2 Danv. Abr.

311, 312. and see the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 10. An Act for the Relief of Orphans, &c.]

7. The Court of *† Common Council* consists of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and such as are chosen in every Ward out of the Commonalty to Represent the whole Commonalty of *London*. (p) 4 Inst. 249.
5 Rep. 62, 63.
8 Rep. 123,
125.

In this Court they make Acts for the better Government of the City, for the better Execution of the Laws of the Kingdom, or for the Publick Good, and for the Advancement of Trade; But These Laws must not be contrary to the publick Laws and Statutes. Such Laws being made by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty do Bind within the City and Liberties thereof. [See Of *Corporations*, Book 1. chap. 8.]

8. The Court of the *† Wardmote* (Ward-Court) resembles the Country Leets. Every Ward being as a Hundred, and the Parishes as Towns. There are twenty six Wards divided for the Government of Them amongst the twenty four Aldermen of the City. (q) 4 Inst. 249.
9 Rep. 66.

In every Ward there is an Enquest of twelve Men, or more, Sworn every Year, to Enquire of and to Present Nuisances, and such Persons as have not paved or amended the Streets and Lanes, &c.

9. The Court of *† Hall-mote* (Hall-Court) is the Court which Every Company in *London* keeps in their Halls for the better Regulation of their Company. (r) 4 Inst. 249.

10. The Court of the *† Chamberlain* for *Apprentices* is for the Inrollment of the Indentures of Apprentices. For an Apprentice may Refuse to Serve if His Indentures are not Inroll'd; and may sue out His Indentures in this Court, and be Discharged of His Master. For here Apprentices are made Free. One may be Free of *London* by Service of an Apprenticeship, by *Birthingright*, being the Son of a Freeman, By *Redemption*, By Order of the Court of Aldermen. (s) 4 Inst. 250.
8 Rep. 126.

The *Chamberlain* is Judge in all Complaints, either of the Apprentice against his Master, or of the Master against the Apprentice, and punisheth the Offenders at His Discretion. [See Of *Apprentices*, Book 1. chap. 6.]

11. There is the Court of the *† Conservator* of the *Water and River* of *Thames*, &c. wherein the Lord Mayor of *London* hath the Rule and Government of the Water and River of *Thames*, and the Issues, Breaches and Lands overflown, &c. from *Stains-Bridge* to the Water of *Tendal* and *Medway*; and hath Authority to punish such as Use unlawful Nets, or other unlawful Engines in Fishing, or take Fish under Size unseasonably, &c. [See the 4 H. 7. chap. 15.] (t) 4 Inst. 250.

[See also the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 14. 7 Ann. chap. 9. and Of the Court of the *Commissioners of Sewers*, chap. 1. ante.]

12. The Court of *† Policies* and *Affurances* is founded upon an Act of Parliament. For, (u) 4 Inst. 250.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 12. The Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper shall Award a Standing Commission (to be renew'd Yearly or oftner) for

Y y y

for the Hearing and Determining all such Causes as arise from Policies of Assurances that are enter'd in the Office of Assurance of London. The Commissioners, or the greater Part of them, shall have Power to summon the Parties, examine Witnesses upon Oath, to Hear and Decree all such Causes in a brief and summary Way; and Commit to Prison such as Disobey their Decrees. But the Party grieved by such Decree may exhibit his Bill in Chancery for the Re-examination thereof, so as He first satisfies the Decree, &c.

(x) 4 Inst.
251.

13. The Court of the * Tower of London is Holden within the Verge of London before the Steward, by Prescription, of Debt Trespas and other Actions of any Sum. Part of the Tower-Liberty is within the City of London, and Part in the County of Middlesex. It hath Authority over several Hamlets without the Walls. There is also another Court at St. Catharine's for that Liberty, which is a Royal Jurisdiction for Ecclesiastical Causes; and therefore an Appeal lies from them to the King in His Chancery.

14. The Court of Stepney at White-Chappel, (commonly called White-Chappel-Court) is a Court of Record. Writs to this Court are directed thus, *Seneschallo Curie nostre de Record infra Manerium de Stepney & Hackney in Com. Middlesex, Hamletas & Libertates eorundem, necnon Capitali Balivo Prebonorabilis Manerii sui de Stepney Predict. & eorum Cuilibet Salutem.* This Direction is Double, because there is a Gaol for Defendants arrested in that Liberty by Writs of Superior Courts, as well as by Process of this Court.

15. The Court for St. Martin's le Grand by Aldersgate is a Court of Record for the Trial of all Personal Actions. It is a Liberty within the Deanery of Westminster, and subject to the Liberty thereof, and hath a peculiar Jurisdiction within it self.

16. For the Court of the President, Censors and Commonalty of the College of Physicians within the City of London and Seven Miles Compass, See the Letters Patents of Incorporation in the 14 H. 8. chap. 5. See also 1 Mar. Parl. 1 Sess. 2. chap. 9. and Dr. Bonham's Case, 8 Rep. 107, 108, &c.

See the 3 H. 8. chap. 11. For appointing Physicians and Surgeons out of the City of London and Precinct of Seven Miles. 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 8. For empowering any Persons to administer Outward Medicines or to cure outward Sores, or give Drinks for the Stone, Strangury or Agues.

There are other Courts within the City of London, but they are mention'd in other Places; or are not much to our Purpose; as the Court of the Governors and Corporation for the Bounty of Queen Ann, for the Augmentation of small Livings; of the East-India Company, Bank, South-Sea, &c. [See Of the Court of the Coroner, Of the Sessions of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol-Delivery for Newgate Held at Justice-Hall in the Old-Baily, &c. chap. 1. ante.]

Note,

Note, That by the 27 Eliz. (not printed) The Two Chief Burgeses of Westminster may Hear, Determine and Punish (according to the Laws of the Land and Lawful Customs of the City of London) Matters of Incontinency, Common Scolds, Inmates, Common Nuisances, and likewise commit such Persons as shall Offend against the Peace, &c.

There is also a Court of Record kept Weekly in the Borough of Southwark for the Liberty thereof.

XI. There are Courts Holden in Other Cities, Towns Corporate and Boroughs throughout England, together with many Courts belonging to Castles, &c. But because these are private and sufficiently known, I shall only say something in General of inferior Courts. Where a Power to Hold Pleas, &c. is Granted by Letters Patents to a Corporation, Proper Officers and Process are incident to the Grant, For they cannot hold a Court without them.

It ought to appear by the Style of the Court by what Authority it is held, whether by Custom or by Letters Patents.

Nothing shall be intended to be within the Jurisdiction of an inferior Court but what is expressly alledged to be so.

If an Obligation is made out of the Jurisdiction of the Court, though the Action brought upon it is *Transitory* as to other Courts, as the Courts at Westminster that have a General Jurisdiction, yet inferior Courts have not any Jurisdiction of any Thing that arises out of the Jurisdiction, and therefore have not Power to hold Plea thereof. So if Payment at the Day is pleaded to a Bond, it must be alledged to be within the Jurisdiction. For an Inferior Court cannot Enquire of Those Things which are out of its Jurisdiction. But the common Practice of such Courts is otherwise. [See *Westm.* 1. or 3 *Ed.* 1. chap. 35. and the Exposition thereof, 2 *Inst.* 229, 230, 231.]

If Part of the Cause arises within the inferior Jurisdiction, and Part without, the inferior Court ought not to hold Plea.

The Courts at Westminster will not *ex Officio* take Notice of the Customs of inferior Courts.

[See Of a Liberty to Hold Pleas and to have Cognizance of Pleas, Book 2. chap. 2.]

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. All the Statutes of Jeofails shall be extended to Judgments, which shall be enter'd upon Confession, *Nihil dicit*, or *Non sum informatus*, in Any Court of Record, &c.

XII. The Courts of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge are of a particular Nature. They are Granted by Charters, and are confirmed by Authority of Parliament. For,

By the 13 Eliz. it is enacted, 1. That Each of the Universities shall be incorporated by a certain Name, tho' they were Ancient Corporations before. 2. That all Letters Patents and Charters hitherto Granted shall be Good, Effectual and Available in Law as amply, fully and largely as if the said Letters Patents were Recited Verbatim in the said Act. [See the 9 Rep. 30.] 3. That the Chan-

Y y y 2

cellor,

Of the
Courts in o-
ther Cities
Towns-Cor-
porate, Bo-
roughs, &c.
(y) 1 Roll.
Abr. 491, 526.

(z) 1 Roll.
Abr. 797.
1 Cro. 489.
Hob. 63.
(a) 1 Sid. 331.
1 Saund. 74.
(b) 2 Inst.
229.
1 Roll. Abr.
545, 546, 547.
2 Roll. Abr.
317.
2 Danv. Abr.
299, 300, 301.

(c) 1 Lev.
104.
1 Vent. 72.
2 Rep. 16, 17.

Of the Courts
of the Uni-
versities.
(d) 4 Inst.
227.

cellor, Masters and Scholars of either the said Universities should enjoy all Manors, &c. and Hereditaments, All Liberties, Franchises and Privileges, View of Frank-Pledge, Law-days, and all other Things which either of the said Corporated Bodies have enjoy'd, or of Right ought to have enjoy'd, according to the Intent of the said Letters Patents.

4. That all Letters Patents of the Queen's Highness or of any her Progenitors or Predecessors, and all Liberties, Franchises, and all other Things whatsoever therein Expressed, Given or Granted, shall be Established and confirm'd, any Statute, Law, Usage, Custom or Construction to the contrary notwithstanding, any Quo Warranto, Scire Facias or other Opposition whatsoever; Saving the Right of all Others than of the Queen's Majesty, her Heirs and Successors. [See the Act at Large in Pryn's Animadversions on the 4th Institute, p. 156, &c.]

By Letters Patents (not Confirmed by Act of Parliament) dated the 30th of March, 11 Car. 1. and Granted to the University of Oxford, Old Privileges are explained, and larger granted.

The Courts are called the Chancellors Courts, who are usually Peers of the Realm and are appointed over the whole University. But the Courts are kept by Their Vice-Chancellors, Their Assessors or Deputies. The Causes are managed by Advocates and Proctors.

These Courts Have Jurisdiction in all Causes Ecclesiastical and Civil (except Mayhem, Felony and Freehold) where a Scholar, Servant or Minister of the University is one of the Parties in Suit. [But See the Grant of H. 4. in Pryn's Animadv. p. 368, 369.]

(e) 3 Cro. 73.
Heti. 25.
Hard. 505,
508.

Their Proceedings are in a Summary Way according to the Practice of the Civil Law; and the Judges in their Sentences follow the Justice and Equity of the Civil Law, or the Laws, Statutes, Privileges, Liberties and Customs of the Universities, or the Laws of the Land, at their Discretion.

If there is an Erroneous Sentence in the Chancellor's Court of the University of Oxford, an Appeal lies to the Congregation, thence to the Convocation; and from thence to the King in Chancery; who nominates Judges Delegates to hear the Appeal. The Appeal is of this Nature in Cambridge.

The Chancellor of the University of Oxford, or His Vice-Chancellor, may inflict Ecclesiastical Censures of the Greater Excommunication on Offenders, even for Temporal Offences; and certify the Excommunication into the High Court of Chancery to obtain the Writ De Excommunicato Capiendo, as if the Offender had been excommunicated in an Ecclesiastical Cause, and certified by a Bishop. The University of Cambridge hath also this Privilege.

Note, The Following Resolutions concerning the Privileges of the Universities.

They have no Privilege in Causes that Concern or Relate to a Freehold, or for Recovery of the Possession of a Term without claiming Title to the Freehold.

(g) 3 Cro. 87,
88.
2 Danv. Abr.
169.

(h) 3 Cro. 73.
Heti. 25.

Hard. 505,
508.

2 Inst. 130.

If by Charter confirm'd by Act of Parliament, Cognizance is Granted to the University of all Suits arising any where, in Law or Equity, against a Scholar, Servant or Minister of the University, depending before the Justices of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and others

others therein mention'd, and before any other Judge, tho' the Matter concern the King; If an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* is brought by *Quo Minus* in the *Exchequer* against a Scholar or other privileged Person; The University shall have Conusance. For the Court of *Exchequer* is included in the general Words. *Qu.* If those Words extend to a Court of Equity for mere Matters of Equity; as to execute Agreements in *Specie*; because the University can only imprison or excommunicate? Or whether in other equitable Cases, the Claim must be put in by Way of *Plea*?

A Scholar, &c. cannot waive His Privilege, and have a Prohibition in the Courts at *Westminster*; For the University has the Right of the Conusance of the *Plea*, where one is a privileged Person; and a Stranger is forced to sue a privileged Person in Their Courts by Reason of that Right vested in Them.

If a Debtor and Accountant to the King sues a Scholar by Bill in Equity in the *Exchequer*; or if an Attorney sues a Scholar by Writ of Privilege, it is said that the Universities shall not have Conusance, for a general Grant shall not take away the special Privilege of any Court. (*Qu.*)

A Scholar, &c. ought to be only One of the Parties in Suit. If Another that is not privileged, is joyn'd with Him (as Obligor or Obligee in a Bond, &c.) He shall not have Privilege.

The Privilege of the University is not to be allow'd to a Townsman, on purpose to excuse Him from an Office in the Town, if He keeps a Shop and follows a Trade, tho' He is matriculated as Servant to a Scholar. For this seems to be Fraudulent.

It hath been disputed whether the Wife of a Head of a College or Hall, or His Children, should have the Benefit of the Privilege of the Husband or Father, tho' it be allow'd to His Servant. But Both Cases seem to stand upon the same Reason. *Quære*, If the Privilege will be allow'd in an Action against a College?

Cognizance may be demanded by *Certificate* only, without special Pleading upon an *Indictment* of a privileged Person for an Assault and Battery. This hath been allow'd at the *Oxford* Assizes upon my Motion.

The Vice-Chancellor (as well as the Chancellor) by His Attorney or Deputy, appointed by Writing, may by His Certificate demand Cognizance, tho' the Vice-Chancellor Himself is but a Deputy. For a Bailiff may properly demand Conusance; and upon Notice of the Patent, the Court ought to Supersede.

If Conusance of Pleas be granted to One *Licet Ipsemet sit pars*, He shall not have Cognizance in an Action in which He Himself is Party; because He shall not be His own Judge. But if it be granted further, That if He is Party He may make Another Judge, or That Another shall be the Judge where He is Party, The Conusance shall be allowed.

Tho' I have said that particular Jurisdictions derogatory to the general Courts of Common Law are to be taken strictly; yet it seems Reasonable, that such Privileges as are granted for the Advancement of Religion and Learning, should have a Favourable Construction, and be excepted out of the general Rule.

It is said that the Universities have only *Custodiam Affise Panis & Cervisie, & Correctionem & Punitionem eorundem*, not *Affisam ipsam*

(i) Hard.
506, 509.
2 Ventr. 362.
Chan. Cases.
237, Contra
Carie's Rep.
65.

(k) 3 Cro.
73, 74.

(l) Hard.
189.
(m) Lit. Rep.
304.
3 Leon. 149.
2 Danv. Abr.
164.

(n) Hetl. 28.
1 Ventr. 298.
299.

(o) 2 Ventr.
106.

(p) 3 Cro. 73.
1 Roll. Abr.
580.

(q) 1 Mod.
163, 164.

(r) Hard.
505, &c.
2 Danv. Abr.
174.

(s) 8 Rep.
118.
1 Roll. Abr.
492.
Hob. 87.
1 Ventr. 3.

(t) 2 Inst.
548.

(u) 3 Leon.
314.
2 Inst. 330.

ipsam (i. e.) not Authority to appoint another Assize than what is set down by Statutes; but to see that the Statutes be executed, and to punish Offences against the said Statutes. [See the 51 H. 3. 31 Ed. 1. 7 Ed. 6. chap. 5. 2 W. & M. Sess. 2. chap. 14. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 15. 12 W. 3. chap. 11. In which last Statute the Right of marking Measures for Ale and Beer is acknowledged to be in the Two Universities.]

The University of Oxford hath by a Grant the 29 Ed. 3. The Assize and Assay of Wine and Ale as well as the Custody of it.

By the Charter granted the 14 H. 8. The Chancellor, His Commissary and His Deputy (*i. e.* The Pro-Vice-Chancellor) are Justices of the Peace for the Vill of Oxon, County of Oxon and Berks. So that their Authority does not depend only upon the Common Commission; They being Justices of the Peace by Vertue of their Offices.

I have now Finished the Account of General and Particular Jurisdictions. I should therefore proceed to give a short Scheme of the Proceedings in our Courts. But because a Man may oftentimes have a Remedy without going to Law, something must be said first concerning such Remedies.

C H A P. III.

Of Remedies Without Suit in Courts. As 1. By Act of Law in Things Personal and Real, wherein of a Remitter. 2. By Act of One of the Parties, in Things Personal and Real, wherein of Entry, Discent and Discontinuance. 3. By Act of All Parties, wherein of Accord, Arbitrement and Umpirage.

Of Remedies without Suit in Courts.

T H E R E is oftentimes a Remedy to be had without applying to the Courts for Justice; and this may be Obtained By Act of Law, By an Act of One of the Parties, and by the Act of All Parties.

(*) Plowd. 543. Office of Executor, p. 204, &c.

(y) Lit. 659. 1 Inst. 347. b. 348. a.

1. By Act of Law the Party may have Remedy without Suit in Court. 1. In Things Personal, as if the Debtor makes the Debtee Executor, He may detain so much of the Goods and Chattels as will pay his Debt. 2. In Things Real, as where one's Entry is taken away by Discent or Discontinuance, if He comes to the Possession without Folly or Covin, He shall be Remitted. A Remitter is where a Man hath Two Titles to Lands and Tenements, and is seised of Them by His latter Title, which proving Defective, He is restored to the former or surer Title by Operation of Law. A Remitter must be to a precedent Right. For Regularly to every Remitter

(y) Quod Prius est, Verius est. 1 Inst. 347. b.

matter there are two Incidents, (*viz.*) an Ancient Right and a De-feasible Estate of Freehold coming together.
[But see *infra*, Of a Discontinuance.]

2. By Act of One of the Parties. 1. In Reference to things Per-sonal; ² as if One does wrongfully take or detain my Wife, Child, Servant, or Goods. [See how *Property* is *Alter'd* by Sale in *Fairs and Markets*, Book 2. chap. 2. Of *Fairs and Markets*.] I may Law-fully Retake them, tho' not in a Riotous Manner. But an Inn-keeper or Alehouse-keeper may Justify the Detaining of a Horse or other Thing from me, till I have paid him his Reckoning: [But see the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 15.] So a Taylor may detain my Clothes, till he is paid for the making. 2. In Reference to Things Real; as I may Remove a ^a Nuisance done to my Freehold, If it can be done without Riot. So I may Distrain Goods or Cattle upon my Estate for Non-Payment of the Rent, or Cattle *Damage-feasant* upon it. I may also maintain Possession of my Lands against one that would turn me out; or I may regain my Possessions by *Entry* when I Have a Right of Entry or Title to Lands, and my Entry is not taken away by Law, (*viz.*) By *Descent* or *Discontinuance*. 1. By ^b *Descent*, as where a Disseisor dieth seised in Fee or Fee-tail of Houses or Lands, (for a Dying seised for Term of Life, &c. doth not take away an Entry) and the Law casteth the Houses or Lands upon his Heir. Here by Reason of the Descent (which is much fa-vour'd) a Right of Entry is taken away, and the Disseisee, or he that has Title is Driven to his Action. So then to take away an Entry there must be a Dying seised in Demesne, either in Fee-simple or Fee-tail, and also a Descent. [See Book 2. chap. 3. Of *Descent*, and the 32 H. 8. chap. 33. whereby the Title of *Descents* to take away *Entries* and *Continual Claim* is made almost useless.] 2. By ^c *Discon-tinuance*; where the Alienation is made or suffered of Lands and Tenements by Tenant in Tail, or by any one that is seised in Fee-simple, Fee-tail or for Life in another's Right, whereby the Issue in Tail, or the Heir or Successor, or those in Remainder or Rever-sion after his Death, are driven to their Action, and cannot *Enter*. This Happens because The Person made a larger Estate of the Land than he ought. A Discontinuance may be Five Ways, (*viz.*) By Feoffment, Fine, Recovery in a *Præcipe*, Release with Warran-ty, Confirmation with Warranty. And this was to the Prejudice of Wives, Heirs, Successors, Of those in Reversion or Remainder. So that where the Entry is taken away by Law, One cannot be his own Judge, but must have Recourse to the Law. But many Per-sons are restrained by *Statutes* for making a Discontinuance. For,

By the 11 H. 7. chap. 20. A Wife is restrained to make certain A-lienations of the Lands of the Deceased Husband. [See 2 Danv. Abr. 579, 580.]

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 28. The Husband is Restrained from Aliena-tions of the Wife's Inheritance or Freehold. [See 3 Rep. 50, 51. 2 Inst. 681, 682. 8 Rep. 71, 72, 73. 2 Danv. Abr. 581.]

By the 1 Eliz. chap. 19. 13 Eliz. chap. 10. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 3. All Ecclesiastical Persons, Deans and Chapters, Masters and Fellows of Colleges,

(2) Lit. 497,
498.
3 Inst. 134.
8 Rep. 147.
11 Rep. 82.
Bacon's
Elem. 75.
Kely, 132.

(a) Finch,
Book 3. ch. 2.
p. 188.
2 Inst. 405.
4 Rep. 63.
5 Rep. 101.
8 Rep. 147.
9 Rep. 54.
55, 113.
1 Roll. Abr.
737, 738, &c.
Lit. 496.
(b) Lit. 385,
&c.
1 Inst. 237. b.
238. a. 239. a.

(c) Lit. 592,
&c.
1 Inst. 325. a.
&c.
2 Inst. 681.
3 Rep. 84.
8 Rep. 71.
1 Roll. Abr.
632, 633,
634.

Colleges, Masters of Hospitals, &c. are Disabled to Alien or Discontinue their Estates.

Of Things That lie in Grant, there can be no Discontinuance; nor by Exchanges, or Letters Patents; because they do not require Livery of Seisin.

[See Of Leases, Book 2. chap. 3.]

The Titles of *Discontinuance* and *Remitter* were Great and Large Titles in our Old Law-Books; but now they are made very Narrow by these Statutes; and the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. of Uses as to Remitters; and some *Affurances*, that at the Common Law were Discontinuances, are now made Bars, as Fines with Proclamation by the 4 H. 7. chap. 24. and the 32 H. 8. chap. 36. as to the Issue in Tail; tho' still they are Discontinuances in some Cases to him in Remainder or Reversion.

3. By the Act of *All Parties* There may be a Remedy without Suit. As by Their own immediate *Accord*, or By Transferring the Controversy to the Determination of Neighbours and Friends by *Arbitrament* or *Umpirage*.

(d) Terms of the Law. *verb. Accord.*

(e) 4 Rep. 1. 6 Rep. 44. 9 Rep. 78, 79, 80.

(f) 9 Rep. 78. 1 Inst. 212. b.

(g) 6 Rep. 44. 9 Rep. 80.

1. *d Accord (Concordia)* is an Agreement betwixt Two at least Give and Accept something in Recompence for a Trespass, &c. done by one to the other. If this Agreement is Executed, It is a good Bar in Law in some Cases of Personal Injuries to any Action for the same Trespass or Injury. Accord with Satisfaction is a good Plea in Personal Actions, where Damages only are to be Recovered; not in Real Actions. Therefore a Right or Title to Freehold Lands cannot be barr'd by Acceptance of any Collateral Satisfaction or Recompence. It must be by Release, Confirmation, &c. But because the Action of *Ejectione Firmæ* and Trespass are so woven together that they cannot be parted, as an Accord is a good Plea in Trespass, It must be so in Ejectment.

f If one is bound in an Obligation to deliver Goods, or to do any Collateral Thing, The Obligee cannot by Accord betwixt Them give Money in Satisfaction thereof; for the Contract being made by Writing to do such a Collateral Act, It cannot be altered without Writing. But when one is bound to pay Money, He may give Goods or any other valuable Thing in Satisfaction; because all Things are estimated and valued by Money, and not Money by Things. If a Contract without Deed is to deliver Goods, or to do any other Collateral Thing, there Money may be paid by Accord in Satisfaction of such a Contract. For as a Contract upon Consideration may commence by Words, so by an Agreement by Words for any Valuable Consideration, The Contract may be Dissolved. [See Of the Condition of an Obligation, Book 2. chap. 3. Of Obligations.]

Note, That the Best and Safest way to plead an Accord is to plead it by Way of Satisfaction, and not by Way of Accord only. For if it be pleaded by Way of Accord, a Precise Execution thereof in Every Part must be pleaded, &c. You need not say any more but that you paid the Plaintiff a Bottle of Wine, &c. in full Satisfaction of the said Accord, which the Plaintiff received. In all Cases where Arbitrament is a Good Plea, Accord with Satisfaction is a good Plea.

2. ^h *Arbitrament* (*Arbitrium, Laudum, Compromissum*) or an *Award* is the Determination of Two or More Persons at the Request of Two Parties at least, who are at Variance, for ending the Controversy without publick Authority. Five Things are incident to every Arbitrament or Award, (*viz.*) *Matter of Controversy, Submission, Parties to the Submission, Arbitrators, an Arbitrament or a Giving up of the Award.*

1. *Matter of Controversy*, either of Fact or of a Right in Things and Actions Personal and Uncertain; but so as no Freehold tho' the Submission is by Deed, nor Lease for Years of Land (*Qu.*) may be adjudged from one to another. Thus Debts due on Record or upon Bill, or on certain Contract, Matters concerning Matrimony or criminal Offences, cannot be made Matters of Arbitrament. But if Men enter into Bond with Condition (as is usual) to stand to the Arbitrament or Award, the Bond may be forfeited for Non-performance of the Condition.

2. *Submission* of the Controversy to Arbitrators is necessary, by giving Them Power to pronounce a Sentence betwixt the Parties. This Submission may be either *General*, as of all Demands whatsoever; or *Special*, of some certain Matters in Controversy. It may be also by *Word* or *Writing, Absolute* or *Conditional*. If the Parties give a Bond to each other, it must be Word for Word alike on both Sides, only changing the Names, &c. The Submission may be with *Covenants* to perform the Award, if the Parties please.

3. There must be *Parties* to the Submission, and ^l Two at the least, one of one side and one of another side, of *Capacity* to compromise or to make mutual Promises, to submit to the Award.

4. ^m *Arbitrators* are requisite, who are private Extraordinary Judges chosen by the Parties to give Judgment between them to end the Debate. Neither Natural or Legal Disabilities do Hinder any one from being an Arbitrator. If they are incompetent Judges, the Fault is in those that choose them. They are call'd *Arbitrators*, because they have an *Arbitrary* Power, if their Judgment be according to the Submission. If They observe the Submission and keep within their Jurisdiction, Their Sentences are Diffinitive; from which there lies no Appeal. They cannot ⁿ *Assign* their Power; for they have but a bare Authority.

5. ^o *Arbitrament* is the Sentence or the Decree pronounced by the Arbitrators and published when they have heard all Parties. But now as all Submissions are usually by Bond conditionally, *So as the Award be made in Writing, and ready to be delivered to the Parties, or to such of Them as shall require the same, The Parties so bound* Themselves are obliged to take Notice of the Award at Their Peril; unless the Words of Submission are *So that the Award be Delivered to each Party by such a Day*. For then it must be Delivered to each Party accordingly.

In making an Arbitrament or Award ^q Five Things must be Observed. 1. That it be according to the very *Submission* in respect of the Persons and the Things Submitted. For to award a Thing to be done By a Stranger, and sometimes To a Stranger, who is not Party to the Submission, or to make an Award upon another Thing that is not submitted, is void. But where the Award is of several Things, Part within the Submission, and Part out of it, it is voidable

Z z z

(h) West.
Symb. 2. Part
p. 163. §. 1.
p. 167. §. 43.
Hard. 44.

(i) West's
Symb. 2. Part
p. 164. §. 33.
1 Roll. Abr.
242, 244,
246, 265,
266.
9 Rep. 78.
1 Cro. 223,
422.
Noy's Max.
108.
Danv. Abr.
513.

(k) West's
Symb. 2. Part
p. 163. §. 2.
3, 4. p. 165.
§. 34. p. 166.
§. 38.
8 Rep. 98.

(l) West's
Symb. 2. Part
p. 163. §. 7,
8, 9, 10, &c.
1 Danv. Abr.
549.

(m) West's
Symb. 2. Part
p. 164. §. 21.

(n) West's
Symb. p.
167. §. 41.
5 Rep. 78.
1 Roll. Abr.
251.

(o) West's
Symb. 2. Part
p. 163. §. 1.
p. 167. §. 43.
(p) 5 Rep.
103.

(q) West's
Symb. 2. Part
p. 167. §. 44.
5 Rep. 78.
1 Rep. 98.
10 Rep. 131,
132.

1 Roll. Abr.
242, 243.
244, 245,
247, 248,
249, 252,
253.
1 Inst. 206.
a. & b.
Noy's Max.
110.

for that which is out of the Submission, and Good for the Residue.
 2. It ought to be *Equal*, and not on one side only; for it must appoint either Party to give or do something Beneficial or Advantageous.
 3. The Performance of the Award must be *Possible* and *Lawful*.
 4. There must be a *Means* by Law to attain unto the Thing awarded. This is chiefly meant where Submission is without Bond.
 5. It ought to be *Certain* and *Final*, and make an End of all Controversies submitted; or if it is good only in Reference to Part of the Things submitted, it must be Final as to that Part, or else it will be void.

These Things being Observed, an Award shall not be unravell'd in a Court of Equity, unless there was Corruption in the Arbitrators. [See the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 15. *infra*.] If all Things are done *Bond Fide*, The Arbitrament shall be expounded according to the Intent of the Arbitrators if Agreeable to Law, and not Literally.

(r) 1 Chan. Rep. 279.
 2 Chan. Rep. 140.
 (f) 10 Rep. 57.
 Yelv. 98.
 (t) 1 Roll. Abr. 261, 262.

An *Umpirage* is where there is but One Arbitrator, and is usual when the Parties submit themselves to the Arbitrament or Award of certain Persons, and if they cannot agree, or are not Ready to deliver their Award in Writing before such a Time, then to the Judgment of another as *Umpire*. This is often the Effect of the Bond of Submission.

Note, That Submission to an Award by Bond may be countermanded by Deed. Such Authorities in their own Nature are Revocable; as a Letter of Attorney, &c. tho' made irrevocable by Express Words. But then the Bond is forfeited. If it had been without Obligation, &c. * one might Revoke and Forfeit nothing.

(*) 6 Rep. 44.

* Where an Accord with Satisfaction may be pleaded, an Award may be pleaded.

By the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 15. The Parties may agree that their Submission to the Award, or Umpirage of any Person or Persons, shall be made a Rule of any of His Majesty's Courts of Record; and may insert such their Agreement in the Condition of their Bond, &c. And a Rule of Court shall thereupon be made, that the Parties shall be concluded by such Arbitrament or Umpirage. And in Case of Disobedience thereto, the Party neglecting or refusing shall be subject to all the Penalties of contemning a Rule of Court; unless it appears on Oath that such Award was corruptly and unduly procured. In which Case it shall be set aside by any Court of Law or Equity, &c.

Provided, That this Statute shall extend only to such Matters for which there is no other Remedy but by Personal Action, or by Suit in Equity.

CHAP.

C H A P. IV.

Of the Proceedings in Suits or Civil Causes in our Courts, (viz.) Of Actions, (wherein of the several Sorts of Actions, as Actions of the Case, Detinue, Covenant, Debt, Trespass *Vi & Armis*, Ejectment, Quare Impedit, Waste, Replevin) Writs, and of the several Sorts of Writs, and of the Arrest, Outlawry, Appearance and Bail, Of the Declaration, Pleas, Issues, Trial (wherein of Jury, Challenges, Evidences, Verdict, &c.) Judgment, Execution, and Lastly of Writs in the Nature of Appeals.

TO shew the Practice in Civil Causes, I shall only take a General View of the Proceedings in the Court of Common Pleas; because the Common Pleas Court is of the largest Extent for Civil Actions. For tho' every Court at *Westminster* has sometimes a particular Course of Proceedings, which is the Law of that Court, and of which the Judges ought to take Notice, tho' not of the Course of the Inferior Courts; Yet by giving an Account of the Common Pleas Court, You may have a General Account of the Proceedings of the Court of *King's Bench* and *Exchequer* (tho' I shall take Notice by the way of any considerable Differences amongst Them) as also of the inferior Courts of Common Law, unless They are directed by particular Customs.

Where the Remedy is to be By Suit in the Court, The General Parts of the Suit may be These, (viz.) The Action, Writ, and Arrest, Outlawry, Appearance and Bail, The Declaration, Pleading, Issue, Trial, Judgment, Execution, and a Writ in the Nature of an Appeal.

I. An *Action* is a Right of Prosecuting in a Court of Justice, for that which is one's Due; or a Legal Demand of one's Right.

An Action lies *z Quia Timet* in some Cases before Molestation.

A *Petition* must be made to the *King* in *Chancery*, in the Place of an Action; whereupon Process shall go against a Grantee to maintain One's Title. But whilst personal Things seized for the King remain in the Officer's Hands, The Party that hath Right may Traverse the Record that entitles the King, and have his Goods again; or one may disturb the Officer from taking the Profits, or sue Him for the Goods.

The Action continues till the Judgment is given.

Actions are either *b False* or *Faint*. *False*, where the Words of the Writ are false. *Faint*, where the Words of the Writ are True, yet there is no Cause or Title to Recover by that Action.

Of Actions.

(y) 1 Inst.

285. a.

2 Inst. 40.

8 Rep. 15.

(z) 1 Inst.

100. a.

(a) Stamf.

Prer. 42; 73.

Finch, 255,

256.

2 Inst. 187.

1 Inst. 289. a.

(b) Lit. 689.

1 Inst. 361. b.

(c) 1 Inst.
284. b. 285. a.
2 Inst. 40.
(d) Terms of
the Law, ver.
Actions real,
Actions Per-
sonal, Acti-
ons Mix'd.
6 Rep. 3.
1 Inst. 184. b.
2 Inst. 40.

(e) 1 Inst.
127. b.

(f) 11 Rep.
89.
1 Inst. 172. a.
2 Inst. 379,
380.

Actions are either *Criminal* or *Civil*. *Criminal*, as *Appeals* of Death, Felony or of Mayhem. *Civil* are either *Real*, *Personal* or *Mix'd*.
Real are those whereby the Demandant claims Title to Have a Freehold in any Lands or Tenements, Rents or Commons in Fee-simple, Fee-tail, or for Life. Every Action Real is either *Possessory*, i. e. Of His own Possession, or *Seisin*, or *Ancestrel*, i. e. of the Seisin or Possession of his Ancestors.

But Real Actions are much out of Use. For in most Cases at this Day, they are supply'd by other Actions, which yield an easier and quicker Method to try Titles; as Actions on the Case, Trespass, Replevin, Ejectment, &c.

Personal Actions are Those which the Plaintiff may have against the Defendant by Reason of any Debt or Contract for Goods and Chattels, * or for Damage done to his Goods, or to his Person.

Mix'd Actions are Those which one may have to recover the Thing demanded, and also Damages for the Wrong.

He that Brings an *Action Real* is call'd the *Demandant*, and He against whom it is brought, is call'd the *Tenant*. In Actions *Personal* and *Mix'd*, They are call'd *Plaintiff* and *Defendant*.

There are several *Sorts* of *Personal* and *Mix'd* Actions. Therefore I shall shew how they are *Divided*; and then who are *Incapable* to Bring such Actions, and *Against* whom may such Actions be brought; where such Actions must be *laid*; and within what *Time* They must be brought.

1. How *Personal* and *Mix'd* Actions are *Divided*.

Personal or *Mix'd* Actions, that are of Common Use and Practice, are *Divided* into Actions of *Trespass* upon the *Case*, *Detinue*, *Covenant*, *Debt*, *Trespass Vi & Armis*, *Ejectment*, *Quare Impedit*, *Waste*, *Replevin*.

Before I describe these particular Actions, let me premise, That an Action of *Account* lies against Those that ought to render an Account, and refuse to give an Account. Auditors are appointed by the Court to settle the Accounts in such Actions. But Actions of *Account* are almost laid aside. f However none can be charg'd in Account by the *Common Law* but as Guardian in Socage, Bailiff or Receiver.

A *Bailiff* is a Servant who has the Administration of Lands, Goods and Chattels, for the Owner's Benefit, and he is chargeable in Account for the Profits He has raised, or reasonably might have raised, his Expences deducted. A *Receiver* is he that receives Money to another's Use to render an Account without Allowance of Expences. For this Cause a Bailiff shall not be charged as Receiver; for then he would lose his Expences and Charges. In an Account against a Receiver, The Plaintiff must declare by whose Hands the Defendant received the Money; which He shall not do in Case of a Bailiff. But in Favour of *Merchants*, and for Advancement of Trade, if they joyntly occupy their Stocks, one of them naming

* *Actio Personalis Moritur cum Persona*. 4 Inst. 315.

Pœna ex Delicto defuncti Hæres teneri non debet. 2 Inst. 198, 442.

In Restitutionem, non in Pœnam Hæres succedit. 2 Inst. 198.

In Hæredes non solent Transire Actiones, quæ Pœnales ex Maleficio sunt. 2 Inst. 442.

naming himself Merchant, shall have Account against the other, naming him Merchant, and shall charge him as Receiver; who shall have Allowance of his Expences, and shall Account for the Profits he received, and might reasonably receive. This is by the Law of Merchants. [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16. Of Guardians, Book 1. chap. 6. and 1 Danv. Abr. Tit. Account.]

By the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 16. Actions of Account may be brought against the Executors and Administrators of every Guardian, Bailiff and Receiver, and by one Joynt-Tenant and Tenant in Common, His Executors and Administrators, against the other, as a Bailiff for Receiving more than his Share, and against their Executors and Administrators. And Auditors shall Examine the Parties upon Oath, &c.

1. & An Action of Trespas on the Case is a General and Personal Action brought against One for Wrong done without Force, but against the Peace. And it is call'd an Action of the Case because the whole Case is laid in the Declaration. (g) Terms of the Law, v. Action upon the Case.

It lies For Words and For Deeds.

1. For ^a Words spoken To or concerning another, whereby one is Defamed and Damified. All scandalous Words are Actionable which may Affect one's Life, Limb or Member, Liberty, Office or Place of Trust, Trade, Preferment, or Words which charge one with a Foul and Infectious Disease whereby he ought to keep from the Society of Men, or Disparage One's Title to his Estate, or where the Words tend to One's Disinheritance, as by calling one Bastard that is an Heir To Land, or where they tend to One's Particular Damage, and One is actually Damaged thereby. All are Actionable, whether spoken by way of Affirmation, Hearsay, Adjectively, (Qu.) Directly Obliquely, Interrogatively, if the Words imply an Affirmation, in Earnest or seemingly in Jest, in English, or any other Language if the Words are understood, &c. Words spoken Adjectively, if They imply an Act done, as J. S. is a Corrupt Judge, &c. are Actionable; not if they signify an Inclination only, as J. S. is a Thievish Man, &c. (h) Finch, ch. 2. p. 185. 4 Rep. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20. 1 Danv. Abr. 80, &c.

But Note, That where the Slander doth concern One's Life, Liberty, Member, (as Loss of Ears, &c.) or Corporal Punishment, Office, Trust, Trade, or impute a Foul Disease that might Cause a Separation from the Society of Mankind, The Plaintiff need not aver any particular, Damage, as he must in other Cases. Those Scandals which concern Matters merely Spiritual, and without any Temporal Damage Ensuing, as to call one Adulterer, Fornicator, Heretic, Schismatick, Dilapidator, &c. are determinable in the Ecclesiastical Court. Yet by the Custom of London an Action of the Case lies for calling a Woman Whore, because by Custom She might be Carted, if the Words were true. But the Action is maintainable in the

(b) Verba Accipienda sunt in Mitiore sensu. 4 Rep. 13, 17, 20, 25.

Benignior Sententia in Verbis Generalibus, seu Dubiis, est Præferenda. 4 Rep. 15.

Sensus Verborum ex causâ dicendi Accipiendus est. 4 Rep. 13, 14.

Sermo Relatus Ad Personam Intelligi debet de Conditione Personæ. 4 Rep. 16.

the Courts of *London* only. Words of *Passion* are not Actionable; as You have Forsworn Your self; [See Of *Perjury*, Book 3. chap. 3.] You are a Villain, Rogue, Varlet, Knave, &c. But if One calls an Attorney, &c. Knave, the Words are Actionable; if spoken with Relation to his Profession, whereby He gets his Living. To charge One with an *Intension* to kill, &c. is not Actionable; as the Purpose and Intent without Act is not Punishable.

[For the Action *De Scandalis Magnatum*, See Of the *Nobility*, Book 1. chap. 4. For Defamation by Deed, See Of *Libels*, Book 3. chap. 3. and For Authorities in all the Cases abovemention'd, 1 *Danv. Abr.* p. 80. to p. 172.]

(*) 4 Rep.
17, 20.

* It is to be further Observed, That the Declaration must set forth in Certainty the *Person* who is scandalized; for if the *Person* is uncertain no Action lieth; and an *Innuendo* cannot make that certain, which was uncertain before. So it must set forth the very Words that are Actionable; for if the Witness varies but a little from them, The Cause is lost. Therefore it is best to charge the Defendant with speaking the Words several Ways at several Times, that you may with more Certainty Hit upon the very Words or the Substance thereof. For it is not here to be allow'd, as it is in the Ecclesiastical Court, to lay the Words, and say, *i or the like*, or to *the like Effect*.^k An *Innuendo* cannot alter the Words, or Add to Them, to make them Actionable. The Scandal must be apparent by the Words Themselves.

(i) 2 Roll.
Abr. 298.
(k) 4 Rep.
17, 20.

2. For *Deeds*, As for an *Assumpsit*, *Nusance*, *Deceit*, *Trover* and *Conversion*, and upon *Statutes*.

(l) Terms of
the Law, v.
Assumpsit.

1. Upon an *Assumpsit*,^l which is a Voluntary Promise made by Word, or supposed to be made by Word, whereby One upon Valuable *Consideration* Assumeth or Undertaketh to Perform or Pay something to another. Therefore,

An *Assumpsit* is either *Express* by Direct Agreement by Word, or Note in Writing without Seal (for that is all one in Law) or *Implied* by the Law.

Express, as For not making a Good Estate of Land sold According to Promise; Not paying Money upon a Bargain and Sale According to Promise; For not Delivering Goods upon Promise, upon Notice or Demand. This *Express Assumpsit* may Relate to one's Real or Personal Estate, or to One's Person. Where an *Indebitatus Assumpsit* is brought for Goods Sold and Delivered, there you must prove a Price Agreed on, otherwise the Action will not lie.

Implied; Thus an Action of the Case will lie on an Implied *Assumpsit* for a *Quantum Meruit* for One's Labour, as where I employ any Person to work for me, carry Goods, &c. Where a *Quantum Meruit* is laid, you need not prove any Price agreed on; but only Delivery of the Goods, and the Value of them at the Time of the Delivery. So that in an Action for Goods sold or Work done, It is the Best Way to lay a *Quantum Meruit* with an *Indebitatus Assumpsit*. For if you fail in the Proof of an *Express* Price agreed, you will recover the Value. So an Action on the Case will lie on an Implied *Assumpsit* for a *Quantum Valebat* where the Law obliges an Inn-keeper, &c. to furnish another with Meat, Drink, &c. or where a Tradesman Delivers Goods at no certain Price: Also it will lie for Receiving Money to my Use, as Bailiff or Receiver, or Both

as Bailiff and Receiver, which supplies the Place of an Action of Account; Upon an *Infimul Computasset* for Money due upon Account stated, supposing that the Parties have come to an Account; Upon a Bill of *Exchange* by Custom; for if a Merchant to whom it is Directed, subscribes the Bill, it is an *Assumpsit* in Law. [See the 9 & 10 W. 3. chap. 17. Concerning Inland Bills of Exchange. 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 9. An Act for Giving Like Remedy upon Promissory Notes, as is now used upon Bills of Exchange; and for the Better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange. And see Book 2. chap. 3. of an *Assignment*.] In all These Cases It is implied by the Law, that one Agreed to pay, tho' He made no Express Promise to do it. And as such Actions on the Case upon an implied *Assumpsit* may be brought against the Parties Themselves, so they will lie For or against Executors or Administrators upon the Contracts of the Testators; And these Implied Promises may also Relate to one's Real or Personal Estate, or to One's Person.

There may be also an Action of the Case upon a *Non Assumpsit* ^{(m) 1 Vent.} when the Law obliged to Agree or Act; as against a Victualler for ^{72, 333, 369.} Refusing to entertain Guests.

The Statute of the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. Concerning *Agreements to Perform to Pay* must always be Remembred. I have before mention'd some Parts of it; but It is necessary to Remind you again as to some Particulars.

By the 22 Car. 2. chap. 3. [An Act for Prevention of Frauds and Perjuries] No Action shall be brought to charge an Executor or Administrator On a Special Promise to answer Damages out of his own Estate, or to charge the Defendant upon any Promise to Answer for the Debt or Mis carriage of Another; or to charge any one upon an Agreement on Consideration of Marriage; or on any Contract or Sale of Lands, &c. or any Interest concerning the same; or upon any Agreement that is not to be performed within a Year after the making thereof; unless the Agreement upon which such Action shall be brought, or some Memorandum or Note thereof, shall be in Writing, signed by the Party to be charged therewith, or some other Person Authorized by him.

No Contract for the Sale of any Goods of 10 l. Value shall be good, Except the Buyer shall Accept Part of the Goods so sold and actually Receive the same, or give something in Earnest to Bind the Bargain, or in Part of Payment, or except some Memorandum or Note in Writing be made, signed by the Parties to be charged by such Contract, or their Agents [See how Estates in Goods and Chattels Personal may be acquired by Sale, Book 2. chap. 6.]

* A Promise to pay if another does not, being made at the same ^{(n) 3 Lev.} time that the Bargain was made, is not a collateral Promise for the ^{363, 364.} Debt of another; but the Promise of both Parties makes one Original and Entire Contract upon the Sale, &c. and Both are chargeable. Quere, If a Promise by another to pay upon *Forbearance* of Suit till such a Time, is not a sufficient Consideration to create a new Contract, and to bring it out of the Statute? [See the 9 Rep. 93, 94.]

• It

(o) 3 Lev.
65.

It is said that the Clause concerning *Agreements on Consideration of Marriage* extends to a *Promise to Marry*, as well as to *Promises for Payment of Money upon Marriage*.

(p) 2 Ventr.
361, 362.

Any Interest concerning the same includes an *Agreement to Assign a Term in being*, as well as one created *de Novo*.

(q) 2 Ventr.
361.

By the Clause *Except some Memorandum or Note in Writing be made, &c.* a *Promise by Letter* is sufficient.

Note, That in *Declarations upon many Assumpsits*, It is necessary to shew a *Notice*, or a *Request and Demand*. [See *Of Demand of Rent*, Book 2. chap. 2. *Of Obligations*, Book 2. chap. 3.]

(r) Terms of
the Law v.
Nusance.

2. This Action of the Case lies for a *Nusance*, which is when any Thing is Done or Omitted by a Man upon his Own Ground, or elsewhere, to the Annoyance and Unlawful Hurt of another. It lies only for a *Special Annoyance* to some particular Person, not for a *Common Nusance*. Thus an Action of the Case may be for a *Nusance for Diverting, Stopping or Corrupting the Plaintiff's Water*; For *Diverting Water from the Plaintiff's Mill*; for turning a *Water-Course upon the Plaintiff's House, Meadow, &c.* For *Enclosing and eating up the Common*; For *Stopping up a Way leading from the Plaintiff's House to His Land*; For *Suffering the next House to Decay to the Damage of my House*; For *building upon a New Foundation, and Stopping up Ancient Lights*, or *Hindring one to Enjoy the wholesome Air*; For *setting up or making a Hogstie, House of Office, Lime-pit, Brew-house, Dye-house, Tan-house, Chimney, Chandler's or Butcher's Shop, &c.* using it so near my House that the *Smell thereof doth annoy me, or Hurt my Grass or Trees*; By *Laying Carrion near my House, &c.* But if one sets up a *Brew-house, or keeps a Chandler's or Butcher's Shop near me, and lays Stinking Heaps at his Door, tho' this be Offensive to me, I cannot Have this Action* unless the Annoyance is very Great and very Offensive to me, because it is a *Publick Nusance*.

(s) F. N. B.
176.
4 Rep. 86, 87.
5 Rep. 73,
101.
9 Rep. 54, 58.
1 Inst. 56. b.
2 Inst. 405,
406.
1 Roll. Abr.
88, 89.
1 Danv. Abr.
174.

If a *Schoolmaster keeps a School so near the Study of a Lawyer by Profession, to his Disturbance, an Action will not lie*.

Tho' one hath a *Right to Air and Light in his Dwelling*; Yet for *Hindring One's Prospect* No Action lieth. For a *Prospect* is only for *Delight*, not of *Necessity*.

(u) 1 Cro. 318.
9 Rep. 55.

If Two have *Lands adjoyning*, and one of Them builds a *House on his own Lands, and makes Windows and Lights looking into the Other's Land* The other may lay or erect any Thing upon his own Land and Stop them.

(x) 5 Rep.
73.
9 Rep. 113.
1 Inst. 56. a.

Tho' one cannot have an Action of the Case for a *Common Nusance*, because it may be presented in the *Turn or Leet*; yet where the *Inhabitants of a Town had by Custom a Watering Place for their Cattle which was stop'd by another, any Inhabitant may Have an Action of the Case against Him, for otherwise they would be without Remedy*; because such a *Nusance* is not *Common to all the King's People and Presentable in the Turn or Leet, or to be Redressed by Presentment or Indictment in the Quarter-Sessions*.

(y) Vaugh.
340.

Upon *Special Damage by a Foundrous Way, An Action lies against a Corporation or Private Person that is bound to Repair it*; but if a *Township not Corporate is bound to repair it, The Party, as to his Special Damage, seems to be without Remedy*.

2 If one digs a Ditch in the Highway; into which my Servant falls and Breaks his Thigh, by which I lose his Service for a long Time, I shall have an Action of the Case against him for this Loss of Service. So for Digging a Pit, by Reason whereof J. S. (for whose Life I held Lands) was Drown'd [See Of Nuisances, Book 3. chap. 3.]

3. For ^a Deceit of one to another to his Damage. There must be both Deceit and Damage. (2) 1 Roll. Abr. 88. 1 Danv. Abr. 173.

Deceit is either *Judicial* or *Extrajudicial*. *Judicial*, where something about Suits at Law, is done, not done, or done amiss, &c. as when an Officer of the Court uses Deceit in his Office. Thus the Sheriff, &c. is liable to an Action of the Case for Deceit, if he does not Execute the King's Process, or make a False Return of it. Thus a Counsellor or Attorney are liable that betray my Cause, Or if they do not attend at the Trial, by which my Cause Miscarries, &c. Thus one is answerable that Personates me in Court to my Damage. *Extrajudicial*; where one Counterfeits Letters in my Name, and receives my Money; or Cheats me with False Cards and Dice; or sells to me by False Weights and Measures; or knowingly sells to me Unwholsome Victuals, Wine, Drugs, &c. to my Hurt and Damage; or sells me Goods that are none of his own, Affirming them to be his own; or where a Taylor cuts my Clothes so Scanty that they will not be for my Use, or where a Smith pricks my Horse, or a Surgeon unskilfully Sets one of my Bones that were broken, &c. It lies also against all Shopkeepers for any Frauds or Deceits to my Damage; against all Persons upon *Express* Warranties or Warranties in Law, &c. ^b But observe in the Case of a *Warranty* upon Sale (which is the most usual Deceit) That the Warranty must be *Parcel* of the Contract; for if it is *After* the Contract at another Place, (tho' an After-Warranty by Deed may amount to a Covenant) It is a Void Warranty, and no Action of Deceit lieth upon it. Also a Warranty can reach but to Things in *Being* at the Time, not to Things to come; for a Warranty that the Horse which you Buy of me, shall carry you thirty Miles a Day, is a void Warranty. One may Warranty that a Man shall live a Year, that a Ship shall return from such a Place, That a Horse shall continue sound for a Year, &c. Neither will a Warranty be good of Things, which I may plainly Discern to be otherwise; as that the Horse is not Lame or Blind, when he is apparently Lame or Blind; that Clothes of a Murry Colour are Blue, &c. unless the Buyer is Blind. But where a Horse is Warranted to be Sound Wind and Limb, and he is Broken-Winded, or hath other Secret Disease, or where Clothes are Warranted to be of such a Length, and are not; There an Action of the Case for Deceit lieth: For these Things cannot be certainly known by the Sight of Unskilful Persons.

(a) F. N. B. 95, 96, 97. 4 Rep. 18. 11 Rep. 87. Finch, Book 3. ch. 2. p. 188. 1 Roll. Abr. 90, &c.

^c Every one will Affirm that his Wares are good, that the Horse, which he sells, is Sound, yet if he does not *Warrant* them to be so, tho' It was False, no Action lies. (b) Finch, 189. 2 Cro. 4, 386, 630. 1 Roll. Abr. 97.

4. An Action of Trespass upon the Case may be for *Trover* and *Conversion*, ^d which lies against any Person that hath gotten into his Possession any of the Plaintiff's Goods and doth refuse to Deliver them upon Demand. It is a special Action of the Case brought to Recover Damages to the Value of the Goods. For you Recover

A a a a

not

(d) Terms of the Law, v. Trover.

not the Thing Detained, as you possibly may in an Action of Detinue. *Trover* is a French Word, and Signifies to Find; So that in this Action the Plaintiff surmifeth that he *Lost* such and such Goods, and that the Defendant hath *Found* them, and *Converted* them to his own Use at such a Place. The losing is but a meer Suggestion, and not Material. For if the Plaintiff Delivered the Goods to the Defendant; or if the Defendant takes the Goods in his Presence, &c. this Action lies against Him, if there is a *Conversion*.^e For that is the Point of the Action and must be particularly alledged. If a Man finds Goods, He may take Possession of them, and no Action lies; But He ought not to abuse them or Use them; for therein lies the Offence. It may be brought against the First Finder, or against any other that hath the Goods by Sale, &c. But it must be observed.

1. That the Plaintiff in this Action must prove a *Right* or *Property* in the Goods, or at least a Lawful Possession or special Property for some Time, as in the Case of a Carrier, &c. 2. A *Possession* in the Defendant. 3. A *Demand* and *Refusal* to Deliver them. ^f This Refusal or Denial is allowed to be Good Evidence to the Jury that he Converted the same, till it appears to the contrary.

(e) 1 Danv.
Abr. 21, 22,
23.

(f) 10 Rep.
56, 57, 491.
1 Danv. Abr.
20, 21.

It may be brought by any one in his own Right, or by an Executor or Administrator for Goods which came to the Defendant's Possession after the Death of the Testator or Intestate.

(g) 1 Danv.
Abr. 20, 21.

^g This Action lies for Money out of a Bag (*Qu.*) as well as in the Bag, because the Thing itself is not to be Recovered, but Damages to the Value aforesaid; for Money deposited in a Third Person's Hand upon a Wager; For any *Live* Goods, as Horses, Oxen, Sheep, Hens, Deer and Hawks reclaimed, a Mastiff, Hound, Greyhound, Spaniel, Tumbler, as well as for Things *Inanimate*; as Beds, Jewels, Rings, Plate, Carts, Timber and Trees cut down, a Ship and its Tackle, a Bond and other Writings, &c. It will not lie for Creatures *Fera Naturæ*, nor any Part of a *Freehold*, as for Lead upon a House, Doors or Windows fixed; But if They are Removed and Converted, It will lie.

The Plea on the Defendant's Part is usually the General Issue, Not Guilty, and the special Matter may be given in Evidence to prove the Plaintiff has no Cause of Action, or which entitles the Defendant to the Thing in Controversy. It is said that there is no Plea in *Trover* but a *Release* or not *Guilty*. If the Defendant pleads a Special Plea, He must either Confess and avoid the Title of the Plaintiff or else Traverse or Deny it.

(h) Terms of
the Law, v.
Action upon
the Statute.

5. Actions of the Case may be upon *Statutes*. These are either *Private* or *Popular*. 1. *Private*, when an Action is given by a Statute to the King and to the Party Grieved only; as for a Robbery upon the 13 Ed. 1. and the 27 Eliz. For *Fraudulent Conveyance* on the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. 27 Eliz. chap. 4. For *Perjury* on the 5 Eliz. chap. 9. &c. where the King only joyns for Honour and Conformity, the Party Grieved Having all the Damages. Or to the Party Grieved only upon a Penal Statute, as upon the Statute of Gloucester, or 5 & 6 Ed. 1. chap. 5. For *Waste*, &c. And here if the Action is Given to the Party Grieved, The King cannot discharge the same, nor proceed in it after the Death of the Party: 2. *Popular*, where an Action is Given upon a Statute to the King, or to Any one that will sue for the King and Himself, by Action or Information, according

cord
a Ju
Prac
is to
Lim
One
the
have
gins
for
after
Attor
may
made
other
or th
and a
seipso
ney
the P

V
Griev
the L
Ev
Expre
m v
Whor
not fe
tion a
son is
have i
T
Trans
any c
Cour
He
the ve
safest
q W
First,
Judgm
r P
may b
tors;

(q) q
De non

according as the Statute directs; as upon the 38 *Ed. 3. chap. 12.* where a Juror takes Money to give his Verdict; the 3 *H. 8. chap. 11.* For Practising Physick without Licence, &c. In which Statutes the King is to have one Moiety of the Forfeiture, and any Informer (without Limiting it to the Party Grieved) the other Moiety. When any One hath begun to sue in this Action, no other can pursue it. If the King commences his Suit before the Informer, The King shall have the whole Forfeiture; and he may, before the Informer begins his Suit, release the Penalty to the Offender, and Bar all others for Ever; unless It be Provided to the contrary by the Act. But, if after a Popular Action, &c. is brought by the Informer, the King's Attorney will enter *Ulterius non vult Prosequi*, &c. the Informer may prosecute for his Part. For by bringing his Action, he hath made the Popular Action his Private Action, which the King, or any other, cannot Release, as to his Interest; and the Condemnation or the Acquittal of the Party at his Suit is a Bar against the King and all others. If the Informer *Qui tam pro Domino Rege quam pro seipso* dieth Depending the Action or Information, The King's Attorney may prosecute the Suit for the King. For the Information of the Party shall serve the King after his Death.

(i) *Crompt. Jur. 21, 38.*
11 *Rep. 65,*
66.
3 *Inst. 154,*
194, 195, 238.

RULES Concerning Penal Statutes.

WHEN any Thing is Generally prohibited by a Statute, Tho' the Statute doth not Give an Action, yet the Party Grieved may have an Action, and the Offender, for his Contempt of the Law, may be Fin'd and Imprison'd at the King's Suit.

(k) 2 *Inst. 118, 131, 163.*
12 *Rep. 99.*
2 *Cro. 134.*

Every Statute made against an Injury gives a Remedy by Action, Expresly or Implicitly.

(l) 2 *Inst. 55,*
74, 118.

Where a Statute giveth a Forfeiture (without saying To Whom) against a Wrong-doer, as upon the 2 *Ed. 6. chap. 13.* For not setting out Predial Tithes, He that is Grieved shall have the Action and Forfeiture; not the King. But where no Particular Person is Grieved, and the Forfeiture is given Generally, The King shall have it.

(m) 1 *Inst. 159.*
2 *Inst. 650.*
4 *Inst. 84.*
(n) 11 *Rep. 60.*

The Prosecution and Execution of any Penal Statute cannot be Transferr'd to any Subject; nor can the Forfeiture be Transferred to any other before it is Recovered, or vested in the King, by Due Course of Law.

(o) 7 *Rep. 37.*

He that Reciteth a Statute in Pleading is not bound to Recite the very Words, so long as he keeps to the Substance. And yet the safest Way is to Recite the very Words.

(p) 1 *Inst. 58. b.*
4 *Rep. 12.*
3 *Cro. 135.*

Where Degrees of Punishment are inflicted by a Statute for the First, Second or third Offence, there must be several Convictions and Judgments.

(q) 2 *Inst. 468, 479.*
3 *Inst. 46.*
H. P. C. 8.

Penal Statutes shall not be extended by Equity: The Words may be construed beneficially according to the Intent of the Legislators; but Things out of the Words shall not be taken by Equity.

(r) *Plowd. 86.*

A a a a 2

Ry

(q) *Quod non Apparet, non est.* 2 *Inst. 479.*
De non Apparentibus & non Existentibus Eadem est Ratio. 4 *Rep. 47.*

By the 4 H. 7. chap. 20. Recovery (Otherwise than by Verdict) in an Action Popular By Collusion shall be no Bar in an Action sued for the same Thing Bonâ Fide.

By the 29 Eliz. chap. 5. in fine. If any shall be sued in a Penal Law in the King's Bench, Common Pleas or Exchequer, He may Appear by Attorney without Bail, if such Person is Bailable by Law.

[See the 18 Eliz. chap. 5. and the 31 Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 4. Where Popular Actions are to be laid; and the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 3. with the 3 Inst. 186, 191. which Expounds both the Statutes of the 21 Jac. 1. Also see In what Time Actions must be brought *infra*; and Of Informations, chap. 5. *post.*]

The Statutes of *Jeoffails* or the Statutes that do Remedy Oversight in Pleading, Extend not to Penal Prosecutions.

There are General Actions of the Case in many other Instances, as for Rescue of a Prisoner taken upon Mean Process or Execution; Rescue upon a Distress, &c. Entering Liberties or Franchises and Arresting upon the Warrant of Sheriff of the County, or for other Disturbances of the Liberty; for Negligence in keeping Fire whereby my Neighbour's House is burn'd; For keeping a Dog knowingly accustomed to Bite Passengers, or to kill Sheep, where one is Hurt or His Sheep kill'd; for a Conspiracy To Indict one Falsly and Maliciously; Against a Carrier for Losing One's Goods; Against an Innkeeper for the Goods of his Guest, Stolen in his House, &c. Action of the Case may be for *Not Doing*, *Misdoing*, or for *Doing* that which should not be done; or in other Words for *Non-feazance*, *Mis-feazance* and *Male-feazance*. It is impossible to Reduce all of them under particular Heads; for they are almost Infinite, daily encreasing, and Continually Receiving New Forms. [See 1 Roll. Abr. and Danv. Abr. Of Actions of the Case.]

Note, That *Quod Permittat*, Assizes for Commons, Ways, &c. Assizes of Nuisances and *Señta ad Molendinum*, are now turned into Actions of Trespasses and of the Case. [See of an Action of Debt, *infra*.]

(S) F. N. B.

138.

1 Inst. 286.b.

2 Danv. Abr.

510, 511.

2. An Action of *Detinue* (from *Detineo* to Detain) lieth where One comes by the Goods of another either by *Delivery* or *Finding*. It must be laid so certain as the Thing Detained may be Known and Recovered. For in this Action the Plaintiff shall Recover the Thing Detained. But if one cannot Recover the Thing it self, He shall Recover Damage for the Thing, and also for the Detainer. It lies not for Money out of a Bag, or Corn out of a Sack, &c. for here the Money or Corn cannot be known from other Money or Corn. In that Case the Party must have an Action of the Case, &c.

One may have an Action of Detinue for Charters which concern the Inheritance of his Land, if he knows the Certainty of Them. For *Detinue* ought to be always of a Thing in Certain, of Goods Valuable, wherein one hath Property or a Right; And it must be once in the Possession of the Defendant. This Possession must not be altered by Act of Law, as Seizure, &c. nor must the Defendant have a Right or Property in them by Distress, &c. *Detinet* is a Necessary Word in the Writ.

The

The *Bailment* (From *Bailler*, To Deliver) or *Delivery* of Goods or Writings may be *Simple*, as to keep for my Use; or *Conditional* as to be Redelivered when Money is paid, &c. He that delivers the Goods is termed the *Bailor*, He to whom they are delivered the *Bailee*. Upon Bailment or Delivery these Things are to be Observed. * If Goods are delivered to a Man to be *safely kept*, or to be kept (which is all one in Law) and after These Goods be Stolen from him; This shall not Excuse him, because he undertook to keep them safely; (*Quare*) But he shall be excused in this Case, if He undertook to keep them as he would his own. If Goods are delivered to one as a *Pledge*, and they are Stolen from Him, This Action lieth not against him because he hath a Property in Them; and therefore ought to keep them no otherwise than his own. But if He that Pledged them tendered the Money before the Stealing, and the other Refused to Deliver them, He shall be charged. If *A.* leaveth a Chest lock'd with *B.* to be kept, and taketh the Key with Him, and does not tell *B.* what is in the Chest, and the Chest together with the Goods are Stolen, *B.* shall not be charged therewith; because *A.* did not Trust *B.* with them. And that which hath been said before of Stealing is to be understood of all other like inevitable Accidents. Therefore it is necessary for One that receives Goods to be kept to Promise only to keep them as his own; or to keep them; at the Peril of the Owner. The Case of a Carrier, Ferry-man, Common Inn-keeper, is Different; for they have their Hire, and thereby implicitly undertake the safe Delivery of the Goods entrusted with them; and therefore they shall answer the Value of them if they are Stolen from them. If a Man delivers a Box to a Carrier in which there is a great Sum of Money, and the Carrier asks the Owner what was in it, He tells him that it was fill'd with Silks, &c. upon which the Carrier takes it, and was robb'd; Adjudg'd liable to pay for the Whole. A special Acceptance would have excus'd Him. But tho' a Factor hath Wages and Salary, yet if he is Robb'd, He shall be allow'd to Discount for it; for his Duty is to Merchandize as a Servant in the best Manner he can, and a Servant is Bound to obey his Master. [See *Book 3. chap. 1. Of Grand Larceny*; and *Dr. & Stud. Dial. 2. chap. 38.*]

(t) 1 Inst. 89.
a. & b.
4 Rep. 83, 84.
5 Rep. 13.
1 Roll. Abr.
338.
1 Ventr. 238.

Actions of *Detinue* are not so frequently brought as formerly. Actions on the Case in *Trover* and *Conversion* are come into their Place, where the Conversion changes the Detinue to an Action of the Case. So that the Tedious Proceedings as to Garnishment, and Interpleader are now out of Use. Besides, In Detinue the Defendant may Wage his Law, but he cannot in *Trover*. [See *Of Wager of Law*, Tit. Trial, post.]

(u) 10 Rep.
57.

3. An Action of *Covenant* arises where an Agreement is made by Deed or Writing Seal'd between two Persons at the least, each to perform certain Covenants on His Part. In this Case, He that is aggrieved may have this Action.

(x) 1 Inst.
286. b. 295. a.

(y) Terms of
the Law, v.
Covenant.
F. N. B. 145.

An Action of Covenant is maintainable only upon a *Deed*, Indented or Poll; except It is otherwise by Custom, as in *London*. If there is only a Hand to the Writing without Seal, Covenant lieth not, but Case upon Agreement.

[See

[See what Action of Covenant lies for an Assignee, 2 *Inst.* 215. a. & b. 5 *Rep.* 17, 18. 1 *Saund.* 238, 239, 240, 241. 2 *Danv. Abr.* 235, 236, &c. See also the 32 *H. 8. chap.* 34.]

In this Action the Plaintiff Recovers Damages for the Breach of the Covenant, besides Costs; and if the Defendant breaks the Covenant again, a New Action lieth. [See the 8 & 9 *W. 3. chap.* 13. and of *Covenant, Book 2. chap.* 3.] Tho' there is a Bond to Perform Covenants, Damages only are to be Recovered by the Statutes before and hereafter to be mention'd, not the Penalty.

By the 8 & 9 *W. 3. chap.* 10. In All Actions in Courts of Record upon any Bond or Penal Bill for Non-Performance of Covenants, The Plaintiff may Assign as many Breaches as he shall think fit, and the Jury at the Trial shall Assess Damages for such Breaches so Assign'd as the Plaintiff shall prove Broken, &c.

If Judgment is given for the Plaintiff upon Demurrer, Confession or Nihil dicit, The Plaintiff upon the Roll may suggest as many Breaches as he shall think fit; upon which shall Issue a Writ to summon a Jury to appear at the Assizes of that County to Enquire of the Truth of Every one of these Breaches, and to Assess Damages accordingly; and the Justices of Assize shall make a Return thereof to the Court from whence the same issued.

In Case the Defendant after such Judgment enter'd shall pay into Court such Damages assessed and Costs of Suit, a Stay of Execution shall be Enter'd on Record: Or if, by Reason of Execution Executed, the Plaintiff, &c. shall be paid such Damages with Costs, The Body, Lands and Goods of the Defendant shall be Discharged, and the Satisfaction enter'd upon Record. Yet shall such Judgment stand and be as a further Security to answer the Plaintiff, his Executors, &c. such Damages, as shall be sustained for further Breach of any Covenant in the same Deed or Writing contain'd, &c. At Common Law The Jury may find the Penalty; but Relief may be had in Equity.

(a) 1 *Roll.*
Abr. 591,
593, 597, 598.
599, 600.

4. An Action of a Debt lies where one oweth another a Sum of Money by Bond, Bill, Bargain upon a Certain Contract, or upon a Lease for Life [See 8 *Ann. chap.* 17.] or Years reserving Rent, Judgment Statute-Merchant, Recognizance, &c. So that sometimes It is Grounded upon a Writing, and sometimes it lies without Writing.

(b) 4 *Rep.*
93, 94.
8 *Rep.* 147,
148.
9 *Rep.* 89, 90.

If Money is due upon any Specialty, an Action of Debt must be brought, and no other Action. Upon a Note without Seal, an Action of Debt may be brought, but the Defendant may Wage His Law. [See of *Trial, post.*] But if it is by Action of the Case on the Defendant's Promise to pay the same, which the Law implies, the Defendant cannot Wage his Law. If I agree with a Taylor for a Certain Price to make me a Garment, The Taylor may have a General Action of Debt; but if the Price is not agreed on, There lies an Action of the Case only, or at most but a special Action of Debt upon a Special Contract, which the Law may Imply, upon a *Quantum Meruit*. An Action of Debt too is sometimes grounded upon an Act of Parliament; as upon the 2 *Ed. 6. chap.* 13. for not setting out of the Tithes; the 27 *Eliz. chap.* 13. against a Hundred for a Robbery. Upon the 9 *Ann. chap.* 10. For Money due for Letters to the Post Office.

Office &c. It lies also upon *Arbitrament, Escape, Amerciament* in a Court-Baron, and upon a *By-Law*.

If Money is Due to one in his own Right, The Action must be brought in the *Debet* and *Detinet*, But if it is brought by or against Executors, there it must be in the *Detinet* only. [See the 32 H. 8. chap. 37.] An Heir, as such, cannot have this Action. It is at the Election of the Obligee to Bring an Action of Debt against an Heir, bound by the Deed of his Ancestor, or the Executor, if the Executor hath Assets. If the Executor hath not Assets, then against the Heir only. [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 14.]

[See *Payment of Rent, Book 2 chap. 2. Of Obligations, Book 2. chap. 3.* Where an Action of Debt lies where one is bound to pay a Sum of Money at several Days.]

Note, This Action lies not against Executors upon a Simple Contract made by the Testator. See the 32 H. 1. chap. 37. and 9 Rep. 87, 88, 89, 90.]

By the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 16. Where an Action of Debt shall be brought on a Single Bill, or Action of Debt, or Scire facias on a Judgment, The Defendant may plead Payment in Bar of such Action. In an Action of Debt upon Bond, The Defendant may plead Payment in Bar, If at any Time before Action brought he hath paid the Principal and Interest due by the Condition, tho' such Payment was not strictly made at the Day and Place according to the Condition. And pending an Action on such Bond, with a Penalty, The Defendant may bring in Principal, Interests and Costs expended in Law or Equity upon such Bond, and the Court shall Discharge the Defendant from the same.

[See 2 Danv. Abr. p. 484, 485. Where the Lessor may have an Action of Debt against the Assignee of a Term, &c.]

5. Actions of *Trespass* (*Transgressio*) are upon a Wrong which is supposed to be done *Vi & Armis*, with Force and Arms either against the Person of a Man or against his Property. Arms signifie any Thing that a Man striketh or hurteth withal.

1. *Trespass* against the Person may be Committed. 1. By *Menacing* or Threatning Bodily Hurt to him, whereby he dares not follow his Business. But Threatning alone without Loss maketh not the *Trespass*. 2. By *Affault*, where one doth Attempt to beat another, but doth not; as by holding up his Cane at him within his Reach, or by Drawing his Sword at him, Striking at one, &c. Whereunto belongeth Lying in Wait, besetting one's House, and not suffering one's Servant to go in and out, &c. 3. By *Battery*, when one doth wilfully and unlawfully beat another. If one is carrying away my Goods, I may beat him to prevent Him from carrying Them away. This is no unlawful Beating. So one may beat another in Defence of his Person or Possession. [See *Book 3. chap. 3. Of Battery*, and *Book 4. chap. 3. Ante.*] 4. By *Mayhem*, when one doth by Violence take from another the Use of a Member proper for his Defence in Fight, by Depriving him of his Finger, Fore-tooth, &c. not of a Grinding Tooth, Ear, Nose, &c. These are but Deformities, for which *Trespass* of *Affault* and *Battery* lies. For *Mayhem*, One may have this Action, or an Appeal of *Mayhem*, at his Election

(c) 1 Roll. Abr. 591, 599, 602. 5 Rep. 92, 95. 8 Rep. 41. (d) 5 Rep. 31. 1 Roll. Abr. 602, 603, 604. 2 Danv. Abr. 501, 504. (e) F. N. B. 120. Finch, 296. (f) 5 Rep. 60. 2 Inst. 441, 442.

(g) F. N. B. 86, 87, 88, &c. Finch, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204. 2 Roll. Abr. 545, &c.

Election. [See Of *Mayhem*, Book 3. chap. 1.] 5. By Imprisonment where One is any way Restrained (whether in a Gaol, Stocks, House, or by holding One in his Arms in the High-street,) to go about His Business, as at other Times, by an Imprisonment without Cause or Authority; or when one doth arrest another at a Forbidden Time, or in a Forbidden Place. But if the Imprisonment is upon a False or Feign'd Suit, as by suing Execution upon a Statute-Merchant, when the Money is paid, &c. no Action lieth; because it is an Imprisonment by Course of Law and in a legal Way. [See Of *Liberty*, Book 1. chap. 1.]

2. Trespas against the Property of a Man may be, 1. Against his Wife, Children, Servants. 2. Against his House and Goods. 3. Against his Land, By carrying away one's Evidences and Writings concerning them, By cutting his Trees, Breaking his Hedges, Cutting or Spoiling his Grass, Digging in his Ground, &c. with Pretence of Title, or without such Pretence. For such Trespas done upon the Soil and Possession of the King, The Use is to have an Information of Intrusion for the King in the Court of *Exchequer*. [See the Authorities before cited.]

[See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16. §. 5. Concerning Tender of Amends for an Involuntary Trespas, and Disclaimer of Right to the Land.]

Note, That when the Beasts of another commit a Trespas upon my Land, or do there Feed, Tread or Spoil my Corn, Grass, Wood, &c. without my Licence, I may Distrain and Impound them by Night or Day for this Trespas. And this is call'd *Distraining* of Beasts *Damage-feasant* (i. e.) *Doing Damage*. [See of *Distresses* for *Damage-feasant*, 2 Danv. Abr. 633, 634, and Book 2. chap. 3. and Of *Accessaries*, Book 3. chap. 2.]

(h) 8 Rep. 147.

But note also, ^h That when Entry, Authority and Licence is given by Law, and one doth abuse it, He shall be a Trespasser *ab initio*; for the Law will judge by the Subsequent Act, to what Intent He doth enter. As the Law giveth one Authority to Enter into a Common Inn, to a Lord to Distrain, to the Owner of the Ground to Distrain for *Damage-feasant*, &c. yet if in any of these Cases the Party doth commit a Trespas, the Law will judge that he Entred for that Purpose. But where an Entry, Authority or Licence is given to one by the Party and he abuseth it, there he shall be punished for the Abuse, but shall not Be a Trespasser *ab initio*. For when the Party giveth Licence, He cannot for any Subsequent Cause punish that which is done by his own Licence.

(i) 2 Roll. Abr. 572.

In all Trespases *Vi & Armis* the Plaintiff shall Recover Damage according to the Wrong done. But in Battery and Mayhem The Court may increase the Damages upon View of the Record and the Person. The Defendant also in Strictness of Law is to pay a Fine to the King; because the Wrong is supposed to be done *Vi & Armis*, & contra *Pacem*, &c.

See Of Judgment, post, For the Statutes concerning Costs in Trespases, &c.

(k) F. N. B.

220.

3 Leon. 210.

2 Cro. 150.

2 Danv. Abr.

751.

6. An ^k *Ejectment* (*Ejectio Firmæ*) is an Action where one makes a Lease to another of Houses (or of one Room in a House) Land

(k) *In æquali Jure Melior est Condicio Possidentis, & Rei Quam Actoris.* 4 Rep. 90. 2 Inst. 391. 4 Inst. 180.

Coal-Mines, Boileries of Salt, &c. for Term of Years, and a Third Person Enters and Ousts the Lessee, whereupon He Recovers His Term and Damages. This is the Common Action for Trial of Titles to Lands and Tenements. It comes in the Place of many Real Actions, as Writs of Right, *Formedons*, &c. which were very Tedious, Difficult and Chargeable. And this Method by Ejectment is also made more easy than Formerly. For now there is no occasion for a *Lease* to be made, seal'd and delivered upon the Premises to the Lessee, who has a Mind to try the Title, and to leave the Lessee in Possession to be *Ousted* and Ejected by the Tenant in Possession, &c. The Usual Course now is To Draw a Declaration, and therein to Feign a Casual Ejector, or Defendant, in the Declaration (for no Arrest is to be made in this Action) and then Deliver the Declaration to the Ejector nam'd therein, who Sends or Delivers it to the Tenant in Possession, or His Wife, (not to the Son, or Daughter, or to a Servant) and Gives him Notice in Writing at the Bottom, or on the Back thereof, to Appear and Defend his Title; or that He the Feign'd, or Nominal, Defendant will suffer Judgment By Default, whereby he the True Tenant will be Turned out of Possession. To this Declaration the True Tenant may Appear by his Attorney, and Consent to a Rule to be made Defendant in the Place of the Casual Ejector, or Feigned Defendant, and to confess a *Lease*, *Entry* and *Ouster*, and at the Trial to stand upon the Title only.

If he, the Tenant in Possession, doth not appear in due Time after the Declaration left with him, and Enter into the above-mentioned Rule, Then upon an *Affidavit*, or Oath made, That the Declaration was left at his House with his Wife, or Served upon Him, with Notice to appear as aforesaid, The Court upon Motion will Order Judgment to be Enter'd against the Casual Ejector or Feign'd Defendant in the Declaration. Or if the true Tenant doth Appear, and yet doth not Consent upon Motion to the Rule, The Court will Order that he shall Consent, or else Judgment shall be enter'd against the Casual Ejector, (*viz.*) the Feign'd Defendant in the Declaration, and thereby the True Tenant will be Ousted.

The Lessee of a Copyholder for a *Year* may maintain an *Ejectione* (l) 4 Rep. 26. *Firma*, For his Term is Warranted by General Custom of the Realm.

If there is no Tenant in Possession, The old way of Sealing a Lease upon the Premises must be observed; and he that first enters upon the Land, without the Consent of the Lessee, may be made the Ejector. Upon Trial the Plaintiff must set forth his Title under the last Person seised in Fee of the Premises, and Prove the Execution of the Deeds. [Sec of Evidence, chap. 4.]

In this Action the Possession only of the House or Land Demised is Recovered, and also Damages and Costs. [See the 8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 10. For Cost in Ejectment where one of the Defendants is acquitted.] But if the Term does lapse, while the Action is Depending, yet the Action shall proceed for Damages.

Where there is a Recovery in Ejectment by Verdict, The Lessor or the Plaintiff, or the Plaintiff, may bring an Action for the mean profits and Recover the same from the Time of the Defendant's Entry and in the Declaration.

B b b b

Altho'

Altho' there is a Verdict and a Judgment against the Plaintiff; yet the Plaintiff may bring Another Action of Trespass and Ejectment for the Land, &c. A Judgment in this Action is never Final; for It is but to recover the Possession of the Land; and is not like an Assize or Writ of Right, &c. wherein the Title to the Land is Tried.

All Titles cannot be Tried by Ejectment. For where the Entry is taken away by Disseisins, Discents, Fines and Recoveries, Non-claims, or by the Statute of Limitations, no Ejectment lies. It lies not for "Tithes only, without expressing the Certainty of Them. [But See the 32 H. 8. chap. 7.] It lies for a Rectory or Chappel, and the Tithes thereunto belonging. For from such a Thing One might be Ejected, and one may be Restored to the Possession of it. It lies not of a Rent, Common, a Right of Fishing in such a River, &c.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. The Courts at Westminster may Order a View of the Place before Trial in Ejectment, Trespass, &c.

(m) 3 Cro.
301, 492.
11 Rep. 25.

(n) Terms of
the Law, v.
Quare Impe-
dit.
2 Roll. Abr.
376, 378.
(o) F.N.B. 33.
5 Rep. 97.

(p) 1 Inst.
344. a.
1 Cro. 141.
2 Roll. Abr.
376, 380.

(q) 5 Rep. 97.
2 Roll. Abr.
375, 377.

(r) 6 Rep.
51, 52.
2 Roll. Abr.
390, 392.

(s) Terms of
the Law, v.
Quare Impe-
dit.
F. N. B. 31.

(t) Terms of
the Law, v.
Waste.
1 Inst. 53. a.
54. b.
2 Inst. 299,
300, 301,
302, 303.

(u) 1 Inst. 53.
b. 285. a.

(w) 1 Inst. 53.
b. 356. a.
2 Roll. Abr.
825.

7. An Action by "Quare Impedit is a Possessory Action to Recover an Advowson; and lies where One hath an Advowson, and the Parson dieth, and another Presents His Clerk and Disturbeth Him who hath Right to Present. It Supposes both a Possession and a Right. The Plaintiff or Defendant in his Writ must alledge a Presentation in Himself, or His Ancestors, or in Those under whom He claims, unless in Case of a Lapse to a Bishop, &c. It lies also for a Donative, Archdeaconry, Prebend, Mastership of an Hospital. [See the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 5.] One that hath the Grant of the 9 Next Avoidance shall have a Quare Impedit.

r If One brings a Quare Impedit against the Patron and Incumbent within Six Months, and Recovers after the Six Months, He shall Remove the Incumbent, if Nam'd in the Writ.

s An Assize of Darrein Presentment lies where I or my Ancestors have Presented before. But here too one may Have a Quare Impedit. For where Darrein Presentment lies, a Quare Impedit also lies but not econtra.

[See West. 2. chap. 5. or the 13 Ed. 1. 7 Ann. chap. 18. and See of an Advowson, Book. 2. chap. 2.]

8. An Action of "Waste (Vastum) may be brought by the Heir of Him in Remainder or Reversion against Tenant for Life, Years, Dower or By Courtesy, or Guardian, who make Waste or Spoil in the Houses, Woods, Gardens, Orchards or Lands, which he Holds, to the Prejudice of the Heir, or of him in the Remainder or Reversion.

Let us see Who may bring this Action, and Against whom It may be brought.

1. This Action must be Brought by Him that hath the "Immediate Estate and Inheritance, in Fee-simple or Fee-tail. But sometimes Another may Joyn with Him.

Note, That the Reversion must "Continue in the same State that It was at the Time of the Waste done, and not Granted Over. For tho' the Reversioner taketh the Estate back again, The Action is Gone, because The Estate did not Continue. But in some special Cases an Action of Waste shall lie, tho' the Lessor had nothing in the Reversion at the Time of the Waste done. For if a Bishop makes

Lea

Lease for Life, or Years, and dies; and the Lessee, the See being void, doth Waste; the Successor shall have an Action of Waste. This is allow'd upon a particular Reason. A Purchaser shall have an Action of Waste, tho' the Statute hereafter to be mention'd speaks of Those that are *Inheritors*.

A Tenant for Life cannot have this Action. ^y But a Parson, &c. (y) 1 Inst. 341. a. may have an Action of Waste, and the Writ shall say *Ad Exheredationem Ecclesie*; for it is the Dowry of the Church. ^z If a Tenant doth Waste, and he in Reversion dieth, The Heir shall not have an Action of Waste for Waste done in the Life of his Ancestor. For He cannot say, that the Waste was done to *His Disinheritance*. Neither shall a Bishop, Master of an Hospital, Parson, &c. have an Action of Waste done in the Time of their Predecessors. (z) 1 Inst. 53; b. 356. a.

^a If a Lease is made to A. for Life, the Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to C. in Fee, No Action of Waste lieth against the first Lessee during the Estate in the mean Remainder. For then his Estate would be Destroy'd. Otherwise, if B. had a mean Remainder for Years; for that would have been no Impediment, the Recovery not Destroying the Term for Years. (a) 5 Rep. 76; 1 Inst. 54. a; 2 Inst. 301.

^b If Lessee for Years Commiteth Waste, and the Years do expire, yet the Lessor shall have an Action of Waste for the Treble Damages, tho' He cannot Recover the Place Wasted. But if the Lessor accepteth of a Surrender of a Lease after the Waste done, He shall not Have his Action of Waste. (*Qu.*) If a Tenant ^c Repairs before Action brought, He in Reversion cannot have an Action of Waste. But He cannot plead that he did no Waste. Therefore He must plead the Special Matter. (b) 1 Inst. 285. a. 2 Inst. 304. (c) 1 Inst. 53; a. 283. a. 2 Inst. 306. 5 Rep. 119. 2 Crb. 658;

By the 20 Ed. 1. Stat. 2. *An Action of Waste is maintainable by the Heir for Waste done in the Time of his Ancestors, as well as for Waste done in his own Time.*

^d *Quere*, If This is not an Ordinance only; for it is Question'd whether It is a Statute. And if it is a Statute, It is thought to have been Repeal'd. (d) 2 Roll. Abr. 825.

2. Now Let us see *Against whom* The Action of Waste is maintainable.

There are ^e Five Writs of Waste; Two at the Common Law, as for Waste done by Tenant in Dower, or by Guardian. Three by Statute, as against Tenant for Life, Tenant for Years, and Tenant By the Curtesy. But it is said too, That Tenant by the Curtesy was punishable for Waste by the Common Law; for that the Law created His Estate as well as that of the Tenant in Dower, and therefore the Law gave like Remedy against them. The Common Law gave no Remedy against Tenant for Life or Years; for They come by a Lease of the Owner of the Land, &c. who might have provided by Covenant that his Lessee should not do or suffer Waste. (e) Reg. 72; 1 Inst. 54. a. 2 Inst. 145, 299, 301, 305.

By the Statute of Gloucester or the 5 & 6 Ed. 1. chap. 5. *An Action of Waste is maintainable Against Tenant by the Curtesy, in Dower, For Life, or Years.*

If a Lease is made *Quam diu sola fuerit, &c.* It is a Lease for Life.

(f) Lit. 67.
1 Inst. 54. b.
* 5 Rep. 13.
1 Inst. 54. a.
57. a.
1 Inst. 145.
299, 303, 305.
6 Rep. 37, 41.
2 Roll. Abr.
826.
† Noy's Max.
32.
By Construction of the Statute It is maintainable *Against* Tenant for *f* Half a Year, &c. But it lieth not * *Against* Tenant at Will, Tenant by Statute-Merchant, Staple or *Elegit*; for They are not Tenants for Years. But an Action of Trespass lieth against them for voluntary Waste, or Covenant, if They are restrain'd by Covenant. It shall not lie *Against* Tenant after Possibility of Issue Extinct; because the Inheritance was once in Him. [See this Act well expounded, 2 Inst. 299, &c.]

It lieth against † Mortgagee in Fee Conditional and Devisee.

By West. 2. or the 13 Ed. 1 chap. 22. *An Action of Waste is maintainable by one Tenant in Common Against another Tenant in Common of Wood, Turf, Land, Fishing, &c.*

(g) 1 Inst.
200. b.
2 Inst. 403.
§ This Act extends to Joyntenants, but not to Co-parceners; because They were Compellable to make Partition by the Common Law.

By the 11 H. 6. chap. 5. *An Action of Waste is maintainable by the Reversioner against Tenants for Life or Years that Alien Their Estates to a Stranger, and afterwards (still receiving the Profits) Commit Waste.*

(h) 5 Rep 77.
2 Inst. 302.
He in the *h* Remainder, as well as the Reversioner, may bring this Action, and every Assignee of the first Lessee, mediate or immediate, is within this Act.

(i) 1 Inst.
54. a.
2 Inst. 301,
302.
i If Tenant by *Curtesy* or *Dower* Grants over their whole Estate, and the Grantee doth Commit Waste, yet the Heir shall have an Action of Waste against Them, and Recover the Lands against the Grantee. In all other Cases Regularly the Action shall be brought *Against* him that did the Waste, whether the Tenant or his Assignee. If Tenant for Life or Years doth Waste, and after Assigneth over his Estate, yet shall the Action of Waste be brought against Him; and against Him shall the Treble Damages be recovered, and the Place wasted.

(k) 1 Inst.
54. a.
2 Inst. 145,
146, 303, 305.
k Tenant by the *Curtesy*, In *Dower*, For Life, Years, nay an *Infant*, or *Husband* and *Wife*, Lessees for Life or Years, must Answer for the Waste done By Themselves, or a Stranger; being left to take their Remedy against the Stranger, if He did Waste. A *Guardian* shall not be answerable for Waste done by a Stranger. But where there is no Remedy, as when Waste is Committed by the King's Enemies, &c. the Tenants, or Lessees, are not punishable; except there is a Covenant in the Lease That they shall not Permit or suffer Waste. (*Qu.*) If Tenant for Years commits Waste, no Action lies against his *Executors* or *Administrators* for Waste done before their Time. For Actions Grounded on Wrongs die with the Person.

(l) 1 Inst.
53. b.
2 Inst. 302.
(m) 2 Roll.
Abr. 827.
(n) 1 Inst.
54. a.
2 Inst. 303.
If Tenant in *m* *Dower* takes Husband who Commits Waste and dies, The Wife shall not be punished for this Waste. *n* But if the Husband hath a Lease for Years in Right of his Wife, and Commits Waste, and then the Wife dies, an Action of Waste lies against him because the Law gives the Term to him. A Wife that hath the

Estate by Survivorship shall be punished for Waste done by the Husband in his Life-time, if She *Agrees* to the Estate,

If one *Jointenant* doth Waste, Both shall be attainted of the Waste. It is the Waste of Both as to the Place Wasted; but the Treble Damages shall be recovered against him only that did the Waste. (o) 2 Inst. 302.

If one Recovers in an Action of Waste, &c. against Tenant for Life or Years, He shall have the Corn growing upon the Land.

If a Lease is made to One *Without Impeachment of Waste* (from *Empeachment*, a Hindrance, or *Sine Petitione Vastii* (i. e.) without Restraint of Committing any Waste, or without Demand or Challenge of Recompence for doing Waste) then the Tenant may cut down Trees and convert them to his own Use, tho' the Property was in the Lessor; or he may let the Houses be out of Repair, &c. and not be liable to any Action. But if the Words are *To hold without any Impeachment of any Writ of Action of Waste*, The Lessor may seize his Trees if the Lessee cuts them Down; or bring Trover for them; because the Discharge extends only to the Action of Waste. The Clause *without Impeachment of Waste* is very Common in Leases; whereby the Tenant hath a Property in the Houses, Trees, &c. if he Executes his Power during the Privy of Estate. But on the other Hand, It is as Common to Provide against Waste by Condition, Covenant or Exception, if Waste is not Allow'd.

[As to the *Forfeiture* and *Judgment* in Waste, (*viz.*) The Thing Wasted, and the Treble Damages, See the Statute of Gloucester, or the 5 & 6 Ed. 1. explain'd, 2 Inst. 303, &c. and 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 11. For Recovery of Costs; and Of Waste, Book 2. chap. 4.]

9. A *Replevin* is a Remedy Grounded or Granted upon a Distress, That the Thing Distrained may remain with the first Possessor, upon Security given by him to Try the Right with the Distrainer, as hath been observed. [See Of Replevin, Book 2. chap. 2.] As thus—One doth Distrain Another's Cattle or Goods for Rent, Fine, Service or Suit, or for Damage-feasant, [See Action of Trespass, *supra*,] The Owner (upon giving Security to the Sheriff, that he will pursue His Action against him that Distrain'd, and Return the Cattle or Goods again, if the Taking shall be Adjudged Lawful) may have a Writ of Replevin, *Replegiari facias*; whereby the Sheriff is commanded to Return the Cattle or Goods to the Owner or first Possessor, till the Right of the Distress is Determin'd. For the End of this Distress is, That the Party Distrain'd may be forced to satisfy the Debt or Duty to the Party Distraining, or else to answer him at Law. Now the Party Distrain'd is to be Plaintiff in the Replevin, and the Party Distraining is to be the Defendant or Avowant. For His Justification of the Distress is call'd an *Avowry*. If he took it in His own Right, He must shew it and Avow the Taking. If in the Right of another, he must then make Conufance, (or Acknowledgment) of the Taking as Bailiff or Servant to him in whose Right He took it. [See the 21 H. 8. chap. 19. and 1 Inst. 268. b. Also the 32 H. 8. chap. 2.]

Observe That there must be Two sorts of Pledges, (*viz.*) *Plegii de Prosequendo* and *Plegii de Retorno Habendo*. [See West. 2. or the 13 Ed. 1. chap. 2. *infra*.]

If

If the Cattle or Goods are not delivered upon the first Replevin
 (t) F. N. B. 68. The Party Distrain'd may have an *Alias* and a *Pluries* Replevin.
 (u) 2 Inst. 139. " The Sheriff may Act in such Cases by Vertue of the *Writ* of Re-
 F. N. B. 69. plevin, or *Ex Officio* By *Precept*, or Word of Mouth to his Bailiff
 upon *Complaint*. Replevin by *Writ* is by *Common Law*; upon *Plaint*
 or *Complaint*, by *Statute*. For,

By Marl. 21. or the 52 H. 3. chap. 21. *If Beasts are taken and wrongfully withholden, The Sheriff upon Complaint may Deliver Them, if they were taken out of Liberties. But if within Liberties, and the Bailiffs thereof will not Deliver Them, The Sheriff shall Cause Them to be Delivered.*

This is the most usual Method to Obtain a Replevin, (*viz.*) By *Plaint*.

(x) 1 Inst. 145. b. 2 Inst. 139. " The Sheriff may take a *Plaint* by the said *Statute*, and make a Replevin presently, and afterwards Enter it in the County-Court. For it would be Inconvenient that the Owner should tarry for his Cattle till the next County-Court.

By the 1 Ph. & M. chap. 12. *The Sheriff at his first County-Court, within Two Months after he Receives His Patent, shall Depute and Proclaim in that Shire-Town Four Deputies, at least, to make Replevins, &c.*

(y) 2 Inst. 140. F. N. B. 68, 69. " If the Distrainer, after the Distress taken, doth Carry it out of the County, or to a Place unknown, or keep it in a Castle, &c. so that the Sheriff cannot Replevy It, or deliver it to the first Possessor, the Party may have a *Writ of Withernam* (from *Wyther* in Saxon *Other* and *Naam* a Taking or Distress) Directed to the Sheriff to Take so many of the Distrainer's Own Cattle or Goods, by way of Reprisal, instead of the Other that are so Eloined, And if the Cattle or Goods are put into a Strong Hold, the Sheriff may take the *Posse Comitatus* to break into it, that He may make the Replevin: [See *Westm.* 1. or 3 *Ed.* 1. chap. 17. and for the Exposition of it, 2 *Inst.* 114, 193.]

By *Westm.* 2. chap. 3. or 13 *Ed.* 1. chap. 2. *Lords of Hundreds or Court-Barons may have Power to hold Plea of Replevin.*

The Sheriff or Bailiffs shall take Pledges of the Plaintiff to prosecute His Suit, and to Return the Cattle, if a Return is Awarded. And if Pledges are otherwise taken, He shall answer for the Price of the Beasts, to be Recovered by Writ. And If the Bailiff is not able to Restore Them, His Superior shall do it.

(z) 1 Inst. 145. b. Finch, 316, 317. It is a General Rule, That the Plaintiff (*i. e.* He that is Distrain'd) must have a General or Special *Property* of the Goods in him at the Time of the taking. But if the Defendant (The Distrainer) claims the Property, The Sheriff cannot proceed till that Matter is Decided before him by *Writ*. For Property ought to be Tried by *Writ*. And therefore in that Case where the Trial is by *Plaint*, The Plaintiff may have a *Writ De Proprietate Probanda* directed to the Sheriff to Try the Property. And if it is found for the Plaintiff, then

then the Sheriff is to make a Replevin or Deliverance. But if for the Defendant, He can proceed no further: Yet the Plaintiff may afterwards replevy by *Writ*; and if the Sheriff returns the Claim of Property, It shall be put in Issue, and shall be Tried in the Common Pleas.

One cannot Claim Property in a Replevin by his Bailiff, or Servant, where Replevin is by Plaint in the County-Court; ^{(a) 1 Lev. 90.} but one may claim Property in a Court of Record by a Bailiff or Servant.

If any Thing touching *Freehold* comes in Question, The Sheriff likewise can proceed no further. Neither shall a Replevin be Granted, when it appears to the Sheriff that the King is Party, or that the Taking was his Right.

If a Landlord by his Deed Grants a Rent with Clause of Distress and that he shall keep the Goods Distrain'd ^{(b) 1 Inst. 145. b. 282. b. 2 Inst. 140.} against Pledges until the Rent is paid to him; yet the Sheriff may Replevy the Goods Distrain'd; For it is against the Nature of such a Distress to be irrepleviable.

If after a Replevin brought The Plaintiff (or he that is Distrain'd) doth make Default, being Nonsuit before Declaration, or is Nonsuit after the Declaration, or if Judgment is Given against him, Then the Defendant, (or he that Distrain'd) may have a *Writ de Retorno Habendo* of the Goods, and by this He shall have the Distress delivered to him again.

If the Plaint is removed into the Common Pleas, &c. and the Plaintiff in Replevin is Nonsuit before or after Avowry made, The Defendant may again Distrain His Cattle for the same Cause he Distrain'd the first; yet the Plaintiff, or the Distrain'd, may sue out a Writ of Second Deliverance upon the same Record, which is to Revive the first Suit. ^{(c) F. N. B. 72.}

If after this Second Deliverance and Trial thereupon, or that the Plaintiff be again Nonsuit upon a Declaration, then there must be awarded a *Returnum Irreplegiabile* to the Defendant, and then he may make his *Avowry*, i. e. a Plea in Justification of his Distress to Ground a Writ to Enquire of Damages; or he may hold the Beasts, &c. as a Distress till He is satisfied. [See *West. 2. chap. 2.*]

^d If the Defendant maketh Default the Plaintiff shall have Judgment to Recover all in Damages. ^{(d) F. N. B. 69.}

^e This Action of Replevin may be Removed Out of the County-Court by *Pone* out of the Chancery, if it was sued by *Writ*; and by *Recordare*, if the Replevin was upon *Plaint*, returnable into the King's Bench or the Common Pleas, where the Cause may be tried. ^{(e) F. N. B. 69, 70.}

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 19. Upon a Replevin sued, an *Avowry* may be made by the Lord, or Conusance and Justification by his Bailiff or Servant, upon the Land holden of the same Lord, without naming any Person certain to be Tenant thereof. The like Law is also upon Every Writ sued of Second Deliverance. [See 1 Inst. 268. b. 8 Rep. 65. 2 Rep. 36. And see the 32 H. 8. chap. 37.]

In any Replegiare or Second Deliverance for Rents, Customs, Service or Damage-feasant, If the *Avowry* Cognizance or Justification be found for the Defendant, or the Plaintiff be Nonsuit, or otherwise barr'd, The Defendant shall Recover such Damages and Costs as the Plaintiff should have had If he had Recovered.

By

By the 17 Car. 2. chap. 7. When a Plaintiff shall be Nonsuit before Issue in any Suit of Replevin, &c. removed or depending in any of the Courts of Westminster, The Defendant making Suggestion in the Nature of an Avowry for Rent, The Court upon his Prayer shall award a Writ to the Sheriff to enquire of the Sum in Arrear, and the Value of the Distress, &c. Upon Return of which Inquisition the Defendant shall Recover the Arrears, if the Distress amounts to that Value, or else the Value of the Distress with Costs, &c.

Where the Distress shall not be found to the Value of the Arrears, the Party may Distrain for the Residue. [See the 19 Car. 2. chap. 5. For the County-Palatine of Lancaster, &c.]

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. The Plaintiff in a Replevin in any Court of Record, with Leave of the Court, may plead as many several Matters thereto, as he shall Think necessary for his Defence.

Provided, That if any such Matter upon Demurrer joyn'd shall be Judg'd insufficient, Costs shall be given at the Discretion of the Court: Or if a Verdict shall be found upon any Issue for the Plaintiff or Defendant, Costs shall also be given; unless the Judge shall certify that the Party had a probable Cause to plead such Matter.

So that the Learning of Avowries is in a Great Measure Abridged by the 21 H. 8. and the Intricacies of Process in Replevin, *Returno Habendo*, *Witbernarn*, &c. much Remedied in Case of Distresses for Rents by the 17 Car. 2. if the Practisers would pursue that Statute; and observe the Strictness in Pleading enlarg'd by the 4 & 5 Ann.

[See *Danv. Abr. Tit. Avowry*, p. 644, 645, &c. See Of the Sheriff, Book 1. chap. 7. and of Distresses for Rent, Book 2. chap. 2. Of the County-Court, Book 4. chap. 1.]

Thus have I given a General and Summary Account How Actions are Divided. Of which Actions, *Case*, *Debt*, *Ejectment*, and *Replevin* are the most usual. I proceed to shew,

2. Who are Incapable to Bring Actions; and against whom may Actions be brought.

(f) Lit. 196,
197, 198, 199,
200, 201.
1 Inst. 128.
a. & b. 129,
&c.
7 Rep. 17.

f Men Attainted of Treason or Felony, a Convict Recusant, [See 3 Jac. 1. chap. 5. 13 W. 3. chap. 6. 1 Georg. chap. 13. 5 Georg. chap. 27.] Outlaw'd or Excommunicated Persons, Convicts of a *Præmunire*, an Alien Enemy, a Religious, (as Monk, Frier, &c.) cannot bring an Action, till Pardon, Reversal, Absolution, &c. Executors or Administrators outlaw'd may sue in the Right of the Testator or Intestate, tho' not in their own Right. [See of Infants and Of Ideots, Book 1. chap. 1.] A Feme-Covert, or Married Woman, must sue with her Husband, unless she is a Sole Merchant in the City of London. [See Of Husband and Wife, Book 1. chap. 6. Of Executors, Book 2. chap. 6.]

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. Executors and Administrators have Power to Continue Actions, If the Plaintiff dies after an Interlocutory Judgment and before a Final Judgment. And if the Defendant dies after such Interlocutory Judgment, and before Final Judgment, Others have Power to continue the Action against Executors or Administrators. And if one or More Plaintiffs die, the Action shall survive.

By the 11 H. 7. chap. 12. Every Poor Person, (who can make Oath that he is not worth 5 l. His Debts paid) having Cause of Action, shall have Original Writs and Subpoena's Gratis. And the Judge or Judges of the Court where the Suit Depends shall assign Him Counsel and an Attorney; who are to Dispatch his Business without Fees. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 15. And Of Maintenance, Book 3. chap. 3.]

Quare, If One ought to be admitted to sue in *Forma Pauperis* in an Action of the Case for Words.

Actions may be brought against all Persons, whether attainted of Treason or Felony, a Convict Recusant, Outlaw'd and Excommunicate, &c. A Feme-Covert must be sued with her Husband. [See again Of Infants, Ideots, Husband and Wife, and Of Executors, prout *supra*, and Of Writs, *infra*.]

[See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. Where One of the Defendants acquitted by Verdict shall recover Costs, unless, &c.]

3. To know where Actions must be laid, it must be consider'd, That Actions are either *Local* or *Transitory*.

1. *Local*, as Real and Mixt Actions; Waste, Ejectment, Trespass *Quare Clausum fregit*, &c. are Mixt Actions; and must be laid in the same County where the Land lieth. [See the 6 Rep. 47. *Dowdale's Case*, * where a Jury may, or may not, find Local Things in another County.]

(g) 1 Inst.
282. a. & b.
2 Inst. 229,
230, 231.

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 5. In Popular Actions the Offence shall be laid to be done in the County where it was done. Otherwise, if the Defendant Traverses and Disproves that Point, The Plaintiff shall be barr'd.

This Act doth not Restrain Officers which have lawfully used to Exhibit Informations; nor Actions brought for Champerty, Buying of Titles, Extortion, Offences against the 1 Eliz. chap. 11. Concerning the Right Landing of Merchandise, and Custom of Sweet Wines, Concealing of Customs, &c. Corrupt Usury, Forestalling, Regrating or Ingrossing, when the Penalty shall amount to 20 l. or Above. In these Cases the Offence may be laid in any County.

All Suits for using unlawful Games; or for using any Art or Mystery without being brought up in it, shall be prosecuted at the Assizes or Sessions of the County, within which the Offence was committed.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 4. Actions Popular, &c. which may be Prosecuted before Justices of Assize, Nisi prius, Gaol Delivery, Oyer and Terminer and of the Peace, shall be Prosecuted only in the Counties where the Offences were committed, except for Recusancy, Maintenance, Champerty, Buying of Titles, Concealing of Customs, &c. or Transporting of Gold, Silver, Munition, Wool, Wool-fells or Leather.

Upon Default of Proving that the Offence was committed in the same County where the Action is laid, The Defendant shall be found not Guilty.

C c c c

The

* Multa Conceduntur per Obliquum, quæ non conceduntur de directo. 6 Rep. 47.

The Informer shall make Oath that the Offence was committed in the same County where the Action is laid, and within one Year before the Suit commenced.

(h) 3 Inst.
192, 193.
1 Cro. 645.

^h By this Statute no Action of Debt or Information, or other Suit can be brought in any Court in *Westminster-Hall* on any penal Statute for any Offence, which is not therein excepted, if the Offender may be prosecuted in the proper County where the Offence was committed. It not only restrains Common Informers, but the Attorney General and all other Persons. [*Quere*, Of the Party Grieved.] But there are several subsequent Statutes which give an Action of Debt, &c. for the Recovery of a Penalty in any of the King's Courts at *Westminster*, and so far They do repeal the 21 *Jac.* 1.

Notwithstanding this Statute Indictments may be removed by *Certiorari*, into the King's Bench, and may be Tried there or in the Country by *Nisi Prius*.

[See 21 *Jac.* 1. chap. 12. Concerning Actions against Officers, &c. and the Notes thereupon, 4 *Inst.* 174, 175, &c.]

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 12. 1 Ann. chap. 18. *All Matters Concerning High-ways, Bridges, &c. shall be determined in the County where they lie; and no Presentment, Indictment or Order shall be Removed by Certiorari out of the County.*

[See the 5 *Georg.* chap. 26. §. 7. Concerning Gunpowder; and of Indictments and Informations, chap. 5. post.]

2. * *Transitory* Actions, or all personal Actions where no Possession is awarded, (as Actions for Debt, Detinue, Assault and Battery, False Imprisonment, Deceit, Trover and Conversion, Trespas for Goods carried away, Account, &c.) may be brought in any County and laid in any Place; and the Defendant cannot Traverse it, or be allow'd to say that it was done in another Place; except in the Case of an Officer, as a Constable, &c. who has a special Cause of Justification by Reason of His Office. [See the 21 *Jac.* 1. chap. 12.] or for taking Beasts or Goods *Damage-feasant*; or when an Action is brought against any one for doing any Thing by Vertue of an Act of Parliament; or where Action is brought by a Lessor against a Lessee for Rent, &c. But if Transitory Actions are laid in a different County from that in which the Cause of Action did arise, The Court upon *Affidavit* doth commonly alter the *Venue*, i. e. Order it to be laid in the proper County, unless the Plaintiff will consent to give no Evidence but what arises in the County where the Action is laid, or consents to be nonsuited if he doth not give some Evidence arising in that County. However, in Writs of Debt, Account, Detinue, &c. You shall not Declare that the Contract was made in any other County than is contained in the Original Writ. [See the 6 *Rich.* 2. chap. 2. tho' the Act is not put in Use.] But Observe that when the Place is material, as when it is made Parcel of the Issue, then the Jury cannot find the Point in Issue in any other Place. [See 6 *Rep.* 46,

* *Debitum & Contractus sunt nullius Loc.* 2 *Inst.* 231.

46, 47.] In Actions Transitory the *i* Day and Time is not Traversable, if the Act be done before the Bringing of the Writ. As if a Trespass was done on the 4th of *May*, and the Plaintiff alledgeth it to be done on the 5th of *May*, or the 1st of *May*, when no Trespass was done, yet if the Trespass was done before the Action brought, It is sufficient. So it is in Indictments.

An Attorney has a Privilege to lay his Action in *k* *Middlesex*, because of his Attendance at the Courts of *Westminster*. [See of Privilege in the *Catalogue of Writs*, *post*.]

Where the Contract and the Performance is *i* beyond Sea, This wants Trial in our Law; except in Case for a Bond, [See of the Court of Chivalry, (or Court-Martial) and of the Court of Admiralty, Book 4. chap. 1. and of the Courts in Cities, &c. chap. 2. *ante*.]

4. Actions must be brought in Due Time, or They will be barr'd, by Statutes of Limitation. Limitation is a certain Time prescribed by Statute, within which an Action must be brought.

m Time of Limitation is Two-fold, (*viz.*) in Writs by several Statutes, and to make Title to an Inheritance by Common Law. [See for Title to an Inheritance of Prescription, Book 2. chap. 3.]

As to Writs or Actions.

By West. 1. or the 3 Ed. 1. chap. 39. *The Limitation of a Writ of Right was from the Time of Rich. 1. (i. e.) from the first Day of his Reign. For from the Time being indefinite, doth include the whole Time of his Reign.*

But this Time is altered. [See 1 Inst. 114. b. 115. a. 2 Inst. 94, 95, 96, 238, 239.] For,

By the 32 H. 8. chap. 2. *The Former Limitation of Time in a Writ of Right is reduced to Sixty Years next Before the Teste of the Writ. And so other Actions are Limited to fifty, forty, or thirty Years; as by the Act at large appeareth.*

n This Act doth not extend to Services which by Common Possibility may not happen or become due within sixty Years; as to cover the Hall of the Lord, &c. nor to a Rent created by Deed, nor to a Rent reserved upon any particular Estate, nor any Writ of Right of Advowson, *Quare Impedit*, &c. [See the 1 Mar. 1 Parl. 2 Sess. chap. 5.] but they are left as they were before the Statute; within which Time the Demandant or Plaintiff in a Real Action must prove Himself or some of His Ancestors to be seised. For the Law doth Favour a *o* long Possession as an Argument of Right, tho' no Deed can be shewn, rather than an ancient Deed without Possession.

Note, That tho' One hath been out of Possession for 60 Years, yet if his Entry is not taken away, He may Enter and bring his Action of his own Possession. For the first Clause in the Act of the 32 H. 8. doth not bar any Right; but says that no Person shall sue or maintain any Writ of Right, or make any Prescription, Title or Claim for any Lands, &c. of the Possession of his Ancestor or Predecessor, but only of the Seisin of his Ancestors within 60 Years; which does

not take away any Action of his own Possession, &c. [See for a further Exposition of the 32 H. 8. chap. 2. the 1 Inst. 115. a. 4 Rep. 10, 11, 12.]

By the 31 Eliz. chap. 5. Popular Actions, &c. where the King only hath the Forfeiture, shall be commenced within Two Years. Where the King hath only a Part, and the Informer the Rest, They shall be commenced within One Year. [See the 18 Eliz. chap. 5. §. 1.]

But This is to be understood where a shorter Time is not Limited by any other Statute.

[See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 2. By which Concealed Lands shall not be Recovered, unless it is proved that the King had Title unto Them within sixty Years, &c.]

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16. (The Statute of most Use) All Writs of Formedon in Descender, Remainder or Reverter, shall be sued within 20 Years after Title accruing. Otherwise such Title shall for ever be barr'd.

All Persons having any Right or Title of Entry into any Lands, &c. must enter within twenty Years after Title accrued. The Titles of any Infant, Feme-Covert, Non Compos Mentis, one Imprison'd, or beyond Sea, are saved; so as they commence their Suit within Ten Years after such Imperfections removed. [See the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. *infra*.]

* Kitch. 170. Note, * That Copyhold Lands are within these Statutes of Limitation of Entry within 20 Years.

Now for the Time of Limitation in Personal Actions according to the 21 Jac. 1.

Also all Actions upon the Case (other than for Slander) Actions of Account, (other than what concern Merchandize between Merchant and Merchant; *Qu. p* If it is an Action upon an Account Stated, or only on Account Current) Actions of Trespass Quare Clausum Fregit, Debt upon Lending or Contract without Specialty, or Arrearages of Rent, for Detinue, Trover, Replevin, shall be commenced within Six Years after the Cause of Action, and not after.

(p) 1 Ventr.
89, 90.
2 Saund. 124,
125.
1 Lev. 287.

Note, That the Debt must be upon Lending or Contract, and without Specialty; or else for Arrearages of Rent without Specialty.

A Debt Confessed within Six Years doth not avoid the Statute. It must be an Express Promise to give a New Cause of Action. Delivery of the Last Goods by Tradesmen continues the Action for what was before due.

All Actions of Trespass, of Assault, Menace, Battery, Wounding and Imprisonment, shall be Commenced within Four Years after such Cause of Suit and not after.

All Actions of the Case for Words shall be commenced within Two Years after the Words spoken, and not after; where the Plaintiff shall Recover

Recover no more Costs than Damages, if the Jury Assesses the Damages under 40 s.

The Right of Infants, Feme-Coverts, Non Compos Mentis, Persons Imprison'd, or beyond Sea, is saved; so that they Commence their Suits within the Time above Limited after their Imperfections are Remov'd.

Provided, That If in any such Actions Judgment is given for the Plaintiff, and the same is Revers'd by Error; or if a Verdict pass for him, and upon Motion in Arrest of Judgment It is given against Him; or if the Defendant is Outlaw'd in the Suit, and does after Reverse the Outlawry; In these Cases the Plaintiff, His Heirs, &c. may commence a new Action within a Year, and not after.

Note, 1 That it is said to be the Course of the Common Pleas to (q) 2 Vent. Declare in any Action, (especially upon an Assumpsit or the like) up- 192, 193, on a *Quare Clausum fregit*, as they do upon a *Latitat* in the King's 259. Bench. And therefore If One sues out an Original, or takes out a *Latitat* in a Personal Action within the Time Limited by Statute, and upon his *Latitat* hath a *Non est Inventus* Returned by the Sheriff, and enters his Writ upon the Roll and Files it, tho' he doth not Declare against the Party within the Time Limited by the Statute, the Action shall be said to be brought in Due Time.

The King is not within these General Acts of Limitation, nor Ecclesiastical Persons for their Lands belonging to their Churches; (r) 11 Rep. 74. For then by Collusion They might Evade the Statutes made to Prohibit Their Alienations.

An Action of Debt Grounded on the 2 Ed. 6. For not setting (s) 1 Saund. 38. out of Tithes, or any Action Growing by Vertue of a Statute (being 2 Saund. 66. a Specialty, is not within the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16. The Like of Arbitrament under Hand and Seal of the Arbitrator, being a Specialty.

[See the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 14. Concerning Limitation of Writs of Error under Fines, Recoveries, Judgments, &c. and the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Concerning Claims and Entries to Avoid a Fine, or what shall be a sufficient Entry, or Claim within the Statute of Limitations made the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16. and Concerning Suits in the Admiralty for Seamen's Wages to be prosecuted within Six Years 12 W. 3. chap. 3. Where the Plaintiff staid by Privilege of Parliament shall not be barr'd by the Statute of Limitations.]

By the Statute of the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. If any Person against whom Cause of Action for Seamen's Wages, or for Trespass, Detinue, Trover Replevin, Account, Case or Debt Grounded on Contract or Lending without Specialty, or for Rent, or Assault, Menace, Battery, Wounding and Imprisonment, shall at any Time of such Cause of Suit accrued, be beyond Sea, Then the Person entitled to such Suit may Bring an Action after the Return of such Person, so as he brings the same within such Time after the Return as is respectively Limited by the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16.

The former Statute of the 21 Jac. 1. saved the Plaintiff's Right where he was beyond Sea, but not where the Defendant was beyond Sea.

It

(f) 4 Inst.
185.

It is to be wished that in *Criminal Cases* at the Suit of the King there was a Limitation of Time for Prosecution; especially in Case of Life and Death. [See the 7 *W. 3. chap. 3.* By which the Indictment in High-Treason in some Cases, is to be found within *Three Years* after the Offence committed. 1 *Georg. chap. 5.* Concerning *Rioters.*] In Offences under Treason and Felony There are many Statutes that Limit the Time of Prosecution to one or Two Years, Six Months, &c. A short Limitation of Time is always necessary where an Offence is Committed by *Bare Words*. [See 4 *Ann. chap. 8.* where Information for Words spoken must be given upon Oath within *Three Days*, and Prosecution be within *Three Months* after Information, and Conviction must be by the Oath of *Two Witnesses.*]

Of Writs.
(u) Terms of
the Law, v.
Brief.

1 Inst. 73. b.
289. a.
2 Inst. 39,
40, 41.
7 Rep. 20.

II. ^u A *Writ* (*Breve, à Brevitate*) in General is the King's Precept in Writing under Seal, *Commanding* something to be done, or giving *Commission* to have it done.

Writs are larger than Actions. Some are Grounded upon Rights of *Action*. Some are in the Nature of *Commissions*, as Writs of Error, *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Writs to Elect Knights and Burgeses of the Parliament, For Surety of the Good Behaviour or Peace, &c.

Some Writs are *Mandatory* and *Extrajudicial*, as *Ne Exeat Regno sine Licentiâ*, Writs for calling One to be a Peer, To choose a Bishop, To call one To be a Serjeant, Chief Justice, &c. Some Writs are *Patent* or *Close*. *Patent* (or Open) ready to be shew'd that the Sheriff, &c. might take Notice thereof. *Close*, as Writs Directed into Ancient Demesne, &c.

Some Writs are Directed to the Sheriffs, or Coroners; and in Special Cases to the Party, as Writs of Prohibition, *Ne Exeat Regnum*; or to others, as to Judges Temporal or Ecclesiastical, &c.

But now of Writs Grounded upon *Actions*.

After the Action is fixed on for a Wrong done, or a Right Detain'd, such a Writ must be taken out as is suitable to the Action. For the Writ is Different from the Action, tho' they are often Confounded. The Writ is to be Grounded upon the Action, and is the Means to bring the Plaintiff to his Right. Such a Writ is the King's Precept in Writing under Seal issuing out of his Courts, whereby any Thing is Commanded to be done touching a Suit or Action Commenced. But yet more particularly, A Writ is a Process issuing out of the *Chancery*, or other Courts, Commanding the Sheriff of the County, &c. to Summon or Attach a Person to Answer the Suit of another. The Writ must be directed to the Sheriff, tho' It be for a Thing done in a Franchise. And he must send it to the Bailiff of the Franchise; who shall serve it as a Servant to the Sheriff, and the Sheriff shall Return it. [See Of the Sheriff, Book 1. chap. 7. Of a *Bailiwick Tit. Franchises*, Book 2. chap. 2.]

Of Writs that are Grounded on Civil Actions, Some are *Original* and some *Judicial*. *Original*, (of Great ^a Authority for the Proof of the Law in particular Cases) which issue out of the Court of *Chancery* in the King's Name, and are sent to make a Defendant appear. ^y Some are in the *Præcipe Quod reddat*, as Debt, Detinue,

(x) 1 Inst.
93. b.
8 Rep. 48,
49.
(y) Finch,
257.
2 Inst. 40.

nue, &c. Some *Quod Permittat*, as for One to Use his Common, &c. Some *Quod Faciat*, as in an Action of Account, Covenant. A *Præcipe* is a Command to the Sheriff to Require the Defendant to do something that the Plaintiff sueth for, or to serve a Process upon Him. A *Si Fecerit Te Secutum* is That which Commandeth the first Process to be served immediately. ^(z) Here the Plaintiff in the Writ is supposed to give Security by Pledges; but this is refused. Writs original also may be in Appeals that Concern Life. [See 1 H. 5. chap. 5. Of Additions in Original Writs of Actions Personal, Appeals, &c. and 2 Inst. 665, &c.] *Judicial*, which Issue out of the Court where the Original is Return'd, after the Suit is begun, or where the Cause Depends, and doth bear the Name of the Chief Justice of the Court whence they Issue.

(z) 1 Inst. 127. a.

Writs also according to the Nature of the Action are either ^a *Real*, ^(a) 2 Inst. 73. *Personal* or *Mixt*. *Real*, which touch the *Possession*, and are call'd ^b Writs of *Entry*; or the *Property*, which are Writs of *Right*, &c. But These *Real* Writs, and the several Processes thereon, as the *Grand Cape*, *Petit Cape*, *Saver Default*, *Resceit*, *View*, *Aid Prayer*, *Voucher*, &c. are out of Use. For in most Cases at this Day (as I have said before) where the Entry is Lawful, Men choose to Recover Their Possessions by *Ejectment*. In Common Recoveries only the Form of such *Real* Actions is Preserved. And sometimes, tho' seldom, There is a Writ of *Dower* or *Formedon*. But in the Grand Session in *Wales* They proceed by such Writs. The Remedy also By Writs of *Affize*, as *Novel Desseisin*, &c. and the several Forms and Proceedings relating to them are antiquated by the Common Use of *Ejectments* instead thereof. So that an *Affize* is rarely brought unless for the Recovery of the Possession of *Offices*. Other *Affizes*, as for *Commons*, *Ways*, *Nuances*, &c. are turn'd (as hath been said) into Actions of *Trespas*, and Actions on the Case. *Personal*; which are Writs taken out for Debt or Damages, &c. where the Plaintiff is to be restor'd to something in the Personalty. *Mixt*; which are Writs that issue out for the Recovery of the Thing Demanded and Damages.

b. 2 Inst. 40.

Note, ^b That the King's Writs are *Ex Debito Justitiæ*, and cannot be denied to the Subject; tho' some are *Ex Gratia*, as Writs of Protection, *De Excommunicato Capiendo*, &c. And it ought to be Remembered That It is Regularly True that no Man shall be punished for suing of Writs in the King's Courts, be it of Right or Wrong.

(b) 2 Inst. 40. 269, 623. 1 Inst. 161. a.

Writs *Original* and *Judicial*, most necessary to be known, are these that are set down in *Alphabetical Order*. But *Fitzherbert's Natura Brevium* must be read again and again, and upon all Occasions Consulted.

A.

^c *Accedas ad Curiam* lies to Remove Plaints in any other Court- ^(c) F. N. B. Baron besides the County-Court; and is directed to the Sheriff to make ^{19, 70.} a Record of the said Suit in Presence of the Suitors of the said Court, ^{Terms of the Law, v. Acced-} and to certify it into the King's Court. ^{as ad Curiam.}

^d *Account* lieth against Guardian in Socage, a Bailiff, or Receiver, ^(d) F. N. B. or against One as Bailiff and Receiver. [See 4 & 5 Anna, chap. 16.] ^{116.}

^e *Ad*

(e) F. N. B.
38.

Ad Admittendum Clericum is directed to the Bishop to Admit a Clerk after he has Recovered his Presentation.

(f) Finch,
484.

Ad Inquirendum is a Judicial Writ commanding an Inquiry to be made by a Jury into any Thing touching a Cause depending in Court for the Satisfaction of the Court, and Execution of Justice. *f* There need not to be Twelve upon the Jury.

(g) F. N. B.
221.

Ad Quod Damnum is a Writ of Enquiry of what Damage it will be to the King or any other Persons to Grant a Liberty, Fair or Market, High-way, &c. [See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 16.] or to Grant Lands, or Licence to Alienate in Mortmain, &c.

(h) F. N. B.
152.
Finch, 161.

Annuity is a Writ which lieth for the Grantee where One Granteth to another a Yearly Rent for Life, or for Years, or in Fee, out of his Lands, or out of his Coffers, to receive from his Person (and His Heirs if named) Yearly at a certain Day, when it is behind at the Day of Payment. [See Of Annuity, Book. 2. chap. 2.]

(i) F. N. B.
31, 32, 195.
2 Inst. 356,
&c.

Affize of Darrein Presentment (i. e. *Ultima Presentationis*) lies where One or His Ancestors have Presented a Clerk to the last Avoidance of a Church, and a Stranger, upon the Death, Resignation, &c. of the Clerk, Presents a Clerk to the same Church in Disturbance of Him that Hath Right. [See *Quare Impedit*, *Infra*, and for the Meaning of an *Affize*, *Lit.* 646.]

(k) F. N. B.
48, 49.
1 Inst. 159. a.
2 Inst. 407.

Affize of Juris Utrum lieth for a Parson against a Layman, or for a Layman against a Parson, or for One Parson against another; for Lands and Tenements, whether they be Lay-Fee or Free-Alms, or Free-Alms of this Church or another. [See *West.* 2. chap. 24. 14 *Ed.* 3. chap. 17.]

(l) F. N. B.
19, &c.
1 Inst. 159. a.
Finch, 290.

Affize of Mortdancer (*Affiza Mortis Antecessoris*) lieth where One's immediate Ancestor dies seised of Lands, and a Stranger Abates, &c.

(m) F. N. B.
177.
8 Rep. 45.

Affize of Novel Disseisin is a Real Writ for a Freeholder against His Disseisor, whether of Land, Rent, &c.

[Where Writs of Affize lie at *Common Law* or By *Statute*; See *Webb's Case*, 8 Rep. 45, &c.]

(n) Terms of
the Law, v.
Attachment.

Attachment is to take One by his Body to Bring Him to Answer, &c. Also it issues for Contempt of the Court, or upon *Affidavit* for not Obeying a Rule or Order, &c. and the Person so attached may be Examined upon Oath on Interrogatories. And if he is Acquitted, He shall be Discharged upon Motion to the Court. But if He appears to be Guilty, He shall be Fined for His Contempt. In *Inferior Courts* There may go an Attachment against One's Goods to make Him appear in a Personal Action. There is also a *Foreign Attachment* which is an Attachment of the Goods of Foreigners within a Liberty; or City, at the Suit of any within the Liberty, to whom a Foreigner oweth Money, &c.

Further, There is a Writ of Attachment of *Privilege* at the Suit of a Clerk or Attorney of the Court, which is in the Nature of a *Capias* to bring a Defendant into Court. It will hold the Defendant to Bail.

(o) F. N. B.
105.
Finch, 484,
485.

Attaint lieth against a Jury of Twelve Men after Judgment, who have given a False Verdict in any Court of Record, that the Judgment might be reversed. [See *West.* 1. chap. 37. 34 *Ed.* 3. chap. 7. 9 *Rich.* 2. chap. 3. 32 *H.* 8. chap. 3.] The Plaintiff in the Attaint can

give

give no more Evidence than was given at first. But the Defendant in Affirmance of the first Verdict may.

Audita Querela is for a Person who is like to be in Execution, or is actually in Execution, upon a Statute, Recognizance or Judgment, to set aside the Execution, by suggesting some just Cause since the Judgment to Discharge Himself of the Execution; as Arbitrament, Release, &c. This Writ shall Issue out of *Chancery* directed to the Justices of the *King's Bench* or *Common Pleas*, willing them to Grant Summons to the Creditor to Appear before Them to Answer the Complaint at a certain Day. ^(p) It lies not against the King. ^(p) F. N. B. 102. Finch, 488, 489. 1 Inst. 290. b. 2 Inst. 396. 3 Rep. 13. 14. (q) 3 Inst. 235.

B.

Beneficio Primo Ecclesiastico Habendo is a Writ Directed from the King to bestow the Benefice that shall first fall in the King's Gift, Above or under such a Value, upon a particular Person. ^(r) Reg. 307. b.

C.

Capias ad Respondendum is the next Writ to the Original in an Action of Debt, &c. and is a Process to Imprison the Defendant. [See the 19 H. 7. chap. 9. 23 H. 8. chap. 14, &c.]

Capias ad Satisfaciendum is a Judicial Writ for Execution after Judgment, to take the Body of a Man, and to Imprison Him till Satisfaction is made. It lay not at Common Law. But it is given in many Cases by Statutes. [See the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 13. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 24.] ^(s) 1 Inst. 289. a. 2 Inst. 394, 395. 3 Rep. 11, 12. Finch, 476. (t) Finch, 476.

Capias Utlagatum is an Execution for Arresting a Person Outlaw'd when he Refuses to appear upon the *Exigent*. [See *Exigent*.] There is also a special *Capias Utlagatum* Against his Body, Lands and Goods.

Capias pro Fine is when a Fine is imposed for an Offence, and is payable to the King. [See the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 12.] ^(u) Finch, 476.

Capias in Withernam. [See *Withernam*, infra.]

Certiorari is a Writ out of *Chancery* to an Inferior Court of Record to Remove and certify the Record of a Cause. No Record shall be removed into the *Common Pleas*, or Indictment taken in the Country to the *King's Bench* immediately by a *Certiorari*; but first It must be certified into *Chancery* by a Surmise, and from thence sent by *Mittimus* into the *Common Pleas* or *King's Bench*, as the Case is. [See the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 8. & chap. 23. 12 Car. 2. chap. 23. 22 Car. 2. chap. 12. 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 10. & 12. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 23. 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 11. 8 W. & M. chap. 6. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 33. 1 Ann. chap. 18. 5 Ann. Seff. 2. chap. 14. 5 Georg. chap. 15.] ^(x) F. N. B. 242. Finch, 443.

Cautione Admittenda is a Writ that lieth to a Bishop (when one Taken by Force of the Writ *de Excommunicato Capiendo* offereth sufficient Pledges or Caution to Obey and submit to the Ecclesiastical Laws for the Future) to admit the Caution and to Deliver Him. It may be Directed to the Ordinary himself to Command him to be delivered, ^(y) F. N. B. 63. 2 Inst. 189, 623.

D d d d

delivered,

delivered, which the Ordinary may do by Words. [See *Excommunicato Capiendo* and *Deliberando*, *infra*.]

- (z) 2 Inst. 4. ^z *Clerico Capto per Statutum Mercatorum*, &c. is for the Delivery of a Clerk out of Prison, who is Imprison'd upon a Statute-Merchant, &c. [See 13 Ed. 1.]
- (a) F. N. B. 175. ^a *Clerici non Eligantur in Officium*, &c. For a Clerk not to be chosen an Officer for his Lands; as Bailiff, Beadle, or in any such like Office. And this Writ reciteth that by the Common Law, They ought not to be chosen.
- (b) F. N. B. 170. ^b *Conge d' Elire* (Leave to Elect) is the King's Licence to a Dean and Chapter in the Time of Vacation to proceed to an Election of a Bishop. [See the 25 H. 8. chap. 20.]
- (c) F. N. B. 114. Finch, 446. ^c *Conspiracy* is where Two Persons at least maliciously Conspire to Indict any Person Falsly of Felony, Trespass, &c. and the Person is acquitted. Here the Person Indicted, after Acquittal, shall Have a Writ of Conspiracy. [See Of Conspiracy, Book 3. chap. 3.]
- (d) F. N. B. 50. ^d *Consultation* is to Return a Cause removed by Prohibition, to the Ecclesiastical Court, when the Judges find that That Court hath Jurisdiction, or that the Suggestion is False or not Proved. It is in the Nature of a *Procedendo*. [See the 24 Ed. 1. 50 Ed. 3. chap. 4. and of a *Procedendo* and *Prohibition*, *infra*.]
- (e) F. N. B. 163. ^e *Coronatore Eligendo* is directed to the Sheriff out of Chancery to call together the Freeholders of the County to choose a New Coroner, and to Certify the same into Chancery. There is also a Writ *De Coronatore Exonerando* to Discharge him.
- (f) F. N. B. 251. E. ^f *Corpus cum Causa* issues out of the Chancery, where a Man lies in Execution upon a Judgment for Debt, to Remove the Body and the Record in the King's Bench, &c. there to lie until the Judgment is satisfied. [See the 2 H. 5. chap. 2. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 23.]
- (g) F. N. B. 145. ^g *Covenant* lies upon a Covenant by Deed. [See *Actions of Covenant*, *supra*.]

D.

- Darrein Presentment*, [See *Affize* of, &c.]
- (h) F. N. B. 119. ^h *Debt*. [See *Action of Debt*, *supra*.]
- (i) F. N. B. 95. ⁱ *Deceit*. [See *Action of the Case*, *supra*.]
- (k) F. N. B. 171. ^k *Decies Tantum* lieth against a Juror who takes Money of either Party to give his Verdict. And it lies against all the Jurors, tho' They severally take Money. It is call'd *Decies Tantum*, because the Recovery is for Ten Times so much as was Taken. [See the 38 Ed. 3. chap. 12.]
- (l) F. N. B. 146, 147, 170. ^l *Dedimus Potestatem* is a Writ to Commission Private Persons, to do some Act in the Place of a Judge, as to take a Personal Answer to a Bill in Chancery, To Examine Witnesses, &c. to Levy a Fine, to take a Recovery, &c. [See 15 Ed. 2.]
- (m) F. N. B. 138. ^m *Detinue*. [See *Action of Detinue*, *supra*.]
- Distringas* is Directed to the Sheriff, &c. commanding Him to Distrain One for Debt to the King; or For his Appearance at a Day. *Distringas Juratores* is a Writ directed to the Sheriff commanding Him to Distrain upon the Jury, and to Return *Issues* (Profits of their Lands and Tenements) To appear; which cannot be saved upon Non-Appearance,

Appearance, but on Reasonable Cause proved by Oath. [See 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24.]

Dower. [See *Right of Dower, infra.*]

Duces Tecum issues out of Chancery, Commanding one to appear at a Day in that Court, and to bring with him some Writing, &c. that is wanted, to be there inspected.

There is also *Duces Tecum Licet Languidus*, Directed to the Sheriff upon a Return That he cannot bring his Prisoner without Danger of Death.

E.

Ejectione Firmæ [See *Action By Ejectment, supra.*]

Elegit is a Writ Judicial, given by Statute, directed to the Sheriff where one hath gotten Judgment for Debt and Damages, or upon a Recognizance, in any Court, Commanding him to Deliver to the Person Recovering all the Goods (Beasts of the Plow Excepted) of the Debtor, and half the Lands, &c. if the Goods are not sufficient, upon which the Creditor shall hold the Moiety of the Land belonging to him, until his whole Debt or Damages are satisfied. This must be done by an Enquest or Jury of twelve Men summon'd by the Sheriff, upon such Land as the Defendant Had at the Time of the Judgment. But this Writ ought to be sued within a Year and Day after the Judgment. [See *West. 2. chap. 18. 32 H. 8. chap. 5.* And for the Exposition of these Statutes, 1 *Inst.* 289. b. 290. a. 2 *Inst.* 394, 395, 396.]

Error is to Redress a False Judgment given in any Court of Record, where the Court hath Power to hold Plea of any Sum in Debt or Trespass above 40 s.

Effendi Quietum de Telonio is to Officers not to Grieve those that ought to be Quit of the Payment of Toll in Fairs and Markets according to their Privilege, either by Charter or Prescription.

Excommunicato Capiendo is Directed to the Sheriff upon Certificate of the Bishop, &c. under His Seal into the Chancery, to Apprehend a Person Denounced Excommunicated forty Days for Contumacy or Contempt to the Ecclesiastical Laws; and to commit him to Prison without Bail, until he Submits. The Certificate is Good, tho' it comes from the Bishop before Consecration. For the Confirmation gives him Jurisdiction. [See the 5 *Eliz. chap. 23.* And Of *Excommunication, supra, chap. 1.*]

Excommunicato Deliberando is directed to the Bishop To Deliver an Excommunicate Person upon his Submission to the Church, upon Certificate of the Bishop into the Chancery, That the Church is Satisfied, and that He hath Absolved Him.

If the Bishop will not accept of his Caution, or Pledges to submit upon the King's Writ *De Cautione Admittendâ*, or will not command the Sheriff to Deliver him, or if the Excommunication is for a Matter that is not of Ecclesiastical Cognizance, This Writ shall be Directed to the Sheriff to Deliver him. And if an Excommunicate Party offers to perform a Sentence, and the Bishop refuses to Accept it, and to Absolve Him, The Party shall Have a Writ to the Bishop requiring Him to Absolve him. [See *Cautione Admittendâ, supra.*]

(n) F. N. B.
220.

(o) F. N. B.
267. C.

1 *Inst.* 289. b.
290. a.

2 *Inst.* 394,
395, 396.

3 *Rep.* 11,
12, 65.

(p) F. N. B.
20, 22, 24.

Finch, 479,
480.

(q) F. N. B.
226.

(r) F. N. B.
62, 63.

8 *Rep.* 69.

(s) F. N. B.
63, &c.

2 *Inst.* 622.

(t) Reg.
Orig. 67.
F. N. B. 64.

^t *Excommunicato Recipiendo* is to Remand a Person Excommunicated to Prison, who hath been illegally Delivered from thence before he has submitted to the Church.

(u) F. N. B.
20.

^u *Executione Judicii* is Directed to a Judge of an Inferior Court of Record, or not of Record, to do Execution upon the Judgment, or to Return some Reasonable Cause wherefore he delays the Execution. [See of *Execution infra*.]

Exigent lieth where the Defendant in an Action Personal cannot be found. It is directed to the Sheriff to Proclaim and call the Defendant Five County-Days, one after another, *Exacting* and Requiring Him to Appear upon Pain of Outlawry, or to be out of the Protection of the King and his Laws. The Judgment of Outlawry is to be Pronounc'd by the Coroner, on the Fifth County-Day. [See 31 *Eliz. chap. 3*.]

(x) F. N. B.
131.
4 Rep. 67.

^x *Extent* is Directed to the Sheriff to Seise and Value Lands and Goods, to the utmost *Extent*; If One that is bound to the King by Specialty, or to others by Statute, Recognizance, &c. hath forfeited it, so that by the Yearly Rent the Creditor may be paid His Debt. Upon this the Creditor may sue a Writ to the Sheriff out of the Chancery to Deliver him the Lands and Goods to the Value of the Debt; which is call'd a *Liberate*. [For Extents By *Elegit*, Statute-Merchant or Staple, &c. See *Westm. 2. chap. 18. Stat. de Acton-Burnel de Mercatoribus*, 23 H. 8. chap. 6. 32 H. 8. chap. 5.]

F.

(y) F. N. B.
86. K.

^y *False Imprisonment* is brought for Imprisoning One without Cause, or for unlawfully Detaining Him without Legal Process.

(z) F. N. B.
17, 18.

^z *False Judgment* is to Correct Judgment given in a Court not of Record.

(*) F. N. B.
146. B.
1 Inst. 290. b.

^{*} *Fieri Facias* is directed to the Sheriff, where one hath Recovered in an Action of Debt or Damage in the King's Court, to Command him to Levy the Debt or Damages of the Goods and Chattels of the Person against whom the Recovery was Had. It may be brought at any Time within a Year and a Day after Judgment. [See *Westm. 2. chap. 18. Scire Facias and Execution, infra*.]

(a) F. N. B.
248.

^a *Forcible Entry* lies where One is seised of a Freehold, and is thereof Disseised, or put out of his Lands or Tenements, with Force; or if he is Disseised Peaceably, and afterwards the Disseisor doth keep and detain the same with Force. [See the 8 H. 6. chap. 9.]

(b) F. N. B.
211, &c. 217,
219, &c.
1 Inst. 326. b.
393. b.

^b *Formedon* (*De Forma Donationis*, because the Writ doth comprehend the Form of the Gift) is of Three Sorts. (*viz.*) *Formedon* in the *Descender*, *Remainder* and *Reverter*. *Formedon* in *Descender* is for the Issue in Tail, which claims by Discent *per Formam Doni*. It is the Highest Writ that a Tenant in Tail can Have. [See *West. 2. chap. 1*.] A *Formedon* in *Remainder* is for Him in Remainder, His Heirs and Assigns, after the Determination of the Estate-tail. *Formedon* in *Reverter* lieth for Him in the Reversion, or his Heirs or Assigns, after the Estate in Tail is spent.

H.

Habeas Corpus lies where One is indicted of a Trespas before Justices of the Peace, or in a Court of any Franchise, and is Imprison'd for the same, and hath Offer'd sufficient Bail, and it is Refused whereailable; or where a Debtor is arrested in an inferior Court and in Prison. This Writ may Remove his Body and the Cause from the Inferior Court to be tried at Common Law in a Superior Court. Thus It is when one is imprisoned according to Law. [See the 43 *Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 23. 31 Car. 2. chap. 2.*]

(c) F. N. B.
250. H.
2 Inst. 52, 53,
55, 615.
Terms of the
Law, v. Ha-
beas Corpus.

Habeas Corpora is to bring in a Jury, or so many of Them as Refuse to Come upon the *Venire facias*, for the Trial of a Cause at Issue.

(d) Terms of
the Law. *Ibid.*

Habere Facias Seisinam is directed to the Sheriff to Give Seisin in Land of Freehold Recovered in the King's Courts.

(e) F. N. B.
167.
Terms of the
Law, v. Hab.
Fac. Seif.
Finch, 470.

Habere Facias Possessionem is directed to the Sheriff to Give Possession of a Term for Years Recovered in the King's Courts, as in Ejectment.

Homine Replegiando is to Bail One out of Prison, except in Cases of Treason, Murder, Outlawry, Excommunication, &c. [See *West. 1. chap. 15. 2 Inst. 185, 186, 187, &c. 3 Car. 1. and of Bail, chap. 5. post.*]

(f) F. N. B.
66, 67.

I.

Idiota Inquirendo vel Examinando is directed to the Sheriff Requiring Him to call before Him the Party represented to be an Ideot, and to Examine him, and also to enquire by a Jury whether he is of sufficient Understanding to Manage his own Lands, and to Certify the same into Chancery. But he may be Examin'd before the Lord Chancellor, &c. And If it doth not appear That he is an Ideot, The Inquisition of the Sheriff may be set aside.

(g) F. N. B.
232, 233.

Indicavit lieth for the Patron of the Defendant, where One Parson sueth another Parson in the Spiritual Court for Tithes, which Amount to a Fourth Part of the Advowson of the Tithes. It is a Writ of Prohibition directed to the Ecclesiastical Judge not to proceed. For in this Case the Cause belongs to the Temporal Courts, because the Patron of the Clerk Defendant shall lose the Benefit of His Advowson, losing the Profits of the Church, if the Clerk of the Plaintiff shall Recover.

(h) F. N. B.
44, 45.
Finch, 451,
452.
1 Inst. 243. a.
2 Inst. 364,
365.

The *Indicavit* then is always between Four Persons, (*viz.*) Two Patrons and two Clerks. One claimeth to hold of the Advowson of One Patron, the other of the Other Patron. This Writ is set at a Fourth Part by *Articuli Cleri* or the 9 *Ed. 2. chap. 2.* whereas before It might have issued for any Value before the Statute. And so it is now in the Case of the King.

Injunction Generally issues out of Chancery or the Exchequer to Stay Proceedings in the Temporal Courts, and sometimes in the Spiritual Courts, upon Suggestion that if the Rigour of the Law takes Place, It is against Equity and Conscience. Sometimes it is granted in Chancery or the Exchequer to Quiet a Possession.

(i) West's
Symb. 2. pt.
Tit. Proceed-
ings in Chan-
cery, Sect. 25.

Furis

Juris Utrum [See of *Affize* of *Juris Utrum supra.*]

(k) F. N. B.
117. C. 152.
B. 119.
2 Inst. 312.
Terms of the
Law, v. Ju-
stices.

^k *Justices* is directed to the Sheriff to do Justice in a Cause above 40 s. in the County-Court, of which he hath not Cognizance by his Ordinary Power; the Court above having such Confidence in the Sheriff, that no Return is required of this Writ. It is in the Nature of a Commission to the Sheriff.

L.

(l) Terms of
the Law, v.
Latitat.

^l *Latitat* is to call One Originally into the *King's Bench* to Answer in a Personal Action. It hath its Name from a Supposition that One cannot be found in the County of *Middlesex*, but that he *hides* Himself in some other County, as appears by Return of the Sheriff of the County, Therefore this Writ is directed to the Sheriff of That County to apprehend Him there.

(m) F. N. B.
265.
Finch, 471.

^m *Levari Facias* is directed to the Sheriff for Levying or Collecting of a Sum of Money upon the Rents, Corn and other *present* Profit of the Land, and the Goods and Chattels of him that hath Forfeited a Recognizance. This Writ is given by the Common Law before the Statute of *West. 2. chap. 18.* gave the *Elegit.* The *Fieri Facias* is to Levy Execution of the Goods and Chattels only. [See *Of Execution, infra.*]

(n) Terms of
the Law, v.
Liberate.

ⁿ *Liberate* issues out of *Chancery* directed to the Gaoler for the Delivery of a Prisoner that hath put in Bail for His Appearance. It also lies to the Sheriff for the Delivery of Lands and Goods taken upon a Forfeiture of a Recognizance. [See *Extent.*] ^o And it lies likewise for the Payment of an Yearly Pension or Sum of Money Granted under the Great Seal, being directed to the Lord Treasurer, Chamberlains, Barons of the Exchequer or Clerk of the Hamper, &c.

(o) 4 Inst. 116.

(p) F. N. B.
229.
2 Inst. 281.

^p *Libertatibus Allocandis* is a Writ that lies to the Justices, commanding Them to allow a Liberty, upon Claim and Plea of the Grant of it.

M.

(q) 2 Inst. 40.
1 Lev. 23.
2 Lev. 143
18, 19.

^q *Mandamus* is sent by the King To the Head of a College [See 1 *Georg. chap. 13.*] or other Corporation, Requiring them to Admit or Restore some Person into their Society, into an Office, &c. Also To a Bishop or Archdeacon To Swear a Church-warden, an Executor or Administrator; To a Rector Vicar or Church-warden to Restore a Sexton, &c. [See 9 *Ann. chap. 20.* To Render the Proceedings upon Writs of *Mandamus* more effectual.] It issues out of the King's Bench only.

(r) F. N. B.
225.

Terms of the
Law, v. *Mel-
lius Inquirend.*

8 Rep. 168,
169.
2 Inst. 691,
692.

(s) Finch,
445.

(t) F. N. B.
22. G.

(u) 2 Inst. 52.
591, 592.

^r *Melius Inquirendum* is a Writ that lieth for a Second Inquiry where a Partial Dealing is Suspected.

^s *Mittimus* is for Removing and Transferring of Records from One Court to another; and sometimes by *Certiorari* into *Chancery*, and from thence by a *Mittimus* into another Court. ^t But the Lord Chancellor may Deliver such Record with his own Hands, If He pleases.

A *Mittimus* is also used for a ^u Precept to a Gaoler, to Receive and keep safe an Offender sent to Prison.

* Mon-

* *Monstraverunt* lies for Tenants in Ancient Demefne who Hold by Free Charter, not by Copy, &c. when they are Distrained to do unto their Lords other Services and Customs than They, or Their Ancestors, used to do. It is directed to the Sheriff to charge the Lord that he do not Distrain Them for such Unusual Services, &c. It lies also when the Tenants are Distrain'd for the Payment of Toll, &c. contrary to their Liberty. [See 49 Ed. 3. chap. 22.]

(*) F. N. B.

14.
4 Inst. 269.

N.

1 *Ne Admittas* is to be directed to the Bishop, for the Plaintiff or Defendant, where a *Quare Impedit* or *Affize of Darrein Presentment* is Depending, when either Party Fears that the Bishop will admit the Other's Clerk. It ought to be brought within Six Calender Months after the Avoidance, otherwise the Bishop may present by Lapse.

(y) F. N. B.

37.
Finch, 458.
6 Rep. 61, 62.

2 *Ne Exeat Regnum* (or *Regno*) is to Inhibit one from going in- to Foreign Parts without the King's Licence. It may be directed to the Sheriff to make the Party find Surety that he will not Depart, or else To Commit him to Prison; or it may be directed to the Party Himself; and if he goes he may be Fined. [See 3 Inst. 178, 179, 180. where Observe, That it is said, That Kingdoms under several Kings are Sanctuaries for Fugitive Subjects, &c.]

(z) F. N. B.

85.

Nisi Prius [See Of the Court of Affizes, chap. 1. ante.]

a *Non Omittas Propter Aliquam Libertatem* is directed to the Sheriff (where the Bailiff of a Liberty Refuses or Neglects to serve a Writ) to Enter into the Franchise and Execute the King's Process Himself, or by His Officer. Before this Writ is Granted the Sheriff must Return That he hath sent to the Bailiff, and that He Hath not served the Writ. But for Dispatch, The Usual Practice is to send a *Non Omittas* with a *Capias* or *Latitat*. [See Of a Bailiwick, Tit. Franchises, Book 2. chap. 2.]

(a) F. N. B.

68, 74.
2 Inst. 453.

b *Non Ponendis in Affisis & Furatis* is Granted for the Freeing some Persons from being Put upon Juries. It is founded upon *West. 2. chap. 38. Artic. super Chartas, chap. 9.* [But see the 4 & 5. *W. & M. chap. 24.* where Oath is to be made, That the Suggestion is True; and *Marlbr. chap. 14.* or the 52 *H. 3. chap. 14.* as also 2 *Inst. 130.* When One that hath a Charter of Exemption may sue the Sheriff for Returning him.]

(b) F. N. B.

165.
2 Inst. 127,
447, 448.

Novel Disseisin. [See *Affize of Novel Disseisin, supra.*]

O.

Oyer and Terminer. [See Of the Court of Affizes, chap. 1. ante.]

P.

c *Partitio Facienda* is to give Every One a Part, where Two or More Persons hold Lands and Tenements as Joyntenants, Tenants in Common, Co-parceners, and one or more of them refuse to joyn in Partition. [See 31 *H. 8. chap. 1.* 32 *H. 8. chap. 32.* 8 & 9 *W. 3. chap. 31.*]

(c) F. N. B.

61, 62.
1 Inst. 165. b.
166. a. & b.
167. a. 169. a.
170. a. 171.
a. & b.

d *Pone* is a Writ whereby a Cause depending in the County-Court, or other Inferior Court, is removed into the *Common Pleas*, and

(d) F. N. B.

69.
Finch, 444.
2 Inst. 339.

and sometimes into the *King's Bench*. As when a Replevin is depending by Writ out of Chancery, The Plaintiff or Defendant may Remove the Plea by *Pone*. The Plaintiff without Cause, and the Defendant with Cause.

A Writ willing the Sheriff (on the Plaintiff's putting in Sureties to prosecute, being a Thing merely supposed) to Summon the Defendant to Appear and to Answer the Plaintiff's Suit, is also call'd a *Pone*, from the Words in the Writ, (*viz.*) *Si A fecerit Te Secutum, &c. Pone B. &c.*

(e) F. N. B.
21. N.
2 Inst. 427,
428.

Ponendum Sigillum Ad Exceptionem is to Require Justices to put their Seals to Exceptions made in Writing by the Plaintiff or Defendant against the Evidence, Challenge to a Juror, Verdict or other Proceedings before the said Justices. [See *West. 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 31.*]

Premunire. [See *Book 3. chap. 3.*]

(f) 2 Inst.
551.
Finch, 321.
Hob. 177.

f Privilege lies for an Officer of the Courts at *Westminster*, that is sued in any other Court than where he attends, to Remove the Cause to His own Court. An Attorney, &c. being Executor, or Administrator, shall not sue, or be sued as a Privileged Person. [See *18 Ed. 3. Stat. 5. and Of Privilege, Book 2. chap. 5. §. 12.*]

(g) 5 Rep. 63.
2 Inst. 269.
F. N. B. 153,
&c.

g Procedendo is to send down a Cause (call'd from an Inferior Court to a Superior Court, as the Chancery, King's Bench, &c. by Writ of *Privilege, Certiorari, Habeas Corpus, &c.*) to proceed upon it; It not appearing to the Higher Court that the Suggestion is sufficiently proved. [See *21 Jac. 1. chap. 23.*] This is a *Procedendo in Loquela*.

But there is a *Procedendo ad Judicium*, where the Judges of any Court delay the Party, Plaintiff or Defendant, and will not give Judgment for him, when they ought to do it.

(h) F. N. B.
39, 40, &c.
50, 51, &c.
4 Rep. 127.
5 Rep. 73.
2 Inst. 229,
601, &c.
Finch, 450,
451.
F. N. B. 32.

h Prohibition issues out of the Chancery, King's Bench or Common Pleas, to Forbid a Judge, &c. in the *Spiritual Court, Admiralty, Court of Chivalry, &c.* to Proceed in a Cause that belongs to the Common-Law-Courts, or that belongs not to their Jurisdiction, tho' the Courts at Law can give no Remedy; Or it may Forbid a Judge of any Temporal Court to Proceed in a Cause depending before Him, upon Suggestion that the Cognizance of the Cause does not belong to Him. The King's Courts, that may award Prohibitions, being informed by Plaintiff or Defendant, or by any Stranger, That any Court Temporal or Ecclesiastical do Hold Plea where They have no Jurisdiction, may lawfully Prohibit that Court, as well after Judgment and Execution as before. And if the Judge of the Inferior Court, or the Party, proceeds notwithstanding a Prohibition, An Attachment may be had against Them, or an Action of the Case will lie against Them. But upon a Prohibition in the *Spiritual Court* the Party may appear, and take a Declaration upon the Suggestion, and go to Trial. And if thereupon It be found Against the Plaintiff in the Prohibition, A Writ of *Consultation* will be awarded with Costs. [See *8 & 9 W. 3 chap. 10.*]

(i) 2 Inst. 602,
607, 611,
615, 619.

In a Suggestion for a Prohibition to the Ecclesiastical Court in a Cause of *Tithes* and other *Spiritual Profits*, the Suggestion must be proved to the Court by Two sufficient Witnesses within Six Months after such Prohibition Granted; provided the Suggestion does not contain a Negative. [See the *2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 13. and 2 Inst. 662.*]

An *Inhibition* is commonly issued forth out of a Higher Court-Christian to an Inferior Court-Christian, To stop Proceedings; and is in the Nature of a Prohibition. [See *Stat. De Circumspecte Agatis*, 13 Ed. 1. *Artic. Cler. chap. 1.* 9 Ed. 2. 45 Ed. 3. *chap. 3.* 2 *Inst.* 601. to 618. 50 Ed. 3.]

* *Propriate Probanda* is to enquire before the Sheriff of the Property of Goods distrained, when the Defendant claimeth Property upon a *Replevin* sued. (k) F. N. B. 77. Dyer 173. Finch, 450.

† *Protection cum Clausula Volumus* is an Immunity given by the King to a Person in his Service to be free against Suits of Law for one Year; and so from Year to Year. Thus the King may grant a Protection to his Debtor, that he be not sued till the King is paid his Debt. [See the 25 Ed. 3. *chap. 19.*] There are many Sorts of Protections; but they are rarely used; being often ousted by Act of Parliament in personal Actions. [But see the 12 & 13 W. 3. *chap. 3.* Of Privilege of Parliament, &c.] (l) F. N. B. 28, 29. 1 *Inst.* 130. a. & b. 131. a. & b.

“ *Proviso* is where the Plaintiff forbears to bring his Cause to Trial, and the Defendant takes a *Venire facias* directed to the Jury with this Clause, (*viz.*) *Proviso Quod*, &c. Provided That if the Plaintiff taketh out any Writ to that Purpose, The Sheriff should Summon but one Jury upon them both. This is call’d going to Trial by *Proviso*. (m) Terms of the Law, v. *Proviso*.

Q.

“ *Quare Impedit* lies when One is disturbed by another in His Right of Advowson to present a Clerk to a Church when it is void. (n) F. N. B. 32, 33. 1 *Inst.* 344. a. & b. It differeth from a *Darrein Presentment*, because that lies where One and his Ancestors formerly presented; [See *Affize of Darrein Presentment, supra.*] whereas a *Quare Impedit* lies also for a Purchaser. [See *West. 2. chap. 5.* and for the Exposition of this Act, 2 *Inst.* 356. &c. Also 7 *Ann. chap. 18.* And see of an *Advowson, Book 2: chap. 2.* And of an *Action of Quare Impedit, supra.*] 2 *Inst.* 356, &c.

“ *Quare Incumbravit* lieth after a Recovery in a *Quare Impedit* or *Affize of Darrein Presentment*, against a Bishop, who within Six Months after the Death of the Incumbent admitteth a Clerk to the Benefice, notwithstanding the Writ of *Ne admittas* served on Him. This Writ may be brought after the Six Months. If the Bishop doth Incumber the Church before a *Ne admittas*, then the Party shall have a *Quare Impedit*; For the Ordinary can have no Notice till the *Ne admittas*. A *Quare Incumbravit* lieth always hanging the Plea. (o) F. N. B. 48. Terms of the Law, v. *Quare Incumbravit*.

† *Quare non admittit* is where One hath Recovered in a Plea of Advowson, and the Bishop will not admit his Clerk upon Pretence of Lapse, &c. (p) F. N. B. 47.

“ *Quo Minus* lies for the King’s Farmer or Debtor in the Court of Exchequer, because by the Detaining of His Debt He is the *less able* to pay the King. This Writ goes into *Wales*, as well as the *Subpœna* out of the Office of Pleas. (q) Terms of the Law, v. *Quo Minus*.

“ *Quo Warranto* lieth against any Person or Corporation that usurps any Franchise or Liberty against the King. [See the 18 Ed. 1. 9 *Ann. chap. 20.*] (r) 2 *Inst.* 279. &c. F. N. B. 229, 230. Finch, 322.

† Note, That in a *Quo Warranto* only Final Judgment is given against the King, or for the King. But there is a *Salvo Jure* for the King (s) 2 *Inst.* 282, 495, 497.

King to save any other Title than that adjudged in a *Quo warranto*. [See 2 *Inst.* 495, 496, 497, &c. for the Exposition of *Statutum De Quo warranto*, or 18 *Ed.* 1.]

R.

(t) F. N. B.
71, 72.

* *Recaption* is to Recover Damages for Him whose Goods being distrain'd for Rent, Services, &c. (but not for Damage-feasant upon a New Trespass) are distrained again for the same Thing, hanging the Plea in the County-Court, or before the Justices. [See 47 *Ed.* 3. chap. 7. 9 *H.* 6. chap. 4.]

(u) F. N. B. 70.
2 *Inst.* 339.

" *Recordare Facias Loquelam* (call'd a *Refalo* by contracting it into the initial Words) is to command the Sheriff to make a Record of the Proceedings in the County-Court, &c. by Writ or without Writ, and to send it up to the *King's Bench* or *Common Pleas*. It is in the Nature of a *Certiorari*. The Plaintiff may remove the Plea in the County without Cause, but the Defendant cannot remove it without Cause shewn in the Writ, as upon a Plea of Freehold, &c. But if the Plea is in another Court, neither the Plaintiff or Defendant can remove it without Cause. [See *Accedas ad Curiam*, *Certiorari*, and *Pone*, *supra*.]

Recordo & Processu mittendis for a Record and the whole Proceedings in a Cause out of an Inferior Court into an Higher Court at *Westminster*, &c.

Re-extent is a Second Extent upon Lands or Tenements, upon Complaint that the former Extent was partially made, &c. [See *Extent*, *supra*.]

(*) F. N. B. 68.
1 *Inst.* 145. b.

* *Replevin*. [See *Action by Replevin*, *supra*.]

There is also a Writ call'd *Secunda Deliberatione*, which is a Second Writ of Replevin, granted where Cattle or Goods are distrained and afterwards Replevied; yet by Reason of some Default in the Party that took out the Replevin, the Cattle are adjudged to Him that distrained them; so that this Writ lieth for the Replevying the same again, upon Giving Security to re-deliver them, if the Distress is Justified.

(y) F. N. B.
101, 102.
Finch, 459.

† *Rescous* lieth where one doth distrain for Rent, Services, Damage-feasant, and as He is driving the Cattle towards the Pound, another rescues them, or taketh them from Him before they are impounded. [See *Of Replevin and Rescous*, *Book 2. chap. 2.*]

(z) F. N. B.
169.
1 *Roll. Abr.*
880, 881, 882.

‡ *Restitutione Temporalium* is directed to the Sheriff to restore the Temporalties, or the Barony, to a Bishop Elected and Confirm'd.

(a) F. N. B. 74.

§ *Returno Habendo* is where Cattle are Distrain'd and Replevied, and the Person that took the Distress justifies the Taking, and proves it to be Lawful, upon which the Cattle are to be Return'd to Him. This also lies when the Plea is Removed by *Recordare* into the *King's Bench*, or *Common Pleas*, and He whose Cattle are distrain'd makes Default, and doth not prosecute his Suit. [See *Westm.* 2. chap. 2.]

(b) 1 *Inst.*
158. b.

¶ *Right* (or a *Writ of Right*) is a Writ of the Highest Nature in Real Actions to Recover not only the Possession, as in other Writs, but the Property. It hath the most assured and Final Judgment. The Writs of Right are *Right Patent*, *Right Close*, *Right of Advowson*, *Right of Dower*, &c.

Right

Right of Patent lies only for him that hath a Fee-simple in the Lands or Tenements sued for (not in a Rent-Charge, Common, &c.) against Tenant of the Freehold at least. (c) F. N. B. 1, 2, &c. Finch, 312.

Right of Close where one holds Lands and Tenements by Charter in ancient Demesne, in Fee-simple, Fee-tail or for Term of Life, or in Dower, and is disseised. It is directed to the Bailiff of the King's Manors, or to the Lord of ancient Demesne, If the Manor is in the Hands of a Subject, commanding Him to do Right in his Court. [See 11 H. 4. chap. 34.] (d) F. N. B. 11. 4 Inst. 269.

Right of Advowson lies only for Him that hath an Estate, or Right of Estate, in the Advowson to Him and His Heirs in Fee-simple; and is disturbed to present upon an Avoidance; having not brought any Action of *Quare Impedit* or *Darrein Presentment* within Six Months. [See 4 Ed. 3. chap. 18. and of an *Advowson*, Book 2. chap. 2.] (e) F. N. B. 30.

Right of Dower lies where a Woman hath receiv'd only Part of her Dower, and demands the Residue against the same Tenant in the same Town, shewing the Writ to Recover such Residue. It shall be directed to the Heir of the Husband, or to his Guardian. (f) F. N. B. 7, 8, 147. 1 Inst. 32. b. 33. a. 38. b. 39. a.

Dower Unde nihil Habet is where the Wife hath receiv'd no Part of it; as where a Man having Lands or Tenements hath made no Assurance of any Part thereof to His Wife, so that she is driven to sue for Her Thirds against the Heir or His Guardian. [See the 20 H. 3. chap. 1. 1 Inst. 32. b. 33. a. 38. b. 39. a. &c. Of an *Estate in Dower*, Book 2. chap. 1.]

There are other Writs of *Right* in their Nature, as *De Rationabili parte*, and *Ne injuste vexes*, but now of little or no Use.

S.

Scandalum Magnatum is a Writ to Recover Damages for scandalizing of a Peer. [See of the *Nobility*, &c. Book 1. chap. 4.]

Scire Facias is to call one to shew Cause why Execution of a Judgment should not be made out, or if he can say any Thing in Bar of Execution. It is not to be granted till a Year and a Day after the Judgment. [See Of *Scire Facias* Tit. *Execution*, infra.] It is in the Nature of an Action, because the Defendant may plead to it. [See *West. 2. chap. 45.*] Within a Year Execution may be by *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, *Fieri Facias*, and *Elegit*. ^h It lies not against the King. (g) 1 Inst. 290. b. 291. Finch, 477.

Significavit is the same with the *Excommunicato Capiendo*; tho' the Ordinary's Certificate into *Chancery* is sometimes so call'd. *Significavit* is an Emphatical Word in the Writ. [See *Excommunicato Capiendo*.]

Spoliation, (a Way of Suing, but not mention'd as a Writ in the Register) lieth for one Incumbent against another Incumbent in the Spiritual Court, where the Right of the Patronage does not come in Debate; as where a Parson is made a Bishop, and has a Dispensation to hold his Benefice, and the Patron Presents another Incumbent. Here the Bishop shall have a *Spoliation* against the New Incumbent, &c. (i) F. N. B. 36, 37.

Subpœna is the leading Proceſs in a Court of Equity to call Perſons to appear in that Court. [See Of the Court of Chancery. chap. 1. *ſupra.*]

There is alſo a *Subpœna* made Uſe of in the Court of Exchequer in the Office of Pleas. [See Of the Court of Exchequer, chap. 1. *ſupra.*]

(k) F. N. B.
236.

Finch, 453.

(l) F. N. B.

80. D. 81, 82.

^k *Superſedeas* may go in ſeveral Caſes. But in General it is a Writ to ſtay further Proceedings in a Suit, &c.

^l *Supplicavit* iſſues out of Chancery directed to the Sheriff, &c. for taking Surety of the Peace when one is in Danger of being hurt in his Body or Goods.

Sur Diſſeiſin in le Poſt is uſed for paſſing Common Recoveries.

T.

De Telonio Effendi Quietum. [See *Effendi Quietum*, &c.]

Teſtatum lieth where a Defendant in a Perſonal Action cannot be arreſted upon a *Capias* in the County wherein the Action was laid; and therefore upon Teſtifying or Returning *Non eſt Inventus* by the Sheriff, This Writ ſhall be ſent into another County, where ſuch Perſon is thought to be. [See *Latitat*, *ſupra.*]

(m) F. N. B.
4. A.

Finch, 444.

(n) F. N. B.

86, 190.

^m *Tolt* is for the Plaintiff to remove a Cauſe depending in a Court-Baron into the County-Court.

ⁿ *Treſpaſs* lies for every Moment of Treſpaſs done, either directly to the Sheriff to end the Matter in the County-Court, or Returnable in the King's Bench or Common Pleas. The Words *Vi & Armis* ſhall be in the Returnable Writs, but not in the Former. But in Writs of Treſpaſs upon the *Caſe* thoſe Words muſt not be inſerted, tho' Returnable in the King's Bench or Common Pleas.

V.

Venditioni Exponas is a Judicial Writ directed to the Sheriff, Requiring Him to Sell the Goods which He had formerly levied to ſa-tiſfy the Judgment.

Venire Facias lies to the Sheriff to cauſe a Jury to appear, when a Cauſe is brought to Iſſue. [See the 35 H. 8. chap. 5. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16.] It is alſo the Common Proceſs upon any Preſentment, not being Felony, where no Proceſs is ſpecially appointed by Statute.

Ventre Inſpiciendo is a Writ to ſearch a Woman that ſays ſhe is with Child, and thereby withholdeth Lands from the next Heir. The Trial thereof is by a Jury of Women.

(o) F. N. B.
54.

(p) 3 Inſt.
161.

^o *Vi Laica Removenda* is directed to the Sheriff to Remove all Lay Force where Two Perſons contend for a Church, and one of Them enters into it with a Number of Laymen and Holdeth out the Other *Vi & Armis*. But the Sheriff ought not to remove the ^p Incumbent out of the Church, whether He is there by Right or Wrong. [But See 5 Rich. 2. chap. 2.]

W.

(q) F. N. B.
55.

^q *Waste* [See Of Waste, Book 2. chap. 4. and Of Actions of Waste, *ſupra.*]

A Writ of *Estrepement* is a Prohibition of Waste in Real Actions. (r) F. N. B. 60.
Withernam is directed to the Sheriff for the Taking of as many (s) F. N. B. 68, 69.
 Beasts or Goods of the Party, when Cattle Distrained are Drove by Him out of the County, or into an unknown Place, &c. so that the Sheriff cannot make Deliverance of Them upon a Replevin, &c.
 [See West. 1. chap. 2. and Of an Action By Replevin, *supra*.]

The First Ground of a Suit in the *Common Pleas* is an Original By *Præcipe* or *Pone* to summon, [See of a *Præcipe* Of Writs in *Principio*, and *Pone* in the Catalogue of Writs, *supra*.] and is a Warrant to every *Capias* to Arrest.

An *Arrest* is the Apprehending or Restraining One's Person by Process in Execution of the Command of some Court, or Officer of Justice. There may be Four Defendants in an Original in Debt or Trespas. But you can have but one Plaintiff in a Writ, unless it be in a Joint Action. The *Capias* is to be directed to the Sheriff to Take the Body of the Defendant, who by his Under-Sheriff Grants a Warrant thereon to His Bailiffs to Arrest Him. [See the 1 H. 5. chap. 5. Concerning the Addition of the Defendant's Mystery, &c. in Original Writs of Actions Personal, &c. And Of Outlawry, *post*. Also 2 Inst. 665, &c.]

See the 5 Eliz. chap. 23. Where, in an *Excommunicato Capiendo*, if The Excommunicate Person hath not a sufficient Addition, He shall not incur the Penalties of the Statute. 27 Eliz. chap. 7. Concerning the Addition of Jurors, &c.

By the 8 Eliz. chap. 2. If One Arrests any one at the Suit of a Third Person, where there is no such Person, or without his Consent, The Offender shall suffer Six Months Imprisonment, and forfeit Treble Damages to the Party Grieved; and moreover forfeit Ten Pounds, &c. to the Plaintiff, if known. [See the 43 Eliz. chap. 6. 6 Georg. chap. 21. §. 53. Of making out of Process by Sheriffs, &c. not Having the Original.]

* An Action will not lie for Arresting one without Cause, unless (t) 1 Saund. 288.
 It is for an Exorbitant Sum, on purpose that the Defendant should lie in Prison for Want of Bail. Lutw. 1571, 1572.

It is not sufficient for the Bailiff who hath the Sheriff's Warrant upon the Writ, to say, *I Arrest you at the Suit of A.* but He must lay Hold of Him, or Touch Him; Otherwise It is no Arrest. " If a Bailiff lays hold of One by the Hand (whom He had a Warrant to Arrest) as He held it out at a Window, This is such a Taking of him, that the Bailiff may Justify the Breaking open of the House to carry Him away. * An Arrest in the Night is Lawful. [See of Bailiffs, (u) 1 Vent. 306.
 (x) 9 Rep. 66.
 Book 1. chap. 7.]

See the 22 Car. 2. chap. 20. Of carrying Prisoners to Victualling-Houses, Fees for Waiting, &c.

Note, That *Peers* of the Realm are not to be Arrested, unless (y) Finch, 355.
 upon Contempts for Rescuing, &c. against These the Process is by 6 Rep. 52, 53.
 Distress Infinite. (i. e.) Continual Distress. Clergymen doing Divine 9 Rep. 68.
 Service [See the 50 Ed. 3 chap. 5. 1 Rich. 2 chap. 16.] shall not be Arrested. Corporations and Companies too must be made to Appear by Distress Infinite of Issues upon their Lands; ^(z) which are chargeable with (z) Finch, 353.

(a) 4 Inst. 24.
25.

(b) 1 Ventr.
1. 299.
Hob. 177.

(c) 3 Inst.
141.
1 Lev. 159.
1 Ventr. 11.

(d) 3 Inst.
140, 141.
2 Lev. 159.

with These Issues into whose Hands soever they come. ^a Members of Parliament are Privileged from Arrests, &c. [But see the Statutes, *infra*.] and Members of the Convocation. [See the 8 H. 6. chap. 1.] Also ^b Clerks, Attornies at large, &c. belonging to the Courts of Justice, are not to be Arrested; but must be sued by Bill of Privilege, otherwise They may plead their Privilege, and come off without Bail. ^c Persons Attending upon any Courts of Record, upon Business there, are to be Freed and Protected from Arrests by Mean Process, but not upon Execution; tho' the Sheriff may then be Committed for a Contempt.

One that is *Subpœna'd* for a Witness may have a Writ of Privilege to protect Him from Arrests, in going and Returning.

^d No Arrests ought to be within the King's Palace at *Westminster*, &c. where his Royal Person Resides; nor of any the King's Servants in Ordinary in any other Place, without Notice first given to the Lord Chamberlain, that he Remove Them or make them pay their Debts. No Arrests ought to be in *Westminster-Hall*, and other Courts of Record. [*Quære*, if the Party has no Business there.] No Arrests are to be in *Wales*, the *Counties Palatine*, &c. by Writs issuing from *Westminster-Hall*.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 7. Arrests and Process on the * Lord's-Day are Void, and the Persons serving the same shall suffer Damages, as if they had done the same without Warrant; Except in Cases of Treason, Felony and Breach of the Peace. [But see 5 Ann. chap. 9. whereby it is Lawful to take up Persons, that have escap'd out of the King's Bench or Fleet Prisons, on the Lord's-Day.]

By the 12 W. 3. chap. 3. Actions may be prosecuted in the Courts of Record at Westminster, Chancery, Exchequer, Dutchy, Admiralty, and In Cases Matrimonial and Testamentary, in the Arches, Prerogative Courts of Canterbury and York, Delegates and Courts of Appeal, against any Person Entitled to Privilege of Parliament immediately after Dissolution or Prorogation till the Parliament is again Assembled; and immediately after Adjournment of Both Houses for fourteen Days till Re-assum'd.

Provided, That the House of Commons, or any Entitled to Privilege of Parliament, shall not be subject to Arrests During Privilege.

But Persons Having cause of Action against Lords of Parliament, during such Time as aforesaid, may Have such Process out of the King's Bench, Common Pleas or Exchequer, as They might out of Time of Privilege, and may have Process against any of the House of Commons, or other Person entitled to Privilege of Parliament, During such Time as aforesaid, out of the same Courts by Summons, Distress Infinite, or by Original Writ, Summons, and Distress Infinite, till They appear, or File Common Bail. [See 1 Jac. 1. chap. 13. post. Of Execution.]

The King's Original and immediate Debtor is not to have Privilege of Parliament, either in Law or Equity. Nevertheless such Debtor, being a Lord of Parliament, shall not be Arrested upon such Pro-

* Dies Dominicus non est dies Juridicus. 2 Inst. 264.

Proceedings, or being a Member of the House of Commons shall not be arrested upon such Process, during the Continuance of the Privilege of Parliament.

[See in this Statute concerning the Method of Proceedings in Courts of Equity against any intitled to Privilege of Parliament.]

By the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26. *All pretended Privileged Places are taken away.*

By 2 Ann. chap. 18. *Any Actions may be prosecuted in the Courts at Westminster against any Officer of the Revenue, or other Officer of publick Trust, for any Misdemeanor, &c. relating to such Office or Trust, tho' such Officer, &c. be a Member of Parliament.*

Provided, That the Person of such Officer, being a Peer or Lord of Parliament, shall not be arrested; nor if a Member of the House of Commons during the Time of Privilege; but Summons, Distress, Infinite, &c. shall be issued out till the Party appears.

By the 7 Ann. chap. 12. *All Process whereby the Person of any Ambassador, or Publick Minister, or of His Domestick Servant, may be Detain'd, or His Goods distrain'd, shall be adjudged void. And the Persons suing forth such Process, Their Attornies and Solicitors, and the Officers executing the same, being Convicted thereof by Confession, or the Oath of one Witness before the Lord Chancellor, or either of the Chief Justices, shall suffer such Penalties and Corporal Punishment as They, or any Two of Them, shall think fit. But the Servant of an Ambassador, &c. shall not have this Privilege, unless his Name is Registered in the Secretaries Office, and Transmitted to the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, who must hang it up in some publick Place in their Office. [See the 4 Inst. chap. 26.]*

[See 1 Ann. chap. 6. Concerning Prisoners going out of the Rules to Instruct, Counsel, &c. 7 Georg. chap. 6. Concerning Soldiers. 5 Georg. chap. 24. Concerning Bankrupts in Going to, Staying with, or coming from, the Commissioners, &c. who ought not to be arrested.]

In the *King's Bench* The first Process is a *Bill of Middlesex* only. But if the Defendant lives in any other County, there lies a *Latitat* directed to the Sheriff of that County. But in the *King's Bench* one may proceed by *Original*.

In the *Exchequer* the first Process is by *Subpœna* or *Quo Minus*; which go into *Wales*, the *Counties Palatine*, &c.

In Courts where Writs lie not, the Suit is begun by *Plaint*, (*i. e.*) By entering the Action and the Cause of Complaint; as in the County-Courts, Courts-Baron, &c. It always concerns Common Pleas.

The King only can begin by *Enquiry*. *Enquiry* for the King is when Matter is found by a Jury call'd an *Enquest* of Office; whether it is by Officers Themselves, (as Sheriffs, &c.) *Virtute Officii*, or *Virtute Brevis*, or by Commission to Them Directed. [See the 2 Ed. 6. chap. 8. Of Offices, and the Exposition of that Act, 1 Inst. 77. b. 2 Inst. 688, &c.]

(e) Finch,
251, 323, &c.
2 Inst. 688,
689, &c.
5 Rep. 54,
55, &c.

III. f At the Common Law none could be *Outlaw'd* but for Fe- Of Outlawry.
lony and in Actions *Vi & Armis*: But since by Divers Statutes Out- (f) Finch,
lawry 346, 355, &c.
1 Inst. 128. b.

lawry lies in many Civil Actions, as in Case, Detinue, Account, Debt, Covenant, Annuity, &c.

If the Defendant is not taken on the Return of the *Capias* by the Sheriff, *Alias* and *Pluries Capias* (for if One Precept is not serv'd, another of the like Nature shall go forth till it be served, if possible) One may have an *Exigent* and *Proclamation* in Order to an *Outlawry*; [See Of the *Exigent* in the *Catalogue of Writs, supra*, and the 31 *Eliz. chap. 3.*] and then the *Exigent* being Return'd by the Sheriff of the County, certifying the Non-appearance, the Person is outlaw'd, and a General *Capias Utlagatum* may go to arrest the Body of the Defendant, or a Special *Capias Utlagatum* against his Body, Lands and Goods.

(g) Lit. 197.
1 Inst. 122.b.
128. a. & b.
288. b.
6 Rep. 53.

By *Outlawry* a Man is disabled to sue or to Have the Benefit of the Law; for the Word *Outlaw'd* implies that He is put Out of the Law. But He may bring Error or Attaint. [See the 23 *H. 8. chap. 3.*] Yet *Outlawry* does not disable, nor does Error lie upon it, till it appears of Record, either by Return of the *Exigent*, or Removal of the *Outlawry* by *Certiorari*. And of this Disability all Men may take Advantage by pleading the *Outlawry* against him; which Plea shall stop his Proceedings till He hath reversed the *Outlawry*. *Outlawry* in a *County-Palatine*, &c. shall not disable the Plaintiff to sue at any Court at *Westminster*.

An Executor or Administrator shall not be Disabled by *Outlawry*. For He sues in the Right of the Testator or Intestate. And by the like Reason a Mayor and Commonalty shall maintain their Action, tho' the Mayor is *Outlaw'd*. [See Of *Excommunication, chap. 1. ante.*] A Woman cannot properly be said to be *Outlaw'd* but *Wair'd*, as one left out and not regarded; because Women are not sworn in Leets and Turns to bear Allegiance to the King. Therefore an * *Infant* under twelve Years of Age cannot be *Outlaw'd*. A Peer of the Realm cannot be *Outlaw'd* in Civil Causes, by Reason of His Dignity. For it cannot be intended that a Peer is without Lands.

Judgment of *Outlawry* is given by the Coroners in the County in all Places, except *London*; where the Lord Mayor by Custom is Coroner, and Judgment of *Outlawry* is given by the Recorder.

If One appears Before He is Return'd *Outlaw'd*, He may supersede the *Exigent* and appear without Bail, be the Debt never so great. So he may if he is return'd *Outlaw'd* upon a *Quare Clausum fregit*, as the usual Course is.

(h) 1 Inst.
128.b. 259. b.
2 Inst. 670.

An *Outlawry* may be ^h Reverse, whether the Party is taken or not. 1. By *Motion* to Inform the Court of some Fault in the Proceedings. 2. By *Plea*; which is out of Use. 3. By the King's Pardon. 4. By *Writ of Error*. The First way by *Motion* is the most usual; for almost any Objection will serve. [See the Statute of *Additions, 1 H. 5. chap. 5.* and 2 *Inst. 665, &c.* 31 *Eliz. chap. 3.* He who thus reverses an *Outlawry* must have an Attorney of Record present to undertake an Appearance to a New Original: He must also put in Special Bail, if the Debt or Damage amount to 10 *l.* or above.

* Minor Qui infra atatem Duodecim Annorum fuerit Utlagari non potest. 1 Inst. 128. a.

An Outlawry after Judgment cannot be Reversed, till the Plaintiff hath acknowledged Satisfaction on Record, or the Defendant hath brought the Money into Court. [See of *Execution, in fine, post.*]

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. In the King's Bench, One may appear by Attorney and Reverse an Outlawry without Bail; except in Treason and Felony; or where Special Bail shall be order'd by the Court, &c. And if any Person is taken upon a Capias Ultagatum, The Sheriff (where Special Bail is not Required) may take an Attorney's Engagement to appear for Him, and may thereupon Discharge the Defendant. And where Special Bail is required, He shall take the Defendant's Bond, with one or more Sureties, &c. to appear by Attorney, and then may Discharge Him.

[See Of the County-Court, chap. 1. ante. Of Process, and of Forfeiture, chap. 5. post.]

IV. If the Defendant is arrested, The Sheriff by His Officers takes a Bond (according to the Nature of the Action) either for His Appearance or for Special Bail. If the Action Requires only an Appearance, Then an Attorney for the Defendant may back the Sheriff's Warrant by Indorsing that He will appear for the Defendant at the Return of the Writ, and File Common Bail. [See *infra*, and the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. 13 Car. 2. chap. 2. *infra*.]

But if the Defendant does not appear (*i. e.*) does not find Common or Special Bail, the Plaintiff's Attorney must call on the Sheriff for the Return of the Writ, or for an Answer endorsed thereon, whether the Defendant is arrested or No. If He does not Return it upon a Rule given, He may be amerced, or He may be summon'd before a Judge to shew Cause, &c. Where a *Capi Corpus* is Return'd, and yet no Appearance or Bail, There may be a Rule to bring in the Defendant's Body, &c. But generally the Sheriff having taken Good Bail, will on a Rule Return a *Capi*, and assign the Bail-Bond to the Plaintiff, and often on Request without a Rule; and then you may arrest the Defendant and the Bail on the Bond in your own Name. [See the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16.] This is call'd Bail to the Arrest.

An Officer of the Court is always in Court, and must answer an Action else He will be Condemned. Thus it is of a Prisoner in the same Court.

There are but Four Ways by which a Defendant can appear, (*viz.*) in proper Person, By Attorney, By Guardian, By Prochein Amy or Next Friend. The first Two are the usual Ways of Appearance; the other Two are Privileges given to Infants or Those that are under Age. [See what Time, after the Return of the Process, the Defendant hath to cause his Appearance or Common Bail to be enter'd and filed, 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 21.]

The Manner of Appearing is by Bail.

ⁱ Bail, (*Ballium*, from *Bail*, a Guardian, Keeper or Gaoler) is a ⁽ⁱ⁾ 4 Inst. 178. Freeing or Setting at Liberty One arrested or imprison'd upon an Action under Surety taken for his Appearance at a certain Day and Place. The Prisoner is supposed to be Delivered into the Custody of

F f f f

Those

Those that bind themselves for his Appearance ; who are to answer the Party if They do not produce Him.

Bail is either *Common* or *Special*. *Common*, because any Sureties are taken of Course, as *John Doe* and *Richard Roe*, and is nothing but a mere Form upon Appearance. *Special*, because in Causes of Greater Weight, the Sureties must be Men of *Special* Substance and Estate answerable to the Action. This is to be given at the Return of the Writ before a Judge, or before Commissioners in the Country. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 4. post.] When accepted, it is to be filed. It doth engage to satisfy^k the Condemnation and Costs, or Render the Defendant to Prison. The Bail upon a Writ of Error cannot render the Party in their Discharge, because They are bound to pay the Money if Judgment is affirm'd. [See the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 8.] In the *King's Bench* when the Proceedings are by Bill, the Bail are not bound in a certain Sum to the Plaintiff ; but only undertake that the Defendant shall pay the Condemnation-Money, or Render His Body to Prison. The Recognizance, being General, shall be reduced to a Certainty by the Judgment. But in the *Common Pleas* the Bail are bound to the Plaintiff in a certain Sum. This is Bail to the Action. If the Defendant is indebted to the Plaintiff to the Value of Ten Pounds, or upwards, He may be forc'd to put in Special Bail. But in Actions on the Case for Words, Account, Common Batteries, Trespas and Ejectment, Covenant, unless to pay Money, for Breach of a Condition upon penal Statutes, a By-Law, and upon Bonds with Collateral Conditions, Special Bail is not usually Required. Neither will Special Bail be Required against *Heirs*, *Executors* or *Administrators* in any Action brought against Them for the Debt of the Testator or Intestate ; unless where they have wasted the Goods of the Deceased, and the Action is grounded on a *Devasavit*. Neither will They be forced to give Bail upon a Writ of Error. But in the Courts of *London*, and in other^l inferior Courts, *Heirs*, *Executors* and *Administrators* must give Special Bail.^m Where the Husband is arrested for the Act of his Wife, he is bound to appear for himself and his Wife, and to put in Special Bail if the Action requires it. If the Wife is only arrested upon a Writ against the Husband and Wife, She shall be discharged by *Supersedeas* upon entering Common Bail.

Note, That tho' the *Capias* requires Special Bail by Claim of Debt or Damage to the Value of 10 l. or upwards, yet if the Defendant does make *Affidavit* (or Oath in Writing) That He does not Owe the Plaintiff 10 l. The Court upon Motion, or a Judge in His Chamber, will Order a Common Appearance to be accepted ; unless the Plaintiff can shew Cause to the Contrary by Swearing that 10 l. is due, or if his Debt is under 10 l. That He is afraid of losing it. [See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 9. For Special Bail in *Wales* and the Counties-Palatine, where the Cause of Action is 20 l. or upwards.] Special Bail is required in the *King's Bench*, in all Causes of Removal by *Habeas Corpus*, Writ of Privilege, *Certiorari*, &c. [See the 1 *Danv. Abr. Tit. Bail.*] Privileged Persons of the Court shall not regularly be forc'd to Special Bail. But if They bring Actions against another Person (who is not Privileged) they ought to have Special Bail to their Actions, tho' under 10 l.

The Cognizors of Bail must Justify Themselves in open Court, either by Oath made in Court of their Abilities, or by *Affidavit* before

(k) 4 Inst.
179.
5 Rep. 70,
71.

(l) 2 Lev.
204.
1 *Danv. Abr.*
681.
(m) 1 Roll.
Abr. 583.

for such Commissioners as took the said Bail, or before One of the Judges of the Court.

* Pledges for the Plaintiff are now set down only as Matter of * 4 Inst. 180. Form. [See 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16.]

By the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. Sheriffs, &c. shall let out of Prison all Persons arrested by them in any Personal Action, or an Indictment of Trespass, upon Reasonable Surety of sufficient Persons, &c. to keep their Days in such Place, as their Writ, Bill or Warrant shall require; except Persons in Ward by Condemnation, [See the 2 H. 5. chap. 2.] Execution, Capias Utlagatum, or Excommunicatum, Surety of the Peace, or Committed by Command of any Justices, or Vagabonds refusing to serve according to the Statute of Labourers.

The Sheriff, &c. shall take no Bond of any such Person arrested, but for Appearance at the Day and Place, and to themselves only. Bonds otherwise taken, by Colour of their Office, to be Void; and the Sheriff, &c. to forfeit Treble Damages to the Party Grieved, and 40 l. to be Divided betwixt the King and Prosecutor.

Sheriffs, &c. could not let such Persons arrested to Bail before this Act.

The Act extends only to Persons in their Custody, and not to an Obligation made to the Sheriff, &c. or the Plaintiff for the Execution upon a *Fieri Facias*.

An Obligation with a Condition to save the Sheriff harmless (who let One to Bail, who was notailable) is void by the Common Law. [See This Act expounded, 10 Rep. 99, &c.]

By the 13 Car. 2. chap. 2. None arrested by Process out of the King's Bench or Common-Pleas, in which Process the true Cause of Action is not expressed, and for which the Defendant isailable by the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. shall be forc'd to enter into Bond with Sureties for Appearance in any Sum exceeding 40 l. which Bond after Appearance by Attorney shall be Discharged.

This Act shall not Extend to Writs of Cap. Utlagatum, Attachments upon Rescous, Privilege or Contempt.

This Act was the Occasion of inserting the Words *Ac etiam Billæ* in Writs issuing out of the King's Bench to hold to special Bail.

By the 4 & 5. W. & M. chap. 4. Two Judges of the King's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer (whereof the Chief Justice and Chief Baron in the respective Courts to be one) may by Commissions under the Seals of the said Courts, empower Persons (other than Common Attornies and Solicitors) in every County to take Recognizances of Bail in Causes depending in their several Courts.

The Justices and Barons respectively may make such Rules for Justifying such Bails as to them shall seem meet, by Affidavits before the Commissioners; so as the Cognizors be not compelled to appear in Person in the said Courts to Justify Themselves, unless They live in London or Westminster, or within ten Miles thereof.

Any Judge of Assize may take such Recognizance of Bails, &c.

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. The Sheriff upon a Capias Ut-lagatum may take Special Bail to appear by Attorney.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 6. Where Persons escape out of Prison, and are Retaken and Bail'd, the Bail shall be Discharg'd on a Writ to the Sheriff, Commanding Him to keep the Prisoner in Discharge of the Bail.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. The Sheriff may Assign Bail Bonds to the Plaintiff, which he may sue in his own Name. [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 26. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 4. For Personating Bail, &c.]

One that is Bail cannot be a Witness for the Defendant upon the Trial; But the Court upon a Motion will discharge the Bail upon Giving other sufficient Bail.

(n) Terms of the Law, v. Bail.

4 Inst. 179, 180. H. P. C. 96.

"Mainprise (*Manu-captio*, a Taking into the Hand) signifies taking a Man into Friendly Custody, who might otherwise be committed to Prison, upon Security given for His Appearance at a Time and Place Assigned. He is supposed to go at large, and be at his own Liberty, under no Possibility of being Confined by his Mainperners or Sureties, as in the Case of Bail. Mainprise is more large than Bail. For every Bail is Mainprise, but every Mainprise is not Bail. [See Of Bail, chap. 5. post.]

When the Plaintiff and Defendant appear, then follows the Declaration.

Of the Declaration.

(o) 1 Inst. 17. a. 303. a. & b. Finch, 357.

(p) 2 Ventr. 259, &c.

V. ° The Declaration (*Narratio*, the same in Effect which the Civilians call a *Libel*) is a Setting forth in Writing the Demand or Complaint of the Demandant or Plaintiff against the Tenant or Defendant, who is supposed to have done the Wrong. It is grounded upon the *Writ* in the Common Pleas, but upon the *Bill* in the King's Bench. ¶ In the Common Pleas it is usual to Declare in any Action upon a *Quare Clausum Fregit*, as they do upon a *Latitat* in the King's Bench. These Courts do differ sometimes in the Forms of their Declarations. What I call in General a Declaration, is more properly call'd a *Count* in Real Actions, and a *Declaration* in Personal Actions, tho' these are sometimes Confounded.

The Declaration must set forth the Plaintiff's and Defendant's Names, the Nature of the Action, the Cause or Matter of Complaint and the Manner of it, the Time and Place, and the Damage sustain'd. For it is an Exposition of the *Writ* with the Addition of Time and Place, &c. It ought to be true, clear and certain, for the Court is not to take things in it by Implication. But it is not necessary to set forth Matters of Fact, as in Bills in Chancery, &c. For those are to be Heard and Tried by a Jury. If a Declaration, &c. is Defective, it may be aided sometimes by Statutes. They are call'd the Statutes of *Jeofails* from *Jay faille*, I have fail'd. [See the 46 Ed. 1. chap. 21. 8 H. 6. chap. 12. and chap. 15. 32 H. 8. chap. 30. 18 Eliz. chap. 14. 27 Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 13. 16 & 17 Car. 2. chap. 8. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. 9 Ann. chap. 20. 5 Georg. chap. 13. And see 1 Danv. Abr. Tit. Amendment.]

An *Audita Querela* and a *Scire Facias* are in the Nature of Declarations, and do set forth at large the Cause of the Plaintiff's Action.

By

By the 36 Ed. 3. chap. 15. *All Pleas, which are pleaded in any of the King's Courts, shall be pleaded and judged in the English Tongue, but entered and enroll'd in Latin.*

Where there is a *Latin Word*, which is falsly Englished, the *English Word* shall be adjudged void, and the *Latin Word* shall stand. And where there is no *Latin*, yet if it is significant, and hath the Countenance of *Latin*, by adding an *Anglice* to it, it is good. As *Velvetum*, *Anglice Velvet*, *Operimentum*, *Anglice a Rug*, &c. But where senseless Words which signify nothing are used in a Declaration, They are to be rejected; yet they shall not hurt the Declaration if it is good without them. There are Words significant and known to the Lawyers, tho' they have no Countenance of *Latin*, as *Messuagium*, *Toftum*, *Gardinum*, &c. There are then Four Sorts of Words that pass under the Name of *Latin*, 1. *Good Latin*, allowed by Lawyers and Grammarians. 2. *False or Incongruous Latin*, which shall abate Original Writs; but shall not make void any Judicial Writ, Declaration, Plea, nor any Grant or Deed: Especially if a made Word has any Countenance of *Latin*, and an *Anglice* added to it. 3. *Senseless Words* and of no Signification, and which have not any Countenance of *Latin*. 4. Words of *Art* significant and known only to the Sages of the Law, tho' not to Grammarians, which may be call'd *Lawyers Latin*. Senseless Words only are absolutely rejected.

The Plaintiff after the Return of the Writ hath Two Terms to Declare; the Term in which the Writ was Returnable being reckon'd for One. If He does not deliver to the Defendant's Attorney a Copy of the Declaration before the *Effoin Day* of the Second Term, the Defendant is not obliged to plead till the Third Term. The *Effoin Day*, [See chap. 1. *supra*.] is a kind of *Imparlance*, *Licentia Interloquendi*, or a Craving of a longer Time, and lies in * Real, Mixt and Personal Actions. If no Declaration comes in before the Rising of the Court the last Day of the Second Term (after a Rule given for that Purpose is out) The Plaintiff may be *Nonsuit*, and the Defendant may sign a *Non Prof.* (*Non Prosequitur*) and have His Costs for not declaring in Two Terms. [See the 13 Car. 2. chap. 2.] A *Nonsuit* is different from a *Retraxit*. A *Nonsuit* is when the Plaintiff upon Demand should appear in Court, and he makes Default by not prosecuting His Suit with Effect, or else by refusing to stand a Verdict upon Trial. But a *Retraxit* is a voluntary renouncing of the Suit or Plea by the Plaintiff or Defendant present in Court. Upon a *Nonsuit* before Appearance, and so regularly after Appearance, One may commence his Action again, but not upon a *Retraxit*. But in a *Quare Impedit* it is peremptory; because the Defendant shall have a Writ to the Bishop. And *Nonsuit* after Appearance is also peremptory in an Appeal, and on Attaint. The King cannot be *Nonsuit*; but His Attorney General may enter an *Uterius non vult Prosequi*, which hath the Effect of a *Nonsuit*. But an *Informer qui tam*, &c. may be *nonsuit*.

By

(r) Qui semel Actionem renunciavit, Amplius repetere non potest. 8 Rep. 59.

(q) 10 Rep. 133.
5 Rep. 121.

* 2 Inst. 125.

(r) F. N. B. 428.
8 Rep. 58, 59.
1 Inst. 138. b.
139. a. & b.
1 Roll. Abr. 584.
3 Cro. 551.

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 21. Where the Defendant is Taken or Charged in Custody upon any Writ out of any of the Courts at Westminster, or Imprison'd for Want of Sureties for Appearance, The Plaintiff before the End of the next Term, after the Writ is returnable, may Declare against the Prisoner in the Court, and may Cause a Copy to be delivered to the Prisoner, or to the Gaoler or Keeper; to which Declaration the Prisoner shall appear and plead; or otherwise the Plaintiff shall have Judgment. Or if the Defendant appears, and will not take the Declaration, The Plaintiff may have Judgment against Him by Nihil dicit, &c. and a Writ of Enquiry shall be awarded to enquire of the Damages.

[See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 27. Concerning the Delivery of a Copy of a Declaration against a Prisoner in the Fleet. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Concerning the Filing of Warrants by the Attorney of the Plaintiff and Defendant.]

(f) Finch,
431.
Regula Pla-
cit. 62, 63.
1 Inst. 134. b.

Note, That there must be a Continuance from Day to Day till the End of the Suit. Day in legal Understanding is the Day of Appearance of the Parties, or Continuance of the Suit. If the Plaintiff doth nothing, it is call'd a Discontinuance, (viz.) Of the Process, and He must begin His Suit again. [See 1 Ed. 6. chap. 7. 8 Eliz. chap. 2. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. 1 Ann. chap. 8.]

Of Pleas.

VI. Pleadings, (Placita) largely taken, are all the Sayings of the Parties to the Suit or Action after the Declaration, until Issue in Law or Fact is join'd. But Here I take Them for the Defendant's Answer to the Declaration of the Plaintiff. If a Copy of the Declaration is delivered to the Defendant's Attorney before the Essoin Day, He may be compell'd to plead that Term, or else Judgment may be enter'd against Him. By Course of the Court the Defendant is to answer the same Term in which He appears, if it is an Issuable Term, and the Writ be Returnable at the Beginning thereof. But usually the Defendant hath Time to plead till the next Term.

After the Declaration, and before the Defendant can be forced to plead, There is often a Prayer of Oyer (of demand to Hear) of a Deed upon which one is sued. And then an Impar lance (from Parler, To Speak) which upon Petition is a Larger Day given by the Court. And this Impar lance is either General or Special. General, which is set down in General Terms without any Special Cause. Special, with such like Clause inserted (viz.) Saving all Advantages against the Jurisdiction of the Court, To the Writ and Declaration, &c. [See Of Demurrer, infra.]

(t) Finch,
362, 363, 364.

The Plea or Defence is either Dilatory or a Plea to the Action.

(u) Lit. 196.
&c.
1 Inst. 128. a.
&c.

1. Dilatory, either in Disability or Abatement. In Disability, to the Jurisdiction of the Court, or to the Person of the Plaintiff; as that He cannot commence any Suit by Reason that He is an Alien Enemy, Outlaw'd, under a Premunire, under Attainder, Excommunicated. In Abatement, for some Fault in the Writ, Declaration, &c. for Disability in the Person. This only stops the Cause for a while till the Defects are Remov'd. [See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. Where the Plaintiff or Defendant dies, &c.]

By

By the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 7. *Creations of Honour, depending Suit, shall not Abate Writ or Action.*

The Defendant must Observe this * Order in His Exceptions (*viz.*) (x) 1 Inst. 303. a.
 1. To the Jurisdiction of the Court. 2. To the Person, Plaintiff or Defendant. 3. To the Declaration. 4. To the Writ. 5. To the Action, &c.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. *No Dilatory Plea is to be admitted without Affidavit of the Truth Thereof, or some Probable Matter shewn.*

2. y A Plea to the Action is that which goes to the Merits of the (y) Finch, Cause or Action; and is either *General* to the Declaration, as in Case, 378. Trespas and Trover, *Not Guilty*; In Debt upon a Contract without Specialty, *Nihil Debet per Patriam*; In an Action of the Case upon *Assumpsit*, *Non Assumpsit*; In Covenant, *Performance* of Covenants; In Debt on Bond, *Non est Factum*, &c. *Special*, which setteth forth the Matter Pleaded at large with apt Conclusion to the Declaration or Action. The Special Pleas are many, as *Per Dures*, *Per Minas*, Pleas in Justification, as *Son Assault Demesne* in Assault and Battery, (*i. e.*) That the Plaintiff struck the first Blow, &c. that therefore the Battery was occasion'd by His own Assault. z In Trespas, If the Fact (z) 1 Inst. 282. b. was Committed, and one hath Cause of Justification and Excuse, He must Confess the Fact and plead the Special Matter. But if He 283. a. pleads Not guilty, He cannot give the Special Matter in Evidence. 5 Rep. 119. In Detinue, the Defendant on *Non Detinet* pleaded cannot give in Evidence that the Goods were pawn'd to Him. In Waste on *Nul Waste* pleaded, One may give in Evidence *Lightening*, *Enemies*, &c. for this will prove it to be no Waste. But he cannot give in Evidence Justifiable Waste; as that he cut down Trees to Repair the House, or any other Special Matter. In all these Cases, and the like, One must confess and plead *Specialty*.

* If the Defendant in any Action Pleadeth a Plea which is a sufficient Answer, and Destroyeth the Action of the Plaintiff, it is a *Peremptory* Exception, and is call'd a Plea in Bar; because it Barreth the Plaintiff of his Action, As a Release, The Statute of Limitations, b Estoppels, (*i. e.*) when a Man's own Act or Acceptance Stop- (b) 1 Inst. 352. a. peth Him to alledge or Plead the Truth. [See the *Kinds* of Estoppels, and the *Rules* concerning Them. 1 Inst. 252. a. & b.] Accord or Agreement with Satisfaction, Arbitrament or an Award, Performance of the Condition of a Bond, &c. If one under Age pretends that he is of full Age, and enters into Bond, tho' He may Avoid it by Pleading Nonage, yet You may Indict Him for a Cheat. There are also *Temporary* Pleas in Bar, or that Bar only for some Time.

There is also a Plea call'd a *Foreign Plea*, as to an Action in the *Marshalsea-Court*, That the Cause of Action did arise out of the Jurisdiction of that Court; and the like as to other Inferior Courts; That the Lands in Question are Ancient Demesne, and to be pleaded in the Court of the Manor, of which They are Holden.

(c) Finch,
387.

^c *Confession* is also a Plea to the Action, where the Defendant Confesses the Plaintiff's Action to be Good.

(d) 1 Inst.
304. a.
Finch, Book
4. ch. 34.

(e) 1 Inst.
303. b.
304. a.
Finch, ch.
34.

This is the Strict Signification of a Plea. But in a Large Sense, when the Defendant has pleaded the Plaintiff pleads too, and Answers the Defendant's Plea; which is call'd a Replication. The ^d *Replication* must not vary from the Declaration; but must pursue and maintain the Cause of the Plaintiff's Action. Otherwise it will be a *Departure* in Pleading, a Going to another Matter, and a Saying and Unsayings; which the Law will not allow. ^e A *Rejoinder* (*Triplicatio*) is the Defendant's Answer to the Replication of the Plaintiff. A *Surrejoinder*, (*Quadruplicatio*) is the Plaintiff's Answer to the Defendant's Rejoinder. Sometimes, tho' very rarely, the Parties go so far in Pleading that it comes to a *Rebutter*. A *Rebutter* (from *Bouter Repellere*, To put back) is the Answer of the Defendant to the Plaintiff's Surrejoinder. *Surrebutter* is the Replication or Answer of the Plaintiff to the Defendant's Rebutter.

Some Particulars often arise in the Course of Pleading, (*viz.*) *Traverses*, *Averments*, *Protestando's*, *Uncore Prist*, *Quæ est Eadem*, &c. *Colour*, [See 10 Rep. 90, &c.] *Departure*, &c. which some Think to be full of Curious Learning. [But see the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. 5 Georg. chap. 13.]

To *Traverse* (*Traverser*, *Transfigere*, To Strike thro') something particularly charged in the Declaration, or Pleadings, is no more than particularly to Deny it to be true in these Words, (*viz.*) *Abſque hoc*, *Without That*, &c. It may be of the *Matter* or *Manner* Of the *Day*, *Year* or *Place*. A *Traverse* is Good, when it Traverses that Part of it, which Strikes thro', or makes an End of the Cause, when the Point is determined by the Jury. [See 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. §. 2.] Every Plea ought to be Triable, otherwise the Cause will never be at an End.

(f) 1 Inst.
303. a.

All Pleas in the Affirmative ought to be ^f *Averr'd* with *Hoc Paratus est Verificare*; but a Negative cannot be *Averr'd*, because it cannot be Proved. [See the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16.] This Affirmative is what is call'd an *Averment*, and is *General* as beforementioned, with *Hoc Paratus*, &c. *Particular*, as where the Life of Tenant for Life or in Tail, or the Age of a Person, &c. are *Averr'd*: [For *Protestando's*, *Confessing* and *Avoiding*, *Uncore Prist*, *Quæ est Eadem*, &c. See *Regula Placitandi*, *Bobun's Institutio Legalis*, &c. And the Books of *Entries*; Of which there are great Variety.]

(g) 1 Inst.
303. a. & b.

^g Every Plea must be Direct, and not by way of Argument or Rehearsal; A double Plea will be Disallow'd. [But See 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Whereby any Defendant, or Tenant, or Plaintiff in Replevin, in any Court of Record, with Leave, may plead as many several Matters as are necessary. See also of *Replevin*, *supra*.]

* The Pleading of Every One shall be taken strongly against himself. For Every One is Presum'd to make the Best Of His Own Cause.

(h) 5 Rep. 91.
1 Inst. 283. a.

When One is ^h Authorized to do any Thing by the Common Law, by Grant, Commission, Act of Parliament, By Custom, He ought to pursue the Substance and Effect of the same accordingly. And Regularly

(*) *Ambiguum Placitum Interpretari Debet Contra Proferentem.* 1 Inst. 303. b.

gularly when one doth any Thing by Force of a Warrant or Authority, He must plead it. But Generally in late Statutes there is a Clause to empower One, that is sued for Executing an Authority given in them, To plead Not Guilty, and to give the special Matter in Evidence, [See *infra*, Of *Issues*.]

Whenever One cannot have the Advantage of the Special Matter by Way of Pleading, ⁱ He shall take Advantage of it in the Evidence. (i) 1 Roll. Abr. 328, 329, 330. 1 Inst. 283. a.

The Pleadings which amount to the ^k General Issue are not to be Allow'd, but the General Issue is to be Enter'd. (k) 1 Inst. 303. b.

[See where a Defendant will not plead, Of *Judgment by Default*, *Infra*. And the 4 *Georg. chap. 11*. For *Transportation* of Unlawful Exporters of Wool that refuse, while in the Prison for Want of Bail to plead to the Declaration, &c.]

VII. When the Parties by Plea, Replication, Rejoinder, &c. are Of *Issues*, come to Something affirmed by One, and denied by the Other, They are at *Issue*.

^l *Issue* (From *Issuer*, *Emanare*, To Flow, *Exitus*) is a Single, (l) 1 Inst. 126. a. Certain and Material Point Issuing out of the Allegations and Pleas of the Plaintiff and Defendant, Consisting Regularly of an Affirmative and Negative, to be Tried by Twelve Men. Upon a Writ of Right 11 Rep. 10. Finch, Book 4. ch. 35. It is call'd the ^m *Mise* (from *Mitto*) because the whole Cause is put upon that Point. *Mise* is also taken for Expences, as *Mise* & *Custagia*. (m) 1 Inst. 294. b. Finch, 398.

Issue has several Significations in Law. Sometimes it is taken for the Children begotten between a Man and his Wife; sometimes for Amerciaments and Fines; and Sometimes for Profits of Lands and Tenements. But here it is taken for the Point of the Cause depending in Suit, whereupon the Parties Joyn, and put their Cause to Trial; which is Properly a *Traverse*.

Issues in this last Sense are of Two Kinds, (*viz.*) Upon Matter of Law, or upon Matter of *Fact*.

1. An *Issue* joyn'd upon Matter of ⁿ Law is to be Determin'd by the Judges; and This is call'd a *Demurrer*. A *Demurrer* (from *Demorari*, To Abide) is an abiding in Point of Law, and a Referring to the Judgment of the Court, whether the Declaration or Plea of the Adverse Party is sufficient in Law to be maintain'd. When the *Demurrer* is joyn'd, The Case is made a *Consilium*, and is to be argued by Counsel on both Sides; and then the Judges give Judgment; taking it for Granted that he that Demurreth in Law confesseth all Matters of *Fact* that are well and sufficiently Plead'd; but not otherwise. If the Judges are Equally Divided, &c. The Cause may be Adjourn'd into the Exchequer-Chamber to be argued by the Judges. [See 14 *Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 5*.] (n) Finch, Book. 4. ch. 40. 1 Inst. 71. b. 72. a. 10 Rep. 95. 5 Rep. 104.

A *Demurrer* is either *General* or *Special*. *General*, which shews no Cause. *Special*, which sheweth the Cause of a *Demurrer*, and does particularly Specify it. [See the 27 *Eliz. chap. 5. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16*. In which last Statute the Judges are not to regard any Defect,

G g g g

(1) Oportet quod Res certa deducatur in Exitum aut Judicium. 5 Rep. 35, 38, 61.

Defect, except such as are specially set down for Causes of Demurrer.]

If the Point is Difficult to be Decided, It is Publickly argued by the Judges of the Court. [See Of Judgment, *infra*.]

2. An Issue of Fact, (*i. e.*) Whether the Fact is True or False is either Touching a Matter of Record upon Pleading *Nul tiel Record*, or no such Record; or touching a Matter in Pais or Fact out of Court, as whether such a Deed was sealed and delivered by the Defendant; whether he promised Payment, &c. If a Plea is sufficient in Law, and the Matter of Fact thought to be False, Issue is taken thereupon and Tried by a Jury.

The King may waive a Demurrer, and Take Issue at His Pleasure.

(o) 1 Inst.
126. a.

Issues of Fact too are * *General* or *Special*. *General*, when it is left to the Jury whether the Defendant hath done any such Thing as the Plaintiff layeth to his Charge, as when he pleads *Not Guilty* to a Trespass, &c. *Special*, when some special Matter, or Some Material Point Alledged by the Defendant in his Defence, is to be tried by the Jury; as in Assault and Battery, where the Defendant Pleads that the Plaintiff struck first, &c.

There may be an Issue to Part and a Demurrer to Part. [See Of a Demurrer to Evidence, *infra*.]

(p) 1 Inst.
283. a.

In many Instances by Vertue of several Acts of Parliament One may plead the *General Issue*, and Give the *Special Matter* in Evidence for Excuse or Justification; It is to be wish'd that it was so in more Cases. ^p For these Acts are made for avoiding Prolixity and Captiousness of Pleading, which is chargeable and Dangerous. Upon the General Issue The Defendant in such Cases may Give any Thing in Evidence, which proves the Plaintiff hath no Cause of Action. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 5. 1 Jac. 1. chap. 15. 7 Jac. 1. chap. 5. 7 Jac. 1. chap. 20. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 12, &c. See also of Evidence, *post*.]

(q) 1 Inst.
126. a.
Finch, 398.

^q If the Tender of the Issue comes on the Part of the Plaintiff, The Form is *Et hoc petit Quod Inquiratur Per Recordum*, or *Per Patriam*. If on the Part of the Defendant, He says, *Et de hoc Ponit se super Recordum*, or *super Patriam*.

[See again the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. For Costs on Demurrer.]

Of Trial.
(r) 1 Inst.
124. b. 125. a.
Finch, ch. 36.

VIII. ^r Trial is an Examination of the Truth of the Point in Issue, or of the Question betwixt the Parties, whereupon Judgment may be Given. The Trial of the Truth of the Fact is according to the Nature of the Issue. As,

(s) 9 Rep.
30, 31.
2 Roll. Abr.
572, 573, 578.
1 Roll. Abr.
572.

1. Trial By *Inspection*, upon a Writ of Error to Reverse a Fine levied by an Infant; or in *Auditâ Querelâ* to Avoid a Recognizance or Statute acknowledged during Minority. Here the Infant may be View'd and Examin'd by the Court. But there Ought to be Other Concurrent Proof; for the Court may be deceiv'd if They rely only upon View of the Party. Also *Mayhem* shall be under the Inspection of the Court to Encrease the Damage if the Court Thinks fit.

2. Trial

2. Trial by ^t *Witnesses*, as where Issue is in Dower whether the Husband is Living or No. Here Two Witnesses at least are requisite, because this Trial is by Witnesses, not by a Jury. [See the 2^d Ed. 6. chap. 13. §. 14.]

3. Trial by ^a *Certificate* of the *Marshal* of the King's Host, in Times Of War out of the Realm, whether the Party is in the King's Service or no; Of the *Chief Officer* of the Place out of the Realm in Time of Peace; as if it be alledged in Avoidance of Outlawry That the Defendant was in Prison at *Bordeaux* in France, It shall be Tried by the Certificate of the Mayor of *Bordeaux*. But it is said That this must be understood when the said Town was Part of the King's Dominions. For Matters within the Realm by the Certificate Of the *Lord Mayor* and *Aldermen* of *London* by the Mouth of the Recorder, of a Custom of *London*, unless the Lord Mayor and Aldermen are interested in the Action; Of the *Sheriffs* of *London*, whether one hath the Privilege of a Citizen, or is a Foreigner; Of the *Judges* Concerning Records in their Custody, when Issue is joyn'd upon *Nul tiel Record*, or whether there is such a Record or no; By Certificate of the *Sheriff*, whether He made such a Return or no; Of the *Ordinary* in Causes Ecclesiastical, as of Loyalty or Lawfulness of Marriage, General Bastardy, Excommunication, Plenarty by Institution into a Church, Ability of the Parson, &c. If a Defendant claims His Privilege as a Scholar, &c. of the University, The Claim is by the Certificate of the *Chancellor* or *Vice-Chancellor*. But not if the Parties are at Issue, whether the Defendant is of such a College, &c.

4. Trial By ^a *Wager of Law*, or the Defendant's Oath, upon a Contract, made in Secret, as in Debt upon a Simple Contract, Detinue, &c.

To *Wage Law* (*Vadiare Legem*) is to take an Oath at the Bar, That he oweth not the Debt Demanded of him upon a Simple Contract, or any Part thereof, &c. But he ought to bring with him Eleven of his Neighbours, or so many Persons as the Court shall Order, That will avow upon their Oaths, That they *Believe* He sayeth the Truth. But this may be Dispensed with at the Discretion of the Court. [See *Exod. xxii. v. 10, 11.*]

But Actions on the Case are brought for Debts, upon Simple Contracts; and Trover and Conversion for Detinue, &c. where the Defendant cannot Wage his Law; Upon which Account Wager of Law is much out of Use. It may be still in Actions of Debt upon a *By-Law* or an *Amerciament* in a Court-Baron, unless the Lord does prescribe to Determine Pleas by a Jury. No Wager of Law shall be against the King. And In Every *Quo minus* brought by the King's Debtor in the Exchequer against one Indebted on a Single Contract, the Defendant shall not Wage his Law for the Benefit of the King.

^y Trial By *Battle* is Disused. Trial by *Ordeal* is taken away by Statute not Printed.

5. Trial of Matters of ^z *Law* is by the *Judges* upon Demurrers, Special

G g g g 2

(t) 9 Rep. 30.
1 Inst. 6. b.
4 Inst. 279.
Finch, ch. 38.
2 Roll Abr. 577, 675.
(u) 1 Inst. 74. a. 261. a.
9 Rep. 23, 24, 31.
2 Roll Abr. 579, 580, 581, 583, 584, 585, 586, &c.

(x) 1 Inst. 294. b. 295. a.
2 Inst. 45.
4 Rep. 95.
9 Rep. 32, 87, 88, 89, 90.
Finch, Book 4. ch. 39.

(y) 9 Rep. 32, 33.

(z) 9 Rep. 30.
1 Inst. 125. a. 155. b.
Finch, 227.
3 Inst. 29, 137, 230.

(2) *Ex Facto Jus Oritur.* 2 Inst. 226. b. 2 Inst. 49. 3 Inst. 29.
Ad Questionem Juris Non Respondent Juratores, sed Judices. 1 Inst. 125. a. & b. 226. a. 9 Rep. 24.

Special Verdicts and Exceptions to Evidence. Also upon the Customs and Usages of Every Court.

If a Judge is Doubtful or Mistaken in Matter of Law, A Stand-by (as *Amicus Curiae*) may be allow'd to inform the Court.

(a) 1 Inst.

117. b.

9 Rep. 31.

2 Roll. Abr.

574, 575,

576.

(b) 9 Rep.

24, 30.

Finch, 399,

400.

Lit. 368.

1 Inst. 228. a.

6. Trial of Matters of ^a Record is to be by the Record it self. The Proceedings of Courts Not of Record, shall be Tried by a Jury.

7. Trial by Twelve Men, or By ^b Jury, is the Common Method and of Daily Practice. [See Of Trial By Peers, chap. 5. post.] Matters of Fact are to be Tried and Decided by Them; tho' if They take upon Themselves the Knowledge of the Law, and give a General Verdict, It is Good. But to Find the Special Matter is the safest Way.

In this way of Trial by Jury, Let us Consider the Process to Bring in the Jury, Challenges of the Jury, The Evidence to be given to the Jury, The Verdict.

1. The Process to Bring in the Jury in the Common Pleas is By *Venire facias* and *Habeas Corpora Jurator*. A *Distringas Jurat* goes out of the King's Bench to the same Intent. Upon this Writ of *Venire* The Sheriff shall return a Jury in a Pannel, or little Piece of Parchment, annexed to the Writ; on which Account the Jury is said to be *Impannel'd*; and then shall go to the Writ of *Habeas Corpora* to bring in the Jury. [See the Catalogue of Writs, *supra*, For *Venire Facias*, *Habeas Corpora*, and *Distringas Juratores*, and the 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 2. 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32.]

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. By Vertue of Special Writs of *Distringas* or *Habeas Corpora* Six Jurors may View the Houses, Lands, or Places in Question. [See 1 Inst. 158. b.]

Now the Plaintiff's Attorney ought to Give the Defendant's Attorney sufficient Notice of Trial.

When the Jury appear upon the Process, If the Defendant does not appear, The Plaintiff may Pray that the Enquest may be taken by Default, and his Petition will be Granted, whether the Defendant afterwards appears or not. But if the Plaintiff makes Default, He shall be *Nonsuited*, and the Defendant shall have Costs. [See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 22. and For the Writ of *Proviso* the Catalogue of Writs, *supra*, v. *Proviso*.]

(c) Finch,

400.

1 Inst. 154. b.

155. a. & b.

2 Inst. 27.

3 Inst. 221.

2. The ^c Jury (*Jurata*, from *Jurare*, To Swear) signifieth Twelve Men (*Liberas & Legales*, Freemen, Indifferent, and not Outlaw'd or Infamous) who are Sworn Judges upon Evidence in Matters of Fact. The Words *Affize*, *Enquest* and *Homage*, are sometimes taken for a Jury.

(d) F. N. B.

166.

2 Inst. 447.

^d Aliens, Men Attainted for any Crime, ought not to serve on Juries. Clergymen, Infants under Fourteen Years of Age, and Persons Seventy Years Old, &c. are Exempted. [See *Westm.* 2. chap. 38. For Persons Seventy Years Old. 6 W. 3. chap. 4. For *Apothecaries*. 7 &

(a) *Ad Questionem Facti Non Respondent Judices, sed Juratores.* 1 Inst. 125. a. & b. 216. a. 9 Rep. 24.

7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32. For the County of York and for the Inhabitants of Westminster, &c. *Non ponendis in Assisis & Juratis* in the Catalogue of Writs, ante.]

There is a Jury sometimes *Per Medietatem Linguae* (i. e.) Half of the Jury are to be Aliens, where one of the Parties is an Alien. [See 27 Ed. 3. chap. 13. 8 H. 6. chap. 28. 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 4. But this is not allow'd in ' High-Treason.

(e) 3 Inst.
27.
H. P. C. 260.

By the 21 H. 6. chap. 4. If Both Parties are Aliens, The Jury shall be all English.

Sometimes a *Special Jury* is Granted, (viz.) That the Sheriff should Attend the Prothonotary with his Book of Freeholders, that The Prothonotary, in the Presence of the Attornies on both Sides, may take out Forty-eight, from which each Party may strike out Twelve, and then the Sheriff may Impannel the Rest.

[See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32. For the Constables Duty to Return to the Quarter-Sessions a List of all those that are Qualified to serve on Juries, &c. See also the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10.]

f *Tales-Men* (*Tales de Circumstantibus*) are By-Standers to supply the Want of Jury-Men of the Principal Pannel, who were Impannel'd on the Jury and did not appear; or at their Appearance were Challenged by either Party as not indifferent. In which Case The Judge, upon Motion of the Plaintiff or Defendant, Grants a Supply to be made by the Sheriff, &c. of one or More Present in Court to make a Full Jury, which He could not do By the Common Law. [See the 35 H. 8. chap. 6. 4 & 5 Ph. & M. chap. 7. 5 Eliz. chap. 25. 14 Eliz. chap. 9. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. and especially the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32.] There is also a *Decem Tales*, as when a full Jury doth not appear at a Trial at the Bar, there goes out a Writ to the Sheriff *Apponere Decem Tales*.

(f) 10 Rep.
102, 103,
104, 105.
Finch, 414.
2 Roll. Abr.
671, 672.

3. There may be *Challenges* of a Jury. A & Challenge (*Calumnia* a Feign'd Word in this Case) in Legal Sense, as applied to a Jury is an Exception against Them that are Return'd to be Jurors. This Challenge is Twofold (viz.) To the *Array* and to the *Polls*.

(g) 1 Inst.
155. b.
156. a. & b.
Terms of the
Law, v. Chal-
lenge.

1. A Challenge to the *Array* (because the Jurors Names are Arraied and Rank'd One under another) is to the Array of the *Principal Pannel*, or to the Array of the *Tales*. A Challenge to the *Array* of the *Principal Pannel* is at once to except against all the Persons so Arraied or Impannel'd. And here may be a *Principal Cause* of Challenge to the Array, and a Challenge to the *Favour*. 1. A *Principal Cause*, in Respect of *Partiality* or *Default* of the Sheriff, &c. and not in Respect of the Persons Return'd. *Partiality* of the Sheriff may be by Reason of Kindred or Affinity to the Plaintiff or Defendant, or if one of the Jury is return'd at the Nomination of the Plaintiff or Defendant, &c. His *Default* may be by not returning a Knight, when a Peer of the Realm is either Plaintiff or Defendant; or if the Array is Return'd by the Bailiff of a Franchise, and the Sheriff Returns it as of himself. 2. To the *Favour*; which is not so Self-Evident an Exception, but is left to the Judgment of *Triers*, Two of Them that are Impannel'd being appointed by the Court for that Purpose; as if the Plaintiff or Defendant is Tenant to the Sheriff, or if the Sheriff's Son hath Married the Daughter of the Party, &c. This Exception to the *Favour* may be left to such a Trial and the whole *Array*

Finch, 400,
401, 412,
413.
2 Roll. Abr.
636, 637,
638, 639,
640, 641, &c.

ray

ray may be Quashed for it. The King may take a Principal Challenge or to the Favour; and it shall be tried according To the usual Course. But where the King is Party, or in Case of Life, One shall not Challenge the Array for Favour, tho' the King may do it. A Subject may take a Principal Challenge. If one Man is Sworn, The *Array* cannot be Challenged either for a Principal Cause of Challenge, or For Favour. Yet If the Challenge to the *Array* is found against the Party that takes it, He shall have His Challenge to the Array of the *Tales*, and His Particular Challenge to the *Polls*.

(h) 1 Inst.
156. b.
157. a. & b.
158. a.
172. b.
Kitchin 181,
30.

2. A Challenge to ^h the *Polls* is an Exception against One or More Particular Jurors Return'd, And this may be *Peremptory*, *Principal*, For *Favour*, For Default of *Hundredors*.

1. *Peremptory*, without shewing any Cause, which is only in Treason or Felony, in Favour of Life.

2. *Principal*, so call'd because if it is found true, It is sufficient without leaving it to Triers. Principal Challenge to the Poll may be reduced to *Four Heads*, (*viz.*) *Propter Honores Respectum*, *Propter Defectum*, *Propter Affectum*, *Propter Dilectum*.

Propter Honoris Respectum, In Respect of Honour, as because He is a Peer of the Realm.

Propter Defectum, in Respect of some *Defect*, or Default; as of *Birth*, because *Alien* born, or of *Age*, because a * *Minor*, or of *Estate*. For,

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. and the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32. Jurors Estates ought to be 10 l. per Ann. at least, in Freehold or Copyhold Lands; and in Wales Six Pounds per Ann. excepting Strangers Return'd Per Mediatem Linguæ. Tales-Men must be Freeholders or Copyholders of the County of Five Pounds a Year; and within Wales of Three Pounds a Year; Saving to All Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate their Ancient Usage of Returning Jurors in such Manner as hath been Accustom'd.

[See the 2 H. 5. Stat. 2. chap. 3. 8 H. 6. chap. 29. 4 H. 8. chap. 3. 23 H. 8. chap. 13. 35 H. 8. chap. 6. 27 Eliz. chap. 6. See also the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32. 2 Ann. chap. 18. 10 Ann. chap. 14. For the County of York.]

(i) 1 Cro.
413.

These Statutes speak only of Jurors Estates betwixt i Party and Party, which extend not to the King where He is Party. But here the Juror ought to have some Freehold, as at Common Law.

(k) 1 Inst.
156. b.
157. a. & b.
158. a.
Hob. 294.
2 Saund. 344.

* *Propter Affectum*, working a *Principal* Challenge or to the Favour. *Principal*, when there is Express Favour or Express Malice.

If a Body Politick or Incorporate brings an Action that concerneth the Body, If the Juror is of Kindred to any of that Body, It is a Principal Challenge. So if one of the Parties is of Consanguinity or Affinity to a Juror; If a Juror hath given a Verdict before for the same Cause, Matter or Title, tho' betwixt other Persons; If One Labours a Juror, and Gives him any Thing for His Verdict; If after He is Return'd,

* *Minor Jurare non potest.* 1 Inst. 172. b.

Return'd, a Juror doth Eat and Drink at the Charge of either Party ; If a Juror hath been an Arbitrator chosen by the Plaintiff or Defendant in the same Cause. To the *Favour*, [See *Postea*.]

Propter Delictum, For *Crime*, as if the Juror is Convicted and Attainted of Treason, Felony, Perjury as a Witness, adjudged to the Pillory, Tumbrel, &c. or to be branded or Stigmatized, or to have any other Corporal Punishment, whereby he becometh * Infamous, or if He is Outlaw'd or Excommunicated.

These are all *Principal Challenges*, because they are betwixt the Parties to the Record. ^{(l) 1 Inst. 157. b.} In this and all other Cases he that Chal- lengeth must shew the Record If He will have it take Place as a *Principal Challenge*; Otherwise he must Conclude to the *Favour*; unless it is a Record of the same Court.

3. For *" Favour*; when either Party cannot take any *Principal Challenge*, but sheweth Cause of *Favour*; which must be left to the Discretion of the Triers upon hearing of the Evidence, as upon a Challenge of the Array for *Favour*. But some of them come nearer to a *Principal Challenge* than Others. The Causes of *Favour* are Infinite; but thereof something may be gather'd from what Hath been said. In General It is a Rule, That a Juror must stand indifferent as he stands Unsworn. ^{(m) 1 Inst. 157. b.}

4. For Default of † *Hundredors*. But,

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. For preventing Delays which happen by Reason of Challenges to the Array of Pannels of Jurors, and to the Polls for Default of Hundredors, Every Venire Facias for Trial of Issue in any Action or Suit in any Court of Record at Westminster, shall be Awarded of the Body of the Proper County, where such Issue is Triable. This is not to Extend to Appeals of Felony or Murder, or to any Indictment, Presentment, &c. of Treason, or Felony, or to any Writ, Bill, Action or Information upon any Penal Statute. [See the 27 Eliz. chap. 6.]

The Time to Challenge a Juror is before He is Sworn; Otherwise, if the Cause of Challenge arises after He is Sworn.

The Juror Himself may be Examined upon a *" Voire Dire* (To ^{(n) Finch, 413. 1 Inst. 158. b.} speak the Truth) upon his Oath, to inform the Triers of the Truth of the Challenge, if the Cause of Challenge tends not to his Discredit. But the Triers are not bound by His Oath.

No Challenge can be made to a Jury Impannel'd upon a Writ of Enquiry. [See Of Judgment, *infra*.]

[See Of Trial and Challenge, chap. 5. *post*.]

4. Each Juror must take the Oath appointed by Law, and must be sworn well and truly to Try the Issue of *Nisi Prius* according to Their Evidence.

* *Evidence* (*Evidentia*) is generally used for some Proof either by Writings, or Witnesses. ^{(o) Terms of the Law, v. Evidence. 1 Inst. 283. a.}

This

* *Repellitur à Sacramento Infamis.* 1 Inst. 182. a.

† *Vicinus Facta Vicini Prasumitur Scire.* 1 Inst. 158. b.

(o) *Probationes Debent esse Evidentes, Perspicua & Faciles Intelligi.* 1 Inst. 283. a.

This Word *Evidence* doth not only contain Matters of *Record*, as Letters Patents, Fines, Recoveries, Inrollments of Bargain and Sale, &c. and *Writings* under Seal, as Charters and Deeds (tho' the Seal is broken off) and other Writings without Seal, as Court-Rolls, Accounts, Letters, &c. which are call'd *Instruments*; But in a larger Sense It containeth also the *Testimony* of *Witnesses*, and Other Proofs to be produced and Given to the Jury for finding the Issue joyn'd betwixt the Parties. It is call'd Evidence, because thereby the Point in Issue is to be made *Evident* to the Jury. If it *Tends* towards such Evidence, It is also call'd Evidence in Legal Understanding, tho' not in Common Speech.

Where the Evidence proves the Effect and Substance of the Issue, It is Good.

I. As to *Writings*.

(p) Trials per
Pais 177,
178, 232,
233.

2 *General* Acts of Parliament may be given in Evidence, and need not to be pleaded. Of these The Printed Statute Book is Good Evidence. A *Private* Act, tho' Printed by *Rastal*, &c. is not to be Allow'd. A Copy must be Examined by the Record of Parliament Roll and ought to be Pleaded.

(q) 9 Rep. 31.
1 Inst. 117.b.
262. a.
2 Roll. Abr.
574, 575, 576.
(r) 10 Rep.
92, 93.
1 Inst. 128.
a. & b.
3 Inst. 173.
(/) Trials per
Pais 166.

3 *Records* and *Inrollments* prove Themselves, and cannot be proved by Witnesses. The 4 Copy of the Record or Inrollment may be given in Evidence, being Sworn to be a True Copy, No Razure or Interlining shall be intended in a Record. But the surest way is to *Exemplify* a Record under the Great Seal, or under the Seal of the Court to prove a Record upon *Nul Tiel Record* Pleaded; and then the Exemplification of a Record may be offered in Evidence; if the whole Record, not a Part of it, is Exemplified. / But if one takes out a Copy of Part of a Record, He must at least take out so much as Concerns the Matter in Question, and make Oath that there is no more of it that Concerns the Issue.

By the 3 & 4 Ed. 6. chap. 4. 13 Eliz. chap. 6. *An Exemplification of the Inrollment of Letters Patents under the Great Seal shall be sufficient to be Pleaded and shew'd forth in Court.*

(t) 1 Inst.
225. b.

The 5 Letters Patents Themselves were to be shew'd at Common Law.

[See the Difference betwixt an *Exemplification* and a *Constat*, and of an *Inspeximus*, *Innotescimus*, and *Vidimus*. 5 Rep. 53, 54.]

By the 5 H. 4. chap. 14. 23 Eliz. chap. 3. 27 Eliz. chap. 9. *Inrollments of Fines and Recoveries are of as Great Validity as the Originals.*

(u) Trials per
Pais 167, 209.

6 A Fine or Common Recovery may be given in Evidence, tho' it is not under the Great Seal, or Seal of the Court, and without vouching the Roll of the Recovery. The Part Intended is the usual Evidence that there is such a Fine. But again It is said on the Contrary, That the Fine must be shew'd with the Proclamations under Seal, and that the Chirograph or Indenture will not be sufficient.

An Inrollment of a Deed proves it self, the Court being Certified of it by a Copy of the Inrollment examin'd and attested upon Oath. Inrollments ought to be Credited, the Deeds being first acknowledged

ed to be the Deeds of the Parties before a Master in Chancery, if in-
roll'd in the Chancery; or before a Judge of the Court where it is in-
roll'd. The Transcripts too are made by Officers of Trust. But the
Inrollment of a Deed, which needs no Inrollment, or ^(*) where the
Estate doth not pass by it, is only Evidence to some Purposes, and
when it can be proved to a Jury by Circumstances, That there was
such a Deed.

(*) Trials
per Pais 194,
206.
3 Lev. 387.

By the 10 Ann. chap. 18. If an Indenture of Bargain and Sale is
pleaded, a Copy of the Inrollment, examin'd and sign'd by the Proper
Officer, and proved upon Oath to be a true Copy, is as good Evidence
as the Original Indenture of Bargain and Sale. [See the 5 Eliz.
chap. 26. 5 Ann. chap. 18, 6 Ann. chap. 35. 7 Ann. chap. 20. and
Of Bargain and Sale, Book 2. chap. 3. and the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 7.
where in a particular Case the Book of the Clerk of the Crown, or a
Copy thereof, may be given in Evidence, 12 Ann. Sess. 2. chap. 14.
where Examinations of Popish Patrons, &c. 1 Georg chap. 10. where
Entries of Augmentations, &c. or Copies are Evidence.]

A Copy of a Conviction upon an Indictment of Trespas, &c. is
not sufficient Evidence singly by it self in an ^(y) Action of Trespas, &c.
but with other Evidence it may. An Express Confession upon an
Indictment is full Evidence; not an Implied Confession; where the
Defendant submits to a Fine rather than contend with the King.

(y) Terms of
the Law, v.
Battery.
Trials per
Pais. 166,
250.

A Record of an Inferior Court has been rejected in Evidence, and
the Party has been put to prove what was done in the Inferior Court.
So much of Evidence by Records, as they come under the Head of
Evidence by Writings.

Concerning Deeds and Writings Not of Record.

Every ^(z) Ancient Deed proves it self where Possession has gone ac-
cordingly; and tho' it has no Seal on it, or tho' the Execution of it
cannot be proved. but Later Deeds must be prov'd by Witnesses.
If the Seal is broken off, yet the Deed may be given in Evidence. If
Witnesses are Dead, Their Hand-writing must be proved. A Deed
cannot be proved by a ^(a) Copy. For the Original Deed might be In-
terlin'd, Razed, or not sufficient in Law, or not Seal'd or Deliver'd.
Yet in Cases of Extremity, as where the Deed was burnt, &c. the
Judges may at their Discretion allow it to be prov'd by Witnesses. A
Copy of a Deed will be Allow'd, when the Defendant has the Deed,
and will not produce it. If an Original Deed is in Being, or may be
had, The ^(b) Counterpart cannot be produced in Evidence; otherwise
if the Original cannot be procur'd. Nay a Copy of a Counterpart
of a Lease, the Lease being lost, has been admitted. The ^(c) Recital
of a Deed is no good Evidence, without shewing the Deed it self;
unless it can be prov'd That there was such a Deed in Being and that
it is lost. There cannot be an Exemplification of a ^(d) Copy of a Deed,
tho' the Copy is inroll'd. Writings not of Record, as Leiger-Books
of Corporations, where Leases and Grants are Enter'd, and such Pa-
per-Books, cannot be exemplified under the Great Seal, or other Seal

(z) 1 Inst.
6. b.
2 Inst. 118.
Trials per.
Pais 166,
220, 232,
233.
(a) 1 Inst.
225. a. & b.
10 Rep. 92.
Trials per
Pais 232.
(b) 1 Lev. 25.
Trials per
Pais 232.
(c) 1 Inst.
352. b.
Vaugh. 74;
75.
2 Lev. 108.
(d) 3 Inst.
173, 174.
Trials per
Pais 231.

H h h h

in

(z) Ex Diuturnitate Temporis Omnia presumuntur solemniter Acta. 1 Inst. 6. b. 2 Inst. 362.

- in Court of Record, but the Original must be produced; for a Leiger-Book it self is but a Copy. Therefore it must be absurd to offer a Copy of a Copy. Original *Letters* must be shew'd, not a Copy of Them. * A *Pedigree* drawn by a Herald at Arms for One that claims to be Heir, &c. will not be accepted as Evidence, without shewing the Records or Ancient Books from whence it was taken. A Regard will be had to very Ancient Books. But a Copy of an Inscription on a Grave-stone has been admitted in Evidence to prove a *Pedigree*. f A *Church-Book* ought not to be allow'd in Evidence. & A *Shop-Book* is no Evidence after a Year. [See 7 *Jac.* 1. chap. 12.] Methinks the Book only of a Merchant or Trader should be no good Evidence to prove a Debt due to Himself; tho' it is good Evidence for the Adverse Party to prove a Debt against Him. The Book of *Domesday* brought into Court is good Evidence to prove Lands to be *Ancient Demesne*. An *Almanack* has been allow'd sufficient Evidence to prove a Day to be *Sunday*. i An *Almanack*, wherein a Father had writ the Day of the Birth of His Son, was allow'd as good Evidence to prove the Non-Age of His Son.
- (e) 2 Roll. Abr. 686, 687. Trials per Pais 165, 218.
- (f) Trials per Pais 180. contra. 1 Cro. 411.
- (g) Trials per Pais 173, 232.
- (h) 9 Rep. 31. Hob. 188.
- (i) Raym. 84.

Proceedings in Courts not of Record, as County-Courts, Hundred-Courts, Courts-Baron, &c. may be denied, and Tried by a Jury. They cannot be proved by the Rolls, but must be proved by Witnesses; and then the Rolls may be Evidence too. A Copy of the Court-Rolls of a Court-Baron regularly will not be admitted in Evidence, k tho' Copies of the Court-Rolls are the only Evidence, in point of Alienation, Concerning the Tenements of Copyholders, the Court-Rolls themselves must be shewn. But there hath been an unsettled Practice in this Case, l the Judges having allow'd Copies of Copyhold Lands and Admittances to be given in Evidence, where the Rolls have been in Being, as well as where they have been lost. If Copies of Court-Rolls are shew'd to prove a Customary Estate, the Enjoyment thereof also as such ought to be proved. Upon Motion a Copyholder hath obtained a Rule for the Steward of a Court-Baron to Grant Copies, and that the Court-Rolls may be produced at Trials; because all the Tenants of a Manor have an Interest in the Court-Rolls. But this hath been also denied.

(k) Lit. 75.

(l) Trials per Pais 178, 228.

m A Bill against a Complainant in the Court of Chancery has been Allow'd; but look'd upon to be but slight Evidence. A Defendant's Answer is Evidence against Himself; tho' not against Others, if the Bill is proved. Depositions of Witnesses in Chancery betwixt the same Parties may be accepted, especially if the Witnesses are Dead, proving the Bill and Answer. A Decree is no Evidence in a Court of Common Law. An Affidavit made before a Master in Chancery is not to be allow'd as Evidence, tho' the Party is Dead; unless One can make Oath that such an Affidavit was made in his Presence: It may be allow'd as a Note or Letter. Affidavits may be read in Courts upon Motions, but not upon Trials. [See 5 Georg. chap. 24. To prove the Bankruptcy, &c.]

(m) 1 Vent. 66. Trials per Pais 167, 168, 207, 208, 234, 239.

n Depositions in the Ecclesiastical Court cannot be given in Evidence; but a Sentence may in a Cause of Tithes, &c. and the Sentence may be alledg'd Summarily. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 8. as to Evidence of Augmentations to small Vicarages and Curacies by the

(n) 1 Inst. 303. a. 2 Roll. Abr. 679. Trials per Pais 167, 212.

the Register's Book, &c.] A *Probate* of a *Will* as to *Personal Estate* shall be admitted. But if Issue is taken upon it, as that the Seal is forged, or that there was *Bona Notabilia*, It shall be tried by a Jury. A *Will* under which Title to *Land* is made must be shew'd, not a Copy of it, or the *Probate*, or any Proceedings about it in the *Spiritual Court*; unless perhaps the Original cannot be found. Yet if the *Will* is proved in the *Chancery*, Copies of the Proceedings there will be admitted in Evidence. An *Account* of an *Executor* or *Administrator* allow'd by the Ordinary shall not be given in Evidence, nor any Regard had to it upon *Plene Administravit*. The Acts of the Ecclesiastical Court have been Admitted to prove the Grant of an *Administration*. In a *Quare Impedit* a Copy of a *Retainer*, which was enter'd in the Court of *Faculties*, was offer'd in Evidence on the Behalf of a Chaplain, but was not allow'd.

(o) 2 Roll. Abr. 678.
Trials per Pais 193, 211, 220, 225.
1 Lev. 236.
(p) Trials per Pais 234, 235.
(q) Trials per Pais 211, 235.
(r) 1 Lev. 25.

By the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 7. If any Person shall make a False or Double Return of a Member of Parliament. He shall forfeit 300 l. to be Divided betwixt the King, the Poor of the Place and the Informer, and the Party prosecuting may give in Evidence the Book of the Clerk of the Crown, or a Copy thereof.

2. Of * Witnesses.

Witnesses cannot Testify a Negative but only an Affirmative.

(f) 2 Inst. 652.

Witnesses must swear to speak the Truth, and nothing but the Truth, of what they have Heard or Seen, not what They *believe* or *Remember*, or to the *Best* of their *Remembrance*.

(t) 3 Inst. 166.

To a Jury One Witness is sufficient. But if a Witness is *Infamous* (i. e.) Attainted of a False Verdict, or of a Conspiracy, at the Suit of the King, or Convicted of Perjury, where a Pardon cannot Restore His Credit, [See 5 Eliz. chap. 9.] or Convicted of a *Præmunire*, Forgery upon the Statute of the 5 Eliz. chap. 14. (not upon the Statute of the 1 H. 5. chap. 3.) or Convicted of Cheating at Cards and Dice on the Statute of the 9 Ann. chap. 14. or Convict of Felony, and not *Pardon'd*. A Burning of the Hand upon Conviction is in the Nature of a Statute-Pardon, [See 18 Eliz. chap. 7.] or if One by Judgment Hath lost His *Ears*, or stood in the Pillory or Tumbrel, or Hath been Stigmatized or Branded, or whipt, &c. All these ought to be Rejected from Giving their Testimony, while the Judgment is in Force. But the Record of these Convictions or Attainders must be produced in Court. You shall not be allow'd to ask the Witness any Questions to Accuse Himself of any of these Crimes. You may Impeach His Credit by Other Witnesses as to his Character and Reputation in General; but shall not be admitted to make Proof of Particular Crimes, whereof he never was Convicted; for this is not a proper Time for his Trial.

(u) 1 Inst. 6. a. & b.

(x) Hob. 11. 1 Vent. 349. Kely. 37, 38.
(y) 1 Inst. 6. b. 3 Inst. 219. 3 Lev. 426, 427.

H h h h 2

2 An

* *Judex non Potest esse Testis in Propria Causa.* 4 Inst. 297.

Plus Valet Unus Oculatus Testis, Quam Auriti Decem. Ibid.

Testibus Deponentibus in Pari Numero, Dignioribus est Credendum. Ibid.

Allegans Contraria non est Audiendus. Ibid.

Juramentum in parte Verum, In parte Falsum, non est Admittendum. Ibid.

Allegans Suam Turpitudinem Non est Audiendus. Ibid.

- (z) 1 Inst. 6.b. 2 An Infidel, (not a Jew, for he shall be Sworn on the Old Testament) One of *Non-sane* Memory, or not of Discretion, A Party interested in the Suit, A ^a Wife For or against her Husband, & *e contra*, because they are but one Person, (except in Case of Treason, and as to the Wife, upon the Statute of the 3 H. 7. chap. 2. For forcibly taking away and marrying Her) The Party to an Usurious Contract against the Usurer, in an Information upon the Statute of Usury; ought also not to be Heard as Witnesses.
- (b) 1 Inst. 6.b. 2 Roll. Abr. 685. 1 Sid. 315. ^b Kinsmen, tho' never so near, Tenants, Servants, Masters Counsellors, Attornies, One of the Jury upon Trial, One that is Bail to the Arrest, not to the Action [See Of *Bail*, *supra*.] and all Others that are not Infamous, or Want Understanding, or not Parties in Interest, may be Witnesses. A Legatee may be admitted to prove a Will, if his Legacy is but small; or if he hath received His Legacy or Released it. Kinsmen, Servants, &c. may be Sworn; but their Credit shall be left to the Jury. [See the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 34. 1 Georg. chap. 6. Concerning the Solemn Affirmation of *Quakers*.]
- (c) 3 Lev. 152. A Witness, laying a ^c Wager, That the Party for whom He is to be a Witness will Carry the Cause, shall not make him incapable to be a Witness. For then by such Art no unwilling Witness could be made use of.
- (d) 2 Roll. Abr. 685, 686. 1 Mod. 73, 74. ^d In An Action Against the *Hundred* upon the Statute of *Winchester*, the Party Robb'd may be a Witness for Himself. If a Master delivereth Money to His Servant, and his Servant is Robb'd, he may be Admitted to prove the Delivery of the Money to His Servant, tho' the Master is Plaintiff in the Action. (*Qu.*) For he might have had Other Witnesses to prove the Delivery. A Lessor that lives out of the Hundred may be a Witness for the Hundred; for His Tenant of the Land pays the Contribution to the Loss by Robbery, if a Tax is levied. Hundredors, tho' they have no Lands and pay no Taxes, cannot be Witnesses for the Hundred; because when the Money recovered against the Hundred comes to be levied, they may be worth something; and because they are compellable to Watch and Ward. Sojourners, Servants, and those that receive Alms, may be Witnesses.
- (e) 2 Lev. 231, 236, 241. ^e Members of Corporations shall be Admitted or Refused to Give Evidence in Actions brought by Corporations, as their Interest is either Small or Great, whereby It may be presumed whether they will be partial, or not. But to avoid such Debates, It is the best way to Disfranchise Them. [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 11. 1 Ann. chap. 18. and Book 1. chap. 7. Concerning the Accounts of Churchwardens, Overseers of the Poor and of Decay'd Burgeses.]
- An *Informers* may be a Witness, tho' He is to have part of the Forfeiture, (*i. e.*) where Other Witnesses cannot conveniently be Had.
- (f) 1 Vent. 197. ^f A Counsellor, Attorney, Solicitor, ought not to be examin'd Against their Clients, because they are obliged to keep Their Secrets. But of Their own Knowledge before Retainer, They may be examin'd as Witnesses if serv'd with a *Subpoena*.
- (g) 2 Roll. Abr. 686. *contr.* Hob. 213. ^g The *King* cannot be a Witness under his Signet Manual.
- (h) 6 Rep. 47. 2 Roll. Rep. 346. 2 Cro. 542. ^h Things done in a ^h Foreign Country may be given in Evidence to a Jury. And upon Trial of Things done beyond Sea, The Testimony of a Publick Notary from thence is Good Proof.

To Prove the *Confession* of the Party is oftentimes slender Evidence, if there is no Proof of a Dealing betwixt the Plaintiff and Defendant. However a *Confession* must not be taken as to part only. As if it be sworn, That the Defendant confessed the Debt, but said at the same Time that He hath paid it, The whole saying must be taken altogether. (i) Trials per Pais 209.

If a Witness is not able to Travel, A Judge may excuse His Non-appearance, and Certify His Examination. Where a Witness cannot be present at the Trial, by the Consent of the Plaintiff and Defendant, or by Rule of Court, He may be Examined upon Interrogatories at a Judge's Chamber.

* Outlawry in a Personal Action is no Exception against a Witness; (k) 1 Inst. 6. b. tho' it is against a Juror.

By the 5 Eliz. chap. 9. If One serv'd with Process of Subpoena out of a Court of Record to Testify as a Witness (being Tender'd Convenient Charges, and Having no Reasonable Let) shall make Default, He shall Forfeit to the Party Griev'd 10 l. and his Damages. [See 3 Cro. 276, to 388, 522, 540.]

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. A Devise of Lands, &c. must be in the Presence of Three subscribing Witnesses at least.

In Criminal Causes if a Witness refuses to appear upon a Subpoena, The Court may put off the Trial and Grant an Attachment against Him for his Contempt. [See the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. 1 Ann. chap. 9.]

See what Evidence by Writings or Witnesses may be Admitted upon General or Special Issues, 2 Roll. Abr. 676, to 687. Trials per Pais, chap. 11. Nelson's Law of Evidence per Tot.

In many Cases by Statutes Special Evidence may be given upon the General Issue, as before observed. [See Of Issues ante, and Of Evidence and Witnesses, chap. 5. post.]

Many Times Juries are Induc'd with other Matter by *Presumption*; whereof there are Three Sorts, (viz.) Violent, Probable or Light. (l) 1 Inst. 6. b.

* Violent is often full Proof; as if one is run thro' the Body with a Sword in a House, whereof he instantly Dieth, and it was prov'd by a Witness that one was seen to come out of the House with a Bloody Sword, and no other Man was at that Time in the House. So if all the Witnesses to a Deed are Dead, Continual and Quiet Possession is a Violent Presumption of the Truth of it. But the Deed may receive further Credit by Comparison of the Hands and Seals. Again, If a Defendant pleads Payment to a Bond, and it appears that the Debt is of So long Standing by the Bond, and it hath not been Demanded, nor Interest paid, for many Years, It shall be presumed that the Money was paid, tho' the Plaintiff hath the Bond in his Custody. If a Rent is behind for twenty Years, and the Landlord makes an Acquittance for the Last Year that is Due, all the Rest are presum'd to be paid, &c. [See the 19 Car. 2. chap. 6. 6 Ann. chap. 18. where an Absent Person shall be Presum'd to be Dead, with Respect to one in Remainder, Reversion, or Expectancy of any Estate after His Death.] (m) 1 Inst. 6. b. 373. a. & b.

(n) 1 Inst.
6. b.

" *Probable* Presumption proves but Little ; and *Light* Presumption not at all.

(o) 3 Inst.
232.

In General, The Court ought not to Judge too hastily upon bare Presumption in Case of ° Life and Death.

(p) 1 Inst.
232. b.

¶ A Wrong shall never be Presum'd.

(q) 1 Inst.

No Presumptions shall be admitted against the Presumptions of Law in many Cases ; tho' the General Rule is otherwise.

373. a. & b.

(r) 9 Rep. 9.

Note, That Evidence is never *r* Plead'd ; but the Matter of Fact only ; which if it be Denied, the Evidence shall be given to the Jury, not to the Court.

(s) 5 Rep.

104.

1 Inst. 72. a.

There may be a *s* Demurrer to Evidence. As if the Plaintiff shews in Evidence any Records, Deeds or *Writings*, or any Sentence in the Ecclesiastical Court, upon which a Question of Law doth arise, and the Defendant offereth to Demur in Law upon it, the Plaintiff must Joyn in Demurrer, or waive his Evidence. So if the Plaintiff Produces *Witnesses* to prove a Fact, upon which a Matter of Law Arises, if the Defendant Admitteth their Testimony to be True, there also the Defendant may Demur in Law upon it. So may the Plaintiff Demur upon the Defendant's Evidence. In these Cases the Counsel of the Plaintiff and Defendant must agree the Matter of Fact in Dispute, and the Jury must be Discharg'd, and the Matter of Law referr'd to the Judges to determine. But if Evidence is given for the King in an Information, or other Suit, and the Defendant offers to Demur upon it, The King's Counsel are not obliged to Joyn in Demurrer, but the Court ought to Direct the Jury to Find the Special Matter. And indeed because Juries usually of late find a Doubtful Matter Specially, Demurrers upon Evidence are seldom used.

(t) 9 Rep.

13.

2 Inst. 426,

427, 428.

There may be also a *t* Bill of Exceptions to the Evidence ; as when one of the Parties for the Insufficiency of the Evidence on the other Side (as He Conceives) doth offer to Demur upon the same, and the Court doth not agree to it ; then the Court ought upon Request to Seal the Bill of Exceptions tendred to them in Writing ; which upon a Writ of Error may be Heard. [See *West. 2. chap. 31.* and the Exposition thereof. 2 Inst. 426, &c.]

(u) Kely 15.

2 Inst. 427.

In *u* Criminal Cases No Bill of Exceptions to the Evidence is to be allow'd. For the Statute abovemention'd Extends only to Civil Causes.

(v) 1 Inst.
6. b.

(y) 3 Inst.
26, 27.

Note, *v* That when the Trial is by Twelve Men, the Judgment is not given upon Witnesses, or other kind of Evidence, but upon the Verdict ; as the Verdict is Given upon the Evidence. *y* The Evidence to the Jury is no Part of the Trial. For by Law the Trial here is not by Witnesses, but by Verdict of the Jury. Evidence to a Jury and Trial by a Jury are Different.

Oftentimes when the Evidence hath been Heard, The Parties doubting of the Verdict, do Consent that the Jury shall be Drawn or Discharged. But if they cannot Agree, Then

5. The

(p) *Omnia Præsumuntur Legitime Facta, Donec Probetur in Contrarium.* 1 Inst. 232. b. *Injuria Non Præsumitur.* Ibid.

Odiosa & Inhonestæ Non sunt Præsumenda. 10 Rep. 56, 1 Inst. 78. b.

(q) *Stabitur Præsumptioni, Donec Probetur in Contrarium.* 1 Inst. 373. b. 2 Rep. 48. 4 Rep. 71.

5. The Jury must give their *Verdict*.

After the Evidence given upon the Issue, ^{(z) 1 Inst. 227. b.} The Jury ought to be kept together in some Convenient Place without Meat or Drink, Fire or Candle; otherwise with Leave of the Court. They ought not to be allow'd to speak with any Stranger, unless with the Bailiff that Attends them, and with Him only after they are Agreed upon their Verdict.

* *Verdict* (*Vere dictum*) is the Answer of the Jury concerning the Matter of Fact Referr'd to them by the Court upon the Issue. ^{(a) 1 Inst. 226. a.} This Answer they may make without Testimony, or against Testimony, if they Themselves know the Fact. Every one of the Twelve Jurors must agree together, before there can be a Verdict; and then, when they are agreed, It must be Delivered by the Foreman.

A Verdict may be Either ^{(b) 1 Inst. 226. b. 227. a.} *General* or *Special*. *General*, which is positively Given either in the Affirmative or Negative; as Guilty or Not Guilty, &c. *Special*, where the Jury find the Special Matter, or the Fact at large, and leave it to the Judges to Determine what is the Law that rises from the Fact. It may be either upon a General or Special Issue. Likewise this Special Verdict may be either in Civil or Criminal Causes that concern Life or Member. And the Court cannot Refuse a Special Verdict, If it is Pertinent to the Matter in Issue. But a Verdict Finding Matter Uncertainly, or Ambiguously, is Insufficient, and no Judgment shall be given Upon it.

There is also a *Publick* and *Privy* Verdict. *Publick*, which is ^{(c) 1 Inst. 227. b.} given in Open Court. *Privy*, which is given out of the Court, before any of the Judges of the Court. It is call'd a Privy Verdict, because It ought to be kept Secret and Privy from each of the Parties Litigant, till it is Affirmed in open Court. But the Jury may Vary from their Privy Verdict; and tho' they found for the Plaintiff by the Privy Verdict, They may find for the Defendant afterwards in Open Court by their Publick Verdict. After the Verdict is Recorded, They cannot vary from it; but before it is Recorded, they may vary from it.

In ^{(d) 3 Inst. 110.} *Criminal* Matters, as Treason, Felony, Larceny, The Jury cannot give a Privy Verdict, but must give it openly in Court. [See *Of Verdict, chap. 5. post.*]

* Tho' the Verdict doth not Find the precise Issue, yet if the Substance or Matter of the Issue is found, It may be Good. As if in Affize of *Darrein Presentment*, the Plaintiff alledges the Avoidance of the Church by Deprivation, and the Jury finds the Avoidance by Death, The Plaintiff shall have Judgment; for the Voidance is the Matter of the Issue, and this Rule holds in Criminal Cases. As In an Indictment of Murder, and Plea Not Guilty, the Verdict may find Manslaughter; because the killing is the Chief Point, and the Malice set forth is only Circumstance. [See *Where Actions must be laid, or of Local or Transitory Actions*, where the Finding of the Place or Day is, or is not, material. *Supra.*]

A Jury Sworn and Charged in Case of Life and Member cannot be ^{(f) 1 Inst. 227. b. Cont. Kel. 52.} Discharged till they Give a Verdict. But in Civil Cases a Subject or Common Person (not the King) may be Nonsuit; and then upon Non-appearance of the Plaintiff to attend the Verdict, the Jury may be Discharged without Giving any Verdict at all. [See of the *Verdict, chap. 5. post.*]

But

But if a Verdict is Given. The *Postea* must be Return'd by the Judges of *Nisi Prius* on the Back of the Record. The Substance of the Return is *Quod postea, &c.* (viz.) *That afterwards the Plaintiff and Defendant appear'd by Their Attornies before the Judge of Assize, and the Jury was Sworn, &c. and Found this Verdict, &c. and Gave such Costs.* But the Costs are to be Taxed by the Prothonotary. [See Of Costs, *infra.*]

(g) 1 Inst.
227. b.
1 Ventr. 125.
2 Lev. 140,
205.

§ Notwithstanding all this, The Verdict may be set aside, 1. If the Jury after their Evidence given at the Bar, and before they are agreed on their Verdict, do Eat and Drink at the Charge of the Plaintiff, if the Verdict is given for Him; but Otherwise If it is given for the Defendant; and so *Vice Versa*. If after They are agreed of Their Verdict, They Eat and Drink at the Charge of Him for whom They shall pass, It shall not Avoid the Verdict. They may Eat and Drink at the Cost of Both Parties, If They Agree to it; or by Licence of the Judge. If They Eat and Drink at their own Charges, It is only Finable; The Verdict also may be set aside if they throw up Cross or Pile, or Cast Lots, whether they shall Find for the Plaintiff or Defendant, &c. 2. If the Plaintiff, or any in his Behalf, after the Jury are gone from the Bar, do Deliver any Letter, &c. to any of the Jury Concerning the Matter in Issue, which was not Given in Evidence, It shall avoid the Verdict, If it is found for the Plaintiff. But not if it is found for the Defendant; and so *è Conversa*. And if a Witness before Sworn, on the Part of the Plaintiff or Defendant, is sent for by the Jury after they are gone from the Bar, and Repeats again his Evidence to them, and afterwards They give their Verdict for him whose Witness He was, The Verdict is Void. 3. A Verdict may be set aside by the Judge, If it appears to Him to be Given against Evidence, or against His Direction, or where they Give Excessive Damages, &c. and He may Order a New Trial. 4. If One of the Jury dies before the Verdict, or if They cannot all agree, The Verdict of the Rest is Void, and a New Enquest must be awarded. 5. The Verdict may Be set aside by Writ of Attaint. [See *infra.*]

[See of Embracery, Book 3. chap. 3.]

Of Judgment
(h) 1 Inst. 39.
a. 167. b.
168. a.
Finch, 459.
2 Inst. 236.

IX. The *h* Judgment (*Judicium, quasi Juris Dictum*) is the Determination, Decree or Sentence of the Court upon the Suit. Regularly It ought to be given according to the Original Writ.

A Judgment is either *Interlocutory* or *Final*. *Interlocutory*, as upon Dilatory Pleas, where the Judgment in many Cases is *Respondent Ouster*, (*i. e.*) Answer Over to the Merits of the Cause. [See the 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. where if the Plaintiff or Defendant dies after an Interlocutory Judgment, the Action shall not abate.] The Judgment against the King is never *i* Final. [But See the 6 Ed. 1. or the Statute of Gloucester, and 2 Inst. 282. 18 Ed. 1. or *Statutum De quo Warranto*, and 2 Inst. 495.]

(i) Finch,
460. Cont.
2 Inst. 282,
495.

Judg-

(h) *Judicium Redditur in Invitum.* 5 Rep. 28.
Interest Reipublica Res Judicata non Rescindi. 2 Inst. 360.
Res Judicata pro Veritate Habetur. 1 Inst. 39. a. 2 Inst. 360, 573.
Interest Reipublica ut Judicia Rata sint. 2 Inst. 84, 360.

Judgment may be given upon *Default*, upon *Confession*, upon *Demurrer*, and upon *Trial* of the Issue. ^k Outlawry is a Judgment in it self. ^{(k) Finch, 457.}

1. Judgment may be suffered to go by Default, as upon *Nihil Dicit*. ¹ *Default* is taken for Non-appearance in Court. But the Default may be saved in several Instances. A Recovery by Default against an Infant is Erroneous. But the Infant must reverse by Writ of Error during Minority. ^{(l) 2 Inst. 259. b. 2 Inst. 483, 484.}

2. By *Confession* of the Defendant, by entering *Cognovit Actionem*, or that he acknowledges the Action; or by Consent of the Attorney for the Defendant, by entering *Non sum Informatus*, &c. This is often done by Consent, with a Stay of Execution till a certain Time, to save Charges, where the Action is just.

In these Cases where the Damage is *without* Trial, There must be a Writ of *Enquiry* of Damages before the Sheriff, or His Under-Sheriff; of which the Plaintiff is to give the Defendant Notice, and of the Time and Place of the Executing the same. The Sheriff hereupon Summons a Jury of Twelve Men. or of a ^m Fewer Number (which cannot be challenged) Examines Witnesses, and makes a Return on the Writ, in Order to a Judgment and Execution. ^{(m) Finch, 413, 484. 1 Inst. 158. b.}

If One is under an Arrest, and gives Warrant of Attorney to Confess a Judgment, and no Attorney for the Defendant is then present to subscribe the Warrant, The Court of King's Bench will set aside the Judgment, supposing it to be obtain'd through Force or Fear. If One gives a Warrant to Confess a Judgment, and dies before it is Confessed, ⁿ This is a Countermand of the Warrant. But if it is sign'd on the same Day He dies it is Good. ^{(n) 1 Vent. 310. Raym. 18.}

3. Upon *Demurrer*; as when the Defendant in an Action of Debt pleads an ill Plea in Bar, and the Plaintiff Demurs in Law upon it, and the Court gives Judgment for the Plaintiff to Recover His Debt, Costs and Damages. But if it were in an Action of the Case, A Writ of *Enquiry* of Damages must be awarded before Judgment on the Demurrer. If Judgment upon the Demurrer is for the Defendant against the Plaintiff, The Judgment is That the Plaintiff *Nihil Capiat per Breve*, or *per Billam*, and that the Defendant *Eat sine Die*. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 14. Concerning Heirs.]

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. All the Statutes of Jeofails, shall be extended to Judgment upon *Nihil dicit*, Confession or *Non sum Informatus* in any Court of Record, &c. so as there be an Original Writ, or Bill, and Warrants of Attorney duly Filed.

[See the same Statute concerning Costs for Insufficiency of Matters joyn'd on Demurrer.]

4. Judgment may be given upon *Trial* of the Issue, according to the various Methods of Trial above-mention'd; where the Court gives the Damages without Writ of Enquiry. [See Of Trial, *supra*.]

I i i i

There

17-6
8
6-4

17
17
17
17
68
68
6

There may be a *Stay* or *Arrest* of Judgment, for want of the Notice of Trial; or because the Plaintiff before the Trial treated the Jury, or that the Record differs from the Deed pleaded in some Material Point, &c. Or you may arrest Judgment for that which may appear upon the Issue-Roll; as for some Material Defect in Pleading, which is Matter of Substance, tho' there is a Verdict. [But see the 5 Georg. post.] Therefore to Move in Arrest of Judgment, is To shew Cause why Judgment should not be stop'd. But Regularly no Motion for Arrest of Judgment ought to be made within the first Four Days in the Term.

Here All Matters of Fact must be made out by *Affidavit*. [See the 29 Car. 2. chap. 5. 17 Car. 2. chap. 9.]

At the Common Law the Judges may amend the Misprisions of Clerks in their Judgments, or any Part of the Record, in the same Term. But of another Term They could not before the 14 Ed. 3. chap. 6. [See the 8 H. 6. chap. 12. what Defects in Records may be amended, and 8 Rep. 156, 157, &c. *Blackamore's Case*.]

By the 5 Georg. chap. 13. *Where any Verdict hath been Given in any Action in any Court of Record in England or Wales, The Judgment shall not be Staid, for any Defect in Form or Substance in any Part of the Proceedings.* [See Post, Of Writs of Error.]

See the 13 Eliz. chap. 5. Concerning Fraudulent Judgments to avoid the Debt, &c. of another. 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 20. *Acts* for the better Discovery of Judgments; and from what Time Judgments affect Lands, and may be good against Purchasers and Mortgagees; and have Preference against Heirs, Executors or Administrators. And see 5 Ann. chap. 18. Concerning Entry of Judgments, &c. in the New Register's Office for the *West-Riding* of the County of *York*. 6 Ann. chap. 35. For the *East-Riding* of *York*. 7 Ann. chap. 20. Concerning Entry of Judgments, &c. in the New Publick Office before they can bind Lands, &c. in the County of *Middlesex*. 8 Georg. chap. . For setting down the Time of signing Judgments in the Principality of *Wales* and *Counties-Palatine*.

* If the Plaintiff or Defendant prevails in the Suit, They shall be allow'd their *Costs*; (*i. e.*) Legal Costs of the Suit; but not Costs and Expences of Travel or Loss of Time. Costs are given by Statutes, For the Common Law does not give Costs in any Case. [For Damages and Costs of Suit, See the 6 Ed. 1. chap. 1. 6 Ed. 2. chap. 14. 23 H. 8. chap. 15. 8 Eliz. chap. 2. 18 Eliz. chap. 5. 4 Jac. 1. chap. 3. 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 12. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. In which last Statute Costs of Suit are Granted in several Actions; as where there are several Defendants, and One is acquitted; upon *Demurrers*; if Judgment is affirmed; for the Defendant upon a *Writ* of Error; [See the 3 H. 7. chap. 10.] In *Waste* and Debt upon the Statute for *Tithes*, where the Damage found by the Jury shall not exceed twenty Nobles; In all Suits upon Writs of *Scire Facias*, *Prohibition*, *Wilful* and malicious *Trespases* certified to be such. [See also the 4 & 5

(o) 2 Inst.
288.

4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. For Costs upon Insufficiency of Matter in *Demurrers* joyn'd at the Discretion of the Court, and for Costs upon a *Verdict* on any Issue in the said Cause, unless the Judge Certify that the Defendant, &c. had a probable Cause to plead such Matter.

By the 43 Eliz. chap. 6. In *Personal Actions* in the Courts at Westminster; (being not for Land or Battery,) if the Judges will certify that the Debt or Damage does not amount to 40 s. or above, no more Costs than Damages, or less at Discretion.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 16. In *Actions* on the Case for Words no more Costs than Damages, if the Jury Assess Damages under 40 s.

By the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 9. In all *Actions* of *Trespass*, *Assault* and *Battery*, and other *Personal Actions*, where the Judge shall not certify, That a *Battery* was Proved, or the Title of the Land chiefly in Question; no more Costs than Damages, if the Jury find the Damages under 40 s. [But see 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10.]

[See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 9. which extends the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 9. before-mentioned to the Courts in *Wales*, and the Counties-Palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster* and *Durham*.]

No Costs against the King. [See the 24 H. 8. chap. 8. nor against Executors or Administrators; nor For or against One that sues in *Forma Pauperis*. See the 11 H. 7. chap. 12.]

By some Statutes there are *Double* or *Treble* Damages or Costs given; as by the 7 Jac. 1. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 12. There are double Costs where *Actions* are brought against *Officers*, &c. By the 2 W. & M. chap. 5. treble Damages and Costs upon a *Rescous* of a Distress for Rent, &c. double Costs upon a *Judgment* affirmed on a Writ of Error by the 13 Car. 2. chap. 2. [See the 3 & 4 Ann. chap. 16. and the 10 Rep. 115. In what Cases Single, Double or Treble Damages and Costs shall be given.]

Note, That when a Statute doth increase Damages to the double (p) 2 Inst. or Treble Value, &c. where Damages before were given, there the Plaintiff shall recover his double and Treble Damages and Costs; and the Costs being Parcel of the Damages shall be also Trebled. But where double or Treble Damages are in an *Action* newly given, where no Damages were formerly Recoverable, there the Plaintiff shall recover those Damages only, and no Costs, unless the Costs too are expressly given by the Statute. 289. 10 Rep. 116.

There are no Costs given in a *Quare Impedit*. [See *West.* 2. or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 5.]

By the 23 H. 8. chap. 15. He that Sues in *Forma Pauperis* shall not pay Costs, but shall suffer such Punishment as the Justices or Judge of the Court shall think fit.

[See 2 Inst. 112, 200, 288, 289. *Danv. Abr.* Tit. Costs. Tit. Damages.

X. After Judgment Process of *Execution* doth begin. It begins where the *Action* doth end.

Of Execution.

(q) 1 Inst.

154. a.

2 Inst. 394.

395.

3 Rep. 11, 12.

Finch, 470,

471.

Execution is the Obtaining of Actual Possession of any thing acquired by Judgment of Law. At Common Law where a Subject sued Execution upon a Judgment for Debt or Damages, He could not have the *Body* of the Defendant or his *Land* in Execution (unless in special Cases) but only of his Goods and Chattels, and of his Corn and other *present* Profit that grew upon his Land: For this Reason He had only a *Fieri facias* to levy upon Goods and Chattels, and a *Levari facias*, to levy the Debt or Damages upon the Land and Chattels. Both were to be sued out within the Year. But now Execution may be otherwise by *Statutes* (*viz.*) by *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* in many Cases against the *Body*; and by *Elegit* against the *future* Profit of *Land*.

Execution is either in *Personal*, *Real* or *Mixt* Actions.

(r) 1 Inst.

289. a.

3 Rep. 11, 12.

5 Rep. 86, 87.

F. N. B. 93.

1. In *Personal* Actions Execution may be Three Ways, (*viz.*) By *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, *Elegit* and *Fieri Facias*.

1. By *Ca. Sa.* or by *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, to imprison the Body after Condemnation till Satisfaction. [See *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* in the Catalogue of Writs, *ante.*] It lies not against Peers of the Realm, or their Wives, except perhaps in some special Cases, nor against Executors or Administrators for the Debt of the Testator or Intestate, except a *Devastavit* is return'd; and then a *Ca. Sa.* lies against the Body, or *Fieri Facias* against their Goods. Regularly it lies only against such Persons against whom a *Capias* doth lie at the Commencement of the Suit. [See the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 12. An Act to take away the Process for the *Capiatur* Fine in the Courts at *Westminster*.]

If One is in Execution by a *Ca. Sa.* No other Execution can be sued against Him, His Lands or Goods. But,

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 24. The Party at whose Suit any Person shall stand charged in Execution for Debt or Damages, Recovered, His Executors or Administrators, may, after the Death of the Person so charged in Execution, Sue forth New Executions against the Lands, Goods and Chattels of the Person Deceased. Howbeit this Act shall not extend to Lands Sold *Bonâ Fide* (after the Judgment) when the Money rais'd thereon is paid, or secured to be paid, to Creditors in Discharge of due Debts.

[See the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 13. *infra*, and the Statutes concerning *Escapes*, Book 1. chap. 7.]

(s) 1 Inst.

289. b.

Reg. Orig.

299, 301.

2. An *Elegit* is a Judicial Writ given by Statute, either upon a Recovery for Debt or Damages, or upon a Recognizance in any Court that hath Power to take it. For,

By Westm. 2. chap. 18. or 13 Ed. 1. He that Recovereth a Debt or Damage, or upon a Recognizance, in the King's Court, may at His Election Have a *Fieri Facias* of the Goods and Chattels of the Debtor,

(q) Executio est Fructus & Finis Legis.

Juris Effectus in Executione Consistit.

Parum est Latum esse Sententiam, Nisi Mandetur Executioni.

Executio Juris non habet Injuriam. 1 Inst. 289. a.

Ea qua in Curia nostra rite Acta sunt, debite Executioni demandari debent. 2 Inst. 84.

Debtor, or a Writ of Elegit, to the Sheriff to Deliver to Him all the Chattels of the Debtor (Except Oxen and Beasts of the Plough) and the Moiety of His Land, By Reasonable Price and Extent, till the Debt is Levied.

* Executors and Administrators of a Plaintiff or a Recognizee, or (t) 2 Inst. Successors of a Cognizee, have this Election, tho' not named in the Statute; otherwise of an Assignee. [See of *Scire facias*, *infra*.] 395.

Tho' the * Sheriff is only mention'd in this Act, A Sergeant at Mace, and Every Other Immediate Officer to a Court of Record is included by the Equity of the Act, who by Precept in the Nature of an *Elegit* may Extend Lands, &c. (u) 2 Inst. 395. 4 Rep. 65.

Where there are two Judgments, and the Plaintiff is in Possession by Vertue of an *Elegit* on the last Judgment, yet the Plaintiff in the first Judgment may afterwards sue out an *Elegit* upon his first Judgment, and have the Lands delivered to him, and shall recover the same from the Plaintiff in the last Judgment, tho' He had the first Extent.

By the *Moiety of the Land*, * such Land is to be Understood, which the Defendant had at the Time of the Judgment Given, or of the Recognizance acknowledged, unless it is convey'd away By Fraud to Deceive Creditors. I say *At the Time of the Judgment*; that is, where the Action is brought in Respect of the Person, not of the Land. But if an Action of Debt is brought against an Heir, and he Alieneth Hanging the Writ, The Land which he had at the Time of the Original Purchase shall be charged. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 14. *infra*.] By Vertue of these Words the *Moiety of the Land*, y The Sheriff may Extend Lands in Ancient Demesne, a Term for Years, an Annuity, Rents, &c. The Sheriff may Extend or Sell a Lease, because it is but a Chattel. But Copyhold Lands cannot be extended by *Elegit*; for it would be Prejudicial to the Lord, if any Stranger should Have Interest in the Lands Holden by Copy without Admittance of the Lord. The Plaintiff may Have Execution against the Body, Goods and Chattels of a Copyholder. [See for the Time of Binding the Property of Goods the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. *infra*.] (x) 1 Inst. 102. a. & b. 2 Inst. 395, 396. (y) 2 Inst. 396, 397. 3 Rep. 9. 4 Rep. 74. 5 Rep. 105. 8 Rep. 171. 1 Roll. Abr. 888. 2 Cro. 78, 79.

By *Reasonable Price and Extent*—Price refers to Goods and Chattels: *Extent* refers to Land. And this *Appraisement* and *Extent* upon the *Elegit* must be found by Enquest of Twelve Men returned of Record. An Obligee cannot pray, That the Extenders shall take the Land, &c. at the Rate at which They appraise Them in an *Elegit*; but on a Statute-Merchant or Staple He may. The Goods are not to be Sold, but are to be Delivered to the Party at a Reasonable Price upon the Appraisement. * If upon an *Elegit* there is only Execution to be had on the Goods, because there is no Lands, If it Happens that the Goods are not sufficient, The Plaintiff (as It is said) may have a *Capias*. For here the *Elegit* is in Effect but a *Fieri Facias*; Otherwise if the Lands were extended. (z) 4 Rep. 74. 1 Inst. 289. b. 2 Inst. 396. (a) Hob. 58, 59. 2 Cro. 338. 339. Contra. 2 Inst. 395.

Till the Debt is Levied—^b Yet If the Party Pays and Satisfies the Debt of Record, He shall enter into His Land. And so the Tenant of the Land may Enter when the Tenant by *Elegit* is satisfied by the Extent, or Receipt of the Profits or Rents. But not in Case of an Extent upon the Statute: For He must have a *Scire facias*. (b) 2 Inst. 395, 396. 4 Rep. 67.

If the Chattels are sufficient to pay the Debt, and it appeareth so to the Sheriff, then the Sheriff ought not to Extend the Land.

Before the Extent is Filed, The Court may Stay the Filing of the Writ, and Grant another, if they find any Fraud or Partiality.

An *Elegit* lies in *Wales, &c.* For That the King's Writs run not in *Wales, &c.* is to be understood of Original Writs.

See of *Estate By Elegit*, Book 2. chap. 1. Of *Purchase*, Book 2. chap. 2. and the *Catalogue of Writs Supra*, verb. *Elegit*, 32 H. 8. chap. 5. for Remedy where Lands in Execution are Evicted, or Recovered by Elder Title, and the Exposition of that Act, 1 *Inst.* 289 b. 290 a. 2 *Inst.* 678, &c. 4 *Rep.* 66. — 13 *Eliz.* chap. 5. concerning Fraudulent Judgments and Executions of Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels, to Defraud Creditors, &c. 16 & 17 *Car.* 2. chap. 5. Concerning Extents upon Judgments, Statutes or Recognizances, where Part of the Lands Extendible are Omitted, &c. and the 29 *Car.* 2. chap. 3. where Execution may lie upon Lands held for One in Trust; and when the Writ of Execution shall bind the Property of Goods, *infra*.

(r) 1 *Inst.*
290. b. 351. a.
5 *Rep.* 92,
93.
2 *Cro.* 555,
566.

3. *Fi. Fa.* or *Fieri Facias* from the Words in the Writ *Quod Fieri Facias de Bonis & Catallis, &c.* [See *Westm.* 2. chap. 18. *supra*, and the *Catalogue of Writs, supra*.] lies against the Goods and Chattels, or Him against whom Judgment has been given for Debt or Damages. It also lies against Executors or Administrators to be levied of the Testator's Goods. [See *Of Scire facias, infra*.] But by *Fieri Facias* The Sheriff cannot break open Doors to take the Goods.

By the Seizure of the Goods, The Sheriff hath a Property in Them; and after the Debt Levied the Sheriff is Debtor to the Plaintiff.

This Writ is only against the Goods and Chattels: By Vertue of it a Term for Years may be Sold, as well as any other Goods, and without an Enquest or Jury. Also Corn Growing may be Sold. And the Sale shall take Effect, tho' the Judgment is afterwards Reversed; Else no one would Buy. But the Plaintiff shall be Restor'd to the Value. The Sheriff cannot deliver the Goods taken by Him in Execution to the Plaintiff in Satisfaction of His Debt; because His Authority is to sell the Goods. Goods Pawn'd, or Goods of a Stranger, in the Possession of the Defendant, Things annexed to the Freehold, Goods bought *Bona Fide* Depending the Action, shall not be Subject to the Execution. The Sheriff, &c. at his Peril must Take Notice whose Goods they are. But if the Sheriff enquires by a Jury where the Property is lodg'd, and it is found that They are the Defendant's Goods, when they are not, This will Excuse the Sheriff.

If You Levy only Part of the Debt on a *Fiery Facias*, You may have a *Ca. Sa.* or *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* for the Residue.

f If the Defendant is a Beneficed Clerk, and the Sheriff Returns *Quod est Clericus Beneficiatus, &c.* A Writ goes to the Bishop of the Diocess to Levy the Debt and Damage *De Bonis Ecclesiasticis*; who thereupon sends forth a Sequestration of the Profits of the Clerk's Benefice directed to the Church-wardens, &c. to Gather up the same; and to pay them Over to Him that had the Judgment, till the Debt is paid. But This Writ of Sequestration must be Renew'd Every Term;

(d) 8 *Rep.*
96, 143.
1 *Roll. Abr.*
892.
1 *Cro.* 278.

(e) *Dalt.*
Sher. 60.

(f) 2 *Inst.* 4.
472, 627.
2 *Roll. Abr.*
474.

Term; and the Bishop Usually takes Bond of the Plaintiff to save Him Harmless

Note, & That there is an Execution on Body, Lands and Goods (g) Finch, upon Statutes-Merchant, Staple, or Recognizance in the Nature of a Statute-Staple. The Manner of this Execution is Directed by the 11 Ed. 1. 13 Ed. 1. 27 Ed. 3. chap. 22. 23 H. 8. chap. 6. 472, 473, 474, 475. 1 Inst. 289. b. 2 Inst. 678.

See Of Payment of Rent, Book 2. chap. 2. Of a Recognizance, Book 2. chap. 3. Of Action of Debt, ante, where One may Have Execution upon a Recognizance after the First Day of Failure, without Staying till all the Days are pass'd.

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 13. If One in Execution is Delivered By Privilege of Parliament, when the Privilege ceases, The Plaintiff, His Executors or Administrators, may sue Out a New Execution against Him.

By the 16 & 17 Car. 2. chap. 5. When any Judgment, Statute or Recognizance, for Payment of Money, shall be extended, It shall not be Avoided or Delayed, because Part of the Lands extendable are Omitted; Saving to the Party whose Lands are extended His Remedy for Contribution. This Act is not to give any Extent or Contribution against an Heir within Age, &c.

By the 29 Car. 2. chap. 3. Sheriffs may Deliver in Execution all Lands whereof Others shall be seised in Trust for Him, against whom Execution is had upon a Statute, Judgment, &c.

No Writ of Execution shall bind the Property of Goods, but from the Time of It's Delivery to the Sheriff, or Coroners; who upon Receipt thereof (without Fees) shall Endorse the Day of the Month and the Year when they Receiv'd it.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 14. Execution upon a Judgment, where an Heir hath made Over Lands Descended to him, may be taken against such Heir for the Debt of His Ancestor, as if it was His own Debt.

[See the 8 Ann. Chap. 17. Concerning the Payment to a Landlord of One Year's Rent before Execution, &c. Of Rent, Book 2. chap. 3.]

2. In Real or Mixt Actions The Writs of Execution are 1. An *Habere Facias Seisinam*, To put one in Possession of Freehold Lands Recovered; which is done by the Delivery of a Bough of a Tree, Clod of the same Land, or of a Ring of a Door to give Possession of a House, &c. in the Name of Seisin. 2. *Habere facias Possessionem*, To put a Plaintiff in Actual Possession of his Term again when He hath been Ejected out of his Term and Hath Recovered it By Judgment in Ejectment. The Sheriff in Executing both these Writs, may break Open Doors, and deliver Seisin or Possession thereof to the Plaintiff. For after Judgment It is not the House of the Tenant or Defendant. [See Of the Sheriff, Book 1. chap. 7.]

See the 29 Eliz. chap. 4. 3 Georg. chap. 15. For the Sheriff's Fees for Executing Any Writ of *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, *Fieri Facias*, *Elegit*, *Habere Facias Seisinam*, *Habere Facias Possessionem*, &c.

Note,

(h) Lit. 505.
Finch; 469,
477.
1 Inst. 290. b.
2 Inst. 395,
471.

Note, ^h That if any of these Writs, whether in Personal or Real Actions, are not Executed within a Year and a Day after the Judgment; then to revive the Judgment and to obtain Execution, there must be a Writ *Scire Facias* out of the same Court, where Judgment was given, to shew Cause why the Execution should not be Awarded. [See *Westm. 2. chap. 45.* and the Exposition of it, 2 *Inst.* 469, 470, &c.] But If the Plaintiff sueth out any of them within the Year, He may Continue Them after the Year till he hath Execution. If Judgment is against a Testator, there must issue a *Scire Facias* against the Executor (tho' within the Year) to shew Cause why Execution should not be awarded, The like against an Administrator of an Intestate. And so on the Plaintiff's Part, If Heir, Executor or Administrator; because the Person is Altered. If One Recovers against a Feme-Sole, and She is married within the Year and Day, A *Scire Facias* must Go Against the Husband to shew Cause, &c.

By the 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. Payment is a Good Plea in Bar to a Scire facias upon a Judgment for Debt.

If You proceed not Upon the *Scire Facias*, an Action may be brought upon the Judgment.

Where the Plaintiff hath obtain'd Judgment against the Defendant in an Action where Special Bail hath been Given, The Plaintiff may take the Defendant in Execution, or prosecute his Bail.

(i) Lit. 505.
1 Inst. 290. b.
2 Inst. 470.

A Defendant cannot ⁱ Plead to any of these Writs of Executions. But if He hath any Matter since the Judgment to Discharge him of Execution, he may have an *Auditâ Querelâ*; or Plead in Bar of Execution to a *Scire Facias*; as a Release of all Actions or Executions, Outlawry, &c.

Upon Judgment against the King in a Petition, He is Presently out of Possession.

(k) 1 Roll.
Abr. 887.
Finch, 470.
471.

^k In Court-Barons Execution is only By Distress and Impounding till the Party is satisfied.

In all Cases where the Defendant cannot be taken, or hath no Land or Goods to pay the Debt, &c. He may be Outlaw'd after Judgment in the *Common Pleas*; and when a Suit is Commenc'd by Original in the *King's Bench*, or is removed into that Court by Writ of Error out of the *Common Pleas*, The Defendant too may be Outlaw'd after Judgment.

Of Writs in
Nature of
Appeals.

XI. If any one hath Just Cause to be Relieved against these Proceedings, He may have *Writs* in the Nature of *Appeals* to Reverse Them. This may be done by Writ of *Error*, Writ of *False Judgment*, Writ of *Attaint* and *Auditâ Querelâ*.

(l) F. N. B.
20. D.
1 Inst. 288. b.
5 Rep. 111.
7 Rep. 11, 12.
11 Rep. 39,
41.

1. A ^l Writ of *Error* lieth where one is Grieved by any Error in the Foundation, Proceedings, Judgment or Execution in any Court of Record that hath Power to hold Plea of Debt or Trespass above 40 s. It must be returnable in the *King's Bench*; ^m for No Writ of Error is returnable in the *Common Pleas*.

(m) Finch,
480. cont.
F. N. B. 20.

It lies not upon an Interlocutory Judgment.

By

By the 31 Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 12. Erroneous Judgment in the Exchequer shall be examin'd before the Lord Chancellor and Treasurer, and some of the Justices; and if any Error is found They may correct the Rolls, &c.

By the 27 Eliz. chap. 8. 31 Eliz. chap. 1. 16 Car. 2. chap. 21. A Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the King's Bench is Returnable in the Exchequer-Chamber, where the King is no Party. And the Cause of Error shall be Heard and Determined before the Lord Treasurer, the Justices of the Common Pleas, and the Barons of the Exchequer; except Error Concerning the Jurisdiction of the King's Bench, &c. Upon Judgment Affirmed or Reversed, The Record shall be sent back to the King's Bench to proceed, and to award Execution thereon.

The Party Grieved may be Heard again by a further Writ of Error in the Upper House of Parliament.

Quære, If the Statute of the 27 Eliz. extends to a Judgment in the King's Bench upon a *Scire facias* only; For it seems to be *Causus Omissus*.

ⁿ No Writ of Error lies to Reverse a Judgment in an Action *Quit tam*, &c. in the Exchequer-Chamber because the King is Party; ^{142.} nor upon the Statute *De Scandalis Magnatum*. ^{1 Ventr. 49. cont.}

If in the King's Bench the Proceedings are commenced by *Original* Writ, The Writ of Error is Returnable directly before the King and the Lords in Parliament. [See the Order of it, *Finch*, 482, 483.] ^{1 Cro. 294.}

^o There is also another Writ of Error which is when the Record is already in Court, and therefore call'd a Writ of Error *De Recordo Quod Coram Vobis Residet*. It lies on a Judgment in the King's Bench, for any Error in the Record, as want of an Original, &c. or touching Matters of Fact, as Nonage, Death of the Party, &c. Here is no need of bringing a Writ of Error in Parliament to Reverse the Judgment in this Court, if the Errors are only Matters of Fact, because it may be brought in the same Court to Reverse it. Error in Fact is not the Fault of the Judges, therefore it may be decided by them. This may be done in the Common Pleas, in the same Term, without Writ. ^{(o) F. N. B. 21. 3 Rep. 15.}

Upon a Judgment given in the King's Bench in *Ireland*, The Writ of Error shall be Sued and Return'd in the King's Bench in *England*. [See the 6 Georg. chap. 5.] So a Writ of Error must be Return'd upon a Judgment given in the *Counties-Palatine*.

When a Writ of Error is brought after Verdict, He that brings the Writ must find Sureties to Prosecute it. [See the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 8. 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 2. 17 Car. 2. chap. 8.]

By the 5 Georg. chap. 13. All Writs of Error, wherein there shall be any Variance from the Original Record, or other Defect, may be Amend- ed by the Court, where such Writs are Returnable.

Where Any Verdict hath been given in any Court of Record in England or Wales, The Judgment shall not be Reversed for any Defect in Form or Substance in any Part of the Proceedings.

This Act not to extend to any Appeal of Felony, or to Process on any Indictment, Presentation or Information.

K k k k

[See

[See the 3 H. 7. chap. 10. 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 2. 16 & 17 Car. 2. chap. 8. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 10. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16. For Recovery of Costs upon Writs of Error for the Plaintiff or Defendant.]

Tho' a Judgment is Reversed, yet the Plaintiff may bring a New Action for the same Cause.

By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 14. No Fine or Common Recovery, nor any Judgment in any Real or Personal Action, shall be Reversed for any Error therein unless the Writ of Error or Suit for Reversing such Fine, Recovery or Judgment be Commenced and Prosecuted with Effect within twenty Years Saving the Right of Infants, Non Compos, &c.

(p) F. N. B.
17, 18.

2. A Writ of *p* False Judgment lieth for False Judgment in a Court Not of Record.

(q) F. N. B.
105.
1 Inst. 294. b.

3. A Writ of *q* Attaint lies against a Jury, and is to examine whether a Jury of Twelve Men gave a False Verdict, or Contrary to Evidence, in a Court of Record upon Issue joyn'd, that upon Conviction of the Jury the Judgment following upon it may be Reversed. [See *Finch* 484, 485, 486, 487, 488.] But this Writ of Attaint is almost out of Use; and instead thereof Motions are usually made for New Trials, when a Verdict is against Evidence. [See the 11 H. 7. chap. 21. 23 H. 8. chap. 3.]

(r) F. N. B.
102.
1 Inst. 290. b.

4. *r* An *Audita Querela* lies where One being in Danger of Execution, or is Actually in Execution, may be Reliev'd upon Good Matter of Discharge, which hath happen'd since the Judgment. As if the Plaintiff after Judgment Releases to the Defendant all Executions, &c. The Defendant is driven to his *Audita Querela*; for He cannot Plead this Release to any of the three Writs of Execution above-mention'd. [See *Audita Querela* in the Catalogue of Writs, *supra*.]

(f) 1 Inst.
168. a.
2 Inst. 351,
387.
5 Rep. 93, 94.

These are the General Parts of the Proceedings in Civil Suits or Causes. I shall only add that *f* Forms of Writs, Declarations, Pleas, Issues, Judgments and Executions do much contribute to the Right Understanding of the Law, and the Reason of it; which therefore a Student must endeavour to be acquainted with.

C H A P. V.

Of the Proceedings in Criminal Causes, (viz.) Of the Process for the Arrest or Outlawry of the Criminal, of Bail, Indictments, Approvers, Appeals, Informations, Arraignment, Of the Behaviour of the Offender upon His Arraignment, Of Trial, Conviction and Attainder, Judgment, Forfeiture, Arrest or Reversal of Judgment, and Falsifying Attainders, Execution, Reprieve, Restitution.

TO shew the *Proceedings in Criminal Causes, or Pleas of the Crown*, It will be Necessary to Give a General Account of the *Process for the Arrest or Outlawry of the Criminal, Of Bail, Indictments, Approvers, Appeals, Informations, Arraignment, Of the Behaviour of the Offender upon His Arraignment, Of Trial, Conviction and Attainder, Judgment, Forfeiture, Arrest or Reversal of Judgment, and Falsifying Attainders, Execution, Reprieve, Restitution.*

I. The *Process* is so call'd, because it proceedeth or goeth forth upon former Matter, either Original or Judicial. & *Process largely taken* is all the Proceedings in Real and Personal Actions, and Criminal Pleas. But if taken *strictly* it is the Proceeding after the Original out of the Plea-Roll before Judgment. In this Sense Pleas of the Crown are not included; therefore I take it in the larger Meaning.

Of the Process for the Arrest or Outlawry of the Criminal. (g) 8 Rep. 157.

[See *Of Writs, chap. 4. ante.*]

An *Arrest* is the Apprehending or Restraining of One's Person by Process in Execution of the Command of some Court or Officer of Justice, as I have said before in the former Chapter Concerning Writs and Arrest in Civil Causes. To this Arrest All Persons, Ecclesiastical or Lay, Men or Women, are subject in Criminal Cases. [See *Of Liberty, Book 1. chap. 1.*] This Arrest is the Beginning of Imprisonment. But,

By Magna Charta, chap. 29. or the 9 H. 3. chap. 29. *No one shall be taken or Imprison'd, or Disseised of his Freehold, &c. or Outlaw'd or Banish'd his Country, or in Any Sort Destroy'd, or Condemned at the King's Suit, or Before any Judge whatsoever, unless by Lawful Judgment of His Peers, or according to the Law of the Land.*

Let us consider the several Parts of this Chapter.

No one shall be Taken or Imprison'd, i. e. Attach'd, Arrested, or Restrained of His Liberty, but according to Law, either By Command and Order of a Court of Record, or by Lawful Warrant, or the King's Writ.

(h) 2 Inst. 46, 47, 201. 3 Inst. 200.

Or *Disseised of his Freehold, &c. i. e.* His Lands or Tenements, Goods or Chattels, shall not be seised into the King's Hands, or he shall not be Disseised of His Lands and Tenements, or be dispossessed of His Goods and Chattels, but according to the Law of the Land.

Or *Outlaw'd, i. e.* put out of the Law, or Deprived of the Benefit of the Law, but according to the known Law of the Land.

Or *Banish'd His Country*, but either by Authority of *Parliament*, or in Case of *Abjuration* for Felony by the Common Law, where One Took an Oath before the Coroner to leave the Realm for ever. ⁱ But Abjuration being founded on the Privilege of the Sanctuary of the Church, or Church-yard, is wholly taken away by the 21 *Jac. 1. chap. 28.* [See the 31 *Eliz. chap. 1.* Concerning *Recusants.*]

(i) 3 Inst.
115, 116.

(k) 2 Inst.
46, 48.

(l) Fortescue
cap. 22.
3 Inst. 35.
2 Inst. 381.
3 Rep. 44.

Or *in any Sort Destroy'd, i. e.* ^k Forejudged of Life or Limbs, disinherited, or put to Torture or Death, by any Ways that tend to His Destruction, but according to Law. All ^l Torture, or Torments of Persons accused are against the Common Laws of *England*; neither can it be warranted by any Prescription or Statute. But it is said That Irons may be put upon Persons Imprison'd for any Cause. [See *West. 2. chap. 11. 7 Jac. 1. chap. 4.*]

(m) 2 Inst.
49.

(n) 2 Inst.
29, 49.

Unless By Lawfull Judgment of His Peers. ^m It is said *Judgment*, not *Verdict*, because the Lords of Parliament are not sworn, but give their Judgment upon their Honour. *His Peers, i. e.* His Equals. ⁿ For as every One of the Nobility (being a Lord of Parliament) is a Peer to all the other Lords of Parliament, tho' they are of several Degrees; So the Commons are Peers to One Another, tho' distinguished into Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, Yeomen.

(o) 3 Inst. 31.

^o But this Clause is to be understood when One Accused does Appear and Plead, and is willing to Have His Cause Tried by His Peers. Otherwise the Proceedings may be by *Capias*, Outlawry, &c. as the Law Directs.

(p) 2 Inst.
46, 50, 51,
282.

Or *According to the Law of the Land, i. e.* ^p According to the Common Law, Statute-Law or the Custom of *England*, or by due Process and Course of the Law.

Note, That these Words, *According to the Law of the Land*, do refer to all the Precedent Matters in this Chapter of *Magna Charta*. And therefore in every Branch of it you must add *Unless By Lawful Judgment of His Peers, or According to the Law of the Land.* [See the *Petition of Right, 1 Car. 1. chap. 3.*]

Now *Process* according to Law is of Two Sorts, (*viz.*) *Before Presentment* or *Indictment*, and *After Presentment* or *Indictment*.

1. The Process *Before Presentment* or *Indictment*, is either by the King's *Writ* or by *Warrant*.

(q) 2 Inst.
53, 54, 186,
187.
3 Inst. 209,
Finch, 340.
Dalt. ch. 170.
p. 448, 449.
3 Inst. 118.

^q By the King's *Writ*, to take one without Summons, upon a Suggestion; as by the *Writ De Vi Laica Removenda*, Those that resist may be forthwith arrested; By *Ne Exeat Regnum*, Persons going beyond Sea without Leave, may be stopp'd and arrested upon Suggestion, &c.

By *Warrant*, either *Express* or *By Law*. *Express*, as where there hath been a private Information, or a Witness has deposed, against an Offender, He may be taken up by a Warrant from the Privy Council, a Secretary of State, or a Justice of Peace, and Committed to Prison. By *Law*, as when a private Person arrests and apprehends

one

one that He *suspects* to Have committed Treason or Felony, when Treason or Felony has been committed. Thus when Treason or Felony is committed, (for Treason or Felony must be done) and the Common Fame is That *A.* is Guilty; or if a great Quantity of Arms, or Stolen Goods, are found in His Custody; It is Lawful for any one, that Suspects *A.* to be the Offender, To Apprehend Him. But whether the Suspicion is just or Lawful, The Judges will Determine in an Action of False Imprisonment, *Habeas Corpus*, &c. A Private Person may Arrest a Night-walker, and detain Him till Morning, That, if he can, He may make it appear, He is a Person of Good Fame. A Private Person may Arrest one that is like to break the Peace by an Affray. ^(r) But after the Affray is Ended, An Offender cannot be Arrested without an Express Warrant. It is Regularly true That no Private Person can of his own Authority arrest another for a Breach of the Peace after it is Over, as he may in Treason or Felony; but it seems Reasonable / that for inferior Offences, Scandalous and Prejudicial to the Publick, An Arrest of the Offender by a Private Person should be allow'd, after the Offence is Committed, in Order to bring him before a Justice of Peace. Arrests are not only *Allow'd* to Private Persons but oftentimes *Commanded* by the Law. For (as I before Hinted) Persons *Present* at the Committing of a Felony must use their Endeavours to Apprehend the Offender, under Penalty of Fine and Imprisonment. [See the 3 *H. 7. chap. 1.* For the amercing of a Township, when a Murderer Escapes.] Upon *Hue and Cry*, Every Man by the Common Law as well as by Statute, *may* and *must* Arrest the Person suspected, even tho' the Hue and Cry is Feign'd, [See Of *Hue and Cry*, Book 3. *chap. 1. Tit. Robbery.*] And so in *Aid* of an Officer, that hath an Express Warrant or a Warrant by Law, every one must endeavour to Arrest a Malefactor. In such Cases, a Private Person may break open a House, if upon demand He cannot be admitted to take the Offender. But upon *"Suspicion"* a Private Person cannot break open the Door of a House, tho' he may enter if the Door is open. If a Justice of Peace makes a Warrant upon a bare Surmise, and by Vertue thereof One breaks a House to search for a Felon, or Stol'n Goods, (tho' it is usually Practised) It is against *Magna Charta*. [See Book 1. *chap. 7. Tit. Justices of the Peace, in fine.*] When a Felon is known or suspected, A Justice of Peace may send his Warrant to the Constable to go along with the Party that gives the Information of the Felony, or that suspects one to have committed a Felony, to keep Peace in Apprehending the Felon; but It is the Arrest of the Party, who cannot break Open any House to Arrest the Felon, except in Cases aforesaid, where he is *Commanded* by Law to Apprehend him.

* When One is Arrested by a Private Person He must be brought to the Constable; but if the Constable cannot be found, to a Justice of Peace. In the mean Time a Private Person may Detain the Offender or Person suspected in a House, in the Stocks or Cage, till He is Delivered to the Constable or Justice.

Note. That whatsoever a Private Person may Do, an Officer, as a Private Person, may also do, as a Justice of Peace, Constable, &c. Thus a Constable without Process may Imprison a Person suspected of Felony in a House, Stocks or Cage, till he can bring Him before a Justice

(r) Crompt.
Jur. 179.
H. P. C. 91.

(f) 2 Inst. 521:
2 Roll. Abr.
546.

(t) 3 Inst. 53:
117, 118,
139, 152.
2 Inst. 172.
4 Inst. 177.
H. P. C. 89,
90, 91.

(u) 4 Inst.
177, 178, 179:
5 Rep. 91, 92.
H. P. C. 94.

(x) Dalt. ch.
170. P. 450.
H. P. C. 91,
92, 93.

a Justice of Peace. And moreover the *Constable* (with or without Warrant) may Break open Doors to take an Offender, after Demand to be admitted, where Felony is Committed, or a Dangerous Wound Given. [See of *Petty Constable*, Book 1. chap. 7. See the Statute of *Winchester*, or 13 Ed. 1. chap. 4. As to the Power of *Bailiffs* of *Towns*, and *Watchmen*.] But this, I say, is not to be done by Vertue of his Warrant from the Justice. Indeed a Constable in such Cases hath greater Authority than a Private Person; and the Law takes an especial Notice of Him; so that on that Account he differs from a Private Person; but he cannot Justify an Arrest for a Breach of the Peace out of His Presence without a Warrant for so doing.

(y) 2 Inst.
186, 187.

1 The King cannot Arrest any Man for Suspicion of Treason or Felony, as any of His Subjects may. Because if the King does Wrong, the Party could not have his Action. If the King commands me by Word of Mouth to Arrest a Man, and accordingly I do Arrest Him, He shall have his Action of false Imprisonment against Me; although It was done in the King's Presence. The King cannot do it by any such Extrajudicial Command; but must do it by Writ, or by Order or Rule of some of his Courts of Justice, according to Law.

(z) H. P. C.
209.

(a) Finch,
355.
3 Inst. 31.
(b) 5 Rep.
52, 91.
4 Inst. 177.
H. P. C. 94.

2: 2 After Presentment or Indictment found in Treason or Felony, or on an Appeal of Death, The First Process is a *Capias*, directed to the Sheriff, to Take and Imprison the Offender. On an Indictment in Treason or Felony, an Appeal of Death, or Breach of the Peace, A *Capias* out of the K. B. lieth against a Peer. Here the Sheriff, or others in Aid of Him, may break open Doors to take the Offender, if upon Demand They cannot be Admitted; for here the King's Writ contains a *Non Omittas propter aliquam Libertatem*. But if the Offender cannot be taken, then an *Exigent* is awarded in Order to an *Outlawry*; which lies in all Indictments of Treason, Felony, Appeals of Felony or Mayhem, and on all Returns or Rescous, and also in all Indictments of Trespas *Vi & Armis*, or any other Crime of a Higher Nature. [For the *Capias* and *Exigent* See the 5 Ed. 3. chap. 11. 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 5. chap. 14. 6 H. 6. chap. 1. 8 H. 6. chap. 10. 10 H. 6. chap. 6. For the Addition of the Estate and Degree, Mystery, Town or Place, and of the County of the Offender in Process of Outlawry in Indictments and Appeals, See 1 H. 5. chap. 5. and 2 Inst. 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670. See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 22. for a Writ of Proclamation upon issuing any *Exigent* in Criminal Matters according to the Form of the 31 Eliz. chap. 3.]

[See Of Outlawry, chap. 4. ante, and of Arrest or Reversal of Judgment in Criminal Cases, infra.]

(c) Dalt.
chap. 193.
p. 529.

Upon an Indictment on a Penal Statute, or in Trespas *Vi & Armis*, or other Crimes of an Inferior Nature, A *Venire Facias* is the first Process, (which is but a Summons to make the Party appear) and if the Party is Return'd sufficient, a *Distringas* goeth Forth; and so a Distress infinite till the Party appears. But if the Sheriff Returns *Nihil*, then a *Capias* is to issue out against the Offender: After that an *Alias* and *Pluries*, and then an *Exigent* and *Outlawry*. A *Subpœna* goeth first out of the Crown-Office on a Criminal Information, and then a *Capias* against Private Persons, or *Distringas* against Aggregate Bodies, upon Non-Appearance. But for the proper Process on Informations on Penal Statutes, It must be as in Trespas *Vi & Armis*. [See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 4.]

These

These are the Common Processes in Criminal Causes to make an Offender appear. But Sometimes there are Special Processes appointed by Statutes; as upon 33 H. 8. chap. 10. For unlawful Games; 5 Eliz. chap. 4. Against a Servant that runs away into another County; 22 H. 8. chap. 5. Where Land in one County is Chargeable to Repair a Bridge in another County; 5 Eliz. chap. 12. §. 8. Concerning Forestallors, &c.

It may not be improper to mention here a Process to bring in an Offender, awarded by the Discretion of the Judges upon a Suggestion, or their own Knowledge, without any Indictment, Appeal or Information, viz. an *Attachment*; which is usually granted in Cases of Abuse and Contempt, especially by the Courts in *Westminster-Hall*, against Inferior Judges, Sheriffs, Bailiffs of Liberties, Attornies Jurors, &c. where they may proceed in a Summary Way by Interrogatories upon Oath, or of their own Knowledge, against a Person present in Court; or send the Attachment forth against one Absent, upon a Complaint on Oath or *Affidavit* and Commit him till he Answers Interrogatories. [See *Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown*, Book 2. chap. 22.]

If an Offender is taken upon Process, He is presently to be committed to the Common Gaol, [See 5 H. 4. chap. 10. 23 H. 8. chap. 2. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 19. 5 Ann. chap. 9. 6 Georg. chap. And Book 2. chap. 7. Tit. Gaoler.] or else he is to be bound in a *Recognizance* singly, or with Sureties and Bail, according to the Nature of the Offence; to appear at a Day in Court, to answer for his supposed Offence; the Informer being likewise Bound to Prosecute, or to Give Evidence against Him, or both to Prosecute and give Evidence at the next General Gaol-Delivery or Quarter-Sessions, &c. [See the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 10. 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23.]

By the 3 Jac. 1. chap. 10. An Offender which is to be convey'd to Gaol shall bear all Charges, both of himself and of those that convey him thither. If he refuses so to do, The Constable of the Township where He hath any Goods (being within the same County) upon a Warrant from a Justice of the Peace may sell so much thereof as in the Discretion of the said Justice shall be thought sufficient to satisfy the said Charges; the Appraisement to be made by the Neighbours, and the Overplus to be render'd to the Offender.

If the Offender hath no Goods to satisfy the Charges, the Constables, Churchwardens, &c. shall make a Tax upon Every Inhabitant to pay the said Charges, &c.

^a While he is in Prison, the Gaoler is bound to give him Sustenance, and must not suffer him to die for Want of it. (d) 1 Inst. 295. a. 9 Rep. 87.

[See the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 10. For the Examination of Felons; And of the Warrant and *Mittimus*, Book 1. chap. 7. Tit. Justices of the Peace. See also of the Privy Council and Secretaries of State, chap. 1. ante.]

II. When the Offender Appears, or is Taken upon Process, It must be considered whether he ought to be Admitted to Bail. Of Bail in Criminal Cases. There-

Therefore let us Enquire *What* is Bail, *who* may be Bailed, and by *whom*.

(e) 4 Inst.
178, 179.
H. P. C. 96,
97.
Dalt. ch. 166.
P. 417.

1. *Bail* are Sureties taken, by the Person Authorized, That an Offender shall appear at a Day, and answer and be Justified by Law. This Sort of Bail is Different from Bail in Civil Causes taken by Sheriffs, &c. [See Of Bail, chap. 4. ante.] Mainpernors, (*Manucaptors*) are only Sureties that in Case the Criminal does not appear (tho' he was never Arrested or in Prison) are to forfeit their Recognizances. But Bail is a Custody; for no Man is Bail'd but he that is under an Arrest, or in Prison. Therefore the Bail may seize the Prisoner, if they suspect He will Fly, and carry him before a Justice to find New Sureties, or to be committed in Discharge of the Bail. The like may be done by the Justices in Case of Insufficient Bail. No One is Bail'd but he that is arrested or in Prison. But one may be mainpern'd that Never was arrested or in Prison. Hence it appears that Every Bail is a Mainprise, but that every Mainprise is not Bail. The Bail ought to be Two Sureties at the least. In some Cases, as on a *Habeas Corpus* after a Commitment for Treason or Felony, the Practice in the *K. B.* is to require Four. If it is Insufficient, the Justice of Peace that took it is Fineable by the Justices of Gaol-Delivery, if the Criminal doth not appear. Insufficient Bail is where the Bail is not of Ability to pay the Sum in which they were bound. [See the 27 Ed. 1. chap. 3. *De Finibus levatis*.] Therefore the Justices may examine the Sureties upon Oath concerning Their Abilities in respect of their Estates. [See the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13.] Bail is either in a Certain Sum, as 40 l. each at least, with the Criminal in Double the Sum; or *Body for Body*, in which Case, If the Offender does not Appear The Bail shall not be Executed, but only Fined. But However The Principal is always bound in a certain Sum. [See the 1 W. & M. Sess. 1. chap. 2. against Excessive Bail.]

This is the Description of Bail in Criminal Cases:

(f) 2 Inst.
42, 186, 189.

2. As to the Persons that may be bailed; it is allowed that by the *Common Law* All Persons might be Admitted to Bail till They were Convicted, almost in every Case. Upon Conviction the Offence does appear.

By the *Common Law* Persons were Bail'd By the Writs *De Homine Replegiando* and *De Odio & Atia*, directed to the Sheriff, who was to take Pledges for Them in his County-Court, except for the Death of a Man, or by the Command of the King, or his Justices, or for the Forest. [See the 1 Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 8. 7 Rich 2. chap. 4.] In These Cases the Sheriff was not to Intermeddle in His Court, but the Remedy was By *Habeas Corpus*, and so These were Bail'd at *Common Law* in the Courts at *Westminster*. But,

By West. 1. chap. 15. or the 3 Ed. 1. chap. 15. Persons Outlaw'd Those that have abjured the Realm, Approvers, Such as are Taken with the Manner, Prison-Breakers, Thieves openly Defam'd and Known Appellees by Provers during the Life of such Provers, House-burners, Counterfeiters of the King's Seal or Coin, Excommunicate Persons (taken upon the Certificate of the Bishop) Manifest Offenders Traytors against the King's Person, are not Repleviable by *Common Writ*, or without Writ.

To Explain this Statute.

Persons Outlaw'd, and Those that have abjured, &c. ^{(g) 2 Inst. 187, 188. H. P. C. 101, 105. Dalt. ch. 166. P. 421, 422.} An Outlaw in Felony cannot be Bail'd, because He is attainted in Law. For the Intendment of the Law in admitting Persons to Bail is, because it is uncertain whether the Party is Guilty or no; which cannot be said when One is attainted. But a Person attainted by Outlawry of any Felony may appear in Person, and plead *Misnomer*, or alledge Error, in Avoidance of the Outlawry, be it on Indictment or Appeal, and the King's Bench may Bail Him. Thus One cannot be Bail'd if He is attainted by Verdict as well as by Outlawry. Outlaw'd and Excommunicate Persons seem to be put for Examples only in the Statute; implying that all other Persons under the like Circumstances are excluded.

Approvers, [See infra.] These appear to be Guilty by Judgment, Conviction or Confession.

Such as are Taken with the Manner. For in this Case, *Non Stat. Indifferenter* whether the Party is Guilty or no, being taken with the Manner or *Mainer*, i. e. with the Thing stol'n as it were in His Hands.

Thieves openly known and Notorious; where there is plain Evidence against Them.

Prison-breakers. For it is presum'd that He that is innocent will never Fly or Break Prison.

Persons taken for Manifest Offences, under the Degree of Felony, but of a Dangerous Nature. Yet the Practice is otherwise.

These are under Violent Presumptions of Guilt.

House-burners, Counterfeiters of the King's Seal or Coin, and Traytors against the King's Person, are excluded the Benefit of Bail by Reason of the Heinousness of their Crimes.

By *Common Writ or without Writ*, i. e. ^{(h) 2 Inst. 180, 315.} The Sheriff shall not Replevy Them by the Common Writs *De Homine Replegiando*, *Writ of Mainprize*, or *De Odio & Atia* (which are disused) or *Ex Officio* without Writ. [See the 28 Ed. 3. chap. 9. post.]

By the same Statute, *Those that are Indicted of Larceny by Inquests taken before Sheriffs or Bailiffs by their Office; or for some Light Suspicion; or For Petty Larceny, not being before Guilty of other Larceny; Accessary to any Felony; or Accused of Trespass; may be Let to Bail before the Sheriff by good Sureties; for which the Sheriff shall be answerable.*

But then Those indicted of *Larceny* ought to be of Good Reputation, and there should be no strong Presumption that They are Guilty. By *Inquests taken before Sheriffs or Bailiffs*, i. e. ^{(i) 2 Inst. 190.} Before Sheriffs in their Turns, or Lords in their Leets, &c. [See the 1 Ed. 4. chap. 2. By which the Sheriff shall deliver all Presentments and Indictments to the Justices of the Peace at the Next Sessions.]

Light Suspicion; If They are of a good Character, and are not suspected of Crimes expressly excepted by the Statute.

Petit-Larceny; if there is any Colour of their being Not Guilty.

(k) 1 Inst.

190.

H. P. C. 100.

Dalt. ch.

166. p. 421,

422, 423.

(l) H. P. C.

98, 101.

4 Inst. 178,

179.

(m) H. P. C.

99.

Dalt. ch.

166. p. 420.

^k All *Accessaries* Before and After the Fact areailable, if there are not very strong Presumptions of Guilt. *Principals suspected* only of Burglary and Robbery, tho' Indicted, may be Bail'd. [But See *Who may Take Bail, infra*, and the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. §. 21.]

The Party *Accused of Trespass*, or in any Offence below Felony, must beailable; unless ousted by Statute; or unless Judgment be Given. ^l For if One hath been Indicted, Convicted, and hath had Judgment, He cannot be Bailed.

These are sufficient Hints for the Exposition of *Westm. 1. chap. 15.* which tho' it relates only to Sheriffs, &c. yet I find that the Superior Courts are often governed by it.

^m He that hath dangerously Hurt another may go under Bail till the Party is Dead.

[See the 29 Eliz. chap. 5. §. 21. 31 Eliz. chap. 10. §. 20. Where Bail is not Required to Informations or penal Statutes.]

In many Offences Bail is expressly Ousted by Particular Statutes as well as by *West. 1. chap. 15.*

By the 23 H. 6. chap. 10. Sheriffs, &c. shall not Admit to Bail such as are in Prison by Condemnation, Execution, Capius Utlagatum, Excommunication, Surety of the Peace, or Committed by the Special Command of any Justice, and Vagabonds Refusing to Serve.

Bail is also taken away by Particular Statutes From Unlicensed Alehouse-keepers, From Persons Arresting in the Name of Another, Bankrupts Refusing to be Examined, Father and Mother of Bastards not Performing Justice's Order, Collectors of Money For Repairing Bridges, Constables, &c. neglecting their Duty, Killers of Deer and Conies, Dyers Convicted of using Logwood, Engravers, Destroyers of Fish, Forgers, Forestallers, Unqualify'd Persons destroying the Game, Players at unlawful Games, Persons Guilty of Fraudulent Conveyances, Hatters taking above Two Apprentices, Destroyers of Hawks, Surveyors neglecting their Duty concerning the Highways, Those that Resist a Distrainer for Seizing Horses in Waggons or Carts Travelling for Hire, above the Number allow'd, Inn-keepers felling at unreasonable Gain, Labourers going from Work before it is Finish'd, Absenters from Musters, Refusers of the Oath of Allegiance when Tender'd, Persons Guilty of Perjury in any Court of Record, or of Persuading and Procuring Soldiers to Desert, Physicians Committed by the College of Physicians in London, Refusers to pay Rates to the Poor, where no Distress can be made, Overseers of the Poor refusing to pass their Accounts, &c. Depravers of the Common-Prayer, &c. Disturbers of Preachers, Recusants, Incorrigible Rogues, Deniers of the Christian Religion, the Trinity or Inspiration of the Scriptures, Unlicensed Schoolmasters, Seamen quarrelling and Fighting in His Majesty's Yards, &c. upon Non-Payment of Fine Misbehaviour of Servants and Apprentices, Sheriffs neglecting Duty concerning the Election of Knights of the Shire, Transporters of Horses without Licence and of Live Sheep, Witches, Takers away of Women Unmarried, and under sixteen Years of Age, &c. These Statutes are partly mention'd under their particular Heads, and in the

prop

proper Places. [But See *Dalton*, chap. 177. and *Nelson's Justice*, &c. Tit. *Bail*.]

Note, That if an Offender is committed to Prison, He may be Removed by Writ of *Habeas Corpus* to the King's Bench; ^{(n) 2 Inst. 189.} which may Bail Him in all Cases, unless Bail is Ousted by a Particular Statute.

3. To shew *Who* may Take Bail, or Bail Offenders, Observe That Bail may be taken by ^{(o) H. P. C. 103, 104.} Vertue of a Writ, or *ex Officio*. By Writ, as by the Writ of *Odio & Atia*, Writ of *Mainprize*, [See *supra*.] *Homine Replegiando*, *Habeas Corpus*, [See the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. or the *Habeas Corpus* Act, For Bail in Treason, Felony, and in other Criminal Cases; the Substance of which hath been repeated, Book 1. chap. 1.] *Ex Officio*, 1. By the Justices of the King's Bench, who may in an Original Prosecution by Indictment or Appeal before Them (as upon an Indictment or Commitment Returned to Them by *Habeas Corpus* or *Certiorari*) take Bail where another Court cannot, ^{(p) Staund. 18.} as in Case of Murder, Appeals of Death, [See 3 H. 7. chap. 1.] or in Cases prohibited by *West. 1. chap. 15.* ^{H. P. C. 98, 99, 103.} For that Statute beginning with Sheriffs, and other inferior Officers, extends not to Judges or any Superior Courts, who have Liberty of Admitting to Bail by the Common Law. Nay, it is affirm'd, That this Court may (upon Good Cause) admit Persons to Bail that are Imprison'd by the King's Special Command, or by the Order of His Privy Council. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 29. 25 Ed. 3. chap. 4. 28 Ed. 3. chap. 3. 42 Ed. 3. chap. 3. The *Petition of Right*, 3 Car. 1. chap. 1. 16 Car. 1. chap. 10.] or by Order of either House of Parliament, as if They manifestly exceed their Jurisdiction, &c. [See *Quere* and see *Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown*, Book 2. chap. 15.] or by Order of Chancery in some Cases, [See *Quere*, and see *Ibid.*] or by Order of Inferiour Courts. [See for the Power of other Courts in *Westminster-Hall*, 31 Car. 2. chap. 2.] 2. By Justices of Gaol-Delivery, who may take Bail, where Justices of the Peace cannot take it; as of a Person Convict of Manslaughter *Se Defendendo*, or by Misadventure, or of a Person Convict of Manslaughter that hath a Pardon to plead. [See again the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. Where for Treason or Felony, the King's Bench, Sessions of Oyer and Terminer or Gaol-Delivery, may Bail upon Prayer in Court, &c. and any Judge in other Cases upon *Habeas Corpus*.] ^{(q) 2 Inst. 185, 186, 189. Keil. 90. H. P. C. 104.} 3. By Justices of the Peace, where They have Cognizance of the Cause. ^{(r) Dalt. ch. 166. p. 423. H. P. C. 104, 105.}

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 3. Two Justices of the Peace (1 Quo.) have Power to let to Bail Persons suspected of Felony, or others Bailable by Law, until the next Quarter-Sessions or Gaol-Delivery, and there shall certify the same, in Pain of 10 l.

The Statute of the 1 Rich. 3. chap. 3. which gave Power to One Justice of the Peace to Bail Prisoners, is Repealed.

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. No Justice or Justices of the Peace can let any to Bail, which are forbidden to be Bail'd by *West 1. chap. 15.* And none Arrested for Manslaughter or Felony, or Suspicion of Manslaughter or Felony, being Bailable by Law, shall be let to Bail by any Justices of the Peace, but in Open Sessions, or By Two Justices (1 Quorum) at least, being Both Present at the Time of such Bailment; which shall be certify'd in Writing with the Examination

tion of the Prisoner taken before Bailment, at the next General Gaol-Delivery, under the Penalty of a Fine to be set on Them by the Justices of Gaol-Delivery. The Justices of Peace and Coroners within the City of London and County of Middlesex, and in other Cities, &c. may follow their Customs, &c.

[See more in the said Statute, and the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 10. Whereby Persons accused of Manslaughter and Felony, being sent to Gaol for Want of Bail, are to be Examined, and the Accusers to be bound over, &c.]

(t) 2 Inst.
315.
Dalt. ch. 166.
p. 420, 423.
H. P. C. 99,
101.
4 Inst. 178.

* This Statute of the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. seems to Admit, That for Manslaughter, and all other Homicides, except Murder, or for Felonies, the Offender may be Bail'd by Justices of the Peace. But if in Case of Manslaughter, tho' it be *Se Defendendo*, and it does appear so to the Justices, yet if the Party Accused Confesses the Fact upon Examination, or it is apparently known that he Kill'd Another, They cannot Bail Him. [See *Westm. 1. chap. 15. supra.*]

If it is Uncertain That He was the Slayer, and the Charge is but Manslaughter, They may Bail Him; For the Act supposes that in some Cases Manslaughter isailable by Law. So in the Case of Felony.

(u) Dalt. ch.
166. p. 424.
H.P.C. 106.

" After Indictment and Process issued thereupon in Cases under Felony, or in Case of Trespas, Misdemeanor, (where Bail is not prohibited by a particular Statute) One may be Bailed by Two Justices of the Peace, whereof One to be of the *Quorum*. Others say by One Justice. [See the 29 *Eliz. chap. 5.* Where One may appear without Bail upon a penal Statute.]

(x) 2 Inst.
191.
H. P. C. 97.

* As to refuse Bail, where the Party ought to be Bail'd, is a Misdemeanor, and Finable; so to Admit Bail, when it ought not to be Admitted, is punishable by the Justices of Gaol-Delivery by Fine, or as a negligent Escape at *Common Law*; and is likewise punishable by several Statutes. [See *Westm. 1. chap. 15. 27 Ed. 1. chap. 3. 4 Ed. 3. chap. 2. 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. 31 Car. 2. chap. 2.*]

(y) Dalt. ch.
166. p. 421,
422.
H. P. C. 98.

y If One is brought before a Justice, and it does not appear That a Felony is committed, He may Discharge Him; but if a Felony has been Committed, and the Party is Only suspected, He must Bail Him or Commit Him to the Common Gaol. [See 6 *Georg. chap.*]

By the 28. Ed. 3. chap. 9. Inquests before Sheriffs, &c. are taken away, and the Power to Admit to Bail upon Indictments before Them. [See the 1 *Ed. 4. chap. 2. ante.*]

Of Indict-
ments.

(z.) 3 Inst.
209.
H. P. C. 94,
95.

III. If any Court of Record Commits One for a Contempt done in Court, They may Discharge Him by like Order at their Pleasure. But if One is Committed for Treason, Felony, or other Crime, or Suspicion thereof, He cannot be Discharged till He is Indicted and Acquitted, or *Ignoramus* found, and He is Delivered by Proclamation.

And so it is if any be taken and imprison'd by Lawful Warrant or the King's Writ, He cannot be Discharged without Legal Proceedings, but by the King only; tho' one taken by the King's Writ

a Private or Civil Action, may be Discharged and set at Liberty by the Plaintiff, even tho' in Execution. [But see the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. the *Habeas Corpus* Act.]

* Now an *Indictment* or *Endictment* (From *Ende'xnu'pi*, To Accuse) is a Bill or Accusation drawn up in Writing at the Suit of the King for some Offence, either Criminal or Penal, and Prefer'd to a *Grand Jury* of twelve Men or more, upon their Oaths and Found by Them before a Judge, having Power to punish the Offence, being sufficiently Grounded to put the Offender upon Trial by a *Petty Jury* of twelve Men. The Prosecutor and his Witnesses give Evidence to The *Grand Jury* upon their Oaths. The King's Council, as Prosecutors, may manage the Evidence in Private to the Grand Jury.

(a) 1 Inst. 126. b. West's Symb. 3 pt. Sect. 1. Bacon 19. Kely 8.

b A *Presentment* is That which the *Grand Jury* Find and Present to the Court without any Indictment delivered to Them. This is afterwards Reduced into the Form of an Indictment. When an Offence is found by Jurors return'd to enquire of that particular Offence, It is call'd an *Inquisition*.

(b) 2 Inst. 739.

I cannot find that a Grand Juror ought to be a Freeholder.

c When the *Grand Jury* find the Bill of Indictment, They write on the Back of the Bill *Billa Vera*. But If they think it a Groundless Accusation, They Endorse *Ignoramus*; and then the Party is discharged without further Answer. Upon Allowance, or Finding the Bill by the Grand Jury, the Party is said to be Indicted. For no One shall be Convict by Verdict, unless the Offence is found by twenty-four Men at the least (*viz.*) By Twelve or above of the *Grand Jury* endorsing *Billa Vera* upon the Bill of Indictment (for if twelve Agree, They shall conclude the lesser Number) and by Twelve (not more or less) of the *Petty Jury* upon Trial. The Grand Jury cannot find *Billa Vera* for Part, and *Ignoramus* for the Rest, It must be the One or the Other for the Whole.

(c) Bacon's Elem. 19. 3 Inst. 30, 31.

Regularly the *Grand Jury* can Enquire of nothing but what ariseth within the *County* for which they are Return'd. By Special Custom Indictments of Offences Committed in one County may be taken in a Place out of it; as Indictments of Offences in *Middlesex* are by Custom taken at the Sessions-Hall at *Newgate* in *London*, as well for *Middlesex* as *London*. Yet the Trial must be by a Jury of the proper County. [But See Of Trial By the Country, *post.*]

d A Grand Juror may be *Challenged* for Cause by One before he is indicted.

(d) 3 Cro. 134, 135, 147.

The *Grand Jury*, or Those Indictors ought not to be *de Medietate Linguae* in any Case, nor ought They to have a Keeper, or be without Victuals, as in the Case of a *Petty Jury*.

e If one of the Grand Jury is Outlaw'd, or taken at the Nomination of another; It Avoids the whole Indictment. [See the 11 H. 4 chap. 9. 3 H. 8. chap. 12.] If One of the Grand Jury discovers to a Stranger the Evidence given to Him and the rest of the Jurors, This is an Offence punishable by Fine and Imprisonment upon an Indictment.

(e) 3 Inst. 32, 33. 2 Roll. Abr. 77.

Indictments may be of High-Treason, Petit-Treason, Felony, Trespas, and all Sorts of Misdemeanors or Pleas of the Crown; but of no Injuries of a Private Nature, unless they some way or other concern

concern the King and the Publick. Offences by *Common Law* and Those against a *Statute Law* are Indictable. Where a *Statute* prohibits an Act of a Publick Grievance, or Commands a Thing of Publick Conveniency, an Offender against such a Statute is punishable by way of Indictment; as well as at the Suit of the Party Grieved. Indictments must be at the Suit of the King, and no Other.

(g) 2 Roll.
Abr. 707, 708.

It is the Best way to Joyn Several Offenders in the same Crime in the same Indictment, where the Offence doth wholly arise from the Joynt Act of all the Defendants. On such an Indictment Some may be Acquitted, and others Convicted.

In every Indictment These Things are Requisite.

(h) 4 Rep. 44.
5 Rep. 121.
1 Inst. 303. a.
West. Symb.
§. 70.
H. P. C. 207.
Kely 11, 12.
2 Roll. Abr.
79, 80, 81.

1. ^h Indictments (being in the Nature of Declarations for the King against Offenders) ought to be *Certain* to a General Intent, and must not be supplied by Implication or Argument. Precise Certainty to Every Intent is to be observed, tho' the Law will not allow Exceptions that are too Nice.

2. Further,

By the 1 H. 5. chap. 5. An Indictment ought to set forth the Christian Name, Surname, and Addition of the Estate and Degree, Mystery, Town, or Place, and the County of the Offender, &c.

The Christian Name and Surname.

But when the Name of one kill'd is unknown, or Goods are Stolen from a Person that cannot be known, It is sufficient to say one *Unknown* was kill'd by the Person indicted, or that he Stole the Goods of one *Unknown*. And if there is a Mistake in Spelling of the Offender's Name, If it Sounds like the true Name, It is Good. And it is Good If the Party is Indicted by another Name, If the Party is known by Both. A Misnomer of the Defendant's Name of *Baptism* may be pleaded in Abatement of an Indictment; but not of His *Surname*, as in an Appeal. The Inhabitants of a Parish, tho' no Person is particularly Nam'd, may be Indicted for not Repairing the Highway.

Estate and Degree; whether of the Nobility, or under the Nobility.

Mystery, (i. e.) Art, Trade or Occupation.

(i) 1 Cro. 606.
651.

The Place of Abode, or The Dwelling-Place of the Party Indicted, (both Town and County) is expressly Requir'd. If the County is named in the Margin of the Indictment, It is well enough, Except in Cases of Felony, where it must be always named in the Body of the Indictment.

(k) H. P. C.
264.

If no Town is named, or any Place where the Fact was done, The Indictment is Void. [See 9 H. 5. chap. 1. 18 H. 6. chap. 12.] But a ^k Mistake of the Place in laying the Offence is not material upon the Evidence, if the Fact is prov'd at some other Place in the same County.

(l) 2 Inst. 670.

The Statute saith that the Indictment shall Abate for any one of These Omissions by the *Exception* of the Party. For tho' an Offender Hath not such Addition as the Act Requires, yet if he Appeared upon Process and Pleads, taking no Advantage thereof by Exception He hath lost the Benefit of this Act. [See for the Exposition of this Statute, 2 Inst. 665, &c.]

Generally

Generally there is the same Law concerning Additions in Indictments and Appeals; tho' in some Things Appeals require more Strictness.

3.^m The Certainty of the *Time* wherein the Offence is done, as the certain *Day* and *Year* is to be expressed. But the Crown is not bound to set down the very Day when the Treason, Felony, &c. was Committed. The very Day need not to be prov'd upon Trial. [See of Evidence, post.]

In Cases of *Omission*, it is not necessary to set down the Day and Year; as in an Indictment for not Scouring a Ditch, &c.

4. The *Nature* of the Offence must be set forth, whether it be Treason, Felony, Trespass, penal Statute, &c. Sometimes you must use *Special Words*. In Treason the Indictment must say *Proditore*, and conclude *Contra Ligeantia sua Debitum*, in an Indictment of High-Treason against the King's Person. In *Murder* it must say *Murdravit*, for that is a Word of Art which implies Malice; if the Killing was by a Blow with the Hand, or by shooting, You must also say *Percussit*; not if it was by Poisoning. [See Of Appeal, post.] In *Burglary*, *Burglariter* or *Burgulariter*, or *Burgalariter*; In *Rape*, *Rapuit*, not *Carnaliter Cognovit*; In *Felony* and *Mayhem*, *Felonice* only; but in *Mayhem* *Felonice Mayhemavit*; In *Larceny*, *Felonice Cepit*, not *Felonice Abduxit* or *Asportavit*, without *Cepit*. Things *Living* must be set down, as Horse, Ox, &c. *Dead Things* are to be call'd *Bona & Cattalla*, but you must express what Goods and Chattels. And in all these Cases, and in *Trespases*, the Indictment ought to be *Vi & Armis*, and conclude *Contra Pacem*. [But See 37 H. 8. chap. 8. 4 & 5 Ann. chap. 16.] In Offences against the Peace only, as Conspiracies, Deceits, &c. these Words *With Force and Arms* are not Necessary. In a *Forcible Entry* The Words *Manu forti* amount to it. If the Offence is created by a *Statute*, it must conclude *Contra Formam Statut*, &c. The Recital of a Public Statute is not Necessary, but rather Dangerous; for a Misrecital thereof will Spoil the Indictment. The Substance and Material Words in such Statute must be set down; concluding *Contra Formam Statut*, &c.

5. The *Value* of the Thing by which Offences are committed must be Expressed. It seems necessary to Value Things Stolen, that it may appear whether it is Grand Larceny or Petit Larceny. In *Trespases* the Value may aggravate the Offence. But Things *Ferae Naturae* ought not to be valued, if they were not in Parks or Warrens. If the Indictment is of *Living Things*, You must say *Pretii*, &c. If of *Dead Things*, you must say *Ad Valentiam*, &c. [Quere the Difference.] But it is said that One Dead Thing only must be *Pretii*, not *Ad Valentiam*.

6. An Indictment lies upon a private Statute where no particular Penalty is provided, and the Offender shall be tried and imprison'd; if such Statute concerns a Multitude of Persons. But if it concerns One particular Person only, an Action on the Case doth lie, not an Indictment.

7. If there is an *Indictment* and *Inquisition* against one for the same Offence, One found by the Coroner's Inquest, and Another by the Grand Jury, He may be tried on both at the same Time. For if One is indicted for Murder, and Convicted of Manslaughter, or Acquitted,

(m) 1 Inst.
283. a.
2 Inst. 318,
319.
4 Rep. 41, 42.
3 Inst. 230.
West's Symb.
Indict. §. 70.
Kely. 16.
H. P. C. 264.

(n) 4 Rep. 39.
5 Rep. 121,
122.
West's Symb.
§. 70.
H. P. C. 206,
207.
7 Rep. Calvin's Case,
5, 6, 10.

(o) 4 Rep.
48.
1 Inst. 93. b.

(p) West's
Symb. Of In-
dictments,
§. 70.

(q) 8 Rep. 60.

(r) Kely. 108.

quitted, and at the same Time there is a Coroner's Inquest, He may plead his former Conviction or Acquittal in Bar of the other. If an Indictment is void for Insufficiency, or if the Trial is in a wrong County, Another Indictment may be drawn for the same Offence, whereby the Insufficiency may be cured, and the Indictment laid in Another County, tho' Judgment was given.

By the Common Law the Court may *Quash* any Indictment for any such Insufficiency in the Caption or Body of it, as will make the Judgment Erroneous. By Insufficiency in the *Caption* I mean a Default in shewing before whom the Indictment was taken, their *Jurisdiction*, the *Place* where, the *Number* of the Jurors, the *Day* and *Year* when the Court was Holden, &c.

False * *Latin* shall not *Quash* an Indictment. For tho' an Original Writ or an Appeal may abate for False *Latin*, yet Judicial Writs, Fines or Indictments shall not, if the Word is *Latin*; but if the Word is not *Latin*, or allow'd by Law as a Word of Art, or Insensible, There if it is in a Point material, it makes the Indictment insufficient; as *Murdredum* for *Murdrum*, *Burgariter* for *Burglariter*, &c. But nothing which may be rejected as *Surplus* shall vitiate an Indictment. [See Of the Declaration, chap. 4. ante.]

By the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. All Persons Indicted of High-Treason, (except for Counterfeiting the Coin, Great Seal, Privy Seal, Sign Manual or Privy Signet) or for Misprision of such Treason, shall have a Copy of the whole Indictment (But not the Names of the Witnesses) Five Days at least before His Trial, to advise with Counsel thereon, &c. [See 7 Ann. chap. 21.]

This Indictment must be Found within Three Years after the Offence committed, except in Treason for an Attempt of an Assassination on the Body of the King by Poison, or Otherwise.

No Indictment for any of the Offences aforesaid, nor any Process, nor any Return thereon, shall be *Quash'd* on the Motion of the Prisoner, or His Counsel, for Miswriting, False or Improper Latin, unless Exception for the same be made by the Prisoner, or His Counsel, before Evidence given in Court. Nor shall any such False or Improper Latin, after Conviction, be Cause to Arrest Judgment; tho' any Judgment given upon such Indictment, may be Reversed upon a Writ of Error, &c. [See more of this Statute Of Evidence to the Petty Jury, infra.]

By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. No Clerk of Assize, The Clerk of the Peace or other Person shall have more than 2 s. for Drawing an Indictment against a Felon, upon Pain to forfeit 5 l. to the Party Grieved, with full Costs of Suit. If they Draw any Bill Defective, They shall make a New One without Fee, under the same Penalty.

[See the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 11. To prevent Delays of the Proceedings at the Quarter-Sessions of the Peace by Removing Indictments by *Certiorari* into the King's Bench before Trial, &c.]

IV. " An Approver (*Probator*, *Prover*) is a Person indicted of Treason or Felony, and in Prison for the same, and not Disabled to Accuse, who upon His Arraignment before any Plea pleaded, and before

(1) 4 Rep.
40.
H. P. C. 244.

(2) Rep.
H. P. C. 189.
Cro. 108.
Cro. 465.

Of Appro-

vers.

(u) 3 Inst.

129.

H. P. C. 192,

193, 194,

195, 196, 197,

2 Inst. 629.

before Competent Judges, does Confess the Indictment, and takes a Corporal Oath to Reveal all Treasons and Felonies that he knoweth of, and therefore Prays a Coroner to Enter His Appeal or Accusation against those that are Partners in the Crime contain'd in the Indictment. He is Sworn to Discover all Treasons and Felonies; yet He is not an Approver in Law, but only of the Offence whereof he is Indicted. [See the 28 Ed. 1. *Stat. de Appellatis.*]

This Accusation of Himself, and Oath, makes His Accusation of Another of the same Crime to Amount to an Indictment; and if his Partners are Convicted, The King is to Pardon Him. [See the 5 H. 4. chap. 2.] But it being in the Discretion of the Court to suffer one to be an Approver, This Method of late hath not been put in Practice.

V. An * *Appeal* (From *Appellar*, To Accuse, or from *Appellor*, To Call) is an Accusation of One against another to Attaint Him of Felony by Words Ordain'd for it. This is always at the Suit of the Subject. It is the Party's Private Action, prosecuting also for the Crown in respect of the Felony. The Appellant is call'd the Plaintiff, and the Appellee the Defendant.

It may be brought in *Three Cases*. 1. For a Wrong to One's *Ancestor*, whose Heir Male he is, and that is only for the Death of his Ancestor. 2. † For Wrong to the *Husband*; and this is to be prosecuted by the Wife only for the Death of her Husband. 3. For Wrong done to the *Appellants* Themselves, as for Robbery, Rape, Mayhem. This last Sort of Appeal is disused, because the Process is more Nice and Chargeable than by Indictment.

An Appeal of *Death* is of *Two* Sorts, (*viz.*) Of *Murder* and Of *Manslaughter*. And these must be brought by the *Wife* for the Death of Her Husband, or By the *Heir* Male for the Death of his Ancestor. An Appeal lieth not for a Killing *Se Defendendo* or By Misadventure.

* The *Wife* ought to be a Wife *de Jure*; and therefore One may plead that she was never lawfully Married to the Party Slain. She must also be a Wife *de Facto* (*i. e.*) in Possession as well as in Right, without Elopement, (*Qu.*) Divorce, &c. If She does not continue a Widow, but marries Before or Depending the Appeal, The Appeal is lost. If she marries after Judgment, she cannot have Execution; for the Loss of a Husband is the Cause of the Appeal. A Husband cannot have an Appeal of the Death of his Wife, but the Heir only.

The * *Heir* must be Heir Male, tho' He Derives by a Female. For no Female except a Wife, can maintain an Appeal. And He must be Heir according to the Course of the Common Law, and Heir at the Time of the Killing of his Ancestor. If the Appeal is *Against* the Heir as Guilty of the Killing, The next Heir Male shall Have the Appeal. If the Wife kills the Husband, The Heir shall Have the Appeal. But if the Person Kill'd by a Stranger hath a Wife surviving, The Heir shall not have it, tho' She dies within the Year. And if The Heir Dies after the Death of the Ancestor, Another Heir shall

M m m m

† Nullus Capietur aut Imprisonetur propter Appellum Fœminæ de morte alterius quam Viri. Magna Charta, chap. 34.

Of Appeals.

(x) 1 Inst.

123. b.

287. b.

(y) Lit. 116.

Finch, 310,

311.

1 Inst. 123. b.

287. b.

2 Inst. 316,

317.

(z) 1 Inst.

33. b.

2 Inst. 68, 69.

317, 384.

H. P. C. 181.

3 Mod. 157.

(a) 1 Inst.

25. a. & b.

33. b.

2 Inst. 68.

H. P. C. 181,

182, 183.

shall not have the Appeal. No one can bring an Appeal of Death of a Person attainted of Treason or Felony, except his Wife; because such a one has no Heir. Therefore if the Person kill'd had Two Sons at the Time of his Death, and the Elder is attainted of Treason or Felony, neither of the Sons can have an Appeal.

(b) 2 Inst.

183, 420.

4 Inst. 73.

9 Rep. 119.

H. P. C. 179

180.

An Appeal may be brought either By Original *Writ* out of the Chancery, or by *Bill*. By *Bill*, in the King's Bench, Before Justices of Gaol-Delivery, if the Appellee is in Prison before Them, before Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, before Justices of *Nisi Prius*, and before the Justices of the King's Bench, or Before the Sheriff and Coroner in the County Court. But the Sheriff and Coroner can only take and Enter the Appeal and Count, and proceed no further, It must be Removed by *Certiorari* into the King's Bench. [See 3 H. 7. chap. 1.] An Appeal may also be brought before the

(c) 3 Inst. 5;

31, 132.

H. P. C. 180.

Constable and Marshal, of a Felony done out of the Realm. There can be no Appeal of Treason in Parliament; for it is ousted by the 1 H. 4. chap. 14.

By Magna Charta, or 9 H. 3. chap. 34. No Man shall be taken or Imprison'd, upon the Appeal of a Woman, for the Death of any other than Her Husband.

By West. 1. or the 3 Ed. 1. chap. 14. The Accessory in an Appeal shall not be Outlaw'd before the Principal is Attainted. [See 2 Inst. 182.]

By the Statute of Gloucester, or the 6 Ed. 1. chap. 9. If the Appellor Declares the Deed, the Year, the Day, the Hour, the Time of the King, and the Town where the Fact was done, and with what Weapon, the Appeal shall stand, so that he sue Within a Year and a Day after the Fact. [See the 1 H. 5. chap. 5. and 2 Inst. 665, &c.]

Let us Explain this Statute.

(d) 2 Inst.

318.

The Deed.—*a* Whether It was By Wound or without Wound. If By a Wound, Four Things are necessary to be set forth in the Appeal. 1. In what Part of the Body the Wound was given. 2. Of what Length and Depth, so that it may appear to the Court that the Wound was Mortal. But if a Leg or Arm is Cut off, there the Length and Depth cannot be shewed. 3. That the Party wounded Died of that Wound. 4. It must appear that he died of that Wound within a Year and a Day after the Giving of the Wound. If without Wound, It is either By Weapon or without. By Weapon, as by Blow, Bruising, &c. Without Weapon, as by Poysoning, Drowning, Burning, Strangling, &c. In both these Cases The Circumstances must be set forth.

The Year—*i. e.* The Year of the Reign of the King.

The Day—The Natural Day containing twenty-four Hours. And therefore If the Fact was done in the Night, You must say, *Nocte Ejusdem Diei*. The Killing must be Alledged to be the Day that One died, not the Day of the Wound or Blow.

(e) 2 Inst.

318.

3 Inst. 53.

4 Rep. 41,

42.

(f) 2 Inst.

318.

The Hour,—*f* In the Count upon the Appeal one may say About Ten of the Clock, &c. But you must not say about the Day, Year, or that the Wound or Blow was about any Part of the Body. It is Difficult to alledge the True Hour, and not so of the Day, Year, or the Part of the Body. And Yet the Plaintiff in the Appeal

is not bound to Prove the Precise Hour, or the Day, alledged. In *Indictments* the Hour needs not to be alledged. *Between the Hours of Ten and Eleven* is unintelligible, for there is no Time between the Hours.

The Time of the King——^s This is added notwithstanding mention was made of the Year before, wherein the Blow, &c. was Given; For here the Year wherein Death ensued is to be shewn, That It may appear That he died of the Blow, &c. within the Year and Day. (g) 1 Inst. 125.
2 Inst. 319,
669.

The Town—— If the Murder or Homicide was in a Town. Otherwise If out of a Town, the Place, if known out of any Town, must be alledg'd as known in such a County. If the Fact was done in a City, The Parish must be alledged. But in the Country, If a Parish contains several Towns, Alledge it in a Town. [See the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 24. Of Trial By the Country, post.]

With what Weapon——^h One certain Weapon must be alledged in the Count, yet if it be proved in Evidence that the Wound was given with any other Weapon, The Offender shall be found Guilty. But upon such a Count, or in an Indictment, It cannot be given in Evidence that the Party was Poison'd or Drown'd, &c. where no Weapon at all was used; It being Murder or Homicide of another Kind. [See Of Evidence to the Petty Jury, infra.] (h) 2 Inst.
319.
3 Inst. 135.
H. P. C. 265.

Tho' this Statute requireth that the Weapon be mention'd, It must be understood where One is kill'd with a Weapon.

So that he Sues within a Year and a Day——ⁱ The Year must be Computed according to the Calender, and not according to twenty-eight Days to the Month; The Day is to be intended of the Natural Day, and the whole Day is to be taken in. By Common Law the Appeal was brought within a Year and a Day. (i) 2 Inst.
320.
4 Inst. 185.
1 Inst. 130. b.
246. a.
255. a.
5 Rep. 1.
3 Inst. 53.

If the next Heir of the Dead is within Age, he must bring his Appeal of Death within a Year and a Day, according to this Act.

After the Fact——^k After the Felony Committed By Homicide, or by the Death; not after the Stroke, or Wound. (k) 2 Inst.
320.
3 Inst. 53.
4 Rep. 41. 42.
Cont. S. P. C.
63.

By the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. An Indictment may be Tried without Staying for the Appeal.

Altho' The Principal or Accessary is Acquit within the Year and Day, They shall be Remanded to Prison, or Let to Bail, until the Year and Day is out. And whether They be Attainted or Acquitted, yet the Wife or next Heir of the Slain may within the Year and Day (the Benefit of the Clergy being not before Had) prosecute their Appeal against Them, any such Attainder or Acquittal notwithstanding.

^l If there is an Indictment and Appeal depending together, the Judges ought to proceed first upon the Appeal, if the Prosecutor desires it, and Prosecutes without Fraud. The Indictment may be prefer'd to the Appeal, if the Court shall find that there is like to be a Faint Prosecution of the Appeal, in order to acquit the Party. For the Acquittal upon a Faint Prosecution will Conclude the King. (l) 5 Rep. 50.
Kely. 107.

If the Murderer is Acquitted upon the Indictment or Found Guilty and Pardon'd by the King, Yet the Wife or Heir may have an Appeal

(m) 4 Rep.
40, 45, 46.
3 Inst. 131.
H. P. C. 245.
Kely. 97,
107, 108.

peal. ^m But if the Party is found Guilty of Manslaughter, and hath the Benefit of his Clergy, No Appeal lieth. It is said to be Unreasonable That the Appeal should interpose presently after the Conviction, to prevent the Judgment and Execution in Manslaughter. For if that should be admitted, then an Appeal might prevent Judgment and Execution upon a Conviction of Murder, as well as Manslaughter. It is said that a Verdict finding one guilty of Homicide *Se Defendendo* or an Indictment of Murder may be pleaded to an Appeal of the same Death, as it was at Common Law. For that the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. mentions only Persons *Acquitted* or *Attainted*, as Subject To Prosecution upon an Appeal. [See Of Pleas in Bar, *infra*.]

(n) 1 Inst.
262. b. 263. a.

ⁿ An Appeal is to be arraigned by the Counsel in *French*, but entered in *Latin*. The Count must be, That the Appellant appears in *propria Persona*; but the Appeal may be prosecuted by Attorney and Counsel, and Defended by Attorney and Counsel. [See the 3 H. 7. chap. 1.]

(o) Kely. 37.

One Standing ^o Mute in an Appeal of Murder hath the same Judgment as on an Indictment.

(p) 1 Sid. 325.

^p Evidence Given for or against the Defendant in an Indictment, is no Evidence in an Appeal.

If One is acquitted He shall have His Damages against the Appellant. [See *West. 2. 13 Ed. 1. chap. 12.* and the Exposition thereof 2 Inst. 383, &c.]

The Jury may Find the Defendant Guilty of Manslaughter, or Not Guilty Generally. If in an Appeal of Murder the Defendant is Found Guilty of the Murder, Judgment is That he shall be Hanged; and the King cannot Pardon it. But if he is Acquitted upon the Appeal, He may be arraigned upon an Indictment at the King's Suit. [See Of Pardon and Judgment *infra*; And *Danvers's Abridg. Tit. Appeal, 488, &c.*]

Of Informations.
(q) Finch
340, 341
Show. 109,
110.

VI. ^q There may be an *Information* for the King against a Criminal as well as an Indictment, whereby a Pecuniary Mulct, or other Penalty, may be inflicted. It does not Lie for a Capital Crime, or for Misprision of Treason. [*Qu.* and See the 5 *Georg. chap. 4.* Concerning Bankrupts; for they may be convicted upon Indictment or *Information*, and suffer as Felons without Clergy.]

(r) Terms of
the Law. v.
Information.

An ^r Information for the King is the same with the *Declaration* of a Common Person. It differs from an Indictment, in as much as That is to be found by the Oath of Twelve Men at least, and this is only the Allegation of the Officer, &c. It is not always exhibited Directly by the King, or his Attorney General, or the Clerk of the Crown-Office (who is a Coroner, and an Attorney for the King, &c.) but sometimes by a Common Person, who informeth as well for the King as for Himself, upon some Penal *Statute*. This is Different from an *Action* on a Penal *Statute*. Therefore Remember that Informations are of Two Kinds (*viz.*) At the Suit of the King only, and partly at the Suit of the King, and partly at the Suit of the Party, which is call'd an Information *Qui tam*.

Information may be also for Offences and Misdemeanors at *Common Law*; where the Offender is liable to pay a Fine to the King, as

as for Batteries, Cheating, Rescous, Seditious Words, Conspiracies, Libelling, Riots, Extortion, Nuisances, Contempts, &c.

When the Clerk of the Crown exhibits an Information, it is Generally by Order of the Court. But when the Attorney General does it, it is *Ex Officio*.

By the 18 Eliz. chap. 5. Every Informer upon a Penal Statute shall exhibit His Suit in Proper Person, and Pursue the same by Himself, or His Attorney, By Way of Information or Original Action, and not otherwise, and shall have no Deputy.

A Note of the Time of Exhibiting the Information shall be Taken, and from thenceforth it shall be accounted a Record; before which Time no Process shall issue out upon it. And upon every such Process, the Informer's Name shall be Indorsed, and also the Statute upon which the Information is Grounded.

No Informer shall compound with the Defendant before Answer, nor after Answer, but by Consent of the Court, on Pain of the Pillory and 10 l. &c. If He Discontinues or is Nonsuit, &c. the Court shall give the Defendant his Costs.

This Act shall not Restrain Officers who have lawfully used to exhibit Informations; nor Informations upon the Statutes of Maintenance, &c. as to the Parties Grieved, nor Persons to whom any Forfeiture is Given in Certain.

[No Suit by Bill or Complaint by a Party Grieved, suing upon a Clause relating to Himself only, is within this Statute. (f) 1 Cro. 434, 645.]

[See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 3. and the Exposition thereof, 3 Inst. 186, 187. being a Statute against those that Obtain Power to Dispense with penal Laws, and the Forfeitures thereof.]

[See the 29 Eliz. chap. 5. in Fine, where One may appear to an Information upon a penal Law by Attorney, without Bail. And the 31 Eliz. chap. 10. How far the 29 Eliz. does extend. And ante. Also the 31 Eliz. chap. 5. 21 Jac. 1. chap. 4. where the Offence shall be laid in the proper County, and again the 31 Eliz. chap. 5. where the Information shall be brought in Due Time, ante, chap. 4. See the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 28. For the Repeal of many Obsolete Statutes, whereby Informers did vex the People.]

By the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. The Clerk of the Crown-Office of the King's Bench shall not without express Order in open Court, file any Informations for Trespass, Battery, or Other Misdemeanours, before he hath taken a Recognizance of 20 l. Penalty of the Informer to prosecute with Effect; and to Abide such Order as the Court shall direct, and pay Costs to the Defendant upon Failure of Prosecution, unless the Judge shall at the Trial in Open Court Certify upon Record, That there was Reasonable Cause for such Information. This Recognizance the Clerk of the Crown, or a Justice of Peace of the Place may Take; and the Clerk of the Crown shall enter the same upon Record, and File a Memorandum in His Office for All Persons to Resort to without Fee.

This Act shall not extend to any other Informations than Those in the Name of His Majesty's Coroner, or Attorney, commonly call'd the Master of the Crown-Office.

So

So that Informations by the *Attorney General* remain as they were at Common Law.

If the Information is tried at the Bar, The Defendant shall not have Costs by this Statute; for the Judges here cannot make a Certificate to Themselves That there was Reasonable Cause for such Information.

[See the 9 *Ann. chap. 20.* To make the Proceedings upon Informations in the Nature of a *Quo Warranto* more speedy and effectual.

I think Informations are never Quash'd for Insufficiency, as Indictments may. [See the 9 *Ann. chap. 20. §. 16.*] A prior Suit Depending may be pleaded to an Information on a penal Statute: So may a Pardon, a Release, a Recovery in a former Suit. [See the 4 *H. 7. chap. 20.* The General Issue may be *Not Guilty, Nihil debit, &c.* [See the 21 *Jac. 1. chap. 4.* and see Of *Actions* upon Statutes, and where *Actions* must be laid, *&c. chap. 4. ante.*]

I proceed to the *Arraignment* of the Prisoner upon *Indictments* and *Appeals*, whether Principal or Accessory.

Of the Arraignment of the Criminal.
(t) 1 Inst.
262. b. 263. a.
Raym. 408.

(u) 2 Inst.
315, 316.
3 Inst. 34, 35.
H. P. C. 212.
Kely 10.

VII. An *Arraignment* (from *Arraigner*, To set in Order) of a Prisoner is to take Care That the Prisoner does appear to be tried, and to Hold up His Hand at the Bar, for the Certainty of the Person, and to plead a sufficient Plea to the Indictment. The Prisoner is to Hold up his Hand only in Treason and Felony; but this is only a Ceremony: If he owns that he is the Person, it is sufficient without it; and then upon his Arraignment his *Fetters* are to be taken off; and he is to be treated with all the Tenderneſs imaginable; No Man is ſaid to be Arraign'd but at the Suit of the King, upon an Indictment found againſt him, or other Record, wherewith he is to be charg'd. We may Arraign an Affize or Appeal, But the Tenant or Appellee is not arraigned; becauſe Theſe are at the Suits of the Subject.

The Arraignment of a Criminal muſt be in *English*. [See the 30 *Ed. 3. chap. 15.*] Appeals are ſaid not to be within this Statute; for they are to be arraigned in *French*, and the Plea of the Defendant is to be read in *French*. [*Quare*, The Reason of this Difference.]

(x) 3 Inst.
139.
H. P. C. 221,
224.

* If the *Principal* is acquitted, or Convict of Manſlaughter, or *Se Defendendo*, or Before Attainder hath his Clergy, or is pardon'd, or dies, the *Accessory* ſhall not be Arraign'd. [But ſee the 1 *Ann. chap. 9. 5 Ann. chap. 31.* which are taken Notice of *Book 3. chap. 2.* Concerning *Principal* and *Accessory*; where more Relating to the *Arraignment of Principal* and *Accessory* is mention'd. By theſe Statutes the ancient Law concerning Arraignment of Principal and Accessory is very much alter'd. [See *Dalt. chap. 185. p. 515, 516, 517.* For the Solemnity of the *Arraignment* and *Trial* of a Prisoner.]

Of the Behaviour of the Criminal upon His Arraignment.

VIII. The Prisoner either ſtands *Mute*, or *Confesses* the Fact, or *Pleads* upon his Arraignment.

1. If one arraigned of Petit-Treason or Felony stands *Mute*, or Answers nothing at all, It shall be Enquir'd whether he stands Mute on Purpose, or whether he is Dumb. If he stands Mute out of Stubborness, or if he hath Cut out his Tongue, or he does not plead † Directly to the Fact or does not put himself upon a Trial by the Country, if a Commoner, if a Peer by God and his Peers, after he has pleaded not Guilty, He shall be put to the Penance.

2. The Penance in Cases of Petit-Treason and Felony is the *Pain Fort & Dure*, with Forfeiture of Goods. * But before the Judgment passes the Court orders His Thumbs to be tied together with Whip-cord, and to be drawn together by the whole Strength of two Men, to give the Criminal a Taste of the Pain to be Endured, if He will not then Comply. This is the Practice at *Newgate Sessions*. If He Continues Stubborn. The Judgment of *Pain Fort & Dure* is by the *Common Law*, That the Man or Woman shall be Remanded to Prison, and laid there in some Low and Dark Room, where They are to lie Naked on the Ground, with Hands and Legs Extended; and there shall be laid upon their Bodies as much weight as They can bear, and more, till they are Dead. † This Punishment some have Endured, because it Works no Attainder, or Forfeiture of Lands, or Corruption of Blood. ‡ In an *Appeal* of Felony if the Prisoner stands Mute, He shall have Judgment to be press'd as upon an Indictment. And this is by the *Common Law*. But upon Standing Mute obstinately in Case of *High-Treason*, The Criminal shall Have such Judgment, as if he had been Convicted by Confession or Verdict. [See *West. 1. chap. 12.* and the Exposition thereof 2 *Inst.* 177, &c.]

† This Statute does not extend to High-Treason, the Highest Offence; nor to Petit-Larceny, the Lowest of all Felonies. For such Offenders shall have like Judgments, as if they had confessed their Crimes.

The 28 *H. 8. chap. 15.* allows the *Pain Fort & Dure* in Case of *Piracy*, where a Pirate stands Mute.

By the 33 *H. 8. chap. 12.* (entituled, The Bill for the Household Traitors, Felons, &c. standing Mute upon their Arraignment within the King's Palace, shall be Deemed Guilty of the Offence, of which They are indicted.

[See the 3 & 4 *W. & M. chap. 9.* 1 *Ann. chap. 9.* In what Cases a Prisoner standing Mute loseth Clergy, which he had at Common Law, and consequently shall in those Cases undergo the Punishment of *Pain Fort & Dure*.] § *Quare*, What shall be done with the Prisoner, if he peremptorily Challenges above Twenty Jurors, whether the Challenge shall be over-ruled, or the Prisoner Hang'd, or Pressed to Death? [See of Challenge, *Post.*]

2. If the Prisoner confesses the Fact, the Court has Nothing more to do than to Proceed to * Judgment against him. The Confession may

† *Idem est Nihil Dicere, & Insufficientur Dicere.* 2 *Inst.* 178.

* *Confessus in Judicio pro Judicato Habetur.* 11 *Rep.* 30. 4 *Inst.* 66.

Cum Confitente mitius est Agendum. *Ibid.*

(y) *S. P. C.* 159. b.
2 *Inst.* 177,
178.
H. P. C. 225,
226.
Kely. 36, 37,
57.

(z) 3 *Inst.* 217.
H. P. C. 226.
(a) *Kely.* 27,
28.

(b) 2 *Inst.* 178, 179.
H. P. C. 227.

(c) 1 *Inst.* 391. a.

(d) 2 *Inst.* 177,
178, 179.
Kely. 37.
Contra.
H. P. C. 226,

(e) 1 *Inst.* 391. a.
2 *Inst.* 177.
3 *Inst.* 217.

(f) 3 *Inst.* 114.

(g) 2 *Inst.* 178.
3 *Inst.* 227.
Kely. 36.
H. P. C. 226,
259.

(h) Kely. 11. may be receiv'd, and ^h yet the Plea of Not Guilty may be withdrawn, tho' Recorded. But there is a Confession indirectly made or Implied, as well as Directly or Express. An Indirect or Implied Confession is where the Defendant, in a Case not Capital, doth not Directly own himself Guilty but will own his Guilt, and submit to a Small Fine, rather than contend. In which Case if the Court thinks fit, They may in Discretion accept of such Submission to the King's Mercy. By which ⁱ Indirect Confession the Defendant shall not be barr'd to plead Not Guilty to an Action for the same Fact, as He will be where he directly and expressly Confesses the Indictment. [See *Of Judgment, infra.*]

(i) Lamb.
Book 4.
chap. 9.
Trials per.
Pais, cap. 25.
Terms of the
Law, v. Bat-
tery.
(k) H. P. C.
228, 243.

3. If the Prisoner ^k Pleads upon his Arraignment, He either Pleads *Sanctuary*, the *Benefit* of the *Clergy*, *Demurs* to the Indictments, Pleads in *Abatement* or in *Bar*, or He Pleads the *General Issue*.

1. The Plea of *Sanctuary* with *Abjuration* is taken away By the 21 *Jac.* 1. chap. 28. as before Observed. [See the Exposition of *Magna Charta*, chap. 29. *supra*, the 32 *H.* 8. chap. 12. and *Staundford's P. Cr. Book* 2. chap. 40.]

2. Or He Pleads the *Benefit* of the *Clergy*. But the Use is not to put the Offender to Pray the Benefit of the Clergy till he has otherwise Pleaded. [See of the *Benefit* Of the *Clergy*, *Book* 3. chap. 2. where the Particular Offences are set down, in which the Benefit of the Clergy is allow'd and where ousted by Act of Parliament.]

(l) S. P. C.
150.
2 Inst. 178.
H. P. C. 243.

3. A ⁱ *Demurrer* is when the Criminal Joyns issue upon a Point of Law in an Indictment, allowing the Fact to be True, as laid in the Indictment or Appeal. If the Indictment, or Appeal, proves to be Good in Law, in the Opinion of the Judges, They proceed to Judgment and Execution, as if the Party had been Convicted by Confession or Verdict. For he shall not be put under the *Pain Fort & Dure*, tho' by his Demurrer, he refuses to put himself upon the Enquest according to the Letter; yet he is out of the Reason of the Law because a Demurrer is allow'd to be tried by the Judges and not by the Enquest. [See again *West.* 1. chap. 12.]

4. In *Abatement*, as that there is a Misnomer in his Christian or Surname. If the Prisoner pleads Misnomer of his *Surname* to an Appeal, It goes in Abatement. But in Case of an Indictment, He shall be put to answer to the Treason or Felony. Misnomer in the *Christian* Name goes in Abatement to an Indictment; But then the Prisoner must give his True Name, and By That Name he may be forthwith Indicted.

5. Or he Pleads in *Bar*; as *Auterfoits Acquit*, *Auterfoits Convict* before Judgment, *Auterfoits Attaint*, or a *Pardon*.

(m) S. P. C.
105.
3 Inst. 213.
H. P. C. 244,
245.
(n) 3 Inst.
213, 214.
4 Rep. 44, 45.

1. ^m *Auterfoits Acquit*, *i. e.* That he was heretofore Acquitted of the same Treason or Felony. For One shall not be brought into Danger of his Life for the same Offence, more than Once. ⁿ In an Appeal of Death *Auterfoits Acquit* upon an Indictment of the same Death, is no Bar [See 3 *H.* 7. chap. 1.] But *Auterfoits Acquit* in an Appeal is a Good Bar to an Indictment, unless the Appeal was Erroneous in Substance or by a Wrong Person. It is no Good Plea upon a Void Indictment, when Indicted again; nor if One is *Heretofore Acquit* as ^o *Principal* can it be a Bar to an Indictment against him as

(o) Kely. 25,
26.
H. P. C. 244.

Ac-

Accessory After the Fact. *p* If it is found in an Indictment or Appeal of Death, That One kill'd another in his own Defence, He is Acquitted of the Felony for Ever. *q* One Acquitted of Burglary and Stealing the Goods of One Man, may be Indicted for Felony for Stealing the Goods of another out of the same House.

2. *Auterfoits Convict* before Judgment, *i. e.* That he was Heretofore Convicted. *r* *Auterfoits Convict* by Confession or Verdict of Manslaughter in an Indictment is a Bar in an Appeal of Murder, if the Person so Convicted is admitted to his Clergy, or at least hath pray'd it, tho' not call'd to Judgment. [See the 3 H. 7. chap. 1.] A Conviction of Manslaughter in an Appeal of Death may be pleaded in Bar of a subsequent Indictment for the same Death.

A Conviction on an Indictment of Felony may be pleaded to an Indictment for the same Felony. But *Auterfoits Convict* upon an Indictment in this, and the like Cases, is said to be no Plea In Bar, where One is not call'd to Judgment; as Conviction of Manslaughter upon an Indictment of Murder is to an Appeal for the same Death, without being call'd to Judgment, if the Party prays his Clergy. The Difference is wholly owing to the 3 H. 7. chap. 1. which leaves the Benefit of the Clergy as it was at Common Law. [See the 8 Eliz. chap. 4. 18 Eliz. chap. 7. and of the Benefit of the Clergy, Book 3. chap. 2.]

3. *Auterfoits Attaint*, *i. e.* Heretofore Attainted for the Same Offence, or For another Offence.

For the same Offence; *s* This is good Plea in Bar to free One from Answering again, tho' the Record is Erroneous. If one is Attainted by Outlawry in Treason or Felony, He shall not answer to a New Indictment, or Appeal, for the Treason or Felony for which he is Outlaw'd; if the Outlawry in Treason or Felony is not Void. For if one is already attainted, to what Purpose shall He be attainted a Second Time?

But in *t* an Appeal of Death at the Suit of the Party, *Auterfoits Attaint* upon Indictment of the same Death is no Plea; But in Case of Indictment at the Suit of the King, *Auterfoits Attaint* is a Good Plea. Heretofore Attainted of Murder is a Good Plea to an Indictment, &c. of Petit-Treason of the same Death. So if One is Attainted of Manslaughter, It is a Good Bar to Indictment of Murder, and *è Converso*, of the same Death.

For Another Offence. *u* If one is Attainted of Treason, he cannot be afterwards attainted of a Former Treason. *Auterfoits Attaint* of One Felony is a Bar to an Arraignment of another Felony; *x* One Indicted of a Robbery by one of the Persons Robbed, and attainted thereon, may again be Indicted by another Person robbed at the same Time; because by the 21 H. 8. chap. 11. The Party shall have Restitution of his Money or Goods. If One is attainted of Petty-Larceny, He may be afterwards Attainted of Felony, for which he may Have Judgment of Death; because it is a Higher Offence, and it is to have another Judgment. If one is adjudged to the Penance Pain Fort & Dure, Yet he may be impeach'd for any former Felony, because the Judgment of Penance was not given for the Felony but for Contumacy. *z* Besides the Penance is no Attainder.

(a) S. P. C.
106.
4 Rep. 45.
11 Rep. 100.
H. P. C. 247.
(b) S. P. C.
107.
3 Inst. 213,
Cont.
2 Inst. 590.
H. P. C.
212, 248.

What I have said of the Plea of *Auterfoits attaint*, you must suppose it not to be Reversed for ^a Error; or that the Attainder at the Suit of the King cannot ^b be Pardon'd with respect to a Prosecution upon an Appeal, (tho' in all other Cases the Plea is of the same Force as it was at Common Law) or that One attainted of Felony is not afterwards Indicted of *High-Treason* Before or After his Attainder; or that it must not be understood with a Relation to several Indictments of Larceny since the 21 H. 8. chap. 11. which entitles every Prosecutor to a *Restitution* of His Goods, if the Offender is found Guilty, as before Hinted; or that an Indictment for a *Trespass* is a Bar to an Indictment of Larceny for the same taking, &c. For a Bar in an Action of an Inferior Name will not Bar another that is of an Higher Nature. In all these Cases *Auterfoits Attaint* is of no Force.

(c) 2 Inst.
233.
2 Inst. 316,
317.
H. P. C. 250.
Kely. 122,
123.
1 Inst. 274. b.

4. one may Plead a *Pardon* in Bar. ^c A *Pardon* (*Perdonatio*) is a Work of Mercy whereby the King either before Conviction or Attainder, or Afterwards, Forgiveth any Crime, Offence, Punishment, Execution, &c. Pardons of Treason, Felony, &c. come from the King, [See the 27 H. 8. chap. 24.] who By the Common Law had Power to Pardon all Offences; but this Power is Restrained by *Statutes*. [See *infra*.]

A Pardon is either of *Course* or of *Grace*.

Of *Course* and Right, as for a Person Convict of Homicide *Se Defendendo*, or By *Chancemedley*, upon an Indictment or Appeal of Murder. [See 6 Ed. 1. chap. 9.]

Of *Grace*, where some Things are Required for Their Allowance by the *Common Law* and by *Statute*. By *Common Law*; as when They are Conditional, and not Absolute, as Upon Condition of Transportation, &c. By *Statute*. For,

By the 27 Ed. 3. chap. 2. In a Pardon of Felony upon Suggestion, The Suggestion and the Name of him that makes it must be comprised.

By the 13 Rich. 2. Stat. 2. chap. 1. In a Pardon of Murder, Rape or Treason, The Offence Committed must be specified in the Pardon, Otherwise it shall not be allow'd. [See 16 Rich. 2. chap. 6.]

(d) 3 Inst.
235, 238.
1 Sid. 366,
430.
6 Rep. 13.
1 Inst. 301. a.
H. P. C. 251.

^d A General Pardon of all Murders, Robberies, &c. to one Indicted and Convicted of Murder, Robbery, &c. is not Good, without Recital of the Indictment and Conviction. For it shall be intended that the King knew not of that Conviction. But if the Party is neither indicted or Attainted, A Pardon of all Felonies in General (except as in the Statute of Rich. 2. above-mentioned is excepted) is Good.

By the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 13. The Statute of the 10 Ed. 3. chap. 2. For Finding Sureties for the Good Abearing, upon a Pardon of Felony, is Repeal'd.

Provided, That if any Charter of Pardon is Pleaded for any Felony the Justices before whom such Pardon shall be pleaded, may At their Discretion commit such Person till he enters into Recognizance, with Two sufficient Sureties, for his Good Behaviour, for any Time not exceeding seven Years.

Feme Coverts and Infants shall Find Two sufficient Sureties only.

See the 4 Georg. chap. 11. where the King may Pardon or Dispense with Transportation, and allow of the Return of an Offender.

Pardons of Grace are either *General* or *Particular*. 1. *General*, either by *Act* of Parliament or By *Charter* of the King. A General Pardon By *Act* of Parliament must be taken Notice of by the Court, If it is absolute, tho' the Party waives it, or does not Plead it. But if it Hath Exceptions of Offences or Persons, The Court cannot take Notice of it; neither can the Party have Benefit thereof, unless He Pleads That he is none of the Persons Excepted. But commonly Advantage is given to the Offender by the *Act* it self without Pleading. The *Charter* of the King must be always *f* Plead under the Great Seal; tho' the Party may waive it, if he pleases. But General Pardons are most commonly made by *Act* of Parliament; and of late Years have very rarely come from the Crown. It shall always be taken most beneficially for the Subject, and most strong against the King. A Pardon of all Misprisions, Trespasses, Offences and Contempts, will pardon any Crime which is not Capital. 2. *Particular*, as at the Coronation, or at any other Time, of any Offence, as also of any *Exemplary* Punishment. It needs not any Writ of Allowance, (*viz.*) That he has found Sureties. [See 5 & 6 W. & M. *supra.*] But it must be shewed under Seal.

The *h* Acceptance of a Pardon is an Argument of Guilt; and He that pleads it confesseth the Fact.

i Gloves are Due to the Judges on Allowance of a Pardon. If a Peer hath a Pardon, He must plead it before the Judges where he is Indicted.

k If One obtaineth a Pardon before Conviction, He shall Forfeit nothing.

[See a Form of a *General* or *Particular* Pardon, 3 *Inst.* 234, 235. And see 3 Georg. chap. 19. 7 Georg. chap. 29.]

Let us now see where The King Cannot Pardon.

The King cannot Pardon an Offence that is *Malum in se* before It is Committed.

The King *m* Cannot Pardon the Defendant in an *Appeal of Death*, whether Attainted by Outlawry or Judgment; for the Appeal is at the Suit of the Party. But if in Appeal of Murder The Defendant is Found Guilty of Manslaughter, The King may Pardon the Burning of the Hand; for That is Collateral, and by the Statute of the 4 H. 7. chap. 13.

A Pardon of all *n* Felonies extends only to Petit-Treason and Common Felonies, and not to High-Treason.

No Pardon of Felony shall be extended beyond the exprefs Words. Therefore a Pardon of all Felonies is no Bar to Execution, if a Felon is attainted. And a Pardon of all Attainders, or of Executions, does not Pardon the Felony.

If one is outlaw'd, and the King pardons him the Outlawry, and all His Goods, It is void for the Goods, for He must have a Grant of Them.

A Pardon of all Felonies does not extend to *Piracy*.

(e) 3 *Inst.*
233, 234.
H. P. C. 250;
252.
5 *Rep.* 49.
6 *Rep.* 79.

(f) 3 *Inst.*
233.

(g) 2 *Inst.*
200.
3 *Inst.* 233;
234.

(h) 4 *Rep.* 43;
4 *Inst.* 235,
239.
(i) *Pult.* 88;
Kely. 25.

(k) 5 *Rep.*
110.

(l) *Finch*,
234, 235.
4 *Rep.* 35.
Dav. 75.
(m) 3 *Inst.*
237.
H. P. C. 251.
5 *Rep.* 50.

(n) 1 *Inst.*
8. a. 391. n.
3 *Inst.* 15,
233, 236,
238, 240.
6 *Rep.* 13.
H. P. C. 251.

A Charter of Pardon after Attainder in Treason or Felony does not Restore the *Blood*. That must be by *Parliament*. [See of *Restitution, infra.*]

(o) 3 Inst.
237, 238.
2 Inst. 200.

° The King cannot Pardon a *Common Nuisance*, nor a *Recognizance* to keep the Peace before the Peace is Broken; nor an *Informer's Part* upon any Penal Statute after the Action is brought by Him, nor *Damages Recovered*; nor where any Legal Interest is vested in the Subject.

(p) 5 Rep. 50.
51.
2 Inst. 200.
3 Inst. 238.
2 Cro. 199.
2 Roll. Abr.
178.
2 Ventr. 194.
8 Rep. 69.

When Sentence is Given in a Cause *Pro Reformatione morum*, or *pro Salute Animæ*, in the Ecclesiastical Court, and Costs *Tax'd* for the Plaintiff, tho' the King may Pardon the Offence (whether the Proceedings are *Ex Officio*, or betwixt Party and Party, as for Defamation, &c.) He cannot Pardon as to the *Costs*; because a Particular Interest is vested in the Plaintiff by Taxing the Costs; which he hath a Right to, tho' the Day of Payment of Them is assign'd after the Date of the Pardon. But if one is imprison'd on a Writ of *Excommunicato Capiendo* for Contumacy in not paying Costs, and afterwards the King pardons all Contempts, The Party shall be discharg'd of his Imprisonment; because It is Grounded on the Contempt, which is Pardon'd, Therefore a New Monition for Payment of Costs must issue forth.

A Suppression of Truth, or a False Suggestion, doth avoid a Pardon. [See 27 Ed. 3. Stat. 1. chap. 2.] For the King was not Rightly Inform'd. It is a General Rule, That where the King appears to have been deceiv'd, His Grant is void.

By the 12 & 13 W. 3. chap. 2. No Pardon under the Great Seal is pleadable to an Impeachment By the House of Commons.

The King cannot by His Pardon restore a *Simonist* to his Church. [See 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 16. 31 Eliz. chap. 6.] nor a Corrupt Officer to his Office.

(q) 3 Inst.
236.

Divers Acts of Parliament have Restrain'd the King's Power of Granting Charters of Pardon in several Cases. But it has been said that the King may Dispense with these Statutes by a *Non Obstante*, be those Statutes General or Special. ° [But See 1 W. & M. Sess. 2. chap. 2.]

A Pardon may be Obtain'd by Discovery of *Accomplices*. [See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 8. 10 11 W. 3. chap. 23. For the Discovery of *Highway-men* or Those Guilty of *Burglary*, House-breaking or *Felony*, not within the Benefit of the Clergy, in Stealing a Horse, Money, Wares or Goods, 6 & 7 W. 3. chap. 17. For the Discovery of Accomplices in *Counterfeiting* or *Clipping the Coin*. 5 Ann. chap. 31. For the Discovery of Those Guilty of Burglary or the Felonious Breaking and Entering any House in the Day-time. 6 Georg. chap. 21. For the Discovery of Accomplices in forcibly hindring, Beating or Wounding an Officer of the Customs in the Execution of his Office, &c. 7 Georg. chap. . For the Discovery of Accomplices in Smuggling the Customs, &c.

Thus

(o) *Non Poteft Rex Gratiam Facere cum Injuria Aliorum*. *Braeton Lib. 3. fol. 122.* 3 Inst. 236, 237.

Thus far of Pleas in Bar.

6. One may plead the *General Issue*. The General Issue is a (r) H. P. C. Plea to the *Fact, Not Guilty*. If You take Issue, the immediate Con-²⁵⁴sequence is a *Trial*.

IX. I have Described before what is meant by *Trial*, [See of *Trial*, Of Trial in chap. 4. ante.] Here in Criminal Cases it is either By *Peers*, or By Criminal the *Country*. Cases.

1. The *Trial* of a *Peer* of the Realm must be *Per Pares*, (f) 1 Inst. By *His Peers*. [See Manner of this Trial in *Staundford, Lib. 3.* 156. b. 294. a. chap. 1. 3 Inst. 28, 29, 30, 31.] The Method of Trial of a Peer differs from the Trial of One under the Nobility. For, 1. There may be twelve *Peers* or *Above*, to Try the Fact. 2. The Trial may be 2 Inst. 49. in any *County* of *England*. 3. The *Peers* are not *Sworn* upon the 3 Inst. 28, 30. Trial. 4. Where a Peer is Arraigned of Treason or Felony, He cannot 4 Inst. 23. Challenge any of his *Peers*. 5. They Give their Verdict in the Kely. 54, 55, Absence of the Prisoner. 6. In the Case of High-Treason, All the 56, 57. Judgment is usually Pardon'd, Except the Beheading.

If a Lord of Parliament does not appear and cannot be Taken, he shall be * *Outlaw'd* by the Coroner.

He shall not be tried by his *Peers* but only at the Suit of the (t) 2 Inst. 49. King upon an Indictment of High-Treason, or Misprision of the 3 Inst. 31. same, Petit-Treason, Murder or other Felony, or Misprision of Felony. And here he cannot waive his Trial by his *Peers*, and be (u) 2 Inst. 48, 49, 50. Tried by the Country. In the Case of *Præmunire*, &c. tho' It is at 3 Inst. 26, 30. the Suit of the King, He shall be tried by Freeholders. And so in 9 Rep. 30, an *Appeal* of Felony at the Suit of the Party. And tho' One is No- 117. ble, yet if he is not a Lord of Parliament, He shall be Tried by S.P.C. Lib. 3. Freeholders, as a Lord of *Ireland*, *France*, &c. And so It must be chap. 1. with a Son of a Duke, Marquis, Earl, &c. if he is no Lord of Par- Dyer. 360. liament. No Treason Committed in *Ireland*, by an *Irish* Peer is Triable in *England*; for he is to be tried by his *Peers* in *Ireland*.

The Queen being the King's Consort, and the Queen Dowager, shall be Tried, in Case of Treason, by their *Peers*.

By the 20 H. 8. chap. 19. Dutcheffes, &c. for Treason or Felony shall be tried by such *Peers* as a Nobleman, Peer of the Realm.

* Marquesses and Viscountesses are not named in this Act; but they (x) 1 Inst. shall be Tried by their *Peers*. If a Woman Noble by Marriage, 16. b. 2 Inst. 50. Marries One under the Degree of Nobility, she shall be Tried by the Country; but not if Noble by Birth.

By the 7 W. 3. chap. 9. Upon Trial of any Peer or Peerefs for Treason, or Misprision, The *Peers* who have a Right to Vote in Parliament shall be summon'd twenty Days at least before the Trial, Every such Peer taking the Oaths made 1 W. & M. and also Subscribing. and Repeating the Declaration mention'd the 30 Car. 2.

If the King pleases, a Peer indicted of Treason, &c. may be arraigned in the upper House of Parliament; and then the Lords Spi- (y) S. P. C. ritual must withdraw, and make their Proxies. [See Of *Bishops*, 153. 3 Inst. 31. Book

Book 1. chap. 4. and Of the Court of the Lord High Steward, Book 4. chap. 1.]

(2) 2 Inst. 50. Lords in Parliament are not to Give Judgment against a 2 Com-
moner for Treason or Felony.

2. Trial By the Country (*Per Patriam*) is a Trial by a Jury of twelve Men, call'd the Petty Jury. [See of the Grand Jury Tit. Of Indictments, ante.] Now to know the Law concerning Petty Juries, It may be proper to Enquire in what County the Issues ought to be Tried; and then what is the Process against the Petty Jury, Of Challenges to the Petty Jury; Of the Evidence given to Them, and of their Verdict. Almost such a Method was Proposed in the former Chapter Concerning the Way of Trial By a Jury in Civil Cases.

1. The Issues in Criminal Cases Regularly ought to be Tried in the ^(a) County, where the Offence was committed. But several Statutes have Introduced an Alteration in the Law in some Capital Cases. [See of the Court of Chivalry the 26 H. 8. chap. 13. 35 H. 8. chap. 2. 5 Ed. 6. chap. 11. 12 W. 3. chap. 3. For Treasons Committed out of the Realm. See of the Court By Commission according to the Statute of the 21 H. 8. chap. 15. For Treasons and Other Capital Offences Committed at Sea. See also 1 Ann. chap. 9. For Trial of Captains and Mariners Destroying Ships. 4 Georg. chap. 11. For Trial of Pirates, Felons and Robbers, See the 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 7. 11 & 12 W. 3. chap. 12. For Trial of Officers and Soldiers, that either upon Land out of Great-Britain, or at Sea, hold Correspondence with a Rebel or Enemy, &c. 6 Georg. chap. 19. For Trial of Persons in Actual Service in his Majesty's Fleet, &c. for Offences committed beyond Sea, &c. and See chap. 1. ante, and the Statutes, infra.]

(b) 3 Inst. 27. An Indictment being Found in the Proper County, It may ^(b) By Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer be heard and Determined in any other County, But the Trial must be By Jurors of the Proper County. And this is Warranted by the Course of the Common Law, And if one is Indicted of Treason, He may plead a Foreign Plea, and it shall be Tried in the Foreign County. [See 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10. infra.] But in Petit-Treason, Murder or Felony, The Foreign Plea shall be Tried in the County, where the Indictment was Taken; unless this is altered By Special Commission. [See 22 H. 8. chap. 14. §. 5.]

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10. All Trials Hereafter to be had for any Treason, shall be according to the Course of the Common Law.

By this Statute all Trials of High-Treason, Petit-Treason or Misprision of Treason contrary to Law (as the 33 H. 8. chap. 23. &c.) are Abrogated. Therefore an Alien that liveth under the Protection of the King, there being Amity betwixt the Two Kings, shall be tried for High-Treason according to the Common Law, and not Per Me-

(a) *Ubi Quis Delinquit, Ibi Punietur.* 6 Rep. 47. 3 Inst. 34, 80.

Meditatem Linguae, as in Petit-Treason, Murder and Felony, if he Desires it.

By the 26 H. 8. chap. 6. *Felonies Committed in Wales shall be Enquir'd of in the Counties next Adjoining.* [See the 34 & 35 H. 8. chap. 26.]

By the 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 24. *Where any one is Feloniously Stricken or Poison'd in One County, and Dieth of such Stroke, or Poisoning in another County, an Indictment thereof Found by Jurors of the County where He Dies shall be good in Law. And the Justices of Gaol-Delivery, and Oyer and Terminer, in the County where such Indictment is Taken, as also the Justices of the King's Bench, before whom such Indictment is removed, may proceed thereon, as if such Stroke, Poisoning and Death had Happen'd in One and the same County.*

But *Quære* If the Jury must not come from both Counties?

Also an Appeal may be commenced, taken and sued in the County where the Party so Stricken or Poison'd shall die as well against the Principal as Accessary, in whatsoever County such Accessary be Guilty thereof, &c.

Where any Murder or Felony is Committed in one County, and more Persons are Accessaries to it in another County, An Indictment Found against such Accessary in the County where such Person is Accessary, shall be good in Law, as if the Principal Offence had been Committed in the same County, &c. [See 3 Inst. 135, 136. 9 Rep. 117, 118. Book 3. chap. 2. Of Principal and Accessary.]

By the 1 Jac. 1. chap. 11. (against Polygamy) *The Parties Offending shall Receive such Trial and Execution, where such Person or Persons shall be Apprehended, as if the Offence had been Committed in the County.* [See Kely. Rep. 79, 80, &c. *Quære.*]

By the Common Law if One Guilty of Larceny in One County carries the Goods stol'n into another, He may be indicted and Tried in Either County. [See the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. Of Persons Convicted for Stealing Goods in any County.] If a Fact done in one County proves a * Nufance to Another, It may be Indicted and Tried in either. * H. P. C. 203.

[See 6 Georg. chap. 23. For Trial of Offenders that have been Transported, and do Return before the Expiration of the Term for which they were Transported. 7 Georg. chap. For Trial of Smuglers of the Customs.]

2. As to the *Process* against the Petty Jury, I have spoken of it before. [See of the *Process* to bring in the Jury, chap. 4. ante. and S. P. C. 154. b.] At the Quarter-Sessions a *Precept* goes to the Sheriff to Summon a Sessions, and for Return of Juries, &c. and therefore no Particular Precept is Requisite to Summon a Petty Jury.

* The Justices of Gaol-Delivery may Have Their Pannel Return'd by the Sheriff, without any Precept, by bare Award. But Justices of Oyer and Terminer cannot. Neither Justices of Oyer and Terminer
(c) 2 Inst. 568.
4 Inst. 164,
168.
H. P. C. 256.
or Kely. 7.

or Justices of the Peace, can make Their *Venire Facias* to Try an Issue Returnable the same Sessions; but Justices of Gaol-Delivery may. (*Qu.*)

The *Venue* must come from such a Place, as that All, who live In or near it, may reasonably be presum'd to have some Knowledge of the Persons living in it; as of the Reputation of the Prisoner and Witnesses. It may come not only from a Town, but from a Parish, Hamlet, or other Place known, out of a Town.

(d) S. P. C.

155.
H. P. C. 257.

^d If a Full Jury does not Appear, or if they are Challeng'd in an Indictment or Appeal, There may be a *Tales*. [See of the Jury, chap. 4. ante.]

(e) Kely. 16.

^e The Sheriff usually Returns fifty or sixty Jurors, because of the Challenges that may be made to them. [See *Westm.* 3. chap. 38. For Civil Causes; the 7 & 8 W. 3. chap. 32. For *Yorksire*; and of the Jury, chap. 4. ante.]

By the 3 H. 8. chap. 12. The Justices of Gaol-Delivery, or Justices of the Peace (1 Quorum) in their Open Sessions, may Reform the Pannel Return'd by the Sheriff, to Enquire for the King, at Discretion; and the Sheriff shall Return the Pannel so Reformed. [See the 33 H. 6. chap. 2. For *Lancashire*.]

By the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. All Persons Indicted of High-Treason, or for Misprision of Treason (except for Counterfeiting the Coin, &c. shall have a Copy of the Jurors, who are to Try them, Two Days at least before their Trial. [See 7 Ann. chap. 21.]

3. Of Challenges to the Petty Jury, [See Of Challenges, chap. 4. ante.] ^f In Case of Life and Death the King may Challenge the Array for Favour, but the Prisoner cannot. And as to the 3 Polls; The Challenge may be either *Peremptory* or for any *Just Cause*.

(f) 1 Inst.

156. a. & b.
2 Roll. Abr.

645, 646,

(g) S. P. C.

157.

1 Inst. 157. b.

A *Peremptory* Challenge, or without Cause, is not allowable, but only in Case of Life and Death; and then it is restrained in Felony to a certain Number, as will presently appear.

By the 33 Ed. 1. The King shall not Challenge without Cause.

(h) 1 Ventr.

309, 310.

This the King might have done at *Common Law*. ^h He need not shew the Cause of Challenge Presently, or before the Clerk has gone thro' the Pannel, (as a Common Person must do) but it is Time enough after the Perusal of the Pannel; and if there are enough besides, no Cause shall be shewn of the Challenge.

This Statute being General Extends both to Criminal and Civil Causes.

A Prisoner at the *Common Law* upon an Indictment of Treason or Felony, or Appeal of Death might have peremptorily Challeng'd Thirty Five which was under the Number of Three Juries. But,

By the 22 H. 8. chap. 14. No Person Arraign'd for Petit-Treason, (*Qu.*) Murder or Felony, shall Challenge Peremptorily above the Number of Twenty.

(i) 3 Inst.

227, 228.

H. P. C. 260.

If He doth, the Challenge shall be ⁱ Over-ruled, and the Party shall be put upon his Trial; for there is no Penalty mentioned in the

the Statute. [See 25 H. 8. chap. 3.] But subsequent Statutes exclude from Clergy those that peremptorily challenge above Twenty.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. Offenders that Challenge Peremptorily above Twenty, shall lose the Benefit of the Clergy, if by Vertue of any former Statute They were excluded Clergy, upon Conviction by Confession or Verdict. [See 1 Ann. chap. 9.] So that in this Case the Offender shall be hanged. But if the Offence is within the Benefit of the Clergy, The Challenge shall be over-ruled.

In Cases of High-Treason and Petty-Treason, the peremptory Challenge of Thirty-Five is restored by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10.

Here if the Prisoner challengeth Thirty-Six peremptorily, ^k the usual Judgment shall be pronounced against Him, as if He had been found Guilty by Verdict. Tho' formerly it was held that in Petit-Treason He should be pressed to Death, because He refused Trial as if He had stood Mute. (k) 2 Inst. 178. Kely. 36. H. P. C. 259. Cont. 3 Inst. 227.

A Challenge for *Just Cause* is not at all Restrained to any Number. This may be in Respect of Honour. [See *Magna Charta*, chap. 29.] Defect of Birth, as Aliens Born, or of Estate. [See the 23 H. 8. chap. 13. 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 24. which do not extend to Aliens.] Or for Affection or Malice, or for Crime. [See Of Challenges of a Furor, chap. 4. ante.]

There must be no Challenge on Trial by ^l Peers. (l) 1 Inst. 156. b. 294. a. 3 Inst. 27. Kely. 54. [See the 3 H. 7. chap. 14. Concerning the Compassing and Imagining to kill the King or any of the Privy Council where there is no Challenge to be allowed but for Malice.

He that will have Advantage of Trial per *Medietatem Linguae* must pray it; for He cannot have Benefit of it by way of Challenge. (m) S. P. C. 158, 159. 3 Inst. 27. H. P. C. 261. (Qu.) There is no *Medietas Linguae* to be allowed in High-Treason, as there may be in Petit-Treason, Murder and Felony. [See 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10.] Egyptians are excluded from it by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 4. [See the 27 Ed. 3. chap. 8. 28 Ed. 3. chap. 13. 9 H. 6. chap. 29.]

4. Of the Evidence to the Petty Jury. It must be always given in the Presence of the Prisoner in Treason or Felony. [See Of Evidence in Civil Causes, chap. 4. ante.]

Every One shall be admitted to give Evidence for the King, but always upon Oath. And regularly ⁿ One Witness is sufficient, where the Trial is by a Jury; it is much disputed whether the Common Law requir'd a certain Number of Witnesses in any Case, even in High-Treason. Therefore Quare, and see 3 Inst. 26. and the Statutes, *infra*. (n) Kely. 49, 50.

Upon an Indictment for Battery, &c. the Party Grieved may be a Witness against the Defendant, because the Prosecution is at the Suit of the King. ^o A Wife cannot be a Witness against her Husband, or a Husband against his Wife, except in High-Treason, as hath been said. Qu. and see Book 1. chap. 6. Of Husband and Wife, and chap. 4. *supra*. Of Witnesses. But an Infant of Nine Years of Age, hath been

(o) 1 Inst. 6. b. 112. a. H. P. C. 263. Raym. 1.

O O O O

(n) In Criminalibus Probationes Debent esse Luce Clariiores. 3 Inst. 26, 210.

(p) Kely. 12,
17, 18, 33.
H. P. C. 262.
1 Sid. 237.
Trials per
Pais 148.

been allow'd to be examin'd in some Cases. ^p A Commissioner in a Commission of Gaol-Delivery, &c. for the Trial of a Prisoner, may come from the Bench, and be a Witness, and give Evidence for or against a Prisoner. A Juror also may be a Witness. One of the Defendants in an Information, if no Evidence is given against Him, may be a Witness for the other. Confederates in the same Treason or Felony, may be Witnesses against their Companions. But a Promise of Pardon to a Confederate on Condition to give Evidence against the rest, may take off the Force of His Evidence, if it does not wholly disable Him. Traytors or Felons Pardon'd, even after a Conviction or Attainder, may be Good Witnesses. A Pardon of Burning in the Hand on a Conviction of Manslaughter, as well as the Burning, restores a Party to His Credit.

(q) 3 Inst. 79.
2 Roll. Abr.
96.
Dalt. ch.
185. p. 517.
H. P. C. 264.

A Witness by Hearsay of a Stranger will not be allow'd; unless perhaps to confirm the Evidence of a Witness that spoke of His own Knowledge, &c. [See Of Witnesses under Evidence, chap. 4. ante.]

^q A Witness against the King in Treason or Felony ought not to be examin'd upon Oath by the Common Law. [But see 31 Eliz. chap. 4. 4 Jac. 1. chap. 1. And the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. 1 Ann. chap. 9.] By the Two last Statutes Witnesses for a Prisoner are to be sworn as in the Case of the King; and Process for their Appearance may be taken out in Treason and Felony. The Evidence for the Defendant in an Appeal, Indictment or Information, for a Misdemeanor must also be upon Oath.

(r) 1 Inst.
283. a.
2 Inst. 318,
319.
3 Inst. 135,
230.
9 Rep. 67.
H. P. C. 264,
265.
Kely. 16.

^r Tho' the Indictment, in Cases Capital or Not Capital, is laid to be on *One Day*, and the Evidence is of *Another Day*, either Before or After, the Jury may find Generally That the Prisoner is Guilty. Yet if it is alledged before the Offence done, The Jury ought to find the Day when it was done; because the Forfeiture shall relate to the Day found in the Verdict. If the Indictment sets forth the Treason or Felony to be committed at *One Place*, and the Evidence is of *Another Place* in the same County, it maintains the Indictment. For the Place, being laid only for the Venue, is not material upon the Evidence. Otherwise, where a certain Place is made Part of the Description of the Offence. [See 2 & 3 Ed. 6. chap. 24. ante.] If the Indictment and Evidence differ in the *Kind* of Murder or Homicide, it cannot maintain the Indictment; as where an Indictment is of Poisoning and the Evidence is of Stabbing, Drowning, &c. But if the Indictment and Evidence differ only in the *Sort* of Poison, They agree well enough; for the Substance of the Indictment was the Poisoning. So if the Indictment and Evidence differ as to the *Kind* of Weapon with which One was Kill'd, They Agree in Substance, and in the Kind of Homicide, and in the Cause, viz. By a Weapon. If the Indictment is that *A.* gave the Mortal Blow, and that *B.* was present and abetting, and the Evidence varies as to the *Person*, (viz.) That *B.* gave the Blow and that *A.* was present and abetting, yet this Evidence maintains the Indictment.

(s) Kely. 15,
33.

^s Evidence in Treason may be of Overt-acts in other Counties than those laid in the Indictment; provided the Overt-act in the County

ty laid in the Indictment is fully proved. [But see the 7. W. 3 chap. 3. §. 8.] But for Scandalous Words against a Peer; or other Matter Transitory upon an Indictment, if upon Evidence it appears that the Words were spoken in any other County, The Evidence does not maintain the Indictment, &c.

While the Evidence is Giving, The Prisoner may have Counsel assign'd Him for every Matter of Law arising on the Fact, or General Issue, in Cases of Treason or Felony. But otherwise He shall have no Counsel in Treason [But see *infra*.] or Felony, whether He is a Peer or Commoner, because the Evidence must be so plain that it cannot be denied, and because the Court ought to be of Counsel for the Prisoner, and to Allow Him all Things that make for His Advantage. And it is lawful for any One in Court, especially One learned in the Law, (as *Amicus Curiae*) to inform the Court, lest they should err. In an Appeal and Offences under Felony a Defendant may be heard by His Counsel.

* The Evidence of Witnesses to the Jury is no Part of the Trial, for the Trial is by the Verdict, as before is said.

By the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 11. No Person shall be Indicted, Arraigned, Convicted or Attainted for any Treason that now is, or hereafter shall be made so by any Statute, unless the Offender be Accused by Two Lawful Accusers, who, at the Time of the Arraignment of the Party, shall be brought in Person before the Party Accused; unless He willingly without Violence does confess the Offence. [See the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12.]

This Act extends to Petty-Treason as well as High-Treason. For the Words are Any Treason.

By Lawful Accusers we must understand Lawful Witnesses. Without Violence (*i. e.*) without Torture. Confess the same. (*viz.*) upon His Examination, not before the Judge. [See 7 W. 3. chap. 3. *post*.]

I said before, That By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10. All Trials to be had, awarded or made for any Treason, shall be had according to the Course of the Common Law.

Now this Act does not take away the Necessity of Two Witnesses upon the Indictment required by the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. It mentions only Trials. Neither doth this Statute extend to Misprision of Treason. Therefore there must be Two Lawful Witnesses as well upon the Trial as the Indictment. [See the 7. W. 3. chap. 3. *infra*.]

Petit-Treason is within this Statute, as well as within the 5 & 6 Ed. 6. but is not within the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. Therefore there two Witnesses must be upon the Indictment, tho' not upon the Trial.

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 11. In High-Treason for Counterfeiting and Impairing the Coin of this Realm, the Offender shall be Indicted, Arraign'd, Tried, Convicted and Attainted by such like Evidence, and in such Manner and Form, as before the First Year of Ed. 6.

This Act, in Case of High-Treason concerning the Coin, hath restor'd the Evidence required by the Common Law, as well upon the Indictment as Trial.

By the 21 Jac. 1. chap. 27. *A Mother of a Bastard Child, concealing its Death, must prove by One Witness that the Child was Born Dead, otherwise Felony without Clergy.*

(a) Kely 32.
33.

• *a Concealment is taken Prima Facie to be an undeniable Evidence That the Mother Murdered the Bastard-Child. But if she call'd for Help, and could get none; or if she confess'd herself with Child before-hand, &c. and was surprized and delivered when no One was Present, she is not within the Act.*

By the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. *Every Person Indicted, Arraign'd or Tried for High-Treason, whereby any Corruption of Blood may be made, or for Misprision of such Treason shall be admitted to make His full Defence by Counsel, not exceeding Two, who shall have free Access to Him at all seasonable Hours; and to make any Proof by Lawful Witnesses, upon Oath, who shall be summon'd to appear for Him in like manner as Witnesses against him.*

No Person shall be Indicted, Tried or Attainted of such High-Treason, or Misprision of such Treason, but by the Oaths and Testimony of Two Lawful Witnesses, either both to the same Overt-Act, or One to the One, and the Other to the Other Overt-Act of the same Treason; unless the Party willingly in Open Court does confess the same, stands mute, or refuses to Plead, or challenges peremptorily above Thirty-Five of the Jury.

Where Two or more Distinct Treasons of Divers Kinds shall be alleged in one Bill of Indictment, One Witness to One, and Another Witness to Another, shall not be Deem'd Two Witnesses within the Meaning of the Act.

Again, No Evidence shall be admitted of any Overt-Act that is not expressly laid in the Indictment.

This Act shall not extend to any Impeachment, or other Proceeding in Parliament, nor to any Indictment of High-Treason for Counterfeiting the Coin, the Great Seal, Privy Seal, Sign Manual or Privy Signet.

By the 1 Ann. chap. 9. *Witnesses for Prisoners, upon Trials for Treason or Felony, shall be Sworn as Witnesses for the King, and are Subject to like Punishment for Perjury.*

If the Witnesses must be Sworn, Process surely may be taken out against Them of Course.

So that it appears by these Two last Statutes that Counsel is only to be allow'd in Cases of High-Treason, whereby any Corruption of Blood may be made, or for Misprision of such Treason; That Witnesses for the Prisoner shall be Sworn in all Cases of Treason or Felony; and that there must be Two Witnesses in High-Treasons, wherein there is Corruption of Blood, or for Misprision of such Treason, to prove the Overt-Acts laid in the Indictment; or at least one to one Overt-Act, and one to the other, therein specified. [See Of Witnesses under Evidence, chap. 4. ante. 7 W. 3. chap. 3. For a Copy of

of the Indictment in High-Treason, &c. of *Indictments ante*; And 7 Ann. chap. 21. Concerning a Copy of the Indictment, for Treason, a List of the Names of the Witnesses, &c. to be delivered to the Party Indicted, After the Decease of the Pretender, &c.]

The *Confession* of the Defendant to private Persons or to a Magistrate, out of Court, is allow'd to be given in Evidence against the Party Confessing; but this Confession cannot be made Use of against any other. But where a Man's Confession is made Use of against Him, it ought to be taken all together, and with that Part which makes for him as well as with that which makes against Him: But the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. Requires two Witnesses to the Overt-Act in High-Treason or Misprision of Treason, unless the Party shall willingly without Violence, *Confess in Open Court*, &c.

(b) H. P. C.
193, 264.
Kely. 18, 19.

By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 13. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. chap. 10. One Accused of Manſlaughter or Felony let to Bail or sent to Gaol for want of Bail, must be Examined, before Bailment or the sending to Gaol, and the Accusers must be bound Over to give in Evidence against Him; and the Justices must take the Examination of the Prisoner in Writing, with the Information of the Accusers, and Certify them at the next Gaol-Delivery. The Coroner also, upon any Inquisition of Murder found before Him, shall put in Writing the Effect of the Evidence given to the Jury before Him, and bind the Witnesses to Appear at the next General Gaol-Delivery and Certify the Evidence and Recognizance, &c.

The said Justices and Coroner have Power to bind by Recognizance or Obligation All such as can Declare any Thing against the Prisoner, to Appear at the next Gaol-Delivery, and there shall make Certificate of the said Recognizance or Obligation.

The 1 & 2 Ph. & M. extends only to those that areailable, but the 2 & 3 Ph. & M. extends to those that are Committed to Prison for Manſlaughter or Felony. By these Statutes the Information of the Accusers, in Manſlaughter or Felony, being put in Writing and Certified, may be given in Evidence, as well as the Confession of the Prisoner. But the Information of a Witness in Other Cases cannot be Admitted tho' the Witness is Dead.

The Examination of the Offender must not be upon Oath; but must be subscribed by him, if he Confesses the Fact, and then given in Evidence upon Oath by the Justices. But the Examination of Others must be upon Oath. And a Justice or his Clerk, or a Coroner upon an Inquisition of Death, may be Sworn to the Truth of the Examination of those upon Oath, if They are Dead, or unable to travel, or kept away by the Prisoner.

(c) H. P. C.
262, 263.
Kely. 55.

If it is a Small Felony, the Examination must be Certified by the Justices to the Quarter-Sessions; Otherwise to the next Gaol-Delivery.

By the 3 & 4 W. & M. chap. 9. A Transcript certified by the Clerk of the Crown, of the Assize, or of the Peace, of the Tenour of the Indictment, and of a Person's having had the Benefit of the Clergy, shall be a sufficient Proof that such Person hath had the Benefit of the Clergy.

By

By the 10 & 11 W. 3. chap. 23. No Clerk of Assize, Clerk of the Peace, &c. shall take any Fee of Persons bound by any Justice of Peace to appear as Evidence against any Traytor or Felon for Discharge of their Recognizance.

By the 6 Georg. chap. 23. A Transcript certified by the Clerk of the Assize or the Peace of the Tenour of an Indictment, Conviction and Order for Transportation, shall be a sufficient Proof upon an Indictment for Returning before the Expiration of the Term, That the Person hath been Convicted and Ordered for Transportation.

Similitude of Hands upon Comparison, is little or no Evidence of One's Hand Writing in Criminal Cases, Whether Capital or not Capital.

Violent Presumption is in some Cases taken for full Proof. [See of Presumption, under Evidence, chap. 4. ante.]

(d) 1 Inst.
227. a. & b.
281. b. 282. a.
2 Inst. 425.
3 Inst. 28,
30, 110.
1 Ventr. 95.
Kely. 56, 57.
H. P. C. 267.
Raym. 84,
193.

5. ^d The Verdict in Cases Capital must be actually Given, and if the Jury cannot agree upon their Verdict, They must be carried Round the Circuit till they do all agree, If the Prisoner will not consent to Their Discharge. If the Peers do not agree upon their Verdict, They may Adjourn and Go Home. (Qu.) And the Verdict By the Peers is Good, if only the Greater Number (being Twelve) do Agree.

The Verdict must be given openly in Court, and not as a Privy Verdict; tho' a Privy Verdict may be Given on Informations, as in Civil Cases, and in Criminal Causes where the Defendant is not to be personally Present at the Time of the Verdict.

(e) Kely 50.

It may be Found Specially; as in an Indictment of Murder, and not Guilty pleaded, The Jury may Find one Guilty of Manslaughter *Se Defendendo*, or By Chancemedly, or That He was not of Sound Mind and Memory at the Time of the Killing, &c. If they find *Se Defendendo*, or by Chancemedley, they must find the Manner of the Killing; that the Court may Judge thereof; For the Court may Judge the contrary. So in a Special Verdict, or Verdict at Large, for the Value or Manner of the Larceny, There is no Necessity of Finding the Value of the Thing Stol'n as laid in the Indictment. The Jury cannot find a Greater Value, but they may Find a less.

(f) Kely. 50,
58.

Jurors have been Amerced for Undervaluing Goods forfeited. The Course of laying a Fine upon Jurors ^f barely for Giving a Verdict contrary to Evidence, or contrary to the Directions of the Court, is condemned as illegal, and disused. [See of Verdict, chap. 4. ante.]

The Court cannot set aside a Verdict which *Acquits* a Defendant of a Criminal Prosecution; as they may a Verdict that *Convicts* Him contrary to Evidence.

Of Conviction and Attainder.
(g) 1 Inst.
390. b. 391. a.
Perk. 27, 28,
29.

X. One is *Convicted*, when He Confesses the Offence, or when he is Found Guilty by the Verdict of the Jurors. This is before Judgment is passed upon Him.

He is *Attainted* (*Attinctus*) when Judgment is pass'd upon him; tho' These Words *Conviction* and *Attainder* are sometimes Confounded. The Judgment may be pass'd on Outlawry, Confession, or Verdict.

Verdict. Outlawry it self is a Judgment and an Attainder in Law. [See of *Judgment* and of *Forfeiture*, *infra*.] ^h When one is At- (h) 3 Inst. 213, 215. tainted by Judgment for Offences that are to be punished by Death, 1 Cro. 516. He is Dead in Law; yet his Body is Subject to Arrests or Execution for Debt, &c. For his Body is not Forfeited to the King till Execution. By Attainder of Treason or Felony His Blood is ⁱ *Stained* (i) 1 Inst. 8. a. and *Corrupted*, both Upwards and Downwards; so that he cannot 391. b. 392. a. be Heir to any Ancestor, nor his Children Heirs to Him, nor to any 3 Inst. 211, 233. other of his Ancestors. But the Sons of one Attainted before the 1 Lev. 59, 60. Attainder may inherit one another; tho' Some have denied it, be- 1 Ventr. 413. cause the Father had no Inheritable Blood in him. If he is of the Nobility, or a Gentleman, He and all his Posterity are by this Attainder made ignoble and Base. This Corruption of Blood is so high, that It cannot be Absolutely Restored but by Authority of Parliament. [See of *Restitution*, *postea*.]

Upon Conviction or Attainder of the Felon, the Owner ought to have his Goods again that were stol'n from Him. For,

By the 21 H. 8. chap. 11. Restitution shall be made of Stol'n Goods, or Money, to the Owner, after the Felon is found Guilty thereof, or Otherwise attainted, by Reason of the Evidence given by the Party robb'd, or Owner, or by any other of their Procurement. The Justices, before whom the Felons are found Guilty, may award Writs of Restitution for the said Goods, &c.

^k Executors and Administrators are within this Statute; and they shall have Restitution, notwithstanding a Sale in Market-Overt. (k) 2 Inst. 714. This Statute has alter'd the Common Law as to that Point. But 3 Inst. 242. the Restitution must be only of the Goods expressed in the Indictment. 5 Rep. 109, 110. If Goods are Stol'n, and not waiv'd in Flight, or seised for the King, 6 Rep. 80. the Party may take his Goods again without Prosecution. [Quare, Kely. 48, 49. Whether the Prosecutor is entitled to Restitution, if the Prisoner stands Mute.]

XI. The ^l *Judgment* [See what is a *Judgment*, chap. 4. *supra*.] Of Judgment in Criminal Cases is either by the Common Law or by Statutes. It is in Criminal Cases. also in Treason or Felony either *Express* or *Implied*. *Express*, when (l) 3 Inst. 52, 210. upon Appearance, &c. an Express Judgment is Given; as that the Criminal shall be Hang'd by the Neck, &c. *Implied*, when the Offender makes Default and is *Outlaw'd*; where the like Execution shall be as in Case of an Express Judgment. [See *Postea*.]

The Judgment in High-Treason.

One and the ^m same Judgment is Given in all High-Treasons, except for Counterfeiting the Coin, and except in the Case of a Woman. (m) 3 Inst. 17, 18, 210, 211. [See *infra*.] H. P. C. 19, 268.

The Offender shall be Drawn upon a Hurdle (formerly with a Rope about His Neck) to the Gallows, and there Hang'd by the Neck and cut Down Alive, His Entrails taken Out and Burn'd, his Head cut off, His Body Quarter'd, and his Head and Quarters Hung up where the King Pleases. But ⁿ *Beheading* being Part of the (n) 3 Inst. 31, 52. Judg-

Judgment, the King may Pardon all the Rest under the Great Seal, as is usually done in Case of Nobility.

(o) 3 Inst. 17,
211.
H. P. C. 19,
268.
3 Cro. 383.
Contra.
S. P. C. 182.
2 Lev. 98.

The Judgment for *Counterfeiting the Coin* is by Common Law, and is only to be Drawn upon a Hurdle and to be Hang'd. But whereas *Clipping* is made High-Treason by Subsequent Statutes, The Judgment is to be Hang'd, Drawn and Quarter'd as some Contend, (*Qu.*) For the Practice is otherwise. The Judgment for a Woman in all Cases of High-Treason is to be Drawn on a Hurdle and Burnt. She ought not to be Beheaded or Hang'd. [See of Forfeiture, *post.*]

The Judgment in Misprision of Treason.

(p) 3 Inst.
218.
H. P. C. 269.

The Offender is to be Condemn'd to Perpetual *Imprisonment*. [See 1 & 2 Ph. & M. chap. 10. and see of Forfeiture, *infra.*]

The Judgment in Petty-Treason.

For Standing Mute, [See of the Behaviour of the Prisoner upon His Arraignment, *supra.*] But if it appears that the Party is Guilty, Judgment is to be given Thus, (*viz.*)

(q) 3 Inst.
211.
H. P. C. 268.
(r) Pult. de
Pace, &c.
213.

The *Man* is to be Drawn on a Hurdle and Hang'd. A Woman is to be Drawn on a Hurdle and Burnt. * But If a Wife is Accessary only to the Death of her Husband, Both the Principal and Accessary shall be Hang'd. [See of Forfeiture, *infra.*]

The Judgment in Felony of Death, As Murder, Burglary, &c. and Larceny Above Twelve-pence.

(f) 3 Inst.
53, 211.
(t) H. P. C.
268.
2 Inst. 629.

For Standing Mute [See of the Behaviour of the Prisoner, chap. 4. *supra.*] If Guilty, *one* Judgment in all Cases, (*viz.*)

A Man or Woman is to be Hang'd till Dead. * This cannot be Altered by the King to a Beheading, tho' some Examples are to the Contrary. But if the Party may have the Benefit of the Clergy for the Felony, He shall be sent (if the Judges think fit) to the House of Correction, at least for six Months, and not above Two Years, from the Conviction. Upon Escape, four Years for the Retaking. [See 5 Ann. chap. 6.] But,

By the 31 Car. 2. chap. 2. If any One convicted of Felony, shall in open Court pray to be Transported, It may be done if the Court thinks fit. And,

By the 4 Georg. chap. 11. Persons Convicted of Larceny from the Person or House of another, or in any other manner, who by Law are Entitled to the Benefit of the Clergy (except Persons Convicted for Receiving or Buying Stol'n Goods, knowing them to be Stol'n) the Court instead of Burning in the Hand, or Whipping, may Order such Offenders to be Transported to any of the King's Plantations in America for seven Tears. And for other Felony not within the Benefit of the Clergy, the King may Extend Mercy on Condition of Transportation; as also to any Person Convicted of Receiving or Buying Stol'n Goods, knowing them to be Stol'n, for fourteen Tears, if such Condition is General, or for any Other particular Time.

If

If such Offenders shall Return within the Time, They shall be Executed as Persons Attainted of Felony without Benefit of Clergy.

Nevertheless the King may Dispense with such Transportation, and Allow of the Return of such Offender, &c.

[See the 6 Georg. chap. 23. For the more effectual Transportation of Felons, &c.]

Note, That if an Act of Parliament directs in any Case that there should be Judgment of *Life and Member*, &c. Judgment shall be given as in Case of Felony, (*viz.*) to be hang'd by the Neck till He is Dead; and Consequently His Blood corrupted, and He shall forfeit as in Case of Felony. [See Of Forfeiture in Felony, *post.*]

In *Manlaughter*, The Offender is to be *Burnt* in the Hand: [See Of Forfeiture, *infra.*] A Judgment may be for "Trespafs, tho' the (*u*) Kely. 25: Indictment was for Felony.

The Judgment upon Outlawry, In Treason or Felony.

There is no Judgment pronounced, because the Outlawry it self is a Judgment. But Execution shall be awarded as * in Treason or Felony upon Confession or Verdict. [See the 1 Ed. 6. chap. 12. 4 ^(*) 5 Ph. 3 M. chap. 4. 8 Eliz. chap. 4. 18 Eliz. chap. 7. 22 Car. 2. chap. 5. 3 ^(*) 4 W. & M. chap. 9. Where One Outlaw'd loseth the Benefit of the Clergy; and of Forfeiture.]

(*) 1 Inst. 13.
3 Inst. 212.
Finch, 467.

He that is Indicted of a Trespafs, and Outlaw'd, shall be Fined.

The Judgment in Petit-Larceny.

A Man or Woman was to be *Whipt*, and sent to the House of Correction, [See 5 Ann. chap. 6.] But now They may be Transported. [See 4 Georg. chap. 11. 6 Georg. chap. 23. *supra.* And Of Forfeiture.]

(y) 2 Inst.
177.
3 Inst. 218.

If One stands *Mute* on an Arraignment for Petit-Larceny, He shall have the same Judgment, &c. as if He had confessed the Indictment.

The Judgment in Chancemedley, or *Se Defendendo.*

There is no *z* express Judgment. But the Offender is to let to Mainprise, to sue out His Pardon of Course. [See the Statute of *Marlebridge*, or the 52 H. 3. chap. 26. and the Statute of *Gloucester*, or the 6 Ed. 1. chap. 9.] The Lord Chancellor may do it without Warrant from the King. [See Of Forfeiture.]

(z) 2 Inst.
148, 149,
315, 316,
317.
3 Inst. 220.
11 Rep. 32.

The Judgment in Misprision of Felony.

To be *a* Fin'd and Imprison'd. [See of Forfeiture, *infra.*]

(a) 3 Inst.
36.

The Judgment in Appeal of Death.

To be *b* Hang'd.

(b) 2 Inst.
183.
3 Inst. 212.

P p p p

The

The Judgment for Striking in Westminster-Hall, &c. sitting the Courts, tho' No Blood is Drawn.

(c) 2 Inst.

549.

3 Inst. 140,

141, 142, 218.

The Right Hand is to be cut off, and the Offender is to be Imprison'd during Life.

The Judgment for Striking and Drawing Blood in the King's Palace, where the King is Resident.

(d) 3 Inst.

140, 218.

The Right Hand is to be cut off, and the Offender is to be Fined at Discretion, and to be Imprison'd during Life. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 12. And Of Forfeiture.] If no Blood is drawn, He shall not lose His Right Hand.

The Judgment in Praemunire.

(e) 1 Inst.

129. b. 130. a.

3 Inst. 125,

218.

To be out of the King's Protection, and to be Imprison'd During Pleasure.

[See the 16 Rich. 2. chap. 5.] But if the Offender is not in Prison, The Judgment is *Quod Capiatur*, &c. Here is no Corruption of Blood. [See 5. Eliz. chap. 1. And of Forfeiture, post.]

The Judgment in Conspiracy.

(f) 3 Inst.

222.

The Villainous Judgment at the Common Law, at the Suit of the King is out of Use. [See 2 Inst. 222. and of Conspiracy, Book 3. See also Artic. super Chartas, chap. 10, or the 28 Ed. 1. chap. 10. and for the Exposition thereof, 2 Inst. 561, 562.]

The Judgment in Attaint.

(g) 1 Inst.

294. b.

3 Inst. 222,

223.

The Judgment in Attaint against the Petty Jury is as in the Case of Conspiracy at the Suit of the King. In Those Two Cases only That Villainous Judgment was Given. But now see the 23 H. 8. chap. 3. whereby the Severity of the Punishment at Common Law is moderated, if the Writ of Attaint is Grounded upon that Act.

The Judgment in Misdemeanors.

The Judgment and Punishment for Misdemeanors may be a Fine, Fine and Pillory, Fine and Whipping, Papers to be fixed on the Head or Breast, or to be Read in publick Places, by Way of Acknowledgment of the Offence, &c. A Fine here is a Sum of Money which one is to pay to the King for any Contempt or Offence against the Government. Where a Delinquent is to be Fined, the Judgment is *Quod Capiatur*, (i. e.) to be Imprison'd till the Fine is paid.

(h) 1 Inst.

126. b.

3 Inst. 218.

8 Rep. 59.

(i) 1 Ventr.

116.

But if the Fine is Tender'd, There ought to be no Imprisonment. [See the 5 & 6 W. & M. chap. 12.] When a Defendant is to be Amerc'd, and not Fin'd, then the Defendant is in *Misericordia*. A Fine may be mitigated in the same Term in which it was set, but after

after the Term it cannot be alter'd. * Some say that a *Fine* and *Ransom* are the same. Others say that *Ransom* (*Redemptio*) implies that an Offender ought first to be imprison'd, and then to be delivered in Consideration of a *Fine*. (k) 1 Inst. 127. a. Dalt. ch. 82. p. 203.

Where a Statute enacts, That an Offender shall be fined at the King's Pleasure, it is to be understood That the King's Judges, before whom the Party is convicted, shall set the *Fine*. (l) 2 Inst. 168, 186, 187.

It is a Common Practice in the King's Bench to give a Defendant Leave to speak with the Prosecutor, (*i. e.*) to make Satisfaction for the Costs of the Prosecution, and also for the Damages sustain'd by Him, that there may be an End of all Suits; the Court at the same Time shewing on that Account an Inclination to set a moderate *Fine* on the Behalf of the King.

Pillory is derived from *Pilastræ* a Pillar. For it is a Wooden Pillar, wherein the Neck of the Offender is put and press'd, upon which Account it is called *Collistrigium*. By Statutes it is appointed for Bakers, Foresters, for those that use false Weights, for Perjury, Forgery, &c. (m) 3 Inst. 219, 220.

The Judgment of the Pillory or Tumbrel (a Dung-Cart) doth make the Delinquent infamous. Therefore the Judges ought to consider before They give such a Judgment. *Fine* and Imprisonment for Offences *Fineable*, is a fair and sure Way; especially for Offenders of Quality, Note or Figure.

There are particular Punishments appointed by divers Statutes for several Offences. In such Cases the Punishment cannot be mitigated. [See 4 Georg. chap. 11. Concerning Transportation of unlawful Exporters of Wool and Woolfels; and the 5 Georg. chap. 28. Concerning Transportation of Deer-Stealers. 6 Georg. chap. 21. §. 34. Concerning the Transportation of those that forcibly Hinder, Wound or Beat any Officer of the Customs in the Execution of His Office, &c. 6 Georg. chap. 23. For the more effectual Transportation of Offenders; and for Transportation of Those that maliciously assault any Person in the Streets or Highways with Intent to Tear or Spoil their Clothes, &c.]

XII. *Forfeiture* (*Forisfactura, Foris aut Extra Legem Facere*) is a Penalty for an Offence Committed, extending to *Freehold* and *Coppyhold Lands* and to *Goods* and *Chattels*. It is more or less, according to the Nature of the Offence, and may be by *Conviction* or *Attainder*. A Traitor's or Felon's Goods and Chattels are forfeited upon *Conviction*, but Lands or Tenements upon *Attainder*, and not before. Of Forfeiture. (n) 1 Inst. 59. a. 391. a. 3 Inst. 227.

Forfeiture in High-Treason.

It is implied in the Judgment of High-Treason. 1. That the Delinquent shall forfeit to the King all his Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments in Fee-simple or Fee-tail, (or for Life, as to the Profits during the Offender's Life) Holden or not Holden of any other, Uses, Conditions, Entries, &c. (not Rights of Actions where the Entry is taken away) which He had at the Time of the Treason committed, or afterwards, the Right of All others being saved. [See (o) 1 Inst. 37. a. 41. a. 392. a. & b. 3 Inst. 19, 211. 3 Rep. 10. 82.

the 26 H. 8. chap. 13. 33 H. 8. chap. 20. 5 & 6 Ed. 6. chap. 11. *infra.*] There is no Forfeiture of Lands or Tenements, or Rights in *Auter Droit*, (as in Right of the Church; in Right of a Wife, but only during the Coverture; nor of a Foundership of a House of Religion in *Frank-almoign*; for that is annexed to the Blood of the Founder.) And in Clipping, the Hereditaments are Forfeited only for Life. [See 5 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 1.] 2. That his Wife shall lose her Dower, not her Jointure. So it is in Petit-Treason. But see 5 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 1. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26. for Clipping, &c. 3. That his Blood shall be Corrupted, by becoming Base as to His Birth, and that His Children shall not inherit to Him or any of his Ancestors. [See of *Conviction* and *Attainder supra.*] In Counterfeiting the Coin, or Clipping, there is no Corruption of Blood. [See again 5 Eliz. chap. 11. 18 Eliz. chap. 1. 8 & 9 W. 3. chap. 26.] 4. That all his Goods and Chattels shall be forfeited from the Time of the *Conviction*. For where Goods and Chattels are forfeited, there shall be no Relation to the Crime committed, as it is in Forfeiture of Lands. A Traitor or Felon after the Treason or Felony committed, and before Conviction, may ^p sell His Goods *Bona Fide*, whether Chattels-Real or Personal, for His Maintenance. I say He may sell them *Bona Fide*. But if One, to prevent Forfeiture by Treason, Felony or Outlawry, maketh a Gift of all his Goods, and afterwards is attainted or Outlaw'd, These Goods are forfeited. [See the 13 Eliz. chap. 5.] An Executor cannot forfeit the Goods which he hath as Executor.

(p) 3 Rep.
82.
8 Rep. 171.

(q) 3 Inst.
12.
4 Rep. 57.
H. P. C. 17.

^q If One commits Treason and dies before Attainder, or is slain in actual Rebellion, He forfeits nothing if not attainted by Act of Parliament. [See the 34 Ed. 3. chap. 12.] But if the Chief Justice of the *King's Bench* (who is Head Coroner of all *England*) in Person, upon View of the Body of Him that was slain in Open Rebellion, makes a Record thereof, and returneth it into the *King's Bench*, He shall forfeit his Lands and Goods.

(r) 1 Inst.
13. a.
3 Inst. 21.

^r Those that are hang'd by *Martial Law*, in Time of War, forfeit no Lands.

[See the 7 Ann. chap. 21. Whereby after the Decease of the *Pretender*, no Attainder for Treason shall disinherit the Heir, &c.]

In *Gavelkind*, if the Father is hanged for Treason or Felony, the Sons shall inherit. [See the 17 Ed. 2. chap. 16.]

Forfeiture in Misprision of Treason.

(s) 1 Inst.
392. b
3 Inst. 36,
218.
H. P. C. 269.

^s Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels, and Profits of Land during Life, for His Concealment. [See 1 & 2 Mar. chap. 10.] But the Wife is Dowable. [See 1 Ed. 6. chap. 13.]

Forfeiture in Petit-Treason and Felony.

(t) 3 Inst.
227, 228.
H. P. C. 226,
227.

^t For standing *Mute*, and adjudged to Penance in Cases of Petit-Treason and Felony, Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels. So it is for *challenging* above thirty-five Jurors. But not for challenging above Twenty and under thirty-six; For no Law giveth Forfeiture for challenging above twenty. Neither is one convicted by the *challenging*

lenging above Twenty, as one was by the Common Law by Challenge of Three Juries.

The Forfeiture is ^a as in High-Treason as to Lands and Tenements upon *Attainder*, and as to Goods and Chattels upon *Conviction*; except that upon Attainder in Petit-Treason or Felony, Lands and Tenements Entail'd are Forfeited only During the Life of the Tenant in Tail. [See the 33 *H. 8. chap. 20 infra.*] The Inheritance goes to the Issue. ^{*} The King shall have the Profits of Inheritances that are not Holden, during the Life of the Person Attaint in Felony; But after his Decease, The Inheritances that are not Holden extinguish. Again, It must be Observed that upon Attainder of *Petit-Treason*, The Wife is not Dowable; but upon Attainder of *Felony*, She is Dowable. [See the 1 *Ed. 6. chap. 12. 5 Ed. 6. chap. 11.*]

Pirates, Robbers and Murderers on the *Sea*, Attainted before Commissioners by Vertue of the 28 *H. 8. chap. 15. forfeit* Lands, and incur Corruption of Blood. But not if they are tried Before the Lord Admiral in the Court of Admiralty according to the Civil Law.

The Forfeiture of Lands Relates to the Time Alledged in the Indictment for avoiding any Estates, Charges and Incumbrances made by the Felon after the Felony Committed. But for the Mean Profit of the Lands, It shall Relate only to the Judgment upon the Indictment. ^z If a Felon is *Convict* by Verdict or Confession, He doth Forfeit His Goods and Chattels, Real and Personal, presently. But Lands and Tenements are not Forfeited, nor Blood Corrupted, before Attainder, or before Judgment, (as before was said in General) and then it Relates to the Time alledged in the Indictment for avoiding Estates, &c. Where Tenant in Fee-simple committeth *Petit-Treason* or *Felony*, and is Attainted, The King shall Have a ^a Year, Day and Waste in his Lands; or rather a Year and Day in Lieu of Waste; and afterwards It cometh to the Lord by Escheat. [See *Magna Charta, chap. 22. 17 Ed. 2. chap. 16. 42 Ed. 3. chap. 1.*] But the Lord may Compound with the King, and Have the Estate presently. It must be a Tenant in Fee-simple, not Tenant in Tail, or for Life. For the King shall have the Profits only of *Their* Lands during their Lives. A Copyhold Estate is of Common Right presently forfeited to the Lord of the Manor in Case of Felony. This must be understood of Felonies punishable with Death, not of Petit-Larceny. But if a Copyholder for Life is attainted of Felony, and pardon'd, He in the Reversion for Life shall have the Estate. [See the 24 *H. 8. chap. 5. where one Indicted or Appeal'd for the Death of Another, attempting to Murder or Rob Him, shall Forfeit nothing.*]

Forfeiture of Felo De se.

^b A *Felo de se* Forfeits all his Goods and Chattels Real and Personal, which he hath in his own Right; and all such Chattels Real which he hath jointly with his Wife, or in Her Right; but not until it is lawfully found by the Oath of twelve Men, before the Coroner *Super Visum Corporis*, That he is *Felo de se*. [1 *Lev. 8. contra.*] He Forfeits also Bonds or Things in Action belonging solely

ly to himself, and all entire Chattels in Possession; except in the Case of Merchants where a Moiety only of such Joint Chattels, as may be severed, is Forfeited. He does not Forfeit any Lands of Inheritance; for he was not Attainted in his Life-Time; nor the Goods and Chattels which he possessed as Executor or Administrator, nor a Guardianship in Socage or By Nature; because here he hath nothing to his own Use. [See Of the Court of the Coroner, Book 4. chap. 1. ante.]

(c) 1 Inst. 84. b.
88. b.

Forfeiture in Manslaughter.

(d) S. P. C.
185.
1 Inst. 391. a
2 Inst. 149.

d Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels upon Conviction.

*Forfeiture In Chancemedly
and Se Defendendo.*

(e) 1 Inst.
391. a.
3 Inst. 220.

e Goods and Chattels, Debts and Duties whatsoever, are Forfeited upon Conviction, but no Freehold or Inheritance. Yet the Offenders have their Pardon of Course.

*Forfeiture upon Outlawry
In Treason, Felony, &c.*

(f) 3 Inst. 52,
212, 232.
Finch 352.
5 Rep. 110,
111.
H. P. C. 271.

f Upon Outlawry In Treason or Felony The Offender shall Lose and Forfeit as much as if he Had Appeared, and Judgment had been Given against Him, as long as the Outlawry is in Force.

Those that tarry till the *Exigent* in Treason, Felony or Petit-Larceny, Forfeit Their Goods and Chattels, tho' they Render Themselves to Justice, and are Acquitted, For it was a Flight in Law. [See the 26 H. 8. chap. 13. 5 Ed. 6. chap. 11. *infra.* and Of the Process After Indictment, *supra.*]

(g) 1 Inst. 13.
a. & b. 390. b.
3 Inst. 232.

g Upon Attainder of Felony by Outlawry on an Appeal, The Defendant shall Forfeit only such Lands as He had at the Time of the Outlawry Pronounced. For if, hanging the Process, the Defendant conveyeth away His Land, and after is Outlaw'd, The Conveyance is Good, and shall defeat the Lord of his Escheat. But if One is Indicted of Felony, and hanging the Process against Him, He conveyeth away his Land, and after is Outlaw'd, notwithstanding the Conveyance The Lord shall have his Escheat. For in an Appeal The Writ (whereon the Forfeiture is Grounded) containeth no Time when the Felony was committed, as an Indictment doth. Therefore the Escheat in an Appeal can relate only to the Outlawry pronounced; whereas It relates to the certain Time of the Fact set forth in the *Indictment*. But tho' in an Indictment the Forfeiture shall relate to the Time alledged in the Indictment for avoiding Estates or Incumbrances made by the Felon after the Felony committed, The mean Profits of the Land shall relate only to the Judgment, as well in Case of Outlawry, as in other Cases.

(h) Finch 351.
1 Lev. 33.
Noy's Max. 3.

By Outlawry in *h* Actions All the Offender's Goods and Chattels are Forfeited to the King, whether Real as a Term for Years, or Personal as Goods not fixt to the Freehold, Debts due by Specialty, but not by a simple Contract, Profit of the Lands, as Rents, Corn, (but

(but not of the Land it self) wherein the Offender hath Freehold or Inheritance. But before the Time that the Outlawry appears of Record, the Defendant does not forfeit His Goods and Chattels; nor the Profits of His Lands, if a Feoffment is made before Seifure. [See for the Course of the *Exchequer*, *Raym.* 17.]

Forfeiture in Petty-Larceny.

The Offender upon Conviction, Forfeits Goods and Chattels but no Freehold or Inheritance. [See *Forfeiture upon Outlawry*, &c. *ante.*]

(i) 1 Inst.
391. a.
3 Inst. 218,
233.

Forfeiture upon Flight.

* If * *Flight* is found by Indictment *Super Visum Corporis* before the Coroner in Case of Death; or if the Jury find *Flight* in Treason, Felony or Petit-Larceny, upon Acquittal, it is a Forfeiture of the Goods and Chattels which One had at The Time of the Indictment or Acquittal. [See *Of Falsifying, Attainders, post.*]

(k) 3 Inst.
218, 233.
H. P. C. 271.
5 Rep. 109.

Forfeiture upon Appeal of Death.

The Defendant forfeits as in Felony, and the Lord shall have His Land by Escheat. But the Forfeiture of the Land on Appeal relates to the Judgment only; whereas the Forfeiture on an Indictment of Felony shall relate to the Day on which it was committed. [See *Of Forfeiture in Felony and upon Outlawry on Appeal, supra.*]

(l) 1 Inst.
13. a. 390. b.

Forfeiture for Drawing a Weapon upon a Judge, or for Striking in Westminster-Hall, &c. sitting the Courts.

The Offender Forfeits Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels. Some say the Profits of the Lands only during Life. Others say the Land shall be forfeited during Life.

(m) 3 Inst.
140, 141, 218.
H. P. C. 131.
2 Roll. Abr.
76, 77.

Note, That for Striking and Drawing *Blood* in the King's Palace, where his Royal Person Resides, There is no Forfeiture of Lands or Goods. [See the 33 H. 8. chap. 12.]

Forfeiture in Præmunire.

Lands and Tenements in Fee-simple are forfeited, with Goods and Chattels. But Estates in Tail or for Life are forfeited only during Life, *Quere*, Whether an Attainder in a *Præmunire* shall have Relation to the Offence for the Forfeiture of Lands or only to the Time of the Judgment. It extendeth not to Forfeiture of Fairs, Markets, Rent-Charges, Warrens, Annuities, or other Hereditaments that is not within the word *Land*.

(n) 1 Inst.
129. b. 130. a.
391. a.
3 Inst. 126,
218.
3 Cro. 172,
173.

For-

* *Fatetur Facinus Qui Judicium Fugit.* 3 Inst. 188. 5 Rep. 109.

Forfeiture for Challenging to Fight for Money won at Play, &c.

By the 9 Ann. chap. 14. The Offender Forfeits his Personal Estate.

Forfeiture By Papists.

By the 1 Georg. chap. 55. Papists not taking the Oaths, &c. or in Default thereof not Registering their Names and Estates, Forfeit the Fee-simple and Inheritance of all such Lands, &c. not Registered, or Fraudulently Registered, wherein They, or any in Trust for Them, were seised; and the full Value of the Inheritance of all such Lands, &c. [See Of Absence or Non-Conformity to the Church, Book 3. chap. 3.]

Forfeiture by Artificers exercising or teaching their Trades in Foreign Parts.

By the 5 Georg. chap. 27. If any Artificer in Wool, Iron, Steel, Brasses, or any other Metal, Clock-Maker, Watchmaker, &c. shall exercise or teach His Trade in a Foreign Country; and shall not return into this Realm within Six Months after Warning by the Ambassador, Envoy, &c. or by One of the Secretaries of State, and from thenceforth Continually inhabit within this Realm, He shall be incapable of Taking any Legacy, or of being Executor or Administrator, or of Taking any Lands, &c. and shall Forfeit all their Lands, Goods, &c. to His Majesty's Use, and shall be Deem'd Aliens, &c.

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 20. If any Person shall be Attainted of High-Treason, The King shall be Deem'd and Adjudged in Actual Possession of the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Uses, Rights, Entries, Conditions, Reversions, Remainders, Goods and Chattels, and all other Things of the Offender so Attainted, which the King might Lawfully have, or which the Offender might Lawfully forfeit, as if He had been Attainted by Parliament without any Office or Inquisition found.

Saving to all others (except of the Offender attainted of High-Treason, Heirs and Assigns, and all other Persons claiming by Him, or to His Use after the Treason Committed) All such Rights, Titles, Interests, &c. which any of Them ought to have, if this Act had never been made.

(o) 3 Rep. 10. This Act doth vest the Actual Possession in the King ° Presently by the Attainder as well in the Life as after the Death of the Person Attainted, and as well of Lands in Tail as of Lands in Fee-simple.

It also extendeth to all Manner of Attainders by Treason, whether by Confession, Verdict, Process or Outlawry, or Attainder by Parliament.

(p) 5 Rep. 52. In the Case of Purchase by an Alien, and in Case of a Person attainted of *p* Felony, who is not the King's Tenant, *Præmunire*, Alienation in Mortmain, Condition broken, &c. The Inheritance or Free-
3 Cro. 173.

Freehold of Land is not vested in the King till Office found by Force of a Commission under the Great Seal ; for that is an Office of *Entitling* ; not under the Exchequer Seal ; for an Office found by Force of a Commission from the Exchequer is only an Office of *Institution*, or to Instruct the King and his Officers of the Certainty of the Land, &c. by which it may be put in Charge.

By the 1 Rich. 3. chap. 3. None shall seize the Goods of any Person Arrested before He is Convict or Attaint of Felony ; upon pain to forfeit Double the Value of the Goods so taken.

The Goods of any Delinquent cannot be seized before they are Forfeited ; tho' They may be Inventoried, and the Town may be charged therewith, before Indictment.

¹ In some Statutes It is said *Upon Forfeiture to be at the King's Will, Of Body, Lands and Goods, &c.* But this is not to be extended further than Imprisonment, Lands and Goods. (q) 4 Inst. 66.

XIII. A Judgment may be *Arrested* and *Staid* for Good Cause, as well in Criminal as Civil Cases, if the Indictment is Insufficient or Void, tho' not for False or Improper *Latin*. [See the 7 W. 3. chap. 3.] Four Days are allow'd in the *King's Bench* to move in Arrest of Judgment. Of Arrest or Reversal of Judgment in Criminal Causes, and of Falsifying Attainders. (r) 1 Inst. 259. b.

A Judgment may be *Reversed* in Treason or Felony, with Respect to an *Outlawry* or the *Judgment* on a *Verdict*. 2 Inst. 670. 3 Inst. 210, 31, 32, 33, 214, 215.

1. Upon *Outlawry* in Treason or Felony, It may be Reversed by Writ of Error or by Plea. [See for *Outlawry* the 1 H. 5. chap. 5. 6 H. 6. chap. 1. 8 H. 6. chap. 10. and observe, That few Outlawries for Treason, Felony or Trespas are Valid, because these Acts are not pursued. See the 4 & 5 W. & M. chap. 18. For the Reversal of Outlawries in the Offences under Treason and Felony.]

By the 5 Ed. 6. chap. 11. Process of Outlawry Against One For Treason being out of the Realm, or beyond Sea, shall be good in Law. And if the Party within One Year after the Outlawry, or Judgment thereon, shall yield Himself to the Chief Justice of England, and Traverse the Indictment or Appeal, whereupon He was Outlaw'd, He shall be Admitted to such Traverse, and being Acquitted, shall be Discharged of such Outlawry.

[See the 26 H. 8. chap. 13.] So that now in Case of *Treason* One by these Statutes is barr'd of His Writ of Error, if He does not come in within a Year after the Outlawry, while he was out of the Realm, or beyond Sea.

Note, 1. That after an Outlawry of Treason or Felony is Revers'd, The Party must plead to the Indictment.

2. If a *Judgment* on a *Verdict* is Erroneous, Both the Judgment and the Execution, and all the Proceedings may be Reversed by Writ of Error. But if the Indictment is Insufficient, and the Party Acquitted thereon, The King need not bring a Writ of Error ; for the Party may be again Indicted. [See Of the *Process* in Treason or Felony After Presentment or Indictment, *ante*.]

Q q q q

By

By the 7 W. 3. chap. 3. No False or Improper Latin in any Indictment of High-Treason, whereby any Corruption of Blood may be made, or for Misprision of such Treason, after Conviction, shall be Cause to Arrest Judgment: Yet any Judgment given upon such Indictment may be Reversed by Writ of Error, as formerly.

(f) 1 Inst.
104. b.

Attainders may be *falsified* (Proved to be False) By Writ of Error or By Plea In Respect of Lands and Goods.

(t) 3 Inst.
230, 231,
232.
H. P. C. 270,
271.

1. Attainders in Respect of *Lands* may be Falsified By the Party Himself; as when the Attainder is *Void*, as by such as had no Commission, &c. [See *infra*.] or by Plea of Pardon by Act of Parliament; for if the Treason or Felony is Pardon'd, the Attainder cannot Stand. [See *infra*.] By Others; as by a Purchaser, &c. if the Purchase was before the Attainder, and the Offence is Alledged in the Indictment before it was done to their Prejudice. Here He may falsify in Respect of the *Time*, but not for the Offence. If one enfeoffeth another of His Lands and after is Indicted of Felony supposed to be Committed before the Feoffment, and is thereupon *Outlaw'd*, the Feoffee may Traverse the Felony or the Time of the Feoffment, tho' the Party Himself is bound by it. And so it is, if one is Indicted of Felony, and is Attainted by his own Confession, the Feoffee shall Falsify the Attainder, by Denying the Felony. But if the Attainder is by Verdict of Twelve Men, the Feoffee shall not falsify by Traversing the Offence, but the Time only. * If there is an Attainder of Treason or Felony, and then the Treason is pardon'd by Act of Parliament, The Heir shall falsify the Attainder by Plea, as well as the Party.

(u) 3 Inst.
232.
H. P. C. 271.

(x) 3 Inst.
215.
4 Inst. 21.
1 Sid. 69.

* The Heir of a Person attainted of Treason (may with the King's Licence, or Consent of the Attorney-General, but not otherwise) bring His Writ of Error to Reverse the Attainder of his Ancestor; tho' properly speaking a Person attainted can have no Heir. But this is suffer'd, because Otherwise He would be without Remedy. Nay, the Person Himself may have a Writ of Error to Reverse His Attainder, if he Assigns His Errors, and hath Leave from the Court to prosecute His Writ. y The Heir may falsify by Plea an Attainder of the Accessary in Felony where the Principal has Reversed an Outlawry, and has been Acquitted by Verdict and Judgment of the Reversal. So the Reversal of the Attainder of the Principal by Verdict reverses the Attainder of the Accessary. An Executor may bring a Writ of Error to Reverse an Attainder of Treason or Felony, as well as the Heir.

(y) 3 Inst.
231.
9 Rep. 119.
5 Rep. 111.

(z) 3 Inst.
231, 232.
1 Roll. Abr.
489.

Note, z That where the Judgment is Void, or *Coram non Judice*, The Party is not Driven to his Writ of Error, but may falsify the Attainder by Plea; shewing the Special Matter which makes it Void. Thus One may Plead a Pardon of the Treason or Felony by Act of Parliament, and avoid the Attainder by Plea; for he hath no other Remedy. The King's Letters Patents cannot Reverse an Attainder.

(a) 3 Inst.
232, 233.
5 Rep. 111.
9 Rep. 119.
H. P. C. 271.

2. Attainders may be falsified in Respect of *Goods* and *Chattels*, By the Party Himself or By Others. By the Party Himself; as if One is Indicted Before the Coroner for the Death of Another, and it is Found that He *Fled* for the same. Here all his Goods and Chattels

tels are Forfeited which he had at the Time of the Verdict given. This cannot be Falsified by Traverse, but it may be falsified by Matter of Law; for where the Indictment is Void or Insufficient, There is no Forfeiture. By *Others*, as where one is indicted before Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and is acquitted by Verdict, but the Jury Find that he Fled for the same; and also Find in Particular what Goods He had at the Time of the Verdict; any one that had Property in those Goods may Traverse the Finding. So when an *Exigent* is awarded, and the Defendant is in Prison, &c. The Party or His *Executors* or *Administrators* shall have a Writ of Error to Reverse the Award of the Exigent.

There is a Flight in *Law*; as when One is Indicted of Felony, and Process continued against Him upon His Default of Appearance, and an *Exigent* is awarded. For altho' he appeareth, All his Goods and Chattels are forfeited by the Award of the Exigent, tho' He is afterwards Acquitted. But the Outlawry may be falsified by Matter of *Law*, if the Indictment is Insufficient, or the Process in *Exigent* Erroneous. Thus also upon Matter of *Fact* or *Record* One may *Excuse* His Absence; as where one was in Prison, or beyond Sea, at the Time of the Exigent Awarded, or If the King before the Exigent does Grant His Pardon.

By the 33 H. 8. chap. 20. *If any Person shall be Attainted of High Treason by the Course of the Common Law or Statutes of this Realm, every such Attainder by the Common Law shall be of as Great Force and Effect, as if it had been done by Authority of Parliament.*

This Statute is to be Intended of *Lawful* Attainders by the ^{(b) 3 Inst. 31,} Due Course of the Common Law, and not of Erroneous or Void Attainders; which therefore may be Avoided by Writ of Error.

By the 29 Eliz. chap. 2. *No Record of Attainder, that Now is, of any Person for Treason, where the Party Attainted is or Hath been executed for the same Treason, shall hereafter be Revers'd By any Plea or Writ of Error.*

This Statute extends only to Attainders of Treason *Before* the ^{(c) 3 Inst. 31,} Statute. ^{215, 223. b.}

XIV. *d Execution* must be According to the Judgment. [See Of *Of Execution in Criminal Cases.* ^{(d) 3 Inst. 31,} Judgment, *supra.*] But some Examples have been to the Contrary by Vertue of the Privy Seal. (*Qu.*) The Execution ought to be in the same *e County* where the Party was Tried and Convicted; except ^{52, 2 FI, 212, 217.} the Record of the Attainder is removed into the King's Bench, which ^{Finch. 478.} may award the Execution in the same County, where it sits. The ^{H. P. C. 272.} King's Bench hath Power to award Execution against Persons Attainted in *f Parliament*, the Record and the Person being remov'd ^{(e) 3 Cro. 176.} ^{(f) 1 Lev. 61.} thither.

Q q q q 2

(c) *Executio est Executio Juris Secundum Judicium.* 3 Inst. 212.
Judicandum est Legibus, non Exemplis. Ibid. 4 Rep. 33.

thither. The Judgment belongs to the Judge, but the Execution must be done by the Sheriff, &c. who in Case of Life and Death may do it upon the Precept of the Judge under his Seal, without any Writ. If the Sheriff, or other Proper Officer, Alters the Execution, or any other doth Execute the Offender, or if he is Slain without Authority of Law, It is Felony, and the Law implies Malice. But (as hath been said before) The King may Pardon Part of the Execution in Treason, (*viz.*) All but the Beheading. If one Condemn'd to be Hang'd comes to Life after he is Hang'd, & He ought to be Hang'd again till he is Dead.

(g) Finch
389, 467.

As the Body of a Traitor or Felon is Forfeited to the King by the Execution, so in High Treason the Quarters are usually hung up in some Publick Places; and in Felony for Barbarous Murder the Body of the Felon after Execution is usually hung upon a Gibbet near the City, Town or Village, where the Crime was Committed, and near the Highway.

Of a Re-
prieve.
(h) Terms of
the Law, v.
Reprieve.

XV. A ^h Reprieve (from *Repris*, Taken back) is to Take back or To suspend the Execution of a Criminal, and the Proceedings of the Law, for a Time. Every Judge that has Power to Order the Execution, has of Common Right a Power to Grant a Reprieve.

(i) S. P. C.
192.
Finch. 478.
H. P. C. 272.

If a Woman is Convict and Attainted of High Treason, Petit Treason or Felony, and is Found by an Enquest or Jury of Matrons, impannell'd by the Sheriff, &c. in a private Room, ⁱ Quick with Child (for *Prevement Enseint*, or with Child is not enough) Execution shall be Respited till her Delivery. But she shall take this Favour but once, tho' she is again Quick with Child.

Oftentimes Execution is Stop'd upon Condition of *Transportation*. [See the 22 & 23 Car. 2. chap. 7. and 4 Georg. chap. 11. *supra.*]

(k) Kely. 4.

^k No Prisoner Convicted for any Felony, for which he cannot have his Clergy, at the Sessions of the *Old Baily* for London and *Middlesex*, &c. ought to be Reprieved but in Open Sessions, and not Otherwise, without the King's Express Warrant, and not by Order of Any Justices of *Gaol-Delivery*, or *Oyer and Terminer*.

Of Restitu-
tion.
(l) 3 Inst.
240.

(m) 3 Inst.
233.
(n) 1 Inst. 8.
a. 391. b. 392. a.
3 Inst. 233.
340, 341.

XVI. ^l Restitution is where One being Attainted of Treason, Petit Treason or Felony (whereby the Blood is Stain'd and Corrupted) He or his Heir, is Restored to His Lands, &c. He may be restored upon a Pardon, and the Heir may be Restored if the Ancestor is Executed. ^m The King may Restore, by his Charter, Lands, Goods and Chattels Forfeited to him by any Attainder; ⁿ But if by Attainder the Blood is Corrupted, That must be Restor'd by Parliament. Of Restitutions by Parliament: some are in Blood only. Some are General Restitutions to Blood, Honours, Dignities, Inheritance, and all that was lost by Attainder.

The King may Restore the Party or His Heirs to His Lands, because no Person is prejudic'd by it. But Restitution of Blood cannot be made by Him, because it would be a Prejudice to others. The King's Pardon Restores the Blood as to all Issue begotten after the Attainder.

Thus

Thus of our *Courts* of Justice or of the *Jurisdiction* of *Courts*, and of the several *Kinds* of *Courts*, Of *Remedies* without Suit in Court, and of the *Proceedings* in *Civil* and *Criminal* Causes; which Concludes the Fourth *Object* of our *English Laws*, (*viz.*) The *Persons* of which *England* is Composed; Their *Estates*; the *Crimes* and *Misdemeanors* that may be Committed by Them; and the *Courts* of *Justice* or *Jurisdiction* of *Courts*.

All which I submit to the Correction of the Learned, having made this *Attempt* to *Methodize* the Study of our *Laws*, with Hopes that others, by finding Faults in it, may (for the Good of our Country) direct me at last to make it more perfect.

T H E

Erhalten am 1. April 1900.



T H E T A B L E.

A.

A	<i>Batement,</i>	Page 312
	[See <i>Plea.</i>]	
	<i>Abbeys and Monasteries, How</i>	
	<i>Discharged of Tithes,</i>	179,
		180, 181
	<i>Abeyance,</i>	31, 118
	<i>Ability, or not,</i>	[See <i>Administration,</i>
	<i>Age, Alien, Attainder, Bastard, Dis-</i>	
	<i>cent, Devise, Excommunication, E-</i>	
	<i>vidence, Husband and Wife, Infants,</i>	
	<i>Lease, Outlawry, Papists, Purchase,</i>	
	<i>Testament, Wife.]</i>	
	<i>Abjuration,</i>	614
	<i>Oath of,</i>	202
	<i>Accedas ad Curiam</i>	561
	<i>Acceptance,</i>	187, 291
	<i>Of Rent,</i>	187, 188, 273, 282
	<i>Of an Executorship,</i>	320
	<i>Accessory,</i>	353, 355, 360, 362, 375,
		385, 386, 387, 391, to
		395, 476, 641
	[See <i>Principal.</i>]	
	<i>Accord,</i>	530
	[See <i>Satisfaction.</i>]	
	<i>Account, Of Executors and Administra-</i>	
	<i>tors,</i>	328, 335, 336
	<i>Of Constables,</i>	[See <i>Constable.</i>]
	<i>Of Churchwardens,</i>	[See <i>Church-</i>
	<i>warden.</i>]	
	<i>Of Overseers of the Poor,</i>	[See
	<i>Overseer.</i>]	
	<i>Of Surveyors of the Highways, &c.</i>	
	[See <i>Surveyor.</i>]	
	<i>Of Treasurers,</i>	[See <i>Treasurer.</i>]
	<i>Account, [See Action.]</i>	
	<i>Accountants, to the King,</i>	20, 122, 147,
		187, 472
	[See <i>Court of Exchequer.</i>]	
	<i>Acquittance,</i>	279, 280, 599,
	<i>Action,</i>	533, 534
	<i>Who are Incapable to Bring Acti-</i>	
	<i>ons,</i>	554

	<i>Against whom may Actions be</i>	
	<i>brought, Page</i>	148, 555, 576, 577
	[See <i>Petition.</i>]	
	<i>Where must Actions be laid,</i>	472,
		473, 555, 556, 557
	<i>Must be brought in due Time,</i>	
		557, to 560
	[See <i>Limitation.</i>]	
	<i>Action in Account,</i>	534, 535
	<i>Action in Case,</i>	535 to 542
	<i>Upon an Assumpsit,</i>	536, 537, 538
	<i>For a Nuisance,</i>	538, 539
	[See <i>Nuisance.</i>]	
	<i>For Deceit,</i>	539
	[See <i>Warranty.</i>]	
	<i>In Trover and Conversion,</i>	539, 540
	<i>Upon Statutes,</i>	540, 541, 542,
		555, 558
	[See <i>Information.</i>]	
	<i>In Detinue,</i>	542, 543
	[See <i>Wager of Law.</i>]	
	<i>Upon Covenant,</i>	543, 544
	[See <i>Covenant.</i>]	
	<i>In Debt,</i>	544, 545
	[See <i>Rent.</i>]	
	<i>In Trespass Vi & Armis,</i>	545, 546
	<i>In Ejectment,</i>	546, 547, 548
	<i>Quare Impedit,</i>	548
	<i>Upon Waste,</i>	548, 549, 551
	[See <i>Waste.</i>]	
	<i>Action In Replevin,</i>	191, 551
		552, 553, 554
	[See <i>County-Court, Distress,</i>	
	<i>Rescous.</i>]	
	<i>Acts of Parliament,</i>	[See <i>Statutes.</i>]
	<i>Addition,</i>	5, 575, 616, 624
	<i>Ad Colligendum Bona Defuncti Literæ,</i>	
		320, 321, 333, 499
	<i>Ad Inquirendum Breve</i>	562
	<i>Ad Admittendum Clericum,</i>	Ibid.
	<i>Ad Quod Damnum,</i>	Ibid.
	<i>Administration</i>	331 to 334, 337, 501
		502
	<i>De Bonis non, &c.</i>	333, 335
	<i>Durante Minore Etate,</i>	320, 332
		333, 334
	<i>Pendente</i>	

The TABLE.

<i>Pendente Lite</i> , Page 332, 334,	<i>Catalogue of Writs</i> , Page 561 to 575
<i>Durante Absentiâ extra Regnum</i> , 334	<i>Ambassador</i> , 54, 190, 341, 577
<i>Cum Testamento Annexo</i> , 333	<i>Amendment of Record</i> , 604
<i>Administrator</i> , 331	<i>Amerciament</i> , 132, 486, 589
His Interest in the Intestate's	[See <i>Court-Leet</i> , <i>Court-Baron</i> ,
Goods, 332, 334	<i>Court of Pie-Powders</i> , <i>Court of the</i>
His Power, 335	<i>Commissioners of Sewers</i> .]
His Office and Duty, 335, 336	<i>Amicus Curia</i> , 590, 645
Not Disabled by Outlawry, 578	<i>Anabaptists</i> , 405
Not forced to put in Special Bail	<i>Ancestor</i> , 66, 67
580	<i>Annuity</i> , 195, 562
Pays no Costs, 605	<i>Ancient Demesne</i> , 136, 140, 210, 242
<i>Admiral and Admiralty</i> , [See <i>Court of</i>	[See <i>Court of Ancient-Demesne</i> .]
<i>Admiralty</i> .]	<i>Appeal</i> , in Felony, 627
<i>Admittance</i> , 136, 137, 488, 489	Of Death by the Heir or the Wife,
[See <i>Court-Baron</i> .]	627 to 630, 637, 639, 641
<i>Advowson</i> , 152, 153	<i>Appeal</i> , in Ecclesiastical Causes, 505
How Divided, 153, 154, 156, 160	506
[See <i>Presentation</i> , <i>Collation</i> ,	[See <i>Court of Convocation</i> , <i>Court</i>
<i>Donation</i> .]	of <i>Prerogative</i> , <i>Court of Ar-</i>
Of Coparceners, Jointenants, and	<i>ches</i> , <i>Court of Peculiars</i> , <i>Courts</i>
Tenants in Common, 148	<i>Consistory</i> , <i>Court of Archdeacon</i> ,
Writ of Right of Advowson, 573	<i>Court of Delegates</i> .]
<i>Affeerors</i> , 486, 490	From the Chancery, 464
[See <i>Court-Leet</i> and <i>Court-</i>	From the Court of Chivalry, 473
<i>Baron</i> .]	From the Court of Admiralty, 475
<i>Affidavits</i> , may be taken in the Coun-	From the Stannary-Courts, 519
try, 465	520
<i>Affinity</i> , [See <i>Kindred</i> , <i>Marriage</i> .]	<i>Appeal</i> , from the University-Courts,
<i>Affray</i> , 425	527
<i>Age</i> , where to be consider'd, 12, 13, 49,	<i>Appearance</i> , 579, 584
57, 58, 324, 341, 403, 425, 453	<i>Appendant and Appurtenant</i> , 117, 153,
The King cannot be under Age, 17	196, 197, 200, 201, 202
<i>Agistment</i> , 163, 164, 196	<i>Apportionment</i> , 194
[See <i>Courts of the Forest</i> .]	Of Rent, 194, 199
<i>Aid</i> , where expected, 351, 354	Of Common, 197, 199
372, 425, 428, 615	<i>Apprentices</i> , 49, 50, 51, 53, 54,
[See <i>Arrest</i> .]	313, 357, 523
<i>Aiders and Abettors</i> , 384, 385	<i>Appropriation</i> , 35
<i>Alehouses</i> , 399	<i>Approver</i> , 626, 927
[See <i>Inns</i> , <i>Nuisance</i> .]	<i>Approvement</i> , 198
<i>Alienation</i> , 300, 301, 302, 303, 140	<i>Arbitrament and Arbitrators</i> , 531, 532
141, 231, 233	[See <i>Umpirage</i> .]
[See <i>Condition</i> , <i>Forfeiture</i> , <i>Mort-</i>	<i>Archbishop</i> , 2, 25, 26
<i>main</i> .]	[See the <i>Courts of the Prerogative</i> ,
<i>Aliens</i> , where capable or not, 21, 22	<i>Arches</i> , &c.]
23, 32, 220, 341, 453, 458	<i>Archdeacon and Archdeaconry</i> , 29, 30
<i>Alimony</i> , 62	[See <i>Court of the Archdeacon</i> .]
<i>Allegiance</i> , 22, 341, 343	<i>Arms</i> , 545
Oath required, 66, 402, 404,	<i>Array</i> , [See <i>Challenge</i> .]
410, 455	<i>Arraignment</i> , of a Prisoner, 632 to 639
Pretending to Absolve from it,	<i>Arrest</i> , 575, 613
Treason, 345	In Civil Causes, 72, 75, 575, 576
<i>Allodium</i> , 67	[See <i>Bailiff</i> , <i>Warrant</i> , and <i>Sta-</i>
<i>Allowance of Franchises</i> , 214, 215	<i>tute of the 9 H. 3 chap. 29</i> .]
To a Bankrupt, 311	Privilege from Arrests, 24, 43,
<i>Altaragium</i> , 162	482, 576, 577
<i>Alphabetical Table of Tithes</i> , 163 to	Where void, 398, 576, 577
171	In Criminal Causes, 613 to 617
	[See <i>Process</i> .]
	<i>Arresting</i>

The TABLE.

Arresting Judgments, [See *Judgment*.]
Arson, [See *Burning*.]
Articles, Thirty-nine of Religion, Page
 32, 33, 39, 400, 404, 405
Of Enquiry to Church-wardens,
 91
Affault, 423, 545
 [See *Servant*.]
Affart, [See *Forest*.]
Assembly, Unlawful, 528
Assent, [See *Articles of Religion*, *Le-
 gacy*.]
Assets, 67, 134, 145, 151, 195,
 227, 289, 323 to 334
Assigns, 142
 [See *Mortgage*.]
 229, 282
 [See *Covenant*.]
Assignment, 281, 282, 283,
 Of what Things it may be or not,
 19, 282, 283, 286, 311
 419, 531, 541
Affizes, [See *Court of Affizes*.]
Writs of Affize, 561, 562
 [See *Darrein Presentment*, *Fu-
 ris Utrum*, *Mortdancester*, *No-
 vel Disseisin*.]
Assumpsit, [See *Actions on the Case*.]
Attachment, 466, 496, 462, 617
Attainder, 648, 649, 654
 Of Husband and Wife, 60
 How Falsified, and in what Re-
 spect, 660
 Need not to be reversed, where,
 17
Attaint, 562, 512, 652
Attornment, 261, 262, 263, 294
Attorney, 88, 298, 418, 449, 450
 [See *Arrest*, *Authority*, *Privi-
 lege*.]
 General, 449, 469, 470, 471, 541
Audita Querela, 563, 612
Averment, [See *Plea*.]
Avowry, [See *Action in Replevin*.]
Auterfoits, Acquit, }
 Convict, } [See *Pleadings*.]
 Attaint, }
Authority, 55, 56, 144, 145, 147
 237, 238, 335, 412, 546
 [See *Trust*.] 586, 587
 Different from an Interest, 144
 145, 147

B.

BAIL 576 to 582
 In Civil Actions, *Ibid.*
 To Personate Bail, Felony, 381,
 391

In Criminal Cases, Page 617, 618
 [See *Habeas Corpus*.]
 Who may be Bail in Criminal
 Cases, 618, 619, 620, 621
 Who may Take Bail in Criminal
 Cases, 621, 622
Bailiff, 75
 [See *Arrest*, *House*, *Officer*, *War-
 rant*.]
 Of Liberties, 206
 Of a Court-Baron, 489, 490
Bailiwick, 206
 [See *Sheriff*.]
Bailment, 364, 365, 542, 543
Banishment, 61, 614
Bank-Notes, [See *Forgery*, *Seal*.]
Bankrupt, 308, 309, 577
 [See *Arrest*.]
 How His Lands are to be sold,
 309, 310
 How His Personal Estate is to be
 sold, 311, 312
Distribution of His Estate, 311,
 312
 Who Creditors upon Distribution,
 311, 312
 [See *Distribution*.]
 Bankrupt where Guilty of Felony,
 382, 391
 [See *Court of Commissioners of
 Bankrupts*.]
Bar, 243
 [See *Plea*.]
Bargain and Sale of Lands, 258, 259
 [See *Sale*.]
Baron and Feme, [See *Husband and
 Wife*.]
Barony, 41, 42, 130, 451
Barratry, 417
Barrister, 448, 449
Bastard, 61, 64, 65, 66, 94, 355, 647
Battery, 423
 Where the Court may increase
 Damages, 546
 Where Battery Justifiable, 424
 425, 545
Bawdy-House, 399, 400
Beasts Wild, 314, 367
Behaviour, [See *Good Behaviour*.]
 Of a Prisoner [See *Pain Fort &
 Dure*, *Confession*, *Plea*.]
Benefice, 152, 153
Beneficio Primo Ecclesiastico Habendo,
 563
Bigamy, [See *Polygamy*.]
Bill, 288
 Of Middlesex, 577
 Of Exceptions, [See *Evidence*.]
 Of Exchange and Promissory
 Notes 282, 283, 537
 R r r r *Birth*

The TABLE

<i>Birth,</i>		Page 11	<i>Challenge, To Fight, R.</i> 338, 354, 424, 425
<i>Bishop,</i>	26, 27, 59, 62, 65, 450,		[See <i>Duels.</i>]
	508, 509		<i>Champerty,</i> 419
His Election,	26, 29, 409		[See <i>Maintenance.</i>]
His Confirmation,	25, 26, 409		<i>Chancel to be repaired,</i> 90
His Consecration,	25, 26, 409		<i>Chancellor, Lord,</i> 18, 25, 155, 344,
Lord of Parliament,	42,		459, 460, 461, 462
	43, 451, 639		Of the Dutchy, 514, 516
[See <i>Courts-Consistory, Dispen-</i>			Of a Diocese, 27, 269, 504, 505
<i>sation, Institution, Fine, Re-</i>			<i>Chancery,</i> 459 to 464
<i>covery, Lease, Ordinary, No-</i>			[See <i>Court of Chancery.</i>]
<i>bility, Trial in Criminal Cases.</i>			<i>Chancemedley,</i> 358
<i>Bishopricks,</i>	17, 18, 26, 42, 201		<i>Chaplains,</i> 25, 27, 37, 38, 44 503
<i>Blasphemy,</i>	396		<i>Chappel,</i> 30
<i>Blood, [See Heir, Half-Blood.]</i>			Of Ease, 30, 31, 90
<i>Bona Fides,</i>	221, 222, 315		Free, 31, 460
<i>Bona Notabilia,</i>	326, 331, 335, 501,		[See <i>Visitor.</i>]
	522		<i>Chapter, [See Dean and Chapter.]</i>
<i>Bond, [See Obligation.]</i>			<i>Chase,</i> 207
<i>Bribery,</i>	416		<i>Chattels,</i> 313, 314
<i>Bridges, Repairs of,</i>	103, 104		[See <i>Goods and Chattels.</i>]
Rates for,	104, 105		<i>Child, [See Parent.]</i>
[See <i>Highways, Surveyor.</i>]			Posthumous, 11, 68
<i>Brocage and Brokers,</i>	432, 433		<i>Chimin, [See Way.]</i>
<i>Buggery,</i>	361		<i>Chivalry, [See Court of Constable and</i>
<i>Burgesses,</i>	4		<i>Marshal.]</i>
[See <i>Court of Parliament.</i>]			<i>Chose in Action,</i> 61, 63, 314
<i>Burglary,</i>	376, 377, 378		<i>Church,</i> 30
[See <i>Larceny from the House.</i>]			Parson's Freehold, 31, 89
<i>Burning of Houses,</i>	378, 379, 391		Union of Churches, 35, 91
Barns, Corn, Hay,	379, 391		[See <i>Appropriation.</i>]
Woods or Coppices,	379		Church Seats, } See <i>Church-</i>
<i>Ships,</i>	47, 382, 392		Church-Repairs } <i>wardens.</i>
<i>In the Hand,</i>	388, 389 390, 637		<i>Chiding Words, Smiting and Stri-</i>
[See <i>Pardon.</i>]			<i>king in the Church, &c.</i> 424,
<i>Burroughs,</i>	4		425
<i>Burrough-English,</i>	6, 219		<i>Establish'd Church,</i> 401 to 406
<i>By-Laws,</i>	6, 112, 486, 488, 490, 523		Diffenters from it, 87, 403 to 405
			<i>Church-wardens,</i> 87, 88
			Authority by Common Law,
			88 to 92
			By Statutes, 92, 93
			<i>Church-yard,</i> 31, 89, 302
			<i>Chiding Words, &c. in the Church-</i>
			<i>yard, [See Church.]</i>
			<i>Cinque-Ports, [See Courts of the</i>
			<i>Cinque Ports.]</i>
			<i>Citation,</i> 400, 506
			<i>City,</i> 3, 4
			<i>Claim, [See Continual Claim.]</i>
			<i>Clergy,</i> 24, 38, 45, 575
			Their Privileges taken away,
			24, 103, 388, 389
			Benefit of the Clergy, 388, 389, 390
			Benefit of the Clergy taken away,
			where, 391 to 395
			Rules concerning the Benefit of
			the Clergy, 390
			<i>Clerk Beneficed, so Returned, what,</i>
			608, 609
			<i>Clerk</i>

C.

C <i>Capacity, [See Ability.]</i>	
<i>Capias ad Respondendum,</i>	563
<i>Ad Satisfaciendum,</i>	563, 606
<i>Utlagatum,</i>	563
[See <i>Exigent.</i>]	
<i>Pro Fine,</i>	Ibid.
<i>In Withernam,</i>	Ibid.
<i>Carrier, [See Bailment, Robbery.]</i>	
<i>Cattle, to Destroy,</i>	381
<i>Caveat,</i>	34, 325, 326
<i>Cautione Admittenda,</i>	563, 564, 565
<i>Certificate, [See Bishop, Evidence in</i>	
<i>Criminal Cases, Ordinary, House-</i>	
<i>Breaking, Poor, Robbery, Trial.]</i>	
<i>Certiorari,</i>	563
[See <i>Game, Highways.</i>]	
<i>Cession,</i>	39, 158
<i>Challenge, [See Fury.]</i>	

The TABLE

<i>Clerk of the Market,</i>	Page 107, 215	<i>Consideration,</i>	Page 224, 225, 231
Of a Parish,	41, 94	Good or Valuable, where necessary,	221, 222, 231, 255, 258, 315, 316
<i>Codicil,</i>	318	Where not Necessary,	254, 255, 315
<i>Cognizance of Pleas,</i>	206, 242, 343, 519, 526, 527	Whether Forbearance of Suit is not a sufficient Consideration to bring an Action,	329, 537
<i>Cognizor and Cognizee,</i>	240	<i>Conspiracy,</i>	420, 421, 564
<i>Coin,</i> [See Money, Treason.]		<i>Consultation,</i>	564
<i>Collation,</i>	34, 156, 159, 160	<i>Constable,</i>	84 to 87
<i>Colleges,</i>	113, 187, 270, 271, 272, 274, 527	[See Court of the Lord Constable and Earl Marshal.]	
[See Election, Lease, Resignation.]		<i>Continual Claim,</i>	219, 238, 529, 559
<i>Command,</i>	55, 340, 378, 385, 386	<i>Conveyance,</i> [See Purchase.]	
<i>Commendam,</i>	35, 36, 155	<i>Conviction,</i>	541, 648, 649
<i>Commissary,</i>	27, 332, 503, 505	<i>Coparceners,</i> [See Estate in Coparcenary.]	
<i>Commission,</i>	477 to 480	<i>Copy of a Deed, when Pleadable,</i>	259
[See Justices of the Peace, Court of Quarter Sessions.]		Where given in Evidence,	260, 594
<i>Commitment,</i>	617	[See Evidence,]	594, 595, 596
<i>Common,</i>	196	<i>Copyhold,</i> [See Estate.]	
Of Pasture, and its several Kinds,	196 to 200	<i>Corn,</i> Who shall have it when Tenant for Life, &c. dies,	127, 128, 186
Of Piscary,	200	How Titheable,	165, 166
Of Turbary,	Ibid.	[See Grain.]	
Of Estovers,	200, 201	Growing, may be sold in Execution,	608
[See Estovers.]		[See Execution.]	
Estate in Common, [See Estate.]		Destruction of Corn, how punishable,	379, 391, 442
<i>Common Law,</i> [See Law.]		<i>Corody,</i>	201
<i>Common Pleas,</i> [See Court of Common-Pleas.]		[See Pension.]	
<i>Commonalty,</i>	44, 45	<i>Coroner,</i>	83, 464, 484, 491, 492, 493, 647
<i>Commons,</i> House of, [See Court of the Parliament.]		Within the Verge,	83, 492
<i>Concealment of an Offence,</i>	340, 376, 386, 387, 406, 407, 646	<i>Corporation,</i>	109, 299
[See Misprision.]		How many Kinds,	109
<i>Concord,</i> [See Fine.]		How made,	110
<i>Condition,</i>	140, 230	What Essential or Incident to it,	110, 111
In Deed,	140, 141, 231, 232, 233, 304	What in its Power or not,	111, 112, 119, 120, 488
Precedent or Subsequent,	231, 232	General Statutes concerning It,	113
When Good or not,	140, 141, 232, 233, 252, 290, 291, 292, 293	How Dissolv'd,	112, 113
Rules concerning Conditions,	232, 233, 234	[See By-Laws, Elections.]	
Condition to Pay, where no Time or Place is Limited,	290, 291	<i>Corpus cum Causa,</i>	564
Condition to do a Collateral Act,	291	<i>Corruption of Blood,</i>	628, 648, 649, 654
In Law,	143, 204, 232	<i>Cosinage,</i> [See Deceit, Fraud.]	
[See Acceptance, Defeazance, Mortgage Obligation, Satisfaction, Testament.]		<i>Costs,</i>	604, 605, 631, 638
<i>Confession,</i>	586, 603, 632, 633, 634	<i>Cottages,</i>	444, 445
<i>Confirmation,</i>	280, 281	<i>Covenant,</i>	228, 229, 230
Of a Third Person, where necessary or not,	28, 29, 268 to 274, 280, 281	[See Warranty.]	
<i>Conge d'Elire,</i>	564	Whether Heir or Executor shall have Advantage by it,	229
<i>Conjuration,</i> [See Witchcraft.]			
<i>Consanguinity,</i> [See Kindred, Marriage.]		Whether	

The T A B L E.

Whether a Covenant shall extend to Affigns, Page 229, 230, 282	County-Court, Page 483, 484
Rules concerning Covenants, 230	[See County.]
[See <i>Action of Covenant.</i>]	Hundred-Court, 414
Covenant to stand seised to Uses, 254, 255	[See Hundred.]
Counsel, [See <i>Command.</i>]	Court-Leet, 484 to 487
What Allow'd upon Trial in High-Treason, 645, 646	Court-Baron, 487 to 491
[See <i>Witness.</i>]	Court of Ancient Demesne, 421
Counterpart, 223, 595	[See <i>Ancient Demesne.</i>]
County, 2	Court of the Coroner, 491, 492, 493
County Courts, [See <i>Court.</i>]	[See <i>Coroner.</i>]
County Stock, 83, 84, 97	Court of Clerk of the Market, 107, 493
Counties Palatine, 3, 515 to 518	Court of Pie-powders, 493
Where a County may prescribe to be discharged of Tithes, 171, 179	Court of Commissioners of Sewers, 494, 495
[See <i>Action, Livery and Seisin, Prescription, Sheriff, Trial.</i>]	[See <i>Courts within the City of London.</i>]
Court, 447	Court of Commissioners, upon the Statutes of Bankrupts, 309 to 312, 495
Of Record or not of Record, <i>Ibid.</i>	Court of Commissioners, for Examination of Witnesses, 495
What Acts Bind only in a Court of Record, 12, 14	Courts of the Forest, 495 to 498
[See <i>Fines.</i>]	[See <i>Forest.</i>]
Contempts in Court, How to be punished, 407, 408, 447, 473, 486, 494, 495, 622, 657	Courts Ecclesiastical in General, 498 to 500
Court of Parliament, 451, 455, 456	Court of Convocation, 500, 501
Statutes concerning the Qualification and Election of Knights and Burgeses, 451 to 455	Court of the Prerogative, 501, 502
Privileges of the Members of Parliament, 576, 577	Court of the Arches, 502, 503
Court of the Privy Council, 457, 458, 520	Court of Audience, 503
[See <i>Felony.</i>]	Court of Faculties, 503, 504
Court of the Lord High Steward, 458, 459	Courts of Peculiars, 504
Court Legal of Chancery, 459, 460	Courts-Consistory, 504, 505
Court of Equity in Chancery, 460 to 464, 495	[See <i>Bishop.</i>]
[See <i>Equity.</i>]	Courts of Archdeacon, 505
Court of King's Bench, 464 to 467, 577	[See <i>Archdeacon.</i>]
Court of Common Pleas, 467, 468, 469, 533 to 612	Court of Delegates, 505, 506
Courts of Exchequer, 469 to 472, 577	Court of Commissioners of Review, 506
Court of the Constable and Marshal, 472, 473, 506	Court of Marshalsea, 511, 512
Court Martial, 47, 48	Court of King's Palace at Westminster, 512, 513
Court of Admiralty, 473 to 476	Court of the Lord Steward, &c. To enquire of Felony, &c. 513
Court by Commission, according to the 28 H. 8. chap. 15. 476, 477	Court of Lord Steward of the King's House, To enquire of Treason, Felony, Bloodshed, &c. in the King's Palace, <i>Ibid.</i>
Court of Assizes, 477, 478, 479, 480	Courts within the Principality of Wales, 513, 514, 576
[See <i>Commission.</i>]	[See <i>Wales.</i>]
Court of Quarter-Sessions, 480, 481, 482, 483	Court of the Dutchy of Lancaster, 514
Court of the Sheriff's Tourn, 483	Courts of the Counties Palatine, 515 to 518
[See <i>Sheriff.</i>]	County Palatine of Lancaster, 516
	County Palatine of Chester, <i>Ibid.</i>
	County Palatine of Durham, 517
	Royal Franchise of Ely, 517, 518
	Courts of the Cinque-Ports, 518, 519
	Courts of the Stannaries, 519, 520
	Court of the Mayor of the Staple, 520

The TABLE.

<i>Courts within the City of London, Ibid.</i>		<i>Deceit,</i>	Page 436 to 439
The Hustings,	Page 520, 521	[See <i>Action of Deceit.</i>]	
Sheriffs-Court,	521	<i>Declaration,</i>	582, 583, 584
Court of Conscience,	<i>Ibid.</i>	<i>Dedimus Potestatum,</i>	564
Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen,	321, 522	<i>Deed,</i>	223, 224, 234, 235
Court of Requests,	522	Indented or Poll,	223, 224
Court of Orphans,	522, 523	The Formal Parts of a Deed,	224
[See <i>Orphans.</i>]			to 234
Other Courts in London,	523,	The several Sorts of Deeds,	236
	524, 525		to 296
<i>Courts in Cities, Towns Corporate and Boroughs,</i>	525	Where to be inrolled or not,	258,
Rules concerning Inferior Courts,	<i>Ibid.</i>		259, 260
Their Manner of Proceeding,	577,	Who shall have the Deeds of an Estate,	146, 224
	580	Rules concerning Deeds,	236
<i>Courts of the Universities,</i>	525, 526	[See <i>Evidence.</i>]	
Privileges of the Universities,	501,	How Deeds are made void,	296
	525 to 528, 589	<i>Deer-Stealers,</i> [See <i>Game.</i>]	
<i>Creation,</i>	36, 39, 158	<i>Defeazance,</i>	293
<i>Creditors,</i>	221, 296	<i>Defilement of Women,</i> [See <i>Forcible Marriage.</i>]	
[See <i>Bankrupt, Fraud.</i>]		<i>Degradation,</i>	510
<i>Crime,</i> [See <i>Offence.</i>]		<i>Degrees,</i> [See <i>Kindred.</i>]	
<i>Curate,</i>	40, 41, 94, 303	<i>Delegates,</i> [See <i>Court of Delegates.</i>]	
<i>Curtesy of England,</i> [See <i>Estate.</i>]		<i>Delivery of a Deed,</i>	234, 235
<i>Custom,</i>	6, 7, 138, 139	<i>Demand,</i>	188
General,	4	Of Rent,	188, 189
Particular,	6, 7	In Trover,	540
Rules concerning Customs,	7, 8,	<i>Demefne,</i> [See <i>Fee.</i>]	
	9, 138, 139	<i>Demefnes,</i>	130, 131, 139, 140
[See <i>Prescription.</i>]		[See <i>Services.</i>]	
<i>Cut-purse.</i>	373	<i>Demise and Redemise,</i>	266
		<i>Demurrer,</i>	587, 588
		To a Declaration or Flea,	587
		To Evidence,	600
		To an Indictment or Appeal,	634
		Judgment upon Demurrer,	603,
			634
		<i>Denial of Rent,</i>	188
		In Trover,	540
		<i>Denization,</i>	22, 23, 203
		[See <i>Alien, Naturalization.</i>]	
		<i>Deodand,</i>	212, 213
		<i>Departure,</i>	586
		<i>Deprivation,</i>	39, 158, 510
		<i>Deputy,</i>	73, 74, 83, 87, 203,
			489, 497, 552
		[See <i>Respondent Superior.</i>]	
		<i>Detinue,</i> [See <i>Actions of Detinue.</i>]	
		<i>Devastavit,</i>	328, 329, 580
		<i>Devise,</i>	393 to 396
		Many Things good by Devise,	
		which are not good by Deed,	231,
			232, 265, 266, 295
		Advice in making Devises and Wills,	295, 296
		Devises, where void against Creditors,	296
		[See <i>Testament.</i>]	
		<i>Dignities,</i>	41 to 44, 152
		S s s s	<i>Dilapidations,</i>

D.

D Amages,	604, 605
Damage Feasant, [See <i>Distress.</i>]	
Darrein Presentment,	562
Date of a Deed,	234, 259, 290
Day,	12, 234, 371, 450, 557,
	584, 625, 628
[See <i>Month, Time, Year.</i>]	
Lord's Day,	211, 372, 297
	298, 450, 576
Deacon, [See <i>Advowson, Parson.</i>]	
Dean and Chapter,	28, 29
Grants of Dean and Chapter,	28
Confirmation by Dean and Chapter, where necessary, or not,	269
	to 274, 280, 281
[See <i>Confirmation.</i>]	
Death, Natural and Civil,	12
Debt, [See <i>Action of Debt.</i>]	
What Order to be observed in the Payment of them by Executor or Administrator, [See <i>Administrator, Executor, London.</i>]	
To be paid before Legacies,	326, 327, 328

The T A B L E.

<i>Dilapidations,</i>	Page 38, 39, 40, 322	<i>Entry, When lawful,</i>	Page 128, 219,
<i>Diocese, what,</i>	2		238, 264, 282, 295, 426, 529, 558
<i>Disability by Common Law or by Statute, [See Ability.]</i>		<i>When taken away,</i>	219, 426, 427, 529, 558, 559
<i>Discent, 137, 216, 217, 218, 219, 529</i>		<i>By Law and by Consent,</i>	546
<i>Discontinuance of Estates, 227, 228, 241, 313, 529, 530</i>		<i>Enquest of Office,</i>	577, 659
<i>Of Plea, or Process,</i>	584	<i>Enquiry, Writ of, [See Ad Inquirendum.]</i>	
<i>Discretion,</i>	494	<i>Equity,</i>	8, 9
<i>Disfranchisement,</i>	112	<i>Relating to Mortgages, 141, 142, 143</i>	
<i>Dismes, [See Tithes.]</i>		<i>Error, Writ of,</i>	447, 559, 563, 610, 611, 612
<i>Dispensation, 19, 26, 27, 38, 503, 504, 505</i>		<i>Error, where revers'd, [See the several Courts, Tit. Courts.]</i>	
<i>[See Court of Faculties.]</i>		<i>Escape,</i>	76 to 79, 350, 351
<i>Disseisin, 312, 562, 574</i>		<i>Where Felony, 350, 351</i>	
<i>Distress, 189</i>		<i>[See Gaoler, Town.]</i>	
<i>Of what Things or not, 151, 152, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194</i>		<i>Escheat, 132, 299, 312, 655</i>	
<i>How to be made, 191, 193, 194</i>		<i>Escrow, 235</i>	
<i>[See Prerogative in Property and Suits.]</i>		<i>Espousals, 57</i>	
<i>For Damage-Feasant, 190, 191, 192, 199, 546</i>		<i>Esquire, 44, 439</i>	
<i>Distribution upon Intestate's Estates, 335, 336</i>		<i>Essendi Quiet. de Telonio, 565</i>	
<i>Upon Bankrupts Estates, 311, 312</i>		<i>Essoin-Day, 451, 583</i>	
<i>Distringas, 564, 565</i>		<i>Estate in Lands, &c. 115</i>	
<i>Divorce, 61, 62, 123</i>		<i>Appendant, Appurtenant to, 117</i>	
<i>Dog-Biting, 55, 542</i>		<i>[See Appendant and Appurtenant.]</i>	
<i>Donative, 18, 34, 156, 160</i>		<i>Incidents to, 117, 128, 182, 183, 184, 263, 298</i>	
<i>Dovehouse, 443</i>		<i>How Divided, 117, 118</i>	
<i>Dower, [See Estate in Dower.]</i>		<i>How Forfeited or Lost, [See Forfeiture.]</i>	
<i>Drunkenness, 14, 40, 340, 532, 398, 399</i>		<i>Estate in Fee-simple, 118, 119, 122, 266</i>	
<i>Duces Tecum, 565</i>		<i>[See Devise, Discent.]</i>	
<i>Duels, 354, 424</i>		<i>Estate in Fee-Tail, 119 to 122</i>	
<i>Duress, [See Imprisonment.]</i>		<i>[See Devise.]</i>	
E.		<i>What Inheritances may or may not be entail'd, 121, 122, 195</i>	
<i>Ejection, [See Action of Ejectionment.]</i>		<i>Mischiefs of Entail'd Estates, 122</i>	
<i>Election, upon uncertain Grants, 261</i>		<i>[See Fine, Recovery, Leases.]</i>	
<i>Rules concerning Election, Ibid.</i>		<i>Estate in Tail After Possibility of Issue</i>	
<i>When determin'd by Acceptance, 282</i>		<i>Extinct, 122, 123</i>	
<i>Election of Persons, 113, 451 to 455</i>		<i>[See Estate for Life.]</i>	
<i>[See Officers, Court of Parliament.]</i>		<i>Estate by Curtesy of England, 123, 125</i>	
<i>Elegit, 565, 606, 607</i>		<i>Husband Copyholder may be Tenant by Curtesy, 134</i>	
<i>[See Estate by Elegit and Execution.]</i>		<i>Estate in Dower, 123, 124, 125</i>	
<i>Elopement, 60, 61, 62, 124, 627</i>		<i>[See Estate for Life, Estate by Copy, &c. Joynture.]</i>	
<i>Embracery, 419</i>		<i>Estate for Life, 126, 127, 128</i>	
<i>Endeavour, 340</i>		<i>If Tenant for Life, &c. sows the Land and Dies, [See Corn.]</i>	
<i>[See Intention.]</i>		<i>Not Saleable by the Sheriff upon Execution, 127</i>	
<i>England, 1</i>		<i>Where no Estate is expressed in the Grant, what, 267</i>	
<i>How divided, 2, 3, 4</i>			

The TABLE.

Advice to Tenants for Life, Page 186	Void Statute may be a good Obligation, Page 289
[See Rent.]	Estate by Elegit, 144, 565, 606, 607, 608
Estate for Years, 128, 129	Estate in Lands devised to Executors, 144, 145
When may a Tenant for Years Enter, 128	[See Authority, Interest.]
It cannot be Entailed, 121, 295	Estate in Coparcenary, 145, 146, 218
[See Devise.]	Partition, how to be made in Coparcenary, 146, 148
If Tenant for Years sows the Land and Dies, and the Term Ends, who shall have the Crop, 128	[See Advowson.]
Saleable by Sheriff upon Execution, 129, 607, 608	Estate in Joyntenancy, 146, 147, 148
Estate at Will, 214, 133, 134, 183, 266	Partition, how to be made in Joyntenancy, 148
Estate at Sufferance 129, 130	[See Advowson.]
Estate by Copy of Court-Roll, 133, 134	Survivorship where, or where not, 147, 148
What may be granted by Copy, 134	Estate in Common, 148, 149
The Method of granting Copyhold Estates, Ibid.	[See Advowson.]
Fines upon Copyholds, 137, 138	Estate in Remainder, 149, 152
Copyhold Customs, [See Custom.]	Remainders Absolute or Contingent, 151
Copyholds may be entailed by Custom, 121, 122	Upon what Estate may a Remainder Depend, or Not, 150, 151
Copyholds dowable, by Custom, 124, 134	Rules to be Observ'd in Creating Remainders, 150
Widows Estate by Custom, 137	Perpetuities Restrain'd in Remainders, 121, 150
Copyholds, how extinguished, 139	Estate in Reversion, 151, 152, 230, 232
Copyholds not included, in the Statutes concerning Guardians, 68	Estates Incorporeal, as Dignities, Advowsons, Tithes, Tenures and Services, Annuities, Commons, Ways, Multure of a Mill, Corrodies and Pensions, Offices, Franchises, Liberties, 152 to 215
Concerning Coparcenary, Jointenancy, and Tenancy in common, 148	[See for Estates Incorporeal under the Proper Titles.]
Nor within the 27 H. 8. chap. 10. 257	Estates in Goods and Chattels Personal, 313, 314 to 338
Statutes concerning Copyholds, 139	[See Goods and Chattels.]
Copyhold Lands not Affets to Bind the Heirs, 134	Estoppel, 223, 224, 242, 585
Copyhold Lands cannot be extended by Elegit, 607	Estovers, 200, 201
Cannot pass by Will only, 135	[See Common.]
[See Grant, Surrender, Presentment, Admittance, Services, Court-Baron.]	Who shall have Reasonable Estovers, 126, 128
Estate in Ancient Demesne, [See Ancient Demesne.]	Where Lost, or not, 200, 201
Estate upon Condition, [See Condition, Mortgage.]	Estrays, 213
Estate by Statute-Merchant, 143, 144, 286	Estreat, 72
When void against Purchasers, 222, 287, 288	Evidon, of Lands after Execution, what Remedy, 287, 608, 294
Estate by Statute-Staple, 144, 286, 287, 288	Evidence in Civil Causes, 594 to 600
[See Recognizance.]	92, 97, 106, 107
When void against Purchasers, 222, 287, 188	Special Matter given upon the General Issue, 588
	Demurrer to Evidence, 600
	Bill of Exceptions, to Evidence, Ibid.
	Evidence

The T A B L E.

Evidence in Criminal Causes, Page	643, 644 to 648
What Evidence maintains the Indictment,	644 to 648
Evidence in Appeal of Death,	628, 629, 630
[See Writings, Presumptions, Witness.]	
Exception,	225, 226
[See Reservation, Evidence.]	
Exchange of Estates,	283, 184
Exchange, Bills of, and Promissory Notes,	282, 283, 537
Exchequer, [See Court of Exchequer.]	
Exchequer Bills, [See Forgery.]	
Excommunication,	508
Whether Lay-Judges may excommunicate,	498, 505
Excommunication, in what Cases,	508, 526
Disabilities by Excommunication,	508
Who may Certifie Excommunication,	508, 509, 526
Excommunicato Capiendo,	508, 509, 565
Excommunicato Recipiendo,	566
Excommunicato Deliberando,	565
Executed or Executory,	150, 240, 251, 293
Executione Judicii,	566
Execution in Civil Causes,	194, 195, 605 to 610, 612
In Criminal Causes,	661, 662
Executor,	319, 320
Acceptance or Refusal of an Executorship,	320, 321, 333
Executor of His own Wrong,	321, 322, 323, 333, 337
His Interest,	322, 324
His Power,	324, 325, 335
His Office and Duty,	325 to 329
How far chargeable,	323, 324, 328, 329
[See Assets.]	
Cannot be forced to give special Bail,	580
Cannot be forced to pay Costs,	605
Not Disabled by Outlawry,	578
Exemplification,	259, 260, 594
Exigent,	212, 566, 578
[See Outlawry.]	
Extent,	566, 287
Extinguishment,	195
[See Estate by Copy of Court-Roll, Common, Rent.]	
Extortion,	416, 417
[See Fees.]	

F.

Fairs, Page	208 to 211, 190, 192
[See Markets.]	
False Imprisonment,	15, 16, 566
False Judgment,	566, 612
Family, [See Master.]	
Fealty,	131, 183
Fee,	128, 119, 139
Fee-Farm,	185, 193
Fee-Simple, [See Estate in Fee Simple.]	
Fee-Tail, [See Estate in Fee-Tail.]	
Fees,	72, 74, 75, 78, 79, 334, 417, 449, 455, 457, 499, 575, 626, 648
Felony,	347
Publick, Relating to Coin, to the King and His Counsellors, Soldiers and Mariners, the King's Armour, Popish Priests, Rioters, Breach of Prison, Escape and Rescous,	347 to 351
Private, Against the Life, the Body, Goods and Habitation of Men,	351 to 379
Other Felonies concerning Witchcraft, Records, Cattle, Ships, Bankrupts, Forgery, &c.	379 to 384
Examination of Felons to be certified,	647
[See for Felons under their several Titles.]	
Felo de se,	352, 655, 656
Feme-Covert, [See Husband, Wife, Women.]	
Feoffment,	236, 237, 239, 260
[See Indentures, to lead the Uses of Feoffments.]	
Fiction of Law,	235
Fieri Facias,	566, 608
If the Defendant is a Benefic'd Clerk, and so Return'd, what,	608, 609
Fine,	486, 652, 653
[See Amerciament.]	
Fine and Ransom, the Difference,	653
Fines upon Copyholds, [See Estate by Copy of Court-Roll.]	
Fines,	239, 240
How Divided,	240, 241
Who may or may not Levy or Take by Fine,	241, 142
Of what Things may, or may not a Fine be Levied,	242
Before whom to be acknowledg'd,	242, 243, 513, 516, 517

Of

The TABLE.

Of the Force and Effect of Fines
with Respect to the Persons that
are to be Barr'd, Page 243 to
246, 248, 249
[See Privies, Strangers.]
Their Effect with Respect to the
Estates that are to be Barr'd,
246 to 249
How Fines may be Awarded, 249
To Acknowledge a Fine in the
Name of another, where Felony,
381
Fire, 56
[See Burning, Servant.]
Fire-Works, [See Nuisance.]
First-Fruits, 28, 29, 30, 36, 37, 470,
471
Flight, 212, 657, 660, 661
Force, 545
Forcible Entry and Detainer, 426, 427,
428, 566
Forcible Marriage, 362
Forest, 206, 207, 169
[See Courts of the Forest.]
Forfeiture 132
In Civil Cases, 22, 132, 140, 141,
142, 143, 187, 188, 230 to 234,
300 to 304, 307, 309 to 312
Of Lands, 21, 300 to 312
Of Goods and Chattels, 21, 212
to 214
Of Copyhold Lands, 132, 133
In Criminal Cases, of Lands or
Chattels, 60, 407, 653 to 659
Forfeiture of Lands, to what Time
it shall Relate in Treason and
Felony, 655 to 659
Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels, to
what Time it shall Relate, 654
to 659
[See Pardon.]
Forfeiture upon Outlawry in *Adi-*
ons, 456, 457
[See Outlawry, Restitution.]
Upon Outlawry in Treason, or Fe-
lony, 656
Forestalling, 433, 434, 435
Forgery, 414, 415, 416
Where Felony, 382, 383, 384,
415
[See Seal.]
Formedon, 561, 566
Fowl, Wild, 314, 367
Franchises, 205
Different Kinds, 205 to 224
What Franchises may be Claim'd
by Prescription, or not, 212,
213, 214
[See Prescription.]
What Franchises must have Allow-
ance, [See Allowance.]

When the Common Law shall take
Place, Page 206, 511, 516, 527
How Forfeited, 215, 370
[See Liberties, Usurpation.]
Frank-Almoign, 182, 183
Frank-Marriage, 120
Frank-Fee, 139
Fraud, 221, 222, 223, 296, 315, 316,
603
[See Deceit, Gift, Mortgage,
Purchase.]
Free-Chappel, [See Chappel.]
Freehold, 117, 126
[See Livery and Seisin.]
Cannot be Lost but by Law, 614
Fugitives, 212
[See Forfeiture in Criminal Ca-
ses.]

G.

GAME, Destroying of, 207, 208,
439 to 442, 497, 498
Game-Keepers, 439, 441, 442, 497
Gaming, 293, 311, 555, 658
Gaol, [See Prison.]
Gaoler, 75, 78, 79, 350, 351, 360,
612
[See Escape.]
Gavelkind, 6, 219, 654
Gentleman and Gentlewoman, 44
Gift, 315
Of Lands, 260
Of Goods and Chattels by the Par-
ty, or Act of Law, 315
Gifts Fraudulent, [See Fraud.]
Advice concerning Deeds of Gift,
315, 316
Glebe, 30, 127, 162, 163
Good-Behaviour, 81, 82, 421, 422, 423
[See Peace.]
Goods and Chattels, [See Estate in Goods
and Chattels, Felony, Forfeiture,
Liberties, Succession.]
Governor of a House of Correction,
[See House of Correction.]
Grant, 260, 263
Rules concerning Grants, 263
[See Attornment, Election, Estate
in Reversion, Lease, Prescrip-
tion.]
Grant of Copyhold Estates, 134 to
137
Guardian, 12 to 15, 68, 69, 154
Of Spiritualties, 25, 26, 27, 29
Guernsey, Isle of, 2, 458

T t t t

H.

The T A B L E.

H.		By Chancemedley, Page 358, 359,
		360
		Per Infortunium, 359
		[See Deodand.]
H Abeas Corpus, Page 16, 17, 567		Excusable, 359, 360
H Habeas Corpora Furatorum, 567		Justifiable, 360, 361
H Habere Facias Seisinam, Ibid.		Homine Replegiando, 567, 619, 621
H Habere Facias Possessionem, Ibid.		Honour, 130
H Habendum of a Deed, 225		[See Court of Constable and Mar-
H Heresy, 400, 401		shal.]
H Half-Blood, when it may take by De-		Hops, 267
scend or not, 216, 217, 218		Horses, [See Market.]
Administration Grantable to Half-		Hospitals, 97, 113
Blood, 333		[See Colleges, Election, Leases.]
Capable of Distribution on Inte-		By whom to be visited, 18, 26, 27,
state's Estate, 336		110, 460
H Hamlet, 3		[See Visitor.]
H Health of Body and Mind, [See Non		Hour, 12, 628, 629
Compos.]		House, Mansion-House, what, 377,
H Heir, 66, 67, 118, 119, 216 to 219		378
Lineal or Collateral, 217		One hath a Right to Air and
The Word Heirs necessary to make		Light in his own House, 443
an Inheritance, where, and where		[See Nuisance.]
not, 118, 119		Doors of a House not to be broke
[See Estate in Fee-Simple.]		open, when, 71, 82, 608, 615
Next of Blood by Inheritance or		Doors of a House may be broke
by purchase, the Difference,		open, when, 71, 82, 311, 427,
217		575, 615, 616
Where Goods and Chattels may,		[See Burning, Burglary, Larce-
or may not go to the Heir, 66,		ny.]
67, 295, 322, 323		Where One may Assemble his
Where Money is payable to the		Friends to Defend his House, 428
Heir, and not to the Executor,		Whether Houses pay Tithes, 167
142, 185, 186		Houses in Corporations or Market-
Where the Heir shall take Advan-		Towns, [See Inrollment, Lea-
tage of Covenants, 229		ses.]
Where a Warranty binds him, [See		House, Shop, Warehouse, Coach-House,
Warranty.]		or Stable, Robb'd, 373, 374, 375
Where he shall not suffer by Non-		[See Burglary, Larceny, Rob-
Claim, [See Fines.]		bery.]
H Heir, where Bound by the Act of His		House-Burning, [See Burning.]
Ancestor, 67, 103, 289, 296		Houses of Correction, 94, 107, 108
Execution on the Lands of an Heir		Who may be sent thither, 108,
when, 607, 609		109
What Heir may bring an Appeal		Hue and Cry, 370, 371, 372, 373, 615
of Death, 627, 628		Hundred, 3
H Heirloom, 66, 67		When may it prescribe, De non
H Hereditament, 116, 152		Decimando, 179
[See Land.]		When chargeable to a Robbery,
H Heriot, 131		370, 371, 372
H Hermaphrodite, 12, 66		When chargeable for a Riot, 371
H High-Treason, [See Treason.]		Challenge for Default of Hun-
H Highways, 97, 98, 201		dredors, [See Fury.]
By whom to be repaired, 98,		Hundred Courts, [See Court.]
201		Husband and Wife, 57
What Courts have Cognizance of		One Person in Law, 59, 154
the Highways 106, 107, 556,		Husband hath Power over his Wife's
624		Person, 59, 60
[See Surveyor, &c. and Ways.]		Hath Power over Her Estate, 60,
H Homage, 181, 486, 490, 590		61, 220
H Homicide, [See Murder, Manslaughter.]		What

The TABLE.

What Leases of the Wife's Estate
may bind Her, Page 267, 268
[See *Fines, Recoveries, Lease.*]
Several Rights do Accrue to the
Survivor, 62, 63, 123, 124, 125,
126, 322
[See *Attainder, Marriage, Pa-
raphernalia, Wife, Women.*]
Hustings, [See *Courts within the City of
London.*]

I.

I Deot, 13, 14
Capable of Consenting to Mar-
riage, 57
Whether his purchase may be a-
warded, 220, 221, 243, 244
Cannot make a Will, 319
Whether he must Answer in a
Criminal or Civil Prosecution,
339, 340
Custody of him, 14
How he may Sue or Defend, 15
Idiota Inquirendo vel Examinando, 567
Feofails, Statutes concerning Them
525, 542, 582, 587, 588, 603,
604, 611, 612, 626
Fersey, Isle of, 2, 458
Fews, 64, 405, 598
Ignorance, 636
Imparlance, 584
Impeachment, of Waste, [See *Waste.*]
Impediments, 243 to 246
Imprisonment, Lawful, 15, 16, 17,
546
[See *Arrest.*]
Unlawful, 15, 16, 17, 221, 296,
545, 546, 566,
Incidents, 117, 120, 128, 182, 283
184, 263, 298, 496, 525, 531, 532
Indenture, 223, 224, 258, 259
[See *Deed, Apprentices.*]
To Lead Uses, &c. 254
Indicavit, 567
Indictment, 622 to 626
[See *Fury, Trial.*]
What Requir'd in Indictments,
624 to 626
Where a Copy of an Indictment
is to be granted 626
When to be preferr'd before an
Appeal, 629, 630
Induction, 18, 30, 33, 34, 155, 156
[See *Plenary.*]
Infant, 12, 68

What Acts may, or may not
Bind Him, Page 12, 13, 220,
221, 241, 243, 251, 318, 319,
324, 339, 340, 585, 603
How Sue or Defend, 13
[See *Clergy, Benefit of, Devise,
Executor, Guardian, Ideot,
Fines, Recovery, Murder,
Outlawry, Waste.*]
Infangthef and *Outfangthef*, 487
Information, 630, 631, 632
[See *Action upon Statutes.*]
Informers, [See *Action upon Statutes
and Information.*]
Ingrossing, 434, 435
Inhabitant, who, 90, 103, 105
Inhibition, 571
Inheritance, 116, 117
[See *Estate in Fee-simple, and
Estate in Fee-tail.*]
Injunction, 567
Injunctions of the King, 18
Inmates, 444, 445
Inns and Inn-keepers, 55, 365, 444,
529, 536, 537, 542, 543
[See *Nuisance.*]
Innuendo, 536
Inquest of Office, [See *Enquiry.*]
Inquisition, 625, 626
[See *Coroner.*]
Inrollment of Deeds, 251, 259, 260,
594
[See *Exemplification.*]
Inspection, [See *Trial.*]
Instruments, [See *Deeds.*]
Institution, 33, 34, 155, 156
[See *Bishop, Plenarty.*]
Intention, Evil, 340, 347, 348, 353
to 357, 376, 378, 380,
428, 431, 546
Interdict, 510
Interest, 116, 144, 145, 147
[See *Authority.*]
Intestate, [See *Administration.*]
Intrusion, 312, 313
Inventory, 325, 326, 335, 336, 522
Jointenants, [See *Estates in Jointen-
nancy.*]
Jointure, 125, 126
Ipso facto, 17, 187, 424, 425
Ireland, 2
Bishopricks are Donative there,
and not Elective, 26
They make void all Spiritual
Promotions, &c. 36
King's Bench may Reverse a Judg-
ment given in the King's Bench,
in Ireland, 2, 466, 611
Irregularity, 510

Issues,

The T A B L E.

<i>Issues</i>, their several Significations, Page 516, 564, 565, 587 In Civil Causes, 587, 588 In Criminal Causes, 640, 641 <i>Judge</i>, 448 To Kill Him, &c. [See <i>Treason</i>, <i>High</i>.] To Draw a Weapon upon Him, or to give Him Reproachful or Threatning Words, [See <i>Mis- prison</i>.] Exempt from Prosecutions, as a Judge, where, 400 [See <i>Bribery</i>.] Must not take Notice of the Customs of Inferior Courts, when, 525, 533, 590 [See <i>Pardon</i>, <i>Trial</i>.] <i>Judgment</i>, 602, 603, 604 By Default, 603 By Confession or by Warrant to Confess Judgment, <i>Ibid.</i> Upon Demurrer, <i>Ibid.</i> Upon Trial, <i>Ibid.</i> When Good or not, Against Pur- chasers, 220, 221, 222 When Good or not, Against Cre- ditors, 221 When it may be stayed, or arrest- ed, 604 When set aside, 603 How Revived, 609, 610 [See <i>Scire Facias</i>.] To acknowledge a Judgment in the Name of Another, when Fe- lony, 381 Statutes concerning Judgments, 221, 222, 603, 604, 609, 611 [See <i>Error</i>, <i>Notice</i>, <i>Record</i>.] <i>Judgments</i> in Criminal Cases, 649 to 653 In High-Treason, 649 In Misprision of Treason, 650 In Petty Treason, <i>Ibid.</i> In Felony of Death, as Murder, Burglary, &c. and Larceny a- bove Twelve-pence, <i>Ibid.</i> Upon Outlawry in Treason or Fe- lony, 651 In Petty Larceny, <i>Ibid.</i> In Chance-Medley, or <i>Se Defen- dendo</i>, <i>Ibid.</i> In Misprision of Felony, <i>Ibid.</i> In Appeal of Death, <i>Ibid.</i> For Striking in <i>Westminster-Hall</i>, &c. sitting the Courts, tho' no Blood drawn, 652 For Striking and Drawing Blood in the King's Palace, where the King is Resident, <i>Ibid.</i>	In <i>Pramunire</i>, Page 652 In Conspiracy, <i>Ibid.</i> In Attaint, <i>Ibid.</i> In Misdemeanors, <i>Ibid.</i> Where Judgment in Criminal Ca- ses may be Arrested or stayed in Treason or Felony, 659 <i>Jurisdiction</i>, 206, 446, 447, 511, 512, 525, 526, 527 <i>Juris Utrum</i>, [See <i>Affix</i>.] <i>Jury</i>, 591 In Civil Cases Process to Bring in the Jury, 590 Challenge to the Jury, 591, 592, 593 The <i>Tales</i>, 419, 591 When may They be Discharged, 600, 601 [See <i>Embracery</i>, <i>Evidence</i>, <i>Ver- dict</i>.] Grand Jury and Petty Jury, 623, 641 In Criminal Cases Process to Bring in the Petty Jury, 590, 641 Where a Copy of the Jury is to be Granted, 642 Challenges in Criminal Cases to One of the Grand Jury or Pet- ty Jury, 642, 643 The <i>Tales</i> in Criminal Cases, 642 [See <i>Verdict</i>.] <i>Jus Corona</i>, 42, 218, 220 <i>Jus Patronatus</i>, 155 <i>Justices of the Peace</i>, 79 to 83, 409 [See <i>Commitment</i>.] <i>Justices</i>, 568
K.	
Keeper, Lord, 459, 460, 461 Keeper of the Privy Seal, [See Court of the Privy Council, Seal.] Keeper of a Forest, Park, 203, 204, 207 [See <i>Game-keepers</i>.] Kidnapping, 426 Kindred, 48 Degrees of, 48, 49 Degrees Prohibiting Marriage, [See <i>Marriage</i>.] King, 17, 18 Is the Supreme Governor and Lord Paramount, 18, 67 It is His Prerogative to make War or Peace, 17 Puts a Value to the Coin, 18 [See <i>Treason</i>, <i>Felony</i>.] He	

The T A B L E.

King, is Guardian of all Ideots and Lunatics, Page 14, 15
 The King cannot Pardon, where, [See Pardon.]
 He cannot Challenge a Juror without Cause, 642
 He can do no Wrong, 21, 616
 Demise of the King, 18, 72, 83, 84, 458, 480
[See Age, Attainder, Corporation, Prerogative, Treason.]
King's Bench, [See Court of King's Bench.]
Knights, 44
Knights of the Shire, [See Court of the Parliament.]

L.

L *Abourer*, 53
Laity, 41, 177, 178, 180
Lands, Signification of the Word, 116
 By the Grant of a Forest the Land it self passes, 207
 Waste in Land, how it may be committed, 306
Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, how Acquired, 216 to 220, 296 to 300
 How Forfeited in Civil Cases, 300 to 313
[See Prerogative as to property, &c.]
 How Ploughing up Meadow to be prevented, 306, 307
 How Forfeited in Criminal Cases, 653 to 659
[See Forfeiture.]
Landlord, 67
 For what he may distrain of Common Right, 189
 How he may Distrain, 193
 In what Case he may be fined for Distraining, 192
[See Distress, Lease.]
Lapse, 156, 158, 159
[See Prerogative in Church Affairs.]
Larceny, Grand, 364 to 369
 From the Person, 369 to 373
 From the House, 373, 374, 378
[See Burglary.]
Petit Larceny, 367
Mixt Larceny, 369 to 375
 Larceny of Wild Creatures, where, 367, 568
Latin, False, 263, 289, 290, 626, 659
Latitat, 568
Law, what, 4

Of England, and Its Six Foundations, Page 4 to 18
Law Common, 4, 5, 9, 10
[See Custom, Statutes.]
 Objects of the Laws of *England*, 10, 11
Crown-Law, 10
[See Prerogative.]
 Crown Law and Common Law are not two different Laws, 21
 It differs in many Things as to Descents from the General Law concerning the Subject, 218
Law Civil, 10, 473
Laws Ecclesiastical, 10, 498
Law Merchant, 10, 147
 Rules concerning Laws, 4, 5, 232, 233, 235, 263

Lease,

For *Life*, 264, 266, 267
[See Estate For Life.]
 For *Years*, 264, 265, 266, 268, 289
[See Estate for Years.]
 Lease for Years cannot be Entail'd, 121, 128, 265, 268, 269
 At *Will*, 266
[See Estate at Will.]
 What *Persons* may make, and of what *Estates* may One make, Good Leases For Lives, Years, or at Will, 266 to 274
 Leases of Incorporeal Inheritances, 264, 265
 Leases by Tenant in Tail, where Good, and to Bind the Issue, 467, 469
 Leases By Husband and Wife, where Good to Bind Her and Her Heirs, 267 to 270
 Leases by one seised in Fee-simple in Right of His Church, where Good to Bind the Successor, or not, 268, 269, 271, 272
 Leases of Spiritual Persons, Colleges, and Hospitals, Restrained, 270, 271, 272
 Concurrent Leases, when Good, 270 to 275
 Other Leases fit to be known, 275, 276
 How Leases may be avoided, 275
 Where Leases may be Extended, or Sold in Execution, [See Elegit, Fieri Facias.]
 Lease of Goods and Chattels, 265
 Lease and Release, 279
 Leet, [See Court-Leet.]

U n u u

Legacy,

The TABLE

<i>Legacy,</i>	Page 317 to 330	There are particular Customs in <i>London</i> against the general Custom of the Kingdom, Page 6
[See <i>Debts.</i>]		Apprentices may be turn'd over by the Custom of <i>London</i> , 51
Where <i>Assent</i> to a Legacy Necessary,	329 to 330	A Feme-Covert, sole Merchant or Trader, may sue and be sued, 61
Legacy where Lost,	330	The Tuition of Freemen's Children, to whom committed by the Custom of <i>London</i> , 68
Where Recover'd,	329	The Lord Mayor, &c. of <i>London</i> have the Shrievalty of <i>London</i> and <i>Middlesex</i> in Fee by Charter, 70
Residuary Legatee,	332, 333	Sheriffs of <i>London</i> and <i>Middlesex</i> not to take any Sum or Present for the Place of Under-Sheriff, 74
<i>Levari Facias,</i>	568	Justices in <i>London</i> ought not to send Offenders to the Compter, 82
<i>Levant and Couchant,</i>	190	The Lord Mayor of <i>London</i> is Coroner of that City, yet by Custom the Recorder pronounces the Judgment upon Outlawries, 83, 520
<i>Libel,</i>	430, 431	Churchwardens there may by Custom purchase Lands for the Use of the Church, 88
Publishing a Libel, what,	431	They have the Disposal of the Seats in the Church and Chancel, 89
How Punished,	<i>Ibid.</i>	<i>London</i> is a Corporation by Prescription, 110
In Court-Christian,	506	Customs of <i>London</i> are made good by Act of Parliament, 112
<i>Liberate,</i>	568	Chamberlain of <i>London</i> 110, 111
<i>Liberty,</i>	15, 340	Custom of <i>London</i> as to Tenants at Will, 129
[See <i>Imprisonment.</i>]		In <i>London</i> every Day, except Sunday, is a Market-Overt, 211
<i>Liberty To Hold Pleas,</i>	205	By Custom Lands in <i>London</i> may be devised in Mortmain, 303
<i>Liberties</i> [See <i>Bailiwick, Return.</i>]		An Administrator in <i>London</i> must pay his Intestate's Debts by Contract, as if it were by Obligation, 334
<i>Liberties of Seising Goods and Chattels.</i>	212	Intestates Estates in <i>London</i> subject to Distribution, 336
[See <i>Franchises.</i>]		Custom of <i>London</i> relating to Common Strumpets, 399
<i>Licence,</i>		Courts within the City of <i>London</i> , 520 to 525
The King may Licence any Subject to found a Church, &c. 18		An Action of the Case lies by the Custom for calling a Woman Whore, 535
Licence granted to Copyholders to demise by Indenture, 138		
Not lawful to make a Park, Chase, or Warren, without Licence under the Broad Seal, 207.		
If a Lessor by Deed Licences a Lessee for Life or Years to Alien, the Death of the Lessor is no Countermand of the Authority, 238		
The King may Licence to Alien in Mortmain, 302, 303		
[See <i>Mortmain.</i>]		
If a Lord for Life of a Manor Licences a Copyholder to Alien, the Licence is destroy'd by the Lord's Death, 488		
[See <i>Mortmain.</i>]		
<i>Life,</i>	11, 12	
[See <i>Felony, Murder.</i>]		
<i>Ligeance,</i> [See <i>Allegiance.</i>]		
<i>Limitation,</i>	119, 231	
Of the Crown,	346, 410	
Of Actions, 422, 556 to 560		
What Persons or Actions not within the Statutes of Limitation, 19, 20, 556, 557, 558		
Of an Indictment, where, 396, 402, 410, 626		
<i>Liturgy,</i> Not Using or Ridiculing it, 401, 402		
<i>Livery and Seisin,</i> 237, 238, 239, 260, 283, 285, 293		
<i>Local and Transitory,</i> [See <i>Action.</i>]		
<i>London,</i> 76, 90, 175, 259, 287, 494		

The TABLE.

In the Courts of London, Heirs, Executors and Administrators, must give special Bail, Page 580
Lord, [See *Nobility*, *Peers*, *Landlord*, *Court-Baron*, *Estate by Copy of Court-Roll*.]
Lord's Day, [See *Day*.]
Lottery Orders, [See *Forgery*.]
Lunatick, 14, 15
 What Acts may Bind Him, 14
 How He must Sue and Defend, 15
 May purchase, and agree or disagree after, 220

M.

M *Aids* under Sixteen Years of Age taken away, 425, 426
Mainpernors, 618
Mainprize, 582, 618
Maintenance, 418, 419, 420
 [See *Champerty*, *Embracery*.]
Malice, Express or Implied, 352, 353
Man, Isle of, 1, 36
Mandamus, 568
Manor, 130 to 134
 [See *Demesne*, *Services*, *Court-Baron*.]
Mansion-House, [See *House*.]
Manlaughter, 355 to 358
 When punishable as Murder, [See *Stabbing*.]
Mariners, [See *Piracy*, *Seamen*.]
Market, 208, 209, 210
 How it may be forfeited, 215
 Property Alter'd by Sale in Fairs and Markets, when, 210, 211, 311
 What Required in the Sale of Horses in Fairs and Markets, 211
 [See *Court of Pie-powder*, *Toll*.]
Marriage, 57
 Where Marriage may be Contracted or not, 57, 58, 59
 Effects and Consequences of Marriage, [See *Husband and Wife*.]
 How Marriages may be Dissolved, 61, 62
 [See *Forcible Marriage*.]
Marshalsea, [See *Court of*.]
Master of a Family, 48 to 56
 [See *Apprentice*, *Servant*.]
Mayhem, 363, 364
 Court may encrease Damages, 363, 546, 588
 Disfiguring a Man, How Punished, 364, 545, 546
Measures, [See *Weights*.]

Medietas Lingua, Page 623, 640, 641, 643
Melius Inquirendum, 568
Member, 11, 535, 545
Military State, 45
 [See *Officers*, *Seamen*, *Soldiers*.]
Milk, [See *Tithes*.]
Mill, 268
Mines, 18
 [See *Waste*.]
Ministers not to be disturb'd, 38, 40
Minor, [See *Infant*.]
Misprision, 406, 407, 408
 Misprision of Clerks, 449
Mittimus, 81, 351, 568
Modus, where, or where not, 167
Modus Decimandi, 177, 178
 Where Recoverable, 178
 Where Discharg'd, 177, 178
Money, [See *Payment*, *Mortgage*, *Treason*, *Felony*.]
Monopoly, 435
Monstraverunt, 569
Month distinguish'd into,
 Lunar, 259, 403, 483
 Solar, 11
 [See *Birth*.]
Calender, 156, 160, 194, 433, 483, 629
Mortgage, 141
 [See *Equity*.]
 Chancery Practice concerning Mortgages, 141, 142, 143
 Statutes against Fraudulent Mortgages, 221, 222, 223
 [See *Condition*, *Estates upon Condition*, *Notice*.]
Mortmain, 182, 301, 302, 303
Mortuary, 168, 174, 175, 176
Multure of a Mill, [See *Mill*.]
Murder, 352 to 355
Mute, By the Common Law the Clergy was allowable to one standing Mute, 389
 How the Prisoner who stands Mute must be proceeded against, 633, 650
 [See *Pain Fort & Dure*.]

N.

N *Aturalization*, 22, 453, 458
Ne Admittas, 569
Ne Exeat Regnum, 569
Negative, 231, 298
 Witnesses cannot testify a Negative, 597
Nisi Prius, 479

Nobility,

The T A B L E.

<i>Nobility,</i>	Page 41 to 44, 431, 573 [See <i>Peers.</i>]
<i>Nomine Pœna,</i>	189, 226, 432
<i>Non-Claim,</i>	239, 243, 244 to 249
<i>Non Decimando,</i>	178, 179
<i>Non Compos,</i>	13, 14, 243, 245, 319, 339, 352
<i>Non Obstante,</i>	19, 470, 638
<i>Non Omittas Propter Aliquam Liber-</i> <i>tatem,</i>	206, 569, 616
<i>Non Ponendis in Assis & Juratis,</i>	569
<i>Non-Residence,</i> [See <i>Residence.</i>]	
<i>Non-Suit,</i>	583
<i>Notes Promisory,</i> [See <i>Exchange.</i>]	
<i>Notice,</i>	142
Of a Prior Mortgage,	142
<i>Purchasers without Notice,</i>	141, 223
Of a Statute, Judgment, Recog-	141, 142
nizance,	
Of an Avoidance of a Church,	154, 158
Upon Refusal of a Clerk,	154
To a Parson to Take His Tithes,	174
Of the Life of either Party before	
Second Marriage,	363
To a Bankrupt to surrender Him-	311
self,	
To an Obligee to attend,	291
Of a Distress,	193
To Tenants, of the Grant of an	
Estate, [See <i>Attornment.</i>]	
Of the Assignment of a Lease,	187
Of an Award,	531
Of a Robbery,	371, 372
Of what Judges ought to Take	
Notice,	8, 22, 533
To a Factor, &c. That He is dis-	
charg'd,	57
Of a Settlement in a Parish,	94
<i>Nusance,</i>	442 to 446
Action or Indictment for it,	443
to 446, 538, 539	
May be Removed without Suit,	529
[See <i>Action For a Nusance.</i>]	

O.

O <i>Ath,</i>	78, 174, 411, 412 [See <i>Affidavit, Perjury.</i>]
Of Allegiance, [See <i>Allegiance.</i>]	
Of Supremacy, [See <i>Supremacy.</i>]	
<i>Oath of Abjuration,</i> [See <i>Abjura-</i> <i>tion.</i>]	
<i>Ex Officio,</i>	507
<i>Oblations, Obventions, Offerings,</i>	169, 175

<i>How Recoverable,</i>	172, 173, 174, 175
<i>Obligation,</i>	288 to 292
Where Heirs, Executors or Admi-	
nistrators are Bound by it, or	
not,	289
Condition of an Obligation,	290, 291, 292
[See <i>Condition.</i>]	
Obligations, of what Force They	
are when made to the King,	289
When Forfeited,	292
When Void,	292, 293
[See <i>Time.</i>]	
<i>Occupancy,</i> There can be none against	
the King,	19
Property in Lands may be acquir'd	
by Occupancy,	216
<i>Offence,</i>	339, 340
Capital,	341
Not Capital,	395 to 445
<i>Office, Enquest of,</i> [See <i>Enquest, Tra-</i> <i>verse.</i>]	
<i>Office</i>	202
Who Capable or Incapable, of	
an Office,	202, 203, 453
Where Grant of an Office void,	303
May, or may not, be Executed by	
Deputy, [See <i>Deputy.</i>]	
Where New Offices cannot be grant-	
ed,	269
Grants of some Offices not with-	
in 32 <i>H. 8. chap. 28.</i>	<i>Ibid.</i>
Ancient Offices not Restrain'd by	
the 13 <i>Eliz. chap. 10.</i>	269, 270
How Forfeited,	204, 402, 405, 489
[See <i>Condition in Law.</i>]	
Where an Office may or may not	
be Sold,	73, 75, 79, 204, 292, 481
Offices Civil or Military, not void,	
By the Demise of the King,	
How,	205
[See <i>King, Livery, and Seisin.</i>]	
Persons excused from Parish-Offi-	
ces,	87, 375
<i>Officers,</i>	69 to 109
Election of Officers, where Void,	113, 402, 453
[See <i>Election.</i>]	
Where Officers may be Ousted by	
the Grantor,	204
Whether their Acts are Valid,	
when the Office is Void,	204, 403
When Murder to kill an Officer of	
Justice,	354
Officer	

The TABLE.

Officer Assaulted, need not give
Back before he kills the Agres-
sor, Page 359
Justifiable Homicide in Officers,
660, 661
[See *Arrest, Bailiff, Escape, Gaol-
er, Sheriff.*]
Officers neglecting Their Duty,
421
Official, 30, 269, 505
Ordinary, who, 25
Every Archbishop is the Ordinary
of the whole Province, 25
Archdeacon allow'd to be an Or-
dinary, 30
Ordinaries impower'd to grant Ad-
ministration by Statute 31 *Ed. 3.*
chap. 11. 331
The Certificate of Excommuni-
cation must be by the Bishop,
or one that hath Ordinary Juris-
diction 508
What Things are tried by Cer-
tificate of the Ordinary, 589
[See *Bishop.*]
Ordination, 31, 32
Orphans, 68, 69, 111
[See *Guardian.*]
Of the Court of Orphans, 522
Overseers of the Poor, 93 to 97
Overt-Act in *High-Treason*, What,
where Necessary or not; How
to be laid and prov'd, 342, 343,
358, 646
Outfangthefe, [See *Infangthefe.*]
Outlawry, 577, 578
In Civil Cases, 578
How Superfeded or Revers'd 578,
579
Outlawry, in Criminal Cases, 614, 616,
628, 639
How Superfeded, Discharg'd, or
Revers'd, 618, 619, 659
[See *Judgment, Forfeiture.*]
Disabilities incurr'd by Outlawry,
578
Oyer and Terminer, 477

P.

Pain Fort & Dure, 633
Papists, Statutes concerning Them,
46, 66, 68, 296, 342, 345, 346,
404, 405, 408, 409, 410
Paraphernalia, 63
Parceners, [See *Estate in Coparcenary.*]
Pardon, 389, 415, 597, 636, 637
Where Void, 636, 637
Parent, 63

His Power over His Child; 63,
64, 68
His Interest in His Child's Estate,
64, 332, 333
Child's Interest in the Parent's E-
state, 64, 332, 333, 335, 336,
405
[See *Bastard, Maids, Rape, Pet-
ty Treason.*]
Parish, what Bounds, where Triable, 2,
499
Who Exempted from Parish-Offi-
ces, 87, 203
May not prescribe *De non Deci-
mando*, 178
[See *Prescription.*]
Extraparochial Places, 18, 455
Parish-Clerk, [See *Clerk of a Parish.*]
Park, 207
Pays Tithe, 169
Modus Decimandi in Parks Dis-
park'd, 178
[See *Modus Decimandi.*]
Parliament, [See *Court of Parliament.*]
Parson, 30, 31, 36
Hath a Fee-Simple Qualified, 31,
119
His Freehold, 30, 31
How one may be made a Parson
or Vicar, 31 to 39
How one may cease to be a Par-
son or Vicar, 39, 40
[See *Lease.*]
Parsonage, 30, 36, 153
[See *Glebe.*]
Partitioe Facienda,, 569
Pasture, [See *Common.*]
Patents, [See *Inrollment, Prerogative as
to Grants, Writ.*]
Patron, 32, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158
[See *Lease, Confirmation, Presen-
tation, Simony.*]
Pauper, 555, 600
Payment, How to be applied, 185
Where an Action lies upon the
first Failure, or not, 186, 187,
291
Where to be made, 186
In full Satisfaction, when, 187
In what Money Good, 291
Where Payment may be pleaded,
292
[See *Rent.*]
Peace, Surety for, 421, 422
Peculiars, [See *Court of.*]
Peers, [See *Arrest, Nobility, Outlawry,
Pardon, Privilege, Trial.*]
Pie-Powder, [See *Court of Pie-Powders.*]
Penance, 507, 508

X x x x

Pensions

The TABLE

<i>Pensions</i> , [See <i>Corody</i> .]		<i>In Property and Suits</i> , Page 19, 20,
Where Recoverable, Page 174, 176		67, 119, 157, 159, 178,
<i>Pensioner</i> from the Crown uncapable of Being Elected Member of the House of Commons,	453	180, 182, 183, 185, 189,
<i>Perjury</i> ,	411 to 414	192, 210, 213, 214, 216,
Subornation of,	412, 413, 419	265, 277, 279, 287, 289,
<i>Perpetuities</i> Restrained,	121, 122, 150, 250, 251	298, 299, 300, 312, 315,
[See <i>Estate in Remainder</i> .]		326, 559, 589, 602, 605
<i>Petit Larceny</i> , [See <i>Larceny</i> .]		[See <i>Accountants Protection</i> .]
<i>Petit Treason</i> , [See <i>Treason</i> .]		As to Grants, 20, 22, 184,
<i>Petit Serjeanty</i> , [See <i>Serjeanty</i> .]		227, 233
<i>Petition</i> to the King,	19, 533	As to Escheats and Forfeitures,
<i>Physicians and Surgeons</i> ,	87, 110, 524	21
<i>Piracy</i>	375, 376	[See <i>King, Forfeitures</i> .]
How to be Tried and Punished,	375, 476	<i>Prescription</i> ,
<i>Fillory</i> ,	653	[See <i>Custom</i> .]
<i>Piscary</i> , [See <i>Common</i> .]		Incidents to it, 298
<i>Plague</i> ,	13, 393	<i>Prescription</i> , How to be laid,
<i>Pleadings</i> ,		What Persons may Claim by Prescription,
In Civil Cases, 585, to 588		297, 298
Rules concerning Pleas, 586, 587		<i>Prescription</i> , De non Decimando,
In Criminal Cases, 634, 635, 636		178, 179, 180
<i>Pleas</i> , Liberty To Hold, [See <i>Liberty</i> .]		What cannot be claim'd by Grant, or Prescription,
<i>Pledge</i>	543	213, 297
<i>Plenary</i> ,	18, 159, 160, 161	[See <i>Record</i> .]
[See <i>Usurpation</i> .]		What may be claim'd By Grant or Prescription,
<i>Plough-Land</i>	102, 116	213
<i>Pluralities</i> ,	37, 38, 39	What if one Claim both by Prescription and Charter,
<i>Polygamy</i> ,	57, 363	299
<i>Pone</i> ,	569	<i>Prescription</i> , How Lost,
<i>Ponendum Sigillum Ad Exceptionem</i> ,	570	298
<i>Poor</i> ,	93 to 97	<i>Presumptions</i> ,
[See <i>Overseers of the Poor</i> .]		599, 600
<i>Posse Comitatus</i> , [See <i>Sheriff</i> .]		<i>Presentation</i> ,
<i>Possession</i> ,	117, 313, 314	32, 154, 155
Difference betwixt Seisin and Possession,	93, 313	Who may not Present,
Difference betwixt a Possession, Charge and Use,	365	155, 156,
Where one may Defend His Possession,	428, 529	157
Where Property and Possession are Both requir'd,	367, 368	Who may, or may not, be Presented,
Long Possession an Argument of Right,	557	154
Unity of Possession,	179	<i>Presentation</i> by Husband and Wife,
<i>Postea</i> ,	602	154
<i>Pound</i> , Overt and Covert,	191, 192	<i>Presentation Refused</i> ,
<i>Prerogative</i> ,	17, 18, 21	32, 33,
In Church Affairs,	18, 26, 153,	154, 155, 158
155, 156, 159, 460		224, 225
In Parliamentary Affairs,	18, 19,	<i>Premises</i> ,
156		224, 225
		<i>Pramunire</i> ,
		346, 408, 409, 410
		<i>Presentment</i> ,
		136, 623
		Different from an Indictment,
		623
		Of Churchwardens,
		91
		<i>President</i> , Lord, [See <i>Court of Privy Council</i> .]
		<i>Principal and Interest</i> ,
		545
		[See <i>Usury</i> .]
		<i>Prison</i> or Gaol,
		75 to 79, 82, 94, 97,
		360, 617
		[See <i>Escape, Gaoler</i> .]
		<i>Prisoner</i> , [See <i>Arrest, Escape, Gaoler, Imprisonment, Prison</i> .]
		244
		<i>Privies</i> ,
		217
		<i>Privilege</i> ,
		Of the King's Palace, 18, 407, 576
		Of Courts, 407, 448, 449, 466, 468,
		469, 471, 526, 557, 570, 576
		[See <i>Attorney</i> .]

The TABLE

Of Peers, Page 43, 309, 451, 575.
 [See Arrest, Nobility, Trial.]
 Of an Ambassador and His Ser-
 vants, 577
 Of Members of the House of Com-
 mons, 456
 Privilege of Members of the Convo-
 cation, 501
 Of the Universities, 499, 525 to
 528, 589
 Of an Old Corporation by a New
 Name, 110, 299
 When a Privilege ought to be
 pleaded, 519, 526
 Privy Council, [See Court of Privy Coun-
 cil.]
 Privy Seal, Lond, [See Court of Privy
 Council, Seal.]
 Pro, 231
 Probate of a Will, 325
 What may an Executor do, or
 not do before Probate, 276, 324,
 325
 Before whom is a Will to be prov-
 ed, 325, 326, 501, 502
 Probate of a Nuncupative Will,
 when, 318
 Procedendo, 570
 Proceedings in Civil Causes, 533 to
 613
 In Criminal Causes, 613 to 663
 Process, 613
 [See Writ.]
 Before Indictment, 614, 615, 616
 After Indictment, 616, 617
 Proclamations, 19, 458
 Procurations, 27, 30, 156
 Profaneness, 396, 397, 398
 Prohibition, 570
 Where it lies not to the Spiritual
 Court, 499
 Property, 213, 214
 Different from Use, 329
 Absolute or Qualified, 314
 General or Special, 314, 368
 In Possession or Action, 314
 [See Possession.]
 Property of Goods and Chattels
 How Acquir'd, 315 to 337,
 540
 How Lost, 338
 Property in Goods when Bound,
 by Execution, 609
 Prophecies, False, 431, 432
 Proprietary Probanda, 552, 571
 Protection, 19, 409, 571
 [See Præmunire, Outlawry.]
 Province, what, 2
 Proviso, 228, 229, 231

Trial by Proviso, Page 571
 Purchase, 219
 Who may Purchase or Convey,
 220
 Purchases and Conveyances ought
 to be by Deed in Writing,
 when, 223, 257, 258, 266,
 286, 294
 [See Fraud, Mortgage, Notice,
 Revocation, Writing.]
 Purchases under a Commission of
 Bankruptcy, 310, 311
 Purgation, 388, 389
 Purlieu, 206, 496
 Purpresture, 213

Q.

Quakers, 59, 91, 175, 382, 405,
 414, 455, 598
 Quare Impedit, 154, 155, 156, 159,
 540, 571
 Quare Incumbavit, 571
 Quare Non Admisit, Ibid.
 Quarantine, [See Plague.]
 Quarter-Sessions, [See Court of Quarter-
 Sessions.]
 Queen, 21, 22, 154, 341, 342, 639
 Dowager, 22, 341, 342
 Que Estate, 297
 Quo Minus, 571
 Quo Warranto, Ibid.

R.

Rack, 614
 Rape, 361, 362
 Rates, [See Constable, Church-warden,
 Overseers of the Poor, Survey-
 or.]
 Rebutter, 586
 Recaption, 572
 Receiver of Felons or Stol'n Goods,
 375, 385 to 388, 650
 [See Accessary.]
 Recital, 225
 Recognizance, 81, 82, 288, 289, 421,
 423
 To Acknowledge a Recognizance
 in the Name of Another, Fe-
 lony, when, 381
 Recognizance, Where Good or Void a-
 gainst Purchasers, 222, 280,
 281, 288
 Recordare Facias Loquelam, 572
 Record, 447
 [See Court, Trial.]

To

The TABLE

To take away Records or To Al- ter Them, Felony, or not, when, 381, 447	Where to be paid, Page 187
What must be claim'd by Record, and not by Grant or Prescripti- on, 212	Acceptance of Rent after Condi- tion Broken, or of an Assignee of the Lease, 187, 188
<i>Recordo Et Processu Mittendis</i> , 572	It may be Reserv'd out of a Bar- gain and Sale, or Any other Conveyance, 259
<i>Recovery Common</i> , 249, 250	Whether Necessary to Reserve a Rent on Leases, 266
How made, 250, 251	What if One is seised of a Rent to the Use of Another, 255
Who may Suffer a Recovery, 251	Action of Debt for Rent on a Lease for Life, as well as for Years, 264
Of what Things, 251	[See <i>Acceptance, Apportionment,</i> <i>Demand, Denial, Extinguish-</i> <i>ment, Tender, Distress.</i>]
Before whom, 251, 252, 490, 513, 516, 517	<i>Repairs of Churches</i> , [See <i>Church-war-</i> <i>dens.</i>]
The Force and Effect of a Reco- very, 252	Of Highways and Bridges, [See <i>Highways, Bridges, Surveyor.</i>]
How Falsified and Avoided, 252, 253	<i>Replevin</i> , [See <i>Action on Replevin.</i>]
To Acknowledge a Recovery in the Name of Another, when Felony, 381	<i>Replication</i> , 586
<i>Rectory</i> , [See <i>Parsonage.</i>]	<i>Reprieve</i> , 662
<i>Reddendum</i> , 326	<i>Reputation</i> , 17, 43, 44
<i>Re-Entry</i> , 140, 141, 187, 188	[See <i>Action on the Case, Libel.</i>]
<i>Re-Extent</i> , 572	<i>Request</i> , 290
<i>Refusal of a Clerk</i> , 32, 33, 154, 155, 158	[See <i>Demand, Notice.</i>]
<i>Refusal in Trover</i> , [See <i>Action of</i> <i>Trover.</i>]	<i>Rescous</i> , 191, 192, 572
<i>Register</i> , 204, 269, 449	Where Rescous of a Prisoner shall excuse a Sheriff, 77
<i>Registry of Conveyances</i> , 143, 253 259, 260, 604	Upon Treason, Felony, or Tref- pafs, 351
Of the Poor, 95	Rescous of a Prisoner in a Court of Justice, 407, 408
<i>Regrating</i> , 435, 436	<i>Reservation</i> , 226
<i>Rejoinder</i> , 580	<i>Residence</i> , 37, 38, 40, 274
<i>Relation</i> , 235, 263, 311	[See <i>Curate.</i>]
<i>Release</i> , 275, 276	<i>Resignation</i> , 26, 27, 29, 39
Who may make Releases, or take Them, 276, 324	Corrupt, 113, 204
What Things may, or may not, be Releas'd, 276, 277	<i>Respondeat Superior</i> , 76, 77, 83, 85, 203, 204, 206
Where the Release of One shall be a Bar to His Companion, 88, 265	<i>Restitution</i> , 649, 662
Release How to be Construed, 277, 278, 279	<i>Restitutio Temporalium</i> , 572
[See <i>Acquittance, Confirmation.</i> <i>Lease and Release.</i>]	<i>Retraxit</i> , 583
<i>Relief</i> , 131	<i>Return of Writs</i> , 70, 71, 206, 560
<i>Religion</i> , Offences against, 395 to 426	[See <i>Franchises.</i>]
<i>Remainder</i> , [See <i>Estate in Remainder.</i>]	<i>Returno Habendo</i> , 572
<i>Remedies without Suit</i> , 528 to 531	<i>Reversal</i> , [See <i>Judgment, Outlawry.</i>]
<i>Remitter</i> , 528	<i>Reversion</i> , [See <i>Estate in Reversion.</i>]
<i>Rent</i> , 183	<i>Revocation and New Declaration</i> , 286
Several Sorts of Rents, 184, 185	When Void against a Purchaser 222
Seisin of Rent, 185, 239	Of a written Testament, 317, 318
When Due, 186, 187	<i>Riding Arm'd</i> , 430
Payment of Rent to Heir or Exe- cutor, 185	<i>Right</i> , 115
Where the Tenant may Retain it, 186, 187	Writs of Right, <i>Patent, Close</i> of <i>Advowson, Dower</i> , 572, 573
	<i>Riot</i> , 428, 429
	Where High-Treason, 428
	Where

The T A B L E.

Riot, Where High Treason,	Page 428
Where Felony,	349, 430
Rioters, How Convicted and Punished,	429
Corporations, How Punishable for a Riot,	428
Robbery, on the Highway,	369, 370
Hundred, where Chargeable for a Robbery, [See Hundred, Witnesses.]	
Bailiff or other Accountant Robbed of His Master's Money,	57
Reward for Discovering Robbers and House-Breakers,	373, 375
Rome, [See Papists.]	
Rout,	429

S.

Sacrament Reviling,	397
Not Receiving,	402
Sale of Goods,	316, 317
[See Fairs, Markets.]	
Sanctuary,	614, 634
Satisfaction,	187, 290, 291
[See Accord.]	
Scandalum Magnatum,	43, 44, 573
Schoolmaster,	405
Scire Facias,	573, 610
Scotland,	2, 346, 458
Se Defendendo,	360, 361, 651, 656
Sea,	1, 474
Seal, Great,	343, 457, 460
Seal, Privy,	343, 457
[See Sign Manual, Signet, Privy.]	
Seal of the King's Bench,	464
Common Pleas,	467
Exchequer,	469
Dutchy-Court,	235, 514
Of the Bank, or South-Sea Company,	382, 383
Sealing, where Necessary, or not, in a Deed or Instrument,	234, 235, 294, 313
What if the Seal is Broken off,	234, 259
Seamen,	45, 46, 47, 318, 384, 416
Seats in Churches, [See Church-wardens.]	
Second Deliverance,	553, 572
Secretaries of State,	457, 458, 614
Seisin,	117, 123, 124, 136, 237, 239, 313, 314
Serjeant at Law,	448
Serjeantry, Grand and Petit,	182, 183
Servants,	51, 52, 53, 54
What a Master may do Against Others in Respect of his Servant,	54

How a Master may be charged for the Act of His Servant,	Page 55, 56, 57
Breach of Trust in a Servant, Felony,	365, 366
Servant Robb'd of his Master's Money,	57, 543, 598
[See Hundred, Robbery.]	
Wages of Servants,	53
Services,	131, 132, 133
What Services cannot be lost by Statutes of Limitation,	557
Where Services may be multiplied by Alienation of Part of the Demesnes,	133
[See Demesnes, Tenure.]	
Sessions, [See Quarter-Sessions.]	
Sidesmen,	91
[See Church-warden.]	
Sheriff,	3, 69, 70
His Judicial and Ministerial Power,	70 to 76, 483, 552
Whether He may Enter a Liberty,	206
His Duty upon Replevins, [See Action upon Replevin.]	
Obligations to him, where void,	292
Where he may, or may not, Break open Doors, [See House, Officer.]	
His Fees,	74, 609
Under-Sheriff,	73, 74
Ships,	46, 47, 349, 375, 376, 382, 383
[See Burning, Piracy.]	
Significavit,	573
Simony,	157, 158, 159, 160
[See Parson, Patron.]	
Sign Manual,	343, 457, 598
Signet, Privy,	343, 457
Signing, where Necessary, or not,	234, 294, 317
What shall be said to be Signing in a Will,	294
Sine-Cure,	153
Socage,	183
Sodomy, [See Buggery.]	
Soldiers,	45 to 48, 318, 342, 343, 346, 348, 577
South-Sea Bonds, [See Forgery]	
Spoliation,	573
Stamps, [See Forgery.]	
Statute-Merchant and Staple, [See Estate By Statute, &c.]	
Statutes,	7, 8, 18, 19
Rules Concerning Them,	8, 9, 394, 436, 541, 625
Statutes of Jeofails, [See Jeofails.]	

Y y y y

Statutes

The TABLE.

Statutes Explained.

H. 3.

- 9 H. 3. ch. 29. Or *Magna Charta*,
ch. 29. Of the Liberty of the
Subject, Page 614, 615
9 H. 3. ch. 36. Concerning Mort-
main, 301
20 H. 3. ch. 4. Of Approvement
of Common, 198
52 H. 3. ch. 4. Of Unreasonable
Distresses, 192

Ed. 1.

- 3 Ed. 1. ch. 4. Of Wreck, 214
3 Ed. 1. ch. 12. Of Pain Fort &
Dure, 633
3 Ed. 1. ch. 15. Of Bail, 618, 619,
621
6 Ed. 1. ch. 9. Of Appeals, 628, 629
7 Ed. 1. Concerning Mortmain,
301, 302
13 Ed. 1. ch. 3. Of Hue and Cry,
370, 371, 372
13 Ed. 1. ch. 32. Concerning
Mortmain, 302
13 Ed. 1. chap. 5. Of Usurpations
of Advowsons, 156, 157, 160,
161
13 Ed. 1. ch. 18. Of the *Elegit*,
606, 607, 608
13 Ed. 1. ch. 46. Of Approvement
of Common, 198
18 Ed. 1. chap. 1. *Quia Emptores*
Terrarum, 182, 225
28 Ed. 1. ch. 5. Of the Marshal-
lea, 512
33 Ed. 1. Of Challenges for the
King, 642

Ed. 2.

- 1 Ed. 2. Stat. 2. Of Prison-Brea-
kers, 350
17 Ed. 2. ch. 9 and 10. *De Præ-*
rogativâ Regis, 14, 15

Ed. 3.

- 25 Ed. 3. Stat. 5. ch. 2. Of High-
Treason and Petit Treason,
341 to 345, 347
31 Ed. 3. ch. 11. Of Administra-
tion and Administrator, 331, 332

Rich. 2.

- 2 Rich. 2. ch. 5. *De Scandalis*
Magnatum, 43, 44

- 13 Rich. 2. Stat. 1. ch. 2. Of the
Jurisdiction of the Court of
Chivalry, Page 472, 473
15 Rich. 2. ch. 2. Of Forcible
Entry, 426, 427
15 Rich. 2. ch. 3. Of the Jurif-
diction of the Admiralty, 474
16 Rich. 2. ch. 5. Of *Præmunire*,
408

H. 5.

- 1 H. 5. chap. 5. Of Additions, 624

H. 6.

- 8 H. 6. ch. 9. Of Forcible Entry,
427
8 H. 6. ch. 12. Of Imbezilling
Records, 381
23 H. 6. ch. 10. Of Bail, 620

H. 7.

- 3 H. 7. ch. 1. Of Towns to be
Amerced for Escape of Mur-
derer, 355
3 H. 7. ch. 2. For Carrying away
of Women Against their Wills,
362, 385
3 H. 7. ch. 14. Of Felony Against
the King and His Counsellors,
344
4 H. 7. ch. 13. Of Burning in the
Hand, 388
4 H. 7. ch. 24. Of Fines, 243, 245,
248
19 H. 7. ch. 7. Of By-Laws by
Corporations, 112

H. 8.

- 12 H. 8. ch. 5. Of Probates in Ad-
ministration, 332, 333
21 H. 8. ch. 7. Of Servants Im-
bezilling their Master's Goods,
365, 366
21 H. 8. ch. 11. Of Restitution of
Stol'n Goods, 649
23 H. 8. ch. 10. Of Mortmain,
302, 303
27 H. 8. ch. 10. Of Uses, 252, 256,
257
27 H. 8. ch. 10. Sect. 6. &c. Of
Jointures, 125
27 H. 8. ch. 16. For Inrollment
of Bargains and Sales, 259, 260,
261
27 H. 8. ch. 20. Of Tithes, 172

27 H.

The T A B L E.

- 27 H. 8. ch. 28. Concerning the smaller Abbeyes, &c. Page 180
 28 H. 8. ch. 5. Of Apprentices, 51
 28 H. 8. ch. 11. §. 6. Of Glebe-Lands sown and the Incumbent Dead, 127
 28 H. 8. ch. 15. Of a Court by Commission, 476
 31 H. 8. ch. 13. Of Abbey-Lands Discharged of Tithes, 179, 180
 32 H. 8. ch. 1. Concerning Wills, 63, 294
 32 H. 8. ch. 2. Of Limitation, of Writs, 557
 32 H. 8. ch. 7. For Payment of Tithes and Offerings, 172, 173
 32 H. 8. ch. 9. Of Maintenance, 418, 419
 32 H. 8. ch. 28. Of Leases made by Tenant in Tail, Husband and Wife, and Ecclesiastical Persons, 267 to 270
 32 H. 8. ch. 33. Concerning Disfeisin to prevent Descents, 219
 32 H. 8. ch. 36. Concerning Fines, 244
 33 H. 8. ch. 20. Of Attainders of High-Treason, 661
 34 H. 8. ch. 5. Of Wills, 294
 37 H. 8. ch. 17. Concerning Doctors of the Civil Law, 498

Mar.

- 1 Mar. Parl. 1. ch. 8. Of Sheriff, 73
 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. ch. 10. Of Trials for Treason, 640, 645
 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. ch. 11. Of Counterfeiting and impairing the Coin, 645
 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. ch. 13. Of Bailment of Prisoners, 647
 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. ch. 10. Of the Examination of Prisoners, *Ibid.*

Ed. 6.

- 2 & 3 Ed. 6. ch. 13. For Payment of Tithes, 164, 165, 173, 174
 5 & 6 Ed. 6. ch. 4. Against Quarrelling and Fighting in Churches and Church-yards, 424, 425
 5 Ed. 6. ch. 11. Of Outlawry in High-Treason, 659
 5 & 6 Ed. 6. ch. 14. Of Foresters, Ingrossers, Regrators, 433, 434, 435

Eliz.

- 1 Eliz. ch. 2. Of Absence from the Establish'd Church, Page 403
 1 Eliz. ch. 19. Of Leases and Assurances of Bishops Lands, 270, 271, 272
 5 Eliz. ch. 9. Of Perjury and Subornation of Perjury, 413, 414
 5 Eliz. ch. 14. Of Forgery, 415, 416
 5 Eliz. ch. 23. Of Excommunication, 509, 510
 13 Eliz. ch. 5. Of Fraudulent Deeds to Deceive Creditors and others, 221
 13 Eliz. ch. 7. Of Bankrupts, 308, 309, 311
 14 Eliz. ch. 10. Of Fraudulent Deeds to Defeat Remedy For Dilapidations, 270, 271, 272
 14 Eliz. ch. 8. Of Fraudulent Recoveries, 253
 14 Eliz. ch. 11. Of Grants and Leases by Spiritual Persons, §. 15, 16, &c. 271, 272
 18 Eliz. ch. 5. Of Common Informers, 631
 18 Eliz. ch. 7. Concerning Purgation and Allowance of Clergy, 389
 18 Eliz. ch. 11. Of Leases of Spiritual Promotions, 272
 23 Eliz. ch. 1. Of Absence from the Establish'd Church, 403
 27 Eliz. ch. 4. Of Fraudulent Deeds to Deceive Purchasers, 221, 222
 27 Eliz. ch. 8. For Redress of Erroneous Judgments in K. B. 611
 27 Eliz. ch. 33. Of an Action against a Hundred for a Robbery, 371
 29 Eliz. ch. 2. Of Errors in Records of Attainders in High-Treason, 661
 31 Eliz. ch. 6. Of Simony, 157, 401
 31 Eliz. ch. 7. Of Cottages and Inmates, 444, 445

Jac. 1.

- 1 Jac. 1. ch. 8. Of Stabbing, 357
 1 Jac. 1. ch. 11. Concerning Polygamy, 363
 1 Jac. 1. ch. 34. Of Witchcraft, 380

1 Jac.

The T A B L E.

1 <i>Fac. 1. ch. 15.</i> Of Bankrupts, Page 308, 309, 311	<i>Subjects,</i> Page 22, 23 [See <i>Alien, Denization, Naturalization.</i>]
21 <i>Fac. 1. ch. 4.</i> Of Informers upon Penal Statutes, 555, 556	<i>Subpœna,</i> 81, 460, 463, 471, 574
21 <i>Fac. 1. ch. 16.</i> Of Limitations, 558	<i>Successor,</i> The Word where necessary, or not, to take a Fee-simple, 111, 119, 182,
21 <i>Fac. 1. ch. 27.</i> Of Destroying Bastard Children, 355, 646	Goods and Chattels cannot go in Succession, when, 20, 111, 128, 149, 289
<i>Car. 2.</i>	[See <i>Estate in Fee-simple.</i>]
12 <i>Car. 2. ch. 24.</i> Of Guardians, 116, 117	<i>Suggestion,</i> 175, 570, 571
13 <i>Car. 2. ch. 2.</i> Of Bail upon Arrests in Civil Actions, 581	<i>Superfedeas,</i> 574
17 <i>Car. 2. ch. 2.</i> Of Avowries for Rent, 554	<i>Supremacy, Oath of, Requir'd,</i> 96, 402, 410, 638
25 <i>Car. 2. ch. 2.</i> Of Officers Civil and Military, 402	[See <i>Allegiance.</i>]
29 <i>Car. 2. ch. 3.</i> For Prevention of Frauds and Perjuries, 222, 266, 286, 294, 316, 317, 437	<i>Supplicavit,</i> 574
<i>W. & M.</i>	<i>Surety,</i> [See <i>Good Behaviour, Peace.</i>]
2 <i>W. & M. ch. 5.</i> Of Distresses for Rent, 193, 194	<i>Surgeons,</i> [See <i>Physicians.</i>]
4 & 5 <i>W. & M. ch. 5.</i> Of Distresses for Rent, 192, 194	<i>Surrebutter,</i> 586
8 & 9 <i>W. & M. ch. 10.</i> Of Actions of Covenants, 544	<i>Surrejoinder,</i> <i>Ibid.</i>
<i>Ann.</i>	<i>Surrender,</i> At Common Law, 284, 285, 286 Where a Term shall Drown by a Surrender, or not, 185 Of Copyhold Estates, 135, 136 Surrender out of Court, where Good with, or without Custom, 135, 136, 488, 489
4 & 5 <i>Ann. ch. 16.</i> §. 10, 11, 12, 262, 559	<i>Surrender, Whether Revocable,</i> 136
8 <i>Ann. ch. 17.</i> For the Better Security of Rents, 194	<i>Surveyor of the Highways and Bridges,</i> 97 to 107 Who are to work, on the Highways, and How, 102 Who must Repair Bridges, 103, 104, 105 His Duty to gather Rates for mending Highways and Bridges, 104 Must pass His Accounts, 106
<i>Geo.</i>	<i>Survivorship, where, or where not,</i> 144, 145, 147, 148, 149
1 <i>Geo. ch. 11.</i> Of Travelling Waggon, &c. 109	<i>Suspension,</i> 510
1 <i>Geo. ch. 52.</i> Of Surveyors of Highways, 100	
2 <i>Geo. ch. 57.</i> For Regulating Hackney Coaches, &c. 101	
3 <i>Geo. ch. 12.</i> Of Bankrupts, 312	
5 <i>Geo. ch. 8.</i> Of Parents or Husbands leaving Wife or Children on the Parish, 96	
5 <i>Geo. ch. 12.</i> Of Waggons travelling for Hire, 101	
5 <i>Geo. ch. 24.</i> Of Bankrupts, 310, 411	
7 <i>Geo. ch. 21.</i> For a Bankrupt's Discharge, 312	
<i>Steward of a Leet,</i> 484	
Of a Court-Baron, 135, 487, 488, 489	
Under Steward in a Court-Baron, 489	
<i>Strays,</i> [See <i>Estrays.</i>]	
<i>Strangers, who,</i> 245	
[See <i>Fines.</i>]	
	T.
	<i>Tales,</i> 419, 591, 641 [See <i>Fury.</i>]
	<i>Temporalities of Bishops,</i> 18, 26, 27, 155, 159, 572
	<i>Tenant,</i> 67, 264 [See <i>Estate, &c.</i>]
	<i>Tender of Rent,</i> 189, 192 For Damage-Feasant, 192 Of Money, 141, 142 [See <i>Time.</i>]
	<i>Tenement,</i> 116, 141
	<i>Tenendum,</i> 225, 226
	<i>Tenths,</i> 36
	<i>Tenure,</i> 181
	In Capite, <i>Ibid.</i>
	In Socage, [See <i>Socage.</i>]
	<i>Term,</i>

The T A B L E.

<i>Term,</i>	Page 128	By Counterfeiting the Great Seal,	
<i>Terminus Annorum</i> and <i>Tempus</i>		Privy Seal, Sign Manual, Pri-	
<i>Annorum Different,</i>	228	vvy Signet, or the King's Mo- ney,	Page 343, 344,
<i>Term-Time,</i> or the Terms,	450	By killing the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, or a Judge, &c. being in Their Places doing Their Offices,	344
<i>Testament,</i>	317	Concerning the Coin,	344, 345
Written or Nuncupative,	317, 318	Concerning the Pope, Popish Priests, Papists,	345
Who may, or may not, make a Testament,	318, 319	Concerning the Protestant Suc- cession,	346
Extraordinary Constructions al- low'd in Devises and Testaments,	118, 119, 120, 231, 232	By Soldiers,	346
[See <i>Devise.</i>]		To let Traytors out of Prison,	351
How Void,	330	[See <i>Indictment, Judgment, For- feiture, Overt-Act.</i>]	
[See <i>Executor, Revocation.</i>]		Treason, Petit,	346, 347
<i>Testatum,</i>	574	Treasure-Trove,	213
Theft, [See <i>Larceny, Robbery.</i>]		Treasurer, Lord,	344, 469
Theftbote,	411	Treasurer of the County-Stock,	83, 84
Time Reasonable,	129	For Bridges,	135
Time, where no Time or Plate is Li- mited, what,	289, 290, 291	Trespafs,	574
Tithes,	161, 162	[See <i>Action in Trespafs.</i>]	
To whom Due,	162, 163	Trial, what, and Its several Kinds in Civil Cafes,	588 to 602
Of what Things Due, [See <i>Al- phabetical Table, &c.</i>]		Where to be had in Civil or Crimi- nal Causes,	50, 69, 458, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 555, 556, 557, 640, 641
How Tithes may be Recovered,	172 to 176	Of Peers,	458, 459, 639, 640
To what Publick Payments Sub- ject,	176	By the Country,	641 to 648
Who may be Discharged of the Payment of Tithes, 176 to 181 [See <i>Modus, Prescription.</i>]		[See <i>Meditas Lingua.</i>]	
Tithings,	3	Trover and Conversion, [See <i>Action of Trover, Bailment.</i>]	
Tithingman,	8, 85, 87	Trust,	145, 147, 237, 254 to 256, 365, 366, 462
Title,	31, 116	[See <i>Authority, Ufe.</i>]	
Toll,	209, 210, 438	Turbary, [See <i>Common.</i>]	
Tolt,	574		
Torn, [See <i>Court of the Torn.</i>]		V.	
Town,	3, 6	<i>V</i> Enditioni Exponas,	574
To be Amerced for the Escape of a Murderer,	355	Venire Facias,	Ibid.
Traverse,	482, 586	Ventre Inspiciendo,	Ibid.
[See <i>Pleading.</i>]		Verdict,	601
Of an Office,	459, 460	General or Special,	Ibid.
Transportation,	381, 440, 650, 651 653, 662	Privy or Publick,	Ibid.
Treason, High,	341, 342	Whether to be given of Necessity,	601, 648
Who may commit High-Treason,	341, 342	When to be set aside,	602, 604
It may be Committed by Com- passing and Imagining the Death of the King, Queen, and of Their Eldest Son and Heir,	341, 342	Verge, [See <i>Coroner.</i>]	
By Violating the King's Wife, the King's Eldest Daughter un- married, or the Wife of the King's Eldest Son and Heir,	342	Vestries,	90
By Levying War against the King	342, 343	Vi Laica Removenda,	574
By Adhering to the King's Ene- mies,	343	Vicar,	40
		His Freehold,	40
		[See <i>Lease, Parson, Tithes.</i>]	
		Vicarage,	40, 41, 156
		[See <i>Parsonage.</i>]	
		Village,	4, 50
		Visitor, 18, 28, 110, 113, 256, 183, 460	
		Z z z z	Umpirage,

The T A B L E.

<i>Umpirage,</i>	Page 532
<i>Under-Sheriff, [See Sheriff.]</i>	
<i>Under-Steward, [See Steward.]</i>	
<i>Union of Churches, [See Church.]</i>	
<i>Unity of Possession,</i>	307, 399
<i>Universities, [See Courts of the Universities, Privilege.]</i>	
<i>Voucher and Vouchee,</i>	250, 251
<i>Use,</i>	254, 255
May be rais'd upon Fine or Recovery,	251
On a Bargain and Sale of Lands,	
To whom,	254, 258
Where No Use is Declar'd, How,	254, 256
What Things Necessary to the Execution of an Use,	256
What Uses need no Execution by the 27 H. 8. ch. 10.	257, 258
Uses Charitable mis-employ'd,	97, 106, 113
[See Covenant to Stand seized to Uses, Indentures to Lead Uses, &c.]	
<i>Usurpation of an Advowson, 159, 160, 161</i>	
Of Franchises,	215, 312, 313
<i>Usury Excessive.</i>	293
What Lawful,	432, 433

W <i>Ages of Servants,</i>	53, 54
<i>Of Seamen,</i>	47, 559
<i>Wager of Law,</i>	589
[See Trial.]	
<i>Waifs,</i>	213
<i>Waved,</i>	578
<i>Wales,</i>	1, 211, 319, 477, 513, 570, 580, 608, 641
<i>Wardship,</i>	131
<i>Warrant, 74, 75, 81, 86, 350, 575, 614, 615</i>	
<i>Warrant to Confess Judgment,</i>	603
<i>Warranty of Lands,</i>	426, 527
<i>Of Chattels,</i>	539
<i>Warren,</i>	208
<i>Waste,</i>	304 to 308
[See Action of Waste.]	
<i>Watch and Ward,</i>	371, 372
<i>Way,</i>	97, 201
[See Highway, Surveyor, &c.]	
<i>Weights and Measures,</i>	436, 437, 438
<i>Wife,</i>	57
Cannot Contract without the Consent of Her Husband, How,	59, 60, 220
Wife cannot bring Actions without Her Husband,	61

<i>Actions cannot be brought against her without her Husband, Page 61</i>	
[See Appeal, Bankrupt, Dower, Husband and Wife, Women.]	
<i>Wills, [See Devise, Testament.]</i>	
<i>Witchcraft,</i>	380, 381, 396
<i>Withernam,</i>	552, 575
<i>Witness who may be, or not,</i>	598, 643, 644
Where in his own Cause,	97, 106, 107, 372, 598
Where one Witness is enough,	208, 397, 398, 399, 439, 442, 506, 597, 643, 644, 646
Where two Witnesses are requir'd,	402, 439, 589, 645, 646
Witnesses are to be bound to give Evidence in Felony,	492, 619, 647
Who may be a Witness for the King,	643, 644
Witnesses upon Oath allow'd for a Criminal,	644, 646
What if a Witness is unable to Travel,	521, 599
[See Evidence; Perjury.]	
<i>Wood, where Discharged of Tithes,</i>	171, 172
[See Prescription.]	
Destruction of,	442
<i>Women, 12, 42, 52, 123, 124, 220, 241, 243, 244, 245, 319, 322, 324, 378</i>	
[See Administration, Bail, Covenant to stand seized to Uses, Crimes, Devise, Executor, Fine, Recovery, Forcible Marriage, Larceny, Outlawry, Testament, Treason-Petit, Rape, Action of Waste, Husband, Wife.]	
<i>Words, Chiding in the Church,</i>	424, 425
[See Action on the Case, Scandalum Magnatum.]	
<i>Wreck,</i>	213, 214, 474, 475
<i>Writ,</i>	560, 561
[See Alphabetical Catalogue of Writs.]	
<i>Writing, Where Necessary or not,</i>	58, 68, 222, 266, 286, 294, 316, 317, 537, 538
What Writings are, or are not Evidence,	595, 596, 597
[See Evidence.]	

Y <i>Yard-Land,</i>	116
<i>Year and a Day,</i>	212, 214, 352, 355, 573, 629, 636
<i>Year, Day, and Waste,</i>	21, 133, 655
<i>Yeoman,</i>	45
<i>York,</i>	143, 258, 319

— D E U S Nobis Hæc Otia Fecit. —

F I N I S.



[See Evidence]
 297, 298
 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

076
075
074
073
072
071